

Oda Nobuna no Yabou

Índice

Oda Nobuna no Yabou.....	1
Volume 1.....	1
Chapter 1: Become the monkey Saru of Nobuna!.....	1
Chapter 2 : Dearu ka!.....	22
Chapter 3: The Oda Clan is noisy everywhere.....	39
Chapter 4: Yoshiharu's first errand.....	54
Chapter 5: The Oda Clan's internal rebellion.....	72
Chapter 6: Clash! Okehazama!.....	94
Volume 2.....	140
Chapter 1: Nobuna being asked for marriage!.....	140
Chapter 2: Takenaka Hanbei Enters The Fray!.....	165
Chapter 3 : Battle for the right to obtain Takenaka Hanbei!.....	184
Chapter 4 : Sunomata Ichiya Castle!.....	221
Chapter 5 : Gifu.....	253
Volume 3.....	275
Chapter 1 : Oda Nobuna, marching to Kyo!.....	275
Chapter 2 : Sakai, the free city of gold.....	310
Chapter 3 : The Dissection of Nanbanji.....	328
Chapter 4 : Yoshiharu vs. Mitsuhide, specialty competition!.....	352
Chapter 5 : Defender of Kyoto, Akechi Mitsuhide.....	369
Chapter 6 : QUEEN OF ZIPANG.....	393
Chapter 7 : Retreat at Kanegasaki.....	405
Volume 4.....	430
Chapter 1 : Sniping of Nobuna.....	430
Part 1.....	430
Part 2.....	432
Part 3.....	433
Part 4.....	444
Part 5.....	450
Part 6.....	453
Part 7.....	454
Part 8.....	460
Chapter 2 : Finely Hidden.....	463
Part 1.....	463
Part 2.....	468
Part 3.....	473
Part 4.....	476
Part 5.....	482
Part 6.....	489
Part 7.....	491
Chapter 3 : Mitsuhide's trial.....	496
Part 1.....	496
Part 2.....	500
Part 3.....	506
Chapter 4 : Rout at Mount Hiei.....	514
Part 1.....	514
Part 2.....	516
Part 3.....	517
Part 4.....	531
Part 5.....	534

Part 6.....	537
Part 7.....	544
Part 8.....	547
Part 9.....	552
Chapter 5 : Furinkazan's Flag.....	558
Part 1.....	558
Part 2.....	562
Part 3.....	565
Part 4.....	570
Volume 5.....	577
Chapter 1 : Oda Nobuna's Imperial Wrath.....	577
Part 1.....	577
Part 2.....	585
Part 3.....	589
Chapter 2 : Sea of Pirates, Isle of Knights.....	594
Part 1.....	594
Part 2.....	597
Part 3.....	606
Part 4.....	616
Chapter 3 : Infiltration, Takeda Shingen's Secret Hot Spring.....	623
Chapter 4 : Battle of Mikatagahara.....	651
Chapter 5 : Battle of Anegawa and Battle of Gifu's Incidents.....	674
Chapter 6 : Happy Xmas (War Is Over).....	727
Volume 6.....	750
Chapter 1 : Sagara Yoshiharu, Becoming the Harem's King.....	750
Chapter 2 : Construction of Castle Azuchi, Revolt of Honbyō Temple.....	753
Chapter 3 : Training at Imai Sōkyū's Residence.....	784
Chapter 4 : Entering Ōsaka Honbyō Temple.....	794
Chapter 5 : Intercultural Namban Soccer Incident.....	816
Chapter 6 : The Night Before the Battle of Honbyō Temple.....	834
Chapter 7 : Struggle for Sagara Yoshiharu (Part 1).....	845
Chapter 8 : Struggle for Sagara Yoshiharu (Part 2).....	864
Volume 7.....	892
Chapter 1 : Oda Nobuna's Kantou Premarital(?) Trip.....	892
Chapter 2 : Akechi Mitsuhide ~Three way shootout~ Love Quarrel.....	904
Chapter 3 : Takeda Shingen & The Four Heavenly Kings Combo.....	927
Chapter 4 : The Gunshot That No One Expected.....	957
Chapter 5 : The Two Demon Lords.....	979
Chapter 6 : Death in Odani Castle.....	1005
Chapter 7 : The Celebration of the Oda Clan.....	1027
Volume 8.....	1039
Chapter 1 : The Shogun of Letters, Ashikaga Yoshiaki's Plot.....	1039
Chapter 2 : The Ambition of Kuroda Kanbei.....	1046
Chapter 3 : Master of Nagahama Castle, Sagara Yoshiharu.....	1055
Chapter 4 : Battle Start, Capturing of Harima.....	1085
Chapter 5 : The Future Meeting.....	1119
Chapter 6 : The Prelude of Chaos.....	1138
Chapter 7 : Shooting Star.....	1164
Volume 9.....	1190
Chapter 1: The rout of Harima (Part one).....	1190
Chapter 2: The Revolt of Matsunaga Danjo.....	1221
Chapter 3: Saving Kuroda Kanbei.....	1243

Chapter 4: Comet.....	1277
Chapter 5: The rout of Harima (Part two).....	1297
Chapter 6: Set Sail, For The Naval Battle!.....	1339
Volume 10.....	1351
Chapter 1: The Oda Clan's Rest Day.....	1351
Chapter 2: Kampaku Fujiwara Yoshiharu.....	1385

Volume 1

Chapter 1: Become the monkey Saru of Nobuna!

Sagara Yoshiharu, second year high school student, was panicking.

By the time he realized it, for some reason he was standing right in the middle of a battlefield during the Warring States period.

"Wait. Why is this happening? Where am I?"

The sound of horse hooves roaring!

The sound of guns roaring!

The desperate shouts of foot soldiers with long spears.

No matter how you look at it, this was the Warring States period.

The location can be found out later but it's in the Nōbi Plain.

"Woah, amazing! It's even more intense than the movie 'The Seven Samurai'!"

But this wasn't the time to be excited.

Yoshiharu, who had suddenly appeared in the middle of the battlefield wearing his school uniform, was wrongly identified as "A new enemy" by the foot soldiers of both sides, resulting in them thrusting their spears towards him.

"Oh. Woah. Wai. Wait. I said wait!"

Lightly, lightly, quickly, quickly.

Dodging from the left, dodging from the right, while avoiding the thrusts from the long spears, Yoshiharu ran towards the thick woods.

Yoshiharu had received the nickname of "Ball avoiding Yoshi" in his dodgeball class and was good at running away.

His height, weight and athletic abilities were average, but his ability to dodge the balls thrown at him had been exceptional from a young age.

By the way, while he's good at avoiding the balls that come flying at him he's unfortunately bad at hitting his opponent with the ball, so he wasn't invited to join the dodgeball club.

"Restless bastard, I'll turn you into dengaku on sticks!"

"I am telling you guys to stop!"

Swoosh

Swoosh

Swoosh

Simultaneously, five spears were thrust towards him!

"Woooooooooooo?"

Instinctively he bent backwards with evasive movements seen in The Matrix (present time)!

The area around his waist let out a slight cracking sound.

"Amazing! He's like a monkey!"

"I'm trying to tell you that I have nothing to do with this! Your enemies are on that side!"

Shouldering his bag, he once more ran up the hill's slope.

"Hahaha. What a realistic lucid dream. Woah, there's blood coming from my cheek."

"Wait!"

While running, Yoshiharu thought.

This isn't even worth stating, but it's a dream.

A dream.

A dream.

It's a dream.

I can only remember up till the way home from school, but what probably happened after that was that I had gone into my room and started playing "Lord Oda Nobunaga's Ambition" where I must have drifted off to sleep mid way.

That's probably why I am viewing this Warring States place in my dream.

However, unlike in "Lord Oda Nobunaga's Ambition", you cannot do the super certain kill technique of making small fry foot soldiers fly away in this dream.

Just like in the dodgeball of reality, all I can do is continue to barely avoid the enemy attacks, huh.

Yoshiharu thought this was a pretty realistic dream.

"A bit more and I can hide within the woods!"

He was naïve.

Whoosh.

Whoosh.

From inside those woods, this time arrows came flying out.

5, 10, 20.

The arrowhead was made of metal, so he would be instantly killed if it pierced his chest.

More like, no matter where it pierced his body, it seemed like it would be really painful.

"You serious? Woaaaaah!?!?"

This was the first time that his life was in danger since he was born.

He can't think of it as a dream.

Even if it's a dream, if he gets hit by even one arrow, then without doubt he'll faint in agony.

In the usually careless head of Yoshiharu, this time, his adrenaline was at full throttle.

Lightly

Lightly

Now

Jump!

One after another, he avoided all the arrows fired towards him by a hair's breadth.

During that time, in some parts of his body, his joints were screaming but he ignored it.

"Look! The technique of the God of Ball Avoiding!"

At the same time as having been thrown into this Warring States place, for some reason Yoshiharu, who was good at dodging balls since childhood, found that his body coincidentally showed the best adaptability.

Though with that said, it more or less seemed like he would leak in his pants.

"He really is a monkey!"

"I can't hit him!"

The archers who said that came flying from inside the woods and raced down the slope of the hill, trying to surround Yoshiharu and take his head.

"Why are you only targeting me?"

Yoshiharu did a U turn in the middle of the hill.

Uoooooooooooooh, aaaaaaaaaaaaah, while giving out a scream that didn't form any coherent words, he ran downward this time, east towards the river bank.

Since the archers were clad in armor and helmets, they couldn't catch up to the light bodied Yoshiharu.

"For you to show your back to the enemy, what a coward."

"That's why I said I am not an enemy! I am a normal citizen!"

If I pass through this river, I should be able to get away from the battlefield-----.

Splash splash splash

Running into the river and pushing against the current, he reached the other bank.

He murmured, once humans become aware of death, amazing stamina boils forth.

However, the other bank wasn't outside the battlefield or anything like that but was instead a stronghold where armor clad warriors who seemed to be of a higher social status were assembled.

Beneath the curtain, he met the general sitting elegantly on a chair.

"Whaaaaaaaaat????"

The banner had two lines in the circle.

The great feudal Lord of Suruga. This banner represents the strongest power of Tokaido region,

Imagawa Yoshimoto, realized Yoshiharu.

"It can't be, this place is Imagawa Yoshimoto's headquarters?"

However, he immediately realized his mistake.

The general who should be Imagawa Yoshimoto was for some reason a girl.

Not to mention, her big eyes were glittering, she was quite a bishojo.

"Ara. Who are you? You're wearing a strange armor."

As expected of Imagawa Yoshimoto with a magnificent and elegant noble's hobby.

Even though it's the battlefield, she's wearing 12 layers of clothing.

It feels like she's completely in the middle of proceeding to the capital.

Is what Yoshiharu thought.

Aah.

Because I played Warring States games too much, I am seeing a dream of Imagawa Yoshimoto having changed to a female military commander, huh.

Well, maybe because a lot of military commanders are shown as girls in the recent Warring States games.

In that case, this is the first choice!

Yoshiharu bows down to Imagawa Yoshimoto's feet and instantly shouted.

"Please make me your vassal!"

"No!"

"An immediate reply?"

"Why should I, the great Feudal Lord of the historical Imagawa house, employ a suspicious person like you? Motoyasu-san, finish him!"

"Understood~"

Immediately, an armor clad warrior protecting the headquarters came rushing forth, and drew a katana.

It was a somewhat short built, glasses-wearing child commander who looked like she was misfortunate.

Motoyasu-san.....which means, Matsudaira Motoyasu, the Tokugawa Ieyasu¹ of later? Yoshiharu doubted his eyes.

Tokugawa Ieyasu.

The big raccoon who would one day consolidate Japan, the super famous scheming commander.

However, the one calling himself Matsudaira Motoyasu in this era was still supposed to be working as an errand boy for Imagawa Yoshimoto.

Now that you mention it, this child somewhat looks like a little raccoon.....

(This place may be a meeting place for cosplay historic girls.)

However, he didn't have time to look at 'Cute Matsudaira Motoyasu'.

Glare

Towards the nape of his neck, a sword was coming down.

"By the orders of Yoshimoto-sama, I will have your neck~"

"Wait, Motoyasu, wait wait! I am saying that I am not your enemy!"

"I am Yoshimoto-sama's servant due to a reason. Allow me to earn some points."

Swoosh!!!

"Oh?"

He panicked.

Just barely, he avoided it, a serious matrix dodge.

That's dangerous, I was about to piss myself, is what Yoshiharu's heart is screaming.

"Ara~? Yoshimoto-sama~ He dodged it~"

"This body movement, there's no doubt that it's a wild wave (Ninja) the Oda set free! Draw out 2, 3 swords and finish him!"

"Yes~"

It's no good, it's impossible to work for Imagawa Yoshimoto is what Yoshiharu resigned himself to.

He once again came back to the river bank.

"Awawa. Please wait. I will be scolded by Yoshimoto-sama."

While waving about the katana, Matsudaira Motoyasu shouted that in a cute voice.

I have to shake her off.

However, unexpectedly, Motoyasu's feet were fast, and it felt like he would be caught by the time he crossed the river.

"It's time for your neck to fall!"

"Dammit, I don't want this sort of bad ending! Isn't there a weapon, weapon..."

Yoshiharu strengthened his resolve and turned to face Matsudaira Motoyasu.

I am reluctant to fight a cute girl but-----

If I am going to be taken down with one strike like this then it's better to fight and die!

Even if this is not a dream but reality!

He tried to snatch a spear from the arm of a foot soldier who had collapsed nearby.

However, the foot soldier must have already died. Since the finger was stiff, he couldn't remove the

spear.

"Eiya! You're full of openings!

"S-Shit!"

"Boy, it's dangerous!"

He was covered by someone.

A short built Imagawan foot soldier came running and took Yoshiharu's body under his arms and starts running like that..

It seems like I was saved from a dangerous spot.

"Wait!"

With a cheerful smile, Motoyasu followed them, but the foot soldier didn't wait.

This time, he got carried inside the forest safely where no foot soldiers were lying in wait.

The short built foot soldier dropped Yoshiharu down with a sigh of "Fui", and sat down with his back to a large tree trunk.

Yoshiharu bowed his head and gave his thanks.

"T-Thank you. Why did you save me?"

"Kid, you're a shinobi of the Oda right? That body movement isn't ordinary."

"Eh?"

"I worked for the Imagawa lord but, that person hates poor shaped men. I didn't think I could be promoted."

Indeed, even though the foot soldier was young, his face looked like that of a wrinkled monkey.

"So, in the middle of the confusion of this battle, I thought of shifting sides to the Oda. Hey, kid, would you introduce me to the Oda lord?"

So this is the battle between Oda Nobunaga and Imagawa Yoshimoto, huh....is what Yoshiharu muttered.

"How about it?"

"Thanks for saving me but I am not a shinobi of the Oda."

"Am I wrong?"

"I am Sagara Yoshiharu. I am just a Koukousei." (In this case, the reading is for a high school student)

"Koukousee? Even I, in order to get promoted, will do filial piety."

"No no, um....that's right! I am not a warrior!"

"Even I am a son of a farmer. However, right now it's a chaotic world. If you can get achievements in battle, you can get promoted. My dream is to become the lord of a feudal domain!"

"A lord of a feudal domain...."

"Yeah. As a man, having been born into this world, I can't think of a life without wishing for a feudal domain of my own! Because, if you become the lord of a castle, you'll be popular with the ladies!"

Yoshiharu, without thinking, clasped this monkey faced foot soldier's hand and shouted "That's right!".

Without knowing it, he came from the peaceful current era Japan to the Warring States era (?). After that it's taking a country! Having castles! And then, gathering cute girls from the lower town of the castle and being popular with the ladies!

That's a man's resourcefulness!

The people in the current era who have forgotten both their wild nature and their ambitions, did you hear that?

"Old man, we sure do get along!"

"I also think that! You too, do you like girls as much as I do?"

"Yeah, I don't have a real girlfriend but within my mind it's always a harem!"

"Riaru? Haaremu? What's that?"

"You look like a good guy, and you saved my life! I'll gamble on your dream, Old man! Let's try going together to Oda!"

"Ooh, thanks kid! In that case, become my Otoutobun!"

"I will! However in case you become a Feudal Lord----the cute girls are going to be split 50-50 between us!"

"I promise."

The two lecherous men stood up while still clasping hands and faced the road going west.

Due to knowledge drilled into him from Warring States games, the map of Warring States Japan was more or less engraved in Yoshiharu's mind.

This was probably the border of Owari and Mikawa. Since the Lord of Mikawa, Matsudaira Motoyasu, was, according to history, a vassal of Imagawa Yoshimoto, if they head towards the east to Mikawa, it would be Imagawa territory, and if they head towards west to Owari, it would be Oda territory.

He didn't have high hopes of getting employment in the Oda army but he somehow felt that things would go well.

Imagawa Yoshimoto is a Feudal Lord from a house boasting a lineage, but Oda Nobunaga is a progressive Feudal Lord who, if there was a capable retainer, whether it's a foot soldier or a farmer, selected them. (Everything stated above is knowledge Yoshiharu learned from Sengoku games.)

However, it was the moment when they got out of the woods.

"Fugu?"

The short built foot soldier was suddenly crouching while pressing his chest.

"What's wrong, foot soldier old man?"

"...I was hit by a stray bullet... I wasn't lucky..."

"W-What did you say?"

At once, the area around the chest was dyed in crimson blood color.

Seriously? Do humans die so quickly?

Yoshiharu's face quickly became pale.

While shaking, he laid the foot soldier on the side of the road, at the side of a Buddhist statue.

".....Kid. This is it for me. You should go by yourself."

"I can't leave you behind, Old man!"

"You never know when those with ambitions will die. This is the norm for the chaotic world of the Warring States....I will give my companion to you, fulfill my dream of being a feudal lord and being popular with the ladies."

"Old man....!"

"....I am not so old to be called an old man...."

It seemed his heart was already going to stop.

The foot soldier's eyelids slowly start closing.

"T-That's right. What's your name, Old man? Once I get promoted, I'll make a huge grave for you!"

"....My name is.....Kinoshita.....Toukichirou....."

"Eh? Eeeeeeeeeeeeh?"

".....Farewell, kid. Live, for the ambition of becoming popular."

Wai. Wait. Wait a bit. By Kinoshita Toukichirou----isn't it Toyotomi Hideyoshi!!!!

Working for Oda Nobunaga, a farmer's son, the man who rose up to conquer Japan.

Isn't he a hero among heroes who got the greatest promotion in Japanese history??!

Thinking about it, short built and a monkey face---- and his friendliness, there was no mistaking the fact that it was Hideyoshi.

"Old man, don't die! If you die, Japanese history will be wrecked! If you don't work for Oda Nobunaga, then---."

".....Who is Oda Nobunaga?The name of the Lord of the Oda is.....Nobu.....na...."

He passed away.

In Yoshiharu's arms, Kinoshita Toukichirou, who later became Hashiba Hideyoshi, a feudal lord of the Warring States who went on to conquer the whole of Japan, Toyotomi Hideyoshi, and formed the Toyotomi administration, the first generation hero who had died while still a foot soldier.

While laying Toukichirou's corpse down beside the Buddhist statue, Yoshiharu was trembling.

This is different from the history I learned in the game.

"W....What's the meaning of this? What's happening?"

Is it a dream after all?

He pinched his cheeks. It hurts!

The cut he got from the spear once again split, and blood started dripping down.

"I see. Kinoshita has died.....may he rest in peace."

Behind his back, the lisping voice of a little girl was heard.

Without thinking he turned back, a shinobi was standing there, wearing a chain mail and ninja outfit that was entirely black.

The shinobi girl was like a kitten, slender and short, her voice was also lisped.

If it was present age then she would probably be around elementary school 5th year, huh, is what Yoshiharu thought.

Her mouth was concealed with a mask but her eyes alone were exposed.

Her pupils were a crimson colour that would make you shiver, and her eyelashes were surprisingly long.

"My name is Hachisuka Goemon. From now on, instead of Kinoshita, I will serve wyou."

Her expression was like that of a Shinobi but the end was a flittery.

"No, sorry, I am bad with long sentences."

"Are you a friend of Toukichirou-san?"

"I am a companion. The foot soldier Kinoshita is the trunk and I the shinobi stay in the shadow of that tree, so we join wour forces, and try and get pwomoted together, that was the promise."

"So 30 characters is your limit, huh."

Beneath the mask, the child ninja, Goemon's face became red.

"S-Shut up. What is your name?"

"Sagara Yoshiharu."

"Then, from now on I will lead your vassals the Kawanamishuu and work for Sagara."

"It's fine but I am penniless and don't even have a home. I can't give you a salary."



"It will be fine if you serve the Oda clan. They have good salaries."

"No. If it was Old man Toukichirou, he would have been able to serve but I don't know anything about this world."

Fufufu, Goemon let out a laugh like a shinobi beneath the ninja mask.

"Sagara, I will have one hair of yours."

Pluck.

Goemon plucked out one hair from Yoshiharu's head, brought out a straw doll from inside her chest, and started stuffing the hair inside it.

"W-What's that? Are you going to curse me?"

"It's the contract for becoming our master."

"It's a strange contract, even though it's fine if you just have my stamp on it."

"I'll have Sagara get promoted as my trunk without fail. That was the promise with Kinoshita, right?"

"Yeah, that was the promise with the old man-----got it, I'll serve under the Oda clan!"

In reality, the reading of Toukichirou was sharper.

According to history, the Oda family of Owari which was only a small feudal lord, after this would conquer Japan.

However, what would become of the Oda clan that lacked the future hero Toukichirou, even Yoshiharu didn't know.

History had been changed.

Even then, instead of Toukichirou who had fallen midway in the supreme(?) motive of getting promoted under the Lord who would hold the country, I, who had cultivated my (subtle) knowledge in Sengoku games, decided to use it while I could.

And also, if I can live on, then someday I will be able to find the way back to my old world.

"Sagara, the battle is still continuing. It would be better to march while holding the spear with the

flag of the Oda clan."

"Yeah. I haven't used a spear before, but let's try it!"

"Fufun, it seems that at least you'll meet Kinoshita's expectations. Even though you're young, you're quite a person."

"I may be just an idiot you know?"

"Fufu, same here."

Goemon made hand seals, and the leaves around her body scattered around, at the same time, she disappeared.

So it's a game after all?

No, the corpse of Old man Toukichiro is way too real.

This is definitely reality.

If you lose in battle, death awaits.

If that's the case..... then this isn't the time to be frightened and shouting "Before I realized it, I had time slipped into the Warring States era."

"Old man, your dream, I'll succeed it! This is a battle for revenge, uoooooooooooooh!"

As Yoshiharu took up Toukichiro's armor and weapon, he pushed his adrenaline to full throttle and readied the spear, and went back to where the battle was unfolding in the Nobi plains.

In the battlefield there was a battle of attack and defense unfolding.

Yoshiharu had the Oda flag standing on his back, and he brandished a spear for the first time as he assaulted the Imagawa military's foot soldiers.

However, no matter how much they were the enemies that killed Toukichirou, he couldn't kill enemies whom he didn't have any hatred for. The realistic nature was completely different from the scenes in games. The faces of the foot soldiers were clearly visible from the eyelashes to the mouths.

These guys are really living beings! Is what Yoshiharu couldn't scream out.

(There's no doubt. It seems I really came to the Warring States era. However, why-----)

Yeah, like this!

I'll think about that once I survive this!

"Uraaaaaaaaaa!"

He was at his limit with just rotating the spear thoughtlessly and trying to prevent the enemies from approaching him.

The enemy foot soldiers were wearing armor, and for Yoshiharu, who had no knowledge of spears, it didn't seem like he would be able to kill them.

The spears or swords the enemy thrust at him were avoided by using the technique of the 'ball avoiding Yoshi'.

Even then, his breathing gradually grew heavier, and he took small wounds here and there.

If he didn't have this special technique, Yoshiharu would have become a corpse in the blink of an eye.

For one hour, this jostling continued on the grasslands.

"Haa haa haa.....!"

Yoshiharu was occupied with just protecting his body so he couldn't even kill one enemy, he didn't have any intention of killing the enemy but the war situation became advantageous for the Oda military.

"Everyone, gather courage! One more push remaining!"

Riding on the horse was an armor clad person, that person pushed forth to the front line and gave a shout.

Suddenly, it was the attack of the cavalry unit which saw the chance of crushing the enemy front lines.

"Foot soldiers! Someone return to the headquarters, and protect the Lord!"

However the foot soldiers were dreaming of taking at least one neck of the enemy and no one returned to the headquarters.

I don't like offering an enemy's neck, and it seems that the victory is decided to be that of the Oda military----

Yoshiharu had an idea.

(Let's head to the headquarters!)

While running on his feet, he glanced at the one giving the cavalry orders.

Clad in a magnificent armor and helmet, it was once again a girl.

(Imagawa Yoshimoto, Matsudaira Motoyasu too, and this military commander of the Oda clan is a girl as well. Just what is occurring in this world?)

He naturally didn't have the luxury to think, while holding the spear, he headed to the Oda military's headquarters.

It was a really chaotic battle, they had already sent the guards who protect the general to the front lines, the headquarters was virtually empty.

However.

In there, from somewhere, suddenly the Imagawa's suicide unit assaulted them.

Oda Nobunaga is in a dangerous situation!

(Uoooooh? Continuing from Old Man Toukichirou, if even Oda Nobunaga dies, Japanese history would be impossible to correct!)

Toyotomi conquers Japan in the end but it was because his Lord Oda Nobunaga had more or less consolidated the Warring States. If both of them fell together, Tokugawa Ieyasu (Matsudaira Motoyasu) who snatched it after Toyotomi would also not be able to unify Japan. Ieyasu continued to serve these two, and waiting for the death of his master, he only snatched the whole of Japan at

the end.

No one can consolidate this chaotic world. If that happened, then he didn't know what would happen to Japan, but since he liked Sengoku games, he didn't like the idea.

And above all else, the hot breath of the real Warring States era made Yoshiharu's blood boil.

The one who was apparently General Oda Nobunaga was surrounded on all sides by Imagawa's suicide unit. Yoshiharu, despite being somewhat weak-kneed, resolutely charged in.

He knocked down the spear that came flying towards the helmet of the general with his own.

(I was able to save Nobunaga's life by a hair's breadth! Someone like me? That moment, history moved!)

Amazing. I intervened in history!

Although he was moved, they were still surrounded by enemies. There's no time to face the general, Nobunaga's face. In order to protect the general, he'll become a wall and block their way.

"In order to serve the Oda clan, the ronin samurai, Sagara Yoshiharu appears!"

"It's a new Oda soldier!"

"It's just one person! Finish him first!"

In order to defeat the general, they have to remove Yoshiharu who had become a wall.

The Imagawa soldiers simultaneously attacked Yoshiharu.

"Ora ora ora ora ora!"

Yoshiharu was impatient. Not only was the headquarters small, the enemy numbers were too many.

This is bad! If they get any closer, I won't be able to avoid the swords.

My dodging ability that I trained in dodgeball is for long & medium distance attacks. It's not meant for short ranged attacks from a radius of under 1 meter!

"If you come closer, you won't surviveeee! Uoryaaaaaaa!"

While shouting in a loud voice, Yoshiharu randomly rotated the spear.

However---

"This guy's an amateur!"

"Cover him from all sides and stab him with spears all at once!"

"Damn, I was found out, huh!"

Well, you would be found out.

That moment, while making exploding sounds, a smokescreen spread from the legs.

While vision was obscured by a white smoke,

"Guoh!"

"Uwah"

"Fugya"

Screams started to come out from the Imagawa soldiers.

And then, the smoke was blown away by the wind, and Yoshiharu's vision cleared----

The Imagawa soldiers who attacked the headquarters had all fainted and were lying near Yoshiharu's feet.

(I see. Goemon did it, huh.)

I have heard that it's more difficult to have the opponent faint in battle than to kill him.

If there isn't a great difference in strength, you don't have time to be considerate.

(Which means that child ninja, even though she's a lisping shorty, she's actually really strong?)

As Yoshiharu gaped with his mouth open, he heard the sound of horse hooves closing in.

"My Lord, it's a huge win for our allies! Were you alright?"

It was the brave girl commander who had led the cavalry to an assault on the front lines a bit earlier.

She was around the same age as Yoshiharu. Yoshiharu thought the girl with eyes that radiated a strong will could be quite pretty.

(Hm?)

The part around the chest was strangely quite expanded.

(Hu-Huge tits.....???)

Without thinking he stared at her breasts, the girl commander on the horse seemed to notice his perverted gaze and let out a shout "Kyaa?"

"W-What's with you, bastard? E-E-Even though you're just a foot soldier, you dare stare at my breasts!?"

"Ah, sorry! Since it was the first time I saw a girl in reality with such huge tits that I...."

Blush.

The mannish girl commander was shaking with rage and removed her sword while her face blushed red.

From the corners of her eyes, which had previously shown feelings of victory, tears of shame started coming out.

"I-Insolent bastard! I will have your head!"

"Eek! Sorry!"

It was the moment when Yoshiharu without thinking turned the other way and started to flee.

The general who had been sitting on the chair of the headquarters however spoke up.

"Stop, Riku! No matter what, that guy saved my life so I have to give him a reward."

"What? Is that the truth?"

"Yes. He saved me as I was about to get stabbed by a spear. And also, I couldn't really see it but he

used a strange technique and defeated the Imagawa force."

".....W-Was that so. B-By your will."

That's right. The Oda clan's general was in the headquarters.

That was dangerous, I was able to protect him.

Oda Nobunaga.

In the chaotic world of the Warring states, in the ruthless battle of demons, the man who pushingly consolidated the states, the one called a Demon King and a dictator----

No matter what, there's no way that even Nobunaga becomes a girl----

"Nobunaga-sama, please hire me as a foot soldier!"

Bam

At the same time as he raised his head, his face was kicked by the sole of the straw sandal coming at him.

"Fugya?"

"Huh? Who's Nobunaga? My name is Nobuna. No-bu-na."

"Eeeeeh?"

"What's wrong with you? Aren't you really an idiot for making a mistake in the name of the general you're trying to work under."

While having his face stepped on, he looked up to the figure of this poison tongue general.

The brown hair was done in a clumsy manner like a bamboo whis².

She wasn't wearing any armor or a helmet.

Her cheeks and forehead were black with soot. With one sleeve of the bath robe exposed, with a long sword and a short sword tied with a straw rope, a flint bag and a gourd hanging from her waist, and also on the hakama³ covering her waist and legs was a tiger skin tied like a loincloth.

On her left shoulder was a hawk that looked like it had been domesticated. It seemed recklessly fierce.

And also, on her right shoulder was an imported arquebus of the barbarians----a black gun.

Can't call it a delinquent, nor an eccentric eye catching person, nor some original clothes.

Without a doubt this was "Owari's fool", Oda Nobunaga's fashion in his younger days----is what Yoshiharu thought.

However.

"What are you staring at like an idiot? I am Oda Nobuna! The Feudal Lord Protector of Owari, the head of the Oda clan!"

Once again, Yoshiharu found the mistake.

²Bamboo Whisk: Also known as a chasen, this is the item used in a Japanese tea ceremony to mix the powdered tea with the hot water.

³Hakama: Traditional Japanese divided trousers.

This is the second.

First, the name is a bit different.

Second, she seems to have a quick temper and seems selfish but----this high pitched voice, this small waist, the slightly swelling chest----once again, she was a girl.

If she didn't have those eccentric eye catching clothes, she may have been in a way cute, but if she has a dirty appearance like this then her original face can't be recognized, is what Yoshiharu thought.

However, only those two glaring eyes glittering and overflowing with life may be a bit beautiful.

"Hey. What's your name?"

Guni

The muzzle of the arquebus was jabbed in his mouth.

If I don't answer then she'll really shoot! Is what he realized.

However, the muzzle got in the way, and his mouth didn't move properly.

"Sa.....ga.....fugafuga.....ha.....ru"

"Got it. "Sa.....(omitted).....ru". Your name is Saru!"[\[15\]](#)

"You're wrong, Fugafuga, remove this please!"

"You're noisy!"

Doga! He was kicked.

"You're wearing strange clothes that I have never seen before, and earlier without even doing anything, just by waving your spear around you defeated the Imagawa soldiers, no matter how you think of it, that isn't human. That's why, you're Saru!"

That's so seriously absurd, Yoshiharu wanted to object.

"Don't joke around with me, I am a human! No, rather, since I have come from the future, I'm maybe closer to God, you know? I saved your life, be a bit more thankful to me."

"First. I can't think of weird existences like you as a human like me. Second. I am a rationalist and don't believe in Gods, Buddha, or strange things. That's why, this is my decision! You're an existence below human!"

"That's sophistry!"

"But, meh, your appearance resembles human males. You sure do run your mouth in human like words. You're a species between monkeys and humans, in other words, Saru! Only Saru is possible!"

Funfun, while snorting through the dirtied nose due to the dust, Nobunaga....no, Nobuna thrust her index finger on Yoshiharu's forehead.

"But for you to save me, aren't you a Saru who shows promise. As your reward, I'll allow you to be kept as my pet, you know?"

Furthermore, the final blow kick comes flying towards his face.

Yoshiharu avoided it nimbly.

Earlier he was hit by a very unexpected attack.

Once he knew that a kick was coming to the face, he was somehow able to avoid it.

Having her certain attack dodged, in a reversal of the expected roles for the situation, Nobuna got angry.

"Hey, why are you running away, stay put and get kicked by me! Or are you an animal?"

"Uooooooh, what's with this woman? Shut up, I am a human."

"Wh....what an impudent Saru! Calling your master a woman?"

"My name is Sagara Yoshiharu! Who would become your pet?!"

"Pet? What's that, monkey language?"

"I am saying that I won't become your domesticated monkey! Just employ me as your foot soldier!"

The two came face to face, bellowing.

"What an insolent bastard to be talking back to the princess! Let's behead him," the female commander suggested to Nobuna after descending from the horse.

"You think so, Riku? Indeed, it would be easy to behead him but he may be a rare monkey who descended from the heavens. At any rate, he can speak the human language. I have decided, I am domesticating him."

"What if I don't want to be domesticated!?" Yoshiharu yelled.

"Princess, this man once again raised his voice at you! Let's behead him after all!"

"It's fine. We lost a lot of pages in a useless battle----and also, I wanted a male's hands, right?"

".....Yeah. That's true. Indeed, right now the princess needs a male's hands."

"Take this Saru, depart immediately, Riku."

"By your command. I, Shibata Katsue[\[16\]](#), will continue to protect the Princess!"

I see. This girl with huge boobs is the fierce Shibata Katsue who served Nobunaga...indeed, in regards to athletic ability she does seem to be of a peerless quality..., Yoshiharu thought.

It seems that Riku is the nickname of Shibata Katsue.

However, they were talking about needing a male's hands...can it be that they want me to "carry the seeds of the Oda clan" and live the life of a stud horse? That may be possible...but wait, I don't want to do that with this filthy looking kid!

While Yoshiharu was indulging himself in his perverted delusions, someone threw a rope around his neck.

The end of the rope was given to Nobuna, who then mounted her favorite horse.

"You can run. Since you're a Saru, you should be good in a foot race."

"Wait! Uguuuuuuuuu, the rope is tightening!"

"He really talks a lot, let's behead him," Shibata called.

"No, Riku. Since he's my domesticated monkey, if you behead him I'll get angry."

"You guys, don't run on the horses! My neck, my neeeeeeeeck! Uoooooh! Even though you're wearing a getup like a monkey, Nobuna, have a loooooook!"

While running behind Nobuna and Shibata's horses with all his might, Yoshiharu thought.

Aah..... it was a "Planet of monkeys"[\[17\]](#)...

While running on the slope bound by the rope, he tried shouting "Goemon, help me!" but Goemon didn't show up at all.

She may not appear when Nobuna and the others are present.

"Because the Imagawa military hindered us, we were completely late. Hey, Saru, immediately scoop out the water of the lake."

"Huh?"

Even his breathing had become faint, Yoshiharu laid down on the foot path of the pond in the mountain.

Nobuna who had just descended from her horse gave a kick on the lying Yoshiharu's butt.

"Cough Cough Cough"

Shibata Katsue had arranged the foot soldiers surrounding the pond and seemed to have secured it so that the villagers who had gathered would not come near Nobuna.

Yoshiharu asked Nobuna, "Hey, why do you want me to scoop up water from the pond? Are you thirsty or something?"

"You're an idiot. You really are a Saru. Don't I have a gourd on my waist so that I can drink water any time any place? Can't you see?"

"I can see! What's idiotic is that fashion sense of yours!"

"So you're once again using that monkey language to try and trick me. Take the gourd. It's pretty heavy walking with it hanging on my waist."

"Alright."

Bam bam bam. In rapid succession, he was hit by three gourds thrown at his face.

"If you lose even one of them, your head will fly."

I will make you pay, woman, some day. Yoshiharu bared his fangs and barked.

"Hey hey, start scooping out water immediately."

"Once I scoop the water for you, promise me that you'll hire me. Not as a pet, but as a foot soldier."

"Yes, yes. If you're able to scoop it out, that is."

By needing male hands, it was for this manual work huh. Hanging his head, Yoshiharu stood up.

Well, it's better than being told "Become a stud horse" by the filthy looking getup like a monkey of Nobuna.

While scooping the water of the pond with a ladle, Yoshiharu inquired, "So, how much water should I be scooping out?"

"All of it. Scoop until the bottom of the pond is visible." Nobuna replied.

"Hold up! That's impossible! Just how many buckets' worth of water would that be?"

"Huh? What's a bucket? Do it like I said and do it fast."

"I don't get what you're saying! You know, humans break when they're forced to do manual labour without any meaning behind it!"

"Fuun. You really are not from this area," Nobuna remarked as she sat on her chair. As she brought her gourd to her lips, she explained in a blunt manner.

"In reality, it's a really bothersome story. There's a rumour that a Dragon God is dwelling in the 'Ojaga pond'. Because of this rumour, the villagers have been sinking maidens in the pond as sacrifices."

"You serious? They really are superstitious."

"I am. There's no way a God or Buddha is in there. These sort of things are only figments of the human imagination, in other words, illusions."

"As expected of the rationalist."

She really is the Oda Nobunaga in this world, Yoshiharu thought.

However, the medieval Japan can't see her as the revolutionary genius that she is. No matter how you look at her; she's a filthy, thin, small, delinquent monkey girl.

"Geez, with all the stupid people in this world, you'll start hating it. See over there? There's a thin girl standing beside Riku, right? She's this year's live human sacrifice."

In the direction Nobuna was pointing at, indeed there was a pale faced girl wearing Japanese clothes who was trembling.

Even from that distance, he could tell that she was quite a beauty.

The long hair was for some reason glossy and blue, indeed it was the appearance of a heroine who had a sad fate.

"Y....You said that they'll sink that girl in the pond? It's a waste!"

"That's right. That's why I will teach this village's ignorant people. That there's no Dragon God or such living in the bottom of the pond. However, for that purpose, there's a need to scoop out all the water from the pond, right? If those Imagawa didn't interfere, I would have been able to use a lot of male hands to scoop out the water."

Yoshiharu's eyes started sparkling like a gem.

Old man Toukichirou! It's come so soon; the chance to fulfill our ambition! Watch over me!

"Alright, I got it! I will get the water out of the pond. In exchange, introduce that girl to me!"

".....Huh?"

"It's a waste for her to be a sacrifice for a Dragon God. After we show the villagers the truth that the Dragon God or whatever is a superstition, then I'll have that girl become my girlfriend! Got it, that's

a promise!"

"W-Wait a minute?"

Willpower! Willpower! Willpoweeeer!!!!

....

I am sure one wonders how long it took...

Goemon, who was bored at the time, did use an earth element technique and a water element technique to siphon off part of the pond and move it into the river. However, Yoshiharu did half of the pond with just his one arm.

The persistent tenacity of moving towards the goal to get the girl could only be realized in the man who Toukichirou recognized as his Otouto-bun.

Finally, around the time when the night was completely dark, not even a single drop was left in Ojaga pond----

"Amazing.....this willpower, you aren't a normal Saru...." Nobuna said, awestruck.

His work was good enough for even Nobuna to admire him without thinking.

And also, Nobuna liked hard working vassals.

With the water of the pond scooped out, the superstition of the Dragon God was also cleared up.

There was nothing that existed on the exposed base of the pond other than a single large carp flopping around.

"Did everyone see? This carp is the real identity of the Dragon God you worshipped! Rituals such as human sacrifices are prohibited, from now until eternity! Those who disobey will get the death sentence!"

The villagers were all murmuring "That was surprising" "It was as Nobuna-sama said" and returned to their houses.

And then, Yoshiharu, who had completed this ordeal, splendidly with just tenacity and spirit was:

"Wheeze.....Wheeze.....Wheeze.....T-That girl, introduce her to me...."

"If it's about that girl, she went back to celebrate with her fiancé."

".....Eh.....!?"

"Be happy. She said that even she was very grateful. You feel good after doing a good deed, fufufu."

Thud...

Yoshiharu died.

He laid down in the pond, and cried without a sound.

"Hey, why did you fall? I'll make you a foot soldier as the reward. It's an exceptional thing to make a Saru a foot soldier, so be grateful, you know? Hey, you listening to me, Saru?"

Fugyuru, the back of his head was stepped on.

However, Yoshiharu, whose dejection was deeper than the sea, didn't have any energy left to even

give a sound.

(.....*Haha...Ahaha..... Fiancésay that from the beginning, dammit!*)

He was at his limit just screaming in his heart.

Chapter 2 : Dearu ka!

The Nobuna group was slowly marching on the highway north.

"Why should I have to look after you, dammit."

From above the horse, Shibata Katsue had an upturned face saying that.

Yoshiharu was right now grabbing the horse's bit and accompanying as Katsue's attendant.

After the Dragon God strife at the Ojaga pond, without even having the time to go back to the castle, Nobuna said "The appointed time is soon." and headed like that towards the border of Mino and Owari.

Nobuna seemed to have a principle of galloping off on her own.

Her companions had to follow her while flustered and shouting "Please wait, princess!"

After she left, Yoshiharu seemed to have collapsed like that on the footpath but for the time being he was going to accompany Nobuna's business as Katsue's attendant.

Without even knowing the reason, Yoshiharu was thrown into the Warring States era where he doesn't even have time to rest.

The chance to find a way back to his own world, for the time being, doesn't seem likely.

"However, she too is a busy princess....No, since she's a feudal Lord, Tono-sama[\[18\]](#)?"

"Y-You! To refer to the princess as 'she', do you want to be beheaded?"

Despite being skillful, Katsue kicks Yoshiharu's butt while riding on top of the horse.

"Hey Katsue. Where are we going? What are we going to exterminate after the Dragon God?"

"Hey Saru. If you drop the honorifics with me again, then that time..."

"Woah! Don't brandish your spear!"

While nimbly dodging the tip of the spear. Yoshiharu pulls on the horse.

Katsue gave a sigh of "haa"

"Seriously, you're an over familiar Saru. We are going to meet the Viper of Mino after this."

"After a Dragon is a Viper, huh.... What sort of spooky change is this?"

"You really don't know anything. By viper I mean it's the feudal Lord of Mino. Saitou Dousan[\[19\]](#). Nobuna-sama will take in Dousan's daughter as her step sister, and plans to have a relation of being relatives."

"Take in a sister? Isn't she looking for a wife?"

"Idiot! Nobuna-sama is a princess, like she'd look for a wife!"

"Ah, that's true."

"In the world of this Warring States, verbal promises are not as reliable as alliances. While forming alliances, if the feudal Lord is a male, then he takes in a wife. If it's a princess feudal Lord, she takes in a little sister. And then, they make relations as relatives, and an alliance gets formed."



Sigh. "A princess feudal Lord, huh. Are there many?"

"Yeah. If the first child is a girl, it was decided that that princess will inherit the family. A Saru like you wouldn't know but in the world of warriors, that much is common sense."

"Fuun. Now that you mention it, Imagawa Yoshimoto was a girl as well."

"What!? So you were a spy of Imagawa Yoshimoto! I'll give you judgement!"

"You're wrong! Lower your spear!"

In the middle of the road, the condition of Nobuna's surroundings was explained to him in simple terms by Katsuei.

There are a few subtle differences but, this seems like the Warring States Japan after all.

It was more or less matching the knowledge learnt from the Sengoku games.

Nobuna was the ruling feudal Lord of Owari after all, the next successor of the Oda clan.

She seems like the "Oda Nobunaga" who appears in history textbooks or the Sengoku games.

In the previous year since she had lost her father, she had succeeded the house even though she is a princess.

While Owari is a big province receiving benefits of trade from the harbor it holds, the soldiers are weak, and is surrounded by enemies.

Above all, the one who held the name of no. 1 of the Tokaido region, the feudal Lord of Suruga, Imagawa Yoshimoto is boasting that she would someday rise to the capital, and assist the declining Ashikaga Shogun clan and start his own conquest of Japan.

The small country neighbouring east of Owari, the Matsudaira clan holding Mikawa as well, for some time they were obeying Oda but they became Yoshimoto's followers.

Unrelated to it, inside the Oda clan, there are many who don't have allegiance to Nobuna who even has the bad reputation of being "The Fool of Owari", they're not in any condition to fight Imagawa.

If the entire Imagawa starts proceeding towards the capital, it was clear that Owari would be crushed like an ant.

So Nobuna wants to form an alliance with the Lord of the great province sharing the borders in the north, Mino's Viper, Saitou Dousan.

"That viper, he is calling himself Saitou Dousan right now but it seems he was an oil merchant from the capital."

Katsue has a sour expression. It seems like she doesn't trust Dousan.

"A merchant got promoted to the Lord of Mino? A retainer supplanting his Lord---."

"He exiled the previous Lord and took over Mino. Not to mention, even though he's a former merchant, he's strong in battle. That's why he's known as a viper and feared. Her father, Nobuhidesama has fought Dousan countless times as an enemy. For her to have a meeting with that man, I am worried about Nobuna-sama."

Katsue once again let out a sigh.

"If you're worried, then why not think of a plan to oppose Yoshimoto without forming an alliance with Dousan?"

"Don't make it sound simple! If at least inside Owari everyone became one under Nobuna-sama, we may be able oppose them but...they aren't doing it at all. Haa~"

"Hey, Katsue. If you worry too much, wrinkles will show on your face."

"I said not to drop the honorifics, Saru! I am still 18, there are no wrinkles on my face."

Whoosh Whoosh, from above the horse she brandishes the spear. He dodges it magnificently. This restless Saru! Katsue's face gets redder and redder, she gets serious and tried to violently stab him with the spear.

"Don't try to stab me seriously, it's dangerous!"

"Haa Haa Haa....I-It isn't hitting....! What a nimble Saru..."

"Being left behind by Nobuna is pretty dangerous. Is the province in a dispute or what."

"Shut up. Che. Why did I leak the princess's shame to Saru, if you talk about this conversation, I'll have your head!"

Yoshiharu thought that bringing up the subject on her own and then getting angry about it is cruel.

"Hey, Katsue, isn't it fine for you to just silence those opposing Nobuna. The chief retainer or whatever?"

".....I- I am in actuality her younger brother, Nobukatsu-sama's retainer. The chief retainer serving Nobuna-sama suddenly got busy due to overwork, so it's just that today I am serving her instead..."

Was that a pun perhaps[20]? To Yoshiharu who murmured that, she glared at him with eyes as if she saw a maggot.

Kuh, she looked down upon it, Yoshiharu was trembling with disgrace.

"We'll soon be arriving at Shoutokuji. Saru, you go to Nobuna-sama. Don't leave her for even a second."

Shoutokuji.

This is a town built around a temple on the borders of Mino and Owari (The town where the influence of temples started), a neutral zone where both provinces' military could not enter.

As a location for the meeting of Nobuna and the 'Viper' Saitou Dousan, it was the most suitable.

Nobuna would take in Dousan's daughter as her little step sister depending on the meeting's result.

If by chance Nobuna shows her usual foolish attitude, Dousan would be disappointed and would be reluctant to hand over his daughter or, may even assassinate Nobuna in this place.

Regardless, the one feared as the viper is a baboon geezer who's a war veteran.

She's sitting on the horse with a melancholic looking face with brows knit. Her hair is swaying in a brown bun. It's her usual foolish appearance.

With an aged looking bath robe, maybe because of the heat, one sleeve was gone. Shouldering an arquebus on her shoulder, a rope tied on her waist with a lot of gourds hanging, and rare articles, and a tiger's skin on her waist. And also, "You know, you must have mistook the age." Is what Yoshiharu wanted to say. In the side where the sleeve was not present, near her white chest region, no matter how you look at it, there was a 'showing bra'

Only her breasts are pretty, only the breasts, is what Yoshiharu reluctantly recognized besides Nobuna.

However, what would be the meaning of a chicken drawn in the back of the bath robe.

No matter how you look at it, she doesn't look like a Warring States feudal Lord.

She is a real idiot after all! Is what Yoshiharu resigned himself to.

"Huh. You were still here?"

She glared at him with a gaze like looking at a monkey.

"I am here! Now keep your promise of hiring me as your foot-soldier!"

"Good work. There, carry my gourd."

"Woah.....fugyuru!?" While he was trying to lightly catch the gourd that was thrown at him, this time she stepped on his head.

Turning around once nimbly on Yoshiharu's head, Nobuna landed down magnificently in the town.

"Alright! I am fired up!"

"Don't use people's heads as a pedestal!"

".....Princess, reporting in that Dousan-dono has already reached the main temple building."

A small built little girl looking like a page was reporting while bowing to Nobuna.

"Dearuka[21]. I have to change as well."

"Huh? You're going to change?"

"Why are you making a surprised face, Saru?"

"I think it's useless though. Well, there's a saying of Fine clothes make the man."

"Hmph. A Saru is in the end a Saru. Meh it's fine, a foot-soldier like you shouldn't come into the

main temple building. Wait in the garden alongside Inuchiyo."

The page called Inuchiyo nodded without any words.

A little younger than Nobuna. It was a little girl with a face like a doll.

"Inuchiyo. If the viper tries to do anything funny, immediately cut him!"

".....Understood."

"At that time, it's fine to use that Saru as a 'Monkey shield'."

"At least say it as a 'Human shield'!"

".....Understood."

Bam.

This time suddenly, the straw sandals that Nobuna took off hit Yoshiharu's face at ferocious speed.

"Carry that as well!"

Yoshiharu was regretting it~ do foot-soldiers have this tough of a job~ while on the verge of tears he said that.

The main temple building of Shoutokuji.

In order to avoid conflict, the soldiers of both armies were very far off from the main temple.

Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo were in the large garden completely visible from the main temple building.

Furthermore, there was a girl samurai of Mino who probably had been given the same duties of a page as Inuchiyo.

She was an intelligent looking bishoujo, it bothered him somewhat that her forehead was strangely large.

He lightly greeted her with his eyes but he didn't converse with her.

For the time being, shall we exchange phone numbers, Ah, but there are no cell phones in this world, is what Yoshiharu was thinking when

"....Private conversations forbidden."

He was rebuked by Inuchiyo.

Already in the main temple, the viper of Mino, Saitou Dousan was seated on his seat.

Like a Warring States feudal lord with a long military career, a magnificent presence.

Although he's aged, there's no loose place in his body, he was solidly built, a powerful old man who seemed to be screaming "If I strip, it's going to be awesome, Gah!"

He seemed like he could break 10 tiles stacked with his bare hands.

However well, he was bald, he seemed strong in fights but somehow he seemed like a lecher, he's surely a baboon geezer is what Yoshiharu thought.

However, even though it was an important meeting, he was wearing informal clothes and was opening and closing his handheld fan.

(The opponent is Oda's foolish princess anyways)

That sort of attitude could be seen.

(Shall I cancel the agreement? Should I kill Nobuna here? No, going as far as killing isn't required.)

That sort of troublesome feeling.

But well, I feel the same, Yoshiharu nodded.

It seems like Dousan saw Nobuna in her foolish garb while coming to the temple from somewhere.

So if Nobuna is going to come in that dirty appearance, then wearing a formal attire would be stupid, is what he must have been thinking when he entered the main temple building while wearing his informal attire.

"That Nobuna is late."

Dousan did a big yawn as if bored. It was then.

"Mino's viper! Sorry for making you wait!"

Suddenly, Nobuna appeared in the temple building.

Dousan spurt out the tea in his mouth.

Yoshiharu as well, his mouth open as if he really had become a monkey, his gaze fixed on Nobuna.

Whatever appearance she had before, whether you call them weird, nonsensical, punk or mistaken goth loli clothes, in any case the clothes she wore right now weren't the strange ones she wore till now!

That sparkling brown hair was let down, that appearance of wearing a top class kyouyuuzen kimono beautifully, she was surely Owari's feudal Lord, the Oda clan's princess.

Her soot faced filthy face up till now had no make up as usual but it was white like a ceramic and her smooth skin was exposed.

Rather, for someone having this pretty skin, cosmetics were not required.

And her non make up face, it clearly surpassed all the 2 D, real bishoujo girls Yoshiharu had seen up til now,----her long eyelashes, her straight nose, her small lips, it was a perfect balance.

She was beautiful.

No, just the word beautiful is insufficient. Even in cuteness, she was higher classed than anyone, surely a princess feudal Lord.

And from those eyes full of confidence, without making people scared, an impenetrable powerful glitter came from her eyes.

(Oh, Oh, Ooooooh?)

How should he speak, to Yoshiharu who had little vocabulary of a modern person, words didn't come out.

Dadada, while letting out a groan, those who were taking in Nobuna's brilliantly charming appearance, they could only continue gazing.

And also, Saitou Dousan in the temple building as well.

"U.....Uooooooh? W-W-W....What a....bishoujo!?"

Exactly the same impression as Yoshiharu, he shouted it out.

While Dousan was roaring "Uo—o—ooooh", with elegant steps Nobuna was moving inside the temple building, and sat opposite to Dousan.

"I am Oda Kazusanosuke Nobuna. My childhood name is "Kichi" but I don't want to be called Kichi by you. Mino's viper!"

"Ah, y-yeah. I am Saitou Dousan...."

Unbecoming of his age, Dousan was blushing, and he couldn't look directly while he was in Nobuna's eyes.

While brandishing the hand held fan and muttering "It's shameful", he started turning the tea cup on his palm.

"Dearuka."

With a girl like high pitched voice, Nobuna said that.

"Y-Y-Yeah...."

With an expression as if Dousan was lost somewhere like in the border of ecstasy, he gives that reply.

That Nobuna, in order to make Dousan surprised, she must have deliberately had the appearance of a fool till now----A frightening child! Is what Yoshiharu thought.

Tug, his school uniform was pulled by Inuchiyo.

(Wrong. It's not deliberate. The clothes before were her usual wear.)

(I see. So inside she is a fool after all.)

Although I say that, if a foolish barbarian fashioned soot girl suddenly changes to a high class bishoujo, both Dousan and Yoshiharu can't control the thumping in their chests.

Men from both the past and present are weak to cliché developments, huh, Yoshiharu nodded to himself.

(Che! I-It's just Nobuna! M-My heart isn't throbbing!)

They repeated those tsundere words in their chests where no one could hear.

While Nobuna was shouldering her hair she said "The gazes of men are annoying. Especially the Saru in the garden. That's why I hate these sorts of clothes."

That drinking style as well, her manners were perfect.

This is bad, it's mortifying that I was taken in by her for a moment, Yoshiharu grinded his teeth.

"Viper! I need your power right now. You'll give me a younger sister right?"

However, while blowing the heat off the tea, Saitou Dousan, the Warring States Feudal Lord, the one feared as Mino's Viper, had recovered from the damage of the shock he took from Nobuna and

with his eyebrows raised, he returned to his fully intense serious face

"Now then, I wonder about that. Oda Nobuna-dono."

Amazing! He recovered.....this old man is frightening... without thinking Yoshiharu began shaking.

"Rather, 'Owari's foolish princess'. I have to test if you are really worthy to form an alliance with me or not."

"Hmph. What do you want to test?"

"Your ability, I have a few questions about it. I have heard of the fame of the fool who can't even unite Owari."

His words are meek for a 'viper' but that piercing gaze, that deep voice, and even now attacking Nobuna, the fearsome fighting spirit that's like an atmosphere that will swallow you whole.

"Depending upon your answer, I may take your life as well. Kukuku."

He finally said it! It's come! While laughing naturally he declared his killing intent!

(T-T-This is 'Mino's viper' Saitou Dousan.....scarrrrrrrrrrrrrry!)

Yoshiharu thought: In this intense interview, even I would break in 3 seconds.

This isn't an alliance meeting.....it's like a battle.

This is a battle between Saitou Dousan and Oda Nobuna, a 1 vs. 1 battle.

However, even while being threatened by the beast like viper, Nobuna doesn't step back even one inch.

"If it's you, you should be able to understand my true power with just one look."

"I don't judge commanders with just their appearance. Even if right now I am a balding old man but, in my young days I was a handsome young man.....using my appearance, I became close to the Lord. However, in my heart, from those days I was a venomous viper."

"I see. I can't even imagine it looking at your baboon geezer appearance right now."

"Fufufu, once you age, the insides show on the outside as well."

He wasn't an old man who would be melted by Nobuna's bishoujo attitude, huh.... Yoshiharu grinded his teeth.

"Now then, is it fine to inquire about a few questions from the foolish princess?"

"It's fine, what might they be?"

Nobuna and Dousan with a serious look glared at each other.

It was so fierce that even now you would think that they would go for each other's throat.

In front of the crafty old man 'viper', Nobuna was there with her chest full of confidence. Nobuna was not even shaking a bit before Saitou Dousan's sharp eyes that instantly make normal girls start trembling.

Rather, it looked like she was looking down on Dousan haughtily.

This girl, although she is cheeky but maybe she's really amazing.....Yoshiharu murmured.

At last, their verbal battle began.

If she can't meet Dousan's expectations, the talks of alliance won't begin. No, she may even be killed.

"First question. Why are you known as the 'foolish princess' by your people and your retainers as well?"

Immediately to the main point! She can't give any excuse for that!

Yoshiharu covers his head but Nobuna doesn't move.

"It's the opposite! The retainers around me are the fools."

She glares at Dousan smiling fiercely.

"However. You roam around the streets in a foolish getup."

"You're wrong. While heading out, I am just wearing efficient clothes."

"Hou....?"

"No matter how much I am a female commander, if I wear a noble's clothes and ride the horse to battlefield, my mobility will decrease right? Wearing a lady's ceremonial dress like Imagawa Yoshimoto is out of the question. It will just result in failure in battle!"

"Also, is that bamboo whisk bun of a hair like commoners also for efficiency?"

"Yes, that's correct. Isn't it a waste of time if I tie it neatly? I am busy anyways!"

While pointing towards the gourd Yoshiharu was carrying, Nobuna continued.

"Even the gourd on the waist has functionality and is useful. Even without having to wait for my pages every time, I can immediately take out the necessary things. Even the arquebus is right now being thought of as rare toy of the barbarians, however, from now on it will become the leading part in battles instead of spears or swords! Even the weakest of Japan, the Owari's warriors, if they hold arquebus, they're the strongest!"

"I see. However, one or two guns aren't that useful."

"That's right. It's the same as bows, numbers are required."

"With a large sum of money, just how many of the scarce Arquebus were you able to buy? 10, or is it 20?"

"500 guns!"

"500 guns!? How many times of my army!?" Moaned Dousan.

Yoshiharu realized Dousan's handheld fan started shaking.

"And, how were you able to provide for that many arquebus? Does Owari have that much revenue?"

"It's true that the Oda clan's fortunes are small. However, you know, I am controlling the trade port, Tsushima. I bought them by having the merchants pay for the war funds."

"I see. You're not a normal feudal Lord. You're like a merchant."

"You're originally a merchant as well, right, Viper? In order to win battles, war funds are necessary! In order to raise war funds, you gather merchants and make trade prosper. This is the most important."

The fool of Owari and the Viper of Mino while probing each other were having a clash of their real intentions.

I really came to the Warring States era after all....while feeling that, Yoshiharu's body was shaking.
(....Are you scared?)

(Wrong. I am shaking with excitement.)

He barely managed to say that to Inuchiyo who was gazing at him without an expression.

"I see. I have realized that you're not just an ordinary fool, but an outrageously huge fool. There's one more thing that I want to ask."

"What is it?"

"Why did your father----the late Lord Oda Nobuhide, while knowing that he could not beat me in battle, attack Mino countless times?"

Nobuna puffed her chest and replied.

"I don't know my father's thinking. However, if I had to attack in the east, it would only be Mino!"

"Hoho. And why would that be?"

As if really enjoying it, Dousan was pursing his lips and leaned forward.

As expected of a man of the Warring States, he seems to really like this sort of conversation.

"That is, Viper, the same reason you originally targeted Mino."

"----Mu?"

"Viper! The idiots of society will call you as the 'Viper who attacked Mino' but in reality you wanted to conquer Japan, right?"

Conquer Japan.

In other words, from the north to Kyuushu, the whole nation.

The Ashikaga shogun which had made its imperial palace in the capital in the Warring States era, its Muromachi Bakufu was declining, it was an era where all the feudal Lords of Japan were quarrelling, an era of huge wars.

However, while there are a lot of feudal Lords aiming for the capital, there's no feudal Lord up till now who has tried to defeat the Ashikaga Shogun and claim Japan for themselves.

That is, this era's, this world's established fact.

"Nobuna-dono. How can you say that I was aiming to conquer Japan?"

"The one who controls Mino (Present Gifu prefecture), controls Japan! Mino is Japan's centre! In the west, it connects to the capital city, in the east it is connected to the fertile plains. If you build an impenetrable mountain castle in Mino and gather soldiers, and lie in wait. And once the time comes, repress the warring world in one go, and make Japan a peaceful country. A country where merchants

are freely able to trade, make a bountiful country like that. That was your ambition, right?"

While shaking, Dousan somehow nodded.

His expression suddenly changed into a cheerful one.

"I am beaten....I am beaten, Nobuna-dono! Even though you're young, you saw through this old man's strategy, which I hadn't ever talked about with anyone? Man, I am beaten!"

While nodding, a cheerful laugh leaked from his throat.

That Nobuna, she completely made the Viper of Mino her ally---Yoshiharu coiled his tongue.

However, once Nobuna says her intention, she can't stop.

"You're a magnificent strategist for having laid your eyes on Mino first, viper. But unfortunately you were not a warrior, but a trader----that's why, even you who had so much wisdom, it took your entire life to completely take Mino. The heavens are unfair, right."

"Oh, it's as you say."

"Viper. If there's something as a heaven, then I myself am the one loved by the heavens. I am a princess feudal Lord since birth. Compared to you, a high class beauty who can't be compared by you, a baboon geezer. Also, I have been governing the neighbouring province to Mino, Owari, since the age of 16. I still have time!"

"Yeah. That may be true."

"That's why, viper, I'll someday annex Mino. Your life's dream, the ambition of unifying Japan, I'll fulfill it!"

"A country where merchants can trade freely, you will fulfill it?"

"Not just merchants. Farmers, samurai are the same as well. The old systems which made Japan disorganized like this, I'll destroy all of them, and make a new country that can compete with even those barbarians! What I'm looking at isn't just Japan. It's 'The World'!"

Dousan let out a big laugh.

"I finally understood the reason why you're called a fool in Owari. Even for the wise me, conquering the nation, in other words Japan was the limit of my wisdom. However, Nobuna-dono. You have already crossed Japan, and have set your eyes on 'The World' one without a destination."

"Viper, for the time being, let's stop the conversation here. It's a conversation which only you and I can understand. If it's heard by others, you won't just be called a fool, but a mad person, you know?"

No. There's one who can understand! A voice of a girl reached from the garden.

The large foreheaded girl, Dousan's follower.

"Oh, Jubee, You also got fired up in the heat without thinking. However, it's still early. For the time being, stay quiet."

".....B-By your will."

Dousan pointed his hand held fan and made his follower silent.

She seemed like a polite samurai girl.

However, Yoshiharu who wasn't aware of words such as polite, suddenly stood up.

"Old man, I am here too!"

"Wait, Saru? Stop talking!"

Nobuna is getting flustered.

"No I won't stop! Old man, my name is Sagara Yoshiharu! My status is a humble foot-soldier of Nobuna, however, even though I look like this, I came from the future Japan! I know a lot about the future which you don't know! Looking for the way back to my previous world is for later, I will also lend my strength for Nobuna's dream!"

Right now Yoshiharu had goosebumps and a deep emotion.

Dammit. Even though I thought she was a foolish girl, Nobuna's amazing. I didn't even think I could hear the word 'The World' in this Warring States era! The scale is different! Her level is high! Well, she's a bit cheeky and immediately gets violent, calling me Saru is irritating as well but if it's her, it's fine to have her conquer Japan! B-But, it's not like I have fallen for her! I am doing it as a single man who loves the Warring States to the end-----

".....Ignore him, Viper. In the previous battle, this Saru was hit at a bad spot on his head, and became like this."

"Alright. That's right, Nobuna-dono."

I was ignored by the two!

"Hey, listen to me! Even though people were finally moved and had gotten heated up! I am going to my previous world after all! I will go back!"

".....Silence."

His neck is grabbed by Inuchiyo, and was held down by her.

Even though her body is small, she was unexpectedly strong.

".....Now then, so we were discussing that in order to conquer Japan, Mino is needed, Nobuna-dono."

"That's right. Give Mino to me."

"Although I am old, I am the man called as the viper. That's an impossible consultation."

"That's right. I thought that would be the case. I also won't ask you hand it over to me for free."

"Fufufu. After understanding that you're the no. 1 mastermind, I want to try and fight you once on the battlefield.....After the political question and answers, I start wanting to try a battle of strategy."

".....Hmph. I see, so that's next. If you say that, I'll fight with you."

"Then, shall we start the war."

"Same here."

"Wait a bit!"

(That idiot Nobuna, after saying "I'll take Mino", didn't the conversation strayed in a strange

direction! Your ambition is overflowing right now, control it!)

While he was being held down by Inuchiyo, Yoshiharu once again raised his voice.

"I remembered! Hey, Old man! The Saitou Dousan over there! I know what you're thinking! Even though you can see Mino's future, don't act like a stubborn old man!"

"That's rude, keep quiet, Saru" roars out Nobuna.

"How amusing, let's hear what he has to say."

Dousan says.

"Kid. Do you indeed know what I am thinking?"

"Yeah. The knowledge of mine of Warring States from games may be uncertain but this Shotokuji meeting is quite a famous event! I finally remembered!"

"Fumu. A Saru brat who speaks barbarian language, huh....however if you spout nonsense, although you may be a brat, my page, Juubee will behead you."

"Idiot, stay quiet. Apologize to the viper, Saru!" Nobuna once more scolds him. However, Yoshiharu had a premonition that 'If I don't startle Dousan here, these two stubborn people will start fighting in order to compete over their obstinacy and wisdom even though they get along.' That's why, he would definitely not shut up.

"Dousan, you'll say this to your retainers after this! 'My children will tie their horses in front of the gates of Owari's fool.'

In other words, it means that Dousan himself predicts that 'My sons will lose to Nobuna and Mino will be snatched away.'

"Wai-. Saru. What rude things are you saying? Your mouth is worse than me, you know?" Even Nobuna's face color changed.

"What?"

Dousan's expression was frozen.

It was right.

Dousan was convinced that, even without him handing over Mino, someday after his death, Nobuna would annex Mino with her forces.

And so, the Warring States blood got heated (In that case, I want to try fighting with Nobuna as my opponent, and want to see the final flower bloom).

"B-Brat! Bastard, did you read my mind? What sort of technique did you use?"

"It isn't a technique. I said it, right, I came from the future. And also, you're a famous person of the Warring States era. That's why I knew a bit about you, that's all there is to it!"

"Future----that sort of thing is----"

"Old man, you realize that your sons can't even compare to Nobuna! That's why after returning to Mino, you're planning on writing 'The handover of Mino' and sending it to Nobuna! You're still thinking right now but you'll definitely write it!"

"However, as the viper of Mino, it's my true feelings that I want to fight with Nobuna-dono in a

brave fight!"

"No! In reality you don't want to fight with Nobuna! Since it's only Nobuna who can succeed your dream of 'Uniting Japan'! If you don't hand over Mino to Nobuna, your life till now will become useless! That's why you want to hand it over! However, if the Viper of Mino who betrayed his Lord shows compassion to others then it will hurt his image. The society will laugh that you went senile. That's why you can't say it! How's that, I hit the mark, right!"

For some time Dousan had his hand on the tip of the sword and trembling but, he let out a sigh.

"Nobuna-dono. For him to be not a samurai in the Oda house, I was tricked. Even in foot-soldiers, for people like him to be present----you're not an opponent this old man can beat."

"Eh? Viper?"

"Brat! Thanks to you, this viper was finally able to be true to himself in the end of the end! I hand over my dreams to Nobuna-dono---No, to my daughter."

While alternately glaring at Dousan and Yoshiharu, Nobuna upturned her mouth.

"It's for Nobuna-chan. At this place, I'll write the 'Handover document'. I'll hand the Mino province to you----my daughter and retire."

"Viper!?"

To Yoshiharu's eyes, Nobuna who would as usual have her lips turned in a bad temper, for one moment it looked like her eyes were wet.

If it's the wise Saitou Dousan, if he told him his intention, he believed he would understand. However he didn't think that Dousan would show this much of a defenseless favour to them.

"From now on Nobuna-chan is my daughter. To hand over the province to his daughter, it's natural as a father."

"Is it really alright?"

"Show them that there was a deeper meaning behind in the capturing of the Mino by the one hated as the Viper."

Dousan takes out a brush, and with skillful strokes wrote the 'Document of handover of Mino'.

"Someday I will send one daughter of mine as your little sister to Owari. I will talk with my retainers in the province, and will prepare for Nobuna-chan's entry to Mino."

The Mino which he wagered his life on and stole, Saitou Dousan easily handed it over while smiling to the old enemy, Oda clan's daughter, Nobuna.

And with her mouth upturned, she took the handing over document without any thanks, without even reading it kept it in her pocket.

This baboon geezer, wasn't just a perverted old man after all.... Yoshiharu (although he was still being held down by Inuchiyo) got a nice feeling.

This is it.

This is what's Warring States era is.

However, that Yoshiharu's feelings were immediately turned to nothing.

".....With that, would you allow me to touch your butt a bit. My daughter.....fugya?"]

"Why do I have to have my butt touched by someone like you, you perverted geezer!"

The moment Dousan had tried to sexually harass her, Nobuna had without hesitation stepped on one side of his face and was strongly turning her foot on it.

So he really got intoxicated by Nobuna's bishoujo-like behaviour and handed over the province, so he's just a perverted geezer, huh.... Yoshiharu rethought that.

The meeting was finished safely with Dousan drawing near Nobuna countless times saying "Won't you let me rub your breasts." and being kicked, hit, thrown with a gigantic swing into the garden.

Many times, the follower of Dousan who was waiting in the garden reached her hand to the hilt of her sword saying 'T-That's way too rude.'. Well that's natural as well, during those times she was coerced by Inuchiyo's quiet stare and gave up on drawing her sword.

The alliance of Owari and Mino was formed, Dousan even wrote the handover document 'Handover of Mino' and promised Nobuna.

(Can it really be handed over without anything occurring?)

With that much feeling to be the replacement of Toukichirou, Yoshiharu was somehow able to get employed by Nobuna. He was a bit worried about it occurring without any harm but even now in his chest, there was something hot burning.

He admired the Warring States games, he read the Warring States manga, the Warring States dramas had become his dreams.

However, no matter what one says, the real thing is different.

An overwhelming impact.

The real, the genuine Saitou Dousan, and also a bit full of mistakes, Oda Nobuna who was dreaming to suppress the wars for the people of the whole nation.

Since I don't know the way back, I guess it's okay for me to help in Nobuna's dream for the time being.

She has a fowl mouth, she's violent, I don't know when I'll be beheaded but he knows that if she stays quiet, she's the kind of bishoujo he's never seen.

N-No, he's not really fallen for her. He hasn't really fallen for her.

"Shit, w-why I can hear my chest beating! This is mortifying!"

"What are you screaming about like a monkey for, idiot Saru. We're returning, return my gourd and straw sandals."

While waiting at the gate, Nobuna appeared wearing the newly developed present day armor.

The light weight armor that Dousan developed, it would probably even protect against gun bullets.

"Straw sandals? Ah, you mean these."

Yoshiharu took out Nobuna's sandals from the inside of the upper part of his school uniform."

"I-It's not like I had warmed it for you. I-It's not because I didn't want your feet to be cold that I kept

them in my pocket and warmed them!"

Peh, Nobuna spit out as if annoyed.

The high class bishoujo has been brought down to nothing.

"D.....Disgusting!"

"What did you saaaaay?"

For some reason Nobuna was raging.

Her face kept turning from red to blue to pale.

"You wanted to smell my straw sandals and hence kept it in that pocket! Could it be, you're a man who gets excited by straw sandals? Uwah, it's my first time seeing this sort of high level pervert. Showing him my beautiful self was my life's mistake after all. However, well, it's going to be ok if I behead him here, don't come near me."

"Huh? What the hell are you saying? It's a huge mistake!"

She drew out her sword.

From the first time he met, he knew Nobuna was dangerous, maybe because she stopped her act of a fool, and the fact he made the meeting with Dousan a huge success, his heart was dancing.

Or maybe, she got used to shouting with Yoshiharu, whose haughty attitude didn't befit a foot-soldier.

And so Inuchyo was observing the two with no words.

"Pervert! Brute! Super lewd Saru! For a Saru to rut to a master's straw sandals, you'll get beheaded here for rudeness here!"

"Wait a bit! Y-You know, in reality I thought that I shouldn't let your feet get cold."

After letting out one breath, Nobuna once again started shouting like a Machine gun.

"Huh? It's not like you heated them up or anything? Isn't that what you said yourself? You said that, right? Which means that you felt the warmth of sandals and went "Haaa, Haaa"! What other reason is there?"

"Uooooooh, since you showed your true self to Dousan, you're giving strangely reasonable abuse! Getting simply kicked or abused was better! It isn't cute~! After thinking that you were a beauty, your attitude was even worse than a foolish girl!"

"Hmph! I may be called a fool or whatever, but even so my brain is good! I can even use the abacus! I am even good at mental arithmetic!"

"Hohou, you think you can compete with the best education kingdom in the world, I, who graduated from present day Japan's compulsory education in mental arithmetic? Then, what's $2+3\times 4$?"

"14!"

"Nooooooooo! Wrong! Idiot, idiot! Foolish princess! The correct answer is 20!"

Bam, bam, bam.

With the grip of her sword, she hit with the hilt around the area of the frontal lobe 3 times.

Becoming too fired up, it seems Yoshiharu has even forgotten to avoid attacks.

"It hurts! Don't hit me too much, I will really become stupid."

"It's 14! Are you really stupid? After questioning full of confidence, what's with that?"

".....Eh.....Wait a bit.....Ah, I see. I had to first multiply 3 and 4 and then add 2!"

"I am shocked. The one who asks the questions gives the wrong answer....."

"Which means, the current answer is 16?"

Bam, Bam, Bam!

"I have been saying the answer is 14! You run your mouth saying you came from the future, in reality isn't it that there's some part working strangely?"

"The fact that I came from the future is the truth! I learnt the knowledge of Warring States via games(everything he knows)! In other words, I am the man who can see the future (though very little)! I will be useful (a bit) to you! Be a bit grateful to me!"

"You're noisy, noisy, noisy! Acting all cocky, what's a 'no-art[22]'! In reality aren't you just a useless rice eating mouth!"

"Wait, you're probably misunderstanding!"

"Don't say 'you'! Ah geez, the no.1 people I hate in this world are idiots and those with a huge attitudes! Sarusuke, you fulfil both."

"Don't add a 'suke'! It makes it more like a real name!"

It was a master and servant without common sense, without even knowing when they would be exhausted, a fool and a monkey whose foreheads were colliding and while groaning with a 'fufu', they were shouting at each other.

Without even realizing it, the page Inuchiyo without saying anything was standing in the way of Saitou Dousan and his follower, and looking at her master and the new companion's comedic act, had a gaze as if saying "This is the first time I have seen the princess with such an amusing face"

Chapter 3: The Oda Clan is noisy everywhere.

The main castle of Owari, Kiyosu castle.

It's the headquarters of the Oda clan.

After finishing the meeting with Dousan at Shoutokuji, Nobuna finally returned to Kiyosu castle.

While returning, he was in charge of the horse's bit and was rained down with verbal abuse. Three times he seemed to decide (I'll kill her at this place after all and usurp her throne.)

However, while Nobuna had an unpleasant look on her face, she sometimes showed a smiling face like a girl.

If he glanced at the lovely smiling face which looks like a little squirrel,

(Meh, it's fine. I'll forgive you. I-It's not like I fell for this poison tongued stupid girl!)

His decision of usurping gets easily melted.

Upon reaching the Kiyosu castle, as if Nobuna forgot about Yoshiharu, she immediately entered the main citadel and left Yoshiharu behind.

(Speaking of Goemon, there was not even a single trace of her. She's probably not in this area.)

If that shinobi always mixes in the shadows, he would have peace of mind. 'But I can't have her by my side 24/7' is what Yoshiharu thought.

It may be her principle not to interfere in other's private lives.

Yoshiharu is more comfortable with that too.

"Hm? What should I do from now?"

".....Come here."

His school uniform's sleeve is pulled by the page Inuchiyo, and was pulled to the outermost region of the castle.

"Hm? What's wrong?"

"Give Saru a place to live, is what the princess commanded."

"You serious? Thanks! I am hungry, and I am full of wounds here and there!"

".....If it's food, there's a lot."

-Stare-

That Nobuna, even though she has a fowl mouth, she has surprisingly good parts about her too.

While his eyes were wet, he followed Inuchiyo.

".....Yoshiharu is wearing unusual clothes."

"Ah, this school uniform? It's normal in my world."

".....Are you a barbarian?"[\[23\]](#)

"No. I came from the future Japan."

“.....Braggart?”

“Wrong! Why doesn’t anyone believe me? No, is believing impossible?”

“.....We’ve reached.”

In the direction Inuchiyo pointed, disorderly tenement houses were present.

Uwah, it seems poor? Yoshiharu faltered.

Between the houses, there wasn’t a magnificent hedge, instead grass like maple hedge was creeping here and there.

“I-Is this the place where warriors live? I imagined a more magnificent mansion for warrior’s houses.”

“This place is Five leaf aralia houses. Lower classed warriors live here.”

“Inuchiyo as well?”

“Yes.”

“That big boobed Katsue is?”

“Since Katsue is a chief retainer, she has a magnificent mansion.”

“Fuu. Well it’s fine, there’s a lot of food right? Let’s have food immediately!”

“.....This building is house of Yoshiharu. We’re neighbours.”

Yoshiharu immediately entered the house, and sat down.

It’s small, and seems like a dirty tenement where wind will enter from the cracks but for Yoshiharu who for the present was thrown into Warring States worlds, he’s lucky just to have a roof above his head where he can sleep.

The tatami mats being old are probably due to them being passed down as old stuff from the Chief retainer class mansions.

“Inuchiyo. So, where’s my food? Isn’t the room empty.”

Inuchiyo who had followed inside without words, opened the sliding screen and pointed towards the garden.

“.....It’s in the garden.”

“Oh, is a vegetable patch or something prepared in the garden?”

“.....Something similar.”

He ran to the garden but there were no vegetables growing. Furthermore, there was no such thing as rice either.

“Where is it, the food?”

“.....This.”

Inuchiyo plucked a leaf from the luxuriating hedge, and started gathering them for Saru.

“This is the leaf of ‘Five leaf aralia’. It’s tasty if you boil it with water.”

"Wait, we're going to eat our own hedges? No waaaaay!"

".....It's tasty."

"If you eat the hedge, won't the neighbouring house be completely visible? Isn't it trespassing on your privacy?"

".....?Inuchiyo is alright with it."

Ah, she was the neighbour, Yoshiharu nodded.

Even at that moment, Inuchiyo was silently gathering leaves.'

Although unsociable but, could she be a kind person?

"Since it's my food, I'll pluck it on my own."

".....I see. Then, together."

"You too just eat leaves? If you don't have more nutritious stuff, you won't grow taller."

"....Muh"

"I see. Since Katsue is a chief retainer, she's eating delicious food and her boobs became plump and bouncy. I see."

".....Breasts are just a decoration."

His cheek was being pinched.

She doesn't have an expression as usual but maybe she may have gotten angry, Yoshiharu regretted.

"Sorry. I won't talk about breasts again. It's a decoration, yeah, I think it's a decoration."

"....Your words lack sincerity. Yoshiharu is spouting lies."

"Sorry. It's a lie. I like bouncy boobs after all."

He was once again pinched on his cheek.

Even though Inuchiyo looked like a short build small girl, the grip of her fingers was strong.

"It hurtttts!?"

".....Once you get the wage at the end of the month, you can buy fish, rice. Yoshiharu will also just have to work hard and serve."

"A-Alright."

".....You may dig roots."

"R-Roots?"

"If you roast Five leaf aralia's roots, it becomes a medicine. If you're out of options, you can get money if you sell it to the merchants of the town."

"Heeh."

'If Inuchiyo is my neighbour, I can somehow live,' Yoshiharu had a feeling of relief.

To Yoshiharu who doesn't know left from right, Inuchiyo who explains everything with kindness is

really a saviour existence.

She doesn't show a smile but she doesn't actually show she hates him either.

(Thanks. I'm really lucky to have such a kind neighbour next to me.)

Inuchiyo's boobs are small (More like, it really isn't there), he won't do any such sort of conversation, Yoshiharu swore.

“.....The leaves are eaten after boiling.”

Inuchiyo removed her zoori[24] and returned to the room, poured water in the pot and started cooking.



“Oh, oh! Sankyuu! But I want to eat rice after all.”

“Maternity leave[25]? Inuchiyo is still young, a girl.”

“Sankyuu is a barbarian word and its meaning is ‘to be grateful’.”

“Barbarian.....Nobuna-sama likes the language of Barbarians. Yoshiharu as well?”

“In my world, all Japanese learn the language of the Barbarians at school.”

“.....You can speak fluently?”

Inuchiyo's eyes seemed a bit wet.

Could it be that she's expecting something?

“Sorry. In reality I am bad at English! I-I can't speak it at all.....!”

“.....I see.....”

Yoshiharu who sensed somewhere from Inuchiyo's expressionless face disappointment, in order to deceive her started having the Five leaf aralia soup poured into his bowl vigorously.

Gobble Gobble Gobble.

“Delicious! The soup of the leaves of the five leaf aralia is quite good!”

“.....Good to hear.”

“We didn't properly introduce ourselves right. I am Sagara Yoshiharu. 17 years old. I was born in....um, future Japan. Even if you don't believe this, we can keep talking!”

“.....Maeda Toshiie. Other name, Inuchiyo. 12 years. Birthplace Owari. The head of samurai house, Maeda who has been serving the Oda clan for generations.”

Inuchiyo bowed her head politely.

“A dog and a monkey huh....If there's a pheasant we can do extermination of demons[26].”

“.....Nobuna-sama gives an animal name to the retainers she likes. Yoshiharu is being liked.”

“Isn't she just treating people like a pet.”

Indeed Inuchiyo is unsociable, however, she has the feeling of being attached to Nobuna like a dog, she was like a female dog.

Immediately after having the five leaf aralia soup, his sleeve was once again pulled by Inuchiyo.

“.....After eating, let's go greet the Asano-sama.”

“Asano?”

“An old man living in the five leaf aralia tenements. Within the tenement samurai, he's the greatest.”

“Alright, I got it.”

The Asano house was the house immediately facing them when they left the house.

Even though you say the greatest, that building was relatively frugal.

He was immediately allowed into the mansion, and met the ‘Asano's old man’.

Even though he was an old man too, in contrast to the chubby Mino's viper, his impression was like a withered old man.

However, it was a bit worrying that his gaze was unfocused.

“Oh oh, Nobuna-sama. You have completely gotten big----.”

“.....Wrong, Inuchiyo.”

“Oh oh, it was Inuchiyo, huh. Even though you looked like a little shiba puppy till now, you have completely become a human.”

“.....I was a human from the start.”

“Even my remaining years left are little. Inuchiyo won't you marry my granddaughter Nene.”

“.....Impossible. Inuchiyo is a girl as well.”

“That's a pity. Even though you were a magnificent man till the day before yesterday. We played a lot together doing pissing competitions and seeing who pissed farther.”

“.....Wrong person.”

Inuchiyo's face became red.

As expected she became embarrassed.

He saw something precious, to be able to see Inuchiyo's expression change, Yoshiharu had a feeling like he made a profit.

"Hey Inuchiyo. Isn't this old man a bit senile?"

".....Your imagination. And also, wrong person."

Scratch scratch scratch.

"I know he mistook you for the wrong person, so don't hit my shins! The muscles will be shaved off!"

"Oh oh, who may that boy be? Is it Inuchiyo's husband?"

"I am Sagara Yoshiharu. I have become Nobuna's foot soldier from today!"

"Oh Oh. It's Inuchiyo's husband~"

".....Right."

Inuchiyo nodded her head.

"Ah I see. Me and Inuchiyo are.....wait, wrong wrong! Inuchiyo? Deny it, don't nod to it."

".....A joke."

"M-meh, it's fine. Old man, I am still a newcomer. I don't have a wife. Though I am thinking of someday having the most beautiful bishoujo as my wife one day! Of course, my ideal is a girl with big boobs that are bouncy and plump, a G cup!"

"Jiikappu[27]....? what would that be?" Old man Asano tilts his head.

"It's going to be a long story to explain, just ignore it! Also, if you talk about breasts, Inuchiyo's eyes somehow become frightening."

"Oh oh. A young man with good authority. Once Nene grows a bit, I feel like having her become your wife!"

"Old man, how old is that 'Nene'? If she's above 16 years, then I am OK!"

"She's in her 8th year."

"Dammit! That's an imouto-chara[28]!"

"Nene, stop eavesdropping and come in."

"Oh, I was found out? As expected of grandfather!"

The sliding door opens enthusiastically, the rumoured 'Nene' came in with full speed to the Old man's lap.

If she's in her 8th year then she has only completed 7 years but, if you compare this era's children to the present era, maybe because they are short statured, her appearance was more or less like a kindergarten child.

However, her body is small but, she has power in her eyes. She seemed to like to win a lot, and her brains also seemed good. She's still a shorty right now but there's no doubt she'll grow up to be a bishoujo with cool and sharp eyes. If there were men who were lolicons, they could immediately go "Nene-tan, Haa Haa.". After imagining the appearance of Nene after 10 years, Yoshiharu got a bit

happy.

(My spirit whispers to me! This child is the type that will someday surely look good in a blazer and knee socks! Hm? Now that I think about it, there are no high school and middle school girls in this world. Which means, that I won't be able to worship my girl classmate's school uniform, gym uniform or school swimsuit? Ah, I want to go back to the previous world after all!)



He was a fool.

“This girl is my granddaughter, Nene. She’s a good girl, Oh Oh.”

“Name’s Nene! Saru-dono! Nice to meet you!”

Nene had sat down on the Old man’s lap, while hooraying with both her hands she let out a cheer.

Even while being cheeky whenever she opened her mouth she behaved like an adult, reminding you of a certain Co*n-kun[\[29\]](#), her laugh was innocent as appropriate for someone of her age.

“I ain’t Saru! My name is Sagara Yoshiharu!”

“The Saru of Nobuna-sama has come, it’s popular within the tenements!”

“As you see, I am a magnificent human!”

“Say what you want. This good girl Nene will check whether you’re human or Saru”

“Oh? I was challenged by a young girl? Come when you want!”

“Then, a question! How much is $2+3\times 4$?”

“Wahahah, in the end, your intelligence is that of a child! The answer is 20!”

“The correct answer is 14!”

“Gyaaaa!? Shit, once more, I made the same mistake?”

“He’s a Saru after all, grandfather!”

“Oh oh. He looks like a human but, his head is a Saru. You did well to see through him, Nene is a good girl.”

“Even though he may be a beast who is lower than a human, but even then he’s older than Nene, so

I'll call him 'Saru-sama' from now on!"

"Oh Oh. Nene's manners are correct too."

Looking at him with eyes of compassion, Inuchiyo asked Yoshiharu in a low voice.

".....Could you perhaps, really be a Saru?"

He was at his wits end just trying to reply with tears welling up in his eyes, Perhaps I may really have the brain of a Saru.

"Saru-sama! An idiot like that can't work as a retainer of Nobuna-sama! You'll be turned into Saru-soup one day. In order to protect animals, Nene can become your home tutor!"

"S-Shut up! In which world is a male highschooler taught arithmetic by a sparkling 1st year elementary grader?"

"Highschooler? 1st year elementary grader? This Saru-sama uses a difficult to understand Saru language, grandfather!"

"Oh Oh. You can learn Saru-language from Yoshiharu-dono, Nene."

"Ooh, Saru language! That is an untrodden field of study, grandfather!"

"I don't know any Saru language! Jeez, for me to be called a Saru even by this kid, this is mortifying, way too mortifying."

Tap tap.

He was lightly tapped on his shoulders by Inuchiyo, and was encouraged.

"Asano-san is originally a merchant so Nene is also good at maths. Even if you can't compare in intelligence to her, you don't need to worry about it."

".....Nobuna-sama promotes people without distinction of being a merchant or a Saru. Work hard."

"Like I said, I ain't a Saru! Wait, I have already gotten tired of the same joke!"

While everyone was cheerily making noise----

From the outside of the gate, they heard the shout of a young violent samurai.

"Man what's wrong, he sure is noisy."

Since Old man Asano's legs were weak, he stayed in the room, Yoshiharu, Inuchiyo, Nene, the 3 of them went out of door.

A group of young samurai on horses had the Asano house surrounded.

"We're the guards of Oda Kanjuuro Nobukatsu-sama[30]."

"Nobukatsu? Aah, the younger brother of Nobuna, huh."

"Insolent man! We heard that the Saru picked up by the foolish princess was in this house! We came to observe the pitiful Saru being raised by that foolish princess."

The attitude of the young samurai was of borrowing Nobukatsu's might and oppressing people.

“Return, idiots.”

“Young master! What should we do with this disrespectful foot soldier?”

While laughing from above a white horse, a boy samurai truly looking like a young nobleman descended down and came closer to Yoshiharu.

“It’s rare for my foolish elder sister to pick up an animal. I also felt like looking at this Saru directly.”

He wore clothes which are far higher classed than the other samurai.

Above that, his skin was white, and his face felt like a doll’s.

Just by looking at his appearance, immediately Yoshiharu understood that he was Nobuna’s younger brother, Nobukatsu.

However, his rebelliously curved mouth and his somewhat dark eyes, although he’s quick tempered, but he doesn’t resemble the straight Nobuna at all.

“So you’re Nobukatsu, huh.”

“D-Don’t look down at me from a higher standing! I am the eldest son of the Owari’s Oda clan! And who are you.”

“Oh. I am Sagara Yoshiharu. Nobuna’s immediate follower, position is a foot-soldier.”

“I see. So you’re Saru, huh. You are certainly wearing strange clothes.”

“His brains are like a Saru as well, young master. He doesn’t have manners.”

Nobukatsu’s followers gave out a loud laughter.

“That’s right. He’s a Saru befitting that big sister.”

“Completely different from the well mannered young lord. For that foolish princess to become the Lord of Owari is ridiculous.”

“Seriously.”

“Wait a second! What did you say? Try saying it again!”

No matter who laughed at him calling him Saru, he didn’t answer but somehow, as soon as he realized that Nobukatsu and his followers were ridiculing Nobuna, his heartbeat started going up.

However, Nobukatsu didn’t back down either.

He must probably be loathing his older sister inheriting the family.

Or it may be the instigating retainers who don’t want to retreat.

“I am saying that my elder sister is a fool, Saru-kun.”

“The important Lord of Owari calls his own elder sister a fool? Aren’t you the one who doesn’t know manners?”

“Hahahaha! You really don’t know anything, Saru-kun. During the funeral of father, elder sister appeared without even wearing a Hakama, her hair in a bamboo whisk knot, with a sword on her waist, and suddenly threw the incense powder in front of the Buddha.”

"She's really a big fool," the young samurai surrounding Nobukatsu started laughing.

"That idiot, what is she doing...."

Yoshiharu was dumbfounded.

It's her one and only father's funeral. Since she un-cutely tried to act strong in a place where it was fine for her to cry, that's why she was called a 'Fool' even by her brother.

Normal people won't be appropriate to advise that un-cute, totally unruly Nobuna.

Tug. Tug.

His sleeve was being pulled by Inuchiyo.

(.....Nobukatsu-sama has rebelled against Nobuna-sama many times. Argue any more and you'll be beheaded.)

Nene clung to Yoshiharu's waist in a worried manner as well.

However, Yoshiharu, who had witnessed Nobuna removing her mask at Shoutokuji and talked about her true feelings, her magnificent dreams with her eyes radiating, couldn't back down even one step.

Since he didn't think that Nobukatsu in front of him had a big dream like Nobuna or the same dazzling zeal.

His face is like a doll, he may be bright, however that's it.

In Yoshiharu's eyes, he just appeared like a spoiled little brother jealous of his capable elder sister.

It may probably be that he's just being urged on by the young samurai around him.

Close brothers and sisters getting on bad terms because of opposing retainers on both sides----a very common occurrence in the world of the Warring States.

"Looking at elder sister's foolish appearance, as expected, I regretted it. No matter how much it is father's will, if I leave the province to that sister, Owari will be destroyed. It is me who should have succeeded the family."

"Like you're fit to be the ruler of Owari. Nobukatsu, after you steal Owari from Nobuna, what do you plan on doing? What sort of dreams do you hold, to make Owari, no, Japan into this sort of country, do you have that sort of huge ambition? Try saying it!"

"W-What did you say," Nobukatsu's face colour changed.

However, he hadn't even thought of a magnificent ambition. He averted his eyes and mumbled.

"Y-Y-Y-Yeah.....I-I want to propagate Uirou[31], and want to make it a national dish, something like that?"

"Disqualified! At best that is Prefectural Governor level! Even though you haven't thought of anything, don't talk all high and mighty about inheriting the family!"

"Young lord, let us immediately behead this strange guy who's using Saru language!" The angry young samurai started making noise.

However, no matter how he is, Nobukatsu is a warrior as well. He won't be able to tolerate it just by beheading him after losing in a battle of words.

"H~m." He thought , and then it flashed to him!

"I-If I become the ruler, um, I'll gather cute girls in Owari----."

"What did you say? For you to have the same ambition as me, I can't forgive you more and more!"

"W-Wrong! What I said just now was my personal desire! Um, once I get Owari, I will attack Imagawa Yoshimoto of the east, attack Saitou Dousan of the north, and will make the entire Tokaidou region the Oda clan's!"

"Aren't both of them great feudal lords who are strong in battle! Will you fight both of them as enemies at the same time? And win like that? Like that's possible, idiot!"

"I-I think it's poss...i-it's possible for me! Since I have Owari's fiercest commander, Shibata Katsuie with me."

"Hou. And, let's assume for now that you defeated both clans thanks to Katsuie, what will you do after that?"

"Um...I-I haven't thought after that.....for the time being I will gather cute girls from Mino and Suruga as well."

Yoshiharu gave his judgement.

"You're no good after all! We may be similar personally, but from general consideration you're no good. If being a feudal lord of the Warring States suits you then it suits even me!"

For him to be defeated by a Saru in a battle of words---

Gulp, Nobukatsu's and the group of retainers' faces turned pale and they swallowed their spit.

"Anyways, my elder sister is a big fool! The people of Owari are laughing at her! She's the embarrassment of the Oda clan! That's why our mother also hated her since childhood and didn't even take notice of her!"

"---What did you say?"

"Since childhood, sister was a fool. Even when going to temples, she couldn't stay still, she kept making a ruckus, and didn't learn any manners. That's why, for a long time, mother wanted me, who had good manners, to inherit the family. Only our late father pampered sister saying, "Kichi, you're a genius, no matter what anyone says, do what you believe is right." The result is the current sister."

".....Her real mother shunned Nobuna in the past....?"

"Isn't it obvious? That rude, selfish, barbarian-friendly girl who talked nonsensical stuff about conquering Japan, Arquebus, was shunned by mother since childhood. As proof of that, even now mother lives in my castle---."

Yoshiharu's body became hot like his entire body was burning.

"Can't you claim your superiority other than that?" Nobukatsu's weak mindedness pissed him off, but Nobuna's sad looking sour face floated in his mind and he wasn't able to bear it when he thought (She had been getting those sad feelings from her family since her childhood).

Yoshiharu thinks that Nobuna is an uncute, selfish, ferocious girl, but, probably, she's a genius who crossed her era. "If you hang the gourd on your waist, you can take anything out immediately; it's convenient." Even if she said that, the majority of Warring State era people would just raise their

eyebrows thinking that she doesn't have dignity. Furthermore, there's no way 'Conquer Japan' or 'The World' will be understood. People who can understand Nobuna's thinking, that were from the same era, are few. Even among the people she knows, at most it would probably only be her late father and Saitou Dousan, who she met today. There was no helping having bad relations with her common sensical mother or her younger brother.

(However, for her to act like a fool at her father's funeral, if she keeps doing things like that, she will just get more and more misunderstood by everyone!)

(She really was an idiot after all! She's a stupid woman!)

"How is it, Saru-kun, you understand right? The one who should inherit the Oda clan is not my foolish elder sister, but I-----Gyafuuuuuu?"

By the time he realized it, he had punched Nobukatsu, who was chattering away, on his jawbone with a full body uppercut.

'Ah, thanks to my anger, my body moved on its own----' he realized it after hitting.

Slam! Nobukatsu fell down.

While the onlookers and Nobukatsu's retainers started making noise (That foot-soldier....he hit Nobukatsu-sama!), Yoshiharu, while patting Nene who clung to his waist, made as cool a voice he could and muttered.

".....In deference to your position as the brother of Nobuna, I'll forgive you this one time. Say it next time, I'll smack you."

"You have already smacked me! Haven't you smacked me with all your might?"

"Che. So I wasn't able to fool him, huh."

"Aaaaah, my-my beautiful lips are bleeding, bloooooood! Katsuie, Katsuieeeeeeee!"

".....You did something outrageous, Saru."

Letting out a sigh as if troubled, Katsuie came from between the observers.

She's already unsheathed the sword on her waist.

She seems ready to behead me in one strike. She has a terrifying killing intent.

Even for Yoshiharu who was good at running away, he didn't think he could run away from a serious Katsuie. Leaving apart the plains during the battle, in any case this place was a small tenement city. Above that, the surroundings are surrounded with Nobukatsu's retainers.

While patting Nene's back who was trembling with tears, he said "It's fine, it's fine", in his mind he murmured "Now what to do."

However as if it had escaped somewhere, his feeling of fear was numb.

How can I survive, he was thinking along these lines.

"I was ordered by Nobuna-sama not to behead you but this act against my master----this time I can't let it slide."

"So you really were the chief retainer of Nobukatsu. Why is a General like you listening to this sort of guy? You know that only Nobuna can protect Owari, you should put order in the retainer faction

of the Oda clan!"

".....Uh.....Uh. I-I don't understand difficult things like politics! However it's that my Lord is Nobukatsu-sama! No matter what, I can only serve with loyalty, right?"

"It depends on the time and place! Just how much longer will you pamper this brat, it's your fault that Nobuna is not able to put the retainers in order, Katsue!"

"S-Shut up! Don't deceive me by saying difficult stuff, idiot! M-My head will split! I-Is this the attack of the mind?"

Nene gives the final blow.

"Katsue-dono, a question! $2+3\times 4$ is?"

"Eeh? I-If I don't replace it with groceries I can't tell! U-Um, t-two carrots.....t-three radish....what was multiplying again? Soy sauce fits radish....so I have to multiply 4 tablespoons of soy sauce? S-so the completed dish is.....dish is.....? Uwaaaah, my head will definitely spliiiiit!"

"Answer is out of the question! Time's up!"

"Katsue.....you really are a battle idiot."

"Don't call me 'you' even though you're a Saru! A-A-Anyways the punishment for a foot soldier to hit Nobukatsu-sama is death, prepare yourself!"

No good, I thought I could make it through with words but I was naïve!

(Hey, Goemon.....seems like you're away, won't you come in the tenement!)

It was the moment when Katsue raised her sword and was aiming at his head trying to bring it down.

"No! You can't behead Saru-sama!"

".....That's right. No. You can't kill retainers who are with Nobuna-sama."

Nene and Inuchiyo spread their arms wide and covered Yoshiharu.

Katsue stopped her blade flustered.

"Why are you obstructing me, Inuchiyo? It's getting more and more troublesome."

"Did you get it Katsue. She knows that I am a useful and magnificent retainer, that Inuchiyo."

".....Wrong. Yoshiharu is an idiot, doesn't have manners, can't swing a spear or a sword, is penniless, you don't even know which monkey's skeleton structure it is, he is a strange looking man."

"Hey Inuchiyo, praise me a bit!"

".....Not to mention, he loves bouncy boobs. It pisses me off."

"Inuchiyo-saaaan! I apologize so please be in a good mood."

"H-H-H-He likes bouncy? S-S-S-Stop it, don't look at my breasts with a lecherous gaze, you perverted Saru, I'll behead you after all!"

Yoshiharu started despairing more and more.

(Inuchiyo.....isn't it the same as instigating Katsuie to behead me?)

While staring at the red faced Katsuie who was saying "Die, ero-saru!", she started continuing to speak in a low disinterested voice.

".....However.....Inuchiyo doesn't want to lose Nobuna-sama's smiling face."

"Eeh? You mean to say this guy is trusted by Nobuna-sama?"

".....Probably.....Definitely.....maybe.....that may be the case....."

'Amazing, although it's a bit ambiguous Inuchiyo-san!' Yoshiharu started crying saying that.

"There's no basis of that, Inuchiyo."

"....During the time she was punishing Yoshiharu, Nobuna-sama laughed like the time she was with her father. As if enjoying herself."

"No....way, that is, even I somehow felt it but.....it's probably that, something like the time during childhood, resembling the time when she got attached to the barbarian missionary?"

".....That's right."

'Who's the barbarian missionary?' Yoshiharu tilted his neck.

"Since Nobuna-sama likes those sort of people who come from far off countries. I can understand that she'll have an interest in the puzzling Saru."

".....If Yoshiharu dies, Nobuna-sama will once again become alone. Since Inuchiyo can't understand Nobuna-sama's dreams."

".....U-U-Ugh. Since you said it like that, I am the same.....I am a battle idiot, no matter how much I serve loyally, I can't even understand ten percent of what Nobuna-sama says.....even if I am told 'Conquer Japan'.....To me who hasn't more or less gone out from Owari, I can't understand it...."

".....Inuchiyo likes Nobuna-sama as well. However, just by liking I can't fill the holes in Nobuna-sama's heart."

"E-Even then, is there any proof that this Saru can understand her thoughts and dreams?"

"....There is no proof. However, Yoshiharu, with his eyes glittering, said that in front of the Viper and Nobuna-sama. That's why I believe him."

"U-Ugh.....Inuchiyo. If you look at me so straightly, I can't help it."

While scratching her head, Katsuie, she sheathed her sword.

Nobukatsu who was neglected like that while sprawled on the ground cried out "Wait a bit".

"K-Katsuie? Are you going to let go of that ferocious foot-soldier who hit me?"

"U-um.....young Lord. Young Lord may have also plotted rebellions against Nobuna-sama many times but your life has been spared. Let's finish this as returning one of the debts."

"A-A-Are you lumping the young valuable young lord of the Oda clan and this vulgar Saru who's a foot-soldier together?"

“F-For the present, let us return. There’s a rumour that Imagawa who is planning on marching to the capital will invade Owari as well, um.”

Once he hears that Imagawa could invade, even Nobukatsu couldn’t act tough.

In the first place, Nobukatsu didn’t have the confidence that he could win the battle against the number one power of Tokaido region, Imagawa Yoshimoto.

In reality, in a battle against Nobukatsu vs. Imagawa, his attitude was that of “Katsuei will somehow do it.”

Even among the young samurai around Nobukatsu, not even one of them has the courage to disobey Katsuei.

Even if they bunch together and come, they know that they can’t win against Katsuei.

“Uh, G-Guh. S-Saru! I-In deference to Katsuei, I’ll forgive you with this for today! H-However, remember it, I’ll make you pay! Understood, I haven’t even been hit by my father!”

Yoshiharu thought that a parting remark which he had heard before somewhere was doing a full course here.

After Nobukatsu and the others left, Yoshiharu took the squatting Nene who had sighed on his shoulders.

“Thanks, Nene. Alright, let’s go back to Old man.”

“D-D-D-Don’t touch me, don’t place me on your shoulders! N-Nene just covered for Inuchiyo!”

“.....Huh.....My shoulders.....somehow are warm.....did you pee?”

“T-T-T-T-This is sweat! A-A bright person like Nene isn’t a c-c-child, there’s no way I will p-p-p-pee!”

“Uooh, dirty! Get down, get down! I’ll start smelling too.”

“Don’t sway, don’t wave me, I’ll fall! Ah, since it’s sweat there’s no problem!”

The ominous uproar gradually died down, and seemed to have turned into a cheerful ruckus.

The Old man who had guessed that had come to the entrance before one knew it, and smiled and said “Oh Oh, it’s really a spectacle of a ‘close brother and sister’.

While staring at Nene who was on his shoulders making a ruckus trying to fold her feet around his neck and Yoshiharu who was grappling with seriousness, Inuchiyo while staring at them wordlessly,

“.....do you like shorties as well?”

She murmured that as if pouting.

Chapter 4: Yoshiharu's first errand.

One week has passed since Yoshiharu had come to the Five leaf Aralia tenements.

The week went by in the blink of an eye.

As usual he was made fun of by the Nobukatsu group, he had a hard time answering the questions Nene asked him and worked hard trying to futilely prove "I am a human!". The thicket of five leaf aralia hedge growing between Inuchiyo and his house had more less been finished, and both of their houses were completely visible to each other.

In that interval, in order to provision himself with the essential equipment required for a battle, he had sold the roots in the town surrounding the castle, and using those funds he had bought a used helmet.

After he finishes his business, when he returns back to his home, a pause later, old man Asano comes and says "Let me teach you on how to handle a spear" and helps him practice.

He spent those unbelievable days busily.

He doesn't even have time to be homesick.

However, in this one week, as if completely forgetting about Yoshiharu's existence, she had neglected him.

(This is bad. It can't be that I have really been forgotten.....she sure is busy)

The morning of the day when the nape of his neck started feeling a chill, Inuchiyo appeared next to Yoshiharu's pillow.

".....The princess calls."

She murmured that while sighing.

Yoshiharu pushed back the crumpling rice cracker futon and jumped up from the bed vigorously.

"I was waiting for it! It's finally time for battle?"

".....It's the middle of preparation for battle right now. However, a job."

"It's come! My first job! A plan to pull out the enemy general? Or do I have to practice in the footsoldier's drill? Or could it be the procurement of Arquebus?"

"....You'll understand once you come."

Yoshiharu changed to the old clothes looking like a foot soldier warrior's clothes he got from old man Asano, and for the first time entered a certain room of Nobuna's in the main citadel.

Of course, since it's a Warring State's building, it's Japanese style but on the large tatami, there were tiger skins and panda skins lined, Nobuna was sitting on the chief seat with an unpleasant look and a big barbarian-made globe was kept.

It's quite a personal room, Yoshiharu murmured.

Even then, why did Nobuna look displeased while eating a sweet looking Uirou.

".....I have brought him. Sagara Yoshiharu."

“De Aruka. Inuchiyo, Saru, come closer.”

While her knees were on the ground, she dragged herself forward.... while making noise to just beside Nobuna.

Yoshiharu who tried to copy her, as soon as he tried to drag his knees, he slipped. Rolling and rolling forward vigorously, he rolled quite close in front of Nobuna.

Their lips were quite close to coming in contact but, with a small shriek she reversed her body a bit before that and drew out the sword that her page was holding.

“Don’t scare me! You’re really a rude Saru. It’s sudden but I’ll behead you!”

“It was an accident!”

“Hah. For a Saru appearance, you tried stealing my lips right? A retainer, not to mention the lowest position, know your position. Seriously, you’re filthy.”

“W-Who would want to kisu[32] an un-cute girl like you!”

“Hm? Kisu? What about kisu? You’re planning to deceive me with Saru language?”

“Ha! Although you’re cheekily keeping a globe as a decoration, you sure don’t know barbarian words. Listen well. ‘Kisu’ in barbarian language means kissing, kissing! Bringing your lips like this---.”

Bam, a palm came flying at his cheek.

“It hurts”

“What are you doing. Didn’t our lips nearly come into contact, how filthy. Ah, jeez, the Saru’s stink is on my lips.”

Wordlessly Inuchiyo brought out a cotton hand towel and softly rubbed on Nobuna’s faint pale lips.

“I can’t take this. I am at my limit. I won’t let you live. Conclusion. I will just have to behead you for rudeness right here.”

Aren’t there any other conclusions in your brain, Yoshiharu thought.

“Like I said, I don’t want to kiss an un-cute girl like you, who would do that! That’s what I have been trying to tell you!”

“What’s with that, what’s wrong with you, who do you think you are. How dare you insult the gracious and clever number 1 bishoujo of Owari.”

“Number 1 of Owari is going overboard! Did you search? Did you search for all the bishoujo’s in Owari and compete? In the first place, are you even number 1 in personality?”

“It seems like a Saru can’t understand the beauty of humans after all, it’s beheading for you. Wait, don’t make me say the same things over and over again.”

“You’re way too self conscious!”

It seems like this woman’s temper flares uncontrollably upon seeing my face and her blood starts boiling!

Why does he talk to his master so casually?

Both of their eyes are burning with hatred, hostility and irritation towards each other, and face each other with their noses meeting and quarrel intensely with spit flying from their mouths.

Princess' and Yoshiharu's lips seem to be stuck together.....Inuchiyo murmured.

"Finding this fault or that fault of mine. What should I say to make you happy? Should I say 'I want to kiss Nobuna-sama!'"?

"Huh? What are you saying, even though you're a sorrowful Saru who doesn't even know the difference between a sour and sweet persimmon? That line is really creepy, beheading for you."

"Hey wait, isn't it that no matter how it proceeds it's beheading! What a ill natured attitude you have."

"It means that your existence itself pisses me off. Even though you're being blessed with eaten and uneaten thrown away rations from me, your ego is too big."

"Uwah, you're a bad natured woman! Even though you know it's thrown away rations....."

"Be grateful just by the fact that you're not being turned into Saru stew. Although your meat will smell and doesn't seem eatable."

"Shut up, give me more pay! Jeez, I have eaten all the aralia of the garden!"

"There's no way I am paying you for being a freeloader. Work."

"I am full of working spirit! It's cause you haven't given me any work."

".....Princess. Let's talk about the work for Yoshiharu."

Inuchiyo who couldn't bear it any more, restrained the two who kept on verbally fighting with no end in sight.

While giving a cough, Nobuna and Yoshiharu sat on their cushions.

".....That's right."

Nobuna thrust a uirou like the one she was still eating to Inuchiyo who gobbled it.

".....Tasty.....chew, chew."

"Inuchiyo! As always, nice way of eating! I'll give you one more!"

".....Gobble."

"That's cute~"

Could Inuchiyo perhaps be fed like a pet using Uirou as a bait.....Yoshiharu thought.

"Hey Nobuna. Won't you give me one 'uirou' too?"

"Hmph. I have no obligation to give Owari's specialty to a free loader."

Chew chew. Lets' talk about the work, while eating Uirou with her mouths stuffed, Inuchiyo said that.

"That's right, that's right. Be overjoyed. I have decided to have you do a job."

"Finally the conversation has progressed! The conversation up till now was all useless! Say that faster!"

“Don’t fuss over the small things, you’re noisy.”

“So, what should I do? A once in a life time job over here is good. Like building a castle, or plotting against the enemy general.”

“Huh? I am amazed, who do you think you are? Is your brain rotting? There’s no way I am going to give that chief retainer class job to a newcomer foot-soldier like you, not to mention to come over here lost from the Saru kingdom.”

“I am more fired up with big jobs.”

“Rice. Buy rice.”

As soon as Nobuna flicked her fingers, the pages brought the piled up koban[33] and laid them out at Yoshiharu’s feet.

“There’s 3000 kan[34]. Time limit is 2 weeks. Buy rice with this.”

“Yeah. It’s a way too easy job. It’s like a child’s play.”

“However!”

“However?”

“At the very least, buy 8000 koku[35]! Any less than that, and you’re beheaded!”

Since he didn’t know the market price, Yoshiharu tried asking Inuchiyo beside him.

At the current market rates of Kiyosu castle, you can only buy 4000 koku with 3000 kan, Inuchiyo explained.

“Procuring 2 times the rice of current market rates, which means.....interesting. I accept that challenge!”

“It isn’t a challenge, you really are an idiot. It’s an order! Since you’re running your mouth a lot, this much should be a piece of cake, right?”

“Oh, I got it. This job is simple. The money making tactics that I cultivated thanks to Warring States games, activated! Main point is that I have to increase the principal amount via gambling.”

Yoshiharu nodded full of confidence.

As expected of the sketchy Warring States era, even without going to Las Vegas, you can bet as much as you want in the gambling spots within the town.

Wait for me after 2 weeks, while saying that, he stood up.

While exiting the room, he heard the teasing voice of Nobuna from behind.

“That’s right, I forgot to say. In the case you lose your money and fail to procure the rice, by law you’ll be beheaded.”

Yoshiharu shouted.

“Plan for increasing the money via gambling, suspended!”

After returning back to his room, Yoshiharu rolled in his room with his arms wrapped around his head.

While staying still in one corner of the room all the time,

“.....What are you going to do?”

Inuchiyo asks.

“Ah. There’s a second option in the money making tactics that I cultivated thanks to Warring States games. However, there’s people needed in order to execute it.”

“Inuchiyo will help.”

“Thanks, please help me! However, just Samurai isn’t good enough. I need Shinobi[\[36\]](#). ”

While staring in puzzlement, Inuchiyo tilted her small neck.

“.....? Will you have Shinobi steal rice??”

“Foolish. If I steal from the town surrounding Kiyosu castle, then the first thing waiting for me would be my beheading.”

Yoshiharu shouted.

“Hey, Goemon! Aren’t you there? I need your power now!”

“.....Hachisuka Goemon, at your service.”

Without a noise, a girl wearing a completely black Shinobi costume appeared in the garden.

Her nose and mouth are concealed as usual by a mask but due to the suspicious red colored pupils, he knew it was Goemon.

“.....That surprised me.”

“You don’t look like you’re surprised at all, Inuchiyo.”

“.....Who’s she?”

“She’s Goemon who’s teamed up with me. Goemon, enter the room.”

“No, I am fine with being in the garden. In the first place, Sagara-aji, shinobi’s are ones who hide themselves in shadows----.”

“It’s fine. Don’t say those rigid stuff. You’ll once again bite yourself if you speak long sentences.”

“S-Shut up.”

“.....Yoshiharu, no matter who the other person is, whether your master or your retainer, your attitude doesn’t change. You use the same attitude without regard in front of anyone.”

“I had rather you say that I am frank to anyone, Inuchiyo.”

“Furanku[\[37\]](#).....?”

In the end Goemon conceded.

While surrounding the five leaf Aralia stew, the three of them started the tactical meeting.

Goemon suddenly said “My followers are at Kawazoku, breaking into godowns is easy for them”, and was stopped by Yoshiharu’s hand who then said.

“The money making tactic that I cultivated in Warring States games, no. 2! I name it ‘Plan for

making a killing through trade'!"

".....Trade."

"No, before that, what's a 'Warring States' no-art[\[38\]](#)?"

"Well, just listen. The plan is as follows."

If we increase original amount of 3000 kan to 6000 kan, then we can buy the target of 8000 koku of rice.

They understand up till now.

So, firstly, they'll use the 3000 kan and purchase goods from the Kiyosu merchants.

And, sell them at a higher price, such as 4000 kan or 5000 kan to merchants of other towns.

Using the increased money, they once again buy goods, and once again sell them in another town at a higher price.

Repeating this many times, 3000 kan will become 6000 kan.

So, once the budget reaches 6000 kan, they buy rice at Kiyosu. With this they can achieve the target of 8000 koku of rice.

".....target?"

"Fumu. Why would the things we buy, be able to be sold at a higher price?"

".....Haggle?"

"I see. If they don't buy at the price we tell them, we'll kill them[\[39\]](#)."

"No no. Don't say dangerous things. It's called market price."

".....Market price."

"According to my (subtle) knowledge of Warring States games, the price of things should be different in different cities. We buy a lot of goods from a town where the market price is cheap, and sell them at a town where the market price is more expensive and increase our money."

It seems like a good idea but.....Goemon inserted her finger on the chin hidden behind the mask.

"If we don't go to the town, we won't be able to understand the market price. By going in a haphazard manner and buying and selling, will we be wable to double the amount in 2 weeks?"

She bit herself, Inuchiyo murmured.

Goemon glared at Inuchiyo with her red pupils.

"That's why I called you, Goemon. Using your Shinobi network, find out about the market prices of the Tokaido region from A to Z! If you do that, we'll be able to know beforehand about where to buy what and where to sell it, right? The job of carrying the goods too, would be safer if I leave it to your followers."

This is the basics of 'trade'. There's no need for robbery or breaking in. We can increase our money without anyone getting hurt, Yoshiharu snorts.

You're a genius, Goemon said nodding while hitting with her hand.

“I haven’t even thought of using my Shinobi like that. As expected of the wone Kinoshita had his hwopes in, fufufu.”

She really bit herself a lot, Inuchiyo once again murmured, and once again Goemon glares at Inuchiyo.

“No, well, it’s just that all my Warring States knowledge was built by games.”

“That no technique, could it be a barbarian secret scroll?”

“Something similar.”

“Then, I’ll immediately go to search the market prices of various provinces in the surroundings, 3 days would be more than enough.”

She makes hand symbols, and makes a smoke screen.

Goemon once again disappeared without any sound.

“Cough Cough. Don’t create smoke within the room!”

“.....The tatami is burning.”

“Hot! It’s hoooot! We have to extinguish it quickly! Water, water!”

Would there really be a difference in market prices between towns enough to make a profit?

Only that one point was worrying but they immediately understood it was needless anxiety.

3 days later. Goemon researched the market prices of goods thoroughly of Kiyosu, Inokuchi (the town surrounding the castle of Mino), Ise’s port city, Ootsu and reported to Yoshiharu.

In each town, there were goods that were in surplus, hence cheap, and conversely goods that were out of stock and hence fairly expensive. While holding Goemon’s report, they went to the towns and bought goods which were in surplus, and carried and sold it in towns which did have enough of those.

Since they used Goemon’s men even for transport of the goods, the transportation fee and transportation time was minimal.

With this, their money kept increasing.

By the time he had realized it, Yoshiharu’s room in the Five leaf Aralia tenement was full of gold coins that even his tatami mat wasn’t visible.

Since the original amount was a huge sum of 3000 kan, once they exceeded expectations, the money they piled up didn’t seem like it could even be counted.

“T-T-This is a gold coin tatami? A gold room? Could I perhaps be filthy rich?”

Originally he planned on increasing the money in order to buy rice but, if they can increase it so much then let’s increase as much as humanly possible, Yoshiharu gave in to his desires.

Relaxing in the mountain of gold coins, he was swimming in it with a crawl stroke with noisy waves of gold coins.

Ah, somehow it feels good....with an expression of ecstasy, Yoshiharu murmured.

“I’ll be popular. If I have this many gold coins, I’ll be able to become popular with the ladies. That is the way of the world!”

“.....You’re like a merchant.”

Inuchiyo murmured it as if giving up but Yoshiharu who had become filthy rich for the first time since birth couldn’t hear it.

“I am fine with being a merchant. Besides I am bad at war and hurting people.”

“.....I understand that.”

“Alright, I’ll become the head clerk of the Oda clan! Piling it, piling it, I’ll keep piling it up! I am filthy rich!”

“.....However....all of that is Nobuna-sama’s money.”

“What are you saying, Inuchiyo. We increased it so much, she won’t know even if we take a bit!”

“.....You’re like a money monger.”

“I’ll buy a silk garment for you as well! You should wear some girlish clothes on the occasional holiday and spend it cutely!”

“.....Uh. Can’t refuse....”

While he was humming in the pool of gold coins, Nene came from the opposite side’s Asano house.

It seems like she came to check up since she was worried as she hadn’t seen him for quite some time.

After looking at the flood of gold coins in the room and Yoshiharu who was completely over the top frivolously humming “I am popular”, Yoshiharu, she shouted in a loud voice with both her hands raised.

“Saru-sama! What are you doing!”

“Oh, Nene. I’ll buy a lot of cotton candy for you too!”

With raised eyes, she kicked Yoshiharu’s abdomen.

“Woah. What are you doing?”

“I thought it was a Saru but, you’ve already become a thief!”

“You’re wrong, I made it via lawful trade!”

“Muh! For Saru-sama who ate up all the aralia of the garden, there’s no way you have capital for trade!”

“As expected of a sharp elementary kid! However, if it’s about capital, I have it. Nobuna generously lent me 3000 kan-----wait, huh-----?”

He realized it late.

Wrong, it’s not that she lent it to me!

“I was ordered by Nobuna to buy rice with 3000 kan! I got caught up in my dream of being popular due to getting a lot of money, and I completely forgot about it!”

“What are you doing, seriously! If Nene isn’t there with you, Saru-sama is totally useless! Inuchiyo-dono is pampering Saru-sama too much!”

“.....Inuchiyo.....forgot as well.”

As if worried, Inuchiyo started counting the days with bending her fingers.

“.....Got it.....The limit is today evening.”

Isn’t it already past noon!

Damn!

It’s that girl, no matter how many gold coins I pile up, if I don’t have a single grain of rice, it’s beheading!?

Yoshiharu stood up in a fluster, and started running towards Nobuna in the main citadel.

“Inuchiyo, have Goemon help and buy rice with all the money immediately and come! There’s no time, so don’t bother haggling! And, transport it all to Nobuna’s place! Please!”

“.....Understood.”

“Saru-sama! Don’t make the princess angry! Earnestly kneel down on the ground and ask her to wait for the rice to arrive!”

That’s probably impossible, Yoshiharu thought.

Kneeling down, or anything, he couldn’t think of anything.

“Y-Y-Y-You fool~! Idiot! [Fool]~!”

Standing up from her chief seat, after seeing Yoshiharu’s face, started raging.

Kick, kick, a storm of kicks on Yoshiharu’s face who was crawling on the ground.

Furthermore, she held Yoshiharu’s hair and dragged him around on the mat.

Since he bent his waist thoughtlessly in order to kneel on the ground, he wasn’t able to avoid the demonic attack.

“It hurts! It’s going to rip apart, my hair is going to rip apart.”

“You must have forgot the deadline and started goofing around! W-W-Why do I have to worry for you.....aren’t you really an idiot? Shitty [fool]!”

“Wait, Wait Nobuna, don’t lose your temper!”

“You’re in the wrong right, you! Why are you empty handed? Why don’t you have even a single grain of rice? The money that I gave you? The 3000 kan is?”

“Hey.....I have been curious since before but.....What do you mean by [fool]?”

“You don’t even know that? If you keep dividing the fields you inherited to your children, you’ll grow poor, you call those people [fool]. I don’t want to become that [fool] so I decided to immediately dismiss the incompetent retainers who just keep getting land but not being useful.....wait, don’t fool me with that!”

“So I was found out, huh.”

“As per the law, it’s beheading for you who lost the 3000 kan.”

Nobuna unsheathed the sword she received from the page, and closely came upon hitting the back of Yoshiharu’s neck.

“The sun has not set yet, please wait for just a bit more!”

“Shut up! If you weren’t able to fulfill your master’s orders, then you should have just given up and returned back the money! You couldn’t have really used all of it in gambling and lost it all, right?”

“Wrong wrong wrong! I increased the money diligently!”

“How?”

“Trade secret!”

“You’re once again trying to deceive me by incomprehensible Saru language. I want the pampering to stay within bounds as well.”

“Call it future language.”

“Hmph. If you increase it, there should have been a lot of rice bags piled here by now, right?”

“Since there were too many I couldn’t carry them by myself! Right now Inuchiyo is carrying them! Please, believe me and wait.”

“.....I don’t want to believe you but, if Inuchiyo is involved in it, then in deference to her I will wait till the time limit.”

While snorting with a ‘hmph’, she sheathed her sword, and once again sat on the chief seat.

Irritated, irritated, irritated.

She was irritated enough with Yoshiharu to even tear apart his chest.

If she just smiled, well you can’t call her a bishoujo but, her face is spoiled like that. It’s a waste.....Yoshiharu thought.

For the time being, he was able to escape being beheaded.

To accurately put it, it’s just that the beheading time got postponed.

However, the glaring continued.

“She isn’t coming.”

“S-She won’t come immediately. Rather, since the quantity is a lot....”

1 minute.....2 minutes.....3 minutes.

Nobuna’s patience lasts as long as a cup ramen’s cooking time.

“I am bored. If I get bored, I like to behead a Saru. It’s that sort of disease.”

“Aren’t you getting bored to fast?”

“I feel like hearing the agony of a Saru’s death scream.”

“H-How about spending some time chatting?”

“I don’t want to hear anything from a Saru who completely spent away 3000 kan and didn’t even

buy a single grain of rice.”

She removed her facade, and started imitating a Saru’s voice with a ‘Ki---.’

She seriously isn’t cute. What a face she’s making, Yoshiharu got annoyed.

“If that’s the case, you talk.”

Nobuna turned her head sideways and looked up at the sky.

Beyond the sliding screen, the blue sky started reddening bit by bit.

It’s painful to say it but if she closes her mouth, she is pretty after all, Yoshiharu inadvertently gave a sigh.

(W-Wrong! I have not fallen for her! I haven’t fallen for her!)

Nobuna was staring at Yoshiharu who had become red and swaying while sitting.

“You aren’t interested in my story anyways. Just wait quietly till your head flies.”

“It’s not that I am not interested. Buying Arquebus, a globe from the barbarian merchants, gazing at ‘Conquering Japan’ or ‘The World’, why did you become a strange person called ‘The fool of Owari’, I want to hear it for future reference.”

“.....It’s with me since birth. I don’t remember it but it seems like I kept biting the wet nurse’s nipples since I was born.”

“That’s strange. Babies don’t have teeth right? It’s a made up story.”

“Since I heard it directly from mother, there’s no doubt.”

“Your mother who is over at Nobukatsu’s place, huh....”

Why do you know about Kanjuurou, an unpleasant look appeared on her lips, and threw the candy at hand.

While sitting crossed legged, he nimbly dodged them.

“Every day, he comes with his faction to my tenement, and spouts hatred. It seems like he wants to hinder my job.”

“I see. Although it’s what my ill-natured brother perpetrated, I won’t apologize.”

“It’s fine. If you apologize, it’ll feel unpleasant for me.”

“Kanjuurou was encouraged to do martial arts and studies by Mother who said ‘Succeed the Oda clan’. However, he always lost to me. So he’s just a bit twisted. He isn’t that bad a person.”

“Indeed, compared to you, he’s still at a cute level.....it hurts.”

Nobuna who understood that he would dodge if hit from the front used a surprise attack.

With a no-motion hitting from the back side, she hit the candies on his face.

“Which part of me did you say is twisted, without even having proof, to slander your master is difficult to forgive.”

“Didn’t you appear at your father’s funeral in the appearance of a fool and cause a ruckus. That’s way too twisted.”

“That time I was pissed off at both my father who died and left me behind on his own, and the main retainers who were sitting in a row with a composed expression and discussing on to how conduct themselves! No one was earnestly grieving for father’s death! That was vexing!”

“I see. Nobukatsu was like that too?”

“Kanjuurou was.....sad and crying. However, the vassals around him.....had eyes looking like they were plotting a rebellion against me.”

“That guy, has rebelled against you countless times, but he’s been forgiven, is what Katsue told me. Even a demon girl like you cherishes her brother, huh.”

“Shut up. I have a policy of not forgiving those who rebel, be it whether he’s my brother or not! It’s just that since mother will be sad, even though I want to behead him, I can’t cut him down!”

“I see.....”

Nobuna looks down sadly, and let out a small voice.

But she immediately swallowed her words, and started glaring at Yoshiharu with sharp eyes.

It became a face of a Warring States’ feudal lord.

“However. Kanjuurou is....No, if Nobukatsu rebels against me this time, I’ll kill him.”

“Why?”

“Because, if the clan is split up, then it’s impossible to protect Owari from the strong Imagawa clan. That’s why, I decided that.”

“That’s dangerous. Don’t say that and try patching things up.”

“Watch your mouth, Saru. I am the protecting Lord of Owari, Oda Kazusanosuke Nobuna. My position is different from yours. I have responsibility for all the people of Owari and the retainers!”

“.....And also, for the dream of ‘Conquering Japan’, there are times you have to sacrifice your personal feelings....huh?”

“That’s right. It’s fine, right. There’s no point in talking to a foot-soldier more than this.”

Che, she diverted the topic, he clicked his tongue in his heart.

No, it’s wrong. I am still not thought of as an equivalent existence to her.....realizing that, due to vexation, his chest tightened.

“More than that, I’ll measure your brain with this globe.”

“A globe, huh. I accept your challenge.”

“It’s not a challenge. Do you think a human and a Saru can equally compete in a challenge? This is just a measurement of a Saru’s brain.”

While rotating the globe in her hand, she showed a surprisingly smiling face and shouted.

“The barbarians who made this are tough! Since they crossed the huge sea, travelled around half the world and came to Japan! Do you know? About the meaning of this globe? The world isn’t flat. It’s a sphere like this globe!”

“I know that much.”

“Eeh~? Don’t speak lies.”

“I learnt it at school.”

“For the Saru country’s temple elementary school to be the level of barbarians, it’s difficult to believe.”

Nobuna’s small lips had a sour look while she glared at Yoshiharu.

“Then, do you know where on this globe Japan is located at?”

“Yeah, I know. Apparently it’s this small island nation. By the way, the ‘barbarians’ that you call come from the far far away Europe in the west.

While pushing the globe with his hands, he pointed at the place of Japan and the barbarians.

He was subtly wrong in the place of the barbarians (Although he should point at Holland, Spain, Portugal, Yoshiharu was pointing at France), but, he was more or less on the mark. Unexpectedly Nobuna had an angry face since whenever she explained that the earth was a sphere, no one believed her, but why did a Saru like him know about it?

“It’s not like my head is that great. In the world that I was in, it’s common knowledge.”

“Hmph. I can’t take light of it. The Saru country. It may become the biggest enemy of mankind. It may be better to destroy them right now.”

“Like I said, I am not a Saru!”

“The various barbarian countries who have the Arquebus and the ships that go around the globe are really strong.”

While ignoring Yoshiharu’s comment, Nobuna said that.

“Right now only the missionaries teaching about Deus come but, someday definitely I believe that they’ll come to Japan with their huge fleet to attack. That’s why, if even one day faster, I want to conquer the chaotic Japan, and build a country that can rival the barbarian countries! Hey, is what I am saying strange? Do you think I am a fool?”

Yoshiharu thought. She, when talking about barbarians or about the world, just a bit, just a little bit, had a nice face.....

“What are you getting red for? Do you have a fever or something, Saru. Could it be an intelligence fever?”

“What you’re saying is correct”, Yoshiharu replied that scratching his nose.

“You may be annoying but, you’re a genius who crosses eras. The ones who laugh at you are the stupid ones. However, it can’t be helped but, you’re the one who’s special. Don’t worry about it.”

“.....Hmph. Even if I am told that by a Saru, I am not happy. There’s no basis. Could you perhaps be a flatterer?”

While running her usual poison tongue-----she showed a really defenseless smile, a smile like a little girl.

It was for only a moment.

Immediately, she got flustered and went to her original displeased expression.

Thump, Thump, Thump. Yoshiharu's heart started beating fast.

(Wait, Wait. Don't be deceived! I can't fall for this brutal tyrant! And first of all, our social statuses are different! I am a humble foot-soldier, she's my master and she's the princess feudal lord governing Owari! There are limits to even retainers supplanting his Lord.)

Abruptly, Nobuna opened her eyes, and peered at Yoshiharu's face.

It was a distance where Nobuna's breath hit his cheeks.

Dammit. Even though she's just Nobuna, for her to be a bishoujo is being cheeky.

"What. What's with that face? Do you have something that you want to say to me?"

"Eh? N-Nothing!"

"Even though you have something you want to say, for you to keep quiet, it's not like you. Are you planning on a rebellion or something?"

"Rather than a rebellion, more like retainer supplanting his lord...."

".....Hmph. What sort of retainer supplanting his lord?"

"T-That is.....um.....um"

".....What.....?"

Yoshiharu couldn't move like he was paralyzed.

It's vexing but, she's pretty after all! Only her face though!

The two of them stared at each other for some time, a drum resounded from somewhere in the castle to indicate the time.

".....It's sunset. It's the time limit."

Nobuna returned to a serious face.

"Saru-----following the Oda clan's law, you will be beheaded. Sit properly."

It was a refined expression of a Warring States' feudal lord.

So she wasn't able to make it in time, huh.....

Yoshiharu lowered his head while sitting straight at Nobuna's feet.

Strangely he didn't feel any fear.

As usual something's missing, Yoshiharu became strange.

Nobuna will behead me without hesitation I guess.

In order to live as a Warring States' feudal lord, she seems to have prepared herself to kill her little brother.

One or two foot-soldiers would not even need hesitation.

"Sorry for failing. Now, do it."

".....Do you have any last words, Saru?"

"I am going to die anyways. In the end, what I worked out is-----a lie but, I'll teach you the method to make money I learnt from the Warring States games."

Nobuna who was standing behind Yoshiharu gave a piercing cry.

"That sort of thing doesn't matter! Isn't there anything else that you want to say? Like not wanting to die, or don't me kill please!"

"Are you a fool. If I plead for my life, you'll suffer later. In reality you're bad at these sort of things, right?"

".....S.....Shut up! There's no worth in letting an idiot retainer who lost all the 3000 kan of war funds live! That's right, it's obvious for your head to fly here! I am just cutting you since you said to cut you! It's paying for one's mistakes! Idiot!"

Nobuna's characteristic high pitched voice was gradually becoming a fine nasal voice.

Huh.....could I have been saved if I begged for my life?

This girl isn't straight-forward so she doesn't say it clearly but, she had some....intention to save me?

Damn it, I acted way too cool, Yoshiharu tried to raise his voice.

Nobuna had already gripped her sword tightly and brought it down.

What sort of face she was making, Yoshiharu couldn't see it.

Stab.

However, Yoshiharu had bad luck.

Clash!

The sword fell from Nobuna's hands.

Abruptly from the balcony direction, a throwing star came flying and made the sword fly away.

The back of his neck was cut by just 3 mm, Yoshiharu's neck was barely connected.

"Ah, it hurts.....everyone, come out! S-sneaky bastard!"

".....It's not someone.....I got late....."

"Inuchiyo?"

Inuchiyo entered the room in a samurai appearance dirtied with blood.

".....Yoshiharu.....I bought the rice....."

"Oooh, Inuchiyo~! You bought it....."

The one who threw the throwing star was Goemon, Yoshiharu realized.

If you guys had come one second earlier, there wouldn't have been blood flowing from the back of my neck.

"However, Inuchiyo. The bags of rice are?"

"That's right. Where are they?"

“.....Right now, they’re being carried in from the castle gates.”

Nobuna and Yoshiharu look from the window, an outrageous amount of rice bags was being carried into the castle one after another.

“Oh Oh, it’s an achievement of Saru-dono.”

“It’s big harvest! Let’s take one bag back to the tenement as well!”

Old man Asano and Nene were playing a flute and a drum and encouraging the samurais who were carrying the bags.

“It’s a really huge number! How many did you buy?”

“.....75000 bags.”

“1 koku is 2.5 bags so.....30000 koku? No way? Really?”

Dammit, that Nobuna’s calculations are fast, Yoshiharu murmured.

The request was for 8000 koku so the rice he procured was in reality around 4 times of that.

It was a huge achievement.

Gon.

“Rejoice, Saru!”

“Oh? Will you give me a reward?”

“Since you got delayed after the time limit, there’s no reward! However, I’ll let you keep your neck intact! Be grateful to Inuchiyo’s effort and my leniency!”

“What’s with that? You’re stingy! If you give a reward in times like this, your subordinates will be happy! First thing is to make your retainers stay in ‘Five Leaf Aralia tenement’, what sort of miser of a manager are you?”

Bonk.

This time, with a smile she hit him on his flank with a side kick while being silent.

“Don’t attack me while smiling, I just barely dodged it.”

“Shut up! Since I am letting you live, cry and be deeply moved! Prostrate yourself at my feet and say this while crying and begging “Nobuna-samaaaa, this Saru will follow you for lifeeeeeee”, you want to beg right?”

“Huh? You too, be moved by my alchemy and blush while saying “Yoshiharu, I am useless without you~”! Is that bishoujo face just a decoration? Show some of your cute side too, you ferocious woman!”

“Ugh-gi-Guh-gi! What’s with you, what’s wrong with you, just because you got a bit of a lot of rice, acting all high! It’s gross, don’t delude yourself! I am going to kill you after all!”

The two of them once again had their foreheads together and give a groan, “Fuuuuuh~”. Inuchiyo tugged at Nobuna’s sleeve.

“.....Princess....behead Inuchiyo.”

“Eh? What are you saying, the one who will be beheaded is this Saru, you know?”

“.....Inuchiyo cut down Nobukatsu’s page a bit back. I broke the law.”

Now that she says it, there’s fresh blood on Inuchiyo’s sleeve.

“That’s why if you don’t behead Inuchiyo, then you’ll be in a tuffie with Nobukatsu-sama.”

“What are you saying. T-There’s no way I can do that!”

“.....For Owari’s sake.”

Yoshiharu grabbed both of Inuchiyo’s shoulders and asked in a loud voice.

“Inuchiyo. While trying to carry the rice bags into the castle, were you once again hindered by Nobukatsu and company? That’s it, right?”

She nodded a bit.

“.....There was no time. If I didn’t cut him down, I wouldn’t have been able to make it in time.....I haven’t taken his life.”

“You heard her, Nobuna. The one who is in the wrong is Nobukatsu! Don’t behead Inuchiyo!”

“I know it! However....however.”

Inuchiyo seemed to be an existence above a little sister for Nobuna.

There’s no way she can behead her.

However, if she overlooks this, the Nobukatsu side won’t stay quiet, once more the confrontation of elder sister and younger brother would deepen.

Even from Yoshiharu’s eyes, there’s no way that naive Nobukatsu could win against Nobuna.

Even in the past, he rebelled countless times, and has lost during those times.

In other words, if Nobukatsu’s side takes offense with the incident of Inuchiyo and once again tries to disobey-----

Nobuna will behead her younger brother----.

(Behead Inuchiyo, or behead Nobukatsu, she has to choose between one of them.)

There’s no way she could choose.

Nobuna was at a loss for words, and grabbed the handrail and started shaking.

Yoshiharu couldn’t keep watching, and wanted to raise his voice.

However, he shouted different words.

“Inuchiyo! Abscond!”

“.....Abscond.....”

“Run away from Kiyosu! We’ll make it that you were cut down by Nobuna and that you’re absconding, and make a bargain with Nobukatsu! Someday when Nobukatsu and Nobuna reconcile, come back.”

“.....However....”

“Ah, jeez! It’s pathetic for me to say this to you who worked hard for me but, there’s no other way than that right now! And, it would be finished with both you and Nobukatsu not being beheaded by Nobuna!”

Inuchiyo nodded without hesitation.

She turned to Nobuna and bowed deeply.

“.....Princess. Farewell.”

“Inuchiyo.”

It seemed like a line of tears had fallen from Nobuna’s cheeks.

However that was Yoshiharu’s delusion.

Indeed, she was crying in her heart.

However, she didn’t show it in her expression.

She was bearing it.

The line that looked like a tear was blood. Her lip was cut.

As if trying to stop herself from letting out complaints like a normal girl, she bit her own lips inadvertently and stopped herself from speaking.

(Don’t leave me behind, don’t let me be alone, isn’t it fine to say at least that much.)

However, even without Nobuna having to say it with words, it was conveyed to Inuchiyo.

Inuchiyo gave a really gentle smile while staring at Nobuna.

“.....I will definitely return. And also, Yoshiharu’s there.”

So she smiles like this.....without thinking as Yoshiharu stared, abruptly Inuchiyo turned to face Yoshiharu.

“Oh, Oh? You surprised me? It’s a promise, Inuchiyo! Definitely come back!”

“.....You.....forgot the promise.”

“Hm? What was it again?”

“.....Will you buy me a silk garment?”

When you return, I’ll buy you as many as you want with my money making technique, Yoshiharu grabbed Inuchiyo’s hands and shook them.

Chapter 5: The Oda Clan's internal rebellion

In order to prevent further intensification of the stand off between Nobuna and her younger brother, Nobukatsu, Inuchiyo absconded from Kiyosu.

However, even then, they weren't able to stop the internal rebellion of the Oda clan.

Just three days after Inuchiyo absconded, Nobukatsu's chief retainer, Shibata Katsue visited Nobuna at Kiyosu castle and gave a melancholic sigh.

Shibata Katsue, nickname 'Riku'.

From a young age she was known as the strongest fierce general of Owari, a girl commander who if given a spear, shows a prowess of being invincible in the whole of Japan.

However, because she has a straight forward personality, she wasn't able to have a sense for difficult things like politics or the like.

God doesn't bestow two gifts; she was the representative chosen.

While her position is that of Nobukatsu's chief retainer, Katsue was Nobuna's fan from way back.

Although her blunt, poisoned tongued and her quirky and eccentric actions stand out, there had been rare occasions before her father, Nobuhide, died when Nobuna let out a sigh while showing a lovely smile inadvertently.

Nobuna doesn't just have pretty looks, she also has cute expressions which makes you want to adore her while playing with her cheeks.

However, after losing the one who understood her the most, Nobuhide, she obstinately closed off her heart, made her tongue sharper and started getting irritated and displeased with her retainers.

That's why, the people around him became arrogant and thought to themselves "If it's about sociability, wouldn't our Lord who has established opinion about him as well be better?" and started to plan a rebellion.

Katsue always wanted to completely remove the friction between Nobuna and Nobukatsu.....but although she thinks that, she doesn't know what she should do to accomplish that.

This time as well because Inuchiyo, Nobuna's page, had cut down Nobukatsu's page, once again Nobukatsu and the young samurai around him, having not learnt from their mistakes, planned a rebellion saying "This time for sure, let's chase out that foolish daughter of Owari".

Katsue shouted at Nobukatsu and the people surrounding him countless times to make them desist but, it was of no use.

Conversely, the people surrounding him said:

"Katsue-dono, didn't you more or less run back here without fighting in the battle with Nobuna-dono before?"

"The best spear wielder of Owari was a lie, huh."

"Could it be you had an understanding with Nobuna."

It was the cleaning up of the blame.

(I can't draw my sword against Nobuna-sama. This is troubling, why are there so many idiots...although I am an idiot as well to not be able to get a plan to solve this)

Although Katsue is the chief retainer assigned to Nobukatsu, the lord of Owari is till the end, Nobuna.

To fight with Nobuna, there's no way she could do that.

Although she says that, there's no way she could give Nobukatsu a death penalty as well. That too will become an act of rebellion towards the Oda clan.

For Katsue who didn't have a personality with an underside, there was no word such as 'Rebellion' in her dictionary.

It's straightforward loyalty for her.

She's from the warrior class where her ancestors had been fighting generation after generation for the Oda clan.

Because of that, she thought of the confrontation between the Oda clan bitterly.

If I cut down all of these stupid people surrounding him, will Nobukatsu-sama also open his eyes.....since Nobukatsu is easy to be elated, he's just being used by those who are flattering him.

She'd thought of that. But, if she perpetrated that purge, the small hearted Nobukatsu would fall into a panic and it seems like it would finally become something that cannot be undone.

Also, the people surrounding him may be idiots with a narrow outlook, but they aren't that bad a bunch that they need to be killed.

While she was undecided, Nobukatsu gave the order that made her head hurt.

"Hey, Katsue. Could you try having a negotiation with sister by suggesting her to hand over Inuchiyo? If sister doesn't agree, then it's a battle for sure this time!"

"Haa~"

That Katsue is right now in the main citadel of the Kiyosu castle.

There are only 3 people in the room.

Nobuna, and Sagara Yoshiharu serving in replacement of Inuchiyo.

The place is Nobuna's tea room.

Tea ceremony was very popular in the centre of culture, Kyo[40] or Sakai.

Nobuna who was sensitive to fashion had made a personal use tea room in Kiyosu castle and had started gathering the tea utensils but, with just her followers seated, she didn't have any intention of following proper etiquettes or the like. Today too, she was sitting in a cross legged position on the cushion.

Since if she sat in a seiza[41] posture, her legs would fall asleep.

Today, Nobuna's way of preparing tea, couldn't be called appropriate, but with the self taught way she had put a large amount of matcha in the bowl and had poured the seething water into it and stirred it. While it was still hot, she drank it in one gulp.

Finally, while muttering that her stomach was empty, she started chewing on the Nagoya specialty, Tebasaki.

Since there are bones in Tebasaki, there's a method to eat it too but Nobuna was eating it her own way. She stuffed the Tebasaki with the bone in her cheeks and crunched it in low noise in her mouth, then she spit out the cleaned bones without flesh skilfully while saying 'Fuu~, no matter when I eat it, the Nagoya chicken meat, Tebasaki is delicious.'

She really doesn't look like an important female feudal lord.

The person in question herself spouted that, rather than eating it bit by bit, it was faster to swallow it whole. It's the same reason as a watermelon, it's a waste of time removing the seeds of it before eating.

Another one not knowing any etiquette, the one called 'Saru', Yoshiharu was working hard to do a sham of a tea ceremony, but it was still better doing that.

Although during the time when she was having tea with Saitou Dousan, she had done it properly. But that was more of a 'putting one's best clothes on', after all. Yoshiharu gave a sigh.

"You really are haphazard. If you're going to ignore the etiquette of preparing hot water for tea then don't build a tea ceremony room in the first place."

"Shut up. Tea is a drink. Isn't it fine drinking drinks while just savouring them. Rotating your tea cup and saying things like [It's well made] is what withered old men do, it's not my hobby. While drinking it so slowly, won't the essential tea cool down."

"Also...if you sit cross legged with that short kimono, I-I can see it."

"No problem. In this tea room, there's no one else except me, Riku and the pet Saru. There's no man here."

"If you're going to say that, I'll look as much as I can....Gya?"

While he was trying to peek through the gap between her thighs, she threw the cup with the hot water on his head and he was in agony.

"Hooooooooot."

"That cup is expensive. You'll have to reimburse if it breaks."

"P-Princess. I didn't come with the Saru for playing around."

Katsue was having cold sweat while gripping the tea cup thinking on the proper method of how to drink, she suddenly sprang up saying that.

"That's right. So, what's the matter?"

"Um...that is, I came here regarding the incident with Inuchiyo!"

"...If it's about Inuchiyo, she is absconding. Even I don't know her whereabouts."

With her cheeks puffed, Nobuna turned her gaze outside of the window.

For Nobuna, Inuchiyo had been accompanying her since childhood like a dog, her one and only friend and retainer whom she could open up to. No, she was more like a real younger sister.

Katsue who knows that, has her head torn apart more and more thinking what Nobuna's condition

would be.

"N-Nobuna-sama, he said to hand over Inuchiyo....otherwise he would rebel again...is what he..."

"Since he's an idiot, he must have been egged on by those surrounding him and said that because of that, right? Riku, can't you suppress Nobukatsu?"

Katsue was prostrating herself.

"M-My humblest apologies! I may be able to brag about not having lost to anyone on the battlefield but, um, for things like this, the only ways I can think of are threatening them or cutting them down."

Nobuna gave a sigh.

"Haah. Jeez, sounds like Riku. If you can't suppress Nobukatsu anyways then, isn't it fine to take my head in the next battlefield."

"T-There's no way I can do that! If I have to take a stand against the princess, then it would be better to commit seppuku[42]."

Nobuna explained to Yoshiharu that the reason why Nobukatsu loses to her whenever he rebels is because Riku withdraws without fighting.

"I wonder how you aren't killed by Nobukatsu for that, Katsue."

"It's because he doesn't have any other honest retainer with him. The bunch of guys around him are all puny young guys, they can't do anything in a battle. He understands that without Katsue they have no chance of winning against me." "It seems like a gathering of second and third-rate guys....those who don't know their own limits are in fact more troublesome."

"They aren't as troublesome as you though. There is only one retainer in all of Owari who argues with the feudal warlord."

Katsue regretfully drooped her shoulders saying that if possible, she would have wished to have been born as Nobuna-sama's direct retainer.

That's right. If it's under Nobukatsu, your prowess is like pearls before swine, lamented Nobuna.

"Then, Nobuna-sama. Are you saying that no matter what, you won't hand over Inuchiyo..."

"I can't hand over something which isn't there."

"Then, once again there will be an internal strife..."

"If he continues to provoke me any further, I will confront him face to face. Tell that to Nobukatsu, Katsue."

"W-What?"

"If he rebels against me the next time, no matter how much mother appeals for his life, I will kill him. Convey that to him."

"T-That is..."

"Suruga's lord, Imagawa Yoshimoto has full-fledgedly started preparing for the march to the capital. If Yoshimoto starts moving, the first to be invaded would be us. I don't have the luxury to worry about internal strifes in Owari."

"U-U-Uh....that would be the fall of the Oda clan...!"

Katsue had completely fallen into panic.

As if thinking that she was an idiot for not knowing what to say in situations like this, she started hitting her head.

"Also, I have had enough of looking after that troublesome little brother! Whose fault was it that Inuchiyo had to run away? Wasn't it because he firstly meddled with Inuchiyo?"

"However, princess, Nobukatsu is the one and only little brother who is connected by blood with you."

"It's fine. In this world of the Warring States, I don't need a younger brother who keeps on causing trouble."

Muttering that bluntly, Nobuna's white cheeks were really strained.

"Ah geez, the tea's gone bad."

With a voice that meant that she could burst out in anger any second, she drank the thick tea in the bowl in one gulp.

Yoshiharu said, "Hey, are you really going to abandon Nobukatsu? He's an idiot but he ain't that bad a guy. Besides, he's like a younger version of you appearance wise."

"A princess feudal lord like me, you know is"

"Hm?"

"Even if we get defeated in battle, if we let down our hair and abandon all claims to our house, we will be forgiven. That is what I was taught. However, men are different. Even if they surrender, if they're not forgiven, their heads will fall. Furthermore, if you look at it from Imagawa's perspective who's full of talent, Nobukatsu isn't military commander material, who she would want to take in as a retainer. Besides he habitually rebels."

With displeasure clearly visible, the sight of Nobuna muttering that was, unusually weak.

"That's why no matter what way, a person of his calibre will not be able to survive in the Warring States world. Even if I hand the country over to him, the result will be the same. No, it would be worse since this Owari province would be destroyed."

However, Nobuna raised her head.

"If Riku isn't there, my plan to conquer Japan will fall apart. There's no stronger military commander than you, in this province of weakling soldiers of Owari. One of us will have to go, Nobukatsu."

"But, princess!"

"Riku. Right now, if there is a battle in Owari, both sides would be trampled by Imagawa in no time. If you believe this Nobuna to be the Lord of Owari, lure out and capture Nobukatsu at once. That is for Owari, for its people and for conquering Japan."

"....B-By your will."

"You don't have to be pained by it. My eyes are always looking ahead, 10 years ahead, 100 years ahead. Even if no one understands, I have confidence. If you feel pained by it, then instead of

praying the Buddhist prayer, pray 'It is for all the people in Japan.'. It's fine for me alone to bear all the sins."

That expression was with resolution, and her eyes showing resolve.

Katsue lowered her head without thinking.

I don't understand complicated stuff, however----

She is definitely not a fool. Her body understood that this person is indeed the Lord of Owari.

And also, Yoshiharu kept on staring at that face of Nobuna from the side.

At Nobukatsu's castle.

"A-Are you going to betray me, Katsueeee? Wait, please wait!"

"M-M-My deepest apologies!"

Within 3 seconds, Katsue had controlled Nobukatsu and the surrounding guys and had captured them

Nobukatsu had come humming "So how was my sister's reply?", was captured by the wrist by her. Seeing him unable to move, the surrounding guys became pale and immediately dropped their swords and spears.

Unfortunately there was not one amongst the retainers around him who had enough courage to try to take on Katsue.

"This is her highness' wishes, Nobukatsu-sama!"

"Y-You mean that my sister ordered my arrest?"

"Even if it means to put my life at stake, I will petition to spare your life Nobukatsu-sama, so please come with me to Kiyosu castle."

"No waaaay, I don't want to dieeeee! Someone, help me!"

It's impossible, we cannot win against Katsue-dono.

There's no other way left but to put our heads together and beg of Nobuna-sama for forgiveness.

That sort of weak opinion was the only thing that could come out.

That sudden surrender instead made Katsue feel dejected.

(I am sooo stupid! There was no way this bunch could ever be on par with Nobuna-sama! Not to mention that them fighting against Imagawa is impossible. They will be turned into dust with one hit! If the chief retainer, I, had made a decision faster---)

Having captured Nobukatsu and the rest, she resolved herself that even if it meant her own life, she would at least save Nobukatsu. With that resolve she headed back for Kiyosu castle.

At Kiyosu Castle.

Katsue returned with a white attire on.

She started reporting about the developments to Nobuna who was sitting on the chief seat with an

unpleasant look on her face and eating the speciality of Nagoya, Tebasaki.

Sitting beside Katsue was Nobukatsu, in tears and trembling.

Sitting in a row on both the left and right of Katsue and Nobukatsu, the chief vassals of the Oda clan were whispering to each other:

(There's no chance of Nobukatsu-dono being saved any more)

(Nobuna-sama will finally make her decision too)

While talking fast like that, they were sending gazes of pity toward Nobukatsu.

"Uwaaah, I am being pitied by everyone? Someone, please plead for my life, it's my honest request~"

"Leave it to me, Katsue."

Katsue once again turned to Nobuna.

"Being his chief retainer, Nobukatsu-sama's misconduct is my misconduct too. I don't understand complex things but, please forgive everyone with just taking my head here!"

With a highly refreshing voice, she declared that.

It seems she was prepared for giving her life since the moment she was ordered to capture Nobukatsu.

However, Nobuna cannot approve it.

"Katsue. There's no way we can win without you. Didn't I say it before? If we calculate the gains and losses of the decision, it is already decided that it should be Nobukatsu who should die."

"Uwaaah? Sister, I won't oppose you any more, so please forgive me! My eyes have opened! The fool was me, who kept on thinking of my small dream of making the Nagoya speciality, Uirou popular across Japan and revolting against you everytime. Sisteeeeer"

Having awoken from his ambitions, Nobukatsu begged for his life.

"I don't want to die! However, please don't kill Katsue, she hasn't ever opposed you, not even once! But I don't want to die too."

Which one does he want, while thinking like that in the lowest, Yoshiharu grabbed his head.

"I have made my decision. From today on, Riku will be serving under me as a substitute for my chief-retainer. The group serving Nobukatsu shall be exiled. And Nobukatsu shall commit Seppuku here."

"Seppuku? That sort of painful way of death is impossible, I can't do that, big sis!"

"I see. If you are going to refuse, I will just have to personally behead you."

Nobuna took the sword from the page and stood up, and descended to the level where Nobukatsu was sitting.

"Princess, Nobukatsu-sama is your real younger brother. Please forgive him."

"Silence, Riku! If I can't even suppress one rebellion within my own clan, there's no way I can proclaim conquering Japan, right? The rest too, listen well! From now on, if there's anyone who

opposes me, regardless if they are my family, I will kill them! I will throw away my emotions, and will become the sixth devil king. That is for the sake of conquering Japan, and for the sake of our people!"

The foolish Nobuna's appearance has already disappeared.

The current Nobuna looked like she had changed into an unmatched beauty with a gaze so sharp that it gave one the shivers.

In that hand of hers was a large sword.

Nobuna threw her emotions, and had become the Goddess of War herself fighting for conquering Japan.

Someone muttered that she looked like the Buddhist God of War, Marishiten.

So beautiful, so divine, and also, so dreadful.

It was like there was no one who could oppose her.

The retainers had bowed their heads and were trembling, Yoshiharu who was in the lowest seat stood up.

"Wait, Nobuna. Don't go on killing your own younger brother."

"I....Idiot! Saru, even you will be beheaded!" Katsue let out a voice which sounded like a shriek.

However, Yoshiharu was thinking that since he came by some mistake to the Warring States Era, even if he dies, this era would be like how it was supposed to be.

Also, he couldn't stay put.

Nobuna's appearance right now was turning exactly into the image he had seen in Warring State games and dramas "The cold hearted and cruel devil, Oda Nobunaga."

With no reason, he thought that he didn't want that.

Nobuna and he started staring at each other from a close distance which looked as if their noses were touching.

However, she wasn't the usual her.

It was Nobuna who was changing into the devil of the Warring States.

Katsue was thinking about the nerves of steel of this Saru, and wondered if he could really be an unbelievable guy, or a run of the mill idiot, doubting her own eyes.

"You really opposed me. You will die here anyways, Saru. If you have anything to say, say it now."

"Alright, I will speak my mind! If you turn into a devil and kill Nobukatsu here, you will continue on to kill and kill and kill the ones around you who are close to you, and continue to spend the rest of your life like a devil! Are you fine with that?"

"That's right. I said I am fine with that, right? It's for the sake of all the people of this nation! As long as my retainers don't faithfully follow my orders, the dream of uniting Japan is impossible, you know? Since they are all fools who can't understand what I say anyways, they just have to stay quiet and listen to what I say! I don't need a younger brother who will oppose me!"

"Shut up! 'Conquering Japan', my foot, you stupid woman."

"W-What?"

The retainers started stirring.

There remains no way that Saru can be saved!

"You got it!? If I forgive Nobukatsu since he's my kin, it will be unfair to those soldiers, people who died in the battlefield. Although a person may be a samurai or a farmer, or a townsfolk, everyone's equal. If I can protect the lives of the citizens of Owari by killing him then it will be a gain for everyone. Am I wrong?"

"That's why your brain is too good! No one can follow you! Besides, the hearts of humans are not just made of logic!"

"Huh? What's that, do you want to put off the issue at hand?"

"Do you hate your brother so much that you want to kill him? That's not it, right? It's because you didn't want to plunge your weak little brother into this chaotic world that you succeeded your family on your own, right? Even then, killing him with your own hands is like mistaking the cause for the end!"

"S-Saru! You rebutted me just for the sake of saying that? How cheap of you!"

"Like it's cheap! I don't want to make you into a frightening guy like a devil! I want you to stay the way you were when you were happily spinning the globe with your hands."

Instead of swinging the sword down, she punched Yoshiharu in the cheek with her free hand.

Blood started running down from Yoshiharu's nose.

"Shut up, shut up! Idiot, idiot, idiot! Even though you are just a monkey! Then what do you want me to do?"

"Forget about conquering Japan for now! This is a problem of your family! It's fine for you to become honest with yourself! What do you really want to do to Nobukatsu?"

".....Isn't it obvious I don't want to kill him! There's no way that there's a girl who wants to kill her own younger brother! Don't make me say everything, idiot!"

On Nobuna's cheeks, finally a single line of transparent tear was trickling down.

"Sister!", crouching at Nobuna's feet, Nobukatsu let that out without thinking.

"Then, isn't it fine if you say that! You are the lord of Owari! You are the most important here, right? If you had said that honestly, it would have finished with that, you really are an un-cute girl."

"W-W-What did you say"

She showed her tears in front of the retainers.

Not to mention, of all things, was scolded by the monkey.

Although Nobuna had decided to act like a devil in front of her retainers from now on, she became flustered, and got distracted. And also, she had shouted in a blunt way.

"I-I-I got it! I forgive Nobukatsu!"

Nobuna lowered herself to where Nobukatsu was lying prostrating.

"H-Hmph. Kanjuurou....instead of a sword, I will give you an Uirou."

The page handed over the finely cut Uirou into Nobuna's hands.

"Here, have this. It's your favorite food."

"....Is it alright, sister?"

"It's a sign of reconciliation."

"....T-Thank you for the food...."

Nobukatsu took the Uirou from Nobuna's hands and put it in his mouth.

Before the family was broken up over the battle for inheritance, he almost everyday had Uirou given to him like this by Nobuna.

Compared to the high class 'Youkan[\[43\]](#)', the Nagoya made Uirou is a dish for the masses. The sugar is lesser, and it feels refreshing.

Even so, Nobukatsu in his younger days felt it was tastier than any feast when Nobuna merrily gave him a portion of Uirou while saying "Here, here, Kanjuurou, I will give you some feed."

The reason Nobukatsu liked it in the first place was -----because his elder sister gave it from her hands, as a sort of reward to him.

Even so, he has employed ambitious people and flatterers around him, and started making light of his sister.

He made that elder sister of his, more proud than anyone else, cry in front of her retainers.

While chewing on the Uirou, Nobukatsu regretted from his heart about how foolish he had been.

"How is it? Tasty?"

"....It's salty, it's like Mentaiko[\[44\]](#). Sister"

"Stupid. That's the taste of your tears."

"No. It may be the taste of your tears."

"Hmph. The thing flowing down my eyes is water."

With this, the case of killing Nobukatsu had been settled.

While narrowing her eyes, Nobuna stood up.

"Now then----Saru, insulting me all you could in front of my retainers, I will cut you down! I will definitely cut you down!"

Yoshiharu gave a yell.

"Alright, cut me, cut me!"

"I will really cut you down without you saying it!"

He dodged it!

".....No, on second thoughts, please stop! You will go straight down the devil's course if you cut me too....probably....no, it's not like killing me will have much of a damage on you, huh?"

"I have no idea what you are saying! Don't use Saru language! You sure keep mumbling like a monkey....anyways, I am going to cut you down for being disrespectful!"

"Wait, please wait!"

The chase after his life had begun in front of the retainers.

Nobukatsu was crouched down shedding exaggerated tears, saying 'Big Sister, please forgive this foolish younger brother'. However, he had no courage of saving Yoshiharu. Even Katsue was dumbfounded with Yoshiharu's courage (or one could say stupidity) of having belittled Nobuna while she had turned into a devil.

"Goemon, save me! Wait, could she be away? Is it her day off? Isn't her holidays surprisingly too many?"

"How dare you make me cry, you are too cheeky for a monkey! Die!"

"Well well. Both the princess, and Saru-dono too, please keep it at that."

The retainer with enough courage to finally restrain the two's endless chase was Nobuna's military commander who rose the ranks from a page, Niwa Nagahide.

In continuation with the substitution, young military commanders were large in number. Nagahide who had been a page till just a while back was only 20 years old. She was like an elder sister to Nobuna.

However, the air drifting about her was not that of an adult's, but if asked, it was more like a 'class committee president sort of elder sister like feel', a person who seemed like she had a friendly smile.

Normally, Nagahide has a gentle personality where she rarely interferes in Nobuna's affairs but, if it went on like this, there was a chance that Yoshiharu might really be cut down in their playfulness. Hence, she stood up.

"If Nobukatsu-dono swears loyalty to the princess, that's 80 points. Isn't it fine with that?"

"No, Manchiyo (Nagahide's nickname). If no one gets punished, the retainers won't understand."

While putting power into the swung down sword, Nobuna's expression became sour.

By the way, their battle was in a stalemate since the moment when Yoshiharu had in seriousness grabbed the swung down naked sword above his head.

"That person is of a lowly status, not to mention he's your pet monkey. More than that, finishing things up with Nobukatsu-dono is more important."

The elder sister like Nagahide with an unreserved healing smile suppressed Nobuna's anger.

Yoshiharu was moved by how dependable a person she was.

"Hmph. Then Manchiyo, how do you plan on finishing this case?"

"Let's see..."

It was the first time in his life he had seen that blunt, poison tongued and brutal elder sister shed tears for him. He was deeply moved. He decided that from now on he would be reborn and would work to serve his elder sister. Having decided that, Nobukatsu prostrated at the two's feet, and displayed an unusual side different from his normal smartass attitude.

"Sister. If you are going to forgive me, I won't be influenced by the bunch surrounding me ever again. I will proudly throw away my Oda surname! From now on, I will take the surname of the branch family, 'Tsuda'!"

".....That's a good idea, Nobukatsu-dono. 90 points."

"Furthermore, I will change my name as well! The reason I got so feverous over trying to win and win against my elder sister is because this name 'Nobukatsu' brings bad vibes with it! From now on, I will serve my sister with a completely clear heart, like the flow of the Kiso river. That's why I will take on the name of Nobusumi[45]!"

".....That may have been stretching the flattery too far. 3 points."

Yoshiharu thought to himself that it really was in the spur of the moment, just like Nobukatsu.

"H-Hmph. Well, it's fine. Then, from now on you are Nobusumi Tsuda, Kanjuurou."

Kanjuurou is Nobukatsu's childhood nickname.

"Thank you very much, sister!"

Having been called once more by that name by his elder sister, Nobukatsu----no, Nobusumi was happy.

"D-Don't get ahead of yourself! If you oppose me once more, no matter what anyone says, I will kill you!"

"I won't oppose you ever! I won't ever forget the love I received from you! If it's for you, I will even die!"

".....Gross.....! G-Get trained as a military commander under Katsue for some time! You are too weak as of now and won't be of any use!"

"By your will!"

In order for Oda Nobukatsu, now called Tsuda Nobusumi to serve as a military commander under Nobuna in the future, he had become a subordinate of Katsue.

The bunch around Nobusumi who had stirred many rebellions would be for some time placed in house arrest, and after arrangements of their transfer, will be transferred away from Nobusumi to other jobs.

And so, the incident of Nobukatsu had been settled.

With the tension gone, Katsue let out a long sigh, Niwa Nagahide proclaimed with a smile "With this the case has been settled, 93 points." She gazed at the sight of Nobuna trying to hide her embarrassment by kicking her younger brother.

By the way, Yoshiharu had been forgotten in between, and was still in the pose of seriously trying to stop the sword that Nobuna had swung down with his bare hands and saying "It still isn't settled! Someone, take the sword away from Nobuna's hands~"

Even though she was kicking her younger brother with her feet, she would not let go of the sword that was in her hands to punish Saru.

That night, Yoshiharu returned to the five leaf aralia tenement, and started picking out the leaves

from the hedge on his own.

The hedge was more or less gone but there was still barely around 1 cup soup's worth of leaves left.

However, there was no sign of Inuchiyo in the Maeda house next door which was now clearly visible with the hedge gone.

Yoshiharu thought 'What could she be doing right now....we have to hurry up and inform her that the clan's internal rebellion issue has been settled.'

"Damn, it seems I am going to become homesick. It's lonely without Inuchiyo here~"

He howled into the night sky 'Goemon, hurry up and bring back Inuchiyo!'.

However, there was no reply. It seems that Goemon is out of Kiyosu due to some other work.

"Well, taking care of her followers as well, she sure is a busy one.....she may be collecting information about other countries."

Giving up and returning to his room, there were visitors who had entered his room.

Firstly, there was Nene of the Asano house opposite to his, who had come after finishing the business.

"Saru-sama! I heard you admonished the princess this time! No matter how many lives you have, it won't be sufficient at this rate!"

While scolding Yoshiharu, she was taking out the boiling soup with a ladle from the pot.

"Saru, you are way too disrespectful towards Nobuna-sama! I-In reality I really want to behead you but I will overlook it this time only."

Even Katsue who had a different social status had come over here.

She was in a rare Yukata appearance.

For a moment, Yoshiharu started staring at her bountiful breasts floating on her tensed body. The next moment he knew it, he had received a straight hit on his face from an enraged Katsue with all her might.

Using his natural talent, he barely managed to twist his neck and let the damage subside, but there was no doubt he had received shock in his skull as well and hence Yoshiharu was shaking.

"Hey, Saru-kun. I bought the Nagoya speciality 'Uirou' as thanks for today. Be thankful, hahaha."

And, not even having been called, and with no intention of ever calling him, Nobukatsu, or, Nobusumi had dropped by in flashy clothes like a dandy and was firmly seated on the seat of honour as if it was natural in this scenario.

"Saru-kun, to common people like you it may be a rare sweet but, Uirou is tasty. It's sweet and melts in your mouth. Furthermore, the aftertaste is refreshing. I will someday make this Nagoya speciality popular all over Japan."

An image of Inuchiyo being given Uirou as feed by Nobuna was conjured in Yoshiharu's mind.

"Uirou, huh....it was Inuchiyo's favourite food....."

"Now, it's time to toast now that the Oda house has become!"

"Huh, Nobusumi? Aren't you still the age of a middle schooler?"

"I didn't change my surname to middle school[46]. I am Tsuda."

".....Well it's fine, it's the Warring States period, after all."

Cheers! Nene said it in a hooraying way.

"D-Don't become arrogant, Saru! Just by becoming close enough with Nobusumi-sama to have 'Uirou'.....I-If you look at the girls of the Oda house in an amorous way, I will kill you then and there!"

It seems Katsue is the only one still left with a grudge against Yoshiharu.

She by mistake, carelessly came in an unlady like Yukata appearance.

Maybe because of that, Yoshiharu's peeks towards her breast feel 10 times more perverted now. The good opinion formed during the day of him 'Being a guy who shows unexpected promise' did a complete turn and returned back to her original opinion with the thoughts 'H-H-He's only staring at my breasts....Kuuh, he is a monkey after all!"

In the first place, no matter what, his attitude towards Nobuna is too bad. One can't think of him as a retainer.

After that she had tried recommending to Nobuna "If you can't think of any way to discipline him, it would be better to just execute him" but Nobuna replied "If he was a human, I would have executed him but since he's a monkey coming from the country 'Future' or something, there's no point in getting angry over him." With those words, she wrapped it up.

That too, was annoying for Katsue.

(T-That Saru, he's favoured by Nobuna-sama.....! T-That's why he can say that much and she doesn't get actually angry! More like, if a normal foot soldier did something like that, there would be no place for arguments and he would be executed without any questions asked!? Kuuh.....It's somewhat vexing!)

To say in other-words, this would be jealousy of not getting Nobuna's affection.

"Anyways, if I too was selected as Nobuna-sama's page, I could have been fed Uirou with a 'Say Ah' from Nobuna-sama's hands everyday by now.....Ah, I am pissed off, I will drink through tonight! Hey, Nobusumi, Sake, give me Sake!"

"Eek, Katsue didn't use honorifics with me? K-Katsue, your eyes seem glazed?"

It seems Katsue is weak to alcohol, and starts picking fights when drunk.

"It pains me to say it but ever since Saru came, Nobuna-sama might have gotten more cheerful! Ever since her father, Lord Nobuhide's funeral, it felt like she would crush anyone who dared to approach.....doing her obstinate pretence of a fool, she didn't open her heart to anyone, but to think that she would shed tears for Nobusumi's sake.....beautiful....they were beautiful tears.....I-I doubted myself thinking that that Nobuna-sama may actually be a fool.....idiot! Idiot! The real fool is me, Shibata Katsue."

"Tears? Wasn't it just some dirt that may have entered her eyes and was coming out?" Yoshiharu commented. Katsue smacked him on the head.

At the same time she didn't forget to strangle Nobusumi with her other arm.

"I-I have decided that from now onwards, I will exhaust all the limits of a servant to work for Nobuna-sama's sake! This is a warrior's pride! Suddenly, it seems like a path opened in front of my eyes! Kukuku.....at the very least, if my head was a bit better~"

"Well, it's cause all the nutrients you take go to your breasts."

The drunk Katsue once again hit the loud mouthed Yoshiharu.

Nene egged Katsue further by saying "Here, please have some more" and kept on refilling her cup wth the unrefined sake. Katsue kept on downing it in one gulp.

Even while being kicked Yoshiharu thought (Oh! The drunk Katsue's voluptuous breasts are a mild shade of pink.....I-I-It's irresistible~). He tried to control his heavy breathing. In comparison to that, Nobusumi who was clutched by the neck by the superhuman strength of Katsue was far from those sentiments, he could not even breathe properly. Barely being able to hold his stand, his neck gave a crunching sound.

"Eeek. Forgive me, Katsue~~"

"S.H.U.T U.P.! It's cause you kept on planning rebellions, even I was going to get hated by Nobuna-sama for it! No, my trust points are already below Saru!"

"K-Katsue, haven't you drank too much? Eeek?"

"Starting tomorrow, I will train you day in and day out! At the very least, be energetic enough to not die from the practice!"

"Calm down, guys." Nene and Yoshiharu came in between the two and separated them.

"Saru-kun. We will bear the responsibility of Inuchiyo and call her back, so rest assured."

"I am counting on you."

"Leave it to me. Saru-kun. I will never forget the things you have done for me! I will definitely repay the debt, that is what it means to be a noble. From now, I will act alongside you in battle!"

'What are you saying, if you don't follow the princess' orders and work under me then I will be in trouble.' Katsue murmured it like a sulking woman while having collapsed onto Yoshiharu's thighs.

"Nobusumi. You seem to look really bad in battle though....?"

"I may indeed be weak but the cute girls of all over Owari work for me as my personal guard unit. Depending upon the situation, they may be very useful."

"Che. As expected of the younger brother, a handsome guy....damn it, if this guy flirts with all the girls, I won't be popular?"

"Hahaha. Saru-kun. Be more cheerful. One day, when you are able to become a human, you may be able to get a girl! Although my personal guard unit is big with 100 girls in it."

He may want 100 girls in quantity but if that means to compromise in quantity then he will be satisfied if the most beautiful girl in Japan is with him. While thinking that and nodding, Nene hits Yoshiharu on the head.

"Geez. For a half human like you, Saru-sama, playing with girls is too early!"

"Why?"

After that, as if having remembered it, the dead drunk Katsue brought out the now completely cold 'Miso Udon', and once again started entangling with Yoshiharu while blurting 'Take this! You, Saru, are saying that you can't eat my Miso Udon?"

I am sick of Nagoya specialities! While thinking that, Yoshiharu's cheeks were stuffed with the cold and stretched Miso Udon.

The night had approached while the 4 were creating a big ruckus.

While Nene and the rest were sleeping soundly, for some reason only Yoshiharu's mind was clear and he couldn't sleep.

He left the Five Leaf Aralia tenement, and headed towards the inner citadel.

Around this time, Nobuna who had reconciled with Nobusumi must be fast asleep.....N-No, it's not like I am thinking about Nobuna or anything! He was having such thoughts.

While climbing the hill road, he ran into Nobuna wearing her sleeping attire.

She was no longer the 'Devil Nobuna' he saw in the day.

She was the usual normal girl with a displeased look on her face.

"Oh. I was going to come for you."

"Me?"

"Come with me."

He was brought into Nobuna's room in the main citadel.

(The two of us alone this late in the night.....?)

It can't be.....?

With his chest throbbing due to weird expectations, Yoshiharu entered Nobuna's room and sat on the lower seat.

Nobuna was gazing at the moon from the porch, while holding the globe dearly, she murmured something.

For some time, as if having forgotten that she had called Yoshiharu, she gazed at the moon.

That pure white skin glistening under the moon's light and that ordered face which appeared from the side, those long eyelashes, that intense look in her eyes, Yoshiharu just kept staring at her without saying anything.

(As long as she keeps quiet, there may not be anyone as beautiful as her in the whole of Japan.....)

It seems the Oda house has a lineage of beautiful girls and handsome boys. That's why Nobukatsu's face at least was handsome, but the beauty oozing out from Nobuna itself is at a completely different level from humanity.

Yoshiharu got curious as to what she could be looking at.

It seems she was singing the lyrics of a Noh song popular that time.

Human, if you compare
That which is beneath the heavens for 20 years
It will become like a dream
The desire of the ones destroyed
Obtaining life once again

Yoshiharu thought to himself "I seem to have heard it before but, 'Human, comparing for 20 years' seems a pretty short time".

"H-Hey, Nobuna. What was the business you had with me?"

"Hm? Ah, you....were here."

Having come back to her senses abruptly, she returned her gaze to Yoshiharu.

What's with her pupils, they're sparkling. Such pretty eyes.....B-But, I am not really charmed by her or anything! This violent uncute girl isn't my taste! Besides everything is ruined the moment she opens her mouth! Yoshiharu became serious and murmured this in his heart.

"I was not here by accident! You called me here, right?"

"That's right. You said that you knew that this world is in the form of a sphere, right? You even knew the location of those barbarian countries."

"Yeah. What about it?"

"I didn't believe your words at all but I started rethinking that they may actually be true."

"Why is that?"

"Firstly, you were able to guess what the viper was thinking but.....I thought that may have just been a bluff. That isn't proof of you having come from the future. But you know."

Nobuna murmured that the location of the barbarian countries that he pointed out were more or less correct.

"This globe is my treasure. I got this during my childhood from a person my father brought along, a missionary of the barbarian nations who came from the port of Tsuda. I learnt a lot from that missionary with the blue eyes. The fact that Japan is just a tiny island nation on the Earth, the fact that on that island nation, fellow Japanese were fighting each other, the fact that science was flourishing in those barbarian nations and they were inventing a lot of things one after another, such as the Arquebus rifles, the fact that someday with their strong military strength and economic strength they would swallow up Japan as well.....that the rulers of those countries desired 'The country of Gold, Jipangu[47]'. It seems there are rulers who want to make Japan a colony as well."

"Well that's the responsibility of Marco Polo."

"You know, while I was being taught a lot of things by that missionary, I started thinking that I someday want to make Japan one, and jump out of Japan and travel around the world. I want to make a strong ship fully made of steel, board it and cross the 7 seas with it. I want to see it with my

own two eyes, everything of this huge world which the Japanese people haven't seen. That's why, that person who came from beyond the sea is my starting point."

That sure sounds like a gentle missionary. Yoshiharu nodded.

"Well, he talked in new language all the time which would make you shocked. He's dead already though...."

"I see. Sorry."

"For some reason, the people who I fall in love and depend on, all die soon. My father was the same. It seems the viper is also being pushed around by the nobles in Mino.....It's because he said that he would hand over the province to me. He may even die."

Nobuna gave a smile which seemed lonely.

It looked like she wanted to say something different but Yoshiharu can't get what she wants to say.

"Hey, Saru.....you said.....that if I killed Kanjuurou, I would kill someone else close to me next and continue on like that, right?"

"Ah, yeah."

"I wonder why you can declare it so confidently. There is no way a thickskulled idiot Saru like you can know my heart."

I wonder why I can't avert my gaze from her eyes.....Yoshiharu started to realise that his cheeks were becoming redder and redder.

[Why am I being so impatient!] Thinking like that, he tried to once again regain his spirits and was somehow able to open his mouth.

"T-That is because I came from the future. Trust me."

"Then, you know my future in its entirety? " Nobuna inquired.

"I don't know your future. But, if it's about a certain Warring States Feudal Lord who really resembles you, I know more or less about him-----after killing the younger brother who revolted against him, a part of his heart broke, and lost control of himself. Then----"

Nobuna stopped Yoshiharu from speaking further by sealing his lips.

"You don't have to speak any further than that. If you do, I will kill you."

"Why? If you can know the future, it will be useful, right?"

If she knows her own future, won't the meaning of life with all its joys and sorrows and laughs and tears go away? Nobuna laughed.

"It isn't your future. I only know the future of a different person who is exactly like you. Even that is knowledge gained through Games or Manga, so I only know about major events."

"Even then, if you tell me about the future, I will kill you. I don't want to feel like I am being controlled by you."

"I see. That may be the case"

Indeed, living like what someone else says is not like her, no matter how you look at it. Yoshiharu agreed.

"Got it, I won't say it again, so rest in ease."

"My. Don't you think of wanting to control me?"

"I am not of this world. The one who can unite Japan in this world is Nobuna, only you. That's why, I feel like wanting to place my bets on your dream. With the extent I can see ahead, if I feel like you are losing your way, I will secretly manage somehow. I won't let you know about the future that I know. It's fine with that, right?"

"That's fine. Then let's do the ceremony of being a Lord and retainer officially." Nobuna said it in a brusque manner.

"I can't keep you as my pet monkey forever. It's time to make you a real Samurai."

"Ah, that's fine. By ceremony, you mean in the warring states style? How do you do it?"

"Let's see, the barbarian way of doing it seems cooler and doesn't use Sake. Here. Kiss my hand swearing your loyalty to me."

She thrusted out her white hand roughly.

Yoshiharu realised [This is....like a knight swearing loyalty to the princess...right?]

Yoshiharu thought 'I see, since Nobuna is a princess commander, this fits.'

Even so, I wonder why my heart is pounding so fast.....

"Sagara Yoshiharu. Respect me as your Lord, and swear fealty to me."

"....Y-Yeah. U-Understood....."

He didn't oppose her like usual.

It's the moonlight's fault. In the night, the pale shining of the moon is too beautiful, and because of that Nobuna is looking like a princess of someplace.

He kneeled at Nobuna's feet, and pressed his lips on her hand.

Although she gripped swords, her fingers were soft and smooth.

"Do you swear loyalty to me for eternity?"

If he says 'I do', he'll become Nobuna's servant for life.

He tried acting tough by speaking prudently.

"Till the time I find a way to go back, I guess."

Even though there's no way he can know the way back to his previous world, he tried saying that line.

".....I see. Then it's fine with that. Till then, that is."

He couldn't muster the courage to confirm with his eyes what sort of face Nobuna was making right now.

"Yeah. I definitely won't betray you. I will make your dream come true."

"If that's the case, if my dream isn't fulfilled no matter how much time passes, you won't be able to go back."

"Yeah, that's right."

He is nervous grabbing Nobuna's hands. His throat was dry.

"But, Saru. What about you?"

"Eh?"

"What about your dream? I have to reward you for your service appropriately. I can grant your dream."

My dream.

Um....finding a normal job, having a normal family.....no, that was a modest dream I had in the previous world.

In this world....in this world....the thing I am aiming for....my dream is.....

He was way too nervous.

Suddenly, the smile of old man Toukichirou came to his mind.

(That's right. I promised to inherit his dream. I want to get promoted quickly and construct his grave)

"Hey. Saru? Is your dream one which I can fulfill?"

If I am not mistaken, the old man's dream was-----

"T-That was it. My dream is -----to become super super popular with the ladies! This is the only one!"

"H-Huh?"

"Living as a man in the chaotic world of the Warring States period, I will feel great with a lot of girls serving me. This is the only one after all! However, I am a man who may fuss over quantity, but even more on quality! Just having the numbers doesn't mean it's fine, I want to make the most beautiful girl in Japan my wife and make out with her!"



.....

BAM!

Nobuna withdrew her hand hurriedly and made it into a fist. She then aimed it at one side of Yoshiharu's face and hit him with all her might.

"Woah? A surprise attack? What the hell are you doing."

"Y-Y-You, of all things to say, what the hell are you spouting? M-M-M-Making the most beautiful girl of Japan your bride?"

Nobuna's whole body was completely pale.

She was frozen

"Why are you getting mad? I just honestly said my dream. How is it, can you grant it?"

"T-There's no way I can grant that dream! No matter what, yours and my status is way too different, you know? Gross, seriously gross."

"Eh? W-Wait! I just said the most beautiful girl in Japan, it's not decided who I was talking about, you know? In the first place, why do I have marry you?"

"Stop it! If you mention the most beautiful girl in Japan, it's obvious it's me! How else are you asking me to interpret it?"

"You are too self obsessed! Not to mention, it's growing worse, you know? Just a while back you were the self proclaimed most beautiful girl in Owari province, you know?"

Yoshiharu thought. If she's this self obsessed, it will be exciting in a different way.

"Uwaaaaah, I am getting goosebumps on my whole body? Gross. Look at this, because of your weird proposal, my jewel like bare skin is covered with goosebumps."

"You don't have to show it! Your one and only redeeming feature is ruined in appearance too."

"Oi, oiii. Just by imagining myself to be Saru's wife and bearing Saru's child, warm stuff is coming out from my stomach!"

"You don't have to vomit! My naive ear will be hurt so stop it!"

Yoshiharu cried. At least blush a little! Why are you shaking with such a strong reaction! Hey, don't act like you are going to puke! Uwaah, I am seriously hurt!

Crying in unmanly weeping, once again Nobuna's fist came flying at him.

He was able to predict it this time so, he swiftly dodged it.

"Hey, don't run away. Wait and get hit!"

"For the time, reform that overboard self obsession of yours! Where on earth do you find a beauty calling herself one?"

"Shut up! What's this earthen stone tree[48] that you keep saying, what the hell is it?"

"Don't get angry without even knowing the meaning! You may be a beauty, but only in the face! Your personality isn't cute! You are brutal, not straightforward, selfish, and immediately resort to violence! That's why, if you look at it from my aesthetic sense, you are no good!"

"Saru....I-I-I won't forgive you.....This time, this time for sure I will kill you!"

"Don't unsheathe your sword for every small thing"

"Hey, wait!"

"Who the hell will wait in such a situation!"

In the end, it became a chase.

It continued from the inner citadel to the third citadel, a late night Saru pursuit.

If he stopped, it would be instant beheading. Was the Nobuna pursuing him from behind in order to cut him, actually smiling because she was enjoying it or actually in seriousness pursuing him wildly? He could not confirm it that night.

He had his hands full with just running away.

Chapter 6: Clash! Okehazama!

It was the morning after the night Yoshiharu had sworn loyalty to Nobuna together alone.

Currently, Goemon had returned and brought urgent news to Yoshiharu in the five leaf Aralia tenement.

"I have returned from spying at Mino."

Without changing her expression, she disinterestedly reported the news.

But the contents of that were astonishing to Yoshiharu.

"The Mino nobles, towards Dousan's actions to Nobuna-dono..."

"What?"

"They are enraged at his proclamation of handing over the province to her."

"Goemon, don't tell me...?"

"The son of Dousan, Saitou Yoshitatsu, having been stirred by them, has revolted."

"Don't keep on breaking sentences. Say it all together, what happened to Dousan?"

"Dousan was chased out from the main castle of Mino, castle Inabayama."

".....My bad. Even if you stutter, I won't laugh, please say it all at once."

"As you wish. Ahem....Dousan is gathering his army near Nagara river, it seems like he is preparing to attack Iyamayama(Inabayama) castle."

"....pu"

"....."

Yoshiharu thought "Why can't we advance our conversation when this is such an important matter!?". He apologized with his hands clasped together with a tearful mood.

"Sorry, Goemon-chan. That one was just a fart. I didn't laugh."

"....Cough. Saitou Yoshitatsu's side proceeded towards the Nagara river with an army 10 times the size of Dousan's, the battle between father and son has started."

Goemon bit her tongue! He didn't even have the luxury to laugh at this.

"That's too rash! Why don't they stay in a castle? Even if it's the powerful Mino's Viper, it's suicide if they face off with an army 10 times more than them in a plain battlefield."

"Indeed. Dousan had decided to die proudly in the battlefield."

"Why?"

"Most probably because he might be afraid that if the situation turns into a siege, Nobuna-dono will send reinforcements to help him in Mino. If she does that then Imagawa Yoshimoto, who is making preparations to advance to the capital, will attack Owari when it's empty."

"Reinforcements from Nobuna?"

"It's true that Nobuna-dono had a difficult personality, but if she starts liking someone, she'll help them till the end"

"So that ero-geezer wants to die in battle before Nobuna can realize about this coup d'etat in Mino?"

"As expected from Mino's Viper, to have predicted to such lengths."

Yoshiharu sprang up and ran out.

"Sagara-uchi, where are you going?"

"I am going to report to Nobuna."

"It's best if you don't. Act like you don't know ---- If you tell her Owabi(Owari) will be destroyed."

"That's Nobuna's business! This isn't news I can just bury!"

"Ohoh. Sagara-uchi, in the period I wasn't here you have really developed a compassion for that princess~nya."

"That's not true..." Yoshiharu replied unhappily while running to the main citadel.

Rushing all the way non-stop to Nobuna who was playing with Katsue, Yoshiharu informed her about Dousan being surrounded by his son's army at Nagara river and being driven into a corner. He reported it without hiding anything.

"Sa-Saru? How do you know of such a thing?"

Katsue asked that while getting tied up with a thread over herself.

Nobuna had a composed face.

"Is it true?"

"Yeah, if it's a lie, you can behead me. But listen to me Nobuna, don't send out reinforcements. If you do Owari will be in danger."

"Yes. Imagawa Yoshimoto of Suruga can start advancing towards the capital any moment. How can I send out reinforcements to Mino at such a critical time, really...?"

"Ehhhh? So you are not sending reinforcements?"

"Aren't you the one who said not to send out reinforcements? I am a very rational person, if you calculate the benefits of this action, then anyone can understand it. After losing the position of head of Mino, Viper is useless now, let us abandon him."

Nobuna said it as if nothing had happened.

Wait a minute, something isn't right here.

Was this fellow really such a heartless fellow?

"What's wrong with you, you don't seem too happy. Do I have to shout out 'To save Dousan, I don't care about Owari!' to satisfy you?"

"I-I don't mean it that way! But at least feel a little anxious or sad... don't you don't feel those emotions at all?"

"A monkey is still a monkey after all. There is just one result "Not to send reinforcements" , which

was decided from the start. If that's the case, isn't it useless to worry and get swallowed by such emotions?"

"....It's-It's like you said. But....Dousan is....."

"You might not know this, but Dousan knows very well in his heart. If I really send out reinforcements, I will be scolded by him 'You damn idiot'!"

Well, for far-thinking people like Dousan and Nobuna, this kind of result is obvious, but is it really a decision that can be made so simply?

Katsue who had instantly recovered her form holding a spear after hearing the crisis of Dousan was at her wits end thinking "Eh? Eh? No need to go out for battle?" and put down her readied spear.

"Anyway, that's it. This conversation ends here."

"But....."

"Shut up! No buts, I said that's the end of the conversation! Don't keep that behaviour any longer, you monkey face."

Yoshiharu noticed.

[Wait, on first glance, Nobuna's face looks as cold as a Noh mask. But after carefully looking, her lips were tightly bitten stuck together..... she wasn't revealing her true feelings. It's the same as the time when she declared to behead Nobusumi.]

She was forcing herself to abandon her feelings and entered demon king mode.

Yoshiharu knew that if he said any more, it would only hurt Nobuna. He knew that now was the time to just shut his mouth and say "I understand."

[This fellow, after losing her own father, is she also going to lose Dousan who she finally met and who understands her?]

[Can't I do anything?] Yoshiharu was vexed and was tightly scratching onto the Tatami. Katsue shouted, "Oi Saru, don't scratch it! This tatami is very expensive!" and was going to beat Yoshiharu's head with the handle of the spear---

At that moment, Nobuna.....

"Riku, Saru, listen. Even if Viper is dead, as long as we have the contract to give Mino over, we have the right and reason to go to war with Mino."

Nobuna took out the contract of handing over Mino while frowning.

She had neglected it thinking that there might be embarrassing things written on it.

Katsue and Yoshiharu gathered at both of Nobuna's sides and peered into the piece of paper in her hand.

"Don't tell me that ero-geezer wrote something like 'I am not handing over Mino to you~?'"

"Seems like just any normal official document."

"I-I am not really good at Kanji so I can't understand what's written.....Uwahhh, idiot. I'm such an idiot! But since Saru can't read them either I won't mind it too much!"

"So sorry Katsue, but I can read it just fine."

"Uwahhhh, is my brain worse than Saru's?"

While Saru and the idiot were doing a slapstick comedy on the sides----

Nobuna, who started reading the contract with a sour look, had her shoulders shiver slightly as she continued to read it.

The villain of the chaotic world. The viper of Mino, Saitou Dousan.

It is said that he used to be a monk during his younger days, but became successful by selling oil in the capital, Kyoto, and using his own fortune became a samurai after entering Mino. After betraying his own master again and again and banishing them using devious and cunning means, he kept on rising and finally sat on the throne of Mino, a huge villain who rose from a mere merchant.

Whether it be the enemy or his retainers, he was the man known as the 'Viper' who drove fear into everyone.

But the contents of the contract written by Dousan seemed almost to be from someone else.

I dote Nobuna-dono more than my own daughter.

I had thought that my life's purpose and dream of unifying Japan had been stopped mid-way, but after meeting with you, Nobuna-dono, I finally understood that your dream still had a continuation.

Understanding that my stealing of the country was not futile, there's no more happiness for me.

If I could be forgiven, I would give this Mino province which I spent half my life on making, and pass on the knowledge and military strategies to Nobuna-dono and assist you in your path towards unification of Japan from behind. I started wanting to spend my remaining years like that.

But, most probably, if a disaster occurs in Mino, then please forget about this old man and obtain Mino with your own hands.

If you are willing to become the daughter of Dousan, if you want to inherit the dream of unifying Japan, then definitely don't send out reinforcements.

As long as you treat my beloved daughter, Kichou, as your own little sister, I have no other requests.

I am already old, and everyone has to die someday. Partings shall always visit you. However, I was able to see the continuation of my collapsing dream. Always being misunderstood, I spent my life as a villain. Hence, my soul has already been saved.

Just that is enough.

If there's one thing I wish for, I hope that someday you meet your other half who understands your dream. I will head towards the afterlife now.

Just when Nobuna finished reading the contract while trembling, an aide came in.

"The princess from the Saitou clan has arrived after escaping from Mino."

The page rapidly reported.

An aged lady looking like a wet nurse bowed humbly at Nobuna's feet.

"I am sending over your little sister like promised, furthermore, reinforcements are futile. I have come with this declaration from Dousan"

Nobuna was in a chaos.

The mask of the demon king had fallen off, and had become the face of a little girl.

She let out a wail that no one could hear.

Trying her best to suppress the feelings that are near exploding.

"Ful...Full...Full.... forces, Full forces.....!"

Full force to march to Mino, this is a sentence anyone can imagine.

".....Excuse me!"

Katsue sent a punch right at the abdomen of Nobuna.

The delicate body could not withstand the power of such a punch, and Nobuna fainted into the arms of Katsue.

Yoshiharu was stunned by Katsue's actions.

"Ka...Katsue? What have you done!?"

"Saru, Dousan is right. We are currently being eyed by Imagawa Yoshimoto's army from the east. So....."

"So you knock Nobuna unconscious, and after she is awake, tell her 'Dousan is dead'?"

"Yes! What else can we do?"

"An army is unneeded. Actually, having a small amount of men is much better. We can send out a suicide squad to save Dousan!"

"I thought of that long ago! But I can't leave Owari.....! And there is no one else who wants to lead the suicide squad to save Dousan."

"Ah, without you, the Owari army is useless! So you have to protect Aoshuu castle and keep an eye out for Imagawa Yoshimoto!"

"Then... who can I give the "Go die" order? Nobukatsu? or Nagahide? Who can I send out!?"

"I'll go!"

"What did you say?"

"Even if I die there won't be any effect on the Oda clan! Besides, this is my own rash action."

"Saru.... Do you really have the resolve to go to that extent?" Katsue looked at Yoshiharu and said lightly.

"When Nobuna wakes up, just tell her that Saru has fled in search of the world's no.1 bishoujo! Katsue, got it?"

Though it's good to put on airs in front of Katsue, but as a lowly soldier Yoshiharu had no retainers himself.

So, now he can only go alone onto the battlefield of Nagara river.

During the journey, he sensed the presence of Goemon.

"Sagara-shi, I will be troubled if you go die by yourself."

"Can you give me a hand?"

"I'm a driftwood, I can't possibly let my own baster(master) rot away."

"That helps a lot, thank you!"

"Not leftover body[49]."

"It's barbarian language, it means thanks."

"Oh.....Barbarian language....."

On the journey.

Goemon rode on the horse she had prepared.

Because Yoshiharu had no experience in riding horses, he could only allow Goemon to sit in front of him and hugged her back lightly while they rode together.

Gradually, the thieves under Goemon's command, the "Kawanami group" was assembled.

The Kawanami group was originally a bunch of thieves led by Goemon's deceased father.

As a young, small girl, Goemon inherited the position and became the leader.

Most of these people are actually samurais, but due to various reasons, they had lost their families and joined the huge amount of unemployed people.

Though no matter how one sees, they are big, bulky men who are no different from bandits, but towards their leader.....

The Goemon who was the single flower among them, they were abnormally loyal compared to samurais.

Goemon had never spoken anything about her own issues, but from what Yoshiharu had gathered, Goemon seemed to want her thieves to get back their samurai life.

But Goemon herself as the head of these thieves, added to the fact that she is a ninja, according to the common sense of the sengoku era, no matter how many feats she achieved, such a character can never be distinguished.

So, knowing these 2 facts, Goemon is willing to be just a shadow of a soldier, Kinoshita Tokichirou, and from him, start serving Yoshiharu.

But this is the first time Yoshiharu meet face to face with the members of the Kawanami group.

Though before today, due to work reasons, he had to borrow the strength of them, but till now, they had never met directly before.

"Wh...What a scary bunch of people.....! Go...Go...Goemon, did she settle things correctly with them last time?"

Unintentionally, he had started shivering on the horse.

With their fierce face full of "Leave your money to buy your safe passage across", those thieves

stood around.

"How dare you hug our leader so intimately, you brat!"

"To dare to do such a thing to our eternal idol, I will definitely kill him!"

"Even though we had never touched the leader's small hands."

"No matter how I look, he does not seem to be decent, it must be like this."

Under the fierce glares full of jealousy by the bunch of macho men, Yoshiharu's, who was full of sweat, hair is on its ends.

"You bunch of men who are so bulky are all lolicons in the end!" The urge to burst out filled Yoshiharu.

Don't tell me Goemon who had taken off her mask is actually a cutie?" Yoshiharu's heart is filled with such happy delusions.

The sub-leader of the Kawanami group, Maeda, edged his horse near them and asked.

"Leader, are we going to war, or to steal?"

"To steal the Viper of Mino."

"This is quite a job we have here. How do we do it exactly?"

"The Viper is at the battlefield of Nagara river. Use rafts to go to Nagara river, once we find Viper, we bring him back to Obari(Owari)."

"She bit it!"

"Leader has stuttered again!"

"She bit her tongue! So irresistible~!"

"I became a thief just for this exact moment!"

The macho men of Kawanami group suddenly broke into a bunch of cheers.

"What the hell happened? This bunch of guys are bad news." Yoshiharu was feeling more and more scared.

On full speed over to the river, they finally changed from their horses to rafts.

But Goemon lightly waved her small hand, asking Yoshiharu to not follow.

"It's ok if Sagara-shi doesn't follow us."

"No, I must go. How can I let just you guys take the risk?"

"This guy unexpectedly has some backbone!"

The Kawanami group start chattering.

"No, Sagara-shi will drag us down."

"Yes! Will definitely drag us down!"

The Kawanami group continues to chatter.

"You bunch of people are just parroting.... Anyway, I'm definitely going! Dousan has decided to die in this battle so he will not listen to you guys, let me talk to him!"

".....if it's this reason, roger."

"Yes, we need the strength of you!"

"Come on, all you guys ever do is parroting and cheering in numbers..... What kind of lolicon army is this?"

Towards the Kawanami group, compared to land, using the rivers to steal is much more in their profession.

Especially in the areas of Nagara river, to them, it's like their own backyard.

What is lucky is that it's currently the season of rain. There's mist all around them, and their rafts safely passed through the border of Owari and Mino and successfully sneaked into the deepest parts of the battlefield.

At the beach of the Nagara river, the army of Dousan is having a death match with Saitou Yoshitatsu.

The battle is obviously not in Dousan's favor. What is left are just soldiers around his main base.

They reach in the nick of time! On the raft, Yoshiharu put on a GUTS pose unknowingly.

"If the mist isn't big sneaking in will be hard, looks like Sagara is right in coming with us~nya."

"She bit it! Leader stuttered again!"

"Ahhh~ So irresistible ~!"

"I can finish another three helpings!"

"That's why I said you guys should stay quiet! Steer the raft closer to the base!"

Yoshiharu with Goemon stood onto the beach, and rushed onward over to Dousan's base.

On the way, Goemon kept throwing a thing like a smoke bomb so wherever they went there was just mist and smoke.

After engulfing the entire surroundings of the base with smoke, Goemon rushed towards the side of Dousan who was sitting on a bench.

Yoshiharu was instead being tripped over many times by the smoke shouting, "Wait for me!" and tripped his way over to Goemon's side.

"Saitou Dousan, don't say anything and come with us to Owari."

"Brat, it's you who came after all."

Dousan, seemingly unfazed by their sudden appearance, sits on the bench not moving.

"Fu~Fu~Fu~ I won't go."

Though the tone is light it reveals an abnormally strong will.

Without good skills it's impossible to subdue this old commander.

Even if we subdue him with conviction who knows how many more men will lose their lives, and if

Dousan chooses to commit suicide all those will be for naught.

"As expected, Sagara-shi is critical in such a situation." Goemon mumbled.

Yoshiharu stands up and started the quarrel with Dousan.

"Geezer! I understand why you want to end your life here with a bang, but think carefully! How sad will Nobuna be if you just left her alone!?"

"You...idiotic brat!!!!"

Dousan glared at Yoshiharu with eyes almost popping out, and shouted at him.

Being alarmed by such a sudden shout Yoshiharu couldn't help but take a step back.

"Uwahh. That scared me."

"This is too dumb, brat! My life is all but gone, but Nobuna and you youngsters have much to go still!"

"Huh? What has that gotta do with anything?"

"Brat. I meant, compared to me, if even you lose your life here Nobuna-dono will be even more upset."

"Ehhh!? Why?"

"....Mister, your intelligence can be compared to a monkey's. With just this much you dare to call yourself someone from the future?"

"We don't have time to hesitate anymore." Goemon whispered into Yoshiharu's ears.

"Brat, listen to this old man. The thing called dreams is something to be shared with someone. If it's just yourself it can only be called ambition. No matter how you explain it to others the surrounding people will never acknowledge it."

"Er....Sorry. I don't really understand....."

"What I meant is, will Nobuna-dono's dream be just an ambition that she spent her whole life on, or will it become something shared between the country and the people, the choice is in your hands."

".....Because that fellow had no other way, so the only retainer who can understand her dream in this era, and holding the same dream, so as to say me, is definitely crucial. Geezer, is this what you mean?"

"Uhh. Knowing this is enough. If you understand, please return."

"How can I return empty handed?!"

Yoshiharu stuck his butt onto the grass with a "Tuh", and stared at Dousan, speaking loudly.

"If you are so stubborn to not leave here, then I will stay here too. Let's get killed together then!"

".....Mister, you.....!?"

"What I say from now on is a secret, don't tell anyone. Though Nobuna isn't frank with herself and is a totally uncute brat, she did tell me a lot about herself. She told me that the people she likes... people she relied on all left her and died in the end!"

"What?"

"Her face at that time.... was so sad that it was unbearable! She showed that face again while reading the contract that geezer wrote! It's an expression that she might just burst into tears! That brat's sad expression, I do not want to see it again!"

".....Uhh..."

"So Geezer, you should definitely not die here!"

Dousan laughed lightly, and slowly raised himself from the bench.

".....Mister, after hearing what you said I feel even more that you can't die right here."

"Hmmm? Why is it about me now?"

"As expected, its the era of youngsters now. This battle, I had lost entirely."

"Good job, Sagara-shi." Goemon praised while she threw the rest of her smoke bombs around.

But.

This is right in the middle of the Nagara river battlefield.

After decimating Dousan's army, Saitou Yoshitatsu's army had charged towards Dousan's base from all directions.

The enemy only had one purpose, the general, Saitou Dousan's head.

Just the Kawanami group lead by Goemon can never be able to withstand such an army.

"Leader, if we don't retreat we will be squashed!"

"Uhhh, let's go then."

"Damn, the mist has dispersed!"

"Ohh, it's already noon."

"Shut up, monkey face mister, it's all because of your long and lengthy sentences that the situation became like this!"

"So now, the chances that we will get back to Owari safely. No matter how we see it, they are gone now."

With Dousan's raft as the head, the group starts retreating from the battlefield.

The ones in charge of the back are Yoshiharu and Goemon. Yoshiharu held a bow for the first time in his life, and with a purpose of scaring the opponent off, started to shoot at the boats which were chasing them.

"Bo...Bows are actually this heavy? It's tough, I cant pull it back."

"Sagara-shi, sticking your body out is too dangerous. You will be shot at by the enemies' arrows(arrows)."

Such a terrifying chase.

The enemy's general, Saitou Yoshitatsu, Dousan's son.

But, the two of them do not have any blood relations. Yoshitatsu is the son of the previous master of Mino who was banished by Dousan.

At the time, when Dousan banished the master and captured Mino, to shut the nobles who were protesting non-stop he had to adopt the son and name him his own successor.

Because Dousan's "Give Mino over to Owari's Oda Nobuna" totally went against his previous statement, the nobles who had long found the Viper untrustworthy began to name Yoshitatsu as the master and started the revolt. And Yoshitatsu hated that his own birth father was banished by Dousan, and without any hesitation, he began to revolt along as well.

Since he had become the enemy of Viper, no matter what, he had to finish him off.

Knowing how fearsome the Viper is, Yoshitatsu's army gave it their all.

With Owari's financial power added to Dousan's craftiness there will be a possibility that Mino might be conquered.

Because of this, there is definitely a need to not let the Viper, Saitou Dousan, flee to Owari.

Yoshitatsu himself chased with all his might, he himself having joined the pursuit.

Fiery arrows rain down on them, as their attacks are seemingly trying to sink the Kawanami group's rafts.

It was hopeless.

Even Yoshiharu can't help but let out his voice.

The mist is all gone, lifting his head, all he can see are the bright skies.

Like using all the blue paint, such a clear blue sky is impossible to be seen in modern cities.

The rafts had been hit with a few of the arrows, and with these adding onto the weight, the raft is starting to tremble and the speed has dropped.

3 feet, 2 feet, Yoshitatsu's boats seem to be almost reaching.

"It's the limit, the enemies' numbers are just too much!"

"Sagara-shi, just abit more to the territory of Owari."

"Even so, these people won't just give up like that....!"

All was gone.

But.

From Owari's side of the river, they heard the loud voice of a girl.

"Do not let Yoshitatsu's army climb the hills! All troops, attack!"

It's the voice of Nobuna who was leading the army.

And, behind Nobuna, thousands of the Owari army await.

Aiming at the boats of Yoshitatsu's army, Nobuna's army's archers rain down arrows upon them.

"Retreat, retreat!"

Not expecting the Oda army to come out in force, Saitou Yoshitatsu shouted out the retreat order. To cut down Dousan's head, Yoshitatsu's army in pursuit had split their armies and had formed the shape of a snake.

If at this time they clash with the Oda army who was at the sides, the snakelike troops would definitely be eliminated entirely.

Yoshitatsu, expected to be the godson of Dousan, had his way in leading the armies and fighting wars.

While serving Dousan he had carved Dousan's strategies deeply in his mind.

As such, even his retreat was not delayed by a second.

Under his command, Yoshitatsu's boats did a U-turn in the river and retreated in the direction of Mino.

At Yoshiharu's side, Goemon let out a weird "Nya~uh", as if she relaxed suddenly.

"This kind of situation is totally getting saved in the nick of time."

"Wait a minute, why is Nobuna here? Isn't she supposed to be sleeping in Aoshuu castle?"

Yoshiharu thought, "With this, won't everything become meaningless?" and started to panic.

And, even Shibata Katsue is at Nobuna's side.

It's true that without Katsue's wits, the Owari army is nothing but useless people gathered together.

But with this, isn't Owari totally opened for Imagawa Yoshimoto....?

No matter what, Dousan and Yoshiharu's party was saved right at the last moment.

Under the cheers of the Kawanami group, Yoshiharu brought Dousan down from the raft and climbed the hill.

"This is your world number 1 bishoujo, Saru?"

Nobuna, coming down from the horse and sitting down onto the bench without a word, Katsue was "Oh...hohoho....." and smiling at the side.

"Why is Nobuna here? And isn't it full force! Katsue, don't tell me you told this fellow my whole plan?"

"I...I had no other choice! After being asked non-stop by Nobuna-sama, I could only say it out, right?"

"Since there is no other way, then at least stop her! Just knock her unconscious again!"

"Sto...Stop saying stupid things! Punching Nobuna-sama twice? There's a limit to being rude, idiot!"

"So in the end, even you came over from Aoshuu castle?"

"No...No other way, right? How can I let Nobuna-sama come here alone....."

"You slow witted idiot, at least think of what happens later!!"

"What are you saying? I have no reason to be called an idiot by a monkey like you! Actually, if we

didn't come here, Dousan and you will have died here, isn't it?"

"That's two separate issues!"

"It isn't two separate issues, ok? If you die, would you be here chattering non-stop?"

"A fellow like you will start chattering by herself with just your breasts!"

"Wh...What did you say!?"

Nobuna glared at Katsuie and Yoshiharu quarreling without a word, and said "Too noisy!" unhappily.

The both of them stopped like a stone in an instant.

"If we didn't come in full force, Yoshitatsu would have started to come ashore to chase you guys. With me and Katsuie in the lead, and a resolve to finish it off, this is the best way for Yoshitatsu to retreat."

"B...But..."

Nobuna's palm flew straight towards Yoshiharu.

Without any warning, Yoshiharu was hit by a slap.

"Damn Saru, in the end isn't this the result of you being reckless!? Since there is no other way to save Viper other than sending in a suicide squad!"

"Nobuna-sama, it's my responsibility for not stopping Saru! I'm very sorry!"

"Enough. Treating this Saru as a retainer, I'm too dumb" Nobuna sighed.

"But Saru, I will never forgive you! How dare you do such a thing behind my back!"

"Sorry. I had planned to bring geezer back while you're still sleeping."

"This is what I meant by being overboard! You did not even bring a spear, why are you still acting like you can do everything!?"

".....I can understand why you are angry, I won't find any excuse, it's all my fault. But, if you are really angry, you could have just not saved us, right? I had planned this before setting out as the suicide squad."

"Tah!", Nobuna had sent a punch right at Yoshiharu's abdomen.

Like in the past, Yoshiharu did not avoid it.

"Its... Its not like I'm here to save you, don't be stupid! I'm here for Viper, because if Viper can come over to Owari I have even more reason to attack Mino! Yes, just for this reason only!"

"Ahh, so that's it." Yoshiharu finally started to be angry, and gash his teeth.

Nobuna's mood is getting much worse by the minute.

"For a fellow like you, even if you were killed by Yoshitatsu's army, there isn't any problem to me!"

"What are you trying to do, why are you stirring up things?"

After getting retorted by Yoshiharu, Nobuna had planned to say something back.

But, after a "I...." escaped from her mouth, she hurriedly bite her lips.

And when she next open her mouth, a torrent of words assaulted Yoshiharu.

"I...I...I... Because I hate someone like you!"

"Oioi, saying this isn't right..."

"Al...Always acting like you understand me, there's a limit to being rude, ok!?"

"I see! Ahh, I got it! For a fellow like you who is so impatient, willful and totally un-cute, I hate it too!"

"Don't use strange monkey language on me!"

"Who is talking to you, you self conscious woman!"

"Execution, execute him now! I don't need a fellow like him! Go to where you want now!"

"No... Nobuna-sama, there isn't a need to say till...."

Looking at the intense quarrel, Katsue had to become the pacifier unwillingly. Nobuna and Yoshiharu were both red in the face, and with a snort, both turn and face away from each other.

At this instant, a horse rushed into the base, and the rider is Niwa Nagahide who was supposed to be stationed in Aoshuu castle.

"Suruga's Imagawa Yoshimoto is heading towards Owari with a 25000 strong army. It seems like she had finally made up her mind to head to the capital.

"So she did notice our castle is empty. It's all the fault of this Damn saru." Nobuna's expression seemed grumpy and mumbled with a volume so low that almost no one can hear.

"Actually, it's your fault, ok?" Yoshiharu muttered while turning his head back. Their view never crossed paths.

Katsue who was stuck between them, was so messed up by the uncomfortable atmosphere between them that her own stomach started to churn.

"The few bases near the border have been conquered one by one, our current situation is just 1 point."

"No matter if it's me or the Oda clan, all is gone now. "Owari's nagoya" will be a thing of the past."

"Hime, that depressed way of saying things, even if it's a 100 points, I can only give it 5 points."

"Stingy, Manchiyo. At least a 20."

"Even the 5 points was given because it's Princess."

Even under such a situation, the usual smile of Nagahide is still there.

Katsue was thinking "Nagahide is so strong" and was deeply respectful towards Niwa Nagahide while thinking up plans to repel the enemies. Finally, she thought of one.

"Oh...Oh ya! Nobuna-sama, how about listening to the suggestions of Dousan?"

Katsue's "ask others for help" strategy.

Anyway...

".....Uhhh.... My back... My back....."

The crucial Dousan's old illness seems to have relapsed during the travelling period and is now lying down onto the bench while massaging his back.

"Uh,uhhhh... This is the first time I have experienced such pain... I can't think properly too...."

"Damn! You damn geezer playing tricks like this in such a crucial period?"

Another scout returns.

"Imagawa forces have broken through into the territory of Owari."

"Hokkaido's strongest bow" Imagawa Yoshimoto, after knowing that Owari which is an obstacle to her way towards the capital is empty, attacks elegantly with her troops.

According to the calendar, it's 18th of May in this world.

But according to modern times, it should be June.

Just like the mist in the morning, it's the season of rain.

Though it is sunny now, the humidity and temperature is pretty high, a hot and wet season.

The base at Marune which is between Owari and Mikawa is the final line of defense against Imagawa which Nobuna built.

For Imagawa, if she can capture it, it's smooth sailing all the way towards Aoshuu castle.

Flattening Owari with her steel shoes just like this, and then conquer Omi and on towards Kyoto.

Just like Yoshimoto's style, it's a plan which is kinda sloppy.

"Oh~hohoho. It's really hot, I wanna rest for a while! Use this time to set up the camp properly."[\[50\]](#)

This trip to Kyoto, Yoshimoto had spent quite an effort in dressing up, appearing in a very formal and grandiose attire.

But no matter what, wearing the full Juunihitoe in this weather is just too dumb,

Even getting up and down from the horse requires a huge amount of aides to help out.

Add the fact that due to the heat, to avoid having a heat stroke, rest is needed at a place called Kutsukake.

But, as long as her retainers do their job while she is sleeping, they can still keep the schedule to head to Kyoto. Resting aside, Yoshimoto did not forget to waste time pushing on her noble strategy.

"Motoyasu? Motoyasu~?"

"Yes~ Here~."

While elegantly cooling off from the heat in her base, Yoshimoto called her lackey, Motoyasu, to her side.

Matsudaira Motoyasu was actually Mikawa's master, but she had encountered multiple unfortunate incidents from birth. First is being taken hostage by the Imagawa clan, and then getting kidnapped by the Oda clan, and after a few twist of events, she was back under Imagawa Yoshimoto as her

lackey. Living half of her life getting kicked around like a ball, she was an ill-fated girl.

The long period as a hostage and multiple kidnapping incidents, add to the fact that she had to follow each and every wish of the extremely willful Imagawa Yoshimoto had changed her to always smile deviously and a very cunning tongue.

Motoyasu who was looking at the improperly dressed Imagawa Yoshimoto who was fanned by aides while complaining "It's so hot....", is still having an expression that seems like she can lick her feet willingly anytime.

"I want to rest here for a while to prepare myself."

"Roger~ Then, I will too~"

"What are you talking about, Motoyasu? You will lead the army now and capture that base of Marune."

"Roger~. Then, I will finish off all the Oda army who are trapped in the base~"

"Towards those fools who dare oppose me there is no need for mercy. Oh hohoho."

"Ah, what a beautiful but evil laugh~. Hmm, hehehe."

"The evil one is you Motoyasu, using Ninjas to conduct those shadowy battles is your favorite skill. Oh hohoho."

"It might be so~. Hmm, hehehe."

Ordering Matsudaira's troops to handle all battles on route to the capital, letting her troops rest.

If Motoyasu died in battle then I can just absorb Mikawa as my own. Even if she survives she can at least reduce the amount of those loyal warriors of Mikawa.

With this the troops of Imagawa don't need to go into battle themselves, and can easily advance to the capital.

A strategy filled with the air of nobility, elegant and graceful. Yoshimoto had it all planned out.

"This is the way Nobles fight. I have such a brilliant brain. Oh, hohoho."

"Though I don't quite get it, but it's like this~. Hmm, hehehe."

"Owari, under the governing of a fool, after witnessing my Imagawa army's strength there is no other way than running." Imagawa Yoshimoto thought to herself with confidence.

Actually, at the same time when they were surrounding Marune, Motoyasu had advanced towards the plains. But though they were already at the territory of Owari the farmers were welcoming them with "The princess of Imagawa clan has arrived!" and they met no resistance at all.

The night darkens.

In Nobuna's base not a sound was heard in the silence.

After saving Saitou Dousan, Nobuna, who had the fiercest quarrel ever with Yoshiharu, had been reduced to a hikikomori in her own base. And no matter how long the retainers wait she had not given a single order.

At this moment the urgent news that the base at Marune had been nearly conquered by the

surrounding Matsudaira Motoyasu forces was here.

"Motoyasu had already sent ninjas into the base and fire had broken out in the backyard."

"What an evil battle plan."

"How long will Hime-sama wait like this!?"

As the head retainer of Nobuna, Katsue had gathered all of the retainers and is currently holding a strategic meeting.

The reason she chose this place was also because she can let the hikikomori Nobuna hear the contents of the meeting.

But, as a warrior, other than "If that's the case, we should just march our entire army towards Imagawa's troops." such a suicidal plan, Katsue can think of no other plans. And all other generals can only think of "Protect Aoshuu castle at all costs and hope Imagawa troops will pass by Owari." such depressing plans.

"All of you are too naive! At the end, we will just be eliminated by Yoshimoto! We will not have any reinforcements from Mino."

Like what Katsue said, we will be finished if we avoid the battle.

"Let me lead and rush to the base of Yoshimoto."

Niwa Nagahide smiled and lightly shook her head.

"The enemy have a total amount of 25000, and we a bare 2000 strong army. No matter how valiant our Katsue-dono is, you will use up your energy before you reach her base. 17 points."

"Then what should we do, Nagahide?"

"I too, have no good plans."

"Dousan?"

"His back seems to be hurting him a lot, looks like he won't be of much use. 3 points."

"That damn geezer~!"

"Now, we should follow Hime's will and decide on our actions. That will give us 90 points."

"But, Nobuna-sama is....."

".....Because she quarreled with Saru-dono, looks like she is not in a good mood."

The both of them look inwards together.

Anyway, Yoshiharu, who was ordered to be executed, was seen sitting beside Nagahide cross-legged in a rare sight, as if he was thinking about something.

By right, he should be removed and returned back to ronin status and be driven out, but none of them did anything.

Whether Nobuna-sama is a simple fool or a general who has the big ambition to conquer the world, all of that can be seen from her next order.

Suddenly, the curtains inside of the camp was pulled away.

Nobuna had decided.

Her skin was white like snow.

But her eyes radiated a fiery glow.

She is never a foolish person.

All of her retainers knelt down before her.

"Such a princess will never make the decision to stay back and defend." Katsue and Nagahide can tell.

"Riku! Beat the drum!"

Using a high tone, Nobuna said loudly.

Katsue pick up the drum, and drummed a rhythm by the name of "Atsumori"

Nobuna stood up from the bench and danced to the tune.

"A life of 20 years, compared to this world, is but a fleeting dream. Someone with this life, how can there be anything that lasts forever?"

The people in audience, not one made a single sound.

Yoshiharu, Katsue, Nagahide and the others, at this moment, carved this image of Nobuna dancing with her resolve to die in their minds.

Just that, not knowing when, a certain area in the body is warming up.

It's a call from the battle field.

Wanting to... go to war.

With the song ending Nobuna rushes out of the base without a word.

Alone on her horse, towards the battle with Imagawa army.

The retainers all followed behind panicking.

Leaving Yoshiharu behind.

Not even a glance, ignored like he was the air, Yoshiharu was left behind.

But, thoughts like leaving Nobuna's side just like this had never cross his mind.

"Because I had wanted to save Dousan, leaving Aoshuu castle empty, Imagawa army had the chance to attack..... It's all my fault. Being ignored is obvious, but..."

Even if I'm ignored or hated, I do not want that fellow to die.

I was a ronin before.

It's the same when I had first come to this world and gotten lost.

"Even if I had to battle alone..." While lightly saying Yoshiharu stood up.

At the back a voice rang out.

"Mister, don't lose your life from meaningless battles."

It's Saitou Dousan.

It seems like his body still wasn't back in good condition as aides were supporting him. He seems to want to express something.

"Nobuna-dono isn't banishing you because she hates you or something. It's because she doesn't want you to die from a battle with zero chance of victory so she wants you to run for your life."

"Geezer, what are you saying? Don't tell me you are really muddle headed?"

"Because that brat isn't honest at all, and you don't seem to understand yet. I was seeing things very clearly."

Really, it's like that, huh?

If so...

"If so, though i don't like it, but this means that maybe she has just a tiny bit... maybe just a tiny bit of cute-ness in her...." Yoshiharu thought.

"How is it, have you made up your mind to run?"

"Geezer, thanks. I finally had the resolve! I've decided to battle it out!"

"How can I abandon this stupid and dangerous fellow" Yoshiharu's eye's started to emanate a glow, and his expression became serious.

"Not planning to escape?"

"If I abandon that fellow and ran away by myself I will forever be a coward, right!? If that can also be considered as Sagara Yoshiharu I won't allow that ever!"

Strength started to flow from his whole body.

There wasn't a tinge of fear.

"Geezer, you said before, things like dreams are meant to be shared with people. I had swore an oath to fulfill that fellow's dream, and help her out where I can in this world! For someone who had traveled through time, how can that fellow not have someone like me?"

"I get it..... Because there is such an oath between you guys that child had to make the choice to banish you."

Dousan bore with his back pain and mumbled "How young, the both of you are so young."

"Compared to this, don't tell me you have some plan? Geezer, you are the Mino's Viper who had all devious plans under the world in your head."

"Now I'm just a geezer who had retired. From now on, it's the era for youngsters."

"Wait! Don't go retire on your own!"

Hohohoho~

Dousan let out a strange laughter and pointed at Yoshiharu's nose and said.

"Mister, you yourself, aren't you the one with plans? Didn't you proclaim yourself as one who can see the future?"

".....How can I see it? It's just that I know a bit from the knowledge I have. But....."

"But?"

"It's not like I'm totally clueless. It's very possible that what is happening now is a very famous battle."

"If so let's gamble on that thinking of yours. Compared to just swinging spears around use your future knowledge to help Nobuna-dono. That is what you should actually be doing, right?"

".....Ahhh, that's it!"

"Using your mediocre skills you can't help Nobuna-dono as a soldier. Since you had resolved to help that brat I will not stop you anymore, but this time around you are gambling your life."

Just how can I change things to have the best ending, just how can I protect Nobuna....

Keep thinking of problems like this.

At this moment, Yoshiharu finally abandoned all hesitations.

"Only by living can I serve my master properly."

I understand, geezer.

Yoshiharu said his farewells to Dousan and headed towards the direction Nobuna is in.

On route, he met Goemon who was riding a horse and the Kawanami group who god knows where they came from.

"Sagara-shi, no matter how I see it the Oda clan had ran its course. Do you want to go to other clans?"

Facing Goemon's question Yoshiharu answered with a smile.

"How can I go! The master I serve can only be the Oda Nobuna! Such a troublesome master, I don't want another!"

"Are you sure?"

"Yes!"

"Hehe." Goemon laughed lightly under her mask.

"Roger. If that's the case allow me to follow you to the end."

"What a brave chap!" Kawanami's macho men started to cheer too.

Jumping onto Goemon's horse in an instant, Yoshiharu said out his destination.

"Onward to Okehazama. Sorry, let us be the suicide squad again!"

"Okehazama? But the Nobuna army is currently gathering at Atsuta Shrine."

"If it's Atsuta Shrine we can go later."

"Why?"

"According to my game knowledge this battle is most likely the famous "Battle at Okehazama"."

"Uhh, it's that geimu knowledge."

"If it's true then Imagawa Yoshimoto will be carelessly resting at Okehazama! If we launch a sneak attack now we will definitely win!"

"It's impossible to launch a sneak attack with just us. There is not enough manpower."

"What we are doing now is to check on the exact position of the enemies' base! We must make sure if Imagawa Yoshimoto is really at Okehazama!"

"I get it, but if Nobuna chooses not to believe in Sagara-shi's report, what do we do?"

"That fellow will definitely believe it."

"The fact if we become warriors will really depend on this." the sub-leader of the Kawanami group, Maeda, said in a panic.

"Chap, if we win remember to return leader to us."

"Please!"

"But, mister, if you dare to touch our eternal idol, leader Goemon, we will kill you!"

"The leader is!"

"Eternally!"

"Pure!"

"That's why I say why are a bunch of macho guys like you all lolicons. I'm full of despair for the lolicons of this world." Yoshiharu sighed while hugging onto Goemon's waist.

Yoshiharu and the gang took off on a different course compared to Nobuna's army and headed to the borders of Owari and Mikawa where the 25000 strong Imagawa army is.

"We will reach Okehazama soon. If we let out any noise we will be discovered by the enemy. From here we should plimb(climb) the mountain on foot."

"Leader bit her tongue!"

"That's a precious encounter of biting the tongue!"

"I... can now die without regrets!"

"You... You guys, shut up!"

Finally..... Yoshiharu jumped down from the horse, shivering a bit with excitement.

But, "That's Okehazama" which Goemon was pointing to, was not a valley but a small mountain with a certain level of height.

"Wait.....Goemon, that's a..... mountain?"

"I said, it's a mountaintop named "Mount Okehazama"."

".....Mount....Mount? Oke...Oke...Okehazama is the name of a mountain?"

"Of course."

"To... Towards a base that was mounted on top of a mountain, will we be successful in attacking?"

"Impossible. The movements of the Oda clan on the plains below can be seen perfectly."

"Impossible!? So it can't be done if it's not a valley?"

Yoshiharu's confidence was shattered with lots of "kachak" sounds. His self-confidence became confusion and had "level down" in various meanings.

So it can't be done? Is the real world different from the game? Is that difference this big?

Don't tell me due to me saving Saitou Dousan from his death in the civil war of Mino I've changed the course of history? Has the parallel worlds had a split somewhere?

Uhh...Uwaahhhhhh!?

If the knowledge I get from games is totally useless then what use do I have here!?

So.... I'm just a little brat that was banished to this sengoku era!?

The higher the confidence is for a guy the greater the disappointment is when his hopes are shattered.

Mental breakdown!

"Save me, Goe~mon! You're bullying me again, ahhh~!"

"Do...Don't be rash! Don't hug me~nya! not so tight~nya!"

After being bathed by the killing stares of the Kawanami group, Yoshiharu finally came to his senses.

Somehow, I was totally down and was hugging Goemon's waist while kneeling down, making a fuss all the while.

"Sa...Sa...Sagara-shi, calm down. What had actually happened~nya?"

"The mediocre sengoku gaming knowledge I had are all shattered! What should we do now?"

"Ok, release me first then we'll talk."

"Kill this bastard!" The kawanami group who were all bleeding tears started rushing over.

With muscles almost touching his eyes, Yoshiharu had to use his rarely used brain and turn it up to full capacity.

"Wait, Waitwaitwait! Calm down and let me... think about it! Recall about the Okehazama event in the game "Oda Nobunaga no yabou"...! That's an event that will suddenly happen when making the choice in the 1st chapter.... I should have played it through tens of times...."

It should be.....

While Imagawa forces are attacking Owari, Oda Nobunaga dances to the "Atsumori" tune and leads a sneak attack to Yoshimoto's main base in Okehazama.

.....Wrong, it's not like this!

"Though the legends are that of the Battle of Okehazama, but Yoshimoto's death place is at a place called "Dengakuhanzama". I think that is what I heard from my memories, right!?"

"I got it! Yoshimoto's main base, it should be at "Dengakuhanzama"!"

"Its...It's "Dengakuhanzama"?"

"Hmmm, don't tell me "Dengakuhanazama" is a mountain top named "Mount Dengakuhanazama"? You are not saying that, right?"

"It's true(true) that bhere(there) is a mountain bop(top) named Dengakuhanazama, yes, that's right."

"Goemon? Why are you stuttering as soon as you open your mouth?"

"Plea...Please don't care(care) about me~nya... Uhhhh...."

"Why is your face red?"

"Be...Be...Being hugged bightly(tightly) by a man.... Uhhhhh~"

"Buck up, Goemon! Is it a fever? You gotten a cold?"

"You better get your ass away from our leader! Her skin will rot!" The angry rants from the macho guys started ringing out.

"Wait a minute!"

In front of Yoshiharu help appeared!

From the numbers it seems to be around a hundred.

And all of them are cute pretty girls chosen from Owari.

But there weren't any warriors, most are villagers or farmers.

As for the warrior who lead this army that has almost 0 strength, it is.....

"Owari's bishounen! Oda Kanjuuro Nobukatsu, actual name, Oda Nobusumi, to fulfill the promise with Saru-kun, we are here!"

"Ahh, Nobukatsu, so you are alive. I forgot all about it."

".....Me being alive isn't a small matter!"

"When I didn't see you during the military meeting I thought you had camped somewhere and escaped."

"That's rude of you. As the bishounen of Oda clan, how can I do something shitty like running away? It's just that because I had revolted a few times they did not allow me to join the meeting, ha~ha~ha."

"Is that something to be proud of...."

Nobusumi-sama is the best!

So cool!

You can do so much for this ugly guy due to friendship!

Ahh, the friendship between guys is just the best, it's the absolute best that I had come to this sengoku era.

At the midst of the cheers and screams Nobusumi raised his fist and said, "Hahaha, though it's the truth I will still feel embarrassed if someone points it out, right?" and started to laugh, revealing his white teeth.

Goemon, who looks totally unhappy, drew out her ninja sword and rested it on Nobusumi's

shoulders.

"Wawa! Ninja-san, what are you doing? I'm the reinforcements!"

"Shut up. Such a pestering guy like you, not saying helping us, you will just drag us down. Why don't we just finish(finish) him off, Sagara-shi."

"Wait, Goemon. No matter what we can't kill such cute girls, that's the very least of my limit. If you break this promise then our combination is finished."

"What is Kom...Bi..nation?"

"If it's Nobusumi, do as you like."

"Saru-kun! That's too heartless of you!"

"There is no more time to waste, we have to sneak into Dengakuhanazama."

"Sagara-shi, what is wrong with Okehazama?"

"Because Okehazama is a mountain top rather than a valley, right?"

"Nobusumi-sama, at the east of Mount Okehazama there's a narrow field." one girl from Nobusumi's troop said.

There was someone who was a child of a local farmer.

Since they are locals they will know the lands around here.

From what the girl said the locals did not just call the mountain Okehazama, even the east fields had been called the same.

"Actually, there is a name by "Kotobuki kagirina kotobuki kagirina shōma Gokō Kurenai kamiae Dengakuhanazama (壽限無壽限無消磨五劫紅捲紙藍捲紙黃捲紙狹間)" But since the name is so long there is totally not a person who will call it by that name, since it's impossible to say it out.

".....Which idiot used such a stupid name?"

"Hmmm. Sagara-shi, my investigations are incomplete. What a disgrace."

".....It's...It's not Goemon's fault at all. Because just from thinking about it you will stutter so you don't want to care about that "Kotobuki kagirina kotobuki kagirina shōma Gokō Kurenai kamiae Dengakuhanazama" right?"

".....I have goosebumps just from listening."

But with this, everyone is even more confused.

At the east of Mount Okehazama there is a narrow strip of field commonly known as "Okehazama".

But the "Dengakuhanazama" mountain top does exist too.

If the situation is like what Yoshiharu had in mind then Yoshimoto must be in one of the two places.

And if Yoshimoto is camping at the mountain top then all is over.

We can only believe in her not being at the mountain.

"There is no more time for hesitation, what should we do?"

"Hmmm, we don't have the manpower to split to 2 groups! Where, where is Imagawa Yoshimoto?"

"Let these bandits go to a place, and me lead my team to the other, that should solve your problem, right? Hahaha" Nobusumi put on a smiling face without thinking of anything and said indifferently.

"We are willing to die for Nobusumi-sama!" The girls in his team start to cheer at the side again.

Though unwilling to let the girls be in dangerous situations, there is nothing that can be done now! Yoshiharu has decided.

"Wait, letting these noisy people go is the same as suicide." Goemon voiced out her concern without hiding, but Yoshiharu insisted, "If that's the case, let me go with Nobusumi." and split up the party.

No matter which party, once they have found out the base of Imagawa Yoshimoto they are to return to Atsuta Shrine and ask Nobuna to launch an assault.

Goemon led her Kawanami team over to Dengaku-hazama while Yoshiharu and Nobusumi, with his cheerleading group, head to the field commonly known as "Okehazama".

"Got it!"

Yoshimoto's base is at the narrow field commonly known as "Okehazama".

At the guidance of the local girl, Yoshiharu and party walk through a small path in Mount Okehazama and finally discover the base of Imagawa army.

Wearing the elegant but totally unsuitable Juunihitoe and a golden dragon helmet that looks very heavy and uncouth....

And her Oh hohohoho laughter like a maniac's, Yoshiharu's eardrums can't bear it even from that distance.

"A pretty face as if a doll, she does have the face of a distinguished princess, but she emanates a distasteful aura. As someone who holds integrity as utmost importance, I cannot give the no.1 bishoujo name to her...." Yoshiharu gives a strict verdict at Yoshimoto.

"It can't be wrong, that's Yoshimoto."

"Is that true, Saru-kun?"

"Ahh, I had met her in the battlefield once. And, I won't forget the looks of any beauty I have seen."

Dawn has crept up on them unknowingly.

Yoshimoto, who had started moving from Kutsukake just last night, was saying "Today is hot too." with the sun rising, she ordered the army to stop.

Towards the Yoshimoto who is like the reincarnation of the word arrogant, her retainers all said in their minds, "If it's hot, just take off that Juunihitoe!", but no one seemed to have the guts to tell her in the face.

Just a while more, the lackey Motoyasu will have conquered the base at Marune, then I can elegantly conquer Aoshuu castle.

Yoshimoto had it all calculated.

"The numbers of the Oda army is limited, Yoshimoto can just conquer the mountain and not be afraid of any ambush. Why must she run all the way to this field which has poor line of sight and

pitch camp? Just how dumb is this woman?"

Hiding in the forest of the mountains and spying at Imagawa army Yoshiharu mumbled to himself.

"Because she had gotten off her ride yesterday it seems like she is elegantly sitting in the sedan."

The girl who is their guide said.

"Is it? It sure will be troublesome if she has to sit in the sedan, so that's it."

"What should we do, Saru-kun? No matter how careless they are there are at least 5000 men in there. I think no matter what ambush we do it's impossible with just us."

"Nobusumi, if it's you what will you do?"

"The same as we had originally planned, rush back to Atsuta Shrine and report to Nee-sama."

"Just that isn't enough, it isn't close to enough." Yoshiharu said.

"No matter what we can't let the Imagawa move anymore. If we don't launch our ambush here we have no chance of winning."

Nobusumi was restless from the feeling of achievement of "Discovering Yoshimoto". And being slightly prophetic, Yoshiharu seems to be more calm.

"As expected, the course of history has not gone in a direction that I do not know of. Now, it's time for us to act!"

With confidence restored Yoshiharu now seems like a young general in the eyes of Nobusumi and the rest, his body radiating bravery.

"First, we must report this matter to Nobuna, and at the same time we must stop Yoshimoto."

"Anyway, it's about dragging time, should we call the Ninja?"

"No, Goemon and her team are too far away from us."

"Uhhh....Hmmm."

"Okay, Nobusumi, you rush to Nobuna's side now. I will lead this cheer-leading team into Yoshimoto's camp and party with them, faking that we are celebrating their arrival in Owari to drag the time."

"Ah, that's a brilliant plan. My team has lots of villager girls, Yoshimoto will not be suspicious."

"We don't wanna!"

"We want to be together with Nobusumi-sama!"

The cheer-leading group pouted and glared at Yoshiharu, and Yoshiharu had to reluctantly change his plan.

"Then let me return and report to Nobuna. Nobusumi, it's okay if I leave things to you here?"

"You can relax and leave such an important thing to me. I just have to lead these girls and mix around with Yoshimoto, right?"

"That's it."

"Such a thing is nothing to me, hahahaha."

"Nobusumi-sama has his way in impersonating a merchant's son." The group of girls cheered him on.

"Because if I just go and fool around I will be scolded by Katsue~. Besides, looking at my handsome face even if I become the Oiran there will be no problems!"

"You cross dressing to seduce the warriors of the Imagawa army. There shouldn't be any problem, right?"

If this guy was pushed down by those excited Imagawa warriors and ****-ed I will really be sad for him.

"I know even the songs of Oirans."

"You are really a hardworking idiot-sama, huh?"

"That was all training for this current moment! Hahaha."

"The best candidate to drag time, other than this fellow, there is no one else." Yoshiharu thought.

Yoshiharu worked the mountain path alone and ran at the direction he came from. In the front, a kawanami thief is waiting for him with a horse. If there is a ride the time it takes to report to Nobuna who is at Atsuta Shrine will be shortened considerably.

Stripping off his armor, Yoshiharu in his villager clothing noticed that he has seemingly never ending strength in his body.

Just why is this possible?

This filled feeling in his chest can let him feel so hot and restless. This is a feeling that Yoshiharu had never experienced before. Because his own report will affect the fate of the Oda clan and Nobuna.

Ahh, I have really come to the real sengoku era.

"The me now, no matter anywhere, I will reach it!"

He thought.

"Wait for me, Nobuna!"

And then, Yoshiharu who was running towards Nobuna in full force was met with his greatest danger.

While running in the mountain there was a cold air creeping up from the back all of a sudden.

This feeling is very similar to being struck from the back during dodge ball practice.

Even if it's someone not in sight the determination of "Finish this guy off" was hidden within the thrown ball.

This determination was transmitted to his nerves through the air.

He does not understand the logic, but if he concentrates he will definitely feel it.

But this feeling was a much colder and sharper feeling than any he had ever experienced before.

"Will I be killed?"

Following his own instincts and hunch Yoshiharu ducked subconsciously.

Narrowly scraping Yoshiharu's head a couple of shuriken flew past.

"Nin...Ninja?"

"Hehehe. Good, to think that you can dodge that."

The murderous low tone lets Yoshiharu turn towards it's direction.

There is a man standing upright wearing an all black attire.

From his voice he should be young, but from his well built body covered all in ninja garbs and his full of self confidence eyes he seems to be quite a difficult opponent.

"That's bad, as expected I should have headed out after meeting up with Goemon."

Though Yoshiharu had a tinge of regret, the opponent did not give mercy.

"My name is Hattori Hanzo. I can't let the Oda spy go back alive, hehehe"

"Oi, you have been "hehehe"ing from just now! Aren't you a ninja!?"

Hattori Hanzo, one of the sixteen generals of Tokugawa Ieyasu, the head of the ninja army.

So as to say, he is currently "Matsudaira Motoyasu", that glasses girl's subordinate.

Anyway, he is now the ninja of Imagawa's army.

"Looks like I've triggered the alarm!" Yoshiharu noticed.

"To want to attack Imagawa's main base, that's some foresight from you. Here I come."

"Wait, Wawawawait a minute!"

"Not waiting."

Hattori Hanzo jumped down from the tree silently.

This light movement, it's as if his body had anti gravity equipment on.

"Damn! If I remain here I will definitely be dead!"

Yoshiharu jumped up and ran away with all his might.

But Hattori Hanzo's speed was abnormally fast.

Before he noticed it he has stopped in front of Yoshiharu.

"Damn it! Is this fellow still human, he is totally an imbalanced character! I have no more place to run."

"Die!"

The shurikens start flying over.

To escape from the straight flying shurikens Yoshiharu jumped.

But the shurikens beneath his feet suddenly change direction and flew straight for Yoshiharu's throat.

"Wh...wh...wh...what the hell is with those shurikens!?"

"Iga style, shuriken throwing technique "Kazeana". There is totally no one who has avoided those."

Using a special way of throwing, and the air currents on the mountains, thus allowing the trajectory of the shuriken to change.

And while the enemy is concentrating on the trajectory they flew straight for the throat and took the enemy down by surprise.

Hattori Hanzo's one hit kill secret technique.

"Ohhhhhhhhhh!?"

Yoshiharu reflexively bent his body, the joints in his neck were bent backwards to their utmost limit, and finally dodged the shurikens. But though he avoided them the skin near the throat and chin area was cut and blood was flowing out.

"Ou....Ouch!!!!!"

"Hehehe, to have dodged my one hit kill technique! Looks like there is worth in killing you!"

"Stop joking! I want to return to Nobuna's side! And then tell her the enemy is at Okehazama! Before that, I will definitely not die!"

"And I thought you had some backbone. In the end you planned to run...."

Hmph. If this is what you do there is no way you can survive in this sengoku era.

"Shut up! I won't die from something like this! I will dodge you non-stop, dodge till you are tired!"

Yoshiharu's legs start to turn like a train.

In his body an unthinkable strength starts to flow out.

As if he is running with his life.

Using will, strength that surpassed even the experienced Ninja, Hattori Hanzo, a minute, two minutes, three minutes, continuously running.

No matter if it's his hands, legs, or back, they were all cut by the numerous shurikens, and his lack of stamina was starting to show.

But never once did a shuriken hit cleanly.

"You fellow..... why, why can't I hit?"

"To what extent can I dodge the shurikens from Hanzou?" Yoshiharu does not know.

Slowly, his vision started to blur.

But even with that he still sprints in the mountain.

"Not good." This time Hanzou started to panic.

"Though doing this goes against my philosophy, but... here I will use shurikens smeared with Cantharidin[51] fluid to send you to heaven."

"Poison?"

"You will die even if it grazes you! Go to hell!"

His leg had already cramped.

Blood is flowing out from several parts of his body and his strength isn't enough too.

His body starts to fall.

The poison shuriken flies over like a rain droplet.

"Bas....Bastard!!!!!"

But that shuriken was...

Kachak, Kachan!

At that instant when the shurikens had almost pierced Yoshiharu's body, they were all struck down by a long spear.

"Who...Who is it?"

".....Yoshiharu, I'm here to save you."

"You? Who is it?"

The one who saved Yoshiharu is.....

".....Knowing that Hime-sama is in danger, I am here to serve as a new retainer."

Holding a bamboo spear, a little entertainer girl.

Covered with tiger skin from head to toe and wearing a tiger-head hat. Her lower body attire wasn't the usual dress but namban styled pants, revealing her snow white thighs. Besides that, the clean and neat small face of hers was drawn like an entertainer with a red dye.

"That's why I said, who are you?"

Seemingly annoyed, the small entertainer pouted like a small duck.

".....Inuchiyo."

"Ah, so it is Inuchiyo.... Oi, when did your character change this much!? After escaping from Aoshuu, what the hell happened after that?!"

"....fallen..."

"Fallen?"

".....reborn-ed."

"Reborned?!"

"....reborn-ed as a BASARA[\[52\]](#)."

"Aren't the 3 words the same!?"

".....Actually, during the trip to find my way of life I lost my way."

"What an extraordinary but fitting reason!"

But now isn't the time to feel happy about the reunion.

"The result is the same even with one extra person! Just go to hell quietly!" While rushing over, Hattori Hanzou said while grabbing his ninja sword.

"Wait, Inuchiyo, this fellow is very strong!"

".....Inuchiyo is very strong too."

Inuchiyo, real name, Maeda Toshiie.

In the various sengoku games or sengoku dramas he is always an old but kind fellow. It's all because of his capable wife that he is able to succeed in life; though he was fooled around by his own nephew, Maeda Toshimasu, to get a cold by taking a cold water bath. Such a muddle headed character is exceedingly rare.

But the Maeda Toshiie of history have the name of spear of Mataza, given to honor his high competence in martial arts.[\[53\]](#)

According to legends his right eye was shot by someone with an arrow, but he remained unnerved and continue to battle on. He was such a brave warrior.

"Hmph. Looks like in the face of your spear my shurikens tricks are useless..... If so, let's battle it out using swords!"

Hanzou's ninja sword and Inuchiyo's spear ignited a series of sparks in the air from the fierce battle.

Yoshiharu's eye can not even catch up to their weapon's trajectory.

Both of their expressions did not change as they swung their weapons like sophisticated machines.

Even if he wants to help there is totally no leeway.

But he finally understands one thing.

Both of their skills are comparable.

But.

"The difference between the body size is too obvious. If this goes on Inuchiyo will be the one who loses!"

Hattori Hanzou too feels troubled due to Inuchiyo's unexpected strength.

"Che..... You, don't tell me you want to drag the time by just defending!?"

".....Right!"

"But in the end you are just a weak brat. Once your breath hastens up I will kill you along with that guy!"

".....Will not allow you to kill Yoshiharu. If Inuchiyo dies, you will too."

"The resolve to die together, huh. Interesting! Let me see this to the end!"

"What the hell are you saying, Inuchiyo?" Yoshiharu can't help but speak out.

Coming to his senses, Inuchiyo's body has been dyed red by the numerous scrapes from the battle.

It seems like her strength has run out, her legs are already trembling slightly.

".....Leave this to me. Hurry and go to Nobuna-sama's side."

"How can I leave you alone!"

".....Hurry. I can't... last long."

Yoshiharu launched an attack at Hanzou with a loud "Ahhhhh!"

But he was kicked aside by Hanzou.

During this, his battle with Inuchiyo did not slow down one bit.

This fellow is just too strong.

"With just my terrible attack it's not possible to divert his attention." Yoshiharu understands that from that exchange.

Instead, after looking at Yoshiharu being kicked aside, Inuchiyo's techniques start to become messy.

Of course, Hanzou did not miss such an opening.

".....Uhhh"

Inuchiyo's shoulder suffered a hit from Hanzou and her expression instantly revealed pain.

"You lose your calm from just that, too naive. In the end you are just a brat after all."

Hanzou seems to think that this had decided the victor. His eyes narrowed, becoming slits.

"Opp...Opposite effect, huh... Damnnnnnnn!"

Yoshiharu gritted his teeth and stood up while thinking with all his might.

"There must be something... there must be a way to save Inuchiyo....."

His knowledge of the sengoku era.... Other than that he has nothing else.

Ninja, Hattori Hanzou, Matsudaira Motoyasu (Tokugawa Ieyasu)'s loyal retainer. But the Motoyasu now is the lackey of Imagawa Yoshimoto.

"But if Yoshimoto loses in the battle of Okehazama, Motoyasu can lead Mikawa into independence. And then she can become Tokugawa Ieyasu. If that's the case....."

"Wait, Hattori Hanzou!"

"Not waiting!"

"Use your brain and think! If you kill me and Inuchiyo here Imagawa Yoshimoto will conquer Owari and head on to the capital."

"What about it?"

"If that's the case your general, Matsudaira Motoyasu, will forever be Imagawa Yoshimoto's lackey."

"....Hmmm?"

"Matsudaira Motoyasu's actual thoughts are to hurry and cut off all relationships with Imagawa and let Mikawa become independent! Imagawa Yoshimoto had promised to let Motoyasu retain her name as daimyo of Mikawa, but in fact all of that is bullshit. She was just ordering Motoyasu around nonstop like a lackey."

"That's why I said what about it! Facing such a strong enemy there is no way we can revolt!"

"There is no such need. Just let us go back! Nobuna will definitely defeat Imagawa Yoshimoto! Motoyasu can use that timing to announce the independence of Mikawa!"

"You think I will be that naive to believe you! From the numbers of the Oda army there is no chance they can win against Imagawa!"

"We will definitely win! If we can't you can just take my head!"

"Totally nonsense! Even if the Oda army wins what guarantee do I have that Oda won't attack Mikawa on the way? If that's the case, my master will have no way out, isn't it?!"

"It won't happen! If my knowledge is correct Motoyasu and Nobuna should be childhood friends, and Nobuna does not have any interest in the surrounding lands! Now all she thinks of is how to conquer Mino. So Nobuna will definitely form an alliance with Motoyasu! No, I will bet my life on it that I will make this alliance happen!"

The heavily injured Inuchiyo fell down on her knees, her spear on her hand slipped down to the side.

Hanzou rests his ninja sword on Yoshiharu's neck and said.

"Brat, your life has no value whatsoever."

"But defeating Imagawa and then forming an alliance with Mikawa, that's something."

"If we continue on our way to the capital all the retainers by the princess's side will die one by one and the Mikawa warriors will be all gone. So we should point our weapons at Imagawa right now, this point is totally correct."

"Yes. Nobuna loves ordering people around, but compared to Yoshimoto she is much better. Because that fellow battles on because of her dream of "All the world by force of arms"!"

"Hmph. Brat, I will believe you this time. But if you break the promise, no matter where you run, I will send ninjas to get this head of yours!"

"Ahh. It's yours for the taking anytime!"

Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo do have some luck.....

Hattori Hanzou isn't just a ninja after all.

If he is, he would most likely not understand Yoshiharu's reasoning and concentrate on completing his mission.

But Hanzou isn't such a guy. As a replacement to his father and leading the ninjas of the Matsudaira clan, he does have the temperament to become a general.

It's because of that that he listened to Yoshiharu and choose to bet everything on the assault of the Oda army towards Imagawa. After Nobuna grabs the victory, the dream of having Mikawa be independent can be fulfilled too.

"Even if the Oda army fails my master will still be safe, and the fact of letting them go will only be known by me. If Imagawa wins all I have to do is just to kill both of them."

Hanzou does the weighting of the pros and cons in his head and lets them go.

But if Oda is able to win that will be more to his own wishes, though there is much doubt in it.

After finally reaching Nobuna's base at Atsuta Shrine with much difficulty, both Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo had bruises all around their body.

Both of them supported each other and walk swaying to Nobuna.

Looking at the state of the two Nobuna formed an indescribable expression and lashed out at them.

Nobuna herself had sent spies to check Yoshimoto's main base, but not one of them had returned.

It seems like they had been caught by Hattori Hanzou and his subordinates.

"Inuchiyo! Saru! I said that both of you are to be executed! Then why are both of you back!?"

Nobuna slapped Yoshiharu's face coldly.

Was she crying, or fuming, or is that laughing? Yoshiharu did not understand.

".....Yoshiharu discovered Yoshimoto's base."

Inuchiyo said while bearing the pain.

"Ahh, at the east side of Mount Okehazama there is an area known as "Okehazama". Their troops are about 5000 strong and they were isolated from the rest of the troops. Currently, Nobukatsu and his team are stopping their movement by drinking with them."

"Kanjuurou?"

"Nobuna. What I can do is just this. Now what?"

"Saru. Using your knowledge, what do you think I should do....?"

After speaking Nobuna closed her mouth.

Yoshiharu's bruised face slowly formed a smile.

"This is your own path, Nobuna, you should walk it yourself. I will just shut up and walk it with you."

Nobuna too formed a fearless smile.

"If that's the case all forces head to Okehazama! I will bet my everything on this assault!"

Shibata Katsuei answered with an "I get it" and with clear eyes sounded the horn with alarming presence.

The Owari army's soldiers all stood up and shouted at the skies.

"Since we had come to Atsuta Shrine how about we pray to the gods for victory?"

Nobuna who accepted Niwa Nagahide's proposal, with her poker face, walked to the shrine with big steps and said loudly.

"How long must this country be in a mess for you to be satisfied? From now on, let me replace you guys to protect this country and its inhabitants! Oi, did you hear me? If you are really gods, prove it to me by letting me win this battle!"

Following that, Nobuna said various stuff and did disrespectful actions that will incur wrath, and in the end, she said, "Hmmm, I heard it! These fellows in the shrine had said too, I will win for sure

today!" while pointing her finger to the skies and exclaiming with a bright smile.

This is just too messed up.

The soldiers went into battle frenzy and shouted "Ohhhhh, let's thrash it out!!!"

Katsue mumbled, "Wa.... You will be punished for this, Nobuna-sama" and cried while Niwa Nagahide said "Really. Well, it's ok with this much energy, 100 points."

With Nobuna as the vanguard the Oda army moves out with full force.

As the injured party, Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo were putting on the secret medicine of Goemon who rushed back from Dengaku-hazama.

Though it's impossible to suddenly close the wounds it did lessen the pain. But not knowing why, his body starts to fill up with energy.

".....My body... is heating up....."

"Wh...Wh...Wh...Wh...Why, Goemon, what did you give us? Why do I want to go to war so much now.....?"

"Using vipers and turtles, it's a medicine to fill you with vitality."

"....Let's follow Nobuna-sama!"

"Ohhh, let's go Inuchiyo! If we don't move now, we will lag behind!"

Moving towards Okehazama.

In the middle of them moving out the skies had changed suddenly.

Maybe the gods of Atsuta were angered by the arrogant Nobuna's actions, or they were finally awokened by her....

The bright sunny sky that was there just a moment ago was shrouded with dark clouds. Lightning mixed with rain was pouring down onto the troops.

"....must be... angry."

Inuchiyo said.

"This is the so called fate! Using this rain as a cover rush to Okehazama right now! Forget about the soldiers, our target is just Imagawa Yoshimoto!"

No matter when, Nobuna is full of energy.

The torrents of rain were not letting everyone see things clearly.

But it's also due to this rain that the sight of those small troops that were separated at the borders was reduced, and they never noticed the Nobuna army that was moving towards Okehazama like a fast hurricane.

Only one of them... standing at the top of the mountain, the head of Matsudaira Motoyasu who leads the ninja troops...

Hattori Hanzou looks quietly at the muddy lands....

And the black Nobuna army which is like a black dragon moving across it...

But, Hanzou stopped his men who were about to report this to the main base.

"That isn't people, it's a dragon. We did not see anything."

Saying lightly, and to witness the result of his gamble, Hanzou disappeared without a trace.

The Imagawa warriors in Okehezama who were enjoying the company of Nobukatsu and his gang, were caught unaware by the sudden rain and hid in the forests without their armor.

In the base of Imagawa Yoshimoto, what's left are just a few aides, the formation is as good as none.

"What is on with this weather! Where is Motoyasu? Hurry and build a roof in my base now!"

The aide whisper softly into her ears.

"Hime, Motoyasu and her troops have just conquered the base at Marune, they won't be coming soon."

"Ara, well, so as to say, we had won. As expected of the words reserved especially for the great Hokkaido's strongest bow, Imagawa Yoshimoto!"

"Hime, it will be very difficult to move if we continue staying here. Let's go to Mount Okehazama."

"No, if I climb the mountain on the sedan I will be dizzy from all the swaying....."

"But the soldiers are currently all drunk. If the enemy strikes at this moment....."

"Ara, just who is this someone who will ambush the great Hokkaido's strongest bow? There isn't an idiot general who will do this. Oh hohohoho."

But.

The general who had exceeded Yoshimoto's imagination, there is one right here.

"Everyone, entrust all your lives to me, Nobuna!

Okahazama which is in the middle of a storm.....

Just at the moment when lightning strikes at the ground of Imagawa Yoshimoto's base, a beautiful princess general rides onwards on her own.

It's Oda Nobuna.

"Full force attack! Charge!!!!"

In the midst of the lightning and the storm the Owari army's roar can be heard.

A state of panic has taken over Okehazama.

The careless soldiers had all taken up their weapons and ran back to the plains in a hurry, but the muddy field made movement difficult.

"Vanguard, Shibata Katsue is here!"

Katsue swung her spear and charged at the base like a hurricane. All the enemy soldiers in her path were blown away.

Owari's no.1 general..... Though Shibata Katsue is bad at calculations once she grabs a spear she can only be described as invincible.

Like an Asura she cleared a path in the enemy's army, letting people think that she, her horse, and spear had combined into one.

Besides, because of the years of revolt of Nobukatsu, Katsue's spear that had accumulated lots of pent up stress was released all at once. The tip of her spear emitted the deadly aura of death.

"Finally, I can party hard! This battle, let this be the festival to celebrate my return to the battlefield!"

"Riku has cleared a path! Rush onwards to the base!"

Nobuna who grabbed this chance of victory, swung down the command flag in her hand. Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo stayed at the side of Nobuna who was acting as a vanguard. As a brief mention, Yoshiharu was sitting behind Goemon.

A lightning fast battle.

Imagawa's 5000 strong army, most of them were in the forest to hide from the storm. Due to this storm, not many had seen the formation of the Oda army.

The roars full of killing intent were covered by the howls of the storm, anyone who was slightly away from the base can not hear it properly.

Even if they had noticed the ambush of the Oda army, the soldiers cannot move in the mud, and all of them were destroyed by the Oda army. No one had the strength to return to their own general.

"Wh...What happened? What the hell happened? Everyone fighting while drunk isn't very good..."

At the moment when Imagawa who was sitting in the base thought that it might be the Oda army, Katsue and her troops were already attacking the center of Imagawa's base.

"Momomomotoyasu, finish them for me.... Wait, that tanuki brat hasn't returned from Marune? Just who is that idiot who sent such a useful lackey to some other place than the base?"

Before noticing that it was she herself, Shibata Katsue had already come down from her horse and subdued Yoshimoto.

"Oi, Imagawa Yoshimoto, prepare youself!"

Kachan Unsheathing her sword, Katsue rested it on the neck of Yoshimoto.

"My life has ended without me knowing anything?" The eyes of Yoshimoto who had always put on airs started to reveal droplets of tears, and her limbs started struggling.

"Ahhh? Uwahhhh? What is this, you rude fellow! Stop it~ Please stop it~"

"This is the rule of the battlefield, excuse me."

"Uwahhhh. I... I don't want to die~ I...I...I...I...I hate dying~ ~ ~!"

"There's no helping it, huh. If you don't wanna die, surrender right now."

"Who will surrender to this bunch of Owari monkeys! If I want to surrender, I might as well die!"

"Ah, I get it. Then I will just slash off your head....."

"Ahhh, I don't wanna die~! Don't kill me~!"

"What do you actually want! Choose one for me!"

"Wait Katsue! Don't kill her, it will be a shame to kill her!!"

Katsue was hugged from the back by Yoshiharu.

Because she wanted to enjoy the battle, Katsue did not even wear her armor, and her bra-less breasts were caught by Yoshiharu while she emitted out screams of "Ahhh~" like a cat.

"It's too pitiful! Her character sucks, but if I allow you to kill such a bishoujo I will regret it for life! I beg you, please release her, Katsue!"

"Uwah,Uwahh,Uwahhhhh....! St..St...St..Stop it... Release meeeee! I won't.... I won't kill her, ok? Stop rubbing my breasts!!!!!! Uhhhh, a ma... man's fingers... so...so...so... so disgusting!!!!!"

"Ohhh, you get it, huh, Katsue."

"Uhhhhhhh...." The crying Katsue falls onto Yoshimoto.

Yoshimoto, while being Katsue's cushion, tilted her small head and looked at the guy who saved her life.

"Who are you exactly?"

"Oda clan's foot soldier, Sagara Yoshiharu. Imagawa Yoshimoto, end this battle right now. Before that impulsive Nobuna executes you, surrender yourself."

".....Th...There is no other way, huh. I will just let you guys off then."

Yoshimoto mumbled and turn her face with a "hmph".

"This woman's tongue is sharp....." Yoshiharu regrets saving Imagawa Yoshimoto a little.

But after taking a closer look, she is really a beauty (Though it's just the exterior).

The battle of Okehazama ends within 30 minutes.

At the same time when the news of Imagawa Yoshimoto surrenders and retires spreads, the Imagawa warriors stripped off their armor and ran away towards the direction of Suruga.

Strangely, the skies have become sunny again.

It's a good thing that they were able to get the blessings from the god of Atsuta, but all these might be the result of the annoyed gods giving some trouble to the rebellious Nobuna too.

Nobuna formed her new base at Okehazama. While sitting on her bench listening to the different news coming from everywhere, she was giving out rewards to her retainers.

"We have gotten lots of military funds, weapons, and armor. There was quite an amount of food too."

"Matsudaira Motoyasu seems to have retreated to Mikawa. After Imagawa Yoshimoto was destroyed she seems to be preparing for Mikawa to be independant."

"The headless Imagawa main country, Suruga, had been conquered by the tiger of Kai, Takeda Shingen."

Though there's good news, there were bad reports too.

Though they have defeated the Imagawa Yoshimoto, in the end they did not get any of Imagawa's land so they did not actually gain a lot from the battle.

But, the fact that the Owari's foolish princess defeated Hokkaido's strongest bow spread across the whole of Japan in an instant. Nobuna did receive such a reward.

Now there will be no one in this country who calls Nobuna a fool.

But compared to this, what is more important now is.....

In the moments when Nobuna is at her limit, not caring about their life and still return to her with bodies full of injuries.

"Inuchiyo, I will forget about Kanjuurou's matter. You can return to the Oda clan now!"

".....Roger."

"In this battle, you have done a good job. As a reward, you have a year supply of Uiroumochi."

".....What to do....."

Imagining being buried by a whole mountain of Uiroumochi, Inuchiyo put her hands on her almost flat chest and started to pant.

At Inuchiyo's back, Nobukatsu who was in the attire of Oiran was holding on to his buttocks while relying on his team of ladies, moaning all the time.

His attire is very messy, while his face has thinned.

"Ara, Kanjuurou, you are there? What's with the attire?"

"Ahhh...Nee-sama.... Don't care about me today, please..... *Sobsobsob*"

"Huh? Hmmm... I got it....?"

Nobukatsu slowly walk out of the tent.

The one who contributed the most was at the same time the guy who was announced being executed and banished.

Nobuna's eyes turn to the rude guy who was sitting cross-legged beside Inuchiyo.

"Now, Saru."

"Give me my reward."

"I haven't said anything yet, have I!? Why did you come back!? If you weren't lucky and met Inuchiyo wouldn't you be dead by now?"

"You are really noisy. I don't care about being fired by you. No matter how many times I will come back and pester you."

"That's why I asked... Why?"

"Because without the great me you will be impatient and impulsive and I can't stand it!"

"S.H.U.T T.H.E H.E.L.L U.P. You just did a little good, don't be arrogant now, ok!?"

"Besides, even if I serve some daimyo other than the Oda clan, honestly my brain won't be of much use. For example, the Southern clans in Mutsu, what will happen right now, I have totally no idea. So, it's... it's not like I want to be together with you, don't you have some wrong ideas about me!?"

"Hmph! There's no helping it, huh. Though it's interesting to see you die, but I can just keep you

beside me and torture you to death! Take a piece of silk and wrap it around your neck, slowly using some strength and..... Hehehe!"

"What kind of an S[54] fellow are you? You get high due to that?"

"Your luck ends right here, next time I will let you suffocate with my bare hands! Prepare to be sent to hell by me!"

"Ohh, try it if you can!"

"Here it goes again...." Katsuie started to sigh again.

"Er....

"Hime-sama. I do understand your feelings of wanting to play with Saru, but we still have a lot of stuff to do. Can you please hurry up.....?"

"Who...Who is playing with Saru, Riku? I... I'm just disciplining this Saru who has no manners."

"Anyway, let's return to the Oda house, ok? And, give me the reward! I have 2 requests."

"Okok, I got it. What do you want? Uiroumochi? Or Miso Udon? If it's chicken wings it's a no as it's my special right."

To the grumbling Nobuna Yoshiharu decided to say out what has been in his heart for some time.

But the first request must be said first.

"First, form an alliance with Matsudaira Motoyasu who has returned to Mikawa."

"I have long sent a messenger over. I have no other plans other than conquering Mino and going to the capital afterwards. I have no intentions to go to war with the eastern warlords too. You dumb or something?"

As expected from Nobuna. Yoshiharu hides his admiration.

"Why do you want such a reward?"

"Nothing much, it's ok if you have already decided on it."

In such a tiny amount of time Nobuna had grown a little again.

Her back seemed to emit out a glow and her sharp eyes had grown much stronger.

But this is not the time to change his expression.

Right now he must say his true wish for the reward.

Finally, finally the time had arrived.

Listen, the roar of my heart! Not a tinge of false feelings, my true wish!

"The second reward! Please let me be close to the no.1 bishoujo of the world!"

Did you see it, touchichirou-jii-san! I am walking towards the peak of your dream!

Though her character is a bit... But please introduce me to the Hokkaido's no.1 bishoujo, Imagawa Yoshimoto. That fellow is now a hostage after surrendering. She might be more subdued and no matter what, I'm her life-saver.

If...If...If it's just a little... She mi... might service me....?

No matter what she is one of the sengoku distinguished families....

Imagawa's clan's princess-sama. Compared to the ordinary girls of the modern world she far outstrips them. She will definitely be extremely embarrassed on the bed, and might be very cute.....

Oh my god... Oh my god.

Ahh, it's such a good thing to have come to the sengoku era! I'm serious!

Yoshiharu's eyes emitted out a glitter of hope while he smiled, revealing a tidy set of white teeth.

Nobuna mumbled lightly...

"....Really, you are just such an idiotic monkey."

"What now? Why are you rolling your eyes and staring at me?"

"If I look at you directly my beautiful eyes will be tainted by you!"

"Hmph, this fellow is not cute at all." Yoshiharu mumbled.

"Stop the nonsense and give me the reward! If not, I'll cry for you to see!"

"Ahhh, shut up, shut up! Asking for such a boring reward yet still being so shameless! You clearly have no shame, huh!"

"Stupid fellow! I did not do even a tiny bit of being shameless!"

".....Huh?"

"The reason why guys put their own life on the line is to protect cute girls and never letting them die! That's it, there is nothing else! At the least I'm such a fellow!"

"Ahh...."

Nobuna delicate shoulders jumped a little for an instant.

Her mouth formed a ^ shape while she stared at Yoshiharu with jet black eyes and said,

".....Hmph... In this battle you contributed the most... Hmm, yes.... There's no helping it."

Ohhh? Though not really knowing why Nobuna had finally given in!

Yoshiharu is almost moved to tears.

Nobuna, her face started to blush a little while she pouted with her small lips and said.

"Tonight, clean yourself and wait for me in the courtyard."

※

In the night.

The five leaf Aralia house was enveloped with the atmosphere of being victorious.

In the small house of Yoshiharu, his neighbors brought gifts one after the other and visited him.

Asano-jii-san who had brought over some rice with koi fish, and Katsue who had gone into berserk

mode and screaming "Saru, this time around i will definitely kill you; Prepare yourself!" But Nobukatsu who was at the side was touching his own buttocks and crying, like a frail girl sitting at a corner, he was biting his own clothes too. As for what really happened in Okehazama, everyone was afraid to ask.

Besides, Niwa Nagahide who had never visited the houses before brought along Saitou Dousan who can't even straighten his back.

"Knowing the other's thoughts, there will be a day when you grab the hearts of all the masses." Dousan said.

"Huh? What is that? I don't understand at all."

"I don't understand too, but the feelings of congrats is of full points. But this time round, your performance is just outstanding, please do take care of me from now on, Yoshiharu-dono."

"No such thing, please do take care of me too! The Oda clan has not many proper retainers so with Nagahide-san around I feel much more at ease."

"Oi, damn Saru! Don't tell me you are talking about me when you talk about those not proper retainers!?"

"Ahhh..... I Nobukatsu... have become dirtied....."

Till deep into the night the small room was filled with cheers and laughter while the party continues.

But, at the end of a busy day, everyone finally left one by one.

In the end, other then Yoshiharu, the house is left with 2 of them only.

"....It's still... hot", Inuchiyo whose body can't seem to get used to it was squirming about, and "Tonight, this temperature is so hot that it's hard to fall asleep, please bear with it." Goemon who remained to tell Inuchiyo about the proper usage of her medicine.

"But anyway, Sagara-shi is really someone comparable to Kinoshita-shi. I believe Kinoshita-shi who is in the heavens will rest in peace."

"So embarrassing, hahaha! Right now I should ask Nobuna for some wages and build a big grave for uncle!"

"Besides, the request of the Kawanami group, how will Nobuna-sama respond?"
.....Forgotten all about it.

With his head full of being close to girls, he had forgotten all about it.

I can't say it out... towards Goemon who was looking at him with glittering eyes, how can I say such a thing out....?

Besides, if I say that I had forgotten about it I might just be finished by the disappointed Goemon with a slash.

"Ye...Yes. Hmm, Nobuna can't easily be persuaded."

"....So as to say, it can't be done?"

"Nono. I think if there is a next time, she will definitely agree!"

".....Is it like that?"

Damn, Goemon's eyes look kinda cold. Such a look is exactly like Hattori Hanzou!

Don't tell me, I've been exposed?

"Hey, Hey Goemon! Even if they can't be Nobuna's direct subordinates once I have my own castle all of you guys can come over! I promise you that!"

"Ohh? That's quite a huge boast."

"Since I have no family or subordinates in this world, all of you guys are like my family! Combined with my sengoku game knowledge and your skills I believe we will definitely make it big some day! Leave it to me!"

".....If so I will not pursue this matter then."

"Eh?"

"But, if you forget about us next time when talking about rewards.... you will be mass tortured by the Kawanami guys....."

So I have been exposed!?

Yoshiharu was sweating nonstop with fear, but at that instant Inuchiyo stood up and pulled onto Goemon's sleeve.

".....Sleep."

"You have a point. I will say my farewells too.... To not let the Kawanami group assault Sagara-shi I must return to bersuade(persuade) tem(them).

".....Cu...Cute...."

"I...I...I'm not cute at all! I am the bandit Hachizuka(Hachisuka) Goemyon(Goemon) who even crying babies will pop(stop) crying once they hear my name~nya!"

".....So cute."

"Uhhhhhhhh~!"

Even Inuchiyo and Goemon had returned.

Well, Inuchiyo had returned, but all he needed to do is open the windows and separate the tree branches and he can continue talking with her.

Yoshiharu lied down and formed a "大" shape.

Without knowing it he felt lonely.

There were a lot of people who came over and played with him... But, in this world, there was no one who was his true family.

Thinking that, he felt a bit like crying.

Nono, missing home or something, that's not my style at all.

Looking outside through the tiny hole on the roof, he lightly shook his head.

If he didn't want to cry he could just think of something happy.

"Tonight there will be a cute girl coming over... Nobuna hinted that... But Yoshimoto coming to such a poor place is a bit impossible, who will it be?"

Anyway, the Nobuna who was mumbling "Wait there then.", her face was a bit red.

Don't tell me.

Don't tell me.....?

My reward... is that fellow herself?

At that moment when he thought of that.

Bham!

His heart beats with a sound he had never heard before and seemed to jump out from his mouth.

"Is...Is...Is...Is that the side effect of Goemon's medicine, why am I so excited?"

Wanting to get close and personal with the worlds no.1 bishoujo, he did say that himself to Nobuna.

Ah?

That fellow, to think with confidence that she herself is the world's no.1 bishoujo.... Not talking about character, that might actually be true... so as to say....?

"She said "Wash your body and wait" Don't tell me... Don't tell me... Don't tell me..."

How can that be possible, that fellow can never do such a thing. Giving herself to someone she doesn't even like, and it's her own retainer. She doing such a thing is impossible, and that fellow will definitely think that a guy who fits her does not exist in this world so she is unexpectedly pure.

But if that fellow has some feelings for me.....?

Because that fellow isn't truthful at all, so if she likes me she might use the pretext of a reward, and with a poker face, sneak into my bed and then say something like "Why must I do this kind of thing with such a disgusting Saru?"

"No... No! My nose is bleeding already! Goemon's secret medicine is too effective!"

Yoshiharu who was rolling around in the room started to chant Buddhist scriptures.

Troubles begone!

At this moment when he is chanting anyhow the door was opened with a snap and in came someone.

"Uwahh...."

As if his body was being held up, he can't move.

The visitor deep in the night sat down beside Yoshiharu.

"Ehh, I don't like that violent girl one bit, but backing out like this goes against my principles as a man! I will not give up on seeing Nobuna being shy! Ju... Ju... Just tonight, just tonight! Goodbye my virginity!"

Pon~ ~ ~ ~

Yoshiharu with his bloodshot eyes, pounced onto the small shoulders of the visitor like a tiger.

"What are you doing! Have you gone muddle headed, Saru-sama."

"Hmmm? Nene~~!? Why?"

"Because Nobuna-dono said to give the no.1 bishoujo to Saru-sama as a reward!"

"I do not understand ONE bit of what you are saying! What has that gotta do with you!?"

"Because Nene is that no.1 clever and pretty bishoujo of Owari!"

Bham, Yoshiharu knocked his head onto the tatami.

Then, he cried.

"You... are a child.....! You are NOT a bishoujo! You are just too young!!!!!!!"

"I will become a bishoujo after 10 years!"

"I DON'T CARE about that! What I want... What I want now... is to be all touchy and feeling with a girl!"

But Nene did not listen to all that.

"Anyway, this is it, from today onwards Nene will be Saru-sama's little sister."

"Why, why has it become like this?"

"If that's the case, Saru-sama won't be a nameless soldier anymore. From now on you are a relative to the Asano clan and will truly be the retainer of the Oda clan! That's something to be happy about!"

ClapClapClap, Nene who was clapping stood up while saying "Congrats, Onii-sama!"

"Anyway, Onii-sama has been promoted to a vice-captain now."

That sort of thing isn't worth the congratulation.....

Yoshiharu cannot get up from that blow.

"Um, Nene. What I asked Nobuna for is her to recommend me a girlfriend, and not a sister.... Why has the contents changed to something weird....?"

"A girlfriend or something is forbidden." Nene sat down onto Yoshiharu's back while speaking clearly..

"Nene had the order from Nobuna-sama to not let that ero-saru extend his demonic claws onto any girls, observe him closely as a sister."

"Ehhhhh?"

Nene continued to imitate Nobuna's tone and said.

Nobuna-dono said, "Act...Actually I don't care in the least of who Saru is being close to, but for those poor girls who are cheated by that ero-saru I must do this!" and then she became very angry.

That's really a face full of blushing, her body slightly trembling, the look of utmost anger!

"Why did she become so angry!?"

"From now on, you are not allowed to stare sheepishly at any girls other than Nene!"

"Why has it become like that? And besides, when had I looked at you sheepishly!?"

"No means no, you are forbidden from flirting around!"

"Why!? You are killing me now!"

"Currently, this is the most crucial period! Nobuna-dono wishes that Onii-sama not chase around girls and strive to become a distinguished warrior! Nene agreed with this too.....!"

No, Nene is currently using her big glittering eyes and looking at me, hoping that I can be something big in the future.

I had totally been fooled around by Nobuna!

Ahhh, but I can't reject Nene's pure hope all together. No matter how mature she might be she is still a child.

"That woman... so that so called slow torture means this? This is just too cruel, that fellow is really the last demon lord!"

Damn it.... That woman who dragged me down to hell full of despair from the top.... Damn it!!!!

This... Don't tell me this is the treatment of the person who led the army to victory in the battle of Okehazama?

"Ohh, you broke down into tears of joy after hearing that Nene has become your sister? Onii-sama!!!"

"This is pain and suffering leaking out from the depths of my soul!"

"With the no.1 clever and smart sister around to help Onii-sama you will definitely become something big in no time at all."

"Ok, stop treating me like a cushion! Get down now!"

"Come, let's sleep together tonight, Onii-sama!"

"I want to sleep with girls of the same age!!!"

"You're 10 years early!"

"How can I wait for another 10 years!"

Ah, forget it, be it about being your cushion or pillow I don't care anymore.

The ZZZ demon starts to assault the tired body.

"I've decided to work hard a little more in this world...." Yoshiharu mumbled lightly along his slowly diminishing consciousness.

Volume 2

Chapter 1: Nobuna being asked for marriage!

The era is Sengoku. The location is the province of Owari, in the town surrounding Kiyosu castle.

The princess ruling over the province of Owari, Oda Nobuna, was called a fool and laughed at by the world.

But this foolish way of hers, was it in order to catch the enemy off guard, or was she some genius tragically misunderstood by the current era? The renowned Battle of Okehazama in which Imagawa Yoshimoto, who was called [Tokaido's No. 1], began her unparalleled attack with herself as well as an army 10 times larger than Oda Nobuna's.

In the end, she was defeated under the lead of Shibata Katsuie and Nobuna's ministers. The one who defeated the confident Imagawa Yoshimoto was no other than Owari's stupid princess Oda Nobuna.

Now, as if Oda Nobuna is planning something, she is being very mean. After the battle of Okehazama, not even a little improvement in life can be seen to Oda's ministers. Being the modern Japanese high school student, yet who mysteriously appeared in this dangerous sengoku era, Sagara Yoshiharu, who had discovered Imagawa's base and thus contributed greatly to the victory of that battle, is now still leading the miserable life of one vege soup per meal.

Currently, it is the middle of summer.

Even though it was barely dawn, Yoshiharu was lying wide awake on his threadbare futon, soaked with his nighttime sweat.

Once full of confidence to sleep through anything, Sagara who is at least planning to lie in bed some more, can only admit defeat. His back is full of sweat, and it is somehow warm too. So, he unwillingly opened his eyes while muttering "So hot, don't they have Air Conditioning here?"

"Fu, fu fu"

Upon opening his eyes, one can see his ninja subordinate, Hachisuka Goemon hugging the pillar while sleeping on the roof's beam. Goemon might be a loli ninja, but she leads the fierce Kawanamishuu. Besides that, she has the habit of biting her tongue after 30 syllables.

No matter what, she is still Sagara's subordinate. But no matter how much he tries to persuades her to sleep on the tatami, she refuses and says that the roof is enough for her. Failing to let her listen to his words is worrying for Sagara as she might say, will sleep in the ground tonight and bury herself using her ninja skills.

In the end, Sagara gave up persuading her, and let her sleep on the roof, but...

Seeing her sleeping posture, Sagara becomes worried if she might fall down from the roof. But there is a culprit more troublesome who disturbs Sagara's slumber. After the Battle of Okehazama, the reward from Nobuna to Sagara is the little girl, Nene. Though being just 8 years old, she already has a sharp tongue.

Because of Sagara's wish to be affectionate with a pretty girl, Nene was given to him as a god-sister. And Nene even swore that she will shoulder the responsibility of not letting Sagara touch any girls.

"Nobuna you bastard, how much do you hate me?" Sagara often grumbled. In reply, Nene said "I

will definitely change this habit of chasing after girls, Onii-sama and follow him around all the time."

Noticing the difference between modern Japan and the sengoku era, Sagara initially planned that "Since I'm living alone, I should get some girls to have fun." But the current situation makes any possible chance hopeless. Though, when she is sleeping, she is still very cute.

"...I finally know why it's so hot. Nene, don't stick so close to my back." Children's body temperatures are really high. During Sagara's sleep, Nene wrapped her hands around his neck and hugged his back while still half asleep, because of this, Sagara's temperature had also risen more than 100 percent.

".....fu, fu fu. Onii-sama, don't go chasing girls around..." Even in sleep, she is still blocking Sagara's only interest.

"Oi, its hot, let go."

"Fu, fu, fu"

"I....I can't get out."

And Sagara's back is already very wet.

"Is it sweat, but why is it a bit warm?"

"No matter how Nene sticks to me, I don't have so much sweat to sweat it out"

....

Sagara noticed.

Ah?

Don't tell me, this...

isn't....sweat?!

No...

"Oi, Nene, did you wet your bed? And you even urinated on my back?!"

"Hmmm?"



The one sticking to Sagara's back, Nene, finally opened her eyes.

“..... Uuuuu.. Eh?...”

While still drowsy, she used her little hand to rub her eyes.

“Stop uuuuu-ing! Did you mistake my back with the toilet? Oioi, why is it still coming?”

“.....Uuuuu....”

“Listen, Nene, you are already 8 years old. It's time for you to change your habit of wetting beds. It would be strange if you did not wet your bed after shouting 'So hot, so hot' and drinking so much water before you slept last night! As your brother, I will have to teach you properly today!”

“....uuuu... uuuu”

“Eh? What word starts with uuu? Sagara tilt his head, not understanding.

“....UuuuuuAhhhhhhh~~” Nene started crying!

The soundwaves start hitting Sagara's eardrum!

“....UuuuuuWahhhhhh~~”

“Wa...What? What is this sound-wave weapon?!?”

“Ahhhhhhhhhhhh~~”

“Ahhh, Nene, I'm wrong! Sorry! I've said too much!”

“....how can I sleep with this noise, Sagara-shi.” Goemon stared at Sagara while opening her eyes.

Rumors say that since Ninjas need no sleep for a few days and nights, they are so deep in sleep like a corpse when they are resting. Once they decided to sleep, before their sleeping time is up, they won't wake up even if you fire a cannon beside their bed or knock the gong.

As the current loli ninja covered her ears and screamed "Noisy!" it can be seen that Nene's cries' decibel is already very horrible.

“Uwahhhh~Onii-sama is mad!!”

“I'm wrong! Nene, I beg you not to cry anymore. Come come, wipe your nose! If your face is full of snot, won't the reputation of the number one small beauty of Owari go down!?”

“Reputation... go down....? Uwahhhh~~”

“Uhhh~! How can you calm down!?”

“A slash at the neck using this ninja's dagger will be ok”

“She will die if you do that! Ahh, compared to this, I should take my futon and dry it outside”

“Ah, you wanna run from this, Sagara-shi?”

“I leave the rest to you, Goemon!”

“I I I I I'm not used to handling kids! Shaghara(Sagara)-shi is so bad!”

Goemon bit her tongue! - Though this is not the time to play the straight man[\[1\]](#).

Not wasting a single second, I have to run away from the area of Nene's sound-wave attack.

Free~dom!

Sagara hastily ran to the courtyard with the futon, but the courtyard already has his neighbour Inuchiyo standing there.

“.....Day after day, so noisy.....”

Wearing pajamas and holding her usual bamboo spear, her attire is so messy that one can almost see her chest area.

Though her breasts are still like a small flower bud waiting to bloom, the leader of the Maeda clan, Maeda Inuchiyo is already a beautiful young girl. Though still saying humbly that Inuchiyo is still young, but if she goes out to Japan's Akihabara like this, the otakus will definitely be so happy that they will dance on the spot.

Sagara uncontrollably started to stare at Inuchiyo, his consciousness only returned after a while.

“Oi, Inuchiyo? What's with your attire! Wear your clothes properly!”

“.....Shirking responsibility. You are the one who did this.”

“Huh? What?”

Inuchiyo is sleepwalking! And coincidentally, because she was awoken halfway during her sleep, her brain is still left with fragments of Sagara lusting over her. From the looks of it, her anger meter seems to be at the MAX!

“.....Properly.....take responsibility.”

The bamboo spear in her hands coldly stab towards Sagara.

“Inuchiyo-san?! Please wake up!!!”

Dodging left and right, Sagara thinks to himself,

“The Oda family are all a handful bunch of people.”

After such a noisy morning, Sagara and Inuchiyo head to Aoshuu.

Last night, Nobuna ordered the both of them to buy some delicious Uiroumochi, Hatcho Miso and thick soy sauce as there will be a guest coming today. An Owari specialty, the Uiroumochi is used to reward Nobuna's brother Nobukatsu and her ministers. It isn't too sweet upon eating, and the aftertaste is fresh, Sagara developed quite a liking to it too.

But....

“Hatcho Miso and thick soy sauce.....huh?”

Walking together with Inuchiyo on the streets of Aoshuu, Sagara starts muttering to himself. Beside him, while happily eating Uiroumochi(Tea flavour), Inuchiyo asked, "Both of them are delicious. Sagara, you don't like them?"

“Rather then not liking it, the flavour is too thick.”

Hatcho Miso is Mikawa's Okazaki Hatcho village's specialty, from the outside, its red in colour. As for the taste, it's not as sweet compared to Sagara's favourite rice miso, and its rather bitter at the start.

But for reasons unknown, the people of Owari love this flavour. Shibata Katsue will even

gluttonously put this hatcho miso on top of her shaved ice during summer, while eating it in high spirits. Once Sagara carelessly but honestly said “Wa, miso-flavoured shaved ice feels very disgusting.” In the end, Katsue almost broke his back in anger.

As for the Soy sauce, it is an extremely heavy flavoured sauce that has gained much popularity in Owari nowadays. Sometimes, Sagara will dip a bit of it while eating sashimi, but Katsue will just put this on top of her shaved ice and etc etc.

In conclusion, the dining tables of Owari, 70% of them will have the hatcho miso, and the rest of it will be the soy sauce. While living in Aoshuu, Sagara often thought “Why do all of them like such a thick flavour?” helplessly. But from the situation, it seems that they have not yet discovered a way to lighten the sauces during this era.

“I recommend this shop, fresh and cheap, and the flavour is thick too.”

Inuchiyo bring Sagara to a shop called Sukagi-ya. (醋鍵屋)

Inside the shop is full of the different types of miso and sauces, but outside, there is a bunch of snacks and steaming hot noodles. Add this to the current trend, “Drinking tea” this shop has the additional use as a teashop, and it's actually quite a unique shop.

“It's good if its fresh and cheap, but isn't the flavour abit too thick? I still think lighter...”

“Shut up and buy it.” Sagara's face was pinched and was dragged over.

Inuchiyo, though her body is small, has strong hands.

“I know I know.....! But, I seem to have heard of this shop before.”

“There's a lot of Sukagi-yas around in Owari. All the products are cheap and fresh, and the flavour is thick too, it has become a gathering place for young girls.”

“I get it, using the words of my era, this seems like a gathering spot for high school girls.”

Inuchiyo stared intently at the shopkeeper, all the while maintaining asilence, this made the shopkeeper cry and they got a good price. Because of this, after buying the stuff they wanted, they still had a bit of money left.

“Since there is still time, why don't we get some Uiroumochi before going back?”

“.....Sagara wants to flirt with girls.”

“Okok. White, black, tea, red bean, sakura. I will treat you to all 5 colours of Uiroumochi!”

“....Uhhh, I can't reject....”

“All 5 flavours of Uiroumochi at one time! Inuchiyo let out a pant “ha ha” not unlike a dog while thinking of it breathlessly.

The two of them sat at a corner of the teashop, eating Uiroumochi and looking at the people walking through the streets. After Nobuna defeated the enemy of the North, Imagawa Yoshimoto, the city of Aoshuu let out a breath of relief, and is beginning to be bustling again. Since the nemesis of Owari, Imagawa, is gone, the expressions of the pedestrians seem to be more relaxed.

As expected, peace seems to be the most important thing in the sengoku era. Sagara realized this. If Nobuna is able to unite the world, the war-ridden Japan will also stop their fights and the whole country can be as peaceful as this city.

“Not bad, not bad. There is quite an amount of young and energetic girls.”

“...Sagara, there is one too, at the side.”

“Eh? Inuchiyo can be considered energetic too?”

“...Can be.... I think.”

“Oh? That bunch of people is...”

From where Sagara is pointing, one can see a bunch of warriors. The black hair guy sitting on the horse should be the swordsman, and those young warriors surrounding him should be his men.

Though the looks of his men had already captured the attention of the city girls, but one can see that the swordsman's look far surpass that of his men. Sorrowful eyes, long eyelashes, fair skin, these features bring a sense of dignity. Hikaru Genji[2] must have been like this when he was young too.

The city's girls have already surrounded the group, all the while shrieking with delight. Because of this, Sagara's existence hasn't been noticed at all.

Well, even if he was noticed, they will say “Hey, there's a monkey!” or “Nobuna-sama's monkey escaped to the streets” or “Don't get seduced by the Uiroumochi!” and raise a small ruckus at best.

“Che, that guy who is riding on the white horse seem to have the looks of a gigolo. Even a male like me thinks that his looks are quite good.”

“...Pond Noodles[3]. The noodles here are flat.”

“He seems to be clever too, he should be much more popular than Nobukatsu. Damn, this admiration of mine pisses me off.”

“...flat noodles.”

But, the flags of this group of warriors have not been seen in Owari before.

Three flower petals on three tortoise shells.

Sagara and Inuchiyo listen hard, eavesdropping on the conversation of that gigolo swordsman and his men.

“Master, I heard that the idiotic princess of Owari often walks on the streets with a monkey face.

“If she saw this cute face of master, she might discover her girly side.”

Such cold conversation, this young swordsman seems to have no interest in Nobuna as a man.

“At the charm of master, the monkeys of Owari will only submit to us.”

“To think that you have to marry such an idiotic princess, master is so pitiful.”

“Political marriages are a common thing in this sengoku era, there is no need to let all the girls love you.”

“Master, all the girls will cry if they know you are doing this. To abandon so many girls, there might be some who might even consider suicide.”

“Girls who think they can do anything in this sengoku era are pathetic, they are all only chess pieces.”

"Damn! Those people really pisses me off!" Sagara cannot help but scold those people.

"It's ok if you treat Nobuna like a monkey, but I can't forgive anyone who treats girls as playthings! It has nothing to do with treating Nobuna like an idiot!"

Squinting her eyes while looking at the flag of these people who walk past, Inuchiyo lowered her voice and said "This pattern, Three flower petals on 3 tortoise shells, they are not part of Nobuna's army."

"Don't tell me they are the guests that Nobuna is entertaining? Arrogant people like this? "

"...I don't think so. Since we are buying so much hatcho miso, the one who is coming should be the bespectacled tanuki."

"Bespectacled tanuki?"

The bespectacled tanuki is referring to Mikawa, Okazaki city's Motoyasu Matsudaira. Her purpose is to sign a peace treaty with Nobuna. Motoyasu Matsudaira, the one who will eventually change her name to Tokugawa Ieyasu. A tragic princess daimyo who had to bury her ambitions deep inside her heart, her province is trapped right in the middle by Owari's Oda clan and Imagawa Yoshimoto.

When she was young, she was once kidnapped to Imagawa clan as a hostage, and was later taken to Owari by Oda Nobuhide, Nobuna's father. In the end, she was used as a trading chip and sold back to Imagawa, her early tragic life can be said to be treated like a ball being kicked around. Because of the battle of Okehazama, the once lackey of Imagawa Yoshimoto, who received news that Imagawa Yoshimoto has been defeated, hastily retreated her army to Okazaki city and proclaimed independence from Imagawa.

Because of this, Imagawa's army which was defeated right in the middle of Owari and Mikawa and unable to retreat was dispersed away. Imagawa who has lost both the head of the family and her army, was destroyed by Takeda Shingen soon after.

Motoyasu always wears tanuki ears and tail accessories due to the belief that her family worship tanukis as a tradition, but from the looks of it, one can criticize that her characteristic can be totally seen just by her attire. Oh and by the way, she is also very near-sighted, and always wears spectacles imported from overseas. What a messed up princess daimyo.

Noon, at Aoshuu's grand hall, seats Owari's master Oda Nobuna, Mikawa's Motoyasu Matsudaira, Maeda Inuchiyo and Sagara Yoshiharu. After defeating Imagawa Yoshimoto, Oda Nobuna seemed to be in a very good mood, and appeared stylishly with her yukata half opened, her waist strapped with her flask, hanging down her shoulder is a Arquebus.

After meeting with Saitou Dousan, it has been a long time since he had seen her in her beautiful princess look, Sagara couldn't help but feel down. "Whatever looks No....Nobuna have has no....nothing to do with it at all." This kind of tsundere line Sagara can only bury deep in his heart.

Acting like she did not see anything, Nobuna pats Motoyasu on the shoulder and said "it's been quite some time, Takechiyo!" Motoyasu Matsudaira whose childhood name is "Takechiyo" has been buddies with Nobuna since they were children.

Nobuna, who is in a very good mood, greets Motoyasu while eating her specially made chicken wing.

Just to mention, Nobuna was once not satisfied that her chicken wing was not big enough, so she ordered a change to the chicken variety. Now the chicken wing in her hands is as big as that of a turkey. "Rather to say it is a chicken wing, I will call it a cow's hoof." Sagara can't help but feel

alarmed.

If Nobuna's advisor, Niwa Nagahide is around, she will definitely say "Wear proper attire when signing a peace treaty. This kind of sloppy attire is too easygoing, 8 points."

"Yeah~Hehe~ It's been a while, Kichi-nee-san~"

While eating Uiroumochi smeared full with hatcho miso, Motoyasu smiles and lowers her head to Nobuna. But for some reason, her voice seems to be trembling a bit, her squirrel accessories on top of her head are vibrating too. Sagara's eyes detected this kind of small movement from her.

"Inuchiyo, why is Motoyasu trembling like that?"

"...When the bespectacled Tanuki was imprisoned in Owari, she was bullied *cough* *cough* loved everyday by the young Nobuna-sama"

"Last time, once Nobuna-sama catch the bespectacled tanuki, she will show "Nowhere to run, tanuki demon!! I will use you for teppanyaki!" and then she will tie the bespectacled tanuki on top of the tree and raise a fire beneath her." While saying that, Inuchiyo's expression start to have a little bit of fear mix into it.

"So messed up, this will become a big issue if she does it in my world "

"Giving animal names to her beloved subordinates, this is the way Nobuna-sama shows her love." Inuchiyo muttered.

"So in conclusion, after being captured by Oda, Motoyasu became Nobuna's lackey. What a miserable and pitiful childhood."

"...Most likely her body still remembers the horror of that time. So, do not offend our master."

Sagara pitied Motoyasu from the bottom of his heart.

"Takechiyo, let me introduce you to my trusted aide and my monkey. This cute little girl over there that looks like a puppy is Maeda Inuchiyo, the one who looks disgusting, has a perverted face, with no manners and always so full of himself is a monkey who calls himself [Sagara Yoshiharu]. Though his brain seems to be banged by some stuff as he always thinks of himself as a human, don't be shy and call him Saru!"



"Really? I'm Matsudaira Motoyasu. Childhood name Takechiyo. Please take care of me."

Just for an instant, Motoyasu's eyes seem to be flickering, like she had something to hide. Sagara did not really mind it, and lowers his head after saying hello.

After appearing in the sengoku era from modern Japan, Sagara was right in the middle of the battle between Oda and Imagawa's armies. During that time, he was almost beheaded by Motoyasu under Imagawa Yoshimoto's orders. But Sagara during that time was only a vagrant, after so long, Motoyasu seems to have forgotten about it. It might also have been that Motoyasu noticed this point, but as to not let the atmosphere become awkward, she might have pretended to forget about it.

After him, Inuchiyo lightly lowered her head too.

"...Maeda, Inuchiyo."

"I still remember about Inuchiyo-san. Every time I was tied up by Kichi-nee-san and grilled, you were always the one who kicked me to the river and saved my life."

"*Since you are saving her, why can't you use a more normal method?*" Sagara thinks.

"Due to Kichi-nee-san, Mikawa is finally independent. From here on, I would like to form an alliance with Owari, and have an everlasting friendship with Kichi-nee-san. ~Actually I was too afraid to say no~"

Even though it's independent now, Mikawa cannot change the fact that she is a small country. And the east side of Mikawa resides the now mighty Takeda Shingen forces. Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin, both of them can be called the strongest generals in sengoku era.

The only one with guts and ability to challenge those strong knights of Takeda, other than the mighty Uesugi Kenshin, there is no one else. Obviously, to Takeda Shingen, Mikawa's Matsudaira Motoyasu is at most Imagawa's lackey. It's not a problem if they submit to the Takeda's, but there is absolutely no chance of an equal alliance. That's why from Motoyasu's point of view, other than forming an alliance with Nobuna, there is no other way to protect Mikawa's independence and safety.

Once considering Nobuna's ambition to conquer the world, after forming an alliance with Mikawa, she can use it as a shield against Takeda. After conquering Mino, she can continue westward all the way to Kyo. But Mino is also not just any other province, that's why Nobuna has no more energy to guard against the east side.

And,

If Mikawa is part of ours, the Owari people's favourite Hatcho Miso will also be very cheap and very easy to get. Since both of them are childhood friends, their relationship isn't too bad, plus both of them are now daimyos, their situations are actually quite similar.

Of course, in the end, both of them are still a country's king. There will definitely be places where they can't agree together.

"Takechiyo, it's ok for me to give you the whole of Mikawa. But can you give me the village of hatcho?"

"Ki....Kichi-nee-san, if we don't have hatcho miso, then Mikawa's specialty, Hatcho Miso will be gone. Mikawa's finance can only rely on it now!"

"That's why you should just give it to me."

"Exactly how can one come up with such a conclusion, Nobuna this brat is so thick-skinned." Sagara whispers to Inuchiyo's ears.

"Oooooonly this, only hatcho miso is not negotiable! If we don't have hatcho miso, my ministers will rebel!"

".....Ok, I understand. But, for Owari's merchants to be able to buy cheap hatcho miso, from now onwards, there will be no hatcho miso tax between Owari and Mikawa, not one cent!"

Hatcho miso's tax is waived, from now on Owari can get even cheaper hatcho miso.

"Ok, if Kichi-nee-san can give up on hatcho village."

Though this negotiation seems very hooligan-like, but as a result, Hatcho Miso will be cheaper!

Nobuna seems very satisfied about the end result. No matter what, the people of Owari's love for hatcho miso has almost reached a crazy level, you can see that from Katsue. With this, the armies' ration expenses will also be reduced.

And hence....

Mikawa and Owari redrew their boundary lines, the east side will be given to Motoyasu and the west side to Nobuna, the alliance was formed immediately. While happily munching away on her huge chicken wing, she smiled and said "It's finally time."

Nobuna's eyes glittered, and shouted proudly "Oi, didn't you hear what I said, idiotic monkey? The stuff you can leave it to Inuchiyo, now we are to march towards Mino, and then towards Kyo! With this, I can finally take one step towards my ambition of world conquest."

"No matter how you smile so brightly to me I won't feel that you are cute at all!" Sagara can't help but say it in his heart.

"Wait wait, there isn't any tanuki in the story of "Momotaro banishing demons". There should only be dog, monkey and pheasant, isn't it?"

"Shut up, aren't pheasants and tanukis the same?"

Nobuna closed her small pink lips, and stared at Sagara.

"This kind of grumbly princess-sama is also cute." But Sagara rejected Inuchiyo's comment.

Sagara said before, Nobuna is someone with "My stuff are mine, my subordinate's stuff are also mine.", such a self centered mindset.

"By the way, why are you as a minister always giving me this kind of attitude? Why are you always spoiling my mood?"

"You dare to even ask, give me a justifiable reward. Who do you think is the main contributor towards the victory at Okehazama? Hurry and give me Owari's number one beauty!"

"Huh? The number one beauty is right in front of you. For what reason and duty must I introduce you to another family's daughter?"

"Shut up. Only that face of yours is OK! My criteria of a beauty are very strict. Looks alone can't do anything, someone with no inner beauty is just fail!"

"Ara, I'm not someone with just a pretty face, when I strip its also quite spectacular. If you don't

believe, why don't you just take a look yourself?"

Part of her beautiful chest was revealed a little bit for just an instant, though it's just a little bit.

Cough *Cough* *Cough* Sagara can't help but be alarmed at such a sudden movement.

Obviously she won't really take off her bra, and this time Nobuna points at Sagara and laughs uncontrollably. "Hahahahaha! You idiot, just a small joke and your face is all red! You can't really expect me to strip for you to see! Big idiot! So stupid that I'm thinking of beheading you! Ahahahaha!"

"Sh...Sh...Shut up! You are not little anymore! Stop these kinds of dangerous jokes. Don't you feel embarrassed?!"

"Ya right, if my naked body is shown to others, it is correct that I will be embarrassed. But what is so embarrassing about showing my body to a monkey? In the end it's another species."

"Ah, is that so, then show it to me then! Take off your bra right now! And now that I think about it, why does someone in the sengoku era wear such a bra-like cloth? Isn't it strange?"

"Oioioioi, wait, what are you trying to do! You id...id...idiotic monkey, what's with your fingers!? Know your place!"

"Shut up!! If not for your instructions, Nene would not be around me 24 hours of the day and causing me to not find any girlfriend, you've made me desperate already!!"

"Sto-Stop! What? Have you really turned into a monkey?!"

"Yeah, that's right! I'm a monkey! Because I've not been near girls for too long, that's why I turned into a monkey!" *Monkey noises*

"Ahhh!? Inuchiyo!!"

"...Sagara, control yourself."

Pinch

Not sure if it's too embarrassing, or because of the beautiful chest of Nobuna making him lose control, but Sagara actually attacked his own master. But due to Inuchiyo's pinch to his cheeks, and Sagara's *OUCH!!!!!!*, Sagara finally returned to his senses.

After returning to his senses, all Sagara could see is Nobuna boiling with anger kicking his head using all her strength.

"You....this.....idiotic.....monkey~!! I will definitely finish you off today, see if you still dare to offend your superiors!"

"Wait.....Wait! Don't raise your legs too high, I can see everything!"

"Ah~! Where are you looking at, you idiotic monkey, haven't you learned your lesson! You pervert, you eromaniac monkey!"

"Didn't I tell you to stop?!"

The alliance meeting was temporarily thrown aside, and the hall starts the play of the battle between the master and her servant. Motoyasu is totally being thrown aside.

"Er, you two, don't tell me it's like this all along?" She asked Inuchiyo timidly.

“.....yes. Not even the gods can stop this quarrel, a specialty of Aoshuu.”

“Such a remarkable display of courage, Saru-kun. To offend Kichi-nee-san to that degree, and still have his head on.”

“...just playing only. Good relationship.”

“I can't belittle this man. ~Sagara Yoshiharu~”

Matsudaira Motoyasu deeply engraves Sagara Yoshiharu into her head.

Just when the alliance between these two childhood friends with good relationship (In fact, its actually more of a master and her pet tanuki relationship) is going on smoothly, someone unexpected arrived at the gates of Aoshuu.

To ask who the hell he is, he is actually the gentleman who attracts all the girls with his stylish but disgusting face. To Nobuna, this kind of uninvited guest is actually quite rare. The aides hastily run in and report the name of the guest.

“Invite him in immediately”

Nobuna's big eyes glittered, and her heart trembles greatly.

The greatness of the tremor makes Nobuna even forget about the other three people in the hall. Inuchiyo, Sagara and Motoyasu retreat to a corner to allow the new guest to come in.

After a while, this uninvited guest appears in the great hall.

In this sengoku world, Sagara's position can be considered quite high already, but this person before him is even higher. With long and smooth black hair, long eyelashes not losing to a girl, and snow white skin, this young warrior is handsome to a somewhat mysterious degree.

With a pretty face that makes people easily mistaken him for a real beauty, this handsome man even let Motoyasu and Inuchiyo, this pair of animals let out “Oh oh” cheers.

But, Sagara can never forget how this man and his subordinates treated Nobuna with such an easy attitude.

“Who are you?”

The urge to ask uncontrollably blurt out.

“This is too rude of me. My name is Asai Nagamasa, and I traveled all the way from Odani Castle.”

Using a soft tone, the black hair swordsman introduced himself gracefully.

“Because I want to have a meeting with Oda Nobuna-sama, it is for this reason I anonymously come to Owari and visit Aoshuu, please do forgive my intrusion.”

With a dignified look and beautiful actions, no doubt he is a daimyo from Kinai. It is as if he wanted to portray himself as a handsome prince with his graceful gestures, not knowing why, Sagara felt a bit anxious.

“Damn....This kind of confident attitude. It's like he is showing his status to others purposely.”

“Gosh, be silent, monkey. Asai Nagamasa isn't a daimyo who just controls Kitaomi, he is also someone who I want to include in my alliance in the future.

“Oh, so that's it.... huh?”

Asai Nagamasa.

According to Sagara's sengoku game knowledge, Asai Nagamasa controls the region of kansai(The norther part of Omi), in other words, a big province. Sagara remembered that the reason Oda Nobunaga is able to advance towards Kyo after obtaining Mino is precisely because of the alliance with Asai Nagamasa. The need to do that is because Kansai is a region that Nobuna has to pass when advancing from Mino to Kyo.

But, Sagara, after using all his brain juice to remember (Asai Nagamasa, isn't he the one that Oda Nobunaga killed in the end?) starts to be more and more suspicious towards this gigolo swordsman who is smiling so confidently in front of him.

Though it's just a coincidence, but at the town's teashop, Nagamasa's opinion on Nobuna is like this

“Girls who think they can do anything in this sengoku era are pathetic; they are all chess pieces only.”

The dignified gentlemen right in front of him was able to say such a thing, if not for Sagara listening to it on the spot, there is no way he could believe it.

“Basically, this guy in front has other plans in his heart. Compared to Motoyasu who is like a tanuki but respects Nobuna from her heart, this guy is just using Nobuna as a stepping stone.”

“From this train of thought, it's better not to let Nobuna have too many dealings with this guy.” Sagara thinks to himself. Half of it was actually worrying for Nobuna, the other is because of some unknown anger at Nagamasa.

“Why are you in such a daze, idiotic monkey? Because of this, we can attack Mino peacefully now. At least show that you are happy a bit.”

“I see. Omi and Mino are countries linked together, you mean the final pheasant from the banish of Mino's demons has also appeared too?”

“Yes, that's what I mean.”

“Nobuna-sama, i'm not a pheasant.” Asai Nagamasa said lightly with a hint of sourness.

After that, while pressing his hand to his chest and with a gentle tone, he exclaims,

“My childhood name is Saruyashamaru. If Nobuna likes it, you can feel free and call me Saru(monkey)”

Sagara stood up in rage, and protested to Asai Nagamasa.

“Wait just a minute! Your character overlaps mine! I'm the monkey!”

Even though the times when Nobuna called him Monkey, he will always say that I'm a human! but once there is an imposter, Sagara is now emphasizing that he is the monkey.

“Such an interesting man. I did not use any Rosewood (Rosewood sounds the same as char(???). The perfume on my body today is sandalwood.”

“Ah, Nagamasa-sama, please do not mind this active monkey. If you follow in his steps, you will become stupid too.”

“I understand.”

“What about the sandal wood, this bastard pisses me off.” Sagara stare at him fiercely.

But Nagamasa just laughs, turn his head away from Sagara and did not care about him anymore.

“So, what brings you here today? Since you are here in Aoshuu personally, I guess it must be something important?”

“Exactly. Since currently, there is no more threat from Imagawa Yoshimoto, Nobuna getting ready to attack your god-father Saitou Dousan's Gifu Castle is already pretty well known.”

“Of course.”

“After that, you will be proceeding to the capital, I suppose?”

“Correct, after capturing Mino, I will go to the capital, and obtain the power to rule Japan. I have no wish to hide my ambitions now that I have come so far.”

Nagamasa laughs lightly.

Don't tell me this bastard even farts gracefully? Sagara is getting more and more pissed off, thinking how good it will be if I can kill him just through my stare.

“This man is currently releasing his charm towards Nobuna-sama.” Inuchiyo muttered.

“Such a brave princess. Because of this, it must be fate that I who control Kitaomi should form an alliance with you.”

“Ara, I might even attack Omi?”

“Not counting in the Sasaki clan, we the Asai clan has the fortress, Odani castle, my father Hisamasa who has just given me the daimyo position is still alive, my ministers are united and my armies strong. If Nobuna-sama really decides to be our enemy, i'm afraid your plan of going to the capitol might be delayed. And, if I changed my mind and seek an alliance with Mino, Saitou Yoshitatsu, no one will know the odds of Nobuna-sama obtaining Mino. That's why, I think Nobuna-sama should accept this offer of alliance.”

“Hehehe.” Nobuna smiled.

The smart Nobuna often likes people who are as smart as her, because that will get rid of lots of explaining time and effort.

“Like what you said, that's what I planned too. The Asai clan and the southern Sasaki clan has been in loggerheads for very long, and I remember you had been captured by the Sasaki clan while you were young before. As part of the alliance, I believe you will need my strength to defeat them?”

“Yes, absolutely correct. That's why I have visited Aoshuu personally.”

“Damn, why do the two of them seem to talk so happily? Though I don't know why but it just pisses me off.” Sagara grumbles.

“I see. Nagamasa, you being here specifically, it seems like you are agree-able to this alliance too?”

“Actually my father, Hisamasa preferred to maintain good relationship with our old time allies, the Asakura clan. But, my father lacks the guts to face the Sasaki clan, the enemy who has snatched away Omi from us.”

“Hmmm, Nagamasa-sama seems to have a bad father.”

“As the previous daimyo, Asai Hisamasa has always been the aide of the Sasaki clan. After being a hostage for years under Sasaki clan and inheriting the daimyo title, they have relied on their own

strength and broke away from the Sasaki clan and declared independence.” Inuchiyo explained this to Sagara who did not know of the truth.

“And the current head is me, Saruyashamaru. As someone ambitious, it does not suit me to do nothing of value in my youth. Rather than currying favor with the old famous houses, I should fight along with ambitious heroes, that's what I think.”

“So as to say, you are willing to lend me a hand in conquering the world? Just like Takechiyo over there?”

Nagamasa blinked and said “Petty lies won't work towards you. So I will just say it straight, I do not want to help with your ambitions.”

“Oh, so what do you mean?”

“Obtaining the world with you, that's my motive in coming here.”

“Isn't it the same?”

“Nope. What i'm saying is, we will aim for the world “Together”. Nobuna-sama, please marry me!”

“Oh!!!!”

Nobuna and Sagara almost immediately spit the tea in their mouths on each other. Even the color on the face of Nobuna shows that she is in confusion. Being proposed to, this is the first time in her life.

Meaning to stand up, but thinking if that's a bit too rude, Nobuna sat down quietly and put her hand into her yukata's sleeve, hiding her bra from sight.

“Ma...Ma...Ma...Ma...Marry you? So as to say, this is a proposal?”

“Yes, that's it. Let us become the representative of beautiful couple from Owari and Omi. Add that to both our ambition to conquer the world, I dare say there is no other more suitable couple than us in the world. “

“Su...Su...Su...Suddenly saying th...th...th...this type of thing, I...I...I will be troubled!”

Stealing a glance at Sagara's reaction who is letting out a howl of lament, Nobuna traces circles on the tatami mat. As for Inuchiyo and Motoyasu, there were whispers of “...This is bad...” “Gave me quite a scare”.

“So...So...So...So as to say, you are attracted by...by...by...by me?”

“No, attraction is but a commoner's emotion. I'm the head of the Asai clan, and you are the head of the Oda clan. As both of us are carrying a huge responsibility, throwing away our personal feelings and getting into a political marriage is an obvious action.”

Soft but cold words. The ladies's man in front of his eyes are playing around with the feelings of girls, Sagara trembled with anger.

“I...I...I...I... Er... political marriage is not.....”

“This is such a surprising thing. I thought that Nobuna-sama will definitely understand, both of us are no longer kids.”

“I, will at least want to choose my own husband! I should decide it myself! I want to marry the guy I love! This is a dream I had from young!”

“Oh, from your words, don't tell me you have someone you already fancy?”

To someone already in such a state of confusion, Nagamasa seems to be used to this kind of situation, his tone is still calm and confident.

“Such as, other then me, is it the other monkey over there?”

Nobuna became red from head to toe, her face can almost be used to boil water.

“No....No such thing! This...This...This idiot is just my subordinate! A head of a family marrying just a lowly foot soldier is impossible! This...This...This kind of idiot, I'm totally, definitely, 100% don't feel anything from the bottom of my heart!!”

Sagara is walking around in circles on the tatami mat for no reason, was suddenly kicked in the face by Nobuna.

“It's hurts! What the hell are you doing!” Sagara is angry too.

“Actually I don't love you at all.” Suddenly being proposed by a guy who says something like this, Nobuna is so embarrassed that she is now confused. Sagara can't withstand such a thing anymore.

“Being proposed to by such a suave guy and yet acting like this, you are exposing the normal you now!”

“You...You...You... Don't just stand there not saying anything! This is a big matter regarding your master's chastity!”

“Ya right! This is not a matter that a foot soldier like me has any right to say anything about!”

“What? You should at least object! You are actually anxious right!? Or you intend to run away because he has such a handsome face? Don't tell me you are that kind of cowardly, chicken heart, wimp?”

“Hu...Huh? What are you saying!? Me, Sagara Yoshiharu-sama will do something like this? And where is the fact that I'm running away?”

“That...That is to say, the number 1 beauty in your dreams that you beg to have is going to be snatched away by this Asai Nagamasa, can you bear to be silent!?”

The hot weather seems to just heat up their argument, as both of them totally ignored Nagamasa who is looking at them like a show, with their argument becoming more and more heated.

“Wait just a minute there! You say who is the number 1 beauty?”

“That's of course me! No one else but me!”

“Huh? I'm just a lowly foot soldier, and a monkey. Don't you totally, definitely, 100% not feel anything from the bottom of your heart? Don't you label yourself as the Number 1 beauty in the world? If so, just find a gigolo who is matching in status and marry him, isn't that for the better?”

“Wh...What? Not cute at all! Why can't you just cry and shout “Nobuna-sama is marrying some other guy! No, I don't want something like this! No! No! No!””

“What the hell is that!? Who will do such a stupid thing!?”

“Do it! Do it now! Shut up and beg me while crying “Only this, please don't do it!” Or else I will really marry Nagamasa!”

“Ya right! Non...Non...None of my business! Being charmed and attracted by such a guy who has already declared that he is marrying you not out of love can only mean that you are a dumb woman, isn't it!?”

“Po...Po...Po...Political marriages are a common thing in this sengoku era! I'm a head of a country after all! I'm not someone who can just choose anyone I like and marry!”

“Ahh, this sucks. I can't bear this anymore. Look at you! What you are doing now, is it fitting of Oda Nobuna who is trying to conquer the world?”

There will definitely be a day where Asai Nagamasa will break the alliance and betray the Oda clan.

But, Sagara cannot tell Nobuna the “future” from his knowledge of his games, that's the agreement between them. Because of this, Sagara is conflicted. If I just say “Don't marry Nagamasa!” without a reason, Nobuna will definitely think that I'm jealous over her without thinking of my position, thus adding to her arrogance and pride.

In actual fact, Sagara is already very jealous over this matter, but he himself just doesn't want to admit it! This and, Nobuna is his master, and he himself is her retainer at most.



“Argh... I got it! It's definitely that! You must not have understood the real reason why I gave Nene to you as a sister!”

“I understood it loud and clear! You just don't want me to get close to any girls and live life as a torture right!? You are such a woman! No, a demon wearing the skin of a woman!

“.....Th...Th...That's it! You...You...You are quite clear, aren't you!?”

“Hmmm!”

“Hmmm!”

And then both of them turn their back towards each other and fumed.

Such a never seen before drama in front of the gentleman of Omi, Asai Nagamasa. Inuchiyo is helpless.

“.....becoming like this, it won't end until there is a result. The reply, we will definitely give you.”

Nagamasa replied readily “Proposing to the princess at her age suddenly, I might be a bit too hasty too. I believe that time for considering is needed, I hope there will be a good reply.”

“.....Understood.”

“Oh yes, Inu-dono. Though it's abit rude, but I will like to despatch soldiers to Mino to help out too. If it's for the future of my beloved wife, Omi will always despatch aid to Owari.”

A beautiful face not losing to a girl, a sudden proposal, and “A political marriage abandoning love” this kind of brave words, all of them totally confuses Nobuna the brat who knows nothing about love yet.

Bringing a smile that seems to have everything in control, Asai Nagamasa left Aoshuu castle.

After Nobuna beat Sagara up completely, she then found out that Nagamasa has already left. Noticing this and shouting “Idiot monkey, this is your fault! If the matters gets worse, what will we do!?” , she left to her room while fuming. Inuchiyo followed hastily.

.....

Motoyasu, who was abandoned in the hall, poked her finger at the unmoving corpse of Sagara.

“Saruharu-kun, Saruharu-kun? Are you still alive?”

The half dead Sagara struggled back to the sitting positon, while twisting his almost broken neck.

“.....Almost... I think.”

“Good job. Because of your performance with Kichi-nee-san, this matter was muddled through beautifully.”

“Muddled through? Such a rare love lecture is spoilt into a fight....”

Motoyasu's lips turned into a proud smile like a Tanuki.

“Kichi-nee-san will form an alliance with the Asai clan one day because of her proceeding to the capital. But if we form the alliance now, it's obvious that the stronger Asai clan will be more advantagous. And the Asai clan specifically ran over to the Oda clan to ask for an alliance, to Kichi-nee-san, this alliance is necessary to go to the capital.

“Ah, that's why Nagamasa proposed to Nobuna with such an arrogant tone? Because he knows that Nobuna can not reject him?”

“If she marries now, Kichi-nee-san will forever be below Nagamasa. But if we conquered Mino, in terms of provincial strength, Kichi-nee-san will have the definite lead. If that happens, Nobuna no longer has to marry Nagamasa no matter what, even without marriage, the forming of an alliance is still possible.”

“I see.”

“That's why, to not let Nagamasa help us conquer Mino, Kichi-nee-san is desperately finding ways to delay her reply to Nagamasa.”

“So that's why she suddenly attacked me.” Sagara thought.

“If that's the case, why can't she hint me subtletly?”

“And she was really angry around in the middle.”

“Are we enemies in the past life? Why does she became so angry when she looks at my face?”

Motoyasu nods her head a little.

“I as a childhood friend can still understand a bit, but I can't tell Saruharu-kun.”

“Why?”

“Because it's a secret. It might even be my trump card at the right moment. Hehehe.”

“*This small brat is really a bad hearted Tanuki.*” Sagara thought to himself.

After saying farewell to Motoyasu, Sagara ran as fast as he could to the city, passing by the streets of Aoshuu and finally met Asai Nagamasa's party.

“I should at least scold this disgusting bastard Nagamasa for saying a bunch of crap to Nobuna so confidently.”

“Oi, you! Stop right now!”

“Master, should we kill him? “ Nagamasa's men showed their killing intent.

“Another monkey? What do you have to say to this Saruyashamaru?”

“...Eh.....! Oi, Nobuna might be like that, but she is a pure girl who believes in love! Yet you bastard still talk about political marriage without love, this will trouble Nobuna!”

“Hahaha, you run all the way here to complain just because of jealousy? You are just a retainer, so no matter how much you love her, you two are impossible.”

“Nonono, it's not like that! At least..... At least tell her that you like her! What you are doing is quite cruel!”

“I think that if I really lie to her, it will be even more cruel to her. From the first day she became a sengoku daimyo, she should have given up her right to choose her partner.”

“What did you say!?”

“Nobuna-sama should have said it too, this is common in the sengoku era, Saru-kun. As a daimyo, she should always put the clan's interests first, getting troubled with choosing her husband can only be said as an action of a lowly servant. Plus her ambition is to conquer the world, Nobuna should not be thinking of her own happiness as a woman.”

“This kind of thing... How can this kind of thing....”

“Hahahaha, you are such a kid. Love at first sight, that is the right for a commoner who have to carry the responsibility of her home. As someone who carries the responsibility of an entire clan, she should have already given up on such a thing like the happiness of a woman. This is this world's common sense.” Nagamasa overlooked Sagara on horseback, while coldly saying this.

“As the saying goes, one must make the painful decision when it's time. Nobuna-sama is smart, she should have this thinking and determination. In her heart, other then her giving me her reply, there is no other conclusion.”

“So as to say, even if you guys do that elaborate act in front of me, it is at best a delaying technique. You a lowly general can't do anything. So just treasure the time you have now and cheer your princess up as the monkey you are.”

“You...You...! You ev...even saw through that, yet still say “Political marriage without love” this kind of things..... You...You, don't you have your own feelings!?”

“I should just say it straight out, rather then letting her have her ambitions of conquering the world

yet can't abandon her dream of choosing the husband she wants, I will just let her give up as soon as possible. What I'm doing is for her own good. I do not plan to, nor am I willing to do such a meaningless thing like lying to her."

"You... You just shut up! I have swore that I will make every of Nobuna's dream come true. If she said she can't give up on the world or love, I will help her get both of them if it's the last thing to do! If, only if you can promise to fall in love with Nobuna....."

"Sorry, I feel no feelings of love to Nobuna-sama at all, and there will be none in the future too. My heart is already possessed with my ambition, that's why I still have a bit of virtue and not bring Nobuna-sama to my side by any means necessary. In the future, I will use this princess to help me conquer the world."

".....You... You bastard.....!"

Not caring about anything and pouncing on Nagamasa, Sagara was brought to the floor by Nagamasa's men and beaten up badly.

"Just like a kid."

Looking at the currently beaten up Sagara, Nagamasa eyes became serious.

"You don't really think that you can be together with that princess?"

"That... That kind of thing, I have not considered before! What I... I wanna say is....."

"I have heard of a vagrant named Sagara Yoshiharu in Owari, such a guy like you can never marry the Oda princess. If it really happens, you will be attacked by numerous ministers and people, and letting Nobuna-sama have the title of "The real dimwit" and subsequently abandoned. At that time, Nobuna-sama will be utterly ruined."

Nagamasa's words though heartless, but is the undeniable truth.

But, even if that's the case, it's still unforgivable.

"You can never match up to her." Silently admitting to this gives Sagara an indescribable pain. This matter, Sagara can never accept it willingly no matter what.

Nighttime came, and Sagara returned to the Five leaf aralia houses all tired, but first, he went into his neighbor Inuchiyo's house to listen to Nobuna's situation.

But...

".....Hai...."

Inuchiyo gave a small sign.

"Inuchiyo, what is troubling you? Don't tell me you are thinking of Uiroumochi?"

".....Was imitating the princess-sama just now."

"Don't look like it one bit."

".....(Anger)"

Inuchiyo raised a hand and tried to pinch Sagara's face, but Sagara dodged reflexively and rolled to the room's safe corner.

Inuchiyo has also given up on chasing, and concentrated on cooking her Five leaf aralia soup.

“.....Princess-sama said nothing about her own love. So what she really thinks, Inuchiyo does not know.”

“You've been following Nobuna around for so many years, can't you make a guess?”

“.....About this, I can't say anything to Sagara. That's what princess-sama ordered.”

“What!? She plans to ignore me? Not cute at all.”

Guru~guru~guru~guru[4]

Angered, Sagara started to roll around the tatami mat in Inuchiyo's house.

At this time, an old man walked over the threshold into the house. Looking at the state Sagara was in, he put his foot onto Sagara's stomach.

“Oh!? That hurts, you old geezer!”

“Hohohoho. A man making such a fuss in here, that is not like what you should be doing, brat.”

This old man who has retired here after joining Nobuna's side, is the once Mino's head, viper Saitou Dousan.

“Little girl, I will be disturbing you for a while.”

“.....No problem.”

After crossing swords with his god-son, Saitou Yoshitatsu and losing Mino to him, Saitou Dousan had been deported to Owari. Now, after passing his dream of conquering the world to his god-daughter Nobuna, Dousan no longer looks into political matters, and lives his life drinking tea.

After all, Mino's viper is someone who the Oda clan has fought for many years, just his presence will make one uncomfortable. That's why facing the Oda's retainers who are still evaluating him, Dousan can only act cautiously.

The Dousan in front of him coming all the way to the Five leaf aralia houses is the first though.

“Coming here specifically, you must have some purpose, geezer.”

Sagara sat up straight facing Dousan.

Inuchiyo served tea wordlessly, while Dousan received it silently too.

“Not at all, not at all, I have already chosen retirement. What I want to say today is nothing of great importance to the Oda clan.

“So you're just here to chat? Because of that bastard Asai Nagamasa, my whole body is now bruised and hurts all over, why not tomorrow?”

“Hohohoho. The news of Omi's Asai Nagamasa proposing to Nobuna-sama has already spread through Aoshuu city.

“That's a bit too fast.”

“It's probably Nagamasa who spread it. He is saying to let this marriage of us go smoothly as fast as possible, but in fact he should be trying to make this marriage a fact even before Nobuna-sama gives her reply.”

“.....Damn, that's too underhanded. As expected from someone who knows how to play with

feelings.”

“And,” Dousan said.

“Anything else, geezer?”

“Always looking forward, you who are always running around for Nobuna-sama, I can't really agree with what you are doing today.”

“Me? What's wrong with me?”

“Nobuna-sama is facing one of her biggest decisions in her lifetime, yet you chose to hide in Inuchiyo-dono's room and sulk while lying down. This is not the Sagara Yoshiharu I know.”

Sagara, troubled, lowered his head.

“Even so, there is nothing wrong with Nagamasa's cold words. I'm just making a fuss around like a kid” Sagara grumbled silently in his heart.

“.....Yes, you're right, geezer. But who Nobuna wanna marry is up to her, right? The me whose position of a retainer is the lowest and has no right to say anything, since the difference in our positions is just too big.”

Saitou Dousan's expression become serious suddenly, staring at Sagara while scolding “You... big fool!!!”

Sagara's body is pushed back by the pressure formed by Dousan's words.

“Wa, that almost scared me to death!”

“Brat! You are just running away!”

“Why...Why does everyone say i'm running away!?”

“What is it about the lowest position among the retainers? What is it about no right to say anything? What is it about difference in position is too great? If that's so, all you have to do is to climb up, isn't it all right if you become someone great!?” Dousan patted Sagara's shoulders with the fan in his hands.

“I was but a merchant selling oil, but now i'm a daimyo too! No matter what Nagamasa might plan to do, just remember, this is not the era of considering positions! Listen brat! For humans, there is no such thing called positions.”

“So, instead of lamenting your lowly position, why don't you think of increasing your strength!” Dousan restated it again.

“Becoming...someone great....?”

“Yes. Sagara Yoshiharu, you came from the future Japan, isn't it because you want to let Nobuna-sama rely on you?”

“.....Ah. Though I still don't know the reason I came over to the sengoku era, but I have thought about it, I might have come here from my era so I can be by the side of the genius, who is misunderstood by the world.”

“If so, at the subsequent battle of Mino, make an achievement that no one else can! Make yourself to be a retainer that no one can replace, contribute to the Oda clan like nobody can. If so, Nobuna-sama will definitely use you, be a Oda general.”

(If so, I might just be able to.....)

“General, so as to say you can have your own retainers, and having a province on my own under Nobuna's command. You mean I should become someone like that, geezer?”

“Yes. At that time, you don't need to be so timid, just say out loud that you object to the marriage with Asai Nagamasa.”

“But.....”

“Listen, brat. As you have seen, Asai Nagamasa is a handsome man who has attracted so many girls, but he has sealed his heart due to him being a hostage in the Sasaki clan, and has decided to never love any girl. He had used the Sasaki clan's retainers' wives and daughters an uncountable number of times, and thrown them away.

“.....What!?”

“Because of this, Nagamasa allowed the Asai clan to obtain independence from the Sasaki clan. As a sengoku daimyo, he is someone to be feared. But as a man, that is also his fatal weakness.

Dong...Dong...Dong...Dong...

Sagara's heart seem to pound nosily, as if being affected by something.

“As expected, what I heard this morning in the teashop are all Nagamasa's real intentions.”

“So as to say, from now on, Nagamasa will never develop any trace of love for Nobuna-sama.”

Sagara's heart feels like being shattered into pieces.

Dousan continued to say: “Political marriages are the common sense in this sengoku era. Towards the princess daimyo Nobuna-sama, a marriage can even mean a trump card to expanding her power. To chase after the dream of conquering the world, she has no choice but to abandon her dream as a girl. This is an obvious decision.”

But...

“For the dream of conquering the world, she abandoned another irreplaceable dream. If so, that child's later life will be filled with memories of loneliness and solitude. Even if in the end she obtained the world, but do you really think it's all right like that?”

Biting his lips, Sagara's eyes firmed up.

As if he is saying to himself.....

“.....There is no helping it. This is the rule in the sengoku era, wanting to get both the world and love is not possible, Nagamasa also said that....”

Sagara understand this more then any others, he doesn't mean to say this kind of thing.

His own voice, due to his strong unwillingness, started to tremble and choked.

“Brat, that's all I have to say tonight. After this, it's your decision.”

Dousan finished and walked slowly out of Inuchiyo's house.

After Dousan left, Sagara remained in his seiza position like a statue, not moving at all.

“.....Sagara, Five leaf aralia soup is done.”

With a face full of worry, Inuchiyo pulled lightly on Sagara's sleeve.

"Hey, Inuchiyo."

".....Today's soup, I added some overseas chili. It's delicious, ask Nene over too."

"Nobuna and Nagamasa's marriage, what is your opinion on that?"

".....Of course, I Object."

"Yeah. Can you persuade Nobuna, tell her "I object" and stop this marriage?"

Inuchiyo shake her head lightly.

".....Impossible."

"Eh? Why? How about Katsue or Nagahide?"

".....If it's not Sagara, most probably will fail."

"Why?"

".....The one retainer who really understands princess-sama's dreams, is you."

Inuchiyo looks at Sagara's eyes, and said lightly.

Unifying the world, growing Japan to a country where they are as strong as the european countries, creating such a strong country. And then, travelling around the sea using a big ship, using her own eyes to look at the "world" she had never seen before.

These are Nobuna's dream.

And...

And, Nobuna has another, a small dream.

Towards Nagamasa, Nobuna once said, isn't it?

"I will at least want to choose my own husband!"

Though she is a princess daimyo, this speech might be like a kid; not speaking with common sense at all, it might even be something that people ignore. But, undeniably, this is what her real self let slip under her confusion.

This is what Nobuna has buried deep inside her heart, a hypocritical yet pure dream.

Because of this, that's why towards Nagamasa's "For the world, abandon love", his not caring about Nobuna's real intentions and proposing a political marriage will only be chains to tie Nobuna down forever, Sagara can never accept this.

Sagara can never forgive this sort of thing.

"I understand, Inuchiyo."

I am definitely here to help make her wishes come true, that's why I came to this world.

Though the truth might not be this, but that's what I think.

To Nobuna, I had sworn an oath too.

I forgot what I should do just because of my own lowly position. But due to Dousan that geezer and

Inuchiyo, I finally remembered.

“Thanks, Inuchiyo!”

Sagara held Inuchiyo's hands tightly, his eyes glittered with joy.

“I have decided, I will make an outstanding achievement during the battle with Mino! And then, I will become a worthy Oda general, letting the Oda family become strong, and stop this marriage between Nobuna and Nagamasa. To match up with her who has set her eyes on the “world”, that guy must at least be better.”

“.....Inuchiyo, will help out.”

“If that's the case, I can stop them rightfully! Nagamasa, you just wait. I will destroy this plan of yours! I'm going to Aoshuu city to spread rumors that you are a womanizer! You just wait and see, Nagamasa! He...Hehe...Hehehehehe.....!”

Pinch~Inuchiyo pinched Sagara's cheeks.

“.....Sagara, you laugh perversely. First, Mino.”

“I know, I know!”

Sagara rubbed his cheeks, but suddenly he tilt his head.

Hmmm?

Why, after deciding that I should stop Nobuna's marriage, does my heart feel so at ease?

(I know, it must be because I can let that Nobuna who feels that she is popular suffer a shock when the marriage is destroyed, yes, it can't be wrong! That idiot, how dare she send Nene to me to disrupt me from flirting, now is the time for payback! As long as I can't find a girlfriend, she will be single with me too! What goes around comes around! Let's wait and see!)

Being convinced by this kind of stupid reason, Sagara let out a sinister “hehehe” laughter, while Inuchiyo at the side thinks “Sometimes, troubled, sometimes, fussy, sometimes, laughing, sometimes a sinister face, Sagara is strange today” and looked at Sagara.

Chapter 2: Takenaka Hanbei Enters The Fray!

After being proposed to by Asai Nagamasa, the decision to this marriage is “Attacking Mino is what's important, we will shelve this matter for now.”

It's still uncertain if she will marry Nagamasa, but this reply will at least ensure that Omi will not disturb Owari while Nobuna is attacking Mino. Though this reply seems politically motivated, from what one can see from Nobuna, she does not seem to care about the marriage at all.

No matter what, being proposed to is still the first in her lifetime, there will be much confusion and not knowing what to do. But after looking at Sagara who decided to not care about this matter until after he had achieved great feats during the attack of Mino, Nobuna could not bear it.

“Though both are of the same species, why does our monkey differ so much from Omi's Saruyashamaru? Ahhh, I think I should get married after all.”

Such rants and complaints could be often heard.

“Yeah. Marriage or elopement, do whatever you like! If you have what it takes, just try it!”

Sagara readily accepted the rants.

After listening to this, no one won't expect Nobuna's anger to explode again. Niwa Nagahide, Shibata Katsue, and the other retainers were helpless towards this matter.

Now in the grand hall of Aoshuu, Nobuna and her retainers were gathered together. As for what's the agenda for this meeting, everyone already knew of it.

“The start of the battle of Mino!” There was but this agenda, and the retainers who were present are.....

“The start to conquer the world, it has finally come! My hands have already started to itch with anticipation.” The number 1 retainer, bold and decisive. From Sagara's estimation, this Shibata Katsue had the capacity of a G-cup! Her childhood name is “Riku”.

Though her childhood name should be “Gonroku”, but because of her history of changing from small boobs to giant boobs, she complained that the name “Gonroku” was not cute at all, the strength of someone who finally changed her name to “Riku” can not be shown just on her chest, but also on her unparalleled spear skills.

Ever since following under Nobuna's brother, Nobukatsu, she had always hoped to be a retainer of Nobuna. Now that this wish was fulfilled, she was even more active and full of motivation. Incidentally, Katsue's favorite food was miso udon. As long as it's smeared with miso, she would not reject it, no matter if it's shaved ice or Uiroumochi.

“Inabayama castle was designed by Saitou Dousan himself. It's hard to attack but easy to defend. 33 points,” said Niwa Nagahide, Nobuna's young retainer. It's as if she was Nobuna's sister, a mature and gentle beauty. The smile on her face was almost her trademark, and her character was seldom being manipulated by her own desires.

Though she's a bit naggy, she was an irreplaceable existence in the Oda clan. That's why the retainers called her “Kome-gorozae”. It meant her talent was as necessary as rice. But compared to “Gorozae”, Nobuna likes to call her using her childhood name “Manchiyo”. For unknown reasons, she had the weird habit of giving points to anything. She did not have any favorite food nor did she detest any particular food.

“Hahahahahaha! Just leave it to me, Kanjuurou Nobukatsu!”

Oda Nobukatsu, also known as Kanjuurou. As self proclaimed “Number one beauty in Owari” Nobuna's brother, he was a guy who has very similar looks to his sister. His hobby was to play around with his fanclub of girls all day long.

His special trait was cross-dressing. If he dressed himself as a courtesan, he would be even more charming than normal girls. He was once rebellious towards Nobuna, but he was trying his best to help his sister right now. Though his skills of playing around can be considered professional, his talent as a general was nowhere to be seen. As of now, he was being tortured to death by Katsue under the name of training to becoming a warrior.

Because of this, his body was never seen without new injuries. His favorite food seems to be Uiroumochi, as he was always fed that by Nobuna when he was still small. He even has the ambition to promote Uiroumochi everywhere if he can achieve much in his conquest as a general.

“-----Maeda Inuchiyo, always by the princess side.”

Current aide, Maeda Toshii, childhood name Inuchiyo. A sister character to Nobuna, though quiet, she can be adamant in getting things done. Her body size is delicate, but she always uses a bamboo spear. She was once banished from Owari for striking down Nobukatsu, she rejoined Nobuna during the battle of Okehazama wearing a tiger hat.

The sudden change of the plain girl to one with attention seeking accessories gave quite a shock to the Oda clan's retainers. What could have happened during that period when she was gone?

From what Inuchiyo said, she seemed to have “lost herself during a trip to find herself”. Seems like she changed herself to a beast while being in the harsh environments of the wild, this is what Nagahide evaluates.

And there's one more thing that was known to everyone. Inuchiyo was Sagara's neighbor in the Five-Leaf Aralia Houses. For Sagara who had just traveled from modern Japan to the Sengoku era which he knew nothing about, Inuchiyo tried her best to take care of him.

To Sagara, Inuchiyo was a very reliable comrade, but it would be even better if her chest was bigger.(Real words from Sagara) As for her favorite food, it was definitely Nobuna's frequent reward to her, Uiroumochi.

“I'll definitely achieve great feats to destroy that bastard Nagamasa's marriage plans.”

The idiot who said this kind of tactless stuff with blazing eyes, was our protagonist Sagara Yoshiharu, also known as Saru.

Job: An ordinary high school student in modern Japan, but was thrown into this Sengoku era for reasons unknown. If this kind of stuff happened to others, they might panic or be depressed, but Sagara was an idiot with guts, not to mention he was a game fanatic of Sengoku era games. With his thinking of “I came from the future! Heaven must have sent me here to help Nobuna out!”, he was full of confidence.

As a substitute to Toyotomi Hideyoshi who saved his life in the battlefield, he believes it is his duty to help Nobuna conquer the world with the help of his Sengoku era games knowledge. As for his dream, “I want to play around with the world's number one beauty!” is as expected.

Though he does not have much misgivings on the heavy flavour of Owari, a life with every meal full of miso gave him quite a headache. As of now, he aims to use his own talent to achieve many great feats in the battle of Mino, and reject Nobuna's marriage to Nagamasa.

Though he himself had found a bunch of reasons and excuses, but from what others could see, he was just someone who had forgotten his place and was very jealous of Nagamasa.

“This Inabayama castle that I built myself is not something that you guys can conquer that easily.”

This old man who was seeking refuge in Owari was the Daimyo of Mino, Nobuna's godfather, “Saitou Dousan”, aka “Viper”. He was once an oil merchant in the capital, but conquered Mino and became a sengoku Daimyo. Becoming a master of a province had also wasted most of his life away. After giving his ambition to the foolish princess of Owari, Oda Nobuna, he was betrayed by his son who was indignant about his decision to give Mino to Nobuna, and almost died in the battlefield.

The one who saved this Dousan whose life was supposed to be up, was Sagara Yoshiharu. Originally, Sagara thought that with Dousan here, Mino would be ours, but the important Dousan revealed a very troubled face, and kept opening and closing the paper fan in his hand.

Dousan had been showing signs of old age ever since coming to Owari. His body's condition has been worsening, it was definitely not good to force it. But though his body no longer matched his name of “Viper”, he displayed an image of a grandfather who loves and dotes on his own daughter, Nobuna. He will most likely be defending Aoshuu castle in this battle too, that's what Nagahide thinks.

“Japan's strongest cavalry troops, 'The Tiger of Kai', Takeda Shingen, the rate of her invasion is surprisingly quick. Now is not the time to dilly dally.” And last, we have the master of the Oda clan who was controlling Owari, Oda Nobuna, childhood name is “Kichi”.

Though she often wears a very bizarre and strange outfit, when she wears her formal attire, it would shock anyone; saying she was Owari's number 1 bishoujo was very fitting for her. After defeating Imagawa Yoshimoto at Okehazama, Oda Nobuna's name had rung out through the whole country and she became the most striking sengoku Daimyo.

After Nobuna's father, Oda Nobuhide, died, she succeeded the head of the Oda clan with the title of “Owari's foolish princess”, and had been pushing forward with her ambition of conquering the world. As a fan of overseas stuff, she had been treating the globe she obtained from a christian missionary as a treasure and the arquebus in her hand never left her side.

If she was able to pacify the Sengoku battles, she would develop Japan to be a country that could stand up to those foreign countries, and begin her adventure to tour the world. Someone who had this kind of dream that could never be understood by anyone other than the modern student Sagara was none other than Nobuna.

Her favorite food was her braised chicken wings. But after being proposed by Omi's Asai Nagamasa, she began showing a troubled face even when eating her chicken wings. Especially when her rival Sagara was around, she would bring up the topic of marriage to antagonize Sagara.

“She must be hoping that Sagara will stop this marriage”, Nagahide comments.

But Sagara seemed not to care as a result of his pride, as he had already made up his mind (Before achieving anything, he will not say a word about the marriage). And after looking at such a non-caring Sagara, Nobuna started getting angrier while thinking “Why is this damn monkey still acting like this? Don't tell me he felt that it's not his business whether I marry or not?”, anyone could see that her mood was getting worse by the day.

Just like that, the important generals of the Oda clan had now assembled (Though Sagara was still at the back seat), waiting for their master to give the order to invade Mino. While eating her jumbo braised drumstick and using her legs to spread the map of Mino, she announced to her aides “Time

to conquer Mino!"

"Justice is with us, the Oda clan! In our hands we have the 'Mino treaty' signed personally by Viper, and we have the duty to return my godfather, Saitou Dousan, to Inabayama castle. Saitou Yoshitatsu is just an unfilial son who banished his own father."

"But Mino has officially recognized Saitou Yoshitatsu as the head. Now that they are united, it seems like things won't go easily. 20 points," Nagahide said.

While sipping his tea, Dousan said with a voice full of weariness, "Mino was originally stolen by me. Although Yoshitatsu was brought up by me, he is the rightful heir of Mino. From the eyes of the Mino people, I'm the wrong one. You can't break through their defense lines that easily."

This is it, Saitou Yoshitatsu is the heir of the owner of Mino who Dousan banished. When he conquered Mino, to appease the people, Dousan appointed the heir Yoshitatsu as his own heir. But this cunning plan was given up along with his plan of "I should give this Mino to the cute Nobuna-chan." Being banished by Yoshitatsu is actually nothing strange at all.....

"Yoshitatsu and I go back a long way. He is totally different from me when I was young, he is not with a sense of beauty. With his short height and plump physique, he looks just like a sumo wrestler. The old me loved beautiful people! I definitely won't give the position of Mino's master to anyone but Nobuna-chan!"

"You geezer still have the nerve to say that....If you had maintained a good relationship with Saitou Yoshitatsu, the situation now wouldn't be this troublesome," Sagara said silently with his face showing nothing at all.

"Viper, height is not important, but it's due to Saitou Yoshitatsu that Mino is now united and well taken care of."

"That is because during my reign, I put across many controversial policies, and my popularity has dropped to the bottom. If you stop these policies to appease the people who are against them, anyone will say that you are a wise ruler, Nobuna-dono."

"***Oh, controversial policies. Didn't Nobuna-sama conduct a similar experiment of planning to create/restore new towns in Kiyoshou?"

"Yeah, the Rakuichi-Rakuza policy. In fact, this policy was inspired by you, Viper. However, it was not as successful as planned."

"Yes. I had abolished the old trading privileges of "Za[5]", wanting to build a free trade environment for the people. I was a trader; commerce is the foundation of a country's development and the prosperity of the people, I at least know this reasoning."

"But after the abolition of the [Za] meant that the taxes and exchange rates would be severely reduced, causing those who used the said method to gain wealth to slowly lose their source of income..."***

"Yes. With this, the people who embezzle money from these "Za" can't do that anymore and that is why they are so angry at me."

"That's why once Yoshitatsu started his reign over Mino, to gain the support of the people, "Za" was re-introduced. Because of this, the economy that was starting to pick up has declined again, making the cities dead without life," Dousan said severely. It seems like he was deeply angered by his successor's uselessness.

No matter the era, the troubles brought by opposition to the policies will always be there when there is a revolution in policies. Actually, if one wants to unify this country that is torn apart by different warring states, protecting the trading economy and allowing the people to trade freely is a necessary measure! And one can't just eliminate those embezzling bastards called "seats", one should even waive off any trading tax between provinces.

"Ke-chak!"

"Viper, the way your back is bending, are you alright?"

".....Owwwww! It seems like I'm a bit.....too excited. My back...."

"Anyways, Dousan-dono, Inabayama castle and the cities below it are all designed by you, right? You should have considered ways to attack it," Katsuie asked optimistically.

"Can you reveal a bit? Though Inabayama castle looks easy to defend but hard to attack, it should have some weakness, right?"

"About that, Katsuie-dono, I'm afraid not... The Inabayama castle..."

"In...Inabayama castle?"

"The Inabayama castle of now can't be invaded. Even with my strategies, we can't do anything to the castle. It's not easy even for the Tiger of Kai, Takeda Shingen, or the god of war, Uesugi Kenshin."

"Wh...What?!"

"Viper, is that true?"

"This is quite troublesome. 12 points...No, 3 points."

".....Sagara, how...?"

"Inuchiyo, act a more panicky face for starters!"

".....Wa~WA~"

The room was full of chaos all of a sudden. Originally, everyone thought that since Dousan is here, this would be easy, but it seems like they had underestimated the feat of conquering Mino. Inabayama castle was designed and built by Saitou Dousan personally.

Relying on just Mount Kinka as a natural shield, and deploying various guard posts to guard against the invading Owari army, the main guard post on the mountaintop was 330 feet high. In addition, the north face of the mountain had the Nagara river and the Sakai river separating Owari and Mino forming a natural wall around the castle, protecting it from other invading countries.

Also, the towns and villages at the foot of the mountain could be changed to defending bases at any sign of an approaching invasion. It could be said to be the deliberate and cunning plan of the Viper. Oda clan's previous head, Nobuna's father, Oda Nobuhide, had led multiple invasions of Inabayama castle, but due to Saitou Dousan's devious and cunning plans, and the natural defenses of the castle, he had always returned empty handed. Thinking about the disastrous defeats now, the Oda clan's aides still talked about it. The reason why the aides believed that they can conquer Mino this time was because the enemy, Dousan, was now Nobuna's godfather and had become their ally, allowing them to see a shred of hope.

"Try thinking about this, Katsuie-dono, if I really did have a plan to conquer that castle, would I still

have lost to that brat, Yoshitatsu?"

"You... You have a point there..... But... But no matter how small your army was, with your intelligence you should not have been defeated so utterly. Even if he's your son, Saitou Yoshitatsu, there is no reason for you to show mercy."

"Correct. Actually....."

"Act... actually?"

While showing off an expression of pain and rubbing his back, Dousan explained the situation.

"Actually there is a genius strategist with intelligence far above mine. Though it's unbearable, I have to admit she is someone I can't defeat."

"Genius strategist?"

"Does Mino have such a person? No no, Mino army's strategist should only be Dousan." Katsue and the others tilt their heads in puzzlement.

"Mino has such a hidden talent still... I'm totally in the dark, Viper."

"Hahaha. It's not strange at all that you knew nothing about her. She does not want to meddle in the countries' affairs and has been in recluse till now..... The name is..."

"Takenaka Hanbei, isn't it?" Sagara said it without blinking.

"Oioi! Brat! I had created such an atmosphere and yet you... Ow...! My back, my back!!!"

"You know of her, Saru?!"

"What a question, that bastard is a very famous genius strategist in Japanese history! His intelligence is 98 even without any item equipped, a totally unbalanced character!"

"Saying something monkey again, what is that 'ai~tei~mu'?"

"Giving other people points is my right actually." The Oda clan's females started to talk among themselves.

"Oioioi, isn't Takenaka Hanbei being called as the 'Current Zhuge Liang'? How can you guys show such a bewildered face?!"

"I know nothing at all!"

"..... Current Zhuge Liang? Who's that?"

"Saru, don't tell me you're a spy sent from Mino?"

"Oioi, there is something strange within those lines, Nobuna."

"Ridiculous! Don't use such an affectionate name, you Saru-suke."

"You are the one being impolite, ok?"

Dousan laughed, "Hahahaha. As expected from Oda clan's number one guy, totally correct. Takenaka Hanbei has an aloof personality, that's why she is unknown to the world. This girl can be considered my hidden dragon."

"Hidden dragon". That should be the nickname of Zhuge Liang in the Romance of the Three

Kingdoms. As expected, Hanbei is a genius that rivals Zhuge Liang?"

"There is no need to be so arrogant for a mere monkey to know of China's history." Nobuna's lips formed the ^ shape again.

"Exactly, actually in Japan, there are two genius strategists. If one can ally with both of them, it won't be long before one can conquer the world. First is the Hidden Dragon, Mino's Takenaka Hanbei. She has been a genius from birth, and has been discovered for quite some time. As for the other, she is "Young Phoenix", though she is immature as of now, but given time, she will definitely rise like the phoenix. She is....."

"Kuroda Kanbei, right?"

"Oi!!! Why did you snatch my cool moments again and again, you brat!" Dousan shouted.

"Sagara-dono, as expected from our no. 1 general!"

"It's nothing at all, both of them are old faces in all Sengoku games. I feel embarrassed being complimented by you. It's totally nothing since I'm only playing games."

"Oh. This mystical stuff "Sengoku Geimu" from the country of monkeys, what a scary item!"

"Oi, I'm not from the country of monkeys!" Sagara shouted.

"Yes, it just so happen that the country of monkeys is a bit more advanced. How can someone like this guy be the number one smart guy? But Viper, is that Takenake Hanbei that strong?"

"That goes without saying. Most importantly, this guy is the strongest and most difficult enemy towards Nobuna-dono and me."

"What do you mean?"

"Even if I explain it to Nobuna-dono, you won't be able to understand... For realistic people like me and you, to say it simply will be she is someone with abnormal talent."

"Abnormal talent? What a suspicious way of saying."

"Takenaka Hanbei isn't just a strategist, she is an onmyouji. She even knows the old strategies of this country that were lost long ago."

"Weren't onmyoujis the trend in Kyoto in the Heian period, something like a fortune teller? Do such people still exist now?" Nobuna asked.

From the Muromachi period, aides that have been protecting the daimyos have been using the onmyoujis to decide which day to attack, and using them to cast spells on enemies were not uncommon. But, as new and rising sengoku daimyos, Saitou Dousan and Oda Nobuna did not care about things that were not scientific.

They would rather order their troops to move and attack freely or to initiate lightning fast battles than rely on old fortune telling techniques that slow down their troop movements. Because of this, Nobuna was shocked to hear that this genius strategist Takenaka Hanbei was an onmyouji, an old and mysterious entity.

"Now is the era of western science, such an advisor is not my opponent at all! It's tricks at most."

"Seeing is believing. You will understand once you face her in battle, but you might lose your life."

"You won't know what will happen unless you try! Everyone, move out to Mino now! Let me see

what is so great about this Takenaka Hanbei with my own eyes!"

Nobuna stood up gallantly, and rushed out alone.

Everyone has already gotten used to her behavior.

"Oi, wait! What are you gonna do if you rush out alone!?"

Sagara and Inuchiyo chased after her too.

But,

Sagara was thinking to himself, "A plan like the battle of Okehezama will most likely not work...", and was beginning to have a bad feeling about this. Dousan stopped Sagara, who was running after Nobuna and gave him an idea. "Brat, Nobuna-dono will most likely be heading towards defeat. Can you keep this a secret from Nobuna-dono and lend me 50 of your soldiers?" Sagara agreed and nodded.

"Conquer and return my godfather's Dousan's Mino with your own hands!"

Nobuna personally lead thousands of the Owari army, and headed towards the lands of Mino.

Though they had met with some defense of the resisting Mino army, they were defeated one by one. Owari's army seemed unstoppable.

Owari's army had always been rated as the weakest, and the master was that fool princess Nobuna. Not long ago, the people had still been using these to laugh. But after attaining the miraculous victory in the battle of Okehazama, not only did Nobuna's fame rise rapidly, the Owari soldiers who had always had low morale had been discussing among themselves, "Our princess-sama, though she looks like a fool, she has the backbone of a hero." "Ohoh, I've also seen it, on the eve of the battle of Okehazama, princess-dono had committed to die and danced to the tune! That scene was so beautiful that I cried, I cried!!" "For our beautiful princess-sama, even if it's to the depths of hell, we will....."

The soldiers became like this, having rarely shown morale and motivation. Looks like no matter the era, guys will always fall for beautiful women. At the front of the troops and holding the job of vanguard, it's obviously the fiercest general of the Owari army, Shibata Katsuie. In the middle are Nobuna's personal bodyguards, Nagahide and Inuchiyo. At the back of the army, being rated the weakest in Owari, is Kanjuurou Nobukatsu.

Always taking care of things around Katsuie, and being commented by Nobuna that he is totally useless when facing the strong Mino army, he was thrown to the back of the army. In the midst of Nobukatsu's army, Sagara was present too.

As he sucked at horse riding, he could only continue to ride behind Goemon. "Why did she throw me at the back!? I wanna make some big achievements in this battle, this is disappointing."

"It can't be helped. It's pvious people will worry if Sagara-shi can't get uzed to horse riding."

"Really, after getting the promotion of rank, it has no meaning if you can't even ride a horse into battle."

"Ahhh, we have peacefully passed the Sakai river, and the enemies are all gone. How I wish we could just rest here for the day....." Nobukatsu said with a refreshing smile.

"Too naïve, Nobukatsu. Didn't your father, Nobuhide, get defeated when he camped in the middle of the enemies' grounds? We can't let them ambush us, so we should just rush all the way in."

“Father-sama was defeated because of Saitou Dousan. Now that Saitou Dousan is guarding Aoshuu for us, defeating Saitou Yoshitatsu should be a piece of cake. No matter what, that big brute is just someone without brains. He is nothing compared to me, as expected of the gentleman of Owari. Hahahaha”

“You should have a limit to your optimism,” Sagara thought.

“Oh, there’s mist now..... And it’s getting thicker, Saru-kun.”

“It’s so weird to have mist at such a time at night, but with this, it seems like advancing any further will be impossible.”

Seems like Nobuna who is in the middle of the army is considering stopping for now.

Shibata Katsuei’s vanguard army had also stopped moving, with this, the whole army had stopped in the forest called “Nagamori”. The town at the tip is just in front, and the distance between the Owari army and Inabayama castle was just a short 4 km. “By the way, during the time when saving Dousan, it seemed like there was mist too.”

Sagara thought while his heart was filled with a weird restlessness. “At that time, it’s because of the mist that I could get near Dousan’s base. I would like to think that it was natural weather, but if it’s not a coincidence and someone made it to disable Dousan’s chain of command...”

Impossible. A magician who can control mist, not saying the Heian period which was full of demons and ghosts, in this Sengoku era, it should not exist. “Even in the most esteemed game “Oda Nobunaga no Yabou”, there is no magic command like in RPG games. A battle’s outcome is decided on the amount of soldiers, equipment, and the general leading them,” Sagara muttered to himself.

At that moment... suddenly, there were shouts all around them. Mino soldiers started coming out from the forest, the dam, and villages to ambush the Owari army.

“Damn, an ambush!”

Following battle drums, soldiers started rushing out in waves, it’s almost like the genius strategist from “Romance of the three kingdoms” Zhuge Liang’s strategy.

“Wh... Wh... Wh... What is going on, Saru-kun?!”

“We underestimated Mino. Battling us with small amounts of soldiers and retreating repeatedly was all to trap us here at “Nagamori”! This place is most likely the centre of the ambush, and because of the mist, Nobuna did not notice that this is a death trap!”

“Ahhhhhhhhh!”

“My ears hurt from that! Oi, don’t shout suddenly at my side, Nobukatsu.”

“This is a habit of the Oda family! If we don’t report to Onee-sama now...”

“No... it seems like the troops are being decimated.”

The enemies were coming from all directions without stopping. All they could hear were the drums. Being scared and frightened, the Owari soldiers dropped their spears and started running away.

“Ahhh...! Unbelievable, the Owari army that crushed Imagawa Yoshimoto is being crushed so easily! If... if I don’t rush to Onee-sama and protect her, Onee-sama will.....”

“Calm down, I’m going over to Nobuna’s side now! Nobukatsu, try and think of a way to group the soldiers together, do your job of being the back support properly! Be careful of any ambushes and

ensure that the retreat path is safe!"

"I will lead Onee-sama's troops over to the river, Saru-kun!"

"Let's go over to the princess's side, Sagara-shi."

Goemon straddled the horse and galloped away with Sagara. As expected of a ninja, her night vision was outstanding. On such a misty night, she could still find the position of Nobuna's troops and dash over in a straight line. But before Sagara reached Nobuna, the troops were being depleted fast.

"What the hell is going on? And what is with this disgusting mist, so troublesome!"

"Nobuna, we fell into Takenaka Hanbei's trap! If we don't retreat now, we will be trapped. Please give the order to retreat now!"

"This level of ambush, it will be all over if we finish all of them off!"

"No, the ambush numbers are still increasing."

"What? Isn't it over already?"

"Hanbei set up heavy ambushes at different spots! Because of this mist, your decision making skills have become slow too."

Even before Nobuna's voice faded, more waves of ambushing soldiers revealed themselves following the drum sounds.

"Che...I, I don't believe in such a superstitious thing like onmyouji! This mist is just a coincidence, nothing but a coincidence. "

"You can be stubborn all you want when we are back in Aoshuu!"

"No... No... Not stubborn at all! You cursed Saru, which side are you on!?"

The way Mino's army chased Nobuna could only be described as pressing. Just when Nobuna uneasily broke through the third wave of the ambush, the fourth and fifth waves of the ambush charged at them through the white mist. Shibata Katsue and Inuchiyo's bamboo spears pierced up and down finally opening up a bloody path. But just when they thought they had reached somewhere safe, from just a signal from the drums, the sixth and seventh waves of the ambush charged straight towards them.

"Hime-sama, this is an ambush from all sides! If this goes on, we will be decimated. 0 points!" The usually demure and gentle Niwa Nagahide had been splattered with drops of enemy blood all over her armor as she swung her Naginata while shouting.

"Ambushed from all sides?"

"A strategist from ancient China, named "Chen Li", this is his favorite technique, laying lots of ambushes around an area and using a tiny amount of troops to lure the enemy in..."

"Again with the Zhuge Liang's traps!" Nobuna snorted.

"I'm afraid the enemies' strategist is well aware of different ancient traps and techniques, this must be Takenaka Hanbei's work."

"Manchiyo! Did you get overly arrogant after the victory of Okehazama?"

"No, Hime-sama should have been able to detect the ambush if there was no mist. This time we

were just unlucky.”

Nagahide decisively swung her Naginata while consoling Nobuna. And Nobuna who was on horseback was shivering with anguish while tightly biting her own rosy lips.

“Anyway, we should retreat back to Aoshuu!”

“Understood!”

“Saru, stop falling into a daze like a fool and protect me properly!”

“Who is falling into a daze!? I beg you Goemon, use your smoke screen to fight against this mist!”

“I got it!”

With no concern about hierarchy at all, Sagara brought his ninja right before his master Nobuna.

Goemon threw her smoke bombs in all directions, creating a smokescreen to blind the enemies.

And at that exact moment, there was a small troop of Nobuna’s army walking out from the south of Inabayama. At the sight of this new troop, the Mino army shouted, ‘Not good, Nobuna’s army counter attacked them by going straight to Inabayama castle.’

The pursuit for Nobuna stopped while all of them were panicking.

It looks like the Mino army was still wary of Nobuna’s lightning speed assault when she attacked Okehazama. But in actual fact, the small troop were actually the people who Sagara lent to Saitou Dousan, while he who knew the actual topology around Inabayama lead them over. This 50 people strong troop, while holding torches were moving like they were a big army invading the area. These people under Sagara who made a living by stealing are shouting “The festival has begun!” and lit up the whole side of Inabayama, all the while making lots of noise.

The ambush stopped at the eighth wave, as the final wave that was supposed to give the final blow, panicked and ran towards Inabayama castle. The Oda army could be said to have narrowly escaped elimination.

“What is this? Who are those reinforcements?”

The retreating Nobuna was full of questions, but Sagara, riding behind Goemon did not answer. He did not want to let Nobuna know that Dousan had expected this defeat. High in morale after defeating Imagawa Yoshimoto, yet being defeated so utterly by Takenaka Hanbei, telling Nobuna the truth now would just give her unnecessary troubles. Grasping this rare opportunity, Nobuna escaped frantically towards Aoshuu.

After retreating to Aoshuu, they were finally getting a grasp on the situation of Mino’s army. As expected, Saitou Yoshitatsu had recruited Takenaka Hanbei and given her commanding authority over his troops. The fearsome “Ambush from all sides” was also Hanbei’s idea. Needing to deploy ambush at different areas, this kind of complicated and delicate plan, the people who can execute it perfectly are far and few between. But in the hands of Hanbei, this “Ambush from all sides” was executed so easily. If not for the small troop acting out a counterattacking army and distracting the Mino’s army attention, Nobuna might have been surrounded and cut off from all retreat routes by this “Ambush from all sides”.

If that was really the case, it would really be hard to predict if they would be able to return to Aoshuu safely. Being played around like a kid by Takenaka Hanbei, just this point was enough to make Nobuna fuming with anger.

“What kind of battle was that, this is just playing around! I’m totally being played around by her!”

Being driven by humiliation and killing intent, while stomping repeatedly the ground, Nobuna was ranting on “We must attack again tonight!” But after Nagahide’s “Everyone is still wary of Hanbei, and the fatigue from last night has not been fully recovered, we must at least let the troops rest for a week. 20 points.” Nobuna simmered down and vented her anger on her favorite chicken drumstick for a whole week.

During this time, Sagara walked in and out of Dousan’s house, frantically seeking an answer to how to defeat Hanbei, while Dousan kept scratching his head while thinking too. During this era where the western culture was slowly seeping into Japan, Takenaka Hanbei who was well versed in the Onmyoudou of ancient Japan and capable of different spells could be called a last boss character. And as Nobuna was a realistic person, their characters could be described as water and fire, nemesis to the end.

During this week, Sagara was even thinking of ways to conquer Inabayama castle during his sleep. And during this period, Omi’s Asai Nagamasa had been sending letters to Nobuna asking if they should send reinforcements. Of course, that would mean Nobuna would have to agree to Nagamasa’s marriage proposal. And in actual fact, it would also mean she would be handing over Owari’s power and influence over to Nagamasa. Nobuna rejected all these temptation-like proposals, and declared to the envoy that she would use her own power to conquer Mino. But the tricks of this strongest Onmyouji, the genius strategist, Takenaka Hanbei, were not as simple as just the “Ambush from all sides.”

This week of waiting and thinking passed by in an instant, in a blink of an eye, it’s the time to move out to Inabayama castle. Using a fake army to ensure a retreat route was no longer usable. Though the same trick might be usable twice if its against Yoshitatsu, but it might not work if it’s against Hanbei. Because of this, Nobuna, Katsue and Sagara had made the resolve to battle to their deaths.

“Everyone, there will be an adjustment to the route we are moving out on. To not allow any ambush from Mino, we will move out from Pingyuan! Don’t forget to send in spies.”

In the second invasion of Mino, Nobuna made large adjustments to the army. The vanguard would be led by Owari’s weakest, Oda Nobukatsu. The appreciative Nobukatsu cried while saying “Onee-sama! I Nobukatsu will not fail your expectation and swear to perform the duties of a vanguard to the end!”

Looking at her brother being like this, Nobuna gave a uncaring face and said “We do not know what Hanbei will do this time, so you will be the one who will walk at the front, enjoy being cannon fodder.” This plain act of letting her own brother be the sacrifice gave quite a scare to Nobukatsu.

“It’s too dangerous to move out at night, so we will move during the day under the sunlight. Beware of any ambush and move out!”

Nobuna led an army of 2000 soldiers and moved out from Aoshuu castle at dawn. Once again, the Oda army moved out from the river and towards Mount Inaba. Though the river’s waters were fast moving, the water level was not deep and the horses and foot soldiers were barely able to cross it.

“Now there is no more way for “Ambush from all sides” to work! Even if the enemy appears, our losses will only be Kanjuurou at most!” What a mean sister, though she did not mean it at all.

While worrying about her little brother being the vanguard, and sending out spies to detect any traces of enemy ambush, the Oda army slowly and carefully walked into enemy territory. After crossing the river and reaching the plains, Nobuna set fire to her surroundings. Of course, she did

not do it out of it being a hobby of hers.

“As a precaution, burn any areas that seems suspicious! I will not give Hanbei any chance for an ambush!”

The troops led by Kanjuurou were in the first section, the second section consisting of Katsue's troops followed behind with a bit of distance between them. At the back of the army, were the troops led by Nobuna. To prevent any surprise attacks from the enemy, all troops deployed a circle defensive formation. This behavior was totally unfitting of the usually rash style of Nobuna. This was an iron wall formation where if there was any enemy attacks from the sides or back, all troops would be able to quickly surround them and finish them all. But this time around, Nobuna had lost her biggest weapon - Speed. Though she herself had not noticed this at this point of time.

Although they were supposed to move towards Inabayama castle, the troops lead by Kanjuurou were now in a state of complete panic. After moving for a while, they were enveloped by an unknown white mist, and their area of sight started to get worse, though this was just a start. After returning to their senses, they found out that they had left the road to the castle and had walked into a swamp full of towers formed by huge rocks.

“What... is this place?”

No matter how slow, the inauspicious aura created by this stone maze made Nobukatsu know the danger of it, having lost his way again and again. But Nobukatsu who had rashly stepped into this stone maze couldn't find the way he walked in and had no way to get out too. This maze was created by using the stone towers effectively to make any intruder lose their way.

Discovering this, the Owari army at the back had already stepped into the stone maze.

“No...no...no...no...not good, if this goes on, Onee-sama will be lost in this stone maze too!”

Nobukatsu ran around the maze like an ant on a frying pan, but no matter how he moved, what was in front of him were similarly shaped stone towers. He rode around in the maze in a frenzy, but in the end, he couldn't find a way out.

This kind of rash action only advanced them deeper into the maze where the soil texture below them kept getting softer and softer. The horses they were riding on seemed to take their next step with increasing difficulty, and gave the army lots of trouble.

“It seems like the enemy is using the muddy swamp area near the river to create a maze and trap us in there.” Nobukatsu almost burst out in tears.

Trapped in the maze like him, Yoshiharu, Goemon and Nobukatsu's sister, Nobuna, all crowded around him after hearing his cry of anguish.

“Don't give up, Nobukatsu! A maze like this can be easily overcome by just sticking close to the walls!”

“Yeah, Kanjuurou, this kind of demonic trick is nothing at all!”

Nobuna gathered her trusted aides to start discussing a way to get out of this maze.

“Manchiyo! What is going on with this maze? Don't tell me it's another trap from Takenaka Hanbei?”

“Yes, I think this is the legendary trap by Zhuge Liang, 'Stone Sentinel Maze'”.

It seems like Nagahide had a deep understanding of Chinese ancient literature.

“Finally the trap devised by Zhuge Liang whose intelligence is at 100 points has appeared. No matter what, Takenaka Hanbei is being known as the current Zhuge Liang,” Sagara said.

“Hime, if this goes on, I’m afraid that the enemy will divert the river to this stone maze and drown our whole army. 0 points.”

“Manchiyo, do you know where the exit is?”

“This stone tower maze seems to be built under the theory of the 8 trigrams. There should be The Gate of Opening (開門, Kaimon), The Gate of Healing (休門, Kyūmon), The Gate of Life (生門, Seimon), The Gate of Pain (傷門, Shōmon), The Gate of Limit (杜門, Tomon), The Gate of Insight (景門, Keimon), The Gate of Wonder (驚門, Kyōmon), and The Gate of Death (死門, Shimon): a total of 8 gates.”

“The 8 triagrams?”

“It’s one of the theories of war, and the foundation behind our country’s onmyoudou.”

“Hur. In other words, it’s a demon art too... That Takenaka Hanbei is getting on my nerves more and more.”

“Out of these 8 gates, it is said that passing through the Limit and Death gate will result in certain death. It seems like we have walked through the Gate of Death.”

“What death? This kind of thing is only superstition! No matter what, we should follow the wall and find a way out.....”

Swooosh...

Even before the voice of Nobuna faded, a sudden flood appeared in front of their eyes and put them waist deep in water.

“What? What the hell is this!”

“The water from the river has been directed over here, our army’s situation is just 1 point.”

And it looks like the water level was still rising. If this went on, it was certain that they would drown.

Though Sagara was anxious too, he couldn’t find a way to escape. Who would have thought that the legendary trap that Zhuge Liang devised would be used so perfectly here by Takenaka Hanbei!

(I remember in the romance of three kingdoms, Lu Xun who was trapped in this stone maze was also faced with an impending flood. During that time, either Zhuge Liang’s uncle or grandfather tells him the way to escape.....)

If Takenaka Hanbei’s uncle or grandfather could come and tell the enemy, Nobuna, the way to escape from here... That kind of thing will never happen, I guess.

Oh ya, I should rely on ninjas in this kind of situation.

Throwing smoke bombs and using kage bunshin no jutsu, no matter what, the real magicians in the Sengoku era are the ninjas!

If it’s Goemon, there should be a way out!

“Go...Go...Go...Goemon! You understand things like onmyoudou and the 8 triagrams, right?”

Goemon poked her head out from one of the stone towers and said, "I'm just a ninja~degozaru. The path of a ninja does not include these. In the end, it's just about the yays to strengthen one's heart."

"I don't understand a single thing from the extent of your stutter!"

"Uuuuu. In other words, the path of a ninja means to learn things from reality."

I get it, Yoshiharu nods. So as to say, though they sometimes use blinding techniques, the ninja is not an existence that transcends reality.

To create a smokescreen, you will need smoke grenades. Kage bunshin is actually a technique which uses high speed movements to create an illusion that there are more than one person. The shockingly powerful jumps of a ninja was also trained daily while strengthening their bodies, and as for the kunais that fly everywhere, the theory is the same as baseball, using the air's friction and gravity combined with throwing strength to create various throws. But in reality, Ninja don't ride on big toads.

As for those users who use techniques which completely defied logic and could never be explained by science, are those onmyoujis.

"Oi!!! If you have guts, stop using these devious traps and come out here! That Takenaka! If you have the skills, fight me fairly with a bamboo spear!!!" Katsue shouted loudly with a face full of tears, but Yoshiharu felt that it would be stupid of Hanbei to come out.

"Use your brain and think, Katsue. If the opponent is someone who can win against you with a spear, is there a need for her to be an onmyouji?"

"Shut up! I can never accept those kind of ridiculous people."

"Onee-sama! Things have come to such a situation, its all because of the uselessness of me as a vanguard. The fault totally lies with me, Nobukatsu! Allow me to commit senpuku and atone..."

"Stop, Kanjuurou. What will committing senpuku solve?"

"But compared to senpuku, drowning is much more painful, Onee-sama! Uwaaaa~!"

As everyone is panicking, the water levels are rising fast.

"Everyone, stop panicking! If you want to hate, hate Takenaka Hanbei for not choosing to follow the Viper and instead chose that short idiot! Because of her, we can't reach our target, Inabayama castle and have to struggle here."

Once again, while grinding her teeth in humiliation, she encouraged her aides. Compared to the previous ambush, this time they were trapped in this rock maze, the real fight had not even begun.

"No matter what, we must go back to Aoshuu alive!"

"We can't hold on anymore, Onee-sama!"

"If I...I...I...I was not that stupid, things would have been better! I'm really sorry, Hime-sama!"

"Everyone, listen! If we can beat Hanbei, we will arrange a feast to celebrate! And if we can conquer Inabayama castle, no matter what it is, I will reward you guys! Any request is ok!"

"Three year supply of Uiroumochi....." Inuchiyo starts to drool.

Wait, any request can be fulfilled? Sagara's eyes started to sparkle with anticipation. "Is what you said true?"

"That's rude, Saru, as a samurai, I won't go back on my words."

"Don't tell me it's because we are going to die here, so while feeling suicidal, you'll agree to anything?!"

"Though I do not want to admit, I can never beat such an opponent who is so unpredictable! What is this "Stone Sentinel Maze"? Like what Viper said, this is the worst kind of enemy to me who follows normal logic."

"Hime, even onmyoudou have their own set of rules and logic. Of course, this logic is different from the logic we know, but saying it is illogical is just an act of running away from the truth."

"Manchiyo, this kind of military lesson, wait until we are back in Aoshuu and you can be fussy with me!"

Ok! Sagara rolled up his sleeves. "No matter what, I will bring all of you back to Aoshuu! The reward, I can get whatever I want! Remember your promise, Hime-sama!"

Yoshiharu's motivation shot up like a rocket launching into the sky.

As the saying goes, a man driven to desperation can do anything. All of a sudden, Yoshiharu thought of an idea.

Yoshiharu couldn't help but scream in his heart, "There is no need for any exit! It's because we follow logic that we lose! We should follow our own ways now!"

"Hurry up, start to dig, Goemon! Push down these stone towers, use them as stepping stones."

"I get it~nya. You want to break out of this maze by pushing down the towers~nya."

Goemon stutters right after she opens her mouth. Looks like she is getting anxious too.

"Yes! Though I do not understand the logic behind the stone sentinel maze, if we destroy the maze itself, we should be able to walk out of it! And while doing that, we can use the stones as stepping stones to prevent any danger of drowning!"

"Sagara-dono, though it is shockingly simple, but to think that you can think of a loophole from the traps of Hanbei, 85 points."

Nagahide nods and agrees, and Katsue at the side pulls out her katana.

"Not using your brain and just destroy everything, right? Leave it to me!"

~Destructive noises~

Katsue's sword destroyed all of the stone towers as easily as striking down a bowling pin. Looking at Katsue who had taken the form of Ashura, the soldiers at the side started to use their spears and work on the stone towers too.

Inuchiyo, while whispering ".....feeling better", took out her own spear too.

Looking at her subordinates suddenly acting in cohesion, Nobuna was surprised. "Just because you can't find the exit, you destroy the maze. What a ridiculous strategy."

Just like the famous riddle "Stand the egg up", Columbus gave a shocking answer "Crack the bottom of the egg". Though Yoshiharu's way is a bit cunning, it does have a curious similarity to him. Totally ignoring the questioner's objectives and correct answer, using brute force to force a way out, it can be considered a groundbreaking solution too.

It's like losing in a game of chess, yet overturning the whole chessboard, a totally ridiculous way of doing things. As expected of a guy who follows his own rules.

On the other hand, though Nobuna said she did not believe in things like onmyoudou, she unwittingly wanted to pit her own intelligence with Hanbei. Because of this, she continued to try to find an exit to the stone sentinel maze, while totally forgetting about the solution of just destroying the maze itself.

While having the face of "0^0", Nobuna stood on the stepping stone that Katsuie destroyed and said, "Don't...Don't let this get over your head, Saru! In the end, the reward can only be given to you once you conquer Inabayama castle! Something small like this is nothing."

Helping Goemon push down the stone towers, full of dirt but with an expression full of motivation, Yoshiharu interrupted her and said, "You are really not cute at all! Will you die just to show a bit of gratitude towards my plan!?"

"Che... This isn't human knowledge! This is knowledge from a monkey who has given up on logical thinking! And no matter what, you haven't found a way out, isn't it?"

"Noisy! Listen, I will definitely conquer Inabayama castle for you to see! And once I do it, don't you forget about that promise of "any request will be fulfilled"!"

"Eh?.....I...I got it already."

"No matter if it's conquering the world, or marrying the man you love, I will not give up! I will definitely fulfill them for you!"

Yoshiharu, who was shouting "Don't forget the reward", his eyes were filled with dazzling motivation. Nobuna, noticing this and getting affected by this aura he was emitting, started blushing furiously. Towards Nagamasa's marriage with Nobuna, Sagara had never spoke a word about it. But Nobuna finally understood deeply that Sagara was in fact anxious that he did not have any achievement yet.

After destroying the stone maze completely, the exit finally appeared in front of the nearly drowned Oda's army. While on the route back to Aoshuu, Nobuna, on horseback, started whispering to herself, ".....What if.....What if that Saru wants me as a reward....."

"If it's like that, what should I do?"

"The words have been spoken, the promise can no longer be retracted. But no matter what, our status are too different.....If Saru really conquers Inabayama Castle, how about promoting him to a general..... but in the end, that's still an adviser. An...And, compared to this guy who came from nowhere, being the same monkey, compared to Saruyashamaru, Asai Nagamasa, they are like heaven and earth, there is not much of a possibility....."

"But...But that guy seems unexpectedly reliable..... And he saved my life numerous times..... Th...That guy's dream is to do ecchi things with the world's number one bishoujo, so as to say..... Ahhhhh... Why must I think of such a thing!?"

Nobuna thought "This isn't good", and started to regret her promise of a reward and started panicking while blushing. In the back, Katsuie shouted, "Whose achievement will be the biggest?", and Sagara, while unwillingly starting to perform a comedy skit, did not notice Nobuna's expression at all.

Once again they returned to Aoshuu, and early next morning, Nobuna summoned her two most trusted advisers, Shibata Katsuie and Niwa Nagahide.

"Uuuu, why must Hime-sama find us to talk about Yoshiharu's matters?"

"Hime-sama is so attracted to that damn Saru and keeps siding with him on matters. Damn..." Katsuei's rage towards Yoshiharu seemed to increase day by day.

"So, what did you guys quarrel about today?"

On the other side, though Nagahide admitted that she did not have the weird thinking patterns of Nobuna and Yoshiharu, her presence as someone highly intelligent was reliable to Nobuna.

"Not really quarreling..... That guy arrogantly asked me not to forget about the reward after conquering Mino."

"I understand. Previously, as part of the promise to give him the number one bishoujo of the world, you gave the young Nene to Sagara. Though it's a good thing that the lonely Yoshiharu has obtained a cute sister, but no matter how people see it, it's a clear act of deceit. 13 points."damn sar

"That's the thing.... That's why he is now pestering me to reward him properly, how irritating."

"Haha, is he still bent on having the number one bishoujo of the world?"

Nobuna's face was painted with a light shade of pink, while saying in low voice, ".....I don't know already.....It might be that Saru.....is actually proposing to me."

"Eh?"

cough Nagahide, who is usually calm, spat the tea out of her mouth together with Katsuei.

"Ah, how rude of me. But no matter what, this kind of reward is too ridiculous. Hime is the one and only leader of the Oda clan, and Yoshiharu is Hime's advisor who previously was just an unknown vagrant. There is no chance of being together. 0 points."

"Th...Th...That ero-saru! He finally revealed his true motive to capture the Oda clan! What a bastard, looks like I have to kill you with my own hands!"

"Wait, Riku. This is just a possibility. I'm just thinking if that was the case."

"Hime, what kind of proof do you have to think this of Sagara-dono?"

"Yeah, Hime-sama. What makes you so mindful of that damn Saru's ambitions?"



Nobuna used her finger on the tatami and started drawing circles, while stuttering, ".....er....That...That marriage between me and Nagamasa, he does not seem to agree with it. And Saru, that guy, though he is full of things like "I'm not cute at all and violent too", but he did do his best all the time right? And.....he did put on airs and said "No matter if it's conquering the world, or marrying the man you love, I will definitely fulfill them for you!" so...so as to say, he might be implying to me "Be my bride!".....things like that..... If...If things really become like that, I had already promised to give him anything he wants. I can't escape this time. If...If Saru really conquered Mino this time, we...we...we can't do anything about it.....Er... And a sa...samurai does not go back on his words!"

"Hime-sama, this is no longer asking to punish Sagara-dono for his disrespectful attitude already. It's just normal sweet talking that couples do. 12 points."

Shibata Katsue started to tremble with anger, the veins in her forehead were almost stressed to the point of breaking. She stood up while drawing her sword, "Un...Un...Unforgivable! He actually da...da...dared to let Nobuna-sama display such an act of helplessness....."

".....It...It has not been decided if it's really a proposal, Riku! In the end, I'm just troubled....."

"Damn Saru, you actually plan to snatch away the invincible, but yet to fall in love, Hime-sama's heart!? Compared to Nagamasa, this bastard is actually more dangerous! Let's kill him now!"

"Gosh, I already said not to kill my saru without reason, right?"

"Correct, Riku-dono. Sagara-dono's already an officer now, an act of killing him without a reason is not permitted."

".....My....'My Saru'? The relationship between the two of you had advanced to such a stage.....? Ahhhhhh! I can't take it, I should just go and die now!"

"Eh? What are you saying, Riku?"

Nobuna's face was full of a young girl's fantasy who is in love, but the situation did not develop in the direction where she was fantasizing.

Chapter 3 : Battle for the right to obtain Takenaka Hanbei!

For Humans, there is this term known as “friendship”---This philosophy exists in the Sengoku era as well. As for Nobuna, who is a realistic person, the onmyouji, Takenaka Hanbei, is a great headache to her.

Hence, as long as the onmyouji adviser, Takenaka Hanbei is still guarding Mino, Nobuna will be unable to conquer Inabayama Castle.

If this situation continues to persist, then Nobuna will have no choice but to bow her head and accept Asai Nagamasa's marriage proposal for reinforcements. And if things become like that, then no matter how Nobuna tries to conquer the world, the conquered lands and their rewards will all be the property of Nagamasa.

However, should Nobuna capture Mino on her own, Owari's Oda Clan combined forces would have surpassed Asai Nagamasa's forces in Northern Omi. If that's the case, even if Nobuna refused Nagamasa's marriage proposal, an alliance between Owari and Northern Omi on equal footing would still be possible.

It is precisely because of this reason, the reward that Yoshiharu wants at all costs is:

"The cancellation of the marriage between Nagamasa and Nobuna".

That is all there is to it.

No matter how large the compromise one has to make to conquer the world, Yoshiharu does not want Nobuna to marry someone who doesn't love her at all.

I wish that idiot Nobuna could live freely according to her ideals, no matter the time and place. Not just as a Sengoku Daimyo, Oda Nobuna herself needs to pursue her dreams, but even more so, she needs to pursue her happiness as an ordinary girl. If not, the Nobuna we see now will no longer be Nobuna anymore.

Though that pretty face Nagamasa said that "There should be a limit for selfishness. In the end, you are just a brat with no sense of responsibility." Sagara had scoffed at that and said, "I don't mind being the brat, I don't mind giving dumb opinions, but right now, my feelings are clear, and I will always believe that."

"Even if Nobuna hates me or called me a reckless idiot, I will definitely stop this omiai[6] by any means necessary. Just you watch!"

"....Inuchiyo was thinking the exact same thing."

"Our current objective is to find ways to get close to Hanbei and persuade her to join the Oda clan. To put it simply, it's the pull-outstanding-talents-like her-over plan. The so called 'Head-hunting'!"

"....Good luck."

That's all for recaps.

The place is Mino, Kinkazan, located at the foot of Inabayama, part of Inokuchi.

Yoshiharu, together with Inuchiyo, dressed as vagrants and snuck into the town.

In fact, Nobuna had not granted permission for this mission, but the aim was to win over the genius tactician Takenaka Hanbei.

Yoshiharu did not want to waste his time by suggesting it to Nobuna obediently "How about convincing Hanbei to join us?", and another reason was what if Nobuna answered "No way. It's impossible for a monkey like you to try and sow discord between them" and tried to stop them, making things complicated instead.

The reason why Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo managed to reach Inokuchi is ultimately thanks to Goemon and her Kawanami clan members' aid.

This happy-go-lucky Saru-Inu duo, after going into the town, the first thing they did was to patronize the teashop called "Ayu-ya" by the Nagawagara River.

Just as Goemon's report said, the shop, Ayu-ya here is having a Takenaka clan recruitment exercise and at the moment, it is in full-swing.

Finally, it's almost time for Takenaka Hanbei to move to Inabayama Castle to officially take up her role within the Saitou Clan. During this, she will definitely bring along her retainers and is planning to recruit some more too.

"After dressing up like a vagrant and becoming one of Takenaka Hanbei's retainers, I will use my fiery passion and speech to convince her to join the Oda Clan. So perfect, it's really a flawless plan!"

"....Inuchiyo, we don't have extra cash to go to tea shops."

"Leave that to me!"

Yoshiharu's monthly wage was 33 kan.

Although such a shabby wage is fitting for an officer like Yoshiharu, the other reason is also because Nobuna is notorious for her stinginess.

However, the Yoshiharu being experienced in Sengoku game of course had his own way of getting money. The reward for asking Goemon to sell rice in various places made the pockets of Yoshiharu deep.

Originally, if an individual wanted to do business outside of Owari, the person has to pay a sum of money (tax) at the border.

An example is if one wants to transport rice from Owari to Mino, in order to pass through the border, the person has to pay a certain amount of taxes to Saitou Yoshitatsu's side.

The only Daimyos in the Tokaido area who made an effort to develop commerce and abolished this tax system are the lord of Mino, Saitou Dousan (in the past) and the current master of Owari, Oda Nobuna.

Most other Daimyos still use the taxes from the borders as a main source of income.

Also, since the taxation cost isn't cheap, originally, no matter how one looked at it, this kind of re-selling behavior would not be profitable at all.

But the Kanawanami gang aren't ordinary decent law-abiding merchants. They would never even think of going through the border gate but chose to sneak in using routes that only ninjas and bandits know of; they never once payed taxes.

Using this method, Yoshiharu managed to earn a small fortune by smuggling rice.

Looking at this way, the innocent Inuchiyo had suffered starvation. After being exiled by the Oda

Clan, Inuchiyo escaped to the mountains alone. Thus to fill her stomach during her journey, she became unknowingly wild.

The reason why Inuchiyo has a flat, washboard-like body, is probably due to the protein lacking fiveleaf aralia soup..... After thinking that, Yoshiharu went "Uuuu what a poor thing", and cried despite Inuchiyo using all her might to pinch his cheeks with a radiant smile on her face.

For the reasons above, Yoshiharu managed to surpass the crowd of poor ronins and gain the top position in the Takenaka clan.

If we were generous enough, this interview will definitely leave a good impression on them.

Since it is an interview, Hanbei might just be observing the ronins from an unknown corner, so one needs to eat lavishly to get his attention.

"Alright, Inuchiyo! Don't hold back today, eat all you want until your belly bursts!"

"....the money for the food, it doesn't matter?"

"I'll handle it, Wahahahaha. Although we cannot enjoy to our heart's content in Kiyosu, I do however, have my personal stash of extra money, but keep it a secret from Nobuna."

".....Stolen.....?"

"No! I earned it all from actual business transactions! I just snuck past the borders!"

Inuchiyo suddenly readied her spear.

".....Trafficking from the borders is illegal."

"Wait! Wait! I only bypass the borders from the enemy! Nobuna, that idiot, doesn't take border taxes!"

".....I'll let you off this time." Inuchiyo returned to her seat.

"Eat more, Inuchiyo, and then let your breasts grow as big as Katsue! If you want your boobies to be bigger, you have to stop having that non-nutritious fiveleaf araila soup and try to gain more protein and fat!"

".....Kanpaku[7]Death....?"

"No, No. I mean that if you ate more meat, fish, and drank more milk, your bust size will one day grow by leaps and bounds!"

".....Lies. Things like milk, I'm not drinking it. Yoshiharu, you are teasing me."

"Wrong, wrong, wrong. In my world, it's a trend for girls to drink milk. That is why their breasts are all very well developed."

".....Milk....Stinks...."

Inuchiyo was feeling conflicted. If drinking milk will make her breasts as big as Katsue then.....but milk stinks a lot.....And besides, milk are for babies and children...And Inuchiyo is not a baby anymore....Ahah, but Inuchiyo's flat as a wash board breasts doesn't seem to differ from most children.

The maiden is struggling and shaking between desire and anxiety. But to normal people's eyes, Inuchiyo seems to be just sitting there motionlessly.

"Alright alright, just eat some fish first."

While looking at their table gradually filling up with Inokuchi's specialty, Inuchiyo's stomach begins to grumble honestly.

".....Itadakimasu."

"Since that devil Nobuna is not here today, let us enjoy it to the fullest! Wahahahaha!"

"....Delicious. Uuu~Uuu~"

Kacha Kacha Kacha Kacha.

It is unknown if it is due to the desire of having more fish to eat or due to the desire to have bigger breasts by having more nutrients, Inuchiyo ate every single fish from head to tail.

Maeda Toshiie (Inuchiyo)

Even though she is usually the silent type, she can be rather gluttonous when food is involved.

"....Hoooo....Ahhh....fish. Yummy."

"You know, you sure got this cheerful look when you eat. Now I more or less understand your feelings when Nobuna feeds you those uirou-mochi."

".....Jue~Jue~" *chewing sounds*

"Here, here, here, Inuchiyo~ I got some delicious fish here~"



"...Ah Ump." *Eating sounds*

"I caught an Inuchiyo!" Yoshiharu laughs.

"Let's do it once more~"

".....Ah~"

"Just joking. Now is not the time to eat." Yoshiharu took away the fish that was dangling in front of Inuchiyo's mouth.

".....ha-wu, ha-wu, ha-wu !"

Inuchiyo's mouth was opening and closing like that of a goldfish, chasing the fish in front of her eyes.

"——This is simply too fun!"

".....angry...."

"Pinch"——The burning sensation on Yoshiharu's cheeks finally brought him back to his senses.

".....Instead of having the energy to feed Inuchiyo, why don't you think about how to get chosen?"

"Oh, right right right!"

Speaking of which, where is the interview being held at....Just when I was about to stand up and look around, an old stranger suddenly approached and greeted us.

His attire and grooming seems pretty formal. It seems that he's a pretty influential warrior in Mino.

Although he has an aloof face, it seems like he does not have any ill intentions toward Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo. Add that he has a hunched back and a friendly attitude, but somehow, he gave off a feeling that he was being modest about his skills.

But he does give off a rather mysterious feel.

"Youngster, you're here to serve Takenaka Hanbei, right?"

"You're right, Oji-san. I am the world's most ordinary ronin——Sagara Yoshiharu. And this is my younger brother, Inuchiyo. Do you know a lot about Takenaka Hanbei? "

"....younger sister, Inuchiyo."

"No one knows him more than I do."

"....Younger•Sister•Inu•chi•yo."

The old man accepted Inuchiyo's dishes and started eating while talking.

"I am Takenaka Shigetora——Hanbei's Uncle. To Hanbei whose parents' died young, I am like a parent and have seen her grow up since she was young."

"Oh? So you must be a rather powerful warrior, right?"

"I'm called Ando of the Iga Keep, head of the Mino Three. I used to serve the Saitou Clan as one of the aides. I've since retired despite all that, I was once Dousan's right-hand man. Now that Yoshitatsu-dono is in power, my position in the Saitou clan is non-existent. Still, it's a good thing that there is someone like Hanbei in our family."

But Hanbei isn't passionate enough to carve out a career and instead wants to live a peaceful life...

"So you want to say for the reputation of the clan, you need Hanbei to succeed in life."

"Hanbei is one of best onmyouji in Japan, but because of this, 'in terms of military prowess, she is even better than her lord, Saitou Yoshitatsu.' How can we keep an aide with unknown powers?" --- Such suspicions are not unheard of in the Saitou clan.

"In addition, because I used to be known as "The Viper's Right-Hand", I'm now known as "unpredictable" so trust has become an issue."

Occasionally, there were rumors that I was using Hanbei's strength to capture Mino too.

"What? Aren't half of Hanbei's bad rumors being caused by you!?"

"Indeed. Tomorrow, that child will move out to Inabayama for the first time. But because of the situation, I do not have retainers to serve her, even her steed is but a weak, old, horse. Because of all that has happened, all the more reason why she should not be belittled, she must look decent and dignified at the very least, and have elite warriors there to protect her at all times..."

"So that's why you're in such a hurry to find retainers, isn't it, Oji-san?"

"Indeed. Hopefully, we can find a hero who despite any circumstances will not hesitate to cut Yoshitatsu down."

"Oji-san, this kind of dangerous speech is what caused you to be known as an unpredictable terrorist, isn't it?"

"In the end, it's just a precaution. But..... You Owari warriors, I can't help but worry about your skills with the arquebus."

Yoshiharu's chopsticks fell on the floor.

"How did you know that we are from Owari?"

"That arquebus and your clothes are both not products of Mino. It is obvious you two are from Owari."

"What good eyes you have, Oji-san. I guess the interview is hopeless now, right?"

"Nope. I'll choose both of you then."

"For real?"

"I'm very interested in the way you guys spent money. Although strength is important, but the power of money cannot be underestimated either. Dousan-dono had been emphasizing that a country's life or death will be decided by money."

Even though we had yet to see Hanbei, it seemed like this Ando Iga already decided to employ us in this tea shop.

"Well then, let me take you to Hanbei."

Somehow or rather becoming Hanbei's retainers, the two of them were led by Ando Iga towards Hanbei's room which was deep inside.

"Odd. Isn't this plan going way too smoothly? This Ando-oji-san might have already figured out that we're under Nobuna?"

Is it a trap or does he plan to ally with both the Oda clan and the Saitou clan? No matter which is it, as of now, there is totally nothing to talk about if we are unable to negotiate with Hanbei directly.

Inuchiyo gently pulled Yoshiharu's sleeve, her expression full of "...weird".

"Nothing ventured, nothing gained. Let's go, Inuchiyo."

After gently ushering Inuchiyo by patting her butt, they proceeded in.

Inside the house—— A handsome young merchant was sitting there in seiza position.

"Hmm, why do I feel like I've seen this face before?"

"What! Asai Nagamasa?!"

"You damned saru?! Why are you here?!"

No one predicted that these two Saru, one from Owari, the other from Omi, would meet each other here.

"Wah Wah, this is bad," Inuchiyo exclaimed while munching on her food.

"I...I escaped from the Oda clan and am ready to serve the Hanbei-dono today! With this, I can finally say goodbye to the days in which Nobuna the idiotic princess kept threatening to chop my head off or use her sandals to stomp on my face! Hehe~!"

"I see... By the way, I am not Asai Nagamasa. I'm just an ordinary merchant of the Masuichi clan from Omi, "Saruyashamaru". Our clan makes a living by selling medicine and was able to save up a bit. But now my brothers have all left home finding their own way of life and as the eldest son, I have decided to serve Takenaka-sama."

"Liar. You think you're Mitoki Komon[8]? And all that rubbish about selling medicine for a living. You're just Asai Nagamasa, right?!"

"I am not this Asai person. You must be mistaken."

"Like hell it is! If not, how could a merchant from Omi recognize my face?!"

"How could I not know you. The rumor about the exotic monkey 'Sagara' in Owari has long since traveled far and wide."

"Tch! Go on and spread your lies then!"

Ando Iga, noticing the situation, quickly pulled Yoshiharu and Nagamasa who were almost fighting, and said, "The wealthy Saruyashamaru-sama and the extravagant Owari ronin, Yoshiharu-dono and Inuchiyo-dono, I had decided to let you three serve under Hanbei together."

"Wait a minute Oji-san! You're definitely picking the candidates by wealth! From the start, all you've been talking about is money!"

".....You're thinking too much."

"And that guy over there is the Omi daimyo, Asai Nagamasa! This bastard is full of malicious plans, even now god knows what he is thinking up! How can you hire such a person?!"

Asai Nagamasa merely laughed.

"Where's the proof? In fact, isn't you who is saying that you are running away from the Oda clan the real lie? How are you going to prove that you are in fact not under Nobuna's orders to assassinate Hanbei-sama, Saru-dono"

"Che~! You scumbag! Nobuna would never use such an underhanded method like assassination!"

"Who knows? Hanbei-sama's tactics seems to be giving Nobuna-dono a big headache. That's why she might be pushed into a corner by the marriage with the Asai clan and choose an assassination plan."

POW!

Without noticing his rage meter has exploded, Yoshiharu lashed out his fist towards the leering Nagamasa, but the latter easily dodged that and the punch goes straight through the pillar instead.

"Ahhhh! My Fist! My Fist!!! AHHHHHH!"

".....Yoshiharu. Relax."

"Now, let me chase away these poor ronins. These poor people who just know how to eat has totally no worth in employing them. Just wait for a while, Hanbei will be here soon."

It seems like Ando Iga did not really care about the fuss in the house and started to walk towards the corridor.

"Oh yeah. If you guys treasure your life, don't ever anger Hanbei, otherwise even I cannot guarantee your life and safety."

It's almost as if he totally didn't care about the fact that Saruyashamaru was Asai Nagamasa; it was more like he actually welcomed the fact.

"I really don't understand that old man... As if the Oda clan and the Saito clan is not enough, he is even adding the Asai clan into the mix. Don't tell me he is really planning to sell Hanbei to the highest bidder!?"

"....Our mutual poking of each others intentions ends here, Saru." Nagamasa whispered over.

This bastard, even though he's obviously male, how could his body emit out such a fragrance? He must have been wearing women's clothing and used aromatic oil in the process.

Hmph. No matter what, he is an obstacle to my great 'Harem Plan'. Yoshiharu unconsciously let out a "Tch".

"Saru, our objectives are the same, right? Both of us wanna pull Hanbei over... So instead of fighting each other, why don't we just play our role as the Omi merchant and the Owari ronin?"

"Nagamasa, for someone of your caliber, that's not a bad idea. I guess I'll just follow that then....However, I'll be the one to win Hanbei over! Speaking of which, you have to lower yourself to this level just to conquer Owari before Nobuna? Now that's rather shallow of you."

"For someone like me, towards the cities or women that I've aimed for, I will definitely conquer them. From this point, Nobuna-dono is no exception. Instead of letting some dirty monkey who can only do stupid things to delay the marriage, she can just hide behind me and live a more comfortable life."

"Inuchiyo, lend me your spear. I think I should just pierce this bastard to death right here."

".....Yoshiharu. Be tolerant here."

Just as the three were staring at each other and quarreling,

"Nice to meet you. I am... Takenaka Hanbei Shigetora."

Just when did this person appear in front of us?

In the middle of the room and in the seat, a pale and tall man was lying motionlessly there.

"WAAAAAAAAAAA!!! That scared me !!!"

"Even I was unable to detect this person... When did he get here?"

".....I was careless."

Takenaka Hanbei finally appeared.

Generally, there isn't much difference in his looks compared to the Sengoku games.

As for the age, he should be around 30 years old.

Those eyes that looked like a fox really goes well with the whole onmyouji look as well.

With his skin being snow white, the light yellow silk shirt wrapping around his thin build while he wore a stole.

Under the body, there were two horned Yano Kabuto[\[9\]](#).

That is the helmet of a military adviser——Takenaka Hanbei's trademark armor.

Even being surrounded by the trio (Yoshiharu, Inuchiyo and Nagamasa), Hanbei did not look concerned and continued to stay in his sleeping position.

"My name is Sagara Yoshiharu. The one with a tiger skin on his head is my younger brother, Inuchiyo."

".....YOUNGER•SISTER•INUCHIYO..."

"I am the heir to my clan in Omi, Saruyashamaru. However..... my sources told me that Hanbei-sama is female..."

"Mhmm mhmm mhmm. Just as you see, I'm just a handsome young man, though I'm not as young as you three. It seems that I've disappointed you, Asai Nagamasa-dono."

"Argh. I'm exposed from the start, huh?"

Nagamasa gnashed his teeth. He must have thought that with his looks, he would be able to charm Hanbei. Which is why he did not hesitate to come personally to Mino's Inokuchi in the first place.

However, there is another man who is grinding his teeth as well.

"Grrrr! I get it now Nagamasa! You must always be visiting other clans and seducing the women of the family to expand your territory, isn't it?!"

"Not Nagamasa but Saruyashamaru. I did not lie or trick anyone. Any girl under my embrace is going to feel happy and blissful——Don't place me in the same category as some monkey who will be beheaded for even fantasizing about hugging Nobuna-dono."

"Shut up you bastard! If you dare hug Nobuna, I'll be the first to kill you!"

"And besides, any woman that I kiss will drift to paradise."

"Inuchiyo, lend me your spear! If I don't fight it out with this bastard, I'm not Sagara!"

"Can you people pause your little dispute over Nobuna somewhere else on a later date?" Hanbei, who's still lying down said.

Although he had entered very elegantly, it looked like this person is just plain lazy.

"You're right, Hanbei. But before talking, can you get up first?"

"I'll be ok lying down. Standing up is such a hassle and besides, this position is good for my health."

"Why does this guy sound like some pretty face character from a BL game?" Yoshiharu cannot help but mutter it out.

Nagamasa observed the situation in silence and sat down quietly in a corner. It is possible that he is thinking of another way to win over Hanbei.

"My three guests, thanks for not minding the long distance and venturing all the way here to Inokuchi, why don't you guys relax and have some tea first?"

Hanbei clapped his hands with difficulty and a beautiful villager came into the room, and placed a plate full of dango in front of the trio. A pair of wolf-like ears can be seen with a flick of her head.

"Woah...that wolf-eared girl sure is cute."

".....(anger) Compared to wolves, dogs are definitely cuter."

"That child is my Shikigami[10], 'Goki'."

"Shikigami? You mean the legendary Shikigami that Abe no Seimei uses?"

"Precisely. To be able to know our ancestor, Seimei-sama's history, Sagara-sama sure is full of surprises."

"Haha... It's just that Abe no Seimei is a very popular subject in my world."

Upon closer inspection, the dango that was served by the girl has a thick layer of something on it: Hatcho Miso.

In addition, the cups were filled with hot simmering tea, it seems delicious.

"This is my favorite snack, Hidan's special dango. Hidan's rice doesn't taste good so it is turned into dango. It is very popular in Mino as well," Hanbei proudly told the trio.

"And Inabayama castle is a place where it is hard to get fresh water. In order to conserve water during a siege, instead of cooking rice, we use rice by molding them into dango, that's our way of storing food."

"Man...the way you say it makes me real thirsty! Itadakimasu!"

".....Dango...looks good. I'll try."

The beautiful girl had retreated from the room without a word, Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo became engrossed with the tea and dango not unlike ants on sweets.

As someone who despises Miso added dishes, Nagamasa said "Miso dangos are a bit....." and started to frown. Why do people like to add such bitter tasting miso to these sweet dangos, totally incomprehensible.

"Nagamasa, come and eat a few too! It's so tasty, simply delicious! This tea too, though it's a bit hot, the heat is totally fitting to a stomach that was just filled with lunch!"

"....Ya, Ya. Miso-dangos, though a little bitter, it's tasty!"

Though people are saying that Takenaka Hanbei a famous weirdo who looked like a fox on first glance, he seemed like a nice fellow. If I suggest straight out to him to join the Oda clan, he might just agree to it.

Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo nodded with a silly smiling face.

But...

"Gahahahahahaha!"

As Yoshiharu who was shouting "Tasty, tasty!" and kept refilling his cup, and Inuchiyo who was stuffing her face full of dangos, were looking at each other while smiling silly, Hanbei broke into an uncontrollable laughing fit.

Suddenly, his face broke into pieces, and his mouth widened like a demon.

Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo, including Nagamasa's brain couldn't keep up with the development.

"Hahahaha, and I was expecting something more from the Owari warriors who broke through my "Ambush from all sides" and "Stone Sentinel Maze", in the end they fell for such a low level prank, how dumb is this! Hohoho!"

"Oi, Hanbei's face changed into a fox totally? Inuchiyo, how scary!"

" " "

While they regained their senses, Hanbei totally changed into a fox. His face had already grown a mustache and he grew a tail. From his half opened mouth, one can see some sharp fangs.

Somehow or rather, the two had already hugged each other in fear.

"Demons!"

Nagamasa unsheathed his sword from his waist in reflex.

"....Now that you mention it....My stomach...hurts...Yoshiharu!"

"Me too, I feel disgusted somehow.....! And my mouth has a weird taste.....!"

"It's just a prank, no poisons involved."

The fox-Hanbei laughed and stood up.

"It's just an illusion from the Onmyoudou, what you guys just drank is actually horse piss. As for the "miso" on the dango, those were horse dung."

Cough

"*Retching noises*~! What the hell did you just let us drink?!"

".....eaten too much.....Inuchiyo should just commit seppuku and die."

"Calm down, Inuchiyo. Now is not the time to commit seppuku but to vomit out all the dangers."

".....such humiliation, how can I live and go back to see Hime-sama?"

"Keep calm and avoid indirect kisses with Nobuna temporarily."

"*Retching noises*.... No, I can't vomit it out."

"Good.....It's a good thing I did not eat the dangos...." The visibly shaken Nagamasa let out a cry of relief in his heart.

"Hohohoho."

"You dare do such a thing! Now I'm angry!"

With an unconcerned face, the fox-Hanbei suddenly sneered with an unbelievably long tongue and

said, "Oh, coming here to pull my master to your clans, and now you want to kill me? Don't make me laugh."

"Che....."

"Sagara Yoshiharu, Asai Nagamasa. If you guys can finish up these shit dango and beg me, leaving the Saitou clan to your side is still a possibility. What do you guys think?"

Nagamasa started to stutter and mumble.

"I...I...I...I... er... Hmm.... If I eat those, both Nobuna and Owari will be mine. But.... I hate miso....this is too....."

"But wait. Both Miso and horse dung are similar in the way they ferment. So as to say, even though they are rotten, people can still eat them. The difference is only the timing they rot. If I think of it from this way..... How the hell can they be the same!!! I...I...I.....Hmmmmmm..."

Nagamasa looked at the bunch of shit dango and perspires profusely, while falling into a loop of thoughts.

Yoshiharu was thinking while making retching noises.

"Since I have already eaten so much.... No giving up at this point..... B...but, I know it's shit now..... If I put it into my mouth, all is over.....!"

So now, who will be the one who agrees to eat these shit dangos for Nobuna?

The ultimate choice!

Sob....

"Hmph! How can I lose to the Owari Saru..... Here I go!"

For his own ambitions, the Nagamasa who made up his mind takes up the dangos and opens his mouth!

Yoshiharu isn't hesitating and followed suit!

"Che! If I lose here, Nobuna will be marrying this bastard....."

Throwing away the honour of the samurai and the dignity of a man and eating these dangos, after that all we have to do is to kneel and beg this idiotic fox-Hanbei..... That's all, that's all to it.

(Forcing to eat shit by his opponent/demon and had to beg to him, what kind of a man is this!? But...But...If I don't do as he says, Nobuna will...Nobuna will...! Argh! I'm going all in!)

Inuchiyo who is looking at the hesitating Yoshiharu, grabbed her spear tightly, suddenly thrust her spear towards the chest of Hanbei.

".....Hya!"

Ka-chak!

With a shrill scream, the fox Hanbei did some somersaults due to the spear thrusts and fell out the window.

"What have you done!" Throwing away the dango in his hand, Nagamasa rushed to the side of Fox-Hanbei.

"He...He's not breathing.....! You two, as expected, your motive is to assassinate Hanbei, right?!"

"No!"

"In-in-in-inuchiyo, you stabbed someone to death, what should we do now?!"

".....opponent is a demon.....and no matter how you think of Hime-sama, I do not want to see Yoshiharu eat shit-dango and lower his head to others."

"But.....!"

".....Yoshiharu"

"What?!"

"For a samurai, even if you lower your head to someone, you must always be clear of the situation. Even if you lower your head, you should not feel inferior, and you should never give up your dignity. If you break these two points, Yoshiharu isn't a samurai. The Yoshiharu now lost himself due to over-worrying for Hime-sama!"

The still red face Inuchiyo spewed out some rarely heard long sentences, and continued with another thrust at Hanbei.

"Though what you said is correct, from what I see, you're just fuming with anger over him who bluffed you into eating a big bunch of shit dangos, right?"

".....That's an illusion."

"And you specifically checked if he is dead or not, how deep is your hatred?!"

".....You're thinking too much."

"What to do now? We can't possibly run back to Nobuna now and tell her we disguised ourselves as ronin and killed Hanbei. Nobuna's reputation will drop to the ground..."

"Wa....Crap...."

"Though I do not need to eat those shit dangos because of you guys, it's a pity that I have seen everything. Allow me to tell all the provinces about this," Nagamasa said.

"Not good, Inuchiyo! Hurry, try and re... revive Ha...Ha...Hanbei!"

"Hey, Hanbei-dono. *Poke* *Poke* *Poke*"

.....

.....

.....

".....no reaction from poking. Just like a corpse."

"He is just...just...just faking sleep![\[11\]](#)! How can an omnyouji like him die so easily?"

".....Fox, faking sleep. Masterpiece, hehehehe"

"Now is not the time to laugh!"

".....Yoshiharu, run away with Inuchiyo. How about going to Kyoto and doing gag shows?"

"Naive! You guys are underestimating Kyoto's gags! It's still 10 years too early!"

".....Wa....."

What should we do now.

Inuchiyo and Yoshiharu hugged each other and sat down in a daze.

Nagamasa said to himself "No, if this goes on, I will be counted as one of the culprits assassinating Hanbei!" and started to panic.

But just when the trio regained their senses, the corpse of Fox-Hanbei in front of them disappeared like a mirage. What remained was just a small flower, lying on the tatami.

"Ah, huh? What is going on, Inuchiyo? Where's Hanbei?"

".....strange. There are no blood traces on the tatami.

"Found him, here!"

The room has one more person!

Asai Nagamasa pulled out a dagger from his chest area gallantly and threw it to a pillar deep in the room.

".....Ah.....Please....Please, don't...don't...don't bully me....."

It seems like she is frightened stiff.

From the shadow of the pillar, a small girl is rolling over to the legs of Yoshiharu.

She is a girl even more delicate and petite than Inuchiyo.

Big black eyes, and long eyelashes, she's a young girl that gives people the "just like a small squirrel" feeling.

".....Please don't bully me.....sob, sob....."

Just as Yoshiharu reflexively said "It's ok, no one here will bully you", the small girl who is just crying pulled out the famed dagger "Toragozen" from her waist and swung it right between Yoshiharu's eyebrows.

With his dodging skills that can be compared to those in American spy movies, Yoshiharu managed to avoid it. But Yoshiharu couldn't stop but scream with fear, and his pants seem a bit wet.....

"Woahhhhh?! Dangerous!!!!"

~Shiver~ The small girl in front of them rolled herself into a ball, her fear of them seems to have increased.

".....Sob...Sob...As...As expected, you people will bully me..... You guys will definitely bully me..... Sob...Sob...."

"Not at all, we won't bully you! So please stop with the sneak attacks!"

"Loud... Man with loud voices.... Terrifying, gonna... gonna get bullied..... Sob...Sob...."

"Ahhh, sorry about it, it's my fault. I'm not angry at all~ I will always stand by your side~ So don't be afraid, come, let me wipe your tears..... To prove that we are good, I'll return this dagger to you

~♥, hold on to it~♥. "

There is something creepy about Yoshiharu's tone, Inuchiyo narrowed her eyes.

"What is it about me that you don't like?"

".....You even prey on little children, not caring about the time and place."

"You think too much!"

".....Sob....Hanbei, 14 years old now....."

"See, Inuchiyo, Hanbei-chan is a grown-up lady[\[12\]](#) here."

".....Lei....di....?

"Sob.... Thank....you"

"So please don't cry while flinging daggers at me..."

Inuchiyo said "It's dangerous" and took away the dagger from the girl.

".....This dagger is the famed blade 'Toragozen'. This child, is the real Takenaka Hanbei," Inuchiyo said while nodding her head.

Yoshiharu and Nagamasa regained their senses and let out a shriek.

"Ehhhhh? This full of snot girl is the real Hanbei? The one who outsmarts Nobuna all the time...."

"The world renowned military adviser, Takenaka Hanbei? How unbelievable."

Though Inuchiyo said that, but in actual fact, Yoshiharu is still in doubt. It's true that this pale girl is similar to the history's Hanbei who was also sickly in health, but is this really true? Is this sobbing young child really the one who devised the horrible "Ambush from all sides" and "Stone Sentinel Maze"?

Nagamasa is thinking "*That commoner faced Saru seems more capable to handle small kids. If that's the case, will I able to pull Hanbei over before Saru does?*" while Yoshiharu was thinking "*Damn, this kid is even more harder to deal with than Nene*" and was patting Hanbei's head in a panic to reduce her wariness.

"Your hand movements are getting more and more creepy," Inuchiyo mumbled.

"*Sob* I won't be naughty anymore. So please don't bully me..." *Piak*

"Nya, stop pasting strange talismans on my forehead!"

"Takenaka Hanbei's Kagemusha (substitute), Zenki, is revived as of now! Sagara-dono, prepare yourself." *Pinch*

"Oi, why is there a Shikigami suddenly?! Ouch, it hurts, damn it! Blood, blood is flowing out? My neck is bleeding now!!!!"

"See... You became angry in the end. As expected, you are angry." *Sobsobsob*

"What the hell!!! You are the one who is making me angry, ok!?"

~cries~

"Hmmm! The crime of making my master cry, will be paid with your life! I pinch!!!"

"Wa...Wait wait wait! If this goes on, I will really die due to blood loss..... Inuchiyo, help me!!!"

".....being bullied by such a small child yet having such a blissful face, Yoshiharu, you really are perverted."

"Oh, Hanbei. This guy is your new aide! He's not here to bully you! You can't use your Shikigami and be rude to him."

"No mercy to anyone who makes Hanbei cry, let me kill you!" Yoshiharu's scream reverberated throughout the room, the whole scene looks just like hell.

After dispersing the ronins from the shop, Ando Iga came over frantically.

"I'm so sorry, Sagara-dono! This child from a young age is sickly, cowardly and childish. The combination of the three characteristics makes people bully her! Towards someone she just met, she will always use her onmyouji and scams to test if they are easily angered.

"No one will remain calm after being messed up like that! Hey, geezer, stop looking and come up with a solution now!"

~Crying~ "He's angry, he's fuming mad now...."

"How dare you let my master cry, this crime is only punishable by death!"

"So noisy."

"Why not just let this monkey die. With this Nobuna-dono will....."

"Guys! For Hanbei who finally became Saitou's strategist, there will definitely be people who are having jealous thoughts! For the smooth sailing of moving to Inabayama castle for her first day of work, please try your best and protect Hanbei!"

"Compared to that, I'm more afraid of being bullied to death by Hanbei!"

"This weakly adviser can't possibly be the real Hanbei." Yoshiharu while fighting desperately with the Shikigami, thought of his own future and let out a deep sigh.

The next day, morning.

Hanbei and her aides climbed Mount Inaba, also known as Kinkazan. The origins of this name was because when the season which the beech flowers bloom, the whole mountain is colored golden by the flowers.

Saitou Yoshitatsu's castle, Inabayama Castle, is a gigantic fortress using Mount Inaba as a natural shield, the height is estimated to be 330 meters. The Nagara river flows at the north side, while in the east stands Megumiyama and Kiso Mitakesan. In the west, Kinkazan, Ibukiyama, Yorozan and Suzukayama all provide a wall of mountains. At the south of Mount Inaba, the town acts as the first defense line against the Owari army.

The most important thing is, Kinkazan and Mount Inaba all had very steep slopes to the point that they can be compared to the Kyoto's door of death, Hieizan.

"This castle has excellent geographical advantages. From the viewpoint of an onmyouji, the Inabayama Castle is fit to be the fortress of kings. From this point, I can understand why Viper-dono and Oda Nobuna who both had ambitions for the world would want to conquer this point so desperately."

The one talking to the new aides and giving them the viewpoints of onmyouji while acting like a

tour guide is Hanbei herself. Hanbei, with her set of light clothing is not even wearing boots, and is wearing her trademark-like silk clothing.

"Because boots are heavy, *sob*"

Hanbei was riding a horse, though instead of calling it a horse, calling it a donkey might be more fitting because this horse is just too chibi. Her legs are closely straddling the horse, giving a standard look of a distinguished lady.

"Because big horses are scary, *sob*"

"No matter how delicate you are, as a warrior, its still embarrassing to ride like this," Yoshiharu mumbles while holding to Hanbei's horse's reins.

"Hanbei-chan, what do you mean by excellent geographical advantages?"

"Er..... Because if there is no river close to the town, the town won't be able to flourish for long because of water supply issues. If there are no mountains close by, it will increase the difficulty of defending. So for any fortress of kings, it must be a place with nearby rivers and mountains."

"I see, Onmyoudou is actually a knowledge which heavily focus on feng shui," Yoshiharu nods while agreeing.

Because of her two Shikigamis, Zenki and Gouki, being too ridiculous, it's still a bit hard to accept. Yoshiharu even thought that all this might just be another illusion, but if that's the case, the bite marks on his neck will become another mystery.

"I'm really sorry for yes...yesterday. I'm already reflecting on it."

After glancing at the bandages around Yoshiharu's neck and giving out a "Ah!", she bowed down deeply and apologized to her three servants. Now who is the master and who is the servant?

"I...I...I have a history of being bullied... I am a masochistic child. (Omenko[\[13\]](#))"

"Oh.... So Hanbei-chan is masochistic.... Ehhhhh!?"

"Ah! I'm sorry, sorry, sorry for being masochistic. *sob*"

Looking at the extremely alarmed face of Yoshiharu, Inuchiyo explained that omenko means "introverted" in Mino dialect.

"Yes. That's why I have to make sure if you people will bully me in the first meeting.....Because I'm afraid of strangers.....*sob*"

"Ma.....Masochist???!!!"

"It's "introvert" in Mino dialect," Inuchiyo stressed once again. ".....Yoshiharu seems to mishear it so perversely intentionally."

"Is...Is it!? Oh, it's a small thing actually! No problem since Hanbei-chan is so cute!" Yoshiharu said.

".....Yo...Yoshiharu-dono, you plan to dote on me.... Dote, so... so as to say, you wanna bully me harshly? You want to gather all the aides and push them over here? *Sobsob*"

"Push? It's not a sumo contest! It's not like that!"

"I'm wrong? Are you angry?"

"I'm not. But Hanbei-chan, you have not been under Saitou-clan until now, don't tell me there is a very terrifying person in Inabayama Castle?

"The previous head, Viper-dono is a very very very very scary person. *Sobsobsobsob*"

"I see. Yeah, that geezer seems scary when he's talking."

"The new head, Yoshitatsu-sama is better compared to Viper-sama, but such a tall and big guy is still scary....."

"Don't be so strict on outer appearances."

"I'm sorry! are you bullying me?"

"Who is bullying you!? Hanbei-chan, you should be afraid of going onto the battlefield. I didn't expect you to have the resolve to take up the advisor position."

".....Because there are two very scary people in Owari, Viper-sama and the sixth Maou Oda Nobuna. Once I think that these very scary people are going to invade Mino from Owari, I can't sleep from fear, so no matter what, I have to protect Mino..." *Sobsobsob*

"Ahh... So that's it..." Yoshiharu nods his head repeatedly.

".....Hime-sama and Viper, these two, their bad names are really over the top outside," Inuchiyo said.

"At this point, Asai Nagamasa from Omi is a friendly and strong warrior," Nagamasa stepped into the conversation too.

"Che... How can that sissy be a strong warrior?"

"Shut up, you shit eating monkey."

"You shut up, sissy Omi monkey."

"Both of you have such a good relationship," Inuchiyo mumbled.

"Good' your ass!!!"

"Erm... Sagara-dono, Asai-dono. I will not go over to Owari or Omi..... If I betray Yoshitatsu-sama, I will definitely be hated and bullied.....especially when Owari has Viper-sama and Oda Nobuna, having a good relationship with them is definitely impossible..." *Sobsobsob*

"Damn, our motive has been exposed!" Yoshiharu started to panic.

"It's because of your big mouth, you Owari Monkey." Nagamasa grumbled.

"Okay, the problem for now is the bunch of people around Yoshitatsu-sama," Ando Iga grumbled while holding his back.

"Such a young Hanbei being promoted to the position of strategist, who knows what terrible things will happen?"

".....*shocked*"

"Geezer, you're too careless with your words! Hanbei is scared now, isn't she?"

"Oh, yes, you're right. Sorry, Hanbei."

"It's ok, Uncle-sama. Because there are so many squirrels in Kinkazan.....So cute....." The small Hanbei said. For some time now, squirrels have been gathering on her head and knees.

"Morning, Squirrel-san. I've brought sunflower seeds for you guys. Squirrel-san won't bully me, I love them so much."

".....Hmmm. Inuchiyo wanna feed them too.....But they just don't come to me....."

"It's your fault for wearing that tiger hat. Which squirrel in the world will take food from a tiger?"

".....*shocked*"

"In the past, Viper-dono bought a bunch of squirrels as a source of food from overseas. After that, they ran away onto Kinkazan. Over the twenty-odd years, their numbers have grown quite a bit."

"Eating such cute squirrel-sans? So scary.....*sobsob*"

"Hanbei is starting to shiver again, Geezer!!!" Yoshiharu couldn't bear it and shouted at Ando Iga. This geezer really doesn't think things through.

".....at the summit already."

In this era, a fortress seldom has a Tenshukaku (Main Tower). The Lord of Mino, Saitou Yoshitatsu, living quarters are in the middle of Kinkazan, a place known as "Ninomaru". It's a three story building designed personally by Viper, Saitou Dousan himself.

For Hanbei's group, today is the start of their first day of work. And for Mino, today is also the day they come up with an overall plan to defend against Owari.

Though Hanbei did cry and shout that "The castle has too many scary people", and refused to be at Inabayama Castle personally, her pleas are easily repelled by the reason "As the strategist, how can you not show your face?"

Saitou Yoshitatsu and his aides had been waiting for quite some time.

In fact, Yoshitatsu has now became wary of this weird strategist Hanbei who has twice repelled Owari's attacks with her "Ambush from all sides" and "Stone Sentinel Maze" tactics, and is having premonitions of danger for giving such a person total control over his troops.

"To be able to repel such a strong Owari army, this strategist named Hanbei, though she is just a brat, can she be a manifestation of a monster?" Yoshitatsu felt a sense of fear creeping up from his heart.

In the audience is also a guy who has distanced himself from battles but is always coming up with schemes to do people in. The person named 'Saito Hidan Mamoru' has been advising Yoshitatsu and is trying his best to remove Hanbei.

"First, aggravate Hanbei by insulting him, then force him to draw his 'Toragozen'. As long as Hanbei draws his weapon in the castle, it will all be over. Then all I need to do is push the crime of rebelling onto him and let the samurais who had been hiding finish him off."

"As for my master, Yoshitatsu, all I need to do is to follow as planned and give the reason "Hanbei plans to assassinate master". Since there is only one kind of person in the world who won't talk, a dead person."

"Hanbei has always been calm, it won't be easy to make her angry. So there must be a certain level of insult. If not, this plan won't succeed."

But this Saito Hidanmori has never stepped onto the battlefield. He knows nothing about how Hanbei looks like, and don't even mention looks, he assumes that Hanbei is male from just the name.

Now.....

Hanbei who just reached Inabayama castle is walking cautiously to the castle gates. At that instant, Hidanmori who is guarding the gates stands up calmly and grabs a howling dog. Right after that, the pee from the dog sprays onto Hanbei's little face.

"Know some shame, you idiots who only knows how to flatter!"

".....Uwwwaahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!"

Hanbei was shocked at the sudden turn of events and after getting told off by Hidanmori, tears start to gather around her eyelids.

The squirrel named "Hanbei" started to cry out loud.

Hidanmori is also shocked at the scene in front of him, "Eh? A...A girl?! And it's just a kid.....?" Knowing that he has done something irreversible wrong, Hidanmori shouted with a pale face "No, it's not like that! I'm not a pervert who gets excited seeing a bishoujo X dog pee" and rushed out from the castle gates while still shouting.

"What, what happened?" Yoshitatsu and his people had started to gather after hearing the noise, and witness Hanbei's half wet look. She was originally already a legendary bishoujo, add that to her current wet clothing and her face full of tears, the current look of Hanbei stirred up the guys innate desire to protect.

"Oh, isn't that Hanbei-dono?"

"Been bullied, huh?"

"Eh? Why are you wet?"

"Th...Th...Th...The clothes have became see-through."

"It looks like the dog peed on her."

The guys' breath started to get heavier and faster.....

"If this goes on, she will catch a cold. Let me wipe her body."

"No, let me!"

"Shut up! Here you should let me, the master of Mino, Saitou Yoshitatsu change her clothes and wipe her body, then console her by patting her on the head!"

These guys's lolicon souls are burning brightly!

"What the hell? Why do we meet lolicons so frequently nowadays!? And they even have a pee fetish!" Yoshitatsu can't bear it and said.

".....Sob....Sob....Sobsob.... I....I...I...I've been bullied."

The Hanbei who is confused now, that's the real crisis!

Yoshitatsu, Nagamasa and Inuchiyo are scared stiff by these turn of events and can't move at all.

"Damn it! Hanbei is going bonkers! Guys, don't let her go berserk!" Before Ando Iga can even complete saying it, Hanbei shouted "Don't bully me!!!", grabbed a talisman and started to dance.

"Hmmm! To cleanse my master from the humiliation, Zenki pays his respects!"

"To give divine punishment to the perverts of Mino, Gouki pays his respects!"

Following right behind Zenki and Gouki, this pair of fox and wolf, all kinds of never before seen Shikigami began to appear from Hanbei's magic formation.

"The Twelve Heavenly Guards, Snake pays his respects."

"The Twelve Heavenly Guards, Phoenix pays his respects."

"Rikugo pays his respects."

"Kouchin pays his respects."

"The Azure Dragon pays his respects."

"The Bourgeoisie pays his respects."

"Night"

"Day"

"Genbu, the black tortoise."

"Great Couture"

"Shirotora"

"Great Sky"

Hanbei threw all the talismans in her hand, and the number of Shikigami she had summoned has reached a never before seen number too, 14!!!

From the state of lolicon power full throttle, and all of a sudden, terrifying ghosts started appearing in front of their eyes, Yoshitatsu and his men all scream "It's out!", "Takenaka Hanbei has rebelled!", and "Inabayama castle has been assaulted from within!"

"Demon arts, run for your lives!"

"No, I just want to pat my adviser's head as the province master!"

Everyone ran back into the building.

"Stop, we barely made an appearance! Hmmmm!"

"They ran like whipped dogs just from seeing us Shikigamis, what a bunch of cowards!"

Zenki and Gouki chased after Yoshitatsu and his minions making the whole Inabayama castle a complete mess. When they came back to their senses, they found that the Mino soldiers in Inabayama castle had all ran away, leaving Hanbei's party and her Shikigami army.

"Eh? Does this means, this fortress belongs to us now? Good job, Hanbei!"

Hanbei and her party walked into the now deserted castle, planning for a rest, and only at this time Ando Iga realised the fact that "Inabayama castle has been conquered".

A small brat just conquered a whole fortress by making a fuss and crying? Hanbei shivered with fear after noticing the dreadful situation.

"I...I...I...I did...did not plan to do this...Ah...Ahhh. If I re...re...rebel, I'll be bullied... *sobsobsob* *Achoo*"

"With how things are going now, it can't be helped. For now, just change your clothes, you will catch a cold!"

".....Yoshiharu, don't blame the dog."

"Hanbei-dono, though it's unintentional, it's a undisputed fact that you have claimed the fortress from your master's hands. Can you give this Inabayama castle to me, Asai Nagamasa? Of course I will not bully you. And I can swear now, if I Saruyashamaru still draws breath, protecting you from bad people who bully you will be done even if that's the last thing I will do."

Nagamasa suddenly held Hanbei's little hands and spoke non-stop. He's the best when it comes to situations like this.

"Now just stop right there, Nagamasa! What do you mean by "I will protect you in this life of mine." Didn't you already propose to Nobuna?"

"Stop trying to make a mess, Saru! As a Sengoku daimyo, having a harem is totally normal. Besides, my love is unlimited. My love won't dry up even if there is a couple more girls."

"Damn you, didn't you say shitty things like 'Though I don't love you, it's for the sake of political marriage.'"

"Damn Saru, just how stupid are you. Don't tell me you know nothing about such creatures like woman?"

Nagamasa gives off an expression of triumph, and softly whisper to Yoshiharu's ears. "To a realistic person like me and Nobuna-dono who has their eyes for the world's conquest, "For the sake of your biggest dream, forsake the little hopes you have." this kind of logical saying is most effective. But, Hanbei-dono and Nobuna-dono are totally opposite, so "An everlasting love" this kind of saying will most likely be able to move her heart."

"You bastard, you will suit your sayings to whatever that benefits you the most with that sinister mouth of yours, huh?"

"That's right. It's ok as long as I say the things the other party wants to hear. That's the trick to getting loved by women."

"Oh shit.....Saru, this is all your fault!"

"Hanbei-chan, never get deceived by this sissy's flattering words! Oi Nagamasa, get your ass away from Hanbei-chan now!"

"You bastard plan on stopping me, huh? At this moment, if I get my hands on Inabayama castle, Nobuna-dono will definitely marry me to get Mino.

"It's because of that exact reason which is why I'm trying to stop you, ok?"

"How many times do you want me to say it, Saru? For a small-time soldier like you, marrying a princess from the daimyo family is not even a tiny bit possible. It's like a toad trying to eat a swan, it's all bullshit."

Grrr....!

Yoshiharu's whole body is red all of a sudden.

"I...I...I...I...I really feel that who No...No...No...Nobuna getting married to is totally of no concerns to me! Bu...But Nagamasa, I just don't like you! You see girls as tools for you to get ahead in life! Are you still fit to be a guy!?"

"Oh..... The reason you came all the way here to persuade Hanbei, is all because you don't like the way I treat girls indifferently? What a brat-like statement, it fits your character after all."

"Grrr...Inuchiyo! Lend me your spear, I will definitely finish this today with this marriage deceiving criminal."

"*Sobsob* I know both of you are here for Oda Nobuna, but please stop fighting..... And the fight isn't about me too....." Hanbei is about to fill with tears again.

"No. It's a fact that I don't love Nobuna-dono, but towards Hanbei-dono, my love for you is the truth!"

"Oi, Nagamasa! Who are you trying to bluff with such obvious lies?"

"Hmmm! 'I have nothing to do with Nobuna.' This kind of idiotic statement is spoken by who, huh? And people like you who stopped me from taking Nobuna-dono away is in actual fact the real culprit who played with Hanbei-dono's heart."

"I can't take it! When have I played around with Hanbei-chan!?"

"Aren't you letting Hanbei-dono miss a chance at happiness?"

"That's why I said, what makes you think you can give Hanbei-chan happiness! There is only Inabayama castle and Nobuna in your head now."

"These two guys can't settle down unless they fight it out....." Inuchiyo grumbled.

Hanbei said once again "I will not go with any of you."

"I will never do such a thing like betraying. To solve this misunderstanding, I must let Yoshitatsu-sama return to Inabayama castle, and I will retire and go back to Bodaisen."

"That is impossible, Yoshitatsu and his people will not return because of your Shikigamis," Nagamasa said.

"Now is not the time to be indecisive. If you follow that Saru to Owari, there is the terrifying Viper and Nobuna who will be waiting for you with watering mouths, not to mention there will be a shitty monkey harassing you everyday. But if you follow me to Omi, I, Saruyashamaru, will definitely protect you, which is better? I do not think you need to consider anymore."

Just as Nagamasa planned to pull Hanbei, he met the just returning Zenki and Gouki, and with their "This fellow is obviously lying", "Suspicious fellow". With this, Nagamasa had to give up.

With so many interfering people around, there is really no way for Nagamasa to pull Hanbei over to his side.

After saying "I have something to say to Ando-sama", Nagamasa dragged the totally drunk Ando Iga who is saying "No matter if it's Omi or Owari, Hanbei has became a fortress owner now. I should just drink till I'm full now" and left the building.

"Am I wrong in being so cowardly?" Hanbei let out a voice of concern and collapsed onto the tatami. As the rumors had said, Hanbei's constitution is really weak, she seemed to have a fever now.

"Achoo! *Sobsob*So...So cold..."

".....Inuchiyo will bring her for a shower. Yoshiharu, do not peek!"

"I...I will not do such a thing!"

".....haven't you been peeking at Katsue while she's showering?"

"I...I said I'm not peeking! Though it's correct that I have an enormous interest in those ever swaying breasts of hers!"

After getting knocked on the head by the fuming Inuchiyo with her spear, Yoshiharu was knocked out onto the ground.

.....

"Hmmm? When did I faint? It's already night?"

The first thing that the freshly rebooted Yoshiharu did was to rush to the courtyard, but the sun has already went down, and what is before him is nothing but darkness.

In such a dark and windy night, suddenly Inuchiyo and Hanbei's small faces appeared in front of him without a sound, triggering Yoshiharu to scream "Wahhhh".

".....Yoshiharu, it's still too early to be stunned. We have not reported to you anything yet."

"*sobsob* Just when I collapsed due to fever..... Uncle Ando he..."

".....was lured away by Asai Nagamasa."

"WHAT!?"

Inuchiyo is holding up a letter, and the letter is of Nagamasa's handwriting. The main points are like this: "Because of some monkey's interference, I can't portray my love to you, so I hope you can forgive me for my disrespect. If you want Ando Iga to be returned safely, please meet me without the monkey's interference. The time limit is tonight at 4:30, location will be the mid of Nagara river, Sunomata. If you come here, I will definitely return your uncle in one piece."

Though disguised as an invitation, in actual fact it's a ransom letter.

"Nagamasa that bastard, going for another way, now he has finally shown his true colors! Hanbei-chan, please do not go alone! If not, you will be the one who is lured and captured away next!"

Sobsob

".....Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo will go to Sunomata and defeat Nagamasa.

Anyway Inuchiyo, not mentioning about that geezer being the hostage now,

"....Yes, it's dangerous if we meet an ambush in the night."

Suddenly, Yoshiharu smacked his thighs and said excitedly.

"Ah! Yes, didn't Hanbei-chan have the strongest Shikigami army!? Just use the Shikigamis and this can be finished in no time!"

sob sob "It's impossible now...." Hanbei shook her small head.

"Ehhhhh?" Yoshiharu is stunned on the spot.

"Onmyoujis need to setup formations when summoning Shikigamis or doing the stone sentinel maze. As an Onmyouji, by right I should be well equipped with the talismans to set up such a formation."

"Hanbei-chan, don't tell me you....."

"Yes, during this morning's fuss, I used all of them unintentionally...."

"If so, how about Zenki?"

"Once the talismans wears off, they will all disappear. Without the talisman, it is impossible to resummon the Shikigamis."

"Just us will be dangerous....." Inuchiyo chipped in and said.

"How do we get those.... Er, wrong, how do we obtain those talismans?"[\[14\]](#)

"The pentagram seal only needs to be drawn onto the talisman itself, but to successfully summon a Shikigami, it's a must to go to the Seimei shrine to input spiritual energy in it."

"The Seimei shrine..... is...isn't that in Kyoto?"

"*Cough* The shrine's headquarters is in Kyoto, but there are actually several smaller shrines spread out in Japan. All the different shrines aren't actually just to worship Abe Seimei, they are actually places for onmyoujis to train, input their spiritual power and exchange information."

"Hmmm. So the Seimei shrines is your refueling station. And you have different branches all around in Japan."

"Just ignore Yoshiharu's foreign ramblings," Inuchiyo said.

"Mino's Seimei shrine is at Ogaki. Though it's true that it's near my hometown, Bodaisen."

"Ogaki? Wait, why do I feel like I've heard about this place before?"

"About Ogaki, I remember in the Sengoku SLG's famed work "*The ambition of Oda Nobunaga*", there is an Ogaki castle in west Mino." Yoshiharu's sengoku gaming knowledge is starting to spin again.

Though Ogaki is in Mino's territory, and is near Sekigahara, it's actually closer to Omi. It's not a place that we can reach in a span of hours.

And besides, Nagamasa's place, Sunomata is actually close to the foot of the mountain.

"Hanbei-chan, so as to say, we do not have time to go to Ogaki's Seimei shrine?"

"Yes. If we factor in Asai-dono's deadline, there is no time if we go to Seimei shrine and back."

"But even if it's like this, I can't let you risk it alone. Worst case scenario, we will just have to try something with the three of us."

".....if that's the case, won't this fortress be just an empty fortress, Yoshiharu-san. If Yoshitatsu-sama knows about it, he will definitely lead troops to conquer it back...ummm...is that really ok.....?"

"How....." Inuchiyo frowned and mumbled.

"Sagara-shi...Sagara-shi"

At that moment, from the floorboards of the room came a familiar voice with a bit of stuttering.

Yoshiharu and Hanbei retreated a few steps, and a small head appears from the floorboards.

"It's you, Goemon. If you were here, don't let Ando-jii-san get kidnapped away."

"I...I'm dishonored. I... was chased by the Shikigamis and was hiding in the mountains for very long~nyaa."

"A ninja getting chased away by a Shikigami, what an extraordinary scene."

".....Sagara-shi. Even if it's against reason, we should hurry now, let's just abandon Ando-shi."

"What did you say?"

"Hanbei will hate Asai-shi and become Sagara-shi's ally. Yanapayama(Inabayama) castle will belong to Sagera-si(Sagara-shi)."

This is a translation of what Goemon actually means. "Promise to save Ando-shi with Hanbei, then abandon Ando-shi."

The exact procedure is "Let me start a fire secretly outside the room, this will make her unable to leave the room. After that, I will either use drugs or hypnosis to make her sleep. A little onmyouji brat who can't summon her Shikigamis can never win against a ninja."

After Ando-shi is murdered, Hanbei will definitely swear upon her name to take revenge for her uncle. Since she is unable to rely on Saitou Yoshitatsu now, the only one left is Sagara-shi. When that happens, Inabayama castle, so as to say, Mino will be up for taking for Nobuna-dono. After taking Mino, the promise of doing great things between Sagara-shi and Nobuna-dono will be fulfilled. And, after looking at Hanbei's achievements, Nobuna-dono and Asai-shi's alliance will become impossible, and the marriage between them will automatically be dissolved.

".....the lough(rough) outline is like this, what do you think, Sayara-shi?"

Towards Goemon who is very inept at talking with long sentences and had almost bitten off her tongue, she let out a sigh in relief after ending her long speech.

But.

Yoshiharu was not even the least bit moved by Goemon's plan.

"Don't ever suggest such a plan again, Goemon."

Maybe due to his anger, Yoshiharu's shoulders had started to shake as he lectured Goemon.

"I am the guy who succeeded Kinoshita Tokichirou! I will forever stand on the side of Japan's cute girls! How could I let Hanbei-chan have a terrible memory!? A thing like Inabayama castle can be abandoned but I will definitely save Ando-jii-san!"

After being lectured, Goemon answered in a tone that sounded like a cat being caressed
"Understood. I was expecting Sagara-shi to say this. Hehe."

"Don't say such a thing knowing what I would say. You and the strength of your Kawanami clan, lend it to me once again.

"Leave it to me, but what do you plan to do with Nobuna-dono and Asai-shi's marriage~nya?

"Uhhh....Th...There should be a way.....!"

"So can you do it?"

"But Nobuna's marriage is a problem between Nagamasa and me, how can I drag Hanbei-chan into this!? Nagamasa that bastard, I will definitely duel it out with him one day."

"Ara-ara. So shameless to want to have everything~nya, Sagara-shi."

"There will be a day when someone will be abandoned by you," Goemon said lightly to herself and disappears.

"Don't lump me together with Nagamasa!" Yoshiharu shouted at the disappeared Goemon.

"No matter what happens, Nobuna will never marry someone like me." After thinking this fact, Yoshiharu feels painful as if his heart is being pierced by needles.

Just then, Hanbei and Inuchiyo gather at Yoshiharu's side.

"Um....Just now, who were you talking to?"

"Ah, Hanbei-chan. That girl just now is a ninja called Goemon. Rather than being a friend..... she is more like family."

"Is.....a ninja. You... You mean those people who kill silently in the darkness with one blow? So....So scary....."

"The same goes for you, and I think that a Shikigami summoned by an onmyouji is much scarier."

".....Yoshiharu. Have you decided on what to do?"

"Oh, Inuchiyo. First Hanbei-chan should send a letter to Yoshitatsu saying that she summoned her Shikigamis to punish the rude Hidanmori and has no intentions to rebel. Then we should move out from Inabayama Castle to make things right. That's the plan, I think."

And then, we three should go and save Ando-jii-san!

While saying that, Yoshiharu raised his fist in a fit of adrenaline, while Inuchiyo mumbled, ".....Yoshiharu, always treats cute girls like his own belongings", and raised her hand and rested it on Yoshiharu's fist while giving an exasperated expression, and Hanbei stretched her hand out cowardly and said, ".....Th...Th...Thanks.....! Yoshiharu-san, this gratitude, I will never forget it, ever.....!"

With her eyes shining brightly with a hint of tears, Hanbei placed her hand onto both of their hands, saying to the duo something she seemingly just remembered.

".....Ah....But, for Oda Nobuna-dono, isn't this fortress something that Yoshiharu-san definitely needs? If Nobuna-dono can't capture Mino successfully, she will have to carry on the marriage with Asai-dono....."

Though a brat who loves to cry, Hanbei isn't stupid at all, she now has a vague understanding of the situation between Yoshiharu, Nagamasa and Nobuna. Inuchiyo told her everything from Asai Nagamasa's proposal to the inside affairs of the Oda clan without hiding anything.

Hanbei isn't just a snotty little girl.

In her heart, there's also real courage and her own sense of ideology[\[15\]](#).

This chivalry, can be described as righteousness.

Though Hanbei has extraordinary wits and commanding ability, she does not have much ambitions, and all she wants is a secluded life alone in Bodaisen. The reason why she served under Yoshitatsu, is to substitute her uncle who is trying his best to bring honour to the family, which is also her trying to repay the gratitude of Ando Iga raising her in place of her father, so as to say, her sense of righteousness.

From the start, Hanbei's constitution was poor from birth. Even now, getting high in spirits with the duo has her head feeling slightly warm. Before she can gain anything, her own existence will definitely disappear from this world.

When she was still very small, she had abandoned herself to despair. Hanbei may have already realised her own body's limit.

But.

Because she had never been interested in worldly affairs, she had become devoid of desires. Towards living in this world, she only had an empty feeling like "The world would be the same without me".

Towards the desireless Hanbei, in place of her desires which leads her, is the so called "righteousness".

The Hanbei now, from Yoshiharu who was supposed to grab Inabayama Castle for Nobuna, she sensed a different "righteousness".

Though Yoshiharu did not say anything, Hanbei felt it, the admiration he held toward his own master Nobuna, no, his feelings were far stronger than the word admiration can describe.

Towards Hanbei who had yet to experience the taste of love, this feeling was unbelievably strong.

But to help Hanbei and give up Inabayama Castle, for Yoshiharu, it might mean that he would give up his most important Nobuna.

In fact, all he needs to do is to kill the defenseless Hanbei who had already lost the ability to summon her Shikigamis.

But no matter if it's Yoshiharu, or Inuchiyo who is by his side, no one developed the thought of "kill Hanbei and grab Inabayama Castle". This choice never existed inside Yoshiharu before. Right now, after balancing the weight of the situation, it is as if Yoshiharu had decided outright on helping Hanbei who is in trouble now.

After confirming his "righteousness", Hanbei also decided to use her own "righteousness" to repay Yoshiharu, even if she had to bear the name of betraying her master and conquering the fortress.

Hanbei puffed up her small chest and announces, ".....I can't accept your help. This fortress, Yoshiharu-san, please accept it. Let me advance to Sunomata alone."

But.

Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo rejected Hanbei's proposal with a smile.

Yoshiharu said, "Till I am fired, we will always be the aides of Hanbei-chan. So it's ok if you don't force yourself" while he rubbed Hanbei's small head.

Hanbei's eyelids start to grow big with tears.

This time, she shed tears not because of fear, but because her heart was overflowing with warm feelings that she did not know what to do, but yet, it relieved her.

With this.

Hanbei and her party rendezvous with Goemon and left the castle under the dark night. They set on the Kawanami clan's raft and sped off on Nagara river.

During this, Hanbei sent a pigeon carrying a letter to Yoshitatsu who is hiding in the town near the foot of the mountain, it seems that Yoshitatsu who has been scared stiff did not have the guts to return to Inabayama castle.

Yoshiharu readies himself on the raft, with his battle ready stance.

"That Nobuna, this time she will definitely be fuming with anger....." Yoshiharu mumbled.

Just by imagining Nobuna being taken away by Nagamasa is enough to cause terrible agony.

But, after looking at the small face of Hanbei who is taking a nap on his lap, he didn't feel a tinge of regret in his heart.

"This child is the so called "Current Zhuge Liang" in the 21st century that I lived in, Japan's number one genius strategist, the Takenaka Hanbei who had intelligence over 98. Who can expect that it is I who is trying to pull Hanbei over. But, how can I let such a weak girl bear such a tragic fate like revenge, I will definitely be scolded by Tokichirou-jii-san if I let it go like that.

Using the river currents, the Kawanami raft party launched an ambush towards the mid river's Sunomata.

But.....

They couldn't find any trace of Ando Iga and Asai Nagamasa.

Everyone opened their eyes to their fullest extent and searched, but not even a kitten was found.

"Bastard! We've been set up!!" yelled the vice commander who has been leading the Kawanami clan, a macho guy named Maeno stomped his feet in rage making Hanbei let out a "Uwahhh" and hide behind Yoshiharu in fear.

".....Yoshiharu, there are words in the soil." Inuchiyo pointed at a soil patch without any grass growing and said.

It seems like the righteous Hanbei-dono is very uncomfortable about being a traitor.

But as long as Sagara Yoshiharu is there, returning Inabayama castle to Saitou Yoshitatsu is impossible.

So according to my plan, I will be the traitor.

Now, Sagara who bears immense hatred towards me must have brought Hanbei-dono here.

If that's the case, Hanbei-dono can be rid of the name of being a traitor.

But after causing such a big mess, I believe it's impossible to return to Mino.

Please come to Omi.

As long as Hanbei-dono becomes my aide, Ando Iga will definitely be safely returned back to your side.

"Damn! After seeing that it's impossible to persuade Hanbei to join him, that bastard lured us here so as to return Inabayama Castle to Yoshitatsu! Nagamasa that bastard, as expected he is not just a normal gigolo.....!"

".....Maybe he is desperate for an alliance with the princess."

"But it's really unbelievable to think that Nagamasa gave up Inabayama castle so easily."

"..... He might be thinking with Hanbei as his aide, he can conquer the fortress alone. Besides, it's the same result with the princess even if he did not conquer it."

"No matter how I see it, he plans to take Oda clan as his belonging by political marriage. Why is that guy so persistant over Nobuna when he does not love her one bit!"

"As per common sense, Hime-sama who has the same ambition as him should be the best candidate for marriage," Inuchiyo mumbled, but Yoshiharu did not think that way. Yoshiharu is certain that the "world" in Nobuna's eyes and the "world" in Nagamasa's eyes are definitely not the same thing. Though Asai Nagamasa is very energetic and cunning, he is definitely not one who holds compassion towards the people, not to say competing in equal terms with the Europeans, since the sweet words of his is definitely useless towards the Euro fleet.

.....

There's nothing we can do if we keep staying in Sunomata.

Yoshiharu and the gang headed north following the Nagara river, planning to send Hanbei back to her hometown of Bodaisen since no one knew if Yoshitatsu had already sent out troops to kill Hanbei.

Looking at the dark and diminishing Mount Kinka, Inuchiyo said softly, ".....Just the Owari army alone is unable to conquer that fortress. Hime-sama will have to marry Asai Nagamasa."

"Not yet, Inuchiyo. I have not given up yet. Though I can't do such a thing like accepting the fortress from Hanbei-chan, I will definitely think of something to conquer that Inabayama Castle."

".....Impossible. From the start, Hime-sama is good at guerrilla warfare. She sucks at sieging fortresses.

"Because Nobuna is impulsive. But there must be some other way, there must be!"

"Ohhhhhh! I will definitely stop Nagamasa's marriage for all of you to see!" Yoshiharu shouted while using all his brain juices to think on the boat, while Goemon used her pelican to fish in the river.

"It's impossible."

This sentence seems like an arrow piercing Yoshiharu's heart with a "kachak".

"If you really want to stop the marriage, you should kidnap Hanbei back to the portress(fortress)."

"Goemon, even if that's true, I will never kidnap girls. That is my, the popular harem warrior, Sagara Yoshiharu's way of life."

"In the end, you will lose Nobuna-dono."

"What can I do? I am someone who will chase all of them, no matter if it's two or three rabbits. Besides, it's a matter of life and death, how can I just leave it like this!"[\[16\]](#)

"Arara. Sagara-shi, what a lustful person you are."

"Goemon, shouldn't you use the word "good" here?"

"No~pe. It's lustful person."

"....*sob* Really, I'm so sorry."

It might be because she was afraid of the ninja and the macho men, Hanbei once again lowered her head after sitting and hugged her legs a distance away from Goemon and the Kawanami clan members.



"Don't mind us, Hanbei-chan. Getting back Mino for Dousan and going to the capital has always been Nobuna's dream. It's just that currently Nagamasa is interfering and the situation isn't very good."

".....Yoshiharu likes Hime-sama despite being a lowly foot soldier. That's why he wants to use his own strength and stop Nagamasa's marriage."

"Oi, Inuchiyo! Wh-wh-wh-who likes that idiot!? I just... um... as an aide of the Oda clan... er....! It's only that I can't see eye to eye with Asai clan.....! From the start, Nagamasa that bastard, doesn't like Nobuna one bit, he even kept saying about it being a political marriage like it's nothing..... How can I let Nobuna marry such a heartless guy! Uwah, why is my body getting hot so suddenly!?"

".....As you've seen, Yoshiharu has been mesmerized by Hime-sama. He can even give his life up."

"Oioi Inuchiyo, stop giving strange information to Hanbei-chan."

"To Yoshiharu-san, Nobuna-dono is really a very important person." Looking at the moon's reflection at the river, Hanbei whispered softly.

"No...No such thing! A guy like me, don't just judge my appearance, but I'm fiercely loyal! And don't judge Nobuna like that, even though she normally is very bashful, very arrogant and forever not knowing when to pull her punches, that violent girl still accepts and keeps me who is not of this world as an aide."

Hanbei looked at the blushing and stomping Yoshiharu, and said in a small voice, ".....If she's really that important to you, you can just hide her somewhere where nobody can touch her. To not let anyone hurt Hime-sama, you should treasure her as such and keep her deep inside a fortress."

Actually Hanbei wants to say these : "Actually I do not want to be mixed into these worldly affairs, if I had chosen seclusion, this wouldn't have happened to uncle and I wouldn't have to face a thing like escaping."

But, Hanbei said this instead, "Yoshiharu-san, if you really treat Nobuna-dono so importantly, it should be all right if you just hide her. And then, in place of Nobuna-dono, Yoshiharu-san should lead the Oda clan into battles."

"That is wrong, Hanbei-chan."

".....Eh?"

Yoshiharu stands at the side of Hanbei who is still gazing at the moon reflection.

"Hanbei-chan. The moon, it's beautiful, right?"

".....Yes. So beautiful."

"You like the moon?"

"Yes. Though it's a bit scary, but Tsuki-sama[\[17\]](#) is not scary at all."

"So have you ever thought about hiding the moon in a secret place and not letting others see it?"

"Tsuki-sama can't be hidden."

"I'm just saying. If you use your onmyouji, it can be done, right?"

".....I think, I will not hide it away."

"Why, Hanbei-chan?"

".....If there is no Tsuki-sama shining brightly in the night, everyone will feel lonely. The roads will be pitch dark and it will be lots of trouble to everyone..... No matter if I like it or not, it's not a thing I should have alone."

"That's correct. Because that moon should be shining brightly in the night sky and should not be hidden away like the night of the new moon. Because if that's not the case, the moon won't be the moon anymore. It has such a beautiful and mysterious power to lighten up the dark night, yet if it can't use this power and only dwell in the cage, even the moon will feel sad."

"It's the same reason," Yoshiharu said.

"If I hide that fellow, there won't be any meaning anymore. That fellow won't be the same anymore. I... would like that fellow to shine brightly in front of the world."

".....If she shines out in the world, behind the light, there will always be shadows - making lots of enemies, and making people jealous. if that's the case, I think that important person of Yoshiharu will be agonized."

"About that, it's alright if we as aides solve it for her. I... want to protect that fellow, and at the same time, I want to let her shine out in the world."

For a while, Hanbei is stumped, and glances at the face of Yoshiharu who is standing by her side.

"Just now... in my heart... there's something taken away by Yoshiharu."

Just like that, a small feeling of unfairness yet mixed with joy crept into her heart.

This feeling is totally different compared to her "righteousness" burning in her heart.

It's a totally new feeling that Hanbei has never experienced. Righteousness, loyalty, filial piety, her own thoughts as well as passion is mixed inside, and erupted into an emotion that is much stronger than the rest.

But from her own mouth, she said things that are a completely opposite to this emotion that she is feeling now.

"Yo... Yoshiharu-san is not just conflicted and it's too greedy. So childish."

Using all her strength, with her mouth, she resisted.

But the Yoshiharu who was the target of that, said in low tones with bright eyes.

"Yes, I'm nothing but a brat. I don't want to give up on anything. No matter who teases me about it, I will never become a decent adult who is able to put important things on a scale and measure."

This time, finally...

Ahhh...

Her most important thing, was stolen by the guy in front of her.

Hanbei believes.

But from her mouth, words like...

"Yoshiharu-san, you might really be a big idiot."

"Maybe."

"Yoshiharu-san, is there any talent of yours that is of use to Nobuna-dono?"

".....Skills with the spear and riding are all downright lousy, and because I will feel giddy just from seeing blood, going onto the battlefield is a no-no too. But since I'm from the future, I do know some history."

"*Cough* Even if that's true, Yoshiharu-san's actions will change the course of history. If that's the case, Yoshiharu-san you can't help Nobuna-dono at all."

"Hanbei-chan, do you feel cold?"

"No, it's ok, but compared to me, Yoshiharu-san's matters are far more important. I think, you must be living in a peaceful world, right? So you should not be here in this Sengoku era, but you are really gentle, but too useless."

"At most, I will just die. There's always a way. I... will never give up on anything."

"But, no matter how you try, a daimyo is a daimyo, an aide is an aide. Even if Asai-san's marriage is stopped, Yoshiharu-san and Nobuna-dono will definitely not be together. Do you really think that's...."

".....The great me marry that girl? Haha. I've already said I didn't even think of it....."

Like this, over a long time, the both of them became silent, and gaze quietly at the bright moon reflected onto the river.

And then, Hanbei suddenly said clearly in a volume only Yoshiharu can hear.

I've hesitated for a very long time, but if I don't say it out now, I will definitely... This dream that I have finally realized might end here right now.

Hanbei, for a long time since birth, felt fear creeping up her heart. So right here, the words that will change her whole life, she said it out herself.

"I also want to.... Let me be your light and forever protect you."

Takenaka Hanbei....

Just like that, she became the companion of Yoshiharu.

"Genius strategist, Takenaka Hanbei-chan actually teaming up with an unknown guy like me.....? You gotta be joking! Besides, what's this now? Not under Nobuna, but me!?"

If that's the case, the hope of not letting Nobuna be taken away by Asai Nagamasa... might succeed one day!

Yoshiharu, who was shocked at the sudden turn of events, cried "I'm forever in your debt!", and without knowing it, bowed down to the younger Hanbei.

"Raise your head, my master. From now on, my strategies and onmyouji will all belong to you, don't be reserved, use them as you like."

"Nono! Hanbei-chan isn't my aide! It's companion! It's family! So, you can just call me Yoshiharu like just now."

".....*stifled laughter* As expected, you are totally different from the warriors of the Sengoku era, Yoshiharu-san."

Yoshiharu nods and bows profusely at Hanbei.

We will definitely save Ando Iga. Before that, even if it's our own allies, we should hide our real identities, the both of them decided.

During all this....

Going back to Inabayama castle, Saitou Yoshitatsu and his aides is holding a feast in a three-storey building, which also is the living quarters of the fortress master.

At the height of 6 foot 5 inches, Yoshitatsu is a big guy with a face like a child's doodle.

Contrary to his bad looks, his brain is unexpectedly clever. From a young age, Yoshitatsu had been suspecting if he was the true son of his father, Saitou Dousan, who has always been known as fair looking.

After growing up and hearing from Dousan himself that he is the son of the daimyo who he had banished from Mino, Yoshitatsu has been hatching a plot to overthrow his godfather Dousan, with the aim of reviving the Toki clan.

Towards Dousan who had benefitted from taking Mino away from them and using dictatorial methods to grow the country, Yoshitatsu has always held an opposing mindset.

"Otou-sama is but a merchant at birth, he knows nothing about the importance of the old laws of this country. I'm not the same. I'm a descendant from the distinguished Toki clan. As long as I hold the reins, I will definitely abolish all the changes that Otou-sama has implemented, and let Mino go back to its original state." Yoshitatsu planned like this at the beginning.

At that moment, the last hope that the traditional Yoshitatsu held was shattered to pieces when that perverted geezer Dousan said suddenly, "I have decided to give Mino to Nobuna-chan~"

At that time, the Nobuna who had not been through the battle of Okehazama with Imagawa Yoshimoto, was nothing but a fool in the eyes of the residents of Mino.

The residents of Mino, especially the powerful "Mino Three" had all agreed "Who knows what that fool Nobuna will do when she comes to Mino...", fearing for themselves, they brought the strategist Hanbei and allied themselves with Yoshitatsu, and in doing so, allowed Yoshitatsu to force Dousan into a corner at Nagara river.

The Mino Three is referring to Ando Iga, Ujiie Bokuzen and Inaba Itetsu. Between the three, Ando Iga holds the top position as Dousan confidant, but due to Dousan's reckless action of passing Mino to Owari's foolish princess, Oda Nobuna, Dousan has been labelled as a tyrant. To protect himself, he allied himself with Yoshitatsu.

But right now, Ando Iga doesn't even know the location of his own niece.

Yoshitatsu seems very satisfied and downed all of the victory wine in one gulp.

"Good job, you really forced Hanbei and her gang to retreat from here, Saruyashamaru-dono."

"Yesterday, no matter if it's about persuading Hanbei to join me, or narrowly eating the dung dango, it's all a failure. That is but one small payback."

Unexpectedly...

Asai Nagamasa sits beside Yoshitatsu with a relaxed face.

"Yoshitatsu-dono, after thinking about the alliance with the Oda clan, I Nagamasa am fed up with that undecided foolish princess. As of now, please take good care of me."

"Hmmm. Saruyashamaru-dono, don't tell me this is also a payback to the Oda Nobuna who is not responding to your advances?"

Though with a height of 6 foot 5 inches and a face that is totally fated to not have any love experience, Yoshitatsu isn't stupid.

"What do you mean?"

"If that foolish princess managed to absorb Mino into the influence of Owari, she will be a world renowned daimyo. If that's the case, there won't be any need to be the wife of Saruyashamaru-dono. In contrast to that, if that happens, Saruyashamaru-dono will be slightly inferior when compared to the Oda clan. So, to prevent this Inabayama castle who is controlled by Hanbei to fall into the hands of the Oda clan, at the situation where you failed at persuading Hanbei, you plan to let me gain back this fortress, isn't it?"

The so called doing others a favor, in fact, all of it is spot on by Yoshitatsu.

"This face which totally lacks any artistic value, and with that size, actually matches Dousan in terms of intelligence." Nagamasa feels fear in his heart, but still maintains a calm face.

"Saruyashamaru-dono, even without Hanbei, as long as I avoid open warfare, this Inabayama castle has no weakness. That foolish Nobuna will definitely be disdained after failing the last time, while thinking who to look for help. I believe the pair of you will become a couple very soon."

"Hmmm. At that time, we might just combine forces and attack Inabayama castle, is this really

okay?"

"Of course. It's different if the Oda clan has Hanbei, but this fortress will never fall."

"Hmmm, you have a point."

"Looks like the fact that I'm holding Ando Iga as a hostage has not been discovered, if so, Hanbei will definitely serve me one day." Nagamasa laughed in his heart while letting out a sign of relief, but he does not know the fact that the Hanbei now is already by Yoshiharu's side.

There might be a day when both of them will become enemies, while thinking that, both Saitou Yoshitatsu and Asai Nagamasa laugh with deep meaning and toast.

The enemy of yesterday can become today's friend, but it may become your enemy in the future.

This is the certainty in the Sengoku era.

Yoshitatsu's aides all signaled to Yoshitatsu with their eyes, *Why not finish him off here?*, but Yoshitatsu does not seem to think that way.

It's partly Nagamasa's effort for the reclaiming of Inabayama castle, and if Nagamasa died here, there won't be a chance for me to see that foolish princess of Owari being forced into a marriage she doesn't want, with that unwilling expression of hers.

"If she became the wife of the experienced Saruyashamaru, that willfull and foolish princess might know her limits and do her duty as a woman. After waking up from the unrealistic dream of conquering the world, she might be disdained and give up Mino."

Beneath this doodle-like face, Yoshitatsu has already predicted to that extent.

From Nagamasa's point of view, a man like Yoshitatsu who can become a capable Sengoku daimyo can be said to be lucky.

Even without the help of the strategist Hanbei, Yoshitatsu still has ways to protect Inabayama castle from the Oda army.

Nagamasa is certain that there is no other way for Nobuna than to obey his orders. It can be said that he has Owari in his hands now. From now on, as long as Omi and Owari are allied together, sieging Mino with an all surround formation, there will be a day when Inabayama Castle will be his. During the day when he was climbing the castle, Nagamasa has already found out every detail and structural information in this fortress.

In this world where wars are abundant, it's a place where you have to bluff and cheat your way through.

Towards Nagamasa who is said to be the reincarnation of ambition, there is no such thing as friendship in this world, nor are there things like romantic love or family loves. All he does is to rely on his naturally good looks, and use different girls and abandoning them without stopping. This kind of a way of doing things, is actually very similar to the young Viper, Saitou Dousan.

A person born in a daimyo family of the Sengoku era does not need love. The so called family members are nothing but chess pieces.

Now, Yoshitatsu banished his own godfather, and Nagamasa has also forced his useless father, Hisamasa, to retire and give up the position of head of the clan.

Even that Nobuna will one day give up on that childish dream of "marry the man I like", and come

under me.

Not knowing why, the Nagamasa who had never had his heart moved by any female, wants to see the sobbing face of Nobuna when her dream is shattered.

Oda Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu, these two people who have totally different positions, always quarrel and throw curses at each other once they are together. But looking at the pure them, Nagamasa will always slip into a state of melancholy. This is because looking at these two people who have totally no regards of their relationship, will remind Nagamasa of his long forgotten, yet never really given up dream.

Asai Nagamasa isn't someone who just plays with women.

But the truth behind Nagamasa's long forgotten dream can never be known to others. Even to Nobuna who will soon be his wife, not a word can be spoken to her.

"Ara, tonight is really a night worth celebrating. To the prosperity of Saitou and the Asai clans, cheers!"

Chapter 4 : Sunomata Ichiya Castle!

After successfully taking back Inabayama Castle, Saitou Yoshitatsu soon put out search warrants for Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo in the towns.

Yoshiharu's face seemed just like an evil bandits and Inuchiyo was just portrayed as wearing a tiger helm.

"These people are in cahoots with Takenaka Hanbei who tried to revolt. In actual fact, they are spies sent from Owari."

With this poster, Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo became the masterminds and had bounties for their capture.

With this, it's impossible to wander around Mino.

To continue checking on Ando Iga's whereabouts, Yoshiharu lent Goemon and the Kawanami members to Hanbei. He and Inuchiyo rushed back to Owari's Kiyosu castle.

But.....

After returning to Aoshuu castle, not even a ronin was in sight.

Aoshuu had become a ghost town.

"What is going on, Inuchiyo?"

".....???"

Are the folks in the Five Leaf Aralia houses okay? The worried duo hurried over, but what greeted them was a shocking scene.

Shibata Katsue was allowing Nene on her shoulders while she was commanding her troops to surround Yoshiharu's house. No matter how people see it, it's obvious that they are going to put the house on fire.

"Hurry and burn the house!"

"Understood!"

"Roger!"

A fiery scene...

Yoshiharu looked on as his small and cozy home was torched just like that.

With fury burning in his heart, he walk towards the back of the currently rambling "Why must I be tasked with such a job" Katsue and does a Sagara family kick.

It landed nicely onto the butt of Katsue.

"Wh-Wh-Wh-What are you doing, you damn saru?! Do you hold that much of a grudge towards me?"

"That is what I should be saying! Don't burn my house just because I'm not in! Katsue you... Just what deep hatred do you have against me.....!"

"I...I remember clearly, you are the one who molested my breasts at the previous battle. This kind of

grudge can't be easily forgotten!"

"That happened during Okehazama, right!? But do you have to burn my house just because of that?"

".....Inuchiyo's house... is burning too."

"Katsue~! This time round, I will definitely settle it right here! I will take revenge~!"

"Wh...Why are your hands suddenly aiming my breasts? Stop it, Saru! Ahhhhhh!"

"Isn't it because you burn my house.... But besides that, after looking at that ridiculous ball shaped thing, I don't know why I just want to touch and feel it!"

"Ahhhhh, why is this ero-saru suddenly in heat!?"

"Onii-sama. This is ordered by the princess." Nene who is riding on Katsue's shoulders stopped Yoshiharu.

"Nobuna's orders? I get it now... That women finally decided to burn me to death, right!?"

"No!"

"Listen to me, Saru. During the period when you guys were out, Nobuna-sama decided to shift her base from Aoshuu to Komakiyama. The retainers had all been ordered to shift there too. So currently, those who had not shift over will have their house burned down."

"Though Nobuna has always been stubborn, this is about burning down the house of retainers who refuse to move... There must be a limit to being rash!" Yoshiharu thought.

"Katsue. So you choose my house to be your first target, right!?"

"What choice do I have!? Who is the one who caused Hime-sama to be fuming and keep muttering "Why isn't that Saru coming back? Why isn't that Saru coming back?"

"I'm not against moving, I'm just not at home."

"Onii-sama, Nene's oji-san had already moved to Komakiyama! Let's go together!"

".....Inuchiyo wants to go there too."

With Katsue leading, they head towards Komakiyama.

"Anyway Katsue, what sort of place is Komakiyama?"

"It's a fortress located at the north side of Aoshuu. Hime-sama said this will lead us closer to Mino."

"I see. So when marching troops to Mino, the distance will be greatly reduced."

"Those stubborn old retainers kept saying things like 'Moving the base is something I've never heard of. At least give a one year deadline" and kept opposing. But all of them were outright rejected by Hime-sama, and we moved to Komakiyama on that exact day. After that, she asked me to burn the houses of those who refuse to move, that's it."

"Nobuna, what kind of arsonist are you?" Yoshiharu thought to himself.

"So Katsue, compared to those old opposition folks, what's your reason for choosing my house to burn first?"

"You sure are irritating. I didn't plan to burn it with you inside anyway. What's so bad about it."

"It's totally not okay! Katsue, looks like the both of us need to have a nice chat."

"You're a mere vice-captain, what makes you think that you can have anything to say about the No.1 aide of the Oda clan. Really, this damn Saru is totally rude."

Komakiyama, located at the northern side of Owari is not a very tall mountain and a secluded place.

But compared to Kiyosu castle which is right in the middle of Owari, this place is obviously much closer to Inabayama castle.

After suffering numerous ambushes from the Mino army, Nobuna ordered Niwa Nagahide to build a fortress in Komakiyama.

Once determined, Nobuna's action speed can only be described as lightning fast.

Not waiting for the construction of Komakiyama to be completed, Nobuna ordered all her retainers to shift from Aoshuu.

After reaching Komakiyama, Katsue gave Nene over to Goemon to look after, and dragged Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo over to Nobuna's room.[\[18\]](#)

Though Nobuna's room wasn't completed, the hastily built room was already decorated with her favorite globe, tiger, bear skins were stretched out on the floor as carpets, and the foreign bought extra big world map was already on the wall.

Besides, as if she is peeking on Inabayama castle, her side has a big telescope too.

"Hime-sama! Sagara Yoshiharu and Maeda Inuchiyo are here!"

"Dearuka[\[19\]](#). Riku, thanks."

Letting out sounds of "Kasha, kasha" while eating her chicken wing, Nobuna had her eyebrows tightly knitted.

Looks like because she had not seen Yoshiharu for a period of time, her mood has taken a turn for the worse.

"Saru, Inuchiyo, what is this about?"

Nobuna raised the warrant that was pasted everywhere in Mino right up to Yoshiharu's face.

"This monkey face that looks totally like a bad guy, no matter how I see it, it's you. The mastermind of asking Hanbei to revolt..... has already been written here clearly. Besides, the identity of you being from Owari is totally exposed."

"No, that's because...."

"What the hell is going on, Saru? I'm saying things first, based on your explanation and the situation, your head might just be off your shoulders."

".....No! It's... like this."

"If I let that big mouthed Yoshiharu speak, Nobuna might become even more angry." Inuchiyo, noticing this, starts to explain things in simple sentences.

Though Inuchiyo didn't speak much, she had a thing for explaining the situation clearly.

Nobuna who took very good care of Inuchiyo, said "What am I to do with you, tell me first next time when you guys want to persuade someone to join us." and let things go.

"Hime-sama! A mere vice-captain who doesn't know his own strength and recklessly tried to persuade an enemy commander to join our side, and worst of all, failed and escaped back here. This kind of damned Saru, don't tell me you are not even going to punish him!?"

"Our princess is once again biased towards that damn Saru!" Katsue rambled on and on. Nobuna being rattled till she can't bear it, hold onto her sword and said in a loud voice.

"I get it already, Riku. Saru, come over for a talk."

"What's with the female gang boss action?" Yoshiharu scratched his head while following Nobuna's lead.

"Wait a minute, Hime-sama?! You are really going to let this damn Saru off without any punishment? Don't tell me now you guys are going on a sweet date.....? Let me tag along too!"

".....Katsue, Wait here."

Inuchiyo hugged Katsue who is rushing to follow them, and Katsue tries to break free while shouting "Let me go!"

Without any reason, it has suddenly become a wrestling showdown between the two of them in the room.

Not considering the difference in body size, the breast size is totally different, making this showdown expectantly good.

"Ohhhh....Inuchiyo, your waist is unexpectedly heavy.....!"

".....Katsue's breast, so heavy. Makes me furious!"

"Ehhhhh!? Why, why must everyone of you be angry at me!?"

".....Touch them yourself to know why!"

"I don't understand a thing!! What's going on? Is there a problem with my personality?"

".....No problem with it, the problem lies with your chest."

"Ehhh, what is going on.....!?"

"What's with the fuss outside. Those two sure are noisy."

Nobuna who is at the walkway, gazes at the plains stretching the whole of northern side from the top of Komakiyama. Different from the usual happy go lucky look, the Nobuna today is wearing a blue kimono. This type of attire can be worn with her armor once battle erupts and as normal clothing. There isn't much of a problem. Though this attire considers mobility, the Nobuna today does have a few points of feminine added to it.

Sitting at the side, Yoshiharu feels his heartbeat speed up without a reason.

"Don't tell me she became more sexy because of Nagamasa's proposal.... Damn it"

"You are a bit noisy too, Saru."

What Nobuna is looking at is the fast currents of the Kiso river and the combined wish of her father, Nobuhide and her, the yet defeated Inabayama castle.

Looking at Nobuna who keeps shifting her legs in frustration while looking through her telescope, her heart's impatience can be seen clearly.

Shifting her own base from Aoshuu to Komakiyama is also a physical representation of the impatience of Nobuna wanting to get near to Inabayama castle at all cost, no matter if it's just one or two small steps.

At this hastily built courtyard, if one looks clearly, they can find exact replicas of Mino's geography on a 3D model. The small water trenches must be the Nagara river and Kiso river. At the centre, the hill must be Mount Kinka. Nobuna looks at the model quietly, almost like she is thinking of ways to capture Mino.

"Even though I'm so close, I just can't get it."

"Eh? Isn't this about my punishment?" Sagara scratched his head, confused.

"Think of something."

"So....? Something? What about it?"

"No. I mean a plan. The plan to capture Inabayama castle! It's impossible to conquer that fortress with just shifting my home to a closer place! In the first place, the reason why I built a castle right here in Komakiyama is to find a weak spot in that mountain fortress.

"It didn't work out in the end?"

"Umm. In the end, Komakiyama which is like a small hill can not be compared to Mount Kinka. It can't be used in planning at all."

The famous work of Viper, Saitou Dousan, the famed castle, Inabayama castle.

Even without Takenaka Hanbei, the besieged Yoshitatsu can still easily force the Oda clan home. And even if Nobuna siege up at the town, she faces the danger of Dousan's designed night warfare.

"In terms of strategies, surrounding Inabayama castle and cutting the water supply is not such a bad idea."

"But even though we have Motoyasu to protect us from the east side, we can't just let Owari be empty for a long time."

"The most important thing is, once it is autumn, the field needs to be tended, right? So a drawn out battle is impossible. To an ordinary soldier, farming is what they should be doing. Even if they are warriors, there are quite a number who are also farmers. Though I have also gathered all the retainers to this town at the foot of Komakiyama as well as professional soldiers, but to build an always ready army is both time and money consuming."

"Besides, burning other people's home is a bit too much!" Yoshiharu grumbled unhappily.

"Saru, after listening to my great army restructuring plan, you should at least be more surprised."

"Aren't you the No. 1 Oda Nobuna? This kind of thing is a given for you."

"So boring. Though it will be troublesome if you are like Riku who said 'What are you saying, Hime-sama, I don't understand anything at all' with her teary eyes, but at least show some gratitude."

"Nobuna, for the Mino now which does not have Hanbei, I think it's far more important than you think. If we have to think of a way to capture Inabayama castle, it's not like there isn't a way..."

"What a slow and hesitating way of saying things." Nobuna's small lips formed a (￣^￣).

"Nowadays, you are always hesitating. Stop beating around the bush. If there's something you want to say, just say it out."

"The promise of a reward, don't you forget it."

".....I...I did not forget it at all."

Suddenly Nobuna's face blushed bright red and turned her head away in a hurry.

Yoshiharu did not mind too much of Nobuna's reaction. In his mind, he thinks of the extremely famous incident that he has seen numerous times in the sengoku SLG's greatest work, "Ambition of Oda Nobunaga".

The incident that leaves its mark in the sengoku history, Kinoshita Tokichiro's "Sunomata Ichiya Castle".

This history incident is like this.

Oda Nobunaga who is prepared to conquer Mino, is determined to build a castle at the east side of Mino, Sunomata. But Sunomata itself is right inside the enemy's territory. All of Nobunaga's important generals had failed, yet the inconspicuous Kinoshita Tokichirou used just a night's time to build it.

"Saru, I'm getting impatient. Just quickly say what you have in mind, but don't tell me things like 'building a castle in Sunomata'".

"Eh!? How did you know!?"

"If I can get a strategic foothold in Sunomata, the Mino people will be shocked and come running to me for help. But Yoshitatsu isn't an idiot. He will definitely stop us. So isn't things like that impossible?"

"Though dangerous, it's not totally impossible. I do have a secret plan from the sengoku game[20]."

"You're gonna lose your life. This is a bet that you can't win."

"But there's no other way. For the promise of the reward, I won't back down."

"You? The you who does not have any one to command? How can you do it?"

"The Kawanami people will give me a hand. If this succeeds, remember to recruit them."

"Team up with those bandits? Really, they are quite strange."

"But I myself do not have too much manpower for you. Though I have Takechiyo guarding the east and west side, there has been a lot of tension with Ise on the east" Nobuna said.

"The recently recruited Koga warrior, Takigawa Kazumasu, is now near Ise's frontline. Who knows when they will start attacking the borders?"

"Such a thing happened when I'm out? You should really behave outside. You may just be someone who is 'soon to be married'. Learn how to control yourself a bit."

"Shut up. Why is a mere retainer being so arrogant? I must say it first, what I had in mind for now is just conquering Mino. I did not give a single thought about getting married. Anyways, the only man who is compatible to the smart, beautiful, demure, and no. 1 bishoujo like me can never be found in

the world."

"Isn't there a Nagamasa?"

Nobuna glanced over, and sent a kick.

Yoshiharu reflexively dodged it easily.

"Hmph! The only things that guy is compatible are looks and status. Listen! Such a thing like status, is totally due to you being lucky that you are born of a distinguished family. Looks are the same..... Not saying about peaceful eras, but it's the sengoku era now. No matter the gender, what you should rely on is your own strength and ambitions. A thing like status is not important at all!"

Fuming, and putting on a face with her eyes shining by the light, it's almost as if Nobuna is shining.

"The one becoming my husband, if he's not someone that can see the same dream as mine, I would rather die than marry him."

Comparing this girl to the moon really is a mistake.

Her brightness and attractiveness is not something that the moon can be compared to.

"This pair of eyes which shines like the sun, I will definitely be scorched if I raise my hand towards her body", Yoshiharu thought.

"Following such a princess, I can die without regrets."

"That Nagamasa, isn't he just a sissy who holds great ambitions? 'A sengoku daimyo's marriage does not need love'? What is the matter with him!? God knows where he learned that from and who does he think he is? If he thinks that he can make my heart stir with just that, he is totally wrong! I'm Owari's foolish princess! If that kind of guy is considered mature, I do not want to be like that."

"Ah, hmmm..."

"Saru! Are you unmoved after letting that guy walk all over you? Your master is being belittled upon! Didn't you say you are here to fulfill my wish? If so, hurry and capture Mino for me!"

Don't know why, Nobuna's scolding towards Yoshiharu, seeps out a "*If you don't want me to be snatched away by Nagamasa, then catch me yourself!*" wish like this.

"No no, that's just my delusion. It must be because I'm away from girls too much because of Nene. That's why I'm under such mental stress! This world isn't a gal game or an ecchi anime, how can there be such a development?" Yoshiharu shakes his head in panic, while mumbling "Mi...Mino, I will definitely capture it."

"Why is your expression so mysterious? Look at me when you're talking."

Blushing, Nobuna comes near, with her face getting near, but Yoshiharu turns his face away in panic.

"Damn. The serious Nobuna is just so striking... Why, why is my heart beating so fast now...?"

"Sta...Status is not important..... You're the only one that will say this kind of thing. The retainers and the people won't think that way."

".....They are a bunch of idiots anyway, who cares what they think."

"This is your bad habit. This world has it's own regulations and stuff. If you don't consider the

opinion of the majority and push your own strange reforms, there will be a day when your own retainers will attack you. It's exactly because of this that Dousan lost Mino."

"Hmph. I didn't expect you to be the kind of man who would say such a boring thing."

"What I said just now was common sense. No matter when, oba-chan will stand by your side. No matter if it's the world, or love, I will help you obtain it. I will protect you, and then, I will let you shine in front of the whole world.

".....Eh.....?"

"How is it, are you moved by these childish words I said?"

".....Ah....."

Nobuna lowered her head, not speaking a word.

In an instant, a wave of embarrassment creeps silently between the two of them.

"That was the time you should retort! Why aren't you retorting like you usually are!?" Yoshiharu starts to panic in his heart.

"Anyway, I will build the castle in Sunomata." Yoshiharu said while standing up.

"Nobuna. I will definitely conquer Inabayama Castle. Once then, that promise of reward of anything I want, you must fulfill it for me! I should say it now, just a Nene following me all around is irritating enough, don't you give me another sister or brother, something like that, okay?"

".....Eh? Um...Ok...."

Nobuna nods her head honestly.

Though he felt strange about Nobuna's reaction, but the culprit Yoshiharu does not know what his own actions mean.

Totally not sensing the atmosphere, Yoshiharu leave these words while preparing to leave.

"....Hey, Nobuna. If I failed in capturing Mino, do you really plan to marry Nagamasa?"

"....Um. Since it is totally not related to you who is marrying a monkey as a wife."

"....Ah, I see. Hmm, Is Hanbei-chan okay.... That child is such a crybaby, it makes me worried to part with her."

Kachak.

That's the sound of Nobuna's blood vessels on her head breaking.

"....so that's it. I see now. I almost forgot... Why do you get Takenaka Hanbei as your subordinate Ah?"

"Though a bunch of mishaps and misunderstandings had happened and caused a fuss, that child has actually no ambition to revolt."

"Anyway, what is going on when you did not bring Hanbei to me? Becoming your subordinate means that she rather be under a pet that I take care of than to be under me. Why did Hanbei refuse to come under me, isn't that too rude?"

"It's over. Hanbei-chan who is originally so afraid of Nobuna and Viper, if she was brought in front

of the demon king mode Nobuna, it would be strange if she did not faint" Yoshiharu realized it at this time, "Damn, I said the wrong thing when I should be saying things that the other party want to hear!" and regretted his actions.

"Ha...Hanbei-chan is currently searching for her uncle who was kidnapped by Asai Nagamasa. Because of the search warrant, Inuchiyo and I had to retreat for now, but Goemon and the Kawanami people are by Hanbei-chan's side....."

".....now that we talk about it, I heard from Inuchiyo that when you guys captured Inabayama castle, you were together with Hanbei, isn't it? Don't tell me..... you are planning to not let Hanbei be labeled as a traitor and so, you gave up that castle? You haven't forgotten about that reward, have you?"

Damn, she found out!

"No, it's not like this. If I just killed Hanbei who just declared that she has no intentions to revolt, and capture the castle, will you really be happy about it?"

"No. Actually, doing it like this fits your style more. But, for the sake of a girl, you gave up a whole fortress after gaining it with much difficulty.... You're really an idiot....."

"I...I'm the kind guy of guy who just won't give anything up! Don't lump me with Nagamasa that bastard! That maturity he said is actually throwing away what's most important!"

After a brief silence, Nobuna opens her mouth and calmly said, ".....I've decided to marry Asai Nagamasa."

.....

.....

Ehhhhh?

Wait... Why? What happened?

×○△××□Uwahhhh××●〒〒！？！？！？

Yoshiharu opposed with unknown sounds.

Looks like he finally mastered the monkey language.

"Didn't you hear Inuchiyo's report? That guy, after failing to persuade Hanbei and capturing Inabayama castle, he kidnapped Hanbei-chan's father! He is that kind of dirty bastard who played with women's hearts for his own motives."

"For the sake of unifying the world, it's ok to marry such a man. Besides, you are just a naive idiot, plus you chose Hanbei over me, right?"

"Hu...Huh!?"

"I....I...It does not mean that I want you to be my husband, I'm just saying only. If I marry someone like you who keeps flirting everywhere, you will one day give up a country or castle due to a girl, isn't it!? If that's the case, until when can I fulfill the wish of uniting the world! Rather than the world, I can't even conquer Mino, isn't it!?"

"Oi, don't tell me you are throwing a tantrum just because I gave up Inabayama castle to save Hanbei-chan? Why are you so petty!?"

"It's not like that! IDIOT!"

Nobuna's voice starts to shake.

"What... What I want is, to retrieve Mino when Viper is still alive! After being banished from Mino, Viper is aging day by day... Definitely... it must be... his days are numbered! He spent his life contributing to Mino, I do not want him to die banished in Owari! Only me... and not Yoshitatsu, I'm the only one to which Viper can pass his dream on to... I want to prove to him, that his choice isn't wrong! I don't want him to regret over his decision!"

All of a sudden, Yoshiharu is stumped.

That's why, so that's why Nobuna is so anxious and fretful.

If it's the old Nobuna, during the time when Asai Nagamasa proposes, she will reject it saying "I want to marry the man I love."

But she did not even send out a rejection letter for Nagamasa's proposal, and recklessly rushed into Mino letting her troops get beaten up by Hanbei before retreating, and then, leaving Aoshuu, moving to Komakiyama, Nobuna's persistence towards Mino is totally like a scorching fire.

Something had changed inside Nobuna. Standing in front of him, she is no longer the Nobuna from before.

This change, including the reason for the change.....

He wasn't able to understand..... he was not even given a chance to.

Besides apologizing, there was nothing he could do.

"Besides, compared to Inabayama castle, isn't Hanbei more important? So as to say, if I can't conquer Mino and had to marry Nagamasa in the end, you wouldn't care in the least, right!? Since you have chosen Hanbei yourself, then just shut your mouth honestly!"

"Eh? I chose Hanbei-chan? What do you mean?"

"Haven't you been totally mesmerized by Hanbei!? Isn't Hanbei more important than me?"

"Wh... Wh... Wh... What you just said is a big misunderstanding!"

"You are the one who is misunderstanding, Saru! Besides, what makes you, a mere monkey, have the right to say anything about my marriage? Who do you think you are to me, I'm Owari's himedaimyo, Oda Nobuna!"

"I know that without you saying!"

"Have you forgotten about the reward? If that's the case... aren't I..... just like an idiot!?"

"Eh.....? Nobuna?"

Nobuna straighten 3 fingers and said.

3 days later.

"I'm not a dilly-dallying women! I've decided! In three days, I will marry Omi's Asai Nagamasa!"

"Oi, what do you mean by three days!? Such a rash decision...!? No, definitely no! No matter what, you can't marry that kind of a guy in a spat of anger!"

"Shut up! All of this is caused by you not capturing that fortress! So shameless to act suave in front of both Hanbei and me! In the future, just protect that cute little kitten Hanbei and live the rest of your life!"

"Nnnnnnno, it's not that kind of relationship with Hanbei-chan and me! It's all a misunderstanding! Don't tell me..... you're jealous?!"

Bam!!!!

Nobuna stepped her foot onto Yoshiharu's face, she used her whole body strength and stepped on it!

"Uwahhh!? Ouuccchhhh! Damn, don't step on my face! I'm just trying to stop your marriage! As a revenge for you not giving me the number 1 bishoujo, I will definitely stop your happiness! I haven't given up yet, just you wait. I will definitely stop this marriage for you to see!"

"Oh, I see! If you wish so strongly to stop me from marrying, then capture Inabayama castle in 3 days for me!"

"Ok, I will definitely use my own strength and capture it for you to see!!!!!"

Just when the both of them finish quarreling and Yoshiharu left...

Katsue and the retired Saitou Dousan came to Nobuna's side one after the other, it seems like the both of them overheard the conversation between Nobuna and Yoshiharu.

"Dumb... too dumb! How can you choose the marriage with Asai Nagamasa just because you can't think of a way to capture Mino! To do such a foolish thing just because of the territory of Mino....."

Dousan-jiisan's face seems so furious that it was almost like he might have a stroke and die right away.

"Nobuna-dono. This look of yours, I can't bear it anymore!"

Don't tell me he heard the conversation with Yoshiharu? A slightly embarrassed Nobuna stuttered and said, "Sh...Shut up Viper. It's my own freedom who I want to marry!"

"No! Though it's just in name but I'm still your father, and this I cannot allow! Though Asai Nagamasa is a distinguished sengoku daimyo, he's just a guy who is a bit smart but does not see the big picture! It's okay if it's just an alliance partner, but as a husband, he does not suit you! Besides, it is impossible for you to love that guy!"

"I can't help it! There is no one in the world that is compatible with me, so I can only choose this kind of political marriage!"

"....You... idiotic brat!!!!"

Dousan's high decibel shout, makes Nobuna take a few steps back without knowing it.

"The man who suits you, isn't he right beside you!? To help you in your destiny, isn't there a guy who passed through time and space to come to your side!? Don't act dumb with me! How can you destroy your own future over a bout of foolish jealousy?! Don't tell me the so esteemed Oda Nobuna is just an inexperienced brat!?"

".....Uhhhh..... Shut up Shut up Shut up! Stupid Viper!"

"I will not accept any more positions." After saying this, Viper left!

"....Hmph.... What a temper, that's why I hate geezers!"

Nobuna stood in the courtyard silently, staring at the little Inabayama castle.

Katsue who is at the side suddenly kneels down by Nobuna's legs, sobbing while saying, "To give up your chastity just to fulfill your filial duties... and to get reprimanded like that... *sob sob* Hime-sama is just too pitiful! That thing about Sunomata castle, please do allow me Katsue to complete it for you!"

"Eh, but.... that has been given to Saru....."

"I, Shibata Katsue, will definitely build it up in three days! And then, I will save Hime-sama from the evil hands of Nagamasa! I'm moving out now to Sunomata, pardon me, Hime-sama!"

"Ah... Wait... Riku?"

If this goes on, Hime-sama.....Hime-sama will be snatched away by Asai Nagamasa~

The general who is overly anxious for her master, Shibata Katsue, who did not listen to Nobuna's and Nagahide's persuasions, immediately gathered her own men, beat up Yoshiharu who kept rambling "Why are you snatching my job?" and left for Sunomata.

An estimate of 3000 soldiers and workers of up to 5000.

Though non-combat personnel makes up over half of the troops, but it's still a 8000 strong army.

"People, gather your courage~! If we fail, the beautiful Nobuna-sama will be dirtied by Asai Nagamasa~!"

If Saru failed the mission of building a castle in Sunomata, Hime-sama will be Asai Nagamasa's wife.

But if that damn Saru managed to build it up and capture Mino, Hime-sama might become Saru's wife due to the reward promise.

No matter which, I don't want it!

"If that's the case, there isn't any other way then me to build the castle! If I capture Mino, and fulfill the promise of the reward, Hime-sama will be mine.... Eh.... What the hell am I thinking?!"

"If the Mino troops dare to stop me, I will let them become souls under my spear! " Katsue, filled with fierce killing aura, sneaked into Mino's territory, Sunomata. But the location of Sunomata is at Kawakokoro Island which is formed near where the rivers meet, including Nagara river.

At this type of geographical disadvantage, the castle construction troops have to face the enemy with their backs to the river. Add that to the muddy riverbank making movement difficult, and it's an extremely dangerous battleground which limits troop maneuverability severely.

Even if it's Owari's number 1 general, Shibata Katsue, building a castle in this kind of place can't be done by someone with just effort.

But even if it's like this, Katsue will never back down!

At the front of the flood-like Mino army, Katsue commanded the troops while shouting to the troops, "Guys, we will protect Hime-sama~! Even if death awaits us, we will die for Hime-sama~!"

Shibata Katsue is just such a general whose brain is filled with loyalty and righteousness.

The sobbing Katsue who fled back to Komakiyama, happens 2 days later.

Kneeling in front of Nobuna, she reported her failure.

"Th...The first day, was still considered smooth.... But we were ambushed by Saito's forces on the second day making the battlefield a mess. Though the troops bravely faced the enemy, the workers were all terrified and fled!"

"It's just a day before the marriage with that damn Asai Nagamasa! Let me commit seppuku!" The totally confused Katsue started to make a scene. In the end, she was stopped by the smiling Nagahide, "Maa, it's all ok~."

"It's thanks to Katsue-dono's strength and flexible command that we can avoid annihilation. But the workers who fled will be afraid of us punishing them and won't return most likely. 40 points."

Sitting cross legged, with a chicken wing in her mouth, Nobuna let out a sigh.

".....I received the letter from Asai Nagamasa. He will bring his troops over to Owari to prepare for the wedding."

Though Nobuna's tone is light, it's clear that she was feeling very down about such a decision, while her face looks almost close to tears. Looking at Nobuna, Katsue starts to weep even more.

"Uwaahhhh. I think I should just commit seppuku after all~~!"

"....Stop it, Riku. If you are dead, not to mention conquering Mino, even the protection of Owari will become a problem. From now on, don't think about seppuku anymore."

"Ahh! Hi...Hime-sama.... You're too kind....! I Katsue, in this life, even if it's my last breath, I will always follow Hime-sama!"

"Ok ok I got it, don't keep saying things like that."

"Katsue really is a muscle head[21]." Yoshiharu whispered to Inuchiyo.

"What? A new form of Kimono? Inuchiyo doesn't understand"

Yoshiharu, after fainting from the beating from Katsue, was unconscious for two days. After finally waking up with difficulty, there was only a day left until the deadline to conquer Mino.

Nobuna's eyes swept over the people present, while the people all lowered their head without a word.

A mission that even Katsue was unable to finish, it's too difficult for the rest. Add that to the workers having all fled, it's impossible to just send out troops and rely on soldiers to build the castle.

"Well, let's just put aside building a castle in Sunomata. Though it's hard to accept, but it looks like I can only marry Nagamasa."

"Wait just a minute! Nobuna! Didn't I tell you that I will build the castle up for you to see!?"

Yoshiharu who is sitting at the back suddenly stood up and said.

"Damn, this skit of Hime-sama and that damn Saru is about to begin again." Katsue just can't accept it.

But Nobuna did not retort back like usual.

"Saru. Sorry but we just don't have enough manpower now, such a thing can't be helped, can it?"

"Don't just give up! And I do not plan to bring anyone else anyway! Just the Kawanami people will be enough to build that castle!"

"But even with the lack of manpower, this castle's 3000 strong guarding troops can still be lent to you, but I don't think they would listen to a lowly rank person like you."

"I don't need anything like that!"

"Huh? What are you saying? Don't tell me you really are courting death!?"

"No. If I bring so many people to Sunomata, the enemy will definitely notice it!" Yoshiharu blinked and said, "So, just us and the Kawanami clan is enough."

"With so little people, do you really think you can finish it in one night?"

"Yeah. I will build the Sunomata castle in one night. By then, Yoshitatsu will definitely not know that it's nothing but a empty castle and sent all his troops out to attack in panic. Once it happens, you just have to strike in full force, moving out and attack the now empty Inabayama castle from Komakiyama. With that Mino can be captured within a day."

"In a day? Without any soldiers or able men? Is Saru-dono committing suicide?" The retainers started talking among themselves.

"You damn Saru should keep sleep talking to a limit!" Katsue said with her eyebrows knitted closely.

"Hi...Hime-sama, that's just too crazy! It will be like Saru is running to his death! Er... But to me, Saru's death means that the chastity of Hime-sama will be safe.... but if I think back, I will definitely have nightmares."

"Why do you always talk about my chastity, Riku? Anyway, if I believe this kind of nonsense from Saru, won't I be like an idiot. As expected I should just ask Nagamasa for reinforcements."

"Oioi, wait Nobuna! Between me and that sissy, exactly who do you believe!?"

"Huh? Isn't that sissy you? Don't tell me you don't know about it?"

"Such a marriage does you no benefit at all! Nagamasa just wants to use you and this marriage to obtain both Owari and Mino! If you do something like this, will the Viper really be glad!?"

"What choice do I have!? I don't care if you wanna die in Sunomata, but if even more precious troops fled due to this, I will be very troubled, isn't it?"

"I already said I don't need any troops! So even if I failed, what will you lose!?"

"Ahhh. Such a painful expression that Nobuna-sama has, and her blushing face..... As expected she wants Saru to stop her marriage with Nagamasa....." Katsue starts weeping again,

"Besides, didn't you say yourself you want to kill me!"

"Ki...Killing you is what I want, but asking my men to go ahead with a mission that is doomed for failure will put a dent on my reputation, right?"

"Shut up! Just let me go and build the castle!"

"Ahhh, really, just how dumb are you! Don't tell me you lost all your reasoning due to me marrying Nagamasa? Not bringing any troops to Sunomata, do you know how dangerous it is? If it fails, you will definitely lose your life!"

"Wh-Wh-Wh-Wh-Why am I so anxious? Wh...Wh...Who cares about your marriage! I...I...I... I am not an...an...anxious at all."

"You see your face, it's as red as a Japanese monkey!"

"Damn! Isn't that due to my anger! Who is the stupid princess that makes me so angry that my whole face turns red"

"Uwahhhh. The two of you... Why is the relationship between you guys so good... Ever since she decided to marry with Nagamasa, Hime-sama has been sighing all day.....To think that she can be so spirited... Ahhhhhh~!"

Katsue, making a scene from her weeping...

"With this standard, going to Kyoto to form skits should not be a problem...." Inuchiyo nods to herself at the side. "Ah, Onee-sama and Saru-kun's quarrel begins yet again. When will it end this time?"

"This might be Hime-sama's last period of peace, just let them quarrel it out." Nobukatsu and Nagahide whisper among themselves.

"Saru, I won't stop you since you've said too much! But, don't count on me to send you any reinforcements!"

"Ohh, I don't need any reinforcements! Even if I'm surrounded by the enemy, you definitely can't send anyone out! And you must never ask Nagamasa that bastard for any troops!"

"Huh? Don't kid yourself! Why must the great me help you to that extent!?"

"The reward, don't you forget about it!"

"You sure are noisy. That kind of thing, wait till you have conquered Inabayama castle!"

"Hmph!"

"Hmph!"

The two who are staring at each other, quarrel to the point where their faces are almost pasted together.

From their point of view, this might just be their last quarrel, their hearts are filled with longing.

But, there isn't anymore time to waste.

In the end, both of them turned their backs to each, and parted with a snort.

Returning to his small house, Yoshiharu gathered Goemon and the Kawanami clan and explained to them his once in a life time gamble, the plan of "Sunomata Ichiya Castle"

"Sagara-shi, having too many desires isn't a simple thing." Goemon said with a deep meaning.

"Goemon, was Ando-jiisan found in the end?"

"I've separated the Kawanami clan to a few parties, they are currently searching."

"Don't tell me he has been finished off...."

"If he was killed, Asai-shi will forever be treated as Takanaka-shi's enemy, so I think he won't~nya."

"I see... That makes sense."

"Anyway, Nobuna-dono seems very angry. Now we don't even have troops, cyan(can) we do it~nya?"

It seems like Goemon's habit of biting her tongue can't be cured.

"But what do we do with Takenaka-shi that the Kawanami is protecting(protecting)? The strategist that we finally have, doHn't (don't) tell me we are not hoing(going) to use her~nya?"

"Yeah. In the end Hanbei-chan used to be under Yoshitatsu, I don't want to add to her troubles."

"Sagara-si is too doting on Takanaka-si."

"And, I have the confidence to succeed with just us."

"Hmmmm. There must be a plan then, Sagara-shi."

"Of course, Goemon."

Goemon's assistant, the bulky leader, Maeda threw Sunomata's map at Yoshiharu, and said fiercely.

"Now we can be warriors right, mister?"

Because this mission concerns Nobuna's greatest dream, Yoshiharu did not back down at all.

"Yeah. I will definitely recruit all of you as warriors. But I must say first, the job this time might be fatal, will you do it!?"

The macho men with Maeda as lead celebrated.

"Of course we'll do it! Besides us, who will protect our leader!"

"Leader's fair and smooth skin!"

"Not even a scratch!"

"Will be there!"

"Hey, why are a bunch of macho guys with evil faces all lolicons!?"

Yoshiharu explained the whole plan in simple terms.

"Though this plan was originally by Tokichirou-jiisan, but we are going to change to a two-by-four method to implement it."

"Tool?"

"Bye?"

"Pho....?"

"In the world I live, this is a very common way of construction. In this world, for construction, you always build it from the ground up right? That's why it's too time-consuming. The so called two-by-four method, is to build the construction materials somewhere else, and then think of some way to assemble them together. If that's the case, building a fortress in a day isn't such a big deal."

"What a brilliant plan, but..."

Goemon tilts her small head.

"Such heavy parts, how are we going to transport them to Sunomata?"

"This will need the strength of you the Kawanami people. After using the wood to build the parts in the upper part of Kiso river, we will transport them with rafts. This should be pretty easy for you thieves right?"

In this era, the river current of Kiso river is slightly different, and Sunomata lies right in the middle of the intersection of the Nagara river and Kiso river.

Maeda let out an angry voice.

"Mister, don't ask such an impossible thing. Kiso river is famous for its rapid currents!"

"Yeah! We might just lose our lives!"

"It is easy to plan it out, but doing it is a different thing all together!"

Goemon suddenly snaps her fingers.

"Uhhh. Using the rapid currents of Kiso to transport parts, with this way, the speed of building will be further increased(increased). What a brilliant plan, Sagara-shi."

"Yosh, the leader bit her tongue again!" Maeda and his team starts to clap and cheer.

"Yes yes, what a marvelous plan!"

"Mister, you sure are a genius!"

"Our lives are all yours now, mister!"

"Don't you bunch of lolicons have your own opinions at all!?"

Just like that.....

The famous legend of "Sunomata Ichiya Castle" unfolded right here.

The high speed plan of building the castle frame and the arrow tower at the upper drifts of Kiso river, and then transport them to Sunomata during the night, and finally assembling them together.

Kinoshita Tokichirou, using this plan had his name remembered throughout the different warring states, and started the route of his exciting life.

But, will it be that smooth?

If it failed, what awaits him is only death. His own life isn't important, but if it happens, Nobuna will be snatched away by Asai Nagamasa.

"If that's the case, there won't be any meaning for me to come to this era.....I've taken an oath, that girl's dream, I will definitely fulfill it for her! Asai Nagamasa said before, for girls, just using the word dreams will have them listen to you."

But, Yoshiharu didn't think so.

Doing that is a mistake. It definitely is.

What a girl really wants is never cheap things like sweet talking. Just purely letting the opposite party immerse herself in dreams, it should never be a thing that men should do. A dream is a thing that should be fulfilled. For a girl's dream, you should have the resolve to even forsake your life.

In the shade of the night, Goemon and party left for Sunomata on a raft. Yoshiharu's heart has never before beat so loudly.

"The same time tomorrow, Nagamasa and Nobuna will hold their wedding at Komakiyama. There is totally no time. Can they really conquer Inabayama castle in just one day?" Yoshiharu is terribly anxious.

"Damn, I'm so nervous that I can't feel my limbs.

"Hehe. During periods like this, just write the character of 'man' and swallow it~nya."

"Ohh, it's here again, the leader bit her tongue again!"

"So unbearable!"

"I became a bandit for this exact moment!"

"Why are you people always like this! Quiet down a little!"

At this era, the Kiso river has a terrifyingly quick current, Yoshiharu almost fell from the raft a couple of times. It's lucky that Goemon managed to always hold him back while hugging him with a blushing face. But the Kawanami macho men gang always let out their "Die!" "Go and rot in hell, Sagara Yoshiharu!" "How dare you get hugged by the leader's small hands....Oh...how envious!" nasty sentiments.

"Sagara-shi. We have reached Sunomata.... Let's get it up before(before) the sun comes up!

"Yes, mister, let's get this castle up in one go!"

"....Right. From now on, time is of the essence!" Yoshiharu said in a small tone.

I will not give anything up.

It has started.

Sunomata Ichiya Castle

First, we should use the fence and round up the perimeter, and then assemble the buildings that will be used to defend against any Mino attack.

There's only the Kawanami people on his side.

The construction progress began unexpectedly smooth,

But, it seems like their luck has ran out.

Once the sun rose from the east, the construction party was seen totally by the Mino army at Inabayama castle.

"Oh no!"

"If we allow them to build the castle up, all will be gone!"

In an instant, the panicking Mino army rushes at them like a flood.

A total of 1000, 2000 no, an estimate of 8000 men strong army.

At the face of the 8000 men army, with Nobuna not sending out any reinforcements at the back.

"Tokichirou-jiisan just needs to build the castle, but I need to conquer Inabayama castle too. I must

think of a way to delay the Mino army to create a chance for Nobuna to attack Inabayama castle."

Yoshiharu who had climbed the watch tower shouted "Now is the critical moment!" while the enemy troop's arrows flew by his head like a bunch of bees.

"What do we do, mister. Estimated time to completion is less than an hour!"

"Even if the fence is strong, the troop's difference is just too different. If the enemy use all their strength to attack, it can't hold!"

"Just a little bit. Put in more effort, the castle is about to be completed now! Once then, Nobuna will use this opportunity to attack the empty Inabayama castle."

"But mister, if this goes on, we're gonna lose our lives!"

"Yes, we should retreat now!"

"Hurry and retreat!"

At this instant, his ears rang out Asai Nagamasa's irritating laughter. Even though he didn't want to give anything up..... but he couldn't do it. In the end, it's just a kid's bashful and childish action.

"Sagara-shi. I will think of something here! Go now!"

Goemon takes out a ninja blade from her back and jumps down the tower and into the enemy formation.

Throwing a smoke grenade onto the incoming Mino army and slashing her way in.

"Uwahhhh, leader! Are you trying to let leader die?!?!"

"No matter if the enemy is thousands or ten of thousands, I will definitely stop them here!"

"Guys! Right here is the best chance we bandits can become warriors, charge!"

"Uwahh, where the hell did the opinions of you people go!?"

Though the Kawanami clan are good in guerrilla techniques, but in the end, the numbers were too overwhelming.

And more than half of the Kawanami clan are still building the castle, no matter how strong Goemon and them are, it's too reckless to stop the Mino army which have 8000 men.

"Wait Goemon, don't die so easily!"

Yoshiharu lifted his spear and rushed to the battlefield too, trying his best to dodge the enemies' attacks and cover Goemon.

Though he hates fighting, Yoshiharu didn't want to abandon Goemon.

"This is just my selfish actions, how can I let you die for such a reason!"

Yoshiharu swung the spear with all his might, as if using up all the strength in his body.

"Goemon!"

"Da...Danger, Sagara-shi!"

The sound of the musket going off...

No matter how skillful Yoshiharu is in dodging, he can never dodge a musket bullet.

"I'm going to get hit." Yoshiharu shut his eyes, thinking all is over, but the bullet mysteriously never hit its target.

".....Uhhnyaa..."

Goemon came in between the bullet and Yoshiharu.

While opening his eyes, the small body of Goemon falls into the arms of Yoshiharu.

"Go...Goemon?"

".....Sagara-shi.....Are...Are you alright?"

"Goemon.....! Don't die!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

".....It's ok like this....As expected... It's not a good thing to desire so much....."

"Oi, Goemon! This isn't real, right? Don't scare me, Oi!?"

".....A male.... there will be a day.....where you must have..... the strength to choose, Sagara-shi....."

".....Goemon?"

No reaction.

It's as if Goemon was sleeping while her eyes were closed. Yoshiharu hugged Goemon's small body and shouted like a maniac, "It shouldn't be like this.....!"

In the game, history isn't like this.

Even though we built the castle in a day, yet it didn't succeed.

Goemon who believed in him the most, died just like that in his arms.

"Even though I knew the way to build from the start, even though I haven't even cheated, don't tell me Sunomata Ichiya castle can't be built.....!?"

Goemon had died for him.

As expected, I don't have the talent to replace Tokichirou-jiisan.

As expected, I can't fulfill Nobuna's dream.

To protect Nobuna's dream, I've lost Goemon... To want something, one must lose something first. This might be the law in this era.

But, the me now is still living in this world!

Even if I'm the last one standing, I won't give up, this is the battle for Goemon!

Yoshiharu roared and ran, all the while carrying Goemon's small body, rushing towards the 8000 men strong army.

"Damn! You bunch of bastards!!!!"

The result of not wanting to give anything up, might just mean having to give everything up.

But, at that moment...

"Ta... Takenaka Hanbei Shigetora, under the name of justice..... No, more than justice, is here to help.....!"

"Oh~! Zenki pays his respects!"

"Gouki pays his respects!"

"The twelve heavenly knights pay their respects! Because the names are too long, so we won't report it!"

"He...He...He...Head of Mino three, Ando Iga is here to help due to no other choice... *Sob sob*"

Hanbei, leading the rest of the Kawanami clan is once again on her small pony, while commanding the troops. The shikigami army as well as the Kawanami who had finally saved Ando Iga starts their attack on the Mino army from the back.

"Ohhh....Hanbei, you've betrayed me as expected! You traitor!"

The big bulky man right in the middle of the Mino army, Saitou Yoshitatsu stares at Hanbei, and shouted.

But Hanbei did not cry, nor show a hint of fear.

With ease, she commands her troops to attack using the eight diagrams battle array, while she herself served as the vanguard towards the Mino army.

"Although I'm indebted to you, I've decided I will contribute all of my knowledge and strategies to Yoshiharu-san! Even if I have to bear the name of traitor, I won't regret this!

The usual Hanbei who was usually so scared of macho men, was acting as if she was a different person. She was exuding lots of confidence and passion on the battlefield.

The talents of Hanbei as a strategist and her strength as an Omyouji, the Mino warriors had already experienced themselves. They were all shocked by the turn of events and sat on the ground senselessly.

Even Nobuna who had defeated the strongest bow, Imagawa Yoshimoto, was played around like a child by Hanbei, add that to her just conquering Inabayama castle with only 17 subordinates, the reputation of Hanbei had already spread around Mino.

Plus, the selfless heart which returns the fortress untouched back to Yoshitatsu, she can be called an unparalleled general.

But this Hanbei, having the resolve of becoming a traitor, risked herself to save Sagara Yoshiharu who is still an unknown vice-captain.

The Mino army goes into total disarray after the assault of Takenaka Hanbei and Ando Iga, and Yoshitatsu's base is immediately broken through by Hanbei's shikigami army. The soldiers had lost all their morale, and even their battle formations were messed up.

"To think that even Ando Iga has.....", Yoshitatsu gashed his teeth.

"Ando Iga! You are also one of the people who benefited from getting the throne back from my father. How dare you betray me!" "I...I...I Ando Iga had no intentions to betray! Definitely not! Bu...But, Hanbei...Hanbei....."

Looks like after getting saved by Hanbei and the Kawanami clan, Ando Iga was totally swept away by his own niece's determination, and had to agree to stand on Yoshiharu's side, albeit unwillingly.

The head of the Mino Three has surrendered to the Oda!

This news spread like wildfire to the other two of the Mino Three.

Being called "Stubborn like a rock" by his peers, the stubborn Inaba Itetsu.

And though without any nickname, the muscled old man, Ujiie Bokuzen.

Both of them aren't people that are easily swayed by the situation, but both of them had immense respect for Hanbei. Though it's lucky that both of them aren't lolicons. No matter if it's the brilliant strategies that repelled the fierce Oda army both times they attacked, or the gracious act of returning the fortress untouched, all of it has scored high points towards Hanbei. Both of them had determined that if she met the suitable master, Hanbei will definitely calm this sengoku era, and will become a person that fits the name of "Current Zhuge Liang"

It's a pity that Yoshitatsu does not have the capacity for Hanbei.

If Hanbei disappeared from this world, this era might just remain like this. Once both of them thought of this, they sighed together.

But after looking at Hanbei now, "After knowing that they are outnumbered, Hanbei still tried to help. It seems like this Sagara Yoshiharu is quite capable."

"Look, Hanbei's expression, it's almost like a different person. It looks like she finally met her true master and flew to the sky!", the both of them whispered to each other and start to change sides against Yoshitatsu.

"Inaba Itetsu, will fight for Sagara-dono right now!"

"Ujiie Bokuzen Naomoto, will join Sagara-dono too!"

With this, the troops from both sides are almost even.

No, Yoshitatsu who had lost all morale is now under an immense disadvantage.

But even in this situation, Yoshitatsu still shouted "I'll fight it out with you!" The 6 foot 5 inch tall man swung his sword like a demon and beat the incoming soldiers into the ground.

Hanbei rides her pony in the battlefield while dodging repeatedly, finally running into the almost completed Sunomata castle. Yoshiharu also swung the spear in his hands while covering Hanbei back to the castle.

"Gu...Guys! I will now set up the eight diagrams array with this castle in the centre!"

"Hanbei-chan, thank you so much! But, Goemon...."

"Yoshiharu-san, all living beings die. Please leave your sadness for later. Now we must think carefully how to live on."

A slightly pale Hanbei used her whole strength and shouted to Yoshiharu. On her small face, there was a never before seen loneliness.

But what is the reason behind the expression. Yoshiharu did not have the time to think about it on the battlefield.

Both armies clashed fiercely in this small battlefield, and soon, the time of the day is afternoon.

"I will definitely not lose! Only I am fit to be the master of Mino! No matter if it's Otou-sama, or

that foolish princess, as long as I have one breath left, you people will never take Mino away from me."

With his huge monster-like body and his fierce determination, Yoshitatsu managed to gather up the confused Mino army and get them into formation.

"If we let the enemy in front of us escape, we will definitely be swallowed whole by Yoshitatsu." Such a fear forces the soldiers of the Mino army to launch an offensive again and again.

"The Yoshitatsu abandoned his human exterior and changed into a monster. He won't listen to anything we say."

Hanbei had used all her strength. The long duration of the battle had caused a huge burden to her small body seeing that she is coughing non-stop on her stool.

"Are you alright, Hanbei-chan? If you're tired, rest for a while first."

".....No. We can't back down anymore."

"Though it's like this, don't force yourself."

But.

No matter how Hanbei tried to command,

Yoshiharu's troops at Sunomata are slowly getting pushed back by the Mino army.

Just when the gates of Sunomata were almost being broken through...

At the back of Yoshiharu comes an ever so familiar voice....

"Sunomata castle is almost complete! Guys, full force onto the Mino army!"

Wearing her foreign styled armor, the leading Nobuna rushes over.

"This girl.....! Why did she come? Go and attack Inabayama castle! What the hell are you doing!?"

Following Nobuna close by.....

"To recover the reputation for failing to build the Sunomata castle, Shibata Katsue pays her respects! Follow Hime-sama and attack~!"

"Owari's bishounen, Oda Nobukatsu is here! Saru-kun, leaving me alone is rude of you, isn't it!?"

"Looking at the overwhelming stance of the Owari Army, the Mino army is starting to panic. 93 points."

"....Bullying Yoshiharu is unforgivable. Won, Won[22]!"

The full force of Nobuna, Owari's full army crossed the river in unison and entered Sunomata with style.

Unexpectedly, the Oda army seems unstoppable.

What can the Mino army do but tremble.

Saitou Yoshitatsu, while commanding the Mino army, was stunned by the scenery in front of him. He was mumbling to himself "How can this be? Supporting Sunomata with her whole army? Isn't she going to attack Inabayama castle!?"

The cunning Yoshitatsu had left quite a number of troops in Inabayama castle. Though Nobuna is skilled in upfront battles, she is weak in besieging castles because her troops are obviously small in numbers. So even if he separated troops to attack Sunomata and guard Inabayama castle, he was confident of defeating both sides. That's what Yoshitatsu had planned.

But if this goes on, he himself as the general might just fall in Sunomata.

If that's the case, the troops at Inabayama castle can only surrender.

"Is...Is...Is this...this the so called, being done in by himself?"

In such a situation, one can only abandon the battle and retreat.

"Give Sunomata up, and guard Inabayama castle!"

Saitou Yoshitatsu hurriedly retreated.

Building a castle in one night is just too crazy. It's just pure nonsense. Did Oda use magic? Or could it be an idea by his godfather, Dousan?

Yoshitatsu gashed his teeth in anger.

"The intelligence of Viper and that foolish princess, don't tell me they can really win against me....!?"

Towards his godfather who had always belittled him due to his height and size, Yoshitatsu has always wanted to prove that he is a much better successor than Oda's foolish princess.

For the Mino people who had always been unable to accept outsiders, Dousan used Yoshitatsu who is the proper descendant of the Toki clan, making him easier to be accepted by the people. After taking over, Yoshitatsu has scrapped away all of the reformation of Dousan, and the people had more or less accepted him.

As for commanding troops, he should have learned Dousan's strategies.

But even with all these, he can't win against that foolish princess?

Is Dousan's evaluation spot on?

If that's really the case, then why is he being nurtured to be the successor of the Saitou clan?

A nightmarish reality strikes Yoshitatsu hard.

"Sagara Yoshiharu's Sunomata Ichiya castle" became a legend.

The whole fortress was alive with cheers due to this victory.

With blood splattered all around, Yoshiharu carrying Goemon kneeled and paid his respects to Nobuna.

Hanbei let out a big sigh of relief due to the sudden victory and shouted "No...No...No...Nobuna-sama is so scary... I don't wanna see her... Ahhh...." and hid in the watch tower.

Looks like that weak character won't be cured that easily. When she was commanding the troops and leading Inaba Itetsu and Ujiie Bokuzen to Yoshiharu's side, Hanbei had tried her best.

But, Yoshiharu looked onto Nobuna with dead eyes.

"Why are you here Nobuna? Didn't I tell you to attack Inabayama castle!? You really want to marry

that sissy, huh!?"

"Hmph! Though I do want to abandon you, I suddenly changed my mind. You have good luck, Saru."

"But....."

"I... am the same greedy person like you. No matter if it's Sunomata or Inabayama castle, I want both of them. I am just such a person who has a 'no giving up' policy."

"Ma, Yoshitatsu must have left quite a number of troops in the castle... The Mino army was much smaller than expected."

Yoshiharu's life was saved.

But, Goemon who is on Yoshiharu's back is.....

".....Anyway, Sunomata castle, I have built it according to our promise."

"I see(dearuka). That ninja, it seems like it has been too hard on her. I'm very sorry too."

"Ahh. War, as expected, does kill. What a horrible thing it is....."

".....I guarantee. I will pacify this messed up world. And change it to a country that will never have wars again."

"The number 1 Nobuna promising something like this to me, if only it does not rain."

"Saru....this isn't your fault. It's all my responsibility for giving the order. Cheer up."

"Ahh. I know. But even though I know, the tears in my eyes... I just can't stop it."

"You snotty brat, is that still considered a warrior?"

At the corner of the unforgiving Nobuna's eyes, there was a slight glimmer too.

But, at that moment.

Goemon who was carried by Yoshiharu, opened her eyes and stretched her back like a cat.

".....Uhhnya....Sagara-shi, hurry and surround Inabayama castle now. Now iys(is) the exact opportunity to strike!"

"Eh, Goemon!? Didn't you die from the bullet.....!?"

"Ninjas often wear armor beneath their clothing. I can still bear a bullet or two~nya."

"Hahaha, you worried me to death!!! I thought....!"

"Hehe. For Sagara-shi who has many desires, I should let you experience the feeling of losing something once~nya. Consider this your practice."

"How dare you feign death!? But I'm glad about this too! Come and let me hug you!!!
*Snuggle*Snuggle*"

"Wa..Wa..Wa..Le..Le..Le..Let me go, if I was indecently hugged by a guy, I...I... Uhhnya~~!"

"I don't understand anything you're saying, but it's such a good thing that you've survived!"

"Uhhnya~~! Sagara-shi is very weird~nya! Help~nya!!!"

"What are you intending to do by hugging the leader and snuggling up to her?!" Maeda and his team of macho men were beating Yoshiharu up in a fit of happiness and rage.

"Ou...Ou...Ouchh! Oi Nobuna, stop smirking there and give me my reward now!"

Nobuna took an orange out from her sleeve and aimed it at Yoshiharu's head.

"Take it. For a monkey like you, an orange as a reward is enough."

"Damn!!!! What kind of reward is this! You just like to play with me like a monkey! Where did the promise of the reward go to!?"

"Don't forget yourself. The reward, wait till you conquer Inabayama!"

"Isn't this because of you running here, where do we find the time now!?"

"Hmph! You stupid Saru. I can't bear with you anymore!"

Nobuna closed her eyes and, while seemingly looking very happy, she revealed her crystal white teeth.

A rarely seen smile, was once again seen on the face.

"Go Saru! If you don't want me to get snatched away by Nagamasa, conquer Inabayama castle by nightfall."

"Oi! Will you die for increasing my wage just a bit!? You miser! I'll remember this!!!"

Like a streak of lightning...

Nobuna leads the army towards Inabayama castle while Yoshiharu followed closely behind.

Katsue who had just finished preparing for the customary celebration party, grabs her spear in a panic and shouted, "Damn, I totally forgot about the matter of marriage with Nagamasa! Ev...Ev...Ev...Everyone, follow Hime-sama now!!! The celebration can be delayed until we have conquered Inabayama castle!!!"

Hanbei who poked her head out from the watch tower, gave out a sigh of relief after seeing that Nobuna is gone.

".....Yoshiharu-san is really a busy man, huh."

Goemon who was handling the pony while waiting for Hanbei gave a smile behind her mask.

"But he's still a big pervert. It's gonna be tough to be under this sort of guy, Takenaka-shi."

"Such a person is exactly what's worth for me to follow", Hanbei laughed out too.

It isn't long before the marriage between Nagamasa and Nobuna.

"This is the final battle between Mino and us! We must definitely conquer Inabayama castle by today!"

Because Takenaka Hanbei and the Mino Three has defected to Oda, Saitou Yoshitatsu had to increase his defenses and guard Inabayama castle. But due to Oda's general, Shibata Katsue's "We must recover our reputation today!" weird slogan, the Oda army conquered Mount Kinka's south side, Mount Zuiryūji's fortress in an instant.

The surrounding bases were all taken over by the Oda army one by one, and the Inabayama castle

was surrounded totally by Nobuna's army, with all of Mount Kinka lit up by fire torches.

In just half a day, Nobuna had conquered up to 90% of Mino.

What's left is just the isolated Inabayama castle on Mount Kinka.

"But even though there won't be any reinforcements, it's still a fact that Inabayama castle is impenetrable.

While looking at the promised time with Nagamasa getting closer and closer...

Nobuna's small lips formed a (￣^￣) shape again, and gathered her retainers to discuss.

"We won't make it in time by just relying on brute strength. But if there is someone who can sneak inside Inabayama castle and open the gates from the inside, we might just..... Is there a volunteer?"

"The chance of survival is just 30%. Let me go then."

"Hime-sama will not give this to Nagahide! Just let me go for this mission!"

Niwa Nagahide and Shibata Katsuie both volunteer to be the suicide squad, but with Nobuna's "If both of you died, I would become very troubled, wouldn't i?", they were rejected.

"Uwaahhh~ Hime-sama will definitely send that damn Saru to be in the suicide squad~ So biased~ There isn't any doubt on it~!"

"Katsuie-dono, just give up on this. 7 points."

On a side note, upon the words suicide squad, Nobukatsu had long been scared stiff while mumbling "A....A bishounen like me, though I'm skilled at cross-dressing, I'm totally useless in terms of mountain climbing", and was stared at by his own sister.

Maeda Inuchiyo let out an "Uhhh" and raised her small hand, but was pressed back down by Yoshiharu silently.

"You have been silent from just now, Saru."

"A last minute military meeting is useless, isn't it? I'm here for this exact moment, right?"

"Hmph. You are only lucky to be alive during Sunomata. The heavens won't be so kind to you twice in a row."

"Ahhh~ It's like this after all~~" Katsuie began to weep again.

"Though I'm not the one who thought of it, there is a way."

"Really? Don't tell me you are imagining things due to the reward"

"Che, you are irritating. Just believe me this time."

".....I got it. Even if I stop you, you'll still go."

"You do understand me."

"Hmph. To do things to such an extent. You sure want to snuggle with the world's no. 1 bishoujo....meaning me... What an ambitious ero-saru."

"Don't...Don't you get the wrong idea. I just want to give a good lesson to that fake Saru from Omi!"

"How rare. I think the same too, will it rain later?"

The sun was setting soon.

It's no longer the time to tell jokes.

Yoshiharu stopped Inuchiyo who was saying "I'll follow you", and left with these few words "I will now sneak into Inabayama castle and open the gates." to Nobuna and left.

"Damn. Even when I know that there is a low chance of survival, I'm not afraid at all. Looks like even the great me had become an accomplished general."

Yoshiharu who was praising himself was hit suddenly at the back of his head. After looking carefully, it's the calabash that was always hanging on Nobuna's waist.

This calabash which was used by Nobuna to be her water bottle and never left her side, had her name carved in it too.

"That hurts! What the hell are you doing!?"

".....Hmph! There isn't any water source in Mount Kinka. If you're thirsty, just drink the water from the calabash."

"Remember this, the promise of the reward, you must fulfill it!"

"Yeah. Only if you came back alive."

Nobuna smiled with a hint of arrogance.

Yoshiharu smiled with her.

"Ahhh, that damn Saru and Hime-sama was passing glances at each other? What kind of weird atmosphere is that!? Damn that Saru. If you dare touch that calabash with your lips, you are dead!" The fuming Katsue shouted out loud while crying.

While moving towards Inabayama castle, Yoshiharu had long ago asked about the secret tunnel into the fortress from Hanbei.

"There are heavy defenses guarding the southern and western side. But if you climb the cliff from the northern side near the Nagara river, you will be able to get inside. The cliffs are hard to get to, and not even the beasts dare to go near. Are you still willing to go?"

"I had used up all my talismans in Sunomata, now I'm just a useless brat. If Yoshiharu-san still wants to go, you will most likely lose your life. But...."

"But I must still go regardless. You told me about where the secret tunnel is because you knew this, right? Thanks."

Yoshiharu patted Hanbei's head lightly and joined the military meeting.

And then with just himself, Yoshiharu starts on the journey towards the secret tunnel.

To be more discreet, only Goemon herself followed.

In the end, this was a gamble.

"Sorry about this Goemon, having you to accompany me every time."

"Don't be so reserved. I too don't want to see the depressed Sagara-shi after seeing Nobuna-dono getting snatched away by Asai Nagamasa."

"I...I...I...I won't, I don't care about Nobuna! I just can't see eye to eye with that sissy Asai Nagamasa and want to teach him a lesson!"

".....Hehe. Let's go then."

Yoshiharu and Goemon started on the first cliff, relying on each other to check the surrounding situations.

Though the security is light, occasionally there are patrolling soldiers.

But, those patrols are.....

"Waaaaww, Waaawww~"

"Wa, tiger! There are tigers in the mountain!"

"It's a tigress!"

Maeda Inuchiyo acted out a few roars with very little motivation to attract the enemies' attention.

In Inuchiyo's heart, it seems like she was thinking "*Uh....Inuchiyo wants to climb the mountain too*" and was throwing a tantrum.

It's almost time to the deadline.

"Hasn't Saru given the signal?"

While looking up at Mount Kinka, Nobuna shook her leg in desperation.

Though her heart was anxious about Yoshiharu's safety, her mouth was saying "What a useless Saru."

Katsue was following close to Nobuna.

"Hime-sama! Look! That's Hime-sama's calabash."

At the peak, there was a flash of light.

This was caused by the calabash that Nobuna had lent to Yoshiharu.

Yoshiharu had tied the calabash on his spear and was swinging it around.

Nobuna stood up from the bench, raised her fist and shouted, "It's our victory, Riku! Now let's start our attack!"

"Uhhh. You damn Saru, shitty Saru! Why is that calabash so shiny? It must be because that damn Saru wants to slowly savor the taste of Hime-sama's precious saliva, he used his dirty tongue and licked all over that calabash! There's no doubt about it! Damn it, I must kill him!!!!"

"Riku! I've decided! From today on, that calabash will be the Saru's flag!"

"Ehhhh? Isn't that Hime-sama's treasure!? You...You treasure that damn Saru to that extent, Hime-sama!!!!!!???"

Niwa Nagahide whose childhood name is Manchiyo, had laid out a formation at the foot of Mount Kinka.

Surrounding the different gates of Inabayama castle, she watched Nobuna launch her attack on the fortress.

"The wish of conquering Inabayama castle, just a bit more now. Full points!"

In the front of Nagahide, an unknown army approached suddenly.

The flag on the troops are of the Asai clan's.

The young warrior who is in the front was Nagamasa.

"I, Asai Nagamasa, as Nobuna-dono's husband is here to help attack Mino. Once this is over, we will hold our marriage right here."

Whether he is really here to help can be confirmed just by seeing his people. With the small amount of manpower and different items needed for the wedding, he does not look like the usual Saru-kun with his festive look. It must be while heading to Owari, he must have heard of the fact that Nobuna attacked Mino and had besieged Inabayama castle. "If this goes on, the wedding will be off", and he hurriedly rushed over to Mino.

It's exactly this kind of people that benefits without doing anything.

And for Nagamasa, there is also the secret of him helping Yoshitatsu take back Inabayama castle.

If he doesn't get rid of him, that plot might be revealed to Nobuna.

The usually relaxed Nagamasa is now panicking all over.

"What, Niwa-dono! Please make way now!"

Unknown to himself, he shouted at the woman in front of him.

But Nagahide displayed her trademark smile and stood in front of Nagamasa, giving no intentions to move.

"Asai-dono, Hime had this order given to me, Niwa Nagahide."

"What is it?"

"This battle is Sagara Yoshiharu's. If there are any despicable people who tries to interfere, no matter who they are, kill all of them. No exceptions, even if it's Asai Nagamasa."



The gentle and demure Nagahide starts to emit out a strong killing intent. The katana near her waist was held tightly in her hand.

"....If...If you kill me, Asai-clan and Oda clan will be enemies!"

"This too can't be helped. It seems like Hime has decided. For the Oda clan to come so far, it's precisely the result of Sagara-dono's hard work. If his rewards for his own efforts were taken away at the last minute by someone else, Sagara-dono might just regret for life. Hime must have had thought that far."

"....Hmmm. So that means that she is intending to break the promise of marriage between us?"

"If Mino can be conquered like this, I think there isn't a need for that."

"You think the Asai-clan will just ignore the things today? Without the alliance with us, how do you guys plan to conquer the world?"

"Hehe. Our clan's princess is very childish, she dotes on that Saru of hers extremely. If anyone dares to harm that Saru-sama, I think she might just go into a rage. Once then, not saying about the Asai-clan, she will not even care about the world too." Nagahide's face still displayed her smile, but the killing intent that was emitted from her body has Nagamasa and his soldiers totally subdued. If they continued on, Nagahide will definitely not hesitate and cut down Nagamasa.

".....How can this be, building a castle in just a day, conquering Inabayama castle.....Unbelievable....."

He had used all the methods, even a despicable one that he could think of. But when he heard that Ando Iga that he had kidnapped was saved by the bandits, Nagamasa had already developed a vague premonition. In the end, he was finally defeated in the hands of Nobuna and Saru.

Asai Nagamasa, acknowledging his own failure, stopped the movements of his troops.

For the matter of kidnapping Ando Iga, he had left instructions in Sunomata. He should be barely able to hide it, and Nobuna should not ask anything more.

But for the hidden relationship between him and Saitou Yoshitatsu, he must think of a way to stop him from talking.

And the marriage between Nobuna and himself hasn't necessarily failed yet. Even if Nobuna conquered Mino, if she broke the marriage pact, she will damage her own reputation.

"You should retreat your forces here, Nagamasa-dono."

".....I got it. But we can't just come for nothing. There must at least be a reply from Nobuna-dono. Our marriage, the alliance between Asai and Oda, will it be a success, we must have the answer today."

"Ok. There are times when one needs to be more gracious. The battle is about to finish. Please come to our base with your subordinates then."

"To control the Oda clan and conquer the world, I have not given up yet!" Nagamasa whispered, while bearing the humiliation, nods.

This battle, Yoshiharu won the gamble.

It's a great success when Inuchiyo became Torachiyo[23] and prowl the jungles. The patrols had all shouted "The tiger had came down" and fled away. Walking the deserted path, Yoshiharu climbed the peak without a single injury while cursing "That damn Nagamasa, marry? Dream on!", and successfully snuck in by dusk.

Goemon, who was walking in the front, threw a smoke grenade to block the guard's view. In the confusion, Yoshiharu opened the castle gate, and through the smoke, he ran to one of the peaks known as "Tengu rock" and swung the calabash attached spear.

After that, everything seemed to happen in a flash.

"Damn, damn, damn that Saru, shitty Saru, lousy Saru~" The weeping Shibata Katsuei swung the spear in her hand, and with her troops, they charged to the open gates like a flood.

Yoshitatsu who was at the middle of the fortress, was shocked at the numerous Oda flags at the front of the gate and with a sigh of "All is over", he finally decided to surrender.

Right here, Nobuna had finally fulfilled her father's, Nobuhide's dying wish, and had became the new master of Mino.

The first thing Nobuna did as the new master of Mino, was sending out a letter to Saitou Dousan who had retired in Owari to come to Mino immediately. And due to the Mino Three, the confusion of the towns had been controlled to the bare minimum. Mino had been under the leadership of Viper, Dousan for quite a long time, and the towns was directly governed by Viper himself. With the support of the Mino Three and Viper, Mino who had obtained Nobuna as a new master returned to normal within a week. No, after Nobuna restored the policies that Yoshitatsu had abolished, the towns will be doing even better than before.

Besides, in contrast of the rumors that the foolish princess is a tyrant, the Oda army had been well disciplined. "Those who are rowdy to the villagers will be executed publicly." Such a law was passed down, making the Owari soldiers wary and making them not touching the villagers.

"Though there are rumors that she is a scary master, unexpectedly, she's a wise ruler."

"When Nobuna-sama rode past just now, there was a very nice odor."

The town's residents had all welcomed Nobuna.

With a new master, Inabayama castle and the towns were slowly enveloped by nightfall.

Chapter 5 : Gifu

"Eh. Aren't you 'Zenki'? Where did Hanbei-chan go?"

"It seems like Master isn't used to being around rough warriors, so she had me disguise as Takenaka Hanbei."

Just that night when Mino belongs to Nobuna.

Yoshiharu had finally brought Hanbei to Inabayama Castle with much difficulty, but in the end, what appears is the fox demon, Zenki.

It's not long till the reward ceremony, Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo can only bring this fake Hanbei in and reported to Nobuna who was sitting high up while turning her globe.

"Takenaka Hanbei Shigetora is now here."

".....He...is Hanbei."

"Dearuka"

Under the intense glare of the Oda retainers, Zenki still remains a calm smile, and uses the smooth voice of his and said, "I am Takenaka Hanbei Shigetora. In the battle of Inabayama Castle, the tactics are truly magnificent, so I am here to express my congratulations."

"Ahh, I see. So, what do you want in exchange for your services?"

Nobuna's face is filled with displeasure.

While Zenki maintains his poker face and said lightly, "I did give quite a bit of trouble to Sagara-dono. Though it's not that I do not know what Oda Nobuna is capable of, I do not mind helping out Sagara Yoshiharu at all."

"What a rude guy~" The Oda retainers start to whisper among themselves.

"I get it."

Nobuna said while grabbing an arquebus from an aide and without any hesitation, pulled the trigger while aiming at Zenki's forehead.

"Ehhhhh~?!"

The retainers are all stunned. No one had a chance to even react to the quick turn of events, let alone to say "stop it".

"Ah...." Zenki shouted and disappeared with a gust of smoke.

"Woah. Nobuna!? What the hell are you doing!? That's messed up!"

"Saru, the real body of that guy is this piece of paper, right?"

"It's a shikigami."

"You knew of this yet you still brought him here?"

"You, didn't you tell me you do not believe in demons or monsters?"

"Ah, of course I do not believe in them. What we have just seen is an illusion. The real Takenaka

Hanbei, show yourself quickly! If not, the next bullet will be yours!"

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Nobuna started shooting at the ceilings, pillars, everywhere around the room.

"Hime-sama, there's a small child hiding here!"

Hanbei, whose teeth emitting "kachak, kachak" sounds out of fear, was held up by Katsue by her collar like a small cat and brought to the side of Yoshiharu.

"Ahh, ahhh, woahh...I...I'm gonna be bullied... Do...Do...Don't bully me....."

"What's going on, Hanbei-chan!? Where did the gallant strategist on the battlefield go to!?"

Hanbei rushed to the back of Yoshiharu.

Yoshiharu said "It's ok, It's ok", while lightly patting Hanbei's back.

If she did not use her Shikigami to test the other party, Hanbei will most likely not appear.

But the Nobuna who is in front of them had just seen through Zenki's disguise in one look, and even shot at the Shikigami without any hesitation.

"Yo-yo-yo-yoshiharu-san. Sa-sa-sa-sa-save me.... Th-th-th-th-think of something. *Tremble*"

As the saying goes, weak girls are cute. "*I will protect this child.*" Yoshiharu couldn't help but think that.

"I got it, I got it. Oi, Nobuna, don't swing your musket around in front of other people! The demure Hanbei-chan is crying now, isn't she!?"

"Huh? What 'demure Hanbei-chan?' I thought this brat was a squirrel from Mount Kinka."

"What right do you have to say to others, didn't you act like a monkey and run around towns?"

"What, you damn Saru. You like to show your manliness in front of that wild Mount Kinka animal? Do you want to go against me or something!?"

"Anyway, don't just swing your arquebus around your future retainers! Can you take the responsibility if it misfires?"

"You understand don't you? I hate all these Omyoujis or demons. Hmph, it seems like animals do gather together, looks like you guys mix around well with each other, huh...."

Reluctantly passing back her arquebus to an aide, Nobuna returned to her seat.

"Ok Hanbei, tell me clearly who you wanna serve. Of course, I have no problems accepting you as my direct aide and letting me train you to death!"

"I...I...I'm happy about your offer, No...No...Nobuna-sama is too...too...too scary. I...I...I will be bullied."

"Ah, really? How about going over to Katsue to swing some swords or thrust some spears?"

"Such a demure brat can never survive in the battlefield! Let me use my hellish training to train you from the start, Heiyaaaaaa!"

Katsue who leapt out to the courtyard, swung the long spear at a thick tree, and the latter was cut in

half in an instant and fell into the lake.

"De...de...de...de...definitely not. Uhhh, Uhhhhhhh.....*sob*"

"Hehe~hehe~hehe. In terms of intelligence, she should be with me. Let me teach Hanbei-dono all the devious plans and cunning strategies! What strategists need are guts! Heiyaaa!"

The late Saitou Dousan geezer, lifted a giant rock in the courtyard and threw it into the lake.

"Ahhhhhhh....Uhhh...Uhhhhh *Sobsob*"

"Ahh, really! Stop scaring Hanbei already! She is crying now!"

While hugging Hanbei's trembling shoulders, Yoshiharu lectured at the overly energetic Dousan and Katsuei.

"In the end, she's an introvert. It's obvious that this kind of brat can never serve under Viper. She did cause a big fuss while serving under Yoshitatsu, right? I think it's better for me to retrain her from the roots."

"Uhhhh. If I can't be together with Yoshiharu-san, I want to retire back into the mountains. Yoshiharu-san, the people in Oda-clan are bullying me.....!"

"Ah...Ah... There's no helping it. So that's how it is. Can you let Hanbei be by my side and help me out?"

".....so infuriating! It's not impossible. From now on, work hard as the advisor of Saru. But....."

"Ahhh? *Tremble profusely*"

".....Don't hang around Saru all the time! If you dare steal from me, I will shoot a bullet right through your eyebrows!"

".....*Tremble, tremble*"

"Oi, Nobuna, put down that arquebus!!!"

With this, Hanbei can finally stay with Yoshiharu, and is officially part of the Oda-clan.

Nobuna and her retainers were also finally seated, and began their real after-battle review.

At the side of Nobuna sits her "fiancee", a face full of uncaring, Asai Nagamasa. But Nobuna too did not care about Nagamasa at all, and goes along with her own after-battle stuff.

First and foremost is the decision on the surrendered Saitou Yoshitatsu.

The huge man of 6 feet and 5 inches, Yoshitatsu had prepared for his death, appeared in front of Nobuna in a full attire of white and sat in seiza position.

But that messed up face of his, after showing a serious face, caused Katsuei to laugh out. This caused everyone to whisper to each other.

"Don't laugh, 12 points."

"Riku, this isn't the time to laugh."

"Yes, I'm very sorry!"

"I'm really sorry, Yoshitatsu-sama." Hanbei kept bowing her head and apologizes, but Yoshitatsu

said in return, "I got it. It's my fault too for not employing you" and forgave Hanbei's actions.

With a unnervingly sharp glare, Nobuna asked Yoshitatsu, "Saitou Yoshitatsu, what more do you have to say?"

"...I totally lost to you. If you can ensure the safety of my advisors and people, I have nothing else to say."

"Ah, dearuka. You don't plan to ask for forgiveness? If you retire and give up arms, it's not impossible for me to spare your life."

"I'm still a descendant of Toki Clan, I have my own resolve. Right now I should be committing seppuku and die, but....."

"But?"

"That Asai Nagamasa who is sitting at Nobuna-dono's side, in actual fact, he is....."

"Shut up! He is trying to sour our relationship. Hurry and execute him!" Nagamasa roared at Yoshitatsu.

"I'm already prepared to die, so I have no need to lie. Asai Nagamasa, lies and betrayal are a common thing in this era, but the way you are now is too ugly."

"Shut up. Nobuna-dono, execute him now, please cut off his head now."

Nobuna ignored Nagamasa words and asked Saitou Dousan who is sitting in the corner not saying a word.

"Viper, what is your opinion? You are but a retired man. By right you have no right to say anything about my decisions, but Yoshitatsu is your godson. I don't mind listening to you for a while."

Dousan waved the fan in his hand with an agonizing face and squeeze a sentence out.

".....That fellow is a smart man contrary to his looks. If you release him, he will definitely be an obstacle to Nobuna-dono's dream. Kill him."

Yoshitatsu opened his eyes wildly and glared at Dousan.

".....Yoshitatsu. Your intelligence and your pride as one of the descendants of the protectors of Mino, Toki clan, caused you to lose your life. In this era, it's a common thing for the new to replace the old. To go against the flow and fail, it's your own undoing."

"Nobuna-dono is the one who inherits Otou-san's dream. I had realized that early on. But I also had the pride of being one of the successor to Dousan. As one of the two successors who both had no blood relationship, if I could prove my strength and win, it might be possible to prove that I'm a more suitable successor to Otou-san, that's what I think!"

"If I let you be my successor, I might be saved from some of the bad things I've done... There was once I had such a naive thought, but it seems like such a rash action at the start had caused such a situation now. Forgive me, Yoshitatsu."

A short silence ensued when both of them used their expressions to communicate.

".....I've been trouble all this while, Otou-san."

Yoshitatsu bowed his head deeply towards Dousan.

"Kill him. Kill my son now, Nobuna-dono."

Dousan used a voice so soft that it was almost inaudible.

Asai Nagamasa was celebrating in his heart.

"My plan was not exposed, that's good!"

But all the celebration aside, Asai Nagamasa did not feel a bit of happiness.

Because he himself is also one of the sinful sengoku daimyo who had forced his own father to retire.

"Mino's Saitou clan, my Asai clan, Kai's Takeda clan, and Echigo's Uesugi clan. This sengoku era where fathers and sons had to battle nonstop, when will it end.....?"

Unknowingly, Nagamasa said such words lightly from his mouth.

But, Nobuna while still having a face of displeasure, silently shook her head.

"I will not execute Yoshitatsu."

"What? What are you saying, Nobuna-dono? If you don't kill him now, it's like waiting for a disaster to happen. There will be a day he will return....."

"Viper, you've overestimated Yoshitatsu. How can he be the opponent of this great me!?"

"Naïve. Too naïve, Nobuna-dono! If you are pitying me, then please stop it!"

"I am not pitying you. Aides! Drag Yoshitatsu and throw him out now!"

"Really! To conquer the world, sometimes one must be ready to forgo personal feelings! Nobuna-dono, that naïve-ness will one day cause you to lose your life!"

"Shut the hell up, Viper! You are but a retired man. Although I did hear your opinions, the one making the last decision is still me!"

"But.....! Look at Yoshitatsu's eyes. He has no intentions to surrender willingly! If you don't get rid of him now, there will definitely be a day he will stage a counter attack!"

"Enough, throw him out now!"

"Like what Otou-sama said, you will regret it one day" Yoshitatsu mumbled while standing up, and without a word of thanks, walked out of the hall.

Towards such a fact, the angry Dousan said "I'm leaving" and left quietly.

In an instant, an heavy atmosphere envelops the great hall.

But Nobuna seems not to care one bit.

"Really, that's why I say geezers have no patience. Everyone, thanks for waiting! Now let's start the long awaited reward ceremony!"

Nobuna clapped her hands and the first to walk up to her is Niwa Nagahide and Shibata Katsue.

The one in charge of building Komaki Yamajō and disrupting East Mino daily activities, the accomplished Nagahide was awarded with a mind blowing[24] "A year's supply of Uiroumochi", and the bravest Katsue who participated in conquering Inabayama Castle was awarded with a "Tea

set" and "The right to open Miso Udon shops in towns"

"Huh, er, Hime-sama. This tea set seems strange. It looks like muddled up mud....."

"Riku, that tea set is actually top quality stuff taken from the Tang dynasty. Just the price of that is more than enough to buy a country like Mino."

"Ehh, it's that expensive?! Thank you so much, Hime-samaaaa! I, Shibata Katsuie, will definitely use this life of mine to serve you forever!"

"Yoshiharu-san, that tea set isn't worth anything....", Hanbei whispered into Yoshiharu's ear.

Katsuie, that fellow is too easy to swindle. Yoshiharu can't do anything about it too.

"And now, Inaba Itetsu and Ujiie Bokuzen."

"Yes!"

"I will keep intact the lands of both of you. But from now on, you must enforce Otoichi-Onza related policies. Lead Mino from here on and help me out in conquering the world."

"We understand, Nobuna-sama!"

"Aiya, we heard Owari's princess is an unforgiving person, but it's a good thing we manage to keep our heads." The two geezers whispered and consoled each other.

"And, that Ando blah blah blah. Come out."

"Damn you, Asai Nagamasa! Nobuna-dono, till yesterday, I was captured and imprisoned by Nagamasa!"

Once Ando Iga was brought forward, he was cursing "Damn it, Damn it" non-stop.

Nagamasa paled and said, "What are you saying?"

"Nagamasa was in cahoots with Saitou Yoshitatsu. He kidnapped me to threaten Hanbei and helped Yoshitatsu gain back Inabayama Castle... Uhhh, why is Nagamasa sitting beside Nobuna-dono!? Don't tell me you are seeing yourself as Nobuna-dono's husband, damn it!"

But Asai Nagamasa isn't a simple person too.

"Ando Iga is already so angry, so I must never let the incident of Sunomata be exposed...."

Nagamasa used his brain and started explaining.

"Ever since I've hidden the head of the Mino Three, Ando Iga, the residents of Mino started to spread rumors like 'Saitou Yoshitatsu had started to finish off the interfering Mino Three.' From the results, this had also contributed to the other two, Inaba Itetsu and Ujiie Bokuzen, to finally defect to Nobuna-dono."

"Although full of lies, this reason is good. 73 points." Nagahide is still paying attention.

"You damn sissy, full of lies yet having such a convincing reason." Yoshiharu started to scratch the tatami like a cat while gashing his teeth.

"Oh, so it's like that..... Inaba and Ujiie defecting isn't the efforts of that damn Saru." Katsuie chipped in unknowingly.

"So it's like that. Oi, you that Ando blah blah blah, from now on, as the head of the Mino Three, work hard for me, along with your niece Hanbei."

Nobuna does not seem interested and did not ask anything about Nagamasa.

"Oioi, don't tell me you are just going to ignore that Nagamasa bastard?" Yoshiharu glared with all his might.

"Ohh, Hanbei. It's been hard on you letting you serve under Saitou clan. I've let you down....!"

"It's ok. Because of Uncle, Hanbei has finally met her own master."

"Is that so, is that so? Hanbei has become strong, huh?"

With this, the efficient Mino Three had finally assembled and become Nobuna's direct retainers.

The Uncle and niece pair hugged each other tightly, while feeling a sense of joy for each other at this new beginning.

With all this, the leftover things from conquering Mino is almost complete.

Yoshitatsu's treatment and the rewards of the retainers are complete, what's left is just the marriage with Asai Nagamasa and the promise of the reward.

This is it.

"The one who conquered Inabayama Castle, no matter what kind of reward, it will be fulfilled."

Hanbei said aloud the promise with a hint of bitterness, and it's time for Nobuna to fulfill it.

"From my just and fair judgement, the one who has the right to claim the promise is Katsue who has accomplished the most!"

"That's right, Hime-sama! I had accomplished the most! Yay~~!!"

"Hime, this is too unreasonable, 12 points. The building of Sunomata castle, the defect of Mino Three and Hanbei, and the suicide squad to sneak into Inabayama Castle, the right to the promise should be given to Sagara Yoshiharu-sama. This can then be a just and fair reward giving."

With a wide smile, Nagahide seems to understand what Nobuna is thinking and raised such a full mark suggestion.

"Che, there's no helping it, huh?" Nobuna knitted her eyebrows, spitted on the floor and turned to Yoshiharu.

"It...It can't be, Hime-samaaaaaaaa~!?"

Ignoring Katsue who is sobbing on the ground, Nobuna shifted to Yoshiharu's side and neared her face to the point where they can feel each other's breath.

Yoshiharu is so nervous that he couldn't move.

It's been so long that I can observe such a delicate small face of Nobuna. Such a bright scene in front of him forces Yoshiharu to swallow his saliva.

"Say it out loud, Saru. What do you want. Do...Don't stutter now...."

"....Do...Don't position your face so close. It's hard to say, isn't it?"

"Stop caring so much, just say it when I want you to say it!"

Both of them looked at each other in silence due to being nervous.

Though from the view of bystanders, it was an instant, but to the both of them, it was an unbearably long moment.

Nobuna's face started to show a tinge of red, and her expression was that of almost crying while she looked at Yoshiharu.

"You damn Saru! If you don't say it now, I will be snatched away by Nagamasa! Hurry up, say that you want me as your reward. Hurry up and say it!"

Sounds emitting out slight bouts of tsundere-ism from Nobuna can be heard, but such a sound makes Yoshiharu even more confused as he sinks into a deep helplessness.

"He...Hehehe. My reward is you, marry me! If I say such a thing, Nobuna will definitely not know what to do and be confused. Th...Though I had no interest in marrying that stingy, violent brat of a princess, ...isn't... isn't it fine to say such a mind-blowing request to teach Nobuna a lesson....?"

At this moment.

At the back of the sweating Nobuna, Yoshiharu saw Asai Nagamasa and Niwa Nagahide.

Asai Nagamasa had a sneering expression, "Just a lowly soldier, what a joke to have ulterior motives on the Oda clan's princess."

He was sneering at the panicking Yoshiharu.

"Shut up and wait. I will tear that sneer right off of your face." Nagamasa's reaction egged Yoshiharu on, letting him be more and more determined on that mind-blowing request.

But.

On the other side, Niwa Nagahide smiled gently and looked at Yoshiharu.

"Yoshiharu-sama. Please decide using your own eyes and see what's best for Hime."

Using an expression almost like advising, Nagahide said wordlessly to Yoshiharu.

"Protect Hime well from the hands of Nagamasa, as well as her dreams. Please choose such a reward."

Such a reward, can it be done.....?

What's there to care about, what I really wish for is.....!

And then, he himself noticed it. At his back, Hanbei has been looking at him from the back silently all this while.

Yes. I had such a promise with Hanbei-chan. I had already said such big words in front of her. How can I force Nobuna into a corner and request her to marry a lowly soldier. With how he is now, he has no such right at all. There is still such a long, almost impossible distance between being such an outstanding general that he is to be on equal standing as the Oda-clan's princess.

No matter if it's the world or Nobuna, for Yoshiharu now, they are like the sun in the sky, such a far yet dazzlingly bright existence.

Unknowingly, she starts to feel anxious.

"Nee, Saru. Hurry up and say it."

Nobuna's light breath which comes together with a nice smell from her body floated pass Yoshiharu

nostrils.

This arrogant violent girl is totally not my type.

Even if that should be the case...

His heart is filled with a sudden desire to steal Nobuna's lips.

"I don't care at all if this damn brat is the world's number 1 bishoujo. I do know, this girl, is my....."

Suppressing such a desire in his heart, Yoshiharu said.

".....Nobuna, I don't want you to marry Asai Nagamasa! That fellow does not have one bit of real feelings for you!"

"Er, Saru?! What....What...What are you saying!? Here you should be saying....."

"You will fulfill any reward requested, don't tell me you are going to regret it! Listen, what I want for my reward is you rejecting this marriage of yours! Just desserts!"

"I...I...I don't....Er....Er... It's not like that.....!"

"That's a good one, Saru~! Beautiful~! I raise both hands in approval!"

Hime-sama's chastity is finally saved, Katsue can't help but dance wildly in joy.

"....Considering both of your feelings, this ending is quite regrettable, but the Oda clan has avoided a crisis, 80 points."

Nagahide has long noticed Nobuna and Yoshiharu's hopeless love for each other, her usual smile revealed a complicated expression.

Asai Nagamasa who was ridiculed in front of everyone walked towards Yoshiharu and Nobuna with a pale face.

"What is this about, Nobuna-dono?"

"Nagamasa. Towards the one who conquered Inabayama Castle, I promised to fulfill any reward he wants. Looks like this Saru of mine is so jealous of my happiness that he chose to destroy our marriage as the reward. Hehe."

"Hime, your happiness is obviously on your face. At this time, you should be more reserved. 32 points."

"Nagamasa, this bad luck of yours is well deserved~ Damn Saru, nicely done! You are really a good retainer who thinks of Nobuna-sama. I now see you in a different light!" Katsue happily hugged Yoshiharu while twisting his joints.

"So that's how things are now, go back to Omi if there's nothing else, Nagamasa. I'm sorry for letting you run so far."

"What the hell does this mean!? Nobuna-dono, don't tell me you agree to such a dumb reward!?"

"Of course. This is a long decided fact, and the achievements that Saru made are all well known. So Nagamasa, please forget about marriage. If you want to hate, hate this Saru of mine♪♪♪"

Nagamasa thought.

I've lost. I have once again lost totally to this couple. From the start when I came to Owari and

proposed to Nobuna, my fate had been decided.

For the dream of conquering the world, Saruyashamaru had even abandoned his own dream.

Yet I've lost to this Saru who refused to give up like a child who is throwing a tantrum, and this Nobuna who is most likely having the same feelings as this Saru.

But Nagamasa's heart relaxed a little.

But....This is just Asai Nagamasa, No, just Saruyashamaru's feelings.

As a sengoku daimyo, Asai Nagamasa will not back off from just this setback.

But he can only swallow and accept what has happened here.

"If that's the case, the alliance between Asai clan and Oda clan is non-existent! If so, my ambition of conquering the world from Omi will be shattered!"

"If you so wish to have an alliance with me, how about you start to beg me with a better tone?"

"No. If I can't have an alliance formed through blood relations, I can't answer to my father! And, you do not have any other siblings! Other than the princess of Oda clan, there is no other way.

Towards Nagamasa's desperate explaining, Nobuna said with a stiff expression.

"Ah is that it? Though it's no big deal to destroy Omi while on route to the capital, but since you've said it to this extent, it's not hard for me to form an alliance with you. As the proof of the alliance, I will send a princess of the Oda clan to your side. This will be it."

"Uhh....Princess? I...I had no objections....."

"So the alliance is formed then. I will send her over soon, so go back if there's nothing else. And I won't ask anymore about you being in cahoots with Yoshitatsu and kidnapping that Ando Blah blah blah."

Nagamasa nodded obediently. If he had a princess from the Oda clan, it's as if he had a hostage in his hands. With the way the alliance is formed, his father, Asai Hisamasa, should be able to accept it.

"I understand. I wish this time around you will not break your promise with me.....I will convince my father on my side."

"You brought up your father again. Aren't you overly concerned over forcefully making your father retire?"

"As a child, that is obvious."

"Ah, is that so? Placing the same amount of importance to your own father and the world, looks like you are still a child. And such a thing like deceiving females should be stopped.... If you truly want to marry with someone from our Oda clan."

".....Understood."

Asai Nagamasa, even as a sengoku daimyo, has been utterly defeated in front of Nobuna.

"Wanting me to marry you is a bit too reckless. From now on, work hard for my Oda clan as my little brother.

From Nagamasa's point of view, the meaning from Nobuna's words was so hurtful, it carved a deep

scar in his heart.

How Asai Nagamasa can reach where he is now contains the shattered remains of his own dream as Saruyashamaru. But the price for abandoning his own dream.....

I might have lost a bit too much. But now isn't the time, I must not bow down to Nobuna. Now I should accept this humiliation and retreat. There will be a day when he will return and subdue Nobuna..... The flames of ambition silently burns inside Nagamasa's chest.

His own abandoned wishes, his lost dreams, the feelings he was unable to get across. Without knowing when, their shape had changed in his heart and has become a fiercely burning ambition.

After Nagamasa left, the hall exploded with a wave of cheers.

"My princess is finally safe~! Damn Saru, yay~!!"

"Ge...Get away from me, your tits are suffocating me, ok!?"

".....worth celebrating."

"....I...I seem to be a bit tired....Everyone is being so loud, so scary....*Sob*"

"A wise decision, Hime. But....."

"Manchiyo. What do you want to say?"

"Inside the Oda family, other then Nobuna-hime, there isn't any other princess left. 1 point."

"Ara, I've been exposed."

"Ahhhhh, that's right!", Katsuie screamed too.

"Wh-wh-wh-wh-what should we do, Hime-sama? As expected, we should just finish Asai clan off?"

"Of course not. Though I display such an attitude in front of Nagamasa, but honestly, Asai clan's Odani Castle is a fortress not losing to Inabayama Castle. Conquering it will waste huge amounts of time and energy. If that's the case, going to the capital will be delayed and we might let Takeda Shingen take the lead.

"Takeda Shingen and Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin is battling it out on Kawanaka island. If we miss this golden opportunity to go to the capital, our dream of conquering the world won't be fulfilled," Nobuna stretched her arms and said solemnly.

"Manchiyo, what should we do when there is a situation like this?"

"At such a moment, we should choose a girl with fair looks and accept her as a goddaughter of the Oda clan, and as per customary procedures, marry her to Asai clan.

"That will take too much time. And it's a well known fact that the Oda clan is full of hunks and beauties.... Nagamasa had already seen my face. If I just find any half-assed bishoujo, this will definitely be exposed."

"You have a point."

"Owari is a birthplace of fair ladies. Though the amount of bishoujos aren't little, but a bishoujo that can match up to my invincible looks, I don't think I can find any....."

Inuchiyo has earnestly raised her small hand to attract Nobuna's attention, but it seems like Nobuna ignored it.

It's a fact that Inuchiyo can be considered a bishoujo, but her looks are totally different from Nobuna, especially the breasts which is totally a goner.

"Le-le-le-le.....Let me go over to Omi then!? If...If...If it's for the sake of Hime-sama, I Katsue, will not hesitate to even die. Eve...Even if it's to sacrifice my body to a ma...ma...man, I will also....Uhhh, Uhhhhh.....!"

"Riku, I already said that I will be very troubled without you in the army, right? Besides, since when does a princess from the Oda clan have such huge breasts like yours!?"

"Eh.....? Hu...Huge breasts.....!?"

"My downwards and slanted eyes are totally different to Hime-sama too. 0 points," Nagahide has brilliantly been passed too.

"What a headache. Though I do really want to dress Hanbei up as a princess and had it done over with, it's a pity that the brat is too timid. Goemon always hides her face and stutters too, and the only leftover is Nene who is still young....."

"Hmmm. Though it's hard to say.....but isn't there Oichi still?"

Yoshiharu turned his head to the side and said hesitantly.

In Yoshiharu's sengoku game knowledge, the alliance between the two clans were formed after Nagamasa married the princess of Oda clan, Oichi.

But after their alliance broke, Oichi went through a very pitiful life by witnessing her husband, Asai Nagamasa, commit seppuku and die,

Since everyone had all along not said anything about Oichi, Yoshiharu felt embarrassed to ask, his heart filling with unease too.

"Hu....Huh? Who is Oichi? I've never heard of her before."

"Isn't she your little sister?"

"My...My little sister? Manchiyo, what is this about?"

"This...I have no idea too."

"Ye...Yes Yes. Hi...Hime-sama has no sister at all!"

Not knowing why, Katsue is starting to sweat profusely.

"Saru, I had no other siblings other then a brother.... There, that guy who dressed himself like an Oiran[25], the real Owari's fool, Kanjuurou."

Nobuna points to the garden with a face of helplessness. There was that idiot, Oda Kanjuurou Nobukatsu, who is leading his team of girls and shouting "Let's celebrate" while dancing an orian dance.

"Onee-sama, congratulations! I, Kanjuurou, will stay by your side and serve you for the whole day! Ara, why am I dressed so pretty!? Hahahaha!"

Nobuna quietly gathered her retainers by her side while revealing a dark sinister smile.

".....Saru, Manchiyo, Inuchiyo, Riku....What do you guys think?"

".....Oioi, Nobuna. Don't tell me you.... *Swallow*"

".....Although it's an exhilarating suggestion, but if it is exposed, Nagamasa-sama will be fuming mad. It's a high risk gamble. 50 points."

".....A man yet being prettier than Inuchiyo. I can't take it..... Agreed!"

"What? Huh, what are you guys talking about? Am I the only...only one not understanding anything!? Uwahhhh....!?"

"Please marry Kanjuurou-sama to Asai clan," Hanbei who was hiding behind a pillar suggest with a sobbing voice.

"The both... both of them... will... will... will definitely fit...fit...fit together..."

"What the hell is going on!?" Yoshiharu scratched his head angrily, but Nobuna had already decided on what to do.

"Even Hanbei has suggested it, so it's an all green! Everyone! Hurry up and capture Kanjuurou!"

"Arara, Onee-sama, what kind of a game is this? Hahahaha. Eh? Why am I being tied up with a rope.....?"

Goemon who appeared in a gust of smoke had tied Nobukatsu up tightly like a chicken.

"Oichi-sama, please prepare yourself."

"Ararara, Ninja, who is this Oichi-sama you are talking about?"

"You."

"Eh? But my name is Kanjuurou Nobukatsu....."

"From today forth, you are Asai Nagamasa's wife, Oichi-hime~nya!"

"E~H~!?"

The pitiful Nobukatsu is sent like this in a cage and carried towards Omi by people.

After beautifully settling the alliance issue with Asai clan, Nobuna's lengthy after-battle review ended. "Now to give the Mino people a fresh start, we should change the name of the castle and town. Are there any nice suggestions?" Nobuna ask the knowledgeable Nagahide.

"In the Tang dynasty, there was an ancient saying of 'King of Zhou, marching from Mount Qi, the world can be obtained'. It means that the ancient King of Zhou assembles his army in Mount Qi and finally obtained the world. Now to show that we have the wish to bring peace throughout the world, how about we change Inabayama Castle to 'Gizan Castle' and Mount Kinka to Mount Qi?"

"That's a good name, Manchiyo! But the town name being changed to Mount Qi is abit weird. Since that town is actually plains."

"Mount of Qi has other names like Giyou or Gifu."

"Then let's name it Gifu! From now on, this castle will be 'Gifu's castle'! And the town will be 'Gifu's town'!"

"How about Mount Kinka?"

"It sounded great to start with, so it will remain the same."

After deciding on the new name of the town, Nobuna ordered her men to write out the official

documents for the new name "Gifu" and stamp a new personal seal of approval onto them.

This seal carved the words....

Tenka Fubu.

The scattered world, using military might, to gather all of them into one.

After granting the wish of capturing Mino, Nobuna can finally announce her ambition to conquer the world.

"Finally, we can prepare to go to the capital! We should head to Kyoto, letting the whole world fall under our command!"

"Arara, with this we will make enemies everywhere again." Nagahide gave out a sigh after hearing.

"Someone explain to me what does the words in this seal means?" Katsue became confused.

"Finally, the moment has finally arrived....! It's almost time for us to fetch for the vagrant general, Ashikage Yoshiaki and move onto the world." Yoshiharu's heart starts burning with anticipation.

But this conquest might sound easy, but in actual fact, no one can predict the situation.

"I'm born from Mino's sub tribe of Toki-Minamoto, Juubei Mitsuhide. Ever since Dousan-sama has been banished from Mino, I have become a vagrant. But now, please allow me to contribute to help restore the Ashikage government."

The young warrior who had walked in is Akechi Mitsuhide.

Her long black hair was tied up tidily at the back, her expression revealing an intense sharp glare. She is a bishoujo warrior that gives people a refreshing first impression.

No matter if it's her actions or behavior, there isn't any extra movements mixed in. This shows that she is extremely well trained. Not to mention her swordplay, she even knows, to a great degree, the ancient tea ceremony skills that is necessary in Kyoto.

Looking at this bishoujo warrior who is emitting a clean and distinguished aura, everyone can't help but let out "Ohoh" voices of approval.

Unlike the Owari warriors whose heads are full of Hatcho Miso, this girl in front of them is a rare talent.

In this serious and solemn discussion, there is no inkling of a feeling that she will be the culprit of the future "Honnou-ji Incident".

Nobuna mumbled, "I seem to have seen you somewhere," and tilted her small head.

"Ara? Aren't you the aide who was sitting beside Viper in Masanori Temple?"

"Yes, I was once the aide of Dousan-sama."

"Ahh, as expected. If it's Viper, he is retiring at my side. You are now a vagrant, so letting you join our Oda clan is no problem! Now that we had just obtained Mino, we are at a shortage of manpower."

"Yes.....But, I'm not here for a position today, but to inform you of very important news. This news might be a major point in the future of the Oda clan.

"Stop dilly dallying. Say it out now."

Yoshiharu seems to have thought of something and interrupted.

This, this is a major event during the event of Oda clan heading towards the capital.

"In Kyoto, Matsunaga Hisahide, in cahoots with the Miyoshi Three, assassinated Ashikage Yoshiteru! Akechi Mitsuhide arranged for Yoshiteru's little brother, Ashikage Yoshiaki, to be the new shogun, wanting to restore the reputation of the government! But she does not have the military might to defeat Kyoto's Matsunaga and Miyoshi Three, so she had come to the Oda clan and ask for them to head to the capital.... That's it, right?!"

In Yoshiharu's gaming knowledge, Matsunaga Hisahide can be said to be a big villian in the sengoku era. Assassinating his master, killing the shogun, even Nara's great Buddha came under his path of destruction. But, in this world, what evil things will Matsunaga Hisahide do? Yoshiharu does not know. *"If even Matsunaga Hisahide is a female, that will be an unacceptable fact,"* Yoshiharu can't help but think.

"Oh, so that's it. As expected of Saru, far-sighted, huh?" Nobuna praised.

But the kneeling Juubei said to Nobuna.

"Er....Though it's a bit rude, but things aren't exactly like that."

"Ehhhhh? How can this be wrong!? In my brain, the sengoku game knowledge....."

"What? In the end, it's all wrong. Damn Saru, that "blah blah blah" knowledge of yours does have times when they are wrong."

"It should not be possible....."

"Though what actually happens are not far from what he said. From what spies told me, it's a fact that Matsunaga Hisahide and Miyoshi Three attempted to assassinate the shogun, Ashikage Yoshiteru. But the wise Yoshiteru-sama knew that he had no chance of winning, left a note of "Awaiting for another day", and escaped to the country of Ming[26] with his sister, Yoshiaki."

Ehhhhhh!?

Yoshiharu is totally confused.

"The current shogun bring the next shogun Yoshiaki overseas!? I haven't heard of this kind of thing at all! With this, the righteous motive of Oda clan moving to the capital will..... No, with this, I do not know where the line of history will flow next, and my value will....."

"Be quiet a bit, will you, Saru? Juubei, continue on."

"Roger. With this, the line of Ashikage as shogun will be broken. Ashikage's sub family that was in Kantou is totally eliminated due to Houjo clan, and no one else can continue as the shogun. If this goes on, the chaos in Japan might continue on forever."

"Juubei, you must have some kind of a plan for you to run all the way here to me."

"Exactly. But there might be risks involved."

Mitsuhide moves closer and whispers to Nobuna.

In an instant, Nobuna revealed a very confused expression, but had come to a decision immediately.

"I get it. I will use this plan, Juubei! Inuchiyo, hurry and get that black teeth[27] princess who only knows how to play soccer!"

".....Roger."

With this, "Oh, hohoho. Finally, it's time for me to enter!" with such high laughter, Imagawa Yoshimoto appears in front of them.

Though Yoshimoto had said "White teeth is still more beautiful" and didn't dye her teeth black, that princess stance of hers is still the same. Ever since surrendering to Oda clan, Yoshimoto had been living a stress-free life. She did not even retire, and was wearing that Juunihitoe of hers and wandered around. Everyday, she was either drinking tea, playing soccer, or writing Enka songs, and had totally lived a carefree life.



"Our Imagawa clan is also a sub-clan of the Ashikage. 'If the main clan is destroyed, Nara will inherit them, if Nara is destroyed, Imagawa will inherit'. Now that Ashikage's bloodline had been severed, and the one who was supposed to inherit them, the Nara clan has been destroyed by the great me, the only one left is Imagawa Clan! Here, we should just have me....'Hokkaido's strongest bow', Imagawa Yoshimoto! Other than me, Imagawa Yoshimoto, going onwards to Kyoto to inherit the position of Shogun, there is no other choice! Hohohohoho!"

Exactly.

Towards Juubei Mitsuhide who observed the rules, she wants to tell Nobuna the fact that "Since now Ashikage main clan's bloodline is severed, the princess of Imagawa clan has the right for the Shogun".

Though Nobuna has totally no interest in such messy things, it looks like "If we let this fellow be the Shogun, we will have the righteous motive to proceed to the capital", and reluctantly agreed.

"Though she is an irritating fellow, if I make Imagawa Yoshimoto a Shogun and eradicate Matsunaga and the Miyoshi Three, I don't think Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin has a way to interrupt."

"Yes. Though this princess's behavior is a bit foolish, just from the bloodline, there's no problem. There isn't any harm to our side too."

"Ohhohoho. Once I become the new Shogun, Nobuna, no matter if it's Kanrei[28], or vice-Shogun, just choose what rank you like. The great me is a very generous lady. Ohohoho."

"You are very noisy, you know? Oi Yoshimoto, hurry and stamp your seal on this 'contract'. After this, I will let you be the Shogun."

Yoshimoto asked "what is this?" while taking the document that Nobuna was throwing.

What was written on it were...

Number 1: Your rank as the Shogun is nothing but a puppet. All official documents going out must have Nobuna-sama's stamp too.

Number 2: The people will be directly ruled by Nobuna-sama. All opposition will be executed without exceptions. If you dare to oppose me, you too shall be executed.

Number 3: You must help the busy Nobuna-sama serve Himiko[29] that is in Kyoto.

Number 4: Don't use that high tone of yours to laugh foolishly. So noisy.

Number 5: From now on, you must have an open a caring heart towards Nobuna-sama like how you treat your own mother or sister. Respect her every day and do not face your legs in her direction when you sleep.

In Nobuna's handwriting, states these 5 totally arrogant rules.

"What the hell is this!? Towards the future Shogun-sama like me, how rude....."

"I said you are just a puppet. Isn't that obvious? Someone who is below me saying things about my decisions should be dragged out and be executed in public. Besides, why haven't you retired!?"

"Ahhhhh....Moto...Motoyasu, Motoyasu~!"

"I'm here~"

Coming from Mikawa to congratulate the conquering of Mino, Matsudaira the tanuki Motoyasu answered Imagawa Yoshimoto's summons, and appeared in front of all of them in an instant.

"I... will definitely not stamp my seal on such a devious contract! Ahh but, such a hostage life that I've been living through, I can only play soccer in such a rundown place.....If I can go to Kyoto and live my life, it must definitely be more grand! Motoyasu! Now, hurry and think of a plan to restore the Imagawa clan!"

"Anyways, just stamp your seal first. We will talk about it once you've become the Shogun. Once then, there will be a way to nullify this contract~. Hehehehe."

"Haha, as expected from Motoyasu! You sure are cunning! Ohohohoho!"

And then, Imagawa Yoshimoto stamped her seal happily on this demonic contract that is almost like selling her soul away.

"Nicely done, Takechiyo." Nobuna sent a "Good Job" glance to Motoyasu.

"Though her pride is as high as Mount Fuji, she is unexpectedly easy to settle~" Takechiyo answered with a glance too.

"Juubei, in Kyoto your behavior and knowledge will definitely be useful. From now on, work hard under me as a retainer!"

"Roger. I'm honored."

Mitsuhide bowed with a solemn face, but Yoshiharu is still in a state of confusion.

"Lying to this stupid princess to stamp on this slave contract, these two sure are devious.... No, wait, the Imagawa Yoshimoto who should be dead in Okehazama becoming the Shogun!? This fellow is

much harder to handle than Ashikage Yoshiaki! Hope that this won't become a mess....."

From that point in the past, the wheels of history might spin in a more different direction.

"Hanbei-chan once warned me..... If the time comes when my gaming knowledge can't help me, what can I do?"

At this moment, Nobuna mercilessly shouted.

"Damn Saru! Your blabla knowledge has times when they are wrong! This Juubei might just be more useful than you!"

"None...Of...Your...Business!"

Right now.

Mitsuhide sneaked a glance at Yoshiharu's face, and her white face suddenly flushed with a bout of red.

".....Hmmm. You must be that guy who said 'world' in Masanori Temple."

"Oh, I'm Sagara Yoshiharu. I'm in your care from now on."

"What. So you are the rumored Sagara Yoshiharu-sama!?"

Mitsuhide turned towards Yoshiharu immediately and gave a deep bow. "From now on, do take care of me too, Sagara-senpai."

Looking at this serious Mitsuhide, Yoshiharu can't help but feel embarrassed.

"Ah, nono. Such a thing like Senpai....! Our age isn't that different, don't be so reserved!
Hahahaha!"

"No, Senpai is Senpai! Sagara-senpai's legendary 'Sunomata Ichiya Castle' is even famous in Kyoto! Senpai had been recognized as the No. 1 general in the country. Compared to Senpai, Juubei is still so far off, so please do guide me along from now on!"

The serious Mitsuhide blushed, and held onto Yoshiharu's hands tightly. After realizing that he is a young man, "Ahh. This.. This is so rude of me!" and released her hands, embarrassed.

"I'm really really sorry, do...doing such a ridiculous act!"

"Ara, so people have been looking at me like that. I will definitely be welcomed in Kyoto. This gives me a headache~"

"Yes, after going to the capital, Senpai will definitely be welcomed!"

The shy Juubei just from her holding hands, and this bright eyes of hers praising her senpai all makes her very cute.

"If it's this Juubei-chan who is so serious and pure, there shouldn't be a thing like a revolt happening." Yoshiharu is a bit relieved.

The second most famous event in the Sengoku SLG game "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou" is exactly the just finished "Battle at Okehazama".

But the most famous event, is definitely Oda Nobunaga getting killed by Akechi Mitsuhide's "Honnou-ji Incident".

"Oda Nobunaga, who is betrayed by his own retainer, Akechi Mitsuhide, is at the time when he was one step away from conquering the world, had committed seppuku in Kyoto's Honnou-ji temple in the midst of flames. His life of ambition is forcibly drawn a full stop.... Kinoshita Tokichirou, which is at that moment, Hashiba Hideyoshi, was at Chugouku[30] battling with the Mori army. Shibata Katsuie and Niwa Nagahide had their own armies spread out to battle with enemy countries for the sake of the world as one. So in the end, no help arrived....."

Not mentioning Nobunaga who had transformed into a demon king[31], the Nobuna in front of him, though sharp tongued but cute. To let her meet such a pitiful end when she is chasing her dream, Yoshiharu will not accept it even in death.

Though in Yoshiharu's heart, he had vaguely realized that he was here in this world to help Nobuna escape the "Honnou-ji Incident". But his own brain seems to be avoiding the topic of Honnou-ji until now.

This is because Nobuna who had almost obtained the world was swallowed in a sea of flames, and not even a hair was left over..... Such a pathetic way of departing from this world. Yoshiharu didn't even want to think about it.

And at that time, he isn't able to be by her side.

The help can't even reach in time.

Just slightly thinking about it, his own chest feels pain enough to rip him apart.

"And the fated samurai, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide, has also shown herself. Now is the time to work towards avoiding the incident of Honnou-ji," Yoshiharu thinks.

".....But no matter how I see, this serious, diligent and pure Juubei-chan will never revolt. I might have over thought things."

Nobuna who is sitting high up, was staring at Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide who is looking at each other.

"I must say, what are you guys doing by being so lovely-dovey? Juubei, that Saru is being 'fed'[32] personally by me. If you dare to 'feed' him yourself, I won't be merciful."

".....Roger."

Suddenly, the peaceful atmosphere between Nobuna and Mitsuhide became tensed, but Yoshiharu did not notice this at all.

Even Nobuna herself and Juubei Akechi did not notice it.

The fate awaiting the three of them, no one can predict.

"Let's start the feast! Tonight, no one is supposed to go home sober!"

In the middle of the reward ceremony, there was this Imagawa Yoshimoto matter which was solved after a long time. In an instant, it was already in the middle of the night.

Saitou Dousan who has totally differing opinions with Nobuna was sitting quietly at the top of Mount Kinka. At the start, he built this shed to sip his tea quietly, but it has been many years from his last visit. Dousan sits outside of the shed while looking down at the night view of the town below him.

Dousan spent half of his lifetime pursuing dreams like "Capuring Mino, going to the capital, and conquering the world...."

The dream that was once shattered, was fulfilled one by one by his goddaughter Nobuna.

The marriage with Asai Nagamasa was canceled too, and Nobuna's small dream as a girl was protected with much difficulty.

But to let Yoshitatsu escape from her, too naïve. Really, too naïve.

"Towards this brat who is too kind, there will definitely be troubles ahead of her. I'm afraid my mission here is almost done.... maybe I should find a faraway country and disappear."

If he himself is absent, then Nobuna will definitely decide to execute Yoshitatsu.

His own existence might be that child's weakness.

And, he started to cough mysteriously recently.

How many years he had lived through, Dousan can't help but think.

"You will rot if you stay in a place like this alone, geezer. Hurry and show your face at the feast."

"That's right! Everyone is waiting for the previous King of Mino to appear!"

Letting Nene ride on top of his shoulders, Yoshiharu sat down beside Dousan panting, having climbed the mountain.

"No need. I will just stay here."

"Geezer, don't tell me you are throwing a tantrum? That isn't good..."

"It's because I feel very uneasy over Nobuna-dono's naïvety." Dousan revealed his thoughts without hiding.

Sagara Yoshiharu. Though he is a guy with unknown origins, but other than Yoshiharu himself, there is no better alternative to entrust Nobuna to. Dousan understands this deeply.

"Geezer, Yoshitatsu might be your godson, but he is still someone you had raised like a son. Nobuna too will not kill Yoshitatsu herself. As someone who had chased away the country's lord but kept his son, you must have been thinking of giving Mino back to Yoshitatsu after you have conquered the world, right? This should be another true dream in that heart of yours. So how can she bear to give the order for execution?"

"This is the exact thing that she is naïve in."

"It's a bit early to think that you are muddle-headed," Yoshiharu laughed.

Of course, Nobuna isn't that naïve to help Yoshitatsu without conditions. If you had said 'Don't kill Yoshitatsu', Nobuna might have executed Yoshitatsu without hesitation. Because if she did this, you won't have to bear the sin of killing your own son.

"I will never let that brat bear such a sin, that child knew about this too. From the start, Nobuna-dono had no wish to kill Yoshitatsu," Dousan thought.

"Dumb. I've had one leg in the coffin already and as "Viper Dousan", one or two more sins isn't such a big deal. So naïve."

"You are no longer Viper. Aren't you the same, geezer? If you really wish to kill Yoshitatsu, you wouldn't have left him alive till today. At the start when you named Nobuna as your successor, didn't you try your best to convince Yoshitatsu?"

".....Uh..... Really, like what you had said. What is this? The thought of finishing off Yoshitatsu silently had never crossed my mind. After entrusting my dream to Nobuna-dono, all I could think of is to ask for forgiveness from my own godson."

The Viper Saitou Dousan, how naïve he is.

"I wanna pee!" Nene starts to struggle on top of Yoshiharu. "Bear with it, please bear with it!" Yoshiharu calmed Nene while walking off.

"Place yourself in front of a mirror and see. After meeting with Nobuna at Masanori Temple, Geezer had totally become 'Buddha Dousan' already. Nobuna does not want to add to your sins anymore."

"I had banished my own master and stole Inabayama's fortress and the towns. Why even now..... Looks like Nobuna-dono does hate the sins I committed from the bottom of her heart."

"Huh? What dumb stuff are you saying, geezer? Don't tell me you've really become muddle headed? This fortress and town's new name, read it out yourself."

Leaving these words, Yoshiharu brought Nene down from Mount Kinka, leaving Dousan by himself to gaze upon the scenery.

In the darkness of the night, uncountable lights from the town starts to appear.

At the start it was still a mess of lights, but slowly, it formed a picture.

This picture, is in the form of a snake.



Different from the scary Viper, it's like a funny and cute snake that appears in children folktales.

This should be Nobuna's order, asking the people in the town to light up and form the shape of the snake.

If he had not been at the top of Mount Kinka, he will not have seen such a spectacular sight.

Dousan almost choked on the feelings that was gushing from his heart, using a shaking voice, said the new name of the fortress and the town.

.....Godfather's Fortress, Godfather's Town[33].

At this deserted shed in the mountains,

Dousan takes out the paper fan from his robes with trembling hands, and quietly covered his own face.

Because the bright moon in the sky is still quietly looking at himself.

Volume 3

Chapter 1 : Oda Nobuna, marching to Kyo!

“All troops, march to Kyoto!”

The troops that Oda Nobuna lead set off from Gifu on the 7th of September. At Kyoto, the unscrupulous people who occupied the Kansai region—after Miyoshi Nagayoshi’s death, the remnants of the Miyoshi clan and Nagayoshi’s right-hand man Matsunaga Danjyo Hisahide attacked Ashikaga, and the Shogunate’s governance was a mess due to the absence of the shogun[1].

The last Ashikaga general--Ashikaga Yoshiteru escaped from Kyoto, and fled to the Great Ming Empire.

Later, to earn the rights for ruling the Kinai regions, the Miyoshi clan and Matsunaga Hisahide turned against each other quickly, and the two parties’ struggles worsen each passing day. In the fierce battle, even the Buddhist temple of Nara-Tōdaiji was destroyed by Matsunaga Hisahide.

Based on these reasons, Kyoto has now become a politically empty region. Now, the Ashikaga bloodline is extinct, so the only general of noble blood that can inherit the title of shogun—then there is only the Imagawa Yoshimoto who has surrendered to Nobuna and kicks her kemari ball every day and has completely forgotten about her lost land.

In Gifu, the wandering female general—Akechi Mitsuhide, brought Nobuna a new suggestion during her visit.

Now, Nobuna already possesses the daimyos who can allow Imagawa Yoshimoto to rise up to the title of shogun.

“We don’t have time to be dilly dallying. All of you march to Kyoto at full speed!”

The horse-riding Nobuna changed her usual idiotic ‘broom-head’ look, donning a Nanban kabuto[2], and a red silk cape, looking very elegant.

But the feeling of being empty handed left her unable to calm down, therefore she held the symbolic Tanegashima (arquebus) in her left hand.

On her right hand, is her prized eagle.

As for the other generals following behind—

“If we ignore our battle strength, I can give 90 points based on the appearance of our army.”

Amongst the many young female generals, only a few can be classified as a nee-sama type.

This general who is dressed in red and leading some troops, tasked with the responsibility of protecting Nobuna, is Niwa Nagahide. Nicknamed Manchiyo.

“I feel a bit hungry—“

This general dressed in blue and white armour is Shibata Katsue. Nicknamed Riku.

Since her boobs were too large her breastplate armour was specially made, but it is also because of this specially made breastplate, that made her boobs look all the more stunning—these are the honest words of the retainer who jumped up in ranks—Sagara Yoshiharu.

These two people are the seniors of the Oda family. They were like sisters to Nobuna. Well, other than having big boobs Katsuie didn't have any other sisterly qualities...

Behind them.

“...Yoshiharu, look forward carefully.”

“Uwa. Uwauwauwa. Don't move around!”

This guy who was about to fall off his horse, is our Sagara Yoshiharu.

Nickname: Saru (Monkey)

Originally just a modern Japanese high school student, when he regained consciousness he was in the middle of the Sengoku era.

Using his Sengoku games knowledge and his brave spirit, he lived on.

Now, rising from a lowly foot soldier to a retainer, he is on the path to success.

As for the small girl who was poking his spine with a huge arquebus, is the girl Maeda Inuchiyo dressed in kabuki clothing.

Being Nobuna's page, she is always following her master around like a dog.

Although usually quiet, she can be quite scary when she gets angry.

As for the girl riding next to Yoshiharu,

“Are-are you ok, Sagara-senpai?! There is an old saying, even monkeys fall off trees, and even a wise man is bound to make mistakes. Please be more careful.”

Long hair, wide forehead.

On her hair, is a golden hairpin that is blowing in the wind.

This cool bishoujo, is the new cute kouhai—Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.

Originally a page of Saitou Dousan, she became a wanderer after Dousan was exiled by Yoshitatsu.

After Mitsuhide witnessed the fall of the Ashikaga general, she gave Nobuna the wondrous suggestion of ‘March quickly to Kyo, recommend Imagawa Yoshimoto as the new shogun, and control the shogun to control the world [3]’, made her name, and was accepted as part of the Oda family.

“Being able to serve the admirable Nobuna-dono, it's like I'm in a dream. Please take care of me, Sagara-senpai!”

The smiling Mitsuhide grabbed Yoshiharu's hand, causing the latter's heart to skip a beat.

“A-ah, leave it to me.”

“The story of senpai's Sunomata Ichiya Castle really moved me! Aahhhh... I also want to be like Sagara-senpai and quickly create huge results, and impress Nobuna-dono”

Ah...Juubei is looking at me with a respectful look. No, this passionate gaze...has it surpassed respect and become, love? No way, this beautiful girl can't be feeling this way to me...? Have I become overly popular after coming to this dreaded Sengoku era?

Yoshiharu was so nervous that his tail was standing up.

Muu—, Inuchiyo who is standing at the back has a bitter face, but Yoshiharu didn't notice it.

“Oh-fufufufufufu! My long-held dream, the time for the creation of the Imagawa shogunate, has finally, finally come! Very good, Motoyasu, I appreciate your efforts!”

The Imagawa Yoshimoto who stuck out her head from the kago[4] was still wearing her stunning and elegant Juunihitoe[5], gave out a shrill laugh and admired the scenery at Biwako (琵琶湖).

“This person, does she know her own place...”

“Please don't take Yoshimoto-sama's words seriously, just forget them after hearing them~”

The one who is defending Imagawa Yoshimoto from the stunned Oda retainers, is Matsudaira Motoyasu who is wearing her signature nekomata and glasses, nicknamed Takechiyo.

Also Nobuna's osananajimi, living with the daimyo clan of Mikawa, and until recently was the subordinate of Imagawa Yoshimoto.

Using Yoshimoto's surrender to Nobuna as a chance, the Mikawa also became independent. Created an alliance with Owari, and once again became Nobuna's ‘imouto’.

Since the Matsudaira clan has believed that cats are their ancestors for ages, they always give off an indescribable aura of bad intentions, but always respectfully calls Nobuna ‘nee-sama’.

Besides that, there is always the ‘Mino Three’ group of muscular old geezers, and also the petite loli ninja with a big tongue—Hachisuka Goemon and her lolicon army—and also, wearing a ‘Ichi-no-Tani’ kabuto and riding a small horse tagging along quietly is the genius strategist Takenaka Hanbei.

Finally, there is the old, who passed on his dream of conquest to his daughter Nobuna, the cart-riding ‘Viper of Mino’—Saitou Dousan.

The band of heroes united, bringing their wills to take Kyoto.

Behind them, is the black wave of well-dressed, varied-dialect Owari troops.

And also the newly added, tough-looking Mino troops.

Not only that, there are some Mikawa reinforcements, the armies of Nobuna's ‘imouto’—Matsudaira Motoyasu.

The impressive armies gathered, the total fighting strength has exceeded 40,000.

From the Higashishinakai (東シナ海) region to Kyoto, there are a total of two routes.

The first route, is to depart from Kiyosu, going across Toukaidou of Ise, southern Oumi.

The other route, is to depart from Gifu, going through northern Oumi, the Nakasendou where southern Oumi and Toukaidou meet.

Nobuna chose to attack from the Nakasendou route.

As for the reason behind, is to meet up with Azai Nagamsa's 10,000 allied troops in northern Oumi.

But in reality, in the marriage alliance Nagamasa proposed, the ‘Nobuna's imouto’ Oichi hime-sama sent to Oumi wasn't anyone else, but Nobuna's otouto—Tsuda Nobusumi.

Although Katsuie had already suggested, ‘Oichi hime-sama's real identity may have been

discovered, going to see Nagamasa now may not be a good idea', and tried to stop Nobuna, but after seeing the Nagamasa dressed in green and black coming out from the city, his previous aura was gone. The respectful look of him saying 'nee-sama', getting off his horse to greet Nobuna shocked everyone.

Also, the handsome face of Nagamasa that attracts lots of girls, has already lost its former cunning look. This only negative point, has been replaced by an expression of gentleness.

"Nee-sama, please let Nagamasa follow your horse, and charge together—towards the world."

This turn of events, made Nobuna feel uncomfortable.

She called Yoshiharu to her, and started biting his ear.

"Hey Saru. Is it that Nagamasa...likes men?"

"No...No way..."

"Then how come they look like a happy couple?"

"How would a single girl like you know what a happy couple looks like?"

"Sh-shut up"

"But, he seems to have changed into another character[6]...did he and Nobusumi...(gulp)"

"I've already said the perfume Nagamasa uses isn't agarwood[7]...Ah~ah—, this annoys me. Let's just pretend that it never happened"

"Your own otouto's virginity is in many ways in danger. You should think of something"

"I—don't—care"

※

Actually, the reason that Azai Nagamasa's personality completely changed, is because this happened.

Location, northern Oumi. The time was the second day since Oichi was married.

Azai Nagamasa's home city—Odani.

From this 500 meter high mountain city, the entire Biwako can be viewed. The entire moat from north to south is about 1 kilometer long, making it an impressive city.

This Odani was built by Nagamasa's grandfather—Azai Sukemasa. And it is Sukemasa, who led the Azai clan to rise up as a Sengoku daimyo in northern Oumi, and can really be called a Sengoku hero.

However Sukemasa's son—Hisamasa wasn't good at battling, and lost to the Rokkaku Yoshitaka in several skirmishes, and finally became a retainer of the Rokkaku clan. Even his own wife and eldest son Nagamasa were captured, and held hostage.

Perhaps this is fate of the Sengoku era.

But Nagamasa was a different person from his father, a young and brave warrior, and was adept at infantry battle.

Also, he was born with a handsome face that dazed all girls.

Among the retainers, he has quite a lot of supporters.

One night, Nagamasa made a decision. He secretly returned to Odani, and with the support from the retainers, forced his cowardly father—Hisamasa to step down, and drew the line between the Rokkaku and themselves.

Rokkaku Shoutei who heard that the Azai had rebelled was furious, immediately gathered all their troops to march north, intending to take down Nagamasa.

But the well-prepared Nagamasa defeated the Rokkaku who were superior in numbers, and from then on, ‘Owari’s Oda Nobuna, Oumi’s Azai Nagamasa’ these two young Sengoku daimyos shook Japan with their name.

Although his father Hisamasa has already gave him the position of clan leader, his father was always complaining about Nagamasa’s political actions. And Nagamasa was famous for his filial piety, and did not say much about this. The retainers suggested that they ‘exile the old geezer to Chibuku-shima in Biwako’, and Nagamasa’s reply was ‘he is still my father’, shook his head, and once the fighting ended, escorted Hisamasa back from Chibuku-shima to Odani.

It is this Azai Nagamasa.

Before this, in order to make the recently emerging Oda Nobuna his wife, and facilitate the Azai moving into Owari, and after that take over Japan, Nagamasa thought long and hard. Who would have thought that, finally, his own ambition was extinguished by Oda Nobuna and her retainers.

To Nobuna’s final suggestion of ‘send the Oda princess to marry Nagamasa, create an equal marriage alliance between the two’, Nagamasa could only let it be, and accepted unwillingly.

However, the quiet flame of Nagamasa’s ambition, was not put out yet.

Although Oda Nobuna was also a person of ambition like himself, but in the end was too benevolent, and sometimes was too soft on others. Although she appeared as a cold-hearted Sengoku daimyo, she was still a princess in her heart. Compared to himself, perhaps it was because she was never held hostage by others.

If so—angering the Oda who have taken Mino, and is growing everyday would be an unwise decision, thus he pretended to be allied with Nobuna, and once he earned her trust, and found a chance to strike—

Betrayal was a common thing in the Sengoku era. Something like this, was of no great importance.

Moreover, since betrayals were so common, trust no longer existed in this world.

At this moment, Azai Nagamasa is alone and submerged in his personal bath on a mountain in Odani, looking at the scenery of Biwako, and hesitating.

“Should I betray Nobuna, or remain as a loyal otouto”

Whenever he had to think deeply, he would always stay in the open bath on the mountain for a long time.

Because in here, nobody could see him.

Although at first trying to direct the onsen to the mountain was a pain, but Nagamasa was used to being alone since his days as a hostage of Rokkaku.

His father Hisamasa, was always indecisive about their alliance with the Asakura of Echizen.

Starting from the time of his grandfather Sukemasa, the Azai clan has been under the care of the Asakura clan. Repaying their droplet of debt with the force of a stream, and Oda Nobuna was at the most a country daimyo. Not to mention the Oda clan was only a family of the Jing-guu of the Tsurugi-Jinja of Echizen (Echizen-cho which is situated at Fukui Nyu-gun, also known as the Oda Myoujin. It mainly serves Susanoo, Kehi-Oojin Oshikumanomiko. Can be said as the origin of the Oda family). How can it compare to the Asakura clan—is what Hisamasa always said.

However in the eyes of the young Nagamasa, the gradually weakening Asakura clan has already started to fall from grace, and there will be a day when they would be annihilated by a rising power.

That's why, for the alliance with the Oda clan, 'marriage' was a necessity. Not to mention, if it were not for the advantages of taking a wife from the Oda clan (as a hostage), his father Hisamasa would not have allowed it.

(But after thinking carefully, aside from Nobuna-dono there shouldn't be any other princesses in the Oda family. If so, then who is this Oichi)

Yesterday, that Princess Oichi was quietly carried in a kago to Oumi.

Of course, one can see that she was elegant and of noble descent in a glance.

Although it is said that the clothes fit the wearer, Princess Oichi wasn't just wearing fabulous clothes. Her every laugh and smile that just makes one fall in love, elegant walk and posture, everything about her looked classy and graceful.

Her look was also extremely similar to Nobuna's, and with the beauty of a Hinaningyou^[8], no one ever doubted her identity as Nobuna's imouto.

However, there was a problem.

She has never spoken a single word.

On the night of the ceremony of the wedding, Princess Oichi simply sat in a corner of her room shaking, and didn't say anything.

It seemed that she was only a young girl who had never experienced love before...Nagamasa also felt a bit uncomfortable, and tried to use a soft and soothing tone to say, "Although it has been said that I'm a player, but for certain reasons I do not get close to women. Therefore I will not do anything that will tarnish the reputation of the Oda clan's princess, please don't worry."

Actually, Nagamasa has never been in a relationship with any women before.

Up till now, despite tricking many women in order to fulfill his own ambition, Nagamasa has never really 'pushed' any of them 'down'^[9].

Compared to the past when he was chased by women screaming please make love to me or something, the scared reaction of the person in front of him actually made Nagamasa make a sigh of relief.

However, her silent reaction is certainly weird.

Earlier that day, when Nagamasa showed Princess Oichi to his father Hisamasa and his retainers, the only person who spoke was the little kunoichi next to her.

Even worse, the little kunoichi's tongue-biting problem is a bit too serious, and was already very confusing halfway through her speech.

(Could it be, that compared to the tongue-tied kunoichi, Oichi-dono was even worse at talking?)

Nagamasa was suddenly starting to care about Princess Oichi.

He had always thought, women were merely tools for fulfilling his own ambition, yet why—

At this moment.

• Pacha*...

Foosteps mixed with the sound of water could be heard from behind.

Under normal circumstances, no one would bother to come to this open onsen. Nagamasa himself had also given orders: that whoever dared to set foot on this onsen, would be killed without mercy. Actually, there had already been two foolish retainers, who came in when Nagamasa was bathing and said “Let me wash your back”, and ended up being slayed by his blade. Once this example had been set, no retainers went near that place anymore.

If so, then could it be that the trespasser wasn’t a retainer, but an assassin sent by the enemy?

Did his nemesis Rokkaku Shoutei employ Kaga Ranha, or is it the kunoichi that was following Princess Oichi?

He was too careless.

Because he was worried about Princess Oichi’s silence, he unintentionally drifted off and let his guard down.

Nagamasa stood up, and then jumped out of the onsen while turning around.

As he jumped, Nagamasa unsheathed his sword, and was just about to strike at the assassin’s shadow.

“Waaaaah! Stop! It’s me, Princess Oichi!”

Just as he was about to slash down, Nagamasa stopped the blade mid-swing.

The body of the shadow illuminated by the clear moon, was not that of a ninja.

But was the newcomer with a laid-back face coming to take a bath while saying ‘Wow there’s an onsen’ carelessly.

That is—Princess Oichi.

But, her voice—no, other than her voice what is with this small but stiff body.

“A...a man...?!”

Nagamasa screamed out in a high pitched voice without knowing it.

“Ha~ha~ha. Since I’ve been discovered I might as well give in. Actually there is no imouto named Princess Oichi. My real name is Tsuda Nobusumi. I’m not my sister’s imouto, but her otouto! Ah, last night sure scared me. It’s not my fault that I was born so pretty. As long as I kept my mouth shut, no one would suspect that I was a man. I was even thinking about what to do if someone was in heat and pushed me onto a bed...in the worst case scenario, if they really said ‘In the Sengoku world, men are also a form of excitement. Who cares if they’re male or female’ then I would be screwed.”

With both hands on his hips, the Tsuda Nobusumi had a carefree face while talking, and only

discovered something after he had finished.

The Azai Nagamasa in front of him.

Oh.

This is...

That delicate skin, that waist which resembles a serpent's seductive form, and those full breasts. He didn't look like the brat he normally was.

"Uwaa? Your—this body...is...w...wo...a womaaaaaaaaaaaaann?!?!?"

"You...you saw it all!"

To kill, or not to kill.

The sword dropped to the floor.

Nagamasa used her hands to quickly cover up her breasts and lower body, and jumped into the onsen with a red face.

That's right.

This is the Saruyashamaru—Azai Nagamasa.

The secret that had to be kept, even if it meant killing any retainers that came to the onsen.

"Si—since it has come to this there's no way to hide it anymore...th—that's right. I—I'm actually the princess of the Azai clan! Damn Oda Nobuna, she actually sent a man disguised as a woman in order to reveal my secret..."

"Ah, what did you say?"

"...It's my loss. Oda Nobuna...is really an enemy I cannot defeat."

"Ah~. No, nee-sama just wanted to..."

"I Azai Nagamasa. This time, I honestly admit defeat to Nobuna-dono"

Although Azai Nagamasa was still in the onsen after getting embarrassed for being seen, she still bowed down to Nobusumi.

"...But Tsuda Nobusumi, how long do you plan on letting others stare at your naked body! And...and the shape is becoming weirder isn't it! Turn around, hurry!"

"Arara, oh dear. I got excited when I saw Nagamasa-dono's smooth skin..."

"Y-y-you, do you want me to kill you!"

"This should be fine shouldn't it~?"

"What? Why are you coming in? Don't come here, don't come here! Uwah, uwaaah!"

Although Nagamasa was screaming while her face was red, but the unfortunate one was the fool Nobusumi. Other going into the sauna he really could not think of any other way to hide his (in some ways) masculine body.

"D-d-d-don't touch me! If you dare to come I shall kill you!"

Seeing Nobusumi advance, Nagamasa kept splashing some water at him.

But after seeing Nagamasa in a rattled state, Nobusumi was even more excited in many different ways, and even got a nosebleed.

“Ah~, what a shock. I thought you were a bishounen who rivaled me, but I never thought that you were actually a girl.”

“I-i-if you don’t stop that disgusting nosebleed I will kill you!”

“Nagamasa-dono. Why did you pretend to be a man? In this chaotic world, it’s hard for the males of big clans to pass on their heritage. Women inheriting the position of leader and becoming a hime-daimyo is not uncommon...like nee-sama.”

Nobusumi asked with a serious face.

“Although I married into the Azai clan under the guise of a woman, we are already husband and wife by name. I hope to know more about the reason behind this.”

Not explaining won’t do, so Nagamasa was already prepared, and spoke.

“You should already know. When I was little, I was held hostage by Rokkaku Shoutei, exiled to Kannonji-jou.”

“Ah. Although I’ve only heard a bit about it...it’s a similar to Takechiyo Matsudaira Motoyasu. That kid was also sold to the Oda clan at a young age, and was held hostage by the Imagawa, it’s not an easy life”

“...But isn’t Imagawa Yoshimoto a hime-daimyo, and Rokkaku Shoutei is a man, and...is the type of guy, who not only goes after mature women, but also underage young girls as well, a perverted man who has weird sexual tastes.”



“Is that so”

“Therefore, in order to protect me the Saruyashamaru, my mother raised me as a boy. But as I grew older, Rokkaku Shoutei discovered my true gender. He has tried to assault me during my sleep several times. Although with my longsword, I can easily kill Rokkaku Shoutei, but doing that would also get my mother caught up in all of this. Hiding just for the sake of protecting my virginity was the limit for me.”

What a despicable man, after hearing this, Nobusumi gave one of his rare frowns.

“He dared to do such indecent things to a bishoujo...he deserves a thousand deaths.”

“W-who are you calling a bishoujo, don’t say that!”

“Ara why. Beautiful things are beautiful, I’m very honest to myself.”

A splash of water hit him on the face, so Nobusumi had no choice but to shut up.

“Anyway, in order to escape from the schemes of the perverted Rokkaku Shoutei, I used my looks to attract the females of the Rokkaku clan, and I was finally able to escape from Kannonji-jou, and back to Odani.”

Nagamasa bit her pink lips, and said this in a low voice.

“Cough cough. And then you inherited the position of clan leader of the Azai clan. But, why didn’t you take this chance to return to being a woman?”

“...Because my father opposed this. That’s why, I gave up my female status. As for stuff like a maiden’s happiness, I have also gave that up.”

“Hisamasa-dono?”

“My father is a stubborn person, who disapproved of the so-called hime-daimyos. But, other than me, he had no other successor. Therefore if I wanted my father to live in hiding, and take the mantle of clan leader, I must live the life of a man. If I wanted to return to being a woman, then I could not inherit the position of clan leader, and we would have to adopt someone from the Asakura clan or Rokkaku clan as the successor...with that, my father forced me to choose between being clan leader or being a woman.”

He really is an idiot that no one has ever heard of, said Nobusumi with an annoyed face.

“To the warriors who are short of people in this war time, it doesn’t really matter if they are male or female~”

“But my father said, in the distant past, only men had the right to inherit the position of leader”

“Is that so? How distant in the past are we talking about?”

“It should be a long long time ago, from the time when the first Himiko (姫巫女) from Yamato-gosho reigned over the world of the gods, and her brother took out his sword and ruled over the human world.”

“That’s a bit too ancient...”

“Whatever, but because of that despicable Rokkaku Shoutei I completely detest men...besides being a male has its advantages, so I decided to live as a man.”

“Advantages?”

“Thankfully, if I meet someone while dressed in male clothing I will be seen as an unmatched bishounen. And women can never resist bishounen. That’s why most women are under my control. Whether it’s during my escape from Kannonji-jou, or becoming independent from the Rokkaku clan, this face of mine has been very useful.”

That’s why there have been rumors that you abandon females after you have used them...answered Nobusumi.

“Because of this, I can’t be together with a woman. Fooling around women when I have the chance wasn’t my own will anyway. That’s why, when the girls that are infatuated with me beg me to ‘push them down’, I can do nothing but walk away silently, since there’s nothing else I can do.”

“Oh. Is that so,ahaha”

Looking at the carefree Nobusumi’s laughing face from the side, Nagamasa couldn’t help but think this.

Although from his appearance he looks very unreliable, after hearing about my problems, he could readily accept everything with a smile, so perhaps he might actually be a deep person.

“The greatest advantage of pretending to be a man, was that an alliance with Oda Nobuna who also wishes to unite Japan was possible. As father said, if the Oda clan doesn’t send their princess over for a marital alliance, he won’t accept that. But he has heard that there are no other princesses in the Oda clan. But in the end, I couldn’t fool Nobuna-dono.”

“Anyway, although our genders are all mixed up our relationship is still between a man and a woman. And we’re two beauties that can represent Owari and Oumi. Ah we certainly were made for each other.”

“Don’t, don’t wrap your arm around my shoulder! I-I-I’ll kill you!”

Nobusumi carelessly moved his hand away.

Why is this guy so mature when dealing with women...when thinking about this, Nagamasa got angry without knowing why.

“Ara sorry to be rude. But you know, Saruyashamaru-kun”

“D, don’t call me that! My mother came up with this name to make people think I’m a boy! It’s not cute at all.”

Nobusumi smiled in a carefree manner.

“But as a beautiful princess that descended upon this world, if you always face people as a man it’s a total waste. At least, I’m not willing to let that happen.”

“...this is something I can do nothing about. Everything, is all for my dream.”

“Dream?”

Nagamasa lowered her head, and spoke lightly with great difficulty.

I don’t want to let myself, become a hostage again.

Those restless nights caused by Rokkaku Shoutei, is not something I want to experience again.

If I hand over the Azai clan to my father, then Azai clan will surely become the Rokkaku’s slave again. If that is the case—

So to me, the position of clan leader is vital to me.

I have, to become stronger.

To allow the Azai clan mon[10]—the ‘Mistu Mori Kikkou ni Hanabishi’ (三つ盛亀甲に花菱) flag, to fly over the entire Sengoku world.

To make those sleepless nights, never come again—.

“That’s why, for my dream, I can only...”

“It’s ok if you don’t want to give it up.”

“What?”

“That was Saru-kun’s catchphrase, hahaha”

“Saru-kun?”

Nobusumi nodded while smiling.

From the face of this somewhat frivolous prince, not an ounce of frustration could be seen.

“All right, I’ve decided. When’s it only the two of us together, you can go back to being a woman. When that time comes I’ll call you Princess Oichi. As for me, you can call me Tsuda or Nobusumi or Prince of Owari or even ‘Uiyo Daijin’ (外郎餅大臣), whatever you like.”

The demons that haunt Nagamasa’s dreams at night, disappeared without a trace in an instant.

How is this possible.

How can something so ridiculous, make all my frustrations disappear?

I have already given them up, the dream of living as a woman, how I can possibly get it back just like that.

All because of the appearance of a single man.

This is so ridiculous.

(Women can never resist bishounen...)

In the end I’m just a girl—the Nagamasa who realized this, bit her red lips.

But, there was no feeling of defeat in her heart.

Nagamasa is a clever person.

And, when it comes to her own feelings, she’s much more direct than Nobuna.

Not long after, she understood: this unknown feeling is actually the feeling of first love.

However, although the Nagamasa who joined the Kyo army was a completely different person, she did not tell Nobuna the real reason.

—How can she say something, that’s so embarrassing?

※

Undoubtedly, Azai Nagamasa has become an ally as reliable as Matsudaira Motoyasu.

Thus, the total numbers of the army marching to Kyo has exceeded fifty thousand.

The only obstacle in the way of their march, was Rokkaku Shoutei of Southern Oumi.

The Rokkaku clan, originated from the Sasaki clan.

Rokkaku Shoutei and the Miyoshi clan created a military alliance, and their attitude suggests that they want to resist Nobuna.

Moreover between the Rokkaku clan and the Azai clan which has recently come to power, there is a hatred that has lasted for three generations.

Although due to the actions of Azai Nagamasa, their strength has diminished over the years, but as long as Kannonji-jou, the fortress that stands upon the jagged hills, with its thick walls which make it easy to defend and hard to attack, remains standing, it is near impossible to eradicate the Rokkaku clan.

Nagamasa was the most familiar with the difficulties of attacking Kannonji-jou, and thus she gave her strategy.

“Nee-sama. Although the Rokkaku’s army isn’t that strong, but Kannonji-jou is a fortress that is comparable to Inabayama-jou. I believe, we should take this step by step, establishing our base in the wilderness, then we take down the fortress castle by castle—that is the best course of action.”

However, even though Nobuna had an army of fifty thousand in her hands, she still liked to act swiftly.

Besides, ‘speed’, was Nobuna’s best weapon.

“Nagamasa! The castle in Mino called Inabayama-jou no longer exists. It’s Gifu-jou! All troops, attack!”

As Nagamasa stood there speechless, Nobuna’s army has already begun their attack.

The Rokkaku army generals that guarded the place never expected Nobuna’s army to simply charge and attack.

And shockingly, the fifty-thousand-strong army was divided into squads of several thousand, and attacked several sections at the same time.

The basic knowledge of the Sengoku era, is that armies led by daimyos or generals have much higher battle strength, and conversely armies that lack good leadership will be weaker. In other words, having a general lead the entire army for a focused attack, is common sense in warfare.

Sub-squads that lack a leading general, only has the effect of an Einsatzgruppen[\[11\]](#)

However, to Nobuna, such common sense is useless.

Splitting the army into small squads, having many different battles from all sides at the same time.

“Nagamasa. Although in the Oda clan, the people who can go to battle in my place as a general are few in number, but there are at least five. Riku (Shibata Katsuie). Manchiyo (Niwa Nagahide). And Sakon who is relying on our momentum (Takigawa Kazumasu). The new Juubei (Akechi Mitsuhide). And, even though he has much poorer conduct than the other four, Saru can count as one as well!”

Nobuna said this.

As long as you have five generals, the speed of attacking the castle would be five times as fast.

Before the Rokkaku can tighten their defenses, if we can take out all of the sections, victory is ours.

“...truly, astonishing”

(This person is one that I cannot match) Nagamasa unwittingly felt a surge of coldness.

Everything was as Nobuna said, after one day, all 18 sections of Kannonji-jou with no exceptions,

all fell.

In all of this, the most eye-catching one, was none other than the newbie Akechi Mitsuhide.

Mitsuhide comes from the tribe of Toki-Minamoto, it can be said she is frightening, and her serious look can make one gasp in shock.

Other than her wider than usual forehead, she looks more like an aristocrat or a princess, and not a warrior.

But as long as she has a hand cannon, no one can match her accurate aim.

Leading the newly formed gunner squad consisting of fifty gunners, Mitsuhide kept conquering the Rokkaku's castles.

"Please be careful, if you get hit then you'll lose your life."

As the generals who were being aimed at by Mitsuhide, all thought 'there's no way they'll get the castle with their bullets from this long range' 'that kind of girl from a rich family, how would she know how to use that kind of thing' with their noses pointed up to the sky, all had their shoulders blown apart by the bullets and dropped down on the floor.

"That was just a greeting. Next time, I won't hold back."

Mitsuhide's cold words, instantly caused the defending soldiers to panic, and gradually all of them opened their gates.

As an elegant, beautiful female general, who could use the new weapon from Nanban with such skill, Mitsuhide's abilities even earned the praise of Nobuna who said "As expected of the Viper's Koushou[12]"

The day after all the sections of the castle fell one by one, Rokkaku Shoutei's fortress Kannonji-jou became an empty castle.

Afraid of Nobuna's army, Rokkaku Shoutei finally escaped towards Kaga (加賀).

The clan that has survived from the time of Minamoto no Yorimoto—the Rokkaku, came to an end.

Realizing that the nemesis of three generations of the Azai clan, the despicable Rokkaku Shoutei that once tried to take her virginity, was defeated in a night by Nobuna's army, Azai Nagamasa couldn't help but say "times have changed", and the firepower and sound of Mitsuhide's gunner squad firing at once, was burned deeply in her brain.

※

The vast army that Nobuna led, has finally entered the belly of Kyo.

Starting from Gifu, the march to Kyo took a total of 20 days, which was really fast.

Because of this quick march, Matsunaga Hisahide had no choice but to surrender, give Kyoto away, and retreat to Yamato (大和)[13]. And the Miyoshi clan heard rumors that "Rokkaku Shoutei disappeared in one day", and escaped to Settsu (摂津)[14].

At the beginning,

"The princess-dono of the Oda clan, is said to be a very impatient person."

"Is this concerning?"

“She wouldn’t screw around like Minamoto no Yoshinaka.”

“I’ve heard she even brought the Viper Dousan.”

The people who were afraid of Nobuna at first, but the Oda army’s kabuki which was filled with Nanban spirit and fabulous army clothing got their attention.

Maeda Inuchiyo, was still wearing her tiger cloak, and holding a six meter spear that was completely out of scale with her body.

Also, from the generals, to the low-ranking soldiers, all wore whatever beautiful clothes they wanted to wear.

While we’re on this subject although the Oumi troops were rather weak, but they’re the best when it comes to costumes.

But, not only were their clothes beautiful.

When Nobuna reached Kyo she put up a notice, and the contents were spectacular.

“Once I’ve entered Kyo, I won’t allow any violent behavior! Any soldier who attacks the people here shall be beheaded at once! Anyone who does illegal things in the city will also be beheaded! Taking money and items from the people is also forbidden!”

Since the Sengoku period began, in this world, there were no armies that were this well-disciplined, and caring towards the people.

In reality, even the Oda army’s soldiers are really well dressed, they have never thought of fooling around. Because every one of them understood: if they ever stepped out of line, Nobuna would blow their brains out on the spot without hesitation.

Miss Nobuna stands on our side—.

With this, Kyo will finally be at peace—.

Ever since the Ounin War[\[15\]](#), the citizens of Kyo who have gone through decades of war and torture, have finally gotten what they wish.

Amidst the cheering, wearing a Nanban kabuto, and a silk cape the color of red flames—Nobuna who looked very different from the traditional image of a Japanese person lead her troops in a slow march, waving her hand towards the crowd.

“What a lovely princess”

“I’ve already fallen for her”

“The Oda clan is full of beauties, looks like the rumors weren’t false”

Azai Nagamasa and Matsudaira Motoyasu, both said “Am I dreaming?” and “To have the honor of stepping into Kyo, it’s like being caught in an illusion of a tanuki~”, and had looks of joy on their faces.

Dousan who was sitting on a shaky cart, looking at the silhouette of the horse-riding Nobuna among the cheering citizens of Kyo, said “is this true”, and rubbed his eyes. The people of Kyo, have endured many hardships, so they naturally shouldn’t be too trusting of foreign warlords. However, they worshipped Nobuna who made a dashing entry into this war-torn devil city—Kyo, not only as the savior of Kyo, but also the savior of the world, and some even shed tears in their happiness.

Tenka Fubu.

Using force, to eradicate conflicts.

To this claim made by Nobuna that allowed her to take Mino, people always held an attitude of ‘it’s all just talk’ ‘The Oda clan can control two countries at most, going to Kyo is impossible’ ‘Even if they made it, they’d just be heavily surrounded’.

But now, Nobuna never thought about about her own interests, leading her troops to Kyo without even thinking, and finally brought peace to this war-torn place.

This reality is no different from how it went down in history, and is definitely not a dream—only Sagara Yoshiharu, Had his chest up high, silently taking in the valiant image of Nobuna on her horse.

After parading in Kyo, Nobuna set up in Tou-ji in Kujou.

Getting summoned by the “Yamato-gosho” (大和御所) which has a long history and is responsible for managing the religious events of Japan, and getting them to name Imagawa Yoshimoto as the new shogun, is something that will take quite some time.

Since, until recently, there existed Ashikaga shogun’s governance which had no real backbone.

Nobuna who was sitting high up, looking at Yoshiharu who was tilting his head and asking ‘what’s up with the Kyoto of now’, explained the most basic common sense to him.

“Within Yamato-gosho, lives the Himiko-denka whose family has been passed down for generations. Himiko-denka manages religious events in Yamato-gosho, while in reality it is the aristocrats who serve Himiko-denka who manage the dealings with the buke (武家), called kuge (公家).”

“Oh. Yamato-gosho huh...it’s a bit different from the history I know...”

“In the peaceful times of the past, all political power was held by these kuge. But the buke under them later overthrew them, taking away the power.”

“They did too much outsourcing[16], huh.”

“I don’t really like those ministers. Those folks had been using the buke from the beginning, they’ve never shed a drop of blood but act all high and mighty. Just seeing those pairs of black teeth makes me want to vomit.”

“That’s how it is. Understand, Saru?”—After saying this, Nobuna who was sitting properly before pulled out her legs from under her butt, and laid down on the tatami (畳) in a rude manner.

“Himiko of Yamato-gosho...Himiko (卑弥呼) of Yamatai-koku (邪馬台国)...it’s so similar. Could they be related...”

“What are you mumbling about?”

At this moment, the head chef of Kyo offered up the highest level of cuisine.

But...Nobuna opened her small mouth, took one bite,

“This Kyoto food is so awful. There’s no flavor at all, I can’t even tell what food this is.”

Nobuna frowned.

"You should add more miso, you know, miso!"

Showing no mercy to the chef, "I told you the people from Owari are all barbarians..."—the chef grumbled.

However, the retainers of the Oda clan spoke out as if they had planned it out, "This bland food tastes awful..." "We aren't those kuge. If we don't add miso to increase our salt intake then how can we keep up our strength. 30 points." "Hacchou miso is the best condiment in Japan!"—all voiced their discontent.

Right now, only Yoshiharu cried excitedly "I can finally eat something other than miso! If it's about food Kansai is still the best!", danced around happily alone.

Suddenly, Dousan charged in hurriedly, as if he had forgotten about his bad back.

Nobuna's godfather—Saitou Dousan, was faced with the greatest danger of his life at this very moment.

The person who was once an oil seller in Kyo who quickly became the tyrant ruler of Mino—"The Viper of Mino".

Now, making 'pacha pacha' noises by opening and closing his fan, with heavy breathing, and cried at his daughter with an embarrassing voice, "Save me, Nobuna-denka!"

"What's wrong, Viper?"

Behind Dousan, lots of old women appeared in an instant, and surrounded Dousan.

"I haven't seen you in a long time, Kankurou[17]-denka!"

"Kankurou-sama! I hate you~!"

"Kankurou~! You can't escape today~!"

"Hehehehe"

" " "Kankurou?" " "

Like evil spirits, the old women who had chased Dousan starts pleading their case with Nobuna.

"This man had changed his name to Saitou Dousan now."

"But in the past, he is using names like Nishimura Kankurou or Nagai Shinkurou

"The true name when this fellow is being a merchant in Kyo is Matsunami Kankurou!"

"Don't be fooled by this geezer's thin look, he was once a suave bishounen."

Ohohohohoh..... Dousan hide his face behind his fan and shouted.

"I...I...I...I...I beg you. I...In...In front of my daughter, do...don...don't say anymore!"

But, the old women who had already become demons have no intention to stop at all.

"At that time, we are all naive lasses."

"I Kankuurou, after obtaining Mino one day will definitely come back to Kyo to marry you, so please lend me 3000kan." With such cheating techniques, he had cheat us of our savings....."

"Not returning to Kyoto from then, Kankuurou always gathered thugs around him, how can we

women find justice?"

"Like this, the number of female merchants being cheated can't even be counted with a single hand."

"Return us our money~ Return us our money~"

"Return us our youth~"

"Ahhhhhhh! Buddhabhivadana, Buddhabhivadana!"

Viper you.... Nobuna angrily puffed up her cheeks.

"Ju....Juubei. Come. Aren't you my aide? Save me."

To think that Dousan-sama is like this in the past. Though you are my old master but you are too dishonest with girls. I should just cut you down. Mitsuhide isn't giving him any mercy.

"Uwahhhh. Please forgive me! What you said is totally correct!"

The black history of the period when Saitou Dousan is still young is exposed in it's full glory.

"Let him go, Juubei."

"Yeah, Nobuna-sama."

"Uwahhhh~! Anyone, come and save me~! Ohh, Sagara-dono! You frivolous brat! If it's you, you should be able to understand me, right!?"

And then, with Nobuna as the lead, the glare from the party of girls suddenly shift towards Yoshiharu in an instant. Especially Nobuna, her fierce glare is almost like she is asking Yoshiharu, "You shouldn't be the same as Viper, right?"

Being terrified, Yoshiharu can only squeezed out "I'm sorry, geezer." as he lowered his head and backed off.....

You traitor~~ After his last scream, Dousan was buried by the army of old women asking for their money back.....

"Ahhh, it's such a headache to be so popular. I'm really popular recently. Looks like I should be more careful with that..... Oh yeah, I should start learning the perfect way of breaking up with girls to not let them get jealous!"

What the hell are you mumbling about, Nobuna can't help but looked at the dumb look on Yoshiharu's face.

The second day, to exterminate the remnants of the Miyoshi three, the generals under Nobuna split up.

In charge of being a lookout on "Yamato Gosho" at the centre of Kyoto, Yoshiharu does not have any time to quarrel with Nobuna.

Though the nobles in Yamato Gosho have no military strength, but with the existence of Himiko who holds power over tradition and spiritual rituals, they had been giving out appointments to the warriors.

Even Ashikaga shogun starts his shogunate after the Yamato Gosho appoints him as the "Seii Taishogun".

Even so, because of the numerous battles of the "Onin War", Kyoto had been almost reduced to ruins and this historic Yamato Gosho isn't unaffected too. The high walls of the past is now in tatters and it seems that numerous curious kids have been using the breaches of the walls to explore the buildings within.

Though that Matsunaga Danjo who wreaked havoc in Kyoto had retreated back to Yamato, but on the other side, the Miyoshi three is still controlling Settsu while opposing Nobuna.

In such a unstable situation, the importance of the job of being a lookout does not need to be express in words.

"How I wish I can go with Katsue to attack Settsu.... But they sure are slow."

Wearing armor barely befitting that of this era, while patrolling around Yamato Gosho, Yoshiharu was mumbling to himself.

What Yoshiharu had in mind is the appointment of Imagawa Yoshimoto.

At the moment, their provinces, Owari and Mino are basically empty, there isn't any time for them to waste here.

But the one in charge of negotiating with Yamato Gosho, Akechi Mitsuhide hasn't been able to get into the core, to meet up with the Kampaku.

That crucial Kampaku is most likely not in Kyoto right now.

"And anyway, other than Juubei-chan, there isn't anyone with manners enough to negotiate with the nobles at the Oda clan. Let's just wait patiently."

The newcomer Mitsuhide, her current situation is still that of someone new, to Yoshiharu, she is quite an obedient junior.

Born into a good family, Mitsuhide had always been cheerful yet serious, charming while energetic, he can't see any trace of violence like Nobuna on her.

The only thing that he minds a little is that her forehead is just a little too wide.

But, such a unique trait with Mitsuhide eloquent tongue can be counted as an exquisite beauty.

Sagara-senpai~~ Once he was been gazed upon by such admiring eyes, his heart starts pumping faster.

(Nono. I already have Nobuna.....! I... What the hell am I talking? No...No...Nobuna or something, I don't care the least about her, and isn't she my master!? It's the iron law that a master and her retainer is unable to be joined together in this sengoku era.....! No, even if that fellow holds the same status as me, I will definitely not be in that kind of relationship with her!)

- falls*

Just when Yoshiharu is shacking his head like a crazy man, he tripped on his own leg.

And fell onto the stone ground.

"This is the monkey of Owari, huh?"

"Kicking up a fuss by himself and then tripping himself..."

"There's no helping it, he is a monkey after all."

Curious brats that are exploring the Yamato Gose starts talking among themselves.

"Oioi. This is someone really famous but fierce right here. Don't look at me now, disperse yourselves."

"The monkey seems to know human language."

"Correct, I'm a monkey! Which one of you brats dare be mischievous, I will give him my dirty claws.....!"

The children "Wa..." and ran off excitedly.

But, there was a single child who stayed back alone and stood at Yoshiharu's side.... A young girl.

She had a neat pageboy hairstyle.

With a white and red miko attire.

Long eyebrows and big eyes, a face not unlike a exquisite doll, but expressionless.

"....."

"Hmmm? What is it, missy?"

• tug*

She tugged at Yoshiharu's sleeves.

"....."

The small girl's gaze land on the tattered remains of the Yamato Gosho's walls.

"You're here to visit the Yamato Gosho? Though it's currently like this, but the people living here are some extremely invincible people. They will be furious if they discover you."

"....."

"Uhh. Why do I keep having the feeling that I have to look inside.... I just can't do anything about kids, huh?"

After I return to Mino, I must bring back lots of Kyoto's gifts to Nene. Kanbayashi's tea might be too bitter for Nene, should I just buy some Yatsuhashi? But there's two flavors for Yatsuhashi too, the soft and the hard, which is the authentic Yatsuhashi?

TL Note: Kanbayashi refers to the famous Kyoto tea shop, Kanbayashi Shunsho Honten. Yatsuhashi is a popular delicacy of Kyoto made of bean paste.

Anyway, this child should be around Nene's age.

Thinking of his sister's face, Yoshiharu held this small girl's hand, stood up and said, "I got it. Since it's not my courtyard anyway, I will permit you to take a look."

"....."

Walking right up to the wall, the gaze of the small girl stops on the wall age.

"....."

Though her mouth is still shut tight.

But Yoshiharu can almost vaguely hear a voice, "Lift me higher."

"I got it I got it. Wait a minute."

Yoshiharu lifted the girl up, allowing the girl to see the courtyard above the wall.

".....Ah....."

"Hmm? What is it?"

"....."

"Is there something strange about my face? Ok already, hurry and look into the courtyard."

• Nod*

At the not so wide courtyard, a huge Sequoia tree was right in the middle of it.

On the thick trunk, numerous thick grass ropes were tied tightly around it.

Upon lifting his head, the tree was ridiculously high.

(Wait a minute, was there a spiritual tree in Yamato Gose? Isn't spiritual trees supposed to be in Shinto shrines? As expected, there are differences between this world and mine.....)

At a branch of the huge Sequoia tree, a white kite was entangled.

"....."

"Ahh.... So you want me to take it down for you?"

"....."

Yes..... Once again, Yoshiharu vaguely hears a voice.

"Ok, I'm taking it for you. But is it really ok to just trespass into Yamato Gose like this.... Eh, it's ok?"

Somehow, through just her eyes, it seems that he can communicate with her.

"....."

"I....I got it. If Nobuna sees this, I'm gonna be scolded like crazy by her, just this time, ok?"

"....."

The small girl seems very happy.... Somehow, he just have such a feeling.

But still, her face is expressionless as always, just why did I feel that?

"Uhh..... How mysterious. Why do I understand whatever this child is thinking about? Huh? Don't tell me.... This child is the ancestor of my Sagara clan? Nono, the Sagara clan should be from a daimyo at Kyushuu, right?"

"....."

Totally not.... The small girl seems to say so.

"Ok. People are always calling me monkey, but it's true that I'm quite confident in my tree-climbing skills. Wait for me."

"....."

The small girl didn't nod, but once Yoshiharu thought of "She's totally different from the chatty Nene, so there's really kids that don't like talking.", a warm feeling rises from his heart as he leaves the small girl on the grass patch in the courtyard.

The lightly dressed Yoshiharu walked into the courtyard and starts climbing up the tree.

"Hoo...Hoo....Hah....Hah... Th....This is a little too high.... Damn, I'm getting dizzy from looking down just a little.

Finally climbing up the branch with much difficulty, he gotten the kite in his hands.

This....

- Swoosh*

A sudden gust of wind blows over.

"Ah.....Huh.....?"

Together with the kite, Yoshiharu's body was blown into the air.

"Er. It's too high. I'm going to fall. Damn. WAITTTTTTTTTTTT!?"

So I'm going to GAME OVER at such a place.....?

Ahh.... That idiom "Even monkeys fall from trees", is that actually a prophecy to my fate.....!?

Bump.

Not even having enough time for a flashback, Yoshiharu's butt crash landed onto the ground of the courtyard.

He had tried his best to protect the back of his head with one hand, his head didn't receive too big of an impact, but due to not releasing the kite from his other hand, there is absolutely no avoiding action.

"IT HURTSSSSSSSSSS! THE BONES IN MY BODY ARE BREAKING!!!!!!!"

Though it's not hard to dodge things like arrows or spears, but it's the ground that he can't dodge it no matter what.

Looking at Yoshiharu who is rolling around the ground in agony.

Patta patta.....

The small girl ran over.

And then, she put her small hands on Yoshiharu's wounds.

His neck.... Belly.... Chest.... Hands, and thighs....

In an instant.....

".....Ah, Huh? It suddenly... stop hurting? My bones are.... connected too?"

"....."

"Eh? You said I'm cured.....? Wha....What's going on?"

"....."

After bowing to Yoshiharu,

The small girl grabbed the kite from Yoshiharu's hand and ran hastily into the midst of the courtyard.

"Ahh? Oioi, wait a moment!?"

Just when Yoshiharu was frantically preparing himself to chase at her, he suddenly noticed, "God. Isn't this part of Yamato Gosho?"

"Who's there?" A shout rang out from within the building.

"Gosh.... For now, I should just escape!"

But, due to the fleeing Yoshiharu is wearing armor, he was trapped within the openings of the walls and become stucked.

"Damn it, you gotta be joking. I can't get out!?"

At this moment, those kids who were still watching once again gathered.

"He's a monkey after all."

"Crawling into the courtyard by himself, yet he can't get out now."

"Is he trying to get some oranges to eat?"

Damn. If such an embarrassing scene was to be seen by Nobuna, this will definitely be used as a joke for a whole month.....!

"How can I let you succeed! UWAHHHH!"

With force! And determination! Uwahh! Yoshiharu used all his strength to extract himself from the wall.

But.

He seem to have overexert his strength. The already weakened wall was reduced to piles of ash with him struggling to get out.

Piang Pak Pa...

If it's in the future, what Yoshiharu did is equal to destroying the walls of the central palace of Tokyo.

"Huh.....!? What the hell are you doing.....!?"

What is most troublesome is...

His body that he used all his strength to extract flew right at the face of a noble who is just getting off from a sedan.

"Geez. Is today my unlucky day? Is it Friday the thirteen?"

"Ouch! To actually dare attack I Maro, who the hell is this!?"

Traces of nosebleeds remains on his pale white face, this unlucky noble who was knocked down by Yoshiharu was swinging his hands while baring his black teeth, looking extremely furious.

This noble is around the age of 30. No matter if it's his Heian attire or deliberate black teeth, or his white face and neat eyebrows, all of them exudes the status of a noble. And his position seems to be quite high.

"I Maro am the Fujiwara clan elder, Kampaku Konoe Sakihsisa, to actually be this rude to me!"

This Konoe Sakihsisa in front of him shrieked and shouted loudly, asking the aides around him to attack Yoshiharu.

"Elder cockroach? What's that? A relative of bugs?"

"You don't understand the situation yet!? I Maro is the most noble out of all nobles! In other words, I'm the descendant from the Fujiwara clan, the no 1 clan of all Japan, so people addressed me as the Fujiwara clan elder.

Ohoh, Yoshiharu brushed it off. Though he had knocked onto him, but Sakihsisa doesn't seem to be a decent person.

And I Maro am the Kampaku, the Kampaku!"

"Ohoh. Though I have no idea what's going on but you're seem quite stubborn, huh?"

"Damn it....! At least show a little bit of fear!"

"Even if you say something like Kampaku, the only thing I can think of is Tokichirou-jii-san's name."

"How can such a lowly name like Toki be in the midst of nobles!"

"Tokichirou-jii-san isn't born in a noble family. He's just a common folk."

"Shut up! How can a commoner possibly be in the position of the Kampaku!? You damn weasel, let I Maro teach you a lesson about manners!"

What the hell is this person doing.... Just when he is standing there and enjoying the fuss, Konoe Sakihsisa suddenly took out a ball and with these cold words, "Take this!", he gave an elegant roundhouse kick.

The fast moving ball head right towards Yoshiharu's face.

Piak!!!

The strong impact instantly sank right into Yoshiharu's face.

Bright red blood splattered.

These Maro Maro fellow.... Not just his reactions, even his ball kicking speed is not normal.... He's not a simple character!

TL Note: Maro: A Heian era pronoun used to address nobles.)

"It hurtssssss! What the hell are you doing, you Maro bastard! The hell is with that technique!"

"Oh hohoho. This is the secret technique passed down by the Konoe clan, so how is it? There's more

to come."

"This Maro.... He's just a noble, yet he's so bloodthirsty...."

Konoe Sakihsisa, the Kampaku.

Even though from the outside, he looks just like a weak and paled face Maro, but underneath his attire, there are quite a number of muscles hidden in his body.

Being a noble yet loving to ride and hunt, he is actually quite energetic and strong.

It's sufficient to say that Konoe Sakihsisa's final objective is to revive the already diminished "Yamato Gosho", so as to say, the Fujimura clan and then grab the power to once again command the daimyos and warriors.

"I will never acknowledge that Imagawa Shogunate who lost to the Owari fool! Think about it. The Ashikaga Shogunate had fallen to such a state, Kyoto had been wrapped into the war and even Maro's garden had been snatched away by bandits, the Yamato Gosho is almost in ruins! I will never let a violent warrior continue to rule over Japan, it's ok for Himiko to open up a brand new era of governing with I Maro by her side!"

This time, he had really offended a troublesome fellow.... Yoshiharu thought.

"Anyway, a bastard like you, I Maro will use my skills in soccer to teach you some manners!"

"Stop stop! I'm the retainer of the Oda clan! I'm just here to be on a lookout for Yamato Gosho under Nobuna's orders!"

"Shut up! Don't you sprout ridiculous things! How can a guard which destroy the walls he is guarding exist!"

""Sunomata Ichiya castle's Sagara Yoshiharu", you should at least have heard of it."

Hohoho.

Sakihsisa laughed deviously.

"Hohoho. So you're that famous "Saru". That Owari foolish princess, to actually send an unknown animal over to the sacred Yamato Gosho, in the end, she's just a rural brat that knows nothing about procedures. A monkey's commander is a monkey after all. Such a dirty look is unfitting for my eyes, this sacred place had been desecrated by you guys!"

Knowing Yoshiharu's identity now, Sakihsisa is even more overbearing than before.

Born in the Heisei period, Yoshiharu immediately flares up.

"Even if you're the noble from the sengoku era, isn't that a little too much! And, I won't allow you to treat Nobuna like a monkey! Who do you think you are relying on to rebuild this Yamato Gosho again!"

"Such a small thing is an obvious thing to do for warriors serving us nobles, there is absolutely no need to be grateful."

"Yo....You parasite.....!"

You be careful I'm beating you to death, you bastard Maro! Yoshiharu gashed his teeth as he clutched his fist.

"Ohh, don't you use your dirty hands to touch I Maro. Your despicable ways will infect me."

"Yo.....You bastard.....!"

"Hoho. You're gonna strike at I Maro? If you do such a thing, the Oda clan will immediately be branded as traitors."

".....Uhh!?"

"What now, huh? Come and punch me with that fist you raise if you have the guts. So you've finally notice the difference between you and I? Now kneel down and beg for forgiveness. What an ignorant monkey, hohoho."

It's ok if he's just a drifting samurai, but right now, Yoshiharu is Nobuna's retainer.

It's impossible to be violent against the Kampaku.

"DA....DAMN IT.....!"

Right now, he can only swallow his own humiliation, though he hates it, he have to lower his head.....!

"Sorry about it." Yoshiharu endures the humiliation and said to Sakihsa.

"Hohoho. That defiant glare and that rude monkey language. I can't see a shred of repentance from you. As expected, there's a need for this Maro to punish you properly."

He's coming at me!

The second kick from Maro!

"Though my shoes will be dirty, but there's no helping it. This time, I Maro will force you to remember with my leg directly! I'm going to kick all your teeth out from that rude mouth of yours!"

What!?

But, if he resists, Nobuna will.....!

Yoshiharu prepares himself as he steeled his resolve.

"Hohohoho! I will make you understand, just how lowly is your status and position!"

"Bas....Bastard.....!"

At this exact moment.

"This Saru is my pet, if you punish him just like this, I'm going to be troubled!"

A single rider appears gallantly.

It's Nobuna.

With a namban headwear, her red cape flutters behind her like flames.

On Nobuna;s side, there's only Akechi Mitsuhide and a few aides as they are touring around Yamato Gosho with the sedan that Imagawa Yoshimoto is in.

"So this is Oda Nobuna, huh!? Are you here because the Yamato Gosho have not appoint Imagawa Yoshimoto as the shogun and with that as an excuse, you attacked here and wants to kidnap I Maro!?"

"Saru, what's with this Maro? What's that about attacking, just what is he talking about?"

"This Maro is unexpectedly bloodthirsty. And he seems to be the Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa."

"Ahh, dearuka. Kampaku, huh? So as to say, that fellow that is appointing positions to the warriors, isn't he the one?"

With an indignant face, Nobuna observes Konoe Sakihisa from her steed.

"Uhhh. What are your motives by addressing I Maro as "That fellow". You barbarian! Get off your steed now!"

To Sakihisa's rants, Nobuna seems to have flared up too.

"Sakihisa! If you are really thinking for this country, then assisting us is the correct path go go. Hurry and appoint Imagawa Yoshimoto as the shogun!"

"Ri....Ridiculous, unforgivable!"

"And, you dare used Himiko-dono's authority to bully my subordinate.... I heard, you actually chase all namban missionaries out of Kyoto. That's why Kyoto is so dead and like a ghost town. The ways of the noble is exactly the same as before."

Shut up! Just when Sakihisa is getting ready for another kick, piak! With a kick, Nobuna's steed kick a pile of sand right at Sakihisa's face.

"Ara, this is so unbecoming of me. The horses of Owari are really rough. Hohoho."

"Cough cough cough! O.... Od....Oda Nobuna! This crime of insult me Maro, I will definitely not forgive you! A thing like Imagawa Shogunate, I will definitely not acknowledge it!"

Though Yoshiharu also tried, "Forget it, let's end this here." and tried to stop Nobuna, but after looking at Yoshiharu's bloodstain on his nose, she said, "People who dares to be rude to the monkey I kept is as if they are rude to me! My anger can't be appeased unless I finish off that black teeth guy!" and becomes even more furious.

Finally, at Akechi Mitsuhide's "It's not the way to go if you continue to mess things up in front of the nobles of the Yamato Gosho...." persuasion, they are finally able to pull apart Konoe Sakihisa and Nobuna.

"Unbelievable. When we head out from Gifu, we should already have the appointment from Yamato Gosho. Because of Konoe Sakihisa, everything is now in the mess, isn't it!?"

The night that day, after returning to Tou-ji in Kujou, Nobuna ordered the best chefs of Kyoto to cook extremely heavy flavor cusine as she rants on and on.

Just to mention, when the chefs brought the cuisine over, they kept whispering, "What's this food full of rural flavor.... The highest quality of ingredients are all destroyed by the Miso.... My culinary skills.... My pride...." as they kept weeping.

At the side of Nobuna sitting down was Takenaka Hanbei. After creating new talismans at the Seimei shrine, she had returned to Nobuna's side.

As well as the representative of animals, Yoshiharu.

And the always arrogant Imagawa Yoshimoto with her high pitch laughing.

"I had wait for very long already, Nobuna? Just how long more do you need me to wait before I can become the shogun?"

"You're noisy. Didn't I tell you to go to Kiyomizu shrine and take your nap. Why are you here?"

"How can I sleep at such a high place!? If I fall down, won't I be on my way to heaven!?"

"Ahh, is that so? Then what marvelous idea do you have? This concerns you."

"Such a thing, I will of course let my subordinate consider. Motoyasu, Motoyasu.....?"

"Takechiyo isn't around now. At least use your brain a little!"

"Ara ara..... When a person like me starts thinking about complicated things, my head will.... Letting my head be troubled by actual work is just inelegant to me."

You will definitely live long... Nobuna ate her Miso filled rice as she grumbled.

".....Delicious! This Miso filled rice is just fabulous! I must reward the chefs."

Damn it, here we go with the daily Miso life again.... Yoshiharu is so angry that he threw the chopsticks onto the ground.

"Why are we back to eating Nagoya cusine again? I have enough! We are finally in Kyoto, at least eat some Sanuki Udon!"

"Are you dumb, Saru? Sanuki and Kyoto are two different places."

"Not that miso udon, I want to eat that ordinary udon with soup!"

"Soup.... What soup?"

"You don't know about soup? Can you be counted as someone from Nagoya?"

"Anyway, I don't really care about that soup. The problem is with that Konoe Sakihsia who just don't budge. Besides the appointment of Yoshimoto, I have many things I have to get to in the capital. It's impossible for that Takeda Shingen to not do anything, it's a matter of time. And, what's most important is....."

Nobuna bite her lip and said.

This Kyoto is a little terrifying.

"I keep having a bad feeling.... Though I can't really say what's going on, but it feels like all my energy is being suck away.... In this castle, I can vaguely feel some terrifying thing is hiding here."

"This isn't like what you're normally say. It's too supernatural."

"There's no helping it, even if I'm a realist influenced heavily by namban culture, but I can still feel it more or less.

"That's because, Nobuna-sama is the leader of the warriors. Since ancient times, all warriors with Kyoto as their territory had suffered different kinds of disasters. The Taira clan under the command of nobles had been instantly destroyed, and the one who chase them out, Minamoto no Yoshinaka and Minamoto no Yoshitsune had also been killed. Minamoto no Yoritomo who guarded Kantou

become the final victor and started the era of the Katakura Shogunate... And after that, the Ashikaga clan who started the Muromachi shogunate at Kyoto too had been going downhill ever since Ashikaga Yoshimitsu-sama had died, and now, they are finally destroyed."

It must be because she is easily filled, Takenaka Hanbei who is taking small bites of Hatusbashi said timidly.

"Warriors who entered Kyoto will have disasters befall on them? That's too unreasonable."

The actual job of Hanbei is an omyouji.

Different from Mitsuhide who is skilled in tea ceremonies, the nobles culture and shrine proceedings, the knowledge that Hanbei have is about the other Kyoto.... The dark side of Kyoto that can't be told to anyone.

"This Heian Kyo is actually build to guard and suppress evil spirits, a city to seal them.... Kyoto does not just have huge dragon pulses connecting it, it's the gathering place of all 4 deities. With such a foundation, the Yamato Gosho is also guarded with lots of seals to handle the evil spirits. Especially Mount Hiei who is guarding the demon gate, there is the Enryaku temple of the Tendai secret sect. It can be said, it's because of Enryaku temple that Kyoto had been guarded from evil spirits. But....."

"But what, Hanbei?"

"The two of you should know, around 400 years ago, that Himeko who was being forced out of her position, and subsequently retired, Sutokunokami Himiko-sama, after she was defeated in the "Hogen rebellion", when she was banished to Sanuki, she had swore "With my dying wish, I will turn into the great demon lord of Japan." and cursed all of the love of this country and Yamato Gosho. I heard, because the grudge was too deep, Sutokunokami-sama who had become a tengu even bite off her own tongue and wrote down different curses with her blood."

What a scary story.... Yoshimoto trembled furiously as tears dropped down from her eyes.

She can't help it as she hugged tightly onto Yoshiharu's arms, in the end, Nobuna gave her a headbutt without mercy.

"That curse is mostly about "The emperor becomes the commoner, the commoner become the emperor." It means to take back the authority from the nobles of Yamato Gosho and crown a commoner to be the emperor. In actual fact, after Sutokunokami-sama died, Yamato Gosho and the Fujiwara clan had went downhill rapidly and their authority was snatched from them by the warriors who were born as nobles too."

"Isn't that a coincidence?"

"In the end, to chase away the pesky Taira clan, the Yamato Gosho invites the Minamoto clan into Kyo, but they didn't expect that they who defeated the Taira clan started their own Katakura Shogunate. This country's political power had, for the first time, fallen into the hands of the warriors who aren't nobles. Though the Yamato Gosho had launch an offensive on the Katakura shogunate, but they were defeated at Joukyu war and the Himiko-sama was banished to the islands, the worst result she can imagine. Because of this, all of the authority of the Yamato Goshi is lost and everyone had been terrified over the evil spirit of Sutokunokami-sama.

After that, every hundred years death anniversary of Sutokunokami-sama, Kyoto will definitely be chaotic.

The first hundred anniversary, the army of Yuan dynasty attacks as they tried to invade Japan.

The second hundred anniversary, Yamato Gosho is spilt into two, causing the Nanbaku war.

The third hundred anniversary, 100 years before us, the Onin war which starts our current sengoku era.

Considered this year, it's right at the 400th anniversary, so as to say, the unluckiest year...

"To the arrival of Nobuna-sama who wish to help Kyoto, the Yamato Gosho is afraid if it's the doing of the evil spirit....Lots of nobles are terrified about this.

"Hmph. What a bunch of superstitious fellows. In the end, nothing happened in this year, right? Though the Ashikaga Shogunate is no longer around, but to the Yamato Gosho, isn't that a good thing? Ahh, I wish to eat some chicken wings." Looking at the grumbling Nobuna while drink the Miso soup with big gulps, Hanbei smiled and answered.

"Yes. I think so too. I'm afraid, the "Battle of Okehazama" between Nobuna-sama and Yoshimoto-sama might be the first step to removing the curse on this country."

Oh hohohoho.... Hanbei's words make Yoshimoto break into laughter.

"Ara ara ara. So as to say, due to my sacrifice, I have solve the curse of Sutokunokami-sama, is that so, Hanbei?"

"It.... It's not like this.... The reason why this country is so ridden with war is because ever since the era of Sutokunokami-sama, the thinking of the people did not change. Especially in this traditional Kyoto, they had not received any new culture or thinking. In the 400 years, the people of Kyoto had been cursed by Sutokunokami-sama.... The neverending war is also due to the curse, it's never enough with just the strength of men.... This thinking is rooted deeply in the hearts of the people in Kyoto."

"I see..." Nobuna said.

"From what I Hanbei think, if we don't change the thinking of the people first, it's impossible to end this sengoku era. As long as warriors enter Kyoto, the signs of war will return. The reason for the this is precisely because of the fear in everyone's hearts. Once warriors reign over Kyoto, they will be infected by the cursed "air" of Sutokunokami-sama. But at this moment, Nobuna-sama had appeared. You had miraculously defeated the strong and historical Imagawa clan, the princess of the Oda clan.... Maybe, Nobuna-sama is the person to save Kyoto from the curse by Sutokunokami-sama. The reason why everyone were so happy in welcoming the arrival of Nobuna-sama might be because they can feel that a new age is coming soon."

"Hoo, I'm tired~" After her long speech ended, Hanbei sighed softly and drank her tea. With a serious face, after Nobuna finish listening to Hanbei's words, as if she had something on her heart, she knitted her eyebrows.

"I see. Though I do not believe an unrealistic thing like a curse at all, but as long as everyone believes that they are cursed, the curse "exists". Minamoto no Yoshinaka, Minamoto no Yoshitsune and Ashikaga Takauji, as well as the recent Miyoshi Nagayoshi, the reason why they tried to unify the world but failed as well as the reason why wars keep spreading can be understood too. As long as everyone believes that the curse of Sutokunokami-sama exist, warriors will forever be seen as a troubling existence in Kyoto."

"Exactly."

Saru, what do you think of this? Nobuna suddenly asked Yoshiharu.

"Aren't you from the future? Then there should be a brilliant plan to change the thinking of the people in Kyoto and remove this 400 year old curse of Sutokunokami-sama, right?"

I'm just a high school student, how in the world am I going to know this sort of thing.....! Yoshiharu scolded in his heart.

"No....No idea.... What's most important now is the appointment of Yoshimoto. First, we must pray that Juubei-chan can persuade Sakihisa."

The things he said does not have a bit of charm at all.

"What's with Juubei-chan. You lecher."

With a slightly displeased face, Nobuna puffed out her cheeks.

Not long after, the warriors who had finished their mission had returned to report.

"Settsu is done! The castle that we conquered, I had left the Mino three to guard it for now. The Miyoshi three had already retreated to Shikoku! They won't return to the capital anytime soon.

With just a few days, I had conquered Settsu, I'm too remarkable! Shibata Katsuie is extremely proud of herself.

Ahh, just how will the beautiful Hime-sama reward me.... Katsuie is excited over it.

"Riku. Why do you allow the Miyoshi three to escape? It's very inconvenient for us to head towards Shikoku due to how far it is, right? So we should finish them off while they are still near the capital. From now on, don't just think that it's enough if you win the war. Come, this broken tea cup is yours."

"Hi....Hime-samaaaaaaaaa!? UWAHHHHHH!?"

After her, Niwa Nagahide said.

"The restoration of the broken down Yamato Gosho is continuing on. And the current Nijou Gosho that Ashikaga Yoshiteru shogun had lived had been totally destroyed by flames, we will need more time if we want to reconstruct it."

"Dearuka. Manchiyo, it's been hard on you."

Though her mission is a little more boring, but there is progress. As expected of Nagahide.

"The preparations for the abandoned streets will be completed within a few days. But as expected of the historic capital, they had incorporated Tang dynasty culture, the orderly streets are quite a thing to behold. With such wild streets, the movements of armies and supplies will be much more convenient."

"One day, we must start building roads all the way from Gifu to Kyoto. The customs must all be demolished too."

"Roger."

Next is Inuchiyo and Goemon. But Goemon didn't reveal her face but instead, hide herself in some corner of the room.

"....It's all due to Goemon who understands the thieves. All the thieves had been caught."

"Fantastic, Inuchiyo. Here's an Uiroumochi."

".....*Bite* *Chew*"

"Where's that stuttering ninja. Come out now."

"....I... do not mind to be at the ceiling. Nin nin. Do you know, for ninjas, we are the strongest in dark corners and had always lived in them....."

"I mind even if you don't! And I have absolutely no idea what you are talking about! Forget it, do as you wish, next!"

A totally exhausted Asai Nagamasa came forward, "Those women who was deceived by Dousan-dono, I had returned them all the money with interest... But, why am I the one paying?", while reporting, he kept sighing.

"Dearuka. The mystery of how Viper became a daimyo from just an oil merchant, we have understood it well. To actually cheat the girls of Kyoto with pretty words for the cash he needs, unbelievable. With that old and withered look of him, just how suave can he be when he's young?"

The totally poor Nagamasa lamented.

"Aneue. Wh...Why must I be the one to return the debts for Dousan-dono. Ahh.... Being surrounded by those old hags day and night asking for money, they're too scary, too scary."

He's really exhausted. Like having witnessed hell for himself.... Yoshiharu thought in his heart.

"Hoho. With his natural born suave looks and playing around with girls. On this point, Viper can be said to be your teacher, right? The debts left by the teacher should obviously be paid by the disciple."

"No. I Saruyashamaru is a married man with a beloved wife now. Towards my previous actions, I had deeply repented and had stopped my frivolous ways. So please do spare me from this....."

He said beloved wife, huh? So Nagamasa is really being mesmerized by Kanjuurou, somehow, I'm getting excited. Nobuna blushed as he whispered to Yoshiharu.

What's there to be excited about? I'm having goosebumps once i heard of it.

Only Hanbei who had persuade Nobuna to disguised Nobusumi to Oichi seems to have seen through the fact that Asai Nagamasa is a girl as she can't bear her laughter anymore. But, to Nagamasa's secret, she does not plan to expose her.

"Well, since Kanjuurou loves to cross dress too, let's just take things as it go? Next, there's only the most important thing being done by Juubei....."

Correct.

Currently, she is in negotiation with the Yamato Goshō over the appointment of Imagawa Yoshimoto as shogun.

If the name "Ruler of men" of Nobuna who had control over Yoshimoto is acknowledged by the Yamato Gogho, those daimyos who dares resist can be finished off. The ambition of Nobuna's Tenka Fubu will be righteous too. The one who is being assigned the most important job is the newbie, Akechi Mitsuhide.

Amongst the retainers of the Oda clan who of rural bums, Mitsuhide is the only one who can talk to the nobles of Kyoto and merchants of Sakai, a true "urban folk".

At this time, Mitsuhide wearing her bell accessories walked in and with a "I'm really sorry.", she kneeled in front of Nobuna.

"The Kampaku Konoe Sakihsisa's anger isn't appeased and he has raise an extremely demanding condition for the appointment of the shogun."

"That black teeth guy? How annoying. Saru, it's all your fault."

"Why am I the one being blamed now?"

"It's all because you fought with that black teeth guy."

"In the end, the one who make things worst is you, isn't it?"

No, it's all my fault, Mitsuhide said.

"Those noble people have the authority to appoint the shogun, it's natural that they will stop the princess from making Imagawa as a puppet shogun and have authority to herself. 25 points. So Mitsuhide-dono, what condition did they gave us?"

The always gentle and mature Nagahide beautifully ended the conflict.

Mitsuhide recounted the condition Sakihsisa demanded.

"Before the end of the month, we have to contribute 120k kan to Yamato Goshō.... This is an impossible task."

"Tha....That's not good! Er, but what's so difficult about this? Ahh, I'm joking...."

Katsue had wanted to use jokes to help lift the atmosphere a little, but instead, the atmosphere had turned cold. After being glared at by Nobuna, she was once again weeping.

".....No, I really don't understand a bit about this.... Who can help explain this.... Uwahh, Uwahhhh...."

"So as to say, they had requested an extremely huge amount of money, Katsue-dono."

"I see. Er, wait a minute? My monthly salary is 100kan, a single year will be 1200 kan. So as to say, with my salary, I can have that amount with just 10 years!? Yay, it's solved!"

Wrong, if it's 120k kan, with Katsue-dono's salary, we need 100 years. Mitsuhide said without any mercy.

From the viewpoint of the modern era, it's a salary of a top executive in a word class company.

"One.... One hundred years!? Such a big amount of money, we the Oda clan don't have it!? Ok, as long as all of the Oda retainers work for free in these 10 years, we should be ok.... For now, let's just pay him by installments...."

"I've said we need to pay all of it by this month, or else the appointment will never come. Sakihsisa-dono said so himself." Mitsuhide said.

"This month end, there's only a week left." "What an unexpected turn of events" ".....He's shameless." Everyone starts talking among themselves.

"So as to say, the start of Tenka Fubu isn't so easy.... My father had once contributed 4k kan to the

Yamato Gosho, causing quite a shock amongst the sengoku daimyos. But right now, these 120k is just ridiculous."

"So as to say, they do not understand gratitude."

Just when Nobuna and Yoshiharu look at each other....

An envoy brought along an even more shocking news.

The news was brought by Dousan who had escaped back to Mino after being chased around by the old women.

"Uesugi Kenshin and Takeda Shingen had suddenly hold a truce between themselves after their battle stagnated! They had heard that the Oda army is in the capital, using the time when the both of them are fighting. So the both of them had decided to temporally stop fighting..... These two who are supposed to be rivals are suddenly teaming up!"

Too fast, Nobuna mumbled softly.

"They had been fighting so fiercely just three months back. It's far too strange... Not to mention Shingen who had always been hoping to head towards the capital, to think that Uesugi Kenshin who had always seen Shingen as his rival actually....."

I've miscalculated, Nobuna said softly.

"The situation can only be 13 points. Just what should we do, Hime?"

"Even if we have Viper protecting our hometowns, he is severely outnumbered. What's most worrying is, the shocking speed of Shingen and his well trained cavalry. Even all three armies, Oda, Matsudaira and Asai are to fight him together, it's extremely difficult to achieve victory. Right now, we can only increase the defense of Mino before Shingen have the idea of heading towards the capital."

"Th...Th...Th...Th...This isn't good~ If Shingen starts to head to the capital, we Mikawa will be the first target for the Takeda cavalry~" Matsudaira Motoyasu is so scared that her tanuki ears can't stop shivering.

"It's not the way to go if we just allow our provinces to be empty. Since the Miyoshi three is gone, I will leave the guarding of Kyo to Juubei."

Hime's right, but with just Mitsuhide-dono alone, we are still short on manpower. Nagahide commented.

It isn't long since Mitsuhide had joined them, and she was once a vagrant. Though she have a 50men arquebus squad now, but there isn't anyone she can called her subordinate.

"Yeah. Then I will put Inuchiyo under Juubei. Saru's corps are to all guard Kyo too. The rest are to follow me back to Gifu castle. Takechiyo and Nagamasa too, hurry and go back to your castles."

"ROGER!!!"

Decisive. Not just being extremely hasty on her decisions, her movements did not have any hint of hesitation. Not waiting for Shingen to take the next move, she had led her troops out of Kyo.

With a single command of Nobuna, the retainers led their armies and head out.

"Th...That Shingen is coming to the capital....? I...I'm running away too!" Looking at the panicking Imagawa Yoshimoto who is trying to run away, Nobuna stepped onto her Juunihitoe and roared,

"Aren't you the shogun candidate, stay here at Kiyomizu temple!"

"Ehhh~ Compared to the position of shogun, I care more about my life~! With that Shingen as the opponent, how can those dumb Owari soldiers possibly win~!? Even this elegant me can't do anything to that Takeda cavalry, so I can only ally with Shingen and do as he wants~!"

From the past, I had been wanting to ask, just why is Yoshimoto being called the strongest bow of Tokaidou? Yoshiharu asked.

Because she had allied herself with the two elites of the eastern provinces, the "three province alliance" is between Takeda, Houjou and Imagawa.... Hanbei said.

"I see. But it's not confirmed that a battle with the Takeda will break out. If my gaming knowledge is correct, Takeda Shingen should be extremely careful, if we lead the whole army back to increase our defenses, they will not move out too!"

"Ahh. Wait a minute."

Nobuna stopped only Yoshiharu.

"Saru. The condition that Sakihsisa demanded, I have not given up yet. You are going to Sakai."

"Me? Than what about the defense of Kyo?"

"I'm going with you."

Chapter 2 : Sakai, the free city of gold

The name of the city "Sakai" is precisely because it was between Settsu, Izumi and Kawachi.

The ones who ruled over Sakai are not warriors, but rich merchants calling themselves "Kaigi gunshū"

10 years ago, the place where the missionary Francisco Xavier stayed when he first came, is the house of Sakai's merchant, Hibiya. After that, missionaries who came to Sakai all wrote "Sakai is a free trading city comparable to Venice."

In the Sengoku eras where warriors fight over anything, Sakai is a precious neutral territory.

And the "power" allowing such peace, is exactly its financial strength, which is to say, money.

Relying on the sea for trading, Sakai is like the same city that Marco Polo mentioned, "the golden city".

The world has reached an era of sea trading.

Sakai is an east Asian country like Akira, Ryukyu and Jakarta, and it is an important trading area with the western countries like Portugal and Spain.

What is most impressive is, the weapon manufacturers of Sakai have succeeded in mass producing arquebus. Considering the short time that Japan has imported cannons, the technology of this country is exceedingly good, and even those missionaries were stumped for words.

All in all, in this Sakai, riches and fortunes were gathered from all around Japan, no, the world.

"So as to say, I want to earn 120000 kanmon in this Sakai! Be rich overnight!"

"So that's why you disguised yourself and sneaked here? That's too risky, Nobuna."

"Ara, I'm not Nobuna. My name is "Kichi". I'm the only daughter of the merchant selling Uiroumochi in Owari. As for you, you are the student Saru of my house.

Correct.

The Nobuna who is bringing her retainers back to Mino, is actually a fake.

The challenge that, that unreasonable Konoe, issued has still one week to the deadline.

If they are unable to get the position of shogun for Yoshimoto, then there won't be any meaning to them going to the capital. Once then, they will only invite jealousy and hatred from all the Sengoku daimyos.

Nobuna hasn't given up on the matter yet.

That's why Nobuna donned an attire of a colorful furisode, and dressed herself up like a normal girl "Kichi" visiting Sakai from Owari and had not brought along any weapons while walking around the streets.

The only one she brought along, was Yoshiharu who she says "No matter if it's protecting the capital or going to war, you are useless."

Even Goemon, Hanbei and Inuchiyo were left to protect Kyoto.

"You are just too relaxed." Yoshiharu is speechless at Nobuna's actions.

Looking at the brat Nobuna's innocent and excited look whom has stripped off her daimyo image and reduced to an ordinary girl, Yoshiharu thought, "A situation like this is good sometimes." and had a warm feeling in his heart..... Though he himself will never admit this.

And, the people walking through the streets of Sakai are like flood waters, if they do not hold hands, they will be scattered very quickly.

So, after entering Sakai, Yoshiharu had tightly held on to Nobuna's hand who was looking everywhere with excitement.

"Damn, how can this Nobuna have such soft and warm hands... It's not right! Anyway, is it really ok to just walk around like this in front of everyone? What if we are exposed, won't that be terrible?"

Ignoring the sweating Yoshiharu by her side, Nobuna stopped beside the stores and shouted.

"Saru, look! What is this round snack? I have never seen a thing like this 10 years ago."

"This is Takoyaki. It's not a snack, rather it's the main dish for Osaka people. Since we are here in Kansai, I think Takoyakis and Okonomiyakis are unavoidable.

"Hmmm, bbq-ed octopus? Octopuses are round shape? But the black sauce on top of the takoyakis I know, it's hatcho miso, right?"

"That's just sauce only! How in love are you with Miso anyway!?"

"Vinegar? Sounds very sour to me."[\[18\]](#)

"Anyway, there's sauce in this era... As expected from the international city, Sakai."

"Takoyaki, I want to eat it!"

"Ok ok, I got it. Wait for me.

"Why must I treat you to takoyaki....?" Yoshiharu mumbled while buying 6 takoyakis.

Sitting side by side with Nobuna, they drank tea while eating the hot takoyaki.



If Katsuei saw such a scene, she would definitely be furious while crying.

"Ahh, ahh. The takoyaki is so hot, how can someone eat this."

"What a princess you are. Just blow and eat it after."

"Why must I do such a troublesome thing. I will be out of breath from blowing so much. Hurry and blow on it for me."

"I'm an ordinary folk who is used to eating takoyakis. No problem for me even without blowing."

"Are you an idiot? I want you to blow my takoyakis for me!"

"Ehhh.... Why me?"

"Aren't you the student in my house. You are the monkey I kept after all."

Nobuna edged nearer with her shoulders, looked up and smiled.

Maybe it's the ordinary attire of hers, or maybe because there're no retainers around, but Nobuna seems much closer than before.

How can I describe it... She's much more honest, much cuter.

"No no. It's Nobuna we are talking about. Why am I flustered like this?"

Looking at the flustered Yoshiharu, Nobuna laughed with a "Hehe", and her smile became even brighter.

"Ok, hurry up and blow on it for me."

"Oh,ohoh.... Fuuu... Fuuuu!"

"Oi, don't spit saliva on to my takoyaki! What the hell are you doing!?"

"Oh my god, be...because I don't know how to face Nobuna... No, to Kichi-sama, I'm nervous.... Damn, I hate this."

"What a waste. If we are in the Uiroumochi house of Owari, your tip will be gone. *Gulp*"

"Oi, you actually ate that?!"

"*Yumyum... Hmm. Seems good. Sweet and spicy, the taste is very unique."

"Seems like Nobuna is kinda different from the past....." Yoshiharu thought.

It's not because she put down her hair or the tiger skin on her is missing.

Not sure if it's because she is too relaxed, or too confident, even her expression is much more gentle.

"It might be, this appearance of a girl fitting of her age, is actually the true appearance of Nobuna after stripping off the heavy burden of the daimyo of the Oda clan.

If that's really the case, damn, even if it's a little bit, to think that I had thought that Nobuna is so godly cute... To myself who had such a thought, I rather hide myself in some hole.

"Hmmm? What's up?"

"No...Nothing... But Kichi-sama, what should we do now? To come to Sakai, you must have some idea, right?"

"10 years ago, Father brought me here once. But, compared to then, this place has changed completely. Now... How about we try our luck by throwing some dice?"

"That means you have no plan. All those are tricks, you can't win... Even if you happened to win,

you will just get thrown to the sea by someone."

"Then, how about things like lottery!?"

"It's all the same. Anyway, why is a princess like you so knowledgeable about gambling...?"

"Ah, Saru! Look, what is that?"

Looking at the direction that the smiling Nobuna is pointing, in the midst of the crowd, a huge animal was slowly moving forward. As for what animal it is, Yoshiharu remembers it clearly.

"Biiiiiig...ohhhhhh!"

"Isn't that an elephant!? Such a small size, it must be an Indian elephant...?"

"Elephant?"

"Look, a westerner is sitting on its back. It must be imported from a western ship."

"Ohhh. A western animal. Why is its penis so long?"

Paaa!

Yoshiharu spat out all the tea he had just simmered on Nobuna.

"Th...Th...Th...That is just the nose! It's not a peni.... It's not that!"

"What the hell are you doing, that's dirty! I'm just talking about animals, why are you so flustered, are you a pervert!?"

"Th...Th...Th...That is not something a lady of your age should say! Besides, how can that thing grow right in the middle of an animal's face! Ah, Oi, stop using my clothes to wipe your face!"

"But, a normal animal's nose won't be that long. Even if that's a nose, why is it that long? Is it without it knowing? Or his mood? Or is it being naïve and thought it's more suave this way?"

"I'm a realist. If the nose is long, it's of no use, but if it's the penis that is long, it will be much more convenient, for example, when it is going to the toilet or something...." Nobuna said with an indignant face.

"Wild animals don't go to the toilet, ok!? That nose is used to grab food to its mouth. It can even be used to suck water for it to shower itself, it's convenient."

"Eh, so that's it. As expected from the prince of the monkey country, you sure know a lot about the animals of other countries.

"So have I finally been promoted to a prince, or am I still very far off away from becoming a human?" Yoshiharu can't help but think.

"Ah, what's that animal?"

"That is a camel. It's an animal that lives in the desert."

"It has bumps on its back. How pitiful, is it sick or something....?"

"Wrong. Camels are animals that live in the desert, those bumps are used to gather nutrients. Asian deserts are bigger than other deserts by about a hundred times, even if camels don't eat or drink, they can still walk in the desert for a couple of days."

"Ehhh. You really know a lot about animals. I see you in a better light."

"It's nothing. In the era I live in, all the animals in the world can be seen in zoos."

"So as to say, the animals have understood each other."

"You damn woman, just you wait." While Yoshiharu was grumbling in his heart, he was also thinking "To walk with Nobuna on the streets like this, this might be the first time...." After noticing this, Yoshiharu's face can't help but blush.

Since from the period of Okehazama to the capturing of Mino, all the way to going to the capital, both of them had been very busy, there was totally no time for them to do stuff like this.

If there is a day when peace really reign over these lands, will there be more times where the two of them can walk like this leisurely.....

Even when their status are totally different, getting together will never be allowed, but.....

Ahhh, damn it, but, even if it's really like this.

Only one point, he must admit.

Really..... Nobuna, this girl is just too cute.....!

An...An...And her current identity is Kichi-sama of the Uiroumochi house.

It...It...It... It should be nothing if I rub her shoulders.....!

"Hmmm, what is it? Is something wrong with my face?"

"Ohhh?! Er.... No...No...There's some nori on your face."[\[19\]](#)

"Really? Where? Here?"

"No. It's not the left, it's at the right side."

"I can't see it myself. Help me take it off, Saru."

"Me?"

"Hurry up and stop dilly dallying."

"Ah...Ahhh....."

Yoshiharu, while shivering, used a finger and lightly touched Nobuna's cheek.

.....

.....Such a clear, delicate and soft feeling.

"Saru, is the nori off?"

"Ah...Ahhhhh."

"Is there anything else? It's not elegant for someone like me to have things like nori on my face, check properly.

"Oh...Ohhh..."

Unknowingly, a sudden intention to shout "Kichi-sama!!!!", hug Nobuna and carry her off to an inner part of the tea house and do unspeakable things to her rush up his heart.

"It's a nice timing that Katsue and Nagahide-nee aren't around.... I won't be blamed.... Er, but Nobuna will most likely be the first to be angry, but as long as I bluffed her with "It's to prevent assassins".....

God damn it!

"Oi, what the hell am I thinking!? It is Nobuna! Uhhh, it must be because I've been apart from girls for too long! Just where is the bishoujo that I like....."

There!

A bishoujo swordswoman who has black hair and glittering eyes... isn't she walking over with big steps?

"Ohhh. This can't be, don't tell me she has fallen at first sight with.....?"

"What are you guys doing, Nobuna-sama, Sagara-senpai. If you guys just sneak all the way here without saying anything, I will be troubled!"

It's Akechi Mitsuhide.

After looking at that kumquat accessory on her head, Yoshiharu had vaguely noticed it... He felt a bit disappointed, but she is a cute kouhai who addressed him as "Senpai", and at the same time, the fact that she is a refreshing and cool bishoujo swordswoman is unshakable.[\[20\]](#)

"Hey, Juubei-chan! We came here in secret to this Sakai to earn 120000 kanmon. Wanna come with us?"

"I get it, so that's how it is. If that's the case, please do let me tag along."

"Before I forget, this willful princess whose face is full of nori is the only daughter of Owari's Uiroumochi house, Kichi. And my setting is that of a student, name Saru."

"I understand. Then, I shall be the sword master who is a bodyguard, Juubei then."

"Wait, Juubei, aren't you suppose to be staying at Kyoto to guard it?" Nobuna muttered unhappily.

"Finally I can be together alone with Saru....."

"Hmmm, what did you say, Nobuna-sama?"

"Eh.... No...Nothing at all, I said nothing! Kumquat, since you have said it, work with us then."

"Roger." Akechi who is sitting on a bench nodded with a serious face.

"Juubei, do you have any good ideas? I think... in this city of gold, Sakai, there must be a chance to strike it rich in a night."

"Kichi-jo-sama, if that's the case, in this Sakai, there is indeed a way for you to gain money."

Akechi coughed lightly and said.

"Do continue."

"Just our troops in the capital is enough. First, bring troops to surround Sakai, then order the troops to set fire. Though there are mercenaries guarding Sakai, but they will scatter upon seeing the fire. After that, you can just bring troops to subdue the scorched black Sakai, and with that, Sakai's fortune will be Kichi-jo-sama's"

"With a serious face, Juubei-chan's way of doing things are unexpectedly cruel....." Yoshiharu can't help but tremble.

"No. What are you saying, Juubei, if we burn it, there's no meaning anymore, is there?"

"But we don't have long to the deadline given to us."

"I already said we can't do it. Look at this city. Sakai is linked to the world, truly a golden city! Compared to dark Kyoto that is burdened with war, the atmosphere is totally different."

Nobuna stretched out both her hands and said while looking at the scenery.

Not just those westerners, these people who are walking around, including those kabuki people, it's a world mix with different nationalities. No, they have exceeded even that.

Besides, trading with the West and letting everyone profit, the neutral city of Sakai has always been void of wars, thus the economy is exceedingly good.

Even those arquebus carrying mercenaries who were employed, their faces were relaxed and full of "No one will come to Sakai and stir trouble."

This is the true appearance of the free trade city that the future Tokugawa government had sealed off and isolated from the world.

"Kyoto, is it too dark? Is... Is that so.....?"

The very traditional Akechi tilted her head.

"Don't you understand? Open your eyes and look. These people wearing western attires and singing about their current lifestyle, those boats that were stopping in the harbor for trade. If we burn and destroy such a city, those animals and camels that came a long way will be troubled, and those western merchants will also spread bad comments about how I destroyed this golden city. If that's the case, won't it be disadvantageous if I walk out to the world? And, to me, this Sakai is a place that holds very important memories."

"Memories, huh?"

".....Correct. This is the city that is full of memories of me walking with my first love!"

- Cough*

Yoshiharu was almost choked to death by the takoyaki in his mouth.

"Kichi-jo-sama. Yoshiharu was obviously taken aback by the looks of it."

"Hehehe. Why, Saru? Why are you suddenly so flustered~?"

- Cough* Cough* Cough*

Nobuna's..... first love....?

"Isn't this fellow's first love... me?"

No...Nono, who Nobuna likes is totally, absolutely none of my business, really. But, huh? No wonder her mood is so good and she is acting so cute... The me just now who was moved is just so stupid!

Damn, why do I feel so down....?

Ignoring Yoshiharu who is kicking up a fuss nearby, Akechi and Nobuna start whispering to themselves.

"That first love, how did you meet him?"

"When Father came here 10 years ago, there were 3 of us, keep this a secret from Saru!"

"10 years ago? But at that time, Nobuna-sama should be just 6 or 7 years old."

"About there. Rather than first love, it should be admiration towards a brother. But, that guy is already dead....."

"Is that so.... Should I tell this to senpai who still doesn't know this fact?"

"Just let him be. This Saru has become arrogant due to his recent achievements. And since I am no longer bound by marriage now, it's time for me to bully him again, hehehe."

"Hmmm. Since you have said it, let me help out too. Don't judge me by my usual self, I do have pretty good knowledge about the "72 methods of bullying"

"Haha... Juubei, you sure are all-knowing. Ok! Saru has been getting more and more prideful, just go all out and bully him!"

"Roger!"

Akechi revealed a sinister smile, but Nobuna, who was in good moods did not notice that.

"What is it, why are the two of you whispering together? I...I...I am just choked by the takoyaki only!"

"Hehe. Nothing. Then, lemme wash my hands."

Nobuna left her seat while chuckling to herself.

And Akechi sat beside Yoshiharu with the same sinister smile on her face.

Towards Akechi's sudden change, Yoshiharu did not notice it.

He himself was filled with ecchi imaginations after Akechi smiled and said, "Finally we are alone, senpai!", grabbed his arms and came closer.

Ahhh.... Juubei-chan's lips are getting closer to my own ears!

"Wh...Wh..Wh...What is it, Juubei-chan? Don't tell me, you want to comfort the poor soul that was trampled all over by Nobuna? *heartbeat*"

".....Shut up, gorilla."

Just a sentence....

.....

Was I hearing things?

Such dark words.... it can't have come from the hardworking and pure Juubei-chan.... No, it's impossible.

"Nobuna-sama had given me the order to bully you to death. So, from today onward, I will call Sagara-senpai gorilla. Anyway, though you are a gorilla, you are still my senpai, so I will be a little

bit polite to you too."



Ehhhhhhh?

"Oi, Juubei-chan? Don't be so serious, you cannot obey that fellow's orders."

"Shut up, gorilla. Don't talk to me so whimsically."

Piak

Yoshiharu's hand was slapped away mercilessly.

"In my body flows the esteemed Toki clan's blood. If everything went smoothly, it's not so surprising that I will inherit the position of Mino's master from Dousan-sama. The reason why I can have good relationships with Sakai and Kyoto is also because of my bloodline. I don't remember being close to you gorilla who self proclaimed to have come from the future."

Ehhh....Ehhhhhhh?

Juu.....Juubei-chan's perfect image... her perfect image~!?

Girls.... Girls.... they are such terrifying creatures?

"Er. No, no... It can't be, Juubei-chan isn't such a two face girl, right?"

"No. Towards seniors and humans, I will give my respects, but towards gorillas, there is no need to have such respect. Plus, you are annoying!"

"Ann...Annoying?"

"Don't you understand?"

Mitsuhide mercilessly awarded Yoshiharu with a punch.

"Ouch... What the hell are you doing?"

"Gorilla, if it's not for you, the one accompanying Nobuna-sama will be me, Juubei Mitsuhide! Ever since I first met Nobuna-sama in Masanori Temple, I have decided to give my life to that master. That's why I will help Nobuna-sama who can't leave to go to Kyoto, Echizen and Sakai to further my knowledge. But in this period, I have been intercepted by such a... annoying gorilla...."

"Ouch, ouch! Haven't I work hard for Nobuna too, what is wrong now?"

"Once I came to Oda clan, I understood! Nobuna-sama has been covering for you! And, I have heard, the one who saved that Imagawa Yoshimoto in the first place is you."

"Ah...Ahhh. So that's it... But how?"

"Imagawa Yoshimoto lost to Nobuna-sama in Okehazama, after completing her role in history, she should have been executed quickly! It's all because of this parasite that keeps staying by her side, that's why things have become like this! Besides, there's tons of substitutes who had inherited the shogun bloodline! Even if it's me, Juubei, it won't be a problem!"

"No. From lots of perspective, there's lots of problems, ok..."

"I had planned to push Ashikaga Yoshiteru-sama's sister, Yoshiaki-sama to be the shogun! Though she was the same type of willful princess like Yoshimoto, but since her age is still young, she will serve as a good puppet!"

".....Juubei-chan, your ways are unexpectedly cruel....."

"What dumb stuff are you saying. For Nobuna-sama's dream, to reach the target of Tenka Fubu, some sacrifice is necessary. After we conquer the world, all we have to do is just build shrines around Japan to worship them."

"Er, it's correct that this idea is quite serious... but no matter how I think about it, it's a bit wrong....."

"I had prepared myself for this, a sacrifice of roughly 3 million people is nothing to me, Mitsuhide."

"This isn't something that is considered small anymore, oi!"

"You are really irritating, gorilla. Because you have saved Yoshimoto, all my plans had been shattered. You have no idea how much trouble it is to squeeze that Yoshiaki-sama who was screaming "I want to stay in Kyoto to be the shogun~~".... What is more troublesome is, currently the position of shogun has not even been given out!"

"Ah, true, history has left its proper course because Yoshimoto is still alive....." Yoshiharu thought. Assuming Imagawa Yoshimoto had met Ashikaga Yoshiaki in Kyoto, both of them will fight it out for the position of shogun. And, from Yoshiaki's personality, her willful ways are definitely comparable to Yoshimoto... If it goes unchecked, the whole Kyoto might be engulfed with a civil war.

Once Yoshiharu thought like this, he felt that he had lost his stand.

"And, you even offended that Kampaku Sakihisa Konoe. What the hell are you planning to do!"[\[21\]](#)

"That matter is all that bastard's fault for looking down on people just because he is a noble. I wasn't wrong!"

"Hmph. Though he is wrong for looking down on people, but if the target is a gorilla, then there aren't any problems!"

Hmph, Mitsuhide turned her face away.

Distinguished, graceful and elegant.

"If all these adjectives were to concentrate on someone, that will without a doubt be a bishoujo like Mitsuhide....." Looking at the side of her face, Yoshiharu can't help but realize.

Even Yoshiharu who was born into modern society, and had no qualms on family status can see the

looks and actions of an esteemed lady.

Only this point makes Yoshiharu furious.

Especially that big forehead that gives a feeling of intellect.

It's as if it is inviting me to "Snap it, just snap my forehead!"

Damn! Just when Yoshiharu was hesitating to snap at Mitsuhide's wild forehead, her cold words and sneers come attacking over.

"Ahh, I almost forgot. If you dare to report to Nobuna-sama that I called you a gorilla, then I will accuse you for pushing me down and playing with my breasts."

"Uwahh, dark, these words of yours are too dark!"

"This is the 17th out of the '72 ways of bullying' that I, Juubei had learned, the 'False Accusation Bullying Method'."

"This isn't just bullying already. It's a devilish technique of destroying one's life from false accusations."

"At the end, I will just cry and say it isn't intentional!"

"You plan to erect a tombstone for me!?"

"Huh? A tombstone for a gorilla? Just some rotten wood is enough."

"Damn.... This is too shocking... To have seen the two faces of a girl myself, this is too great of an impact...."

No idea if it's because he had thought that they had a good relationship going on just now, but now Yoshiharu can only cry to himself.

Don't tell me from this reasoning, Nobuna who were always full of weird ideas, can actually be a good girl?

"Hmmm? What are you guys doing? Quarreling?"

With an innocent face, the furisode-clad Nobuna came over with some fried squid.

"This looks quite delicious. *Bite*, Here, though I have already eaten a bit of it, but if you don't mind, have a bite too, Saru."

".....I'm not in the mood to eat.... *Sobsobsobsob*"

"Uwahhhh!"

"What? What happened? You two, why are you crying together?"

"Yes! Not saying me, but what the hell is making you cry, Juubei?"

"Uwaahhhh! Ojou-sama! Just now when Ojou-sama left, Sagara-senpai pushed me down and played with my breasts!"

"Ehhh?! I did not say anything to Nobuna!"

• Kachak~!"

"Nobuna's head looks like a volcano eruption..." Yoshiharu can't help but have such an illusion.

"You deserve it... This is the 35th way, 'Breaking the Promise' in the '72 ways of bullying'"
Mitsuhide sneered evilly at Nobuna's back.

"Sa...Sa...Sa...Saru....! Did you really change to a monkey!? Wh... What... What is this, why did you suddenly touch Juubei's breasts behind my back!? Damn it!!"

Nobuna is furious.

If not for her ordinary girl attire, she would have unsheathe her sword and slash off Yoshiharu's head.

Regrettably, the Nobuna now did not have any weapons.

But Yoshiharu was still kicked far away by Nobuna, and the back of his head was stepped on by her.

"I don't believe it, how can you do such a despicable thing to Juubei after she had admired you as a senpai! You idiot! Pervert! Frivolous bastard!"

"No... No... I am just.... Ahhh, even if I explained to you, you won't believe it! And the amount of trust you have for Juubei and I are mountains apart! Damn, if I had known about this, I would have gathered more credibility."

"So, Juubei, I will award you this fried squid!"

"Roger!..... An indirect kiss with Nobuna-sama.....(Sinister smile)"

"Now, this perverted Saru, what should we do with him?"

"Sagara-senpai is the enemy of all young girls! Please execute him without delay!"

"Wait! Nobuna, Juubei is lying! That girl says totally different things in front of you and me! I have not touched Juubei's breasts! Even if I had to bet my life on it, I would rather touch Katsuie's, ok!?"

"What did you say!?"

Yoshiharu's head was kicked like a ball.

"Damn, I accidentally said it! But what I said is the truth, please believe me!"

"Unbelievable... To have said such lies.... Sagara-senpai is really a jerk, Uwahhhhhh."

"Hmmm.... Though I don't doubt Juubei's words, but the howls of Saru thinking about Riku's cow-like breasts sounds very persuasive too."

Nobuna put on a thinking face.

"Nobuna, listen to me, this is a totally fabricated lie! In my world, lots of people's lives were destroyed by false crimes put on by those hot OLs.... Anyway, there is totally no proof! You aren't the kind of person who will punish people without any proof?"

"Uwahhh, to let me suffer such ridicule, yet to still say I'm a liar! Juubei can no longer work in the Oda-clan. *Sob* I don't want to be in the same place as Sagara-senpai anymore."

Nobuna's face fell into an even deeper state of thinking.

".....True. Without proof, there is no way to find out the truth no matter how much we talk about it... Besides, people will think "Damn Saru, I hate you" and was led by Juubei to punish Saru... This will hurt my reputation."

Looks like she had come to a conclusion.

"Though there is still the way of deciding this with a fight, but if we go along with it, Saru's head will definitely fly. To ensure fairness, let's decide it using work."

"Using work to decide?"

Ahhh, god damn it. There is this first love of Nobuna in this city, and Juubei-chan has revealed her dark personality, the most shitty thing is Nobuna had really treated me as a pervert putting his hands on his own kouhai.

This era isn't much better.... How I hope to go back to the present.

Yoshiharu's tears are all over the face.

At that moment, a big sized man appeared in front of the trio.

"Uhh, I thought I know this pretty smiling face from somewhere. Don't tell me, you are the daughter of Oda Nobuhide-dono?"

The man in front of them looks like he is still in his prime.

Though his hair had started fading, but his body build and muscles did not show a trace of old age.

The big face as if carved out from stone, makes people think of the word "Stubborn".

He wore a single glasses from the West too.

Big sized, wide shoulders and tough body, but all these had not a tinge of fat in them.

"Rather than Japanese, he looks more like a German general."

Yoshiharu can't help but think.

"Yes, correct. Who is this?"

This merchant standing in front of Nobuna suddenly revealed a smile.

"There's no helping it if you don't remember. 10 years ago, when Nobuhide-dono came to Sakai for the first time, I was still just a brat trying to carve out a career. I am one of Sakai's Kaigi gunshū, Imai Soukyu."

"Imai Soukyu? Ahh, the master of the shop I always ordered arquebus from!"

"Ahhh, I remembered too! It's the hidden character in "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou"! It's the ojii-san who will sell tea sets to daimyos at every changing of seasons!"

"Oi, why did you remember, Saru?"

Imai Soukyu laughed out loud.

"Ahahahaha! This mister, looks like you are a really interesting person."

"Uwahh. This ojii-san has a loud laughter."

"Correct, while doing trading, I have an interest in tea ceremonies. Well, my skills with the tea are just to the level where I can smoothly finish deals."

"Imai Soukyu-dono. We had already met in the tea ceremony." Mitsuhide bowed politely.

In the past, when the Kaigi gunshū organized tea ceremonies, Mitsuhide seemed to have attended a few times.

"Yes. But you girls can't keep staying here. During the period when you are in Sakai, why not stay in my humble abode?"

"Since Juubei has also come, there shouldn't be a problem....." Nobuna nodded.

"We three are here for a very important job. Soukyu, would you be willing to help us?"

"Uhh. Since it's you who decided to push Imagawa-dono to be the shogun, I think it must be a big trade."

"Yes. In this month, I must earn 120000 kanmon."

"Now that's an astronomical number."

"But, I am now the daughter of Owari's Uiroumochi house, Kichi, coming here for a visit. This job, I will leave it to Saru and Juubei. The one who loses, go back to Gifu castle and maintain the kitchens!"

"Wh...What..." Yoshiharu and Juubei look at each other.

"Right. Who is right and who is wrong, let's decide it with this match. This is the so called all's fair match. Hehehe"

Nobuna and gang who had decided to stay at Imai Soukyu's house had reached the guest room.

"Welcome, miss."

"Dearuka. Matsunaga Danjou had surrendered and brought her troops back to Yamato. The miyoshi three had escape back to Shikoku. Soukyu, you are on my side, right?"

"That's obvious. The Oda clan has been the biggest customer to my Imai clan from my father's period."

"Soukyu, from what you are saying, the arqebus of your clan will be sold to other people other than the Oda clan. You sure are a cunning jii-san."

"That's the way of business. As long as someone offers higher, I will not choose my customers too."

After listening to Soukyu, Nobuna snorted, and looked at the scenery of the courtyard with a smile while drinking the tea Soukyu had prepared for her.

"It's nothing much, but what do you think of the tea?"

"Dearuka."

"And this, this is my Nayabashi's unique takoyaki, please try one."

As for "Nayabashi", it's Imai Soukyu's brand.

"Currently this takoyaki has become a special product in Osaka, but it can only be found in my Nayabashi." Soukyu said.

"This is delicious. Saru, Juubei, why aren't you eating?"

But, once they think of returning back to Gifu to manage the kitchens if they lost, Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide were not in the mood to eat anything.

"Nobuna-sama. As for managing the kitchens, please reconsider... Though the result is obvious, but even if he is the one who touched Juubei's breasts, but to punish him like this, Gorilla... No... Sagara-senpai is quite pitiful."

"Hey, Nobuna. I don't really care about this boasting forehead girl. But if you really do such a ridiculous manpower arrangement, someone might just revolt?"

"No can do. In the Oda clan, we talk about strength. Though we don't care about family status, but the rivalry is fierce still. Both of you work hard from now on.

Forcing retainers into a corner, that's a bad habit of Nobuna.

Yoshiharu while mumbling, "Nobuna's first love is in this city.... Just what kind of a guy is he, damn!", he was anxious about how to achieve better results than Mitsuhide.

Of course, Mitsuhide was the same.

"Though it's out of my expectations to fight it out with this Gorilla, but if I win, I can chase this gorilla off. And then, I, Juubei Mitsuhide can monopolize Nobuna-sama's love."

Her big and fresh eyes had started to become swollen with excitement.

But, in this nervous atmosphere, Imai Soukyu did not seem fazed by it.

"Oh ya. There was a guest today. Would you like me to introduce him?"

"Who is it?"

"Tennoujiya's Tsuda Sougyu. He is a merchant that is comparable to me."

"Even the names are alike, jii-san."

"Actually, he is my rival in business." Tennoujiya's master, Tsuda Sougyu.

In total contrast from Imai Soukyu, he is a neat and clean man.

"I am Tsuda Sougyu. I had known Akechi-sama from before."

"Dearuka."

Towards the clean and neat Tsuda Sougyu, Nobuna does not seem to like him much.

"He is totally not merchant-like...." Yoshiharu is the same, his heart having doubts.

Only Tsuda Sougyu and Mitsuhide were friendly and with a "It's been a long time.", they start talking about the 120000 kanmon matter and the competition between Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu, and the fact that the one who lose will be demoted to manage the kitchens.

"Oioi, is it ok to say everything out....?" Yoshiharu was sweating nervously.

"I get it... so this is what happen, I have a vague understanding."

"Tsuda-dono, what brilliant plan do you have?"

"Sakai is a city governed by 36 members of the Kaigi gunshū. If everyone of them come up with 3334 kanmon, there will be a total of 120000 kanmon."

At this moment, Nobuna open her mouth and said.

"You Sakai merchants won't give us such a big amount of money for nothing, right?"

"Exactly. So, you can just bring us a product worth 120000 kanmons, and we will buy it."

"I understand. But, what do you guys want to buy?"

"A new product."

"Products, don't tell me tea sets? I do not have such valuable stuff."

"No, it's food. I hope you guys can research and come up with a takoyaki that can be compared to Nayabashi's takoyaki, and then allow Sakai's Kaigi gunshū to sell it. To come up with a different takoyaki than Nayabashi's takoyaki, and is able to let everyone sell it out.... This is what we Kaigi gunshū want the most under the situation that Nayabashi has monopolized the takoyaki trade.

"In 3 days, the Kaigi gunshū will organize a gathering. There, both of you will just sell the takoyakis that you have come up with." Tsuda Sougyu said lightly.

"But... in the end, this must have the permission of Nayabashi. Right now, the famous product of Sakai can only be Nayabashi's takoyaki. We do have lots of profit from it too."

"I have no objections. All famous foods can be propelled to greater fame and popularity under fair competitions."

Imai Soukyu said in a matter of fact tone.

"Though it's a good plan... But Juubei and Saru, are you guys familiar with cooking.....?"

"But, we do not need both of it. So, we will only buy the one who gets more than half of the votes out of the 36.

"That's strict."

"With this, which of the two of the Oda clan will win can be easily seen." Tsuda Sougyu said.

"And, if both sides aren't worth buying, we will abandon our votes. So if both sides did not have over half of the votes, then we will not buy both. With this condition, we will not have to worry that we are wasting our money. I believe the Kaigi gunshū will agree with me too."

"Towards those unpopular products, the merchants will not buy it." Imai Soukyu nodded and agreed too.

For Nobuna and her gang, this condition is very strict, but at this time, they can only accept it.

"I got it. Juubei! Saru! Do you hear that, think of some new cuisine now!"

"Roger. Towards gorilla... No, no, towards Sagara-senpai, I will not lose. The vagrant days of Juubei weren't a waste, I have some knowledge on cuisine!"

"Wait a minute there! I have totally no knowledge in terms of cuisine! Can we change the way it's played?!"

"No Saru. It has been decided."

"No way.....!!"

When Tsuda Sougyu was leaving, he said "It's been a long time since we last met, Akechi-sama, please do come over to my house for a small gathering."

But Mitsuhide was mumbling, "But I must stop any despicable actions of gorilla towards Nobuna-sama...." and is feeling a bit indecisive, but she cannot reject Sougyu's good intentions. After saying

"I will come at night.", she left with Tsuda Sougyu.

After Mitsuhide and Tsuda Sougyu left, Nobuna and Yoshiharu were glaring at each other.

Imai Soukyu was eating takoyaki normally.

"Hmph. What do you plan to do, Saru? Juubei is an unbeatable genius. If this goes on, you might just lose utterly and go back to the kitchens!"

"If it's about fights, I'm ok. But a food competition is obviously advantageous to Juubei who is a girl. Don't tell me you really want me to go to the kitchen!?"

"Hmph! You have been down ever since you came to Sakai, Juubei abandoning her duty to guard Kyoto is strange too, I just want to cheer both of you up. And a guy like you, aren't you the type that won't try their best unless they are backed into a corner? It's about time you get used to my way of doing things."

"I'm ok, but to do this to Juubei, it might just have the opposite effect... If you force things, who knows what might happen?"

"Really?"

"An...And, in the end, the one who made me troubled, isn't that you?"

"Why?"

"Th...This... Er...."

Damn.

Her first love might just be in this city... If that guy appears in front of Nobuna, what can I do..... And the reason why she was so against her marriage with Nagamasa, in fact, it was because of this guy, and is totally none of my business....? The more he thinks, the more Yoshiharu felt a sharp pain in his heart.

But, such an embarrassing thing, I can never admit it, and not let Nobuna know. If I let her know, I will be teased like an idiot.

"No...Nothing at all...."

Looking at the troubled face of Yoshiharu, Nobuna's mood is becoming better and better.

"Ahhh, is that it? Well, it's not like I care anyway. Ahhh, will I meet my first love here suddenly....?"

"Damn it! Who the hell is this first love of yours? Is it a ghost? Or a bird or a gorilla?"

"Of course it's a human, you are really rude! Compared to you, it's like comparing the moon to a piece of shit, even the looks are mountains apart."

"So as to say, in my world's terms, he's a pretty boy, huh?.... Damn it, in the end Nobuna cares about looks when choosing guys! Because of such a thing.... damn!"

"Wait, you really have no manners. The great me can never be smitten by just a guy's looks! It's true that that guy is very suave, but what really attracts me is his interior. His tall dreams... The bravery to fulfill his mission at all costs... He has no qualms in family status and treat everyone as equals, and he is also full of compassion... He really is the perfect guy ♥"

Nobuna seems to want to stir up Yoshiharu's jealousy.

So, to this matter that had happened 10 years ago while she was just a small girl, Nobuna did not clarify.

"Hmph. As long as the face is pretty, the interior or what will just automatically be good too. Ah...Ah... How I wish to go back to Kyoto and drink tea with Hanbei-chan...."

"Uhhh. What the hell, what Hanbei-chan Hanbei-chan!"

"Different from someone, Hanbei-chan will not scold me at all, she is very friendly and gentle with everyone."

"Hmph! What is this. Anyway, why didn't you bring Nene along? Don't tell me you plan to flirt around in Kyoto?"

"Huh? The reason why I didn't bring Nene along is because it's dangerous here! How do I know that we can enter Kyoto so smoothly?"

"Ahh, is that it? So as to say, you don't trust my grand plans and strategies at all. You must have thought that I would fail in heading to the capital huh?..."

"Who the hell said something like that!"

"Hmph! Who knows! Listen! If you lose to Juubei, you 'breast touching demonic monkey' can just rot your life away in the kitchen!"

"Ohhh, just try it if you have the guts! We will see about it when I win!"

Imai Soukyu who was hiding in a corner, mumbled lightly.

"A quarrel between husband and wife, not even gods can help. The relationship between the two of you is really good."

Breathe in

Both Yoshiharu and Nobuna breathed in at the same time.

"WE AREN'T HUSBAND AND WIFE!!!"

At this time.

"Actually, I have a secret job that I want to pass to you. After it has been done, I will try my best to persuade the Kaigi gunshū to let you win in the competition with Sagara-sama" Akechi who has reached Tsuda Sougyu's place, accepted a job from him.

"Hehe. As expected, one must rely on friends at the crucial moment. Leave it to me!"

Mitsuhide who had her mind full of not losing to that gorilla, accepted the proposal without thinking.

Though Mitsuhide is clever, but she will lose her calm after accepting orders, she had totally not noticed the suspicious parts of Tsuda Sougyu's request.

"It's ok, it's just a simple job. If there are people interfering with the job, please help yourself and deal with it as you see fit."

"I understood. I will finish this matter by tomorrow."

Chapter 3 : The Dissection of Nanbanji

The next day.

"Goemon and her gang are staying in Kyoto, Juubei-chan isn't just a two face but she is the opponent for the culinary showdown.... Honestly, the feeling of being thrown in this Sengoku era alone really sucks."

The student attire Yoshiharu was grumbling "If I had known of this, I would have brought Nene along." while loitering around the streets.

If he stayed in Imai's house, he would quarrel with Nobuna straightaway, looking at Nobuna who is fantasizing about her first love, he gets angry straightaway. He had planned to assault Nobuna in the night for revenge but was stopped by Juubei's musket, who was sleeping beside Nobuna.

"To face off with Juubei..... It must be kinda like 'The ultimate cuisine VS the strongest way of cooking' Anyway, I have no experience in cooking....."

Since things have come to this, why not loiter the streets to find some inspiration.

But, although he walked out of Imai's house with determination, in this Sengoku era, there aren't any smartphones. Just relying on Yoshiharu himself, he didn't even know where he should start.

While walking around aimlessly, a stone church that was totally different from any of the structures in Sengoku Japan entered his view.

At the top of the building, there was a cross erected.

"This... is a namban shrine."

Because he was curious, Yoshiharu looked in from the half closed door.

"Ohhh, this is!"

This is a true church.

There was not just an altar, and the cross, but there was the Jesus statue and Mary statue.

Tens of believers and visitors were sitting at the namban style chairs while listening to the woman priest on the altar.

That young female priest was reading the bible, though her Japanese was fluent, her attire was that of a nun in RPG games that Yoshiharu had seen an unknown number of times.

"It's a western nun!"

Glittering gold hair, fair white skin and two blue eyes.

A voice that was as gentle as silver bells, though her face had remains of a childish girl, but she was still shockingly beautiful.

And, while looking at this beautiful and delicate girl, Yoshiharu can't help but doubt his own eyes, because the breasts on this girl.... It's already over the limit of human intelligence, they can only be described as super boobs!

"Ohhhhh? Su...Such a golden proportion that a Japanese girl can never hope to have! A childish face that is so devilishly cute, and the destructive-ness of her figure! It's as if... as if like a game

character model taken right out from a 2D game!"

This beautiful bishoujo... She might be a fairy!

The creature called a fairy, does actually exist in the Sengoku era Japan.

Breathes in

Upon looking at such a cute girl, Yoshiharu can't help but be sucked over.

"You.... You, who are you? This is our gathering, you can't come in here without invitation! It's dangerous!"

A young girl who is either a believer or a visitor appears in front of Yoshiharu, she had an eyepatch on her while only revealing one eye. Her hair was golden too, and her attire was all black. The jet black namban attire of hers wrapped the small body up, the cross that she wore emits a silver light, but for some reason, the cross is inverted. The chains on her small waist let out "Kachan, Kachan" sounds, while she wear boots. Though from her look, she seems like a brat that admires namban style, but from the samurai sword that was hanging on her waist, she seems to be a small kid from a warrior family.

"Oi, I told you not to come in. Now is the crucial period when we talked about the 'Beast of Revelation'" The eyepatch brat said, gnashing her teeth while raising her own hand, "Elohim Essaim、Elohim Essaim"

.....She started to chant the spell of summoning an evil demon.

"How can a holy church summon demons?" Yoshiharu can't help but think.

"No, I... er.... I'm not your enemy... Er... This is giving me a headache."

"....No... You are not to enter my seal! Do you want to die?!"

"Listen to me, brat. I am the vice-captain of the Oda clan from Owari, Sagara Yoshiharu. It's because it's been a long time since I've seen westerners, I came in and see, there's no other meaning to it."

"Seiyousan? (Holy demon formation) What's that, is it a magic formation to summon a demon?"

"This eyepatch brat, who knows what is she talking about....?" Yoshiharu tilt his head.

"Hehehe..... Interesting. Since you want to have a showdown with me, I will let you taste the secret finishing move of Bontenmaru! Receive this, 'Strike from the 12 souls of the demon world'!"

"Oi, damn brat, don't just unsheathe your sword like this!"

"Hey, Bontenmaru. Don't offend people who came to listen to the bible. And, this is a church, don't be violent."

This fairy-like bishoujo nun, gave a Maria-like smile to the eyepatch brat, Bontenmaru, stopping the craze of hers.

"Hmph. Since Frois had said that, I Bontenmaru will stop here. This battle will be postponed to a later date."

"No matter how I see it, you are just a brat. Your height hasn't even reach my belly."

Yoshiharu snorted.

"I'm not a kid! I am the future demon king, the beast of revelation that will destroy the whole of Japan, Bontenmaru!"

"Huh, destroy the whole of Japan? Now that's a bad child. Be careful, you might just get a spanking."

"Oi.... Don't carry me up! Unhand me!"

The rest of the believers snickered while looking silently upon the two of them.

"Bontenmaru, this child, compared to Jesus's teaching, she is much more interested in scary stories like the book of revelations, she is especially obsessed about the part of the beast of revelation."

The young nun that walked down slowly from the altar, Frois, said.

Following the pace of her walking down, the breasts that was covered by the nun robes were shaking at a terrible rate. Yoshiharu's eyes almost popped out from the intense staring.

"Th....This... Just how big is her cup.... Def...Definitely not G or I such a miserable size! She looks so young, just why does she have such a blazingly hot body.... Damn, even if I used up all my eye power, I cannot have a good estimate on her bra cup."

"Er, Yoshiharu-san? I am the 'priest' of this namban 'shrine' of Sakai, the missionary, Louise Frois. I came here from Portugal a few years back. Please do take care of me."

"Ah, Ahh! Do take care of me too!"

"Hehehe... Be careful, Frois. This man has been staring at Frois' breasts from the start. His soul must have been taken by demons."

Bontenmaru who was being carried by Yoshiharu smiled and said, revealing a neat set of white teeth.

"Damn, this brat is just so not cute!" Yoshiharu said to himself.

"Hmmm. Th... This... Er... Bre... I'm sorry to have such unnatural big breasts....."

"Yes. Ever since I came to ZIPANG, everyone has been saying 'Like those of a cow!' 'She might just be a cow deity.' 'It must have gathered lots of stuff inside, let me squeeze it out.' and have looked at me in a weird way.... *Sob Sob*" Frois said while crying.

"Wa...Wa... It's not like this, Frois-chan! This is just a natural instinct of a guy... Damn it, you brat! Shut the hell up! Or else I'm gonna spank you!"

Piak Piak Piak

"Ouch, Ouch! Damn, don't you ridicule me! No... No more... The beast that has been sealed... It's going to wake up.....! Stop right now!"

"What the hell is this setting....?"

Frois wiped her tears, stood up and said.

"Anyway, Yoshiharu-san, you seem to have some trouble. God once said, 'The wayward sheep, search for it, you will have your reward.' Since we had the fate to meet, it must be the work of God."

"True, it might really be like this."

"If you don't mind, I can hear your troubles."

"Really? Thanks!"

"Ehhh. Aren't you gonna continue with the Book of Revelation? I don't wanna....!"

"Ok, ok. Then, first, let us continue with the story, Bontenmaru."

To talk about the Book of Revelation in the Sengoku era at a namban shrine, it's really a messed up combination... Yoshiharu can't help but think.

Anyway, Yoshiharu found an empty seat, placed Bontenmaru on his thighs, and listened to Frois's story.

"Revelation, chapter 13. I saw a beast from the sea, it has 10 horns and 7 heads, his horns had 10 crowns while the head had an unholy symbol....."

"Ohh, so frightening. That's really terrifying..." The believers all revealed an expression of fear.

"The contents of this story don't fit Frois's angelic voice at all...." Yoshiharu thought.

"Here it comes! The beast! Hehehe, no matter how many times I hear this part, the appearance of this 'beast' makes me so excited....!"



Only Bontenmaru was moving about on top of Yoshiharu's thighs.

Frois gave a wry smile and said, "Ahaha... This kid really loves such stories..." and continued to read.

"Then I saw another beast running in the fields, it has 2 horns not unlike a sheep, but its voice is that of a dragon. It uses all his strength on the first beast, making the people staying on the lands worship it."

It even caused a miracle, making fire come down to earth in front of the masses.

The many miracles it had performed in front of the beast, mesmerized the masses, it advised them to erect a statue for the beast who still lives despite its injuries.

It gained strength again, and gave life to that statute, even asking it to talk, and cause death to anyone who did not worship it.

"The second one! Go! Good job, beast! Use the fire from the sky and burn everything, scorch this earth! Let the corrupt Japan go up in flames!"

"Oi, brat. Your way of thinking is just too wrong."

"My good rival, Sagara, let me tell you something. The first beast that appears, it's me, hehehe! The second beast, is my prophesied subordinate, Kojuurou!"

"Who the hell is Kojuurou! When did the bible's prophecies have such a Japanese name!"

"Ohh, no matter how many times I hear of it, I'm moved by it. Letting Kojuurou create a speaking statue, and killing all who do not worship it. Hehehe"

"Hehe. Just a while more, Yoshiharu-san."

"It gave everyone, no matter the size or the status, no matter if it's the master or slave, in their right hand, or their forehead, a symbol. So, if one does not have the symbol, so as to say that beast's name, no one can buy, no one can sell."

"The symbol had come~~! Worship me, kneel in front of me!"

"Oi.... Eh? I seem to have heard this story from somewhere..." "This symbol, is this beast's name, and the number of its name. The intelligence here, those who were wise, let them calculate the number of this beast, since it's a human's number, its number is 666!"

"666, here it comes~~!!!!"

"Don't kick up a fuss on the top of my thighs! It hurts, ouch, just where do you think you are kicking, brat!!"

"Uhhh, this is one hell of a story~~! Do you know Sagara, I am this beast!"

"What are you talking about? Does your head have the symbol, 666?"

"Look at it clearly, my eyepatch."

Looking at the direction Bontenmaru is pointing, Yoshiharu can see it clearly.

On the eyepatch covering one of her eye, there is a 666 symbol.

"Are you an idiot?"

Thud!

"Oi, don't hit me! Don't you hit me! What if you awaken the beast in my body? You human, don't you feel afraid?"

"Hehe. Let's end it here for today, Bontenmaru."

Frois closed the bible, and the believers all sighed "Ahh, the book of revelation is so scary, no matter how many times I've heard it." "Compared to the 'Journey to hell' from Bōzutera, it seems the namban shrine's book of revelation is more impactful! Too exciting, what a book." and nodded their head while dispersing.

During this period, everyone left dried food or fruits in the church, they must be offerings for Frois.

"Then everyone, I'll see you again tomorrow."

The ones who are left are, Frois, Yoshiharu and Bontenmaru.

"You should go back home too! Just how long do you plan to sit on top of my legs!"

"I refused! If I allow you to be alone with Frois, Frois's breasts will be in danger! My eyes have the power to see through people. Your evil scheme and lustful eyes had been seen clearly by these eyes of mine, hehehe."

"No, er... I've already said it's a guy's instinct.... It is irresistible... What a pain...."

"Er, Yoshiharu-san? The things you are going to say, is it ok for Bontenmaru to hear them too?"

"Yes. I don't mind, I think."

Yoshiharu reintroduced himself officially to Frois.

"My name is Sagara Yoshiharu. I am the vice-captain of Oda clan from Owari. Though what I said might be a bit too far fetched, but Frois who has traveled all the way here from Europe might understand this. Actually, I'm from the future Japan."

"Ah, future japan, huh?"

"Yes. It's a world approximately 400 years from now."

"Ohh, how pitiful. Yoshiharu is already so old yet he has read too many fantasy stories." Bontenmaru laughed while looking down on him. "No matter what, let me spank her a few times."

"Don't hit me! Don't hit me!"

"Compared to you who wants to be the beast of revelation, this is much better! Besides, all that I've said is the truth!"

"How did Yoshiharu-san come from the future, to this ZIPANG of the Sengoku era."

"This... I don't know much either. When I came to my senses, I was already here."

"You must have suffered quite a lot. I think, Yoshiharu-san might be chosen by god. You must have some great mission, that's why you have come to this era."

"Anyway, that's what I think too, but actually, I had only been spirited away." Yoshiharu nodded half heartedly.

"But, being said these words from the pure Frois with a big smile, it might be like this!" Yoshiharu cheered up in an instant.

"Frois-chan is from Portugal, right? Why did you come to Japan?"

"Yoshiharu-san knows about Portugal?"

"Sorry. Actually, I always mix it up with Spain.... It must be a western country of Europe, right? There, bullfighting is very common... And, it is one of the main players with Spain in the era of navigating! At that era when there isn't any steam-powered boats, to be able to cross the oceans to come to Japan, it's impressive."

"Though I do not understand what steam-powered boats are, but it's true that bullfighting is very common. Yoshiharu-san does know a lot about Portugal." Frois smiled and said.

"Like you've seen, I am a nun from Jesuit Curia. We Jesuit Curia are a part of the traditional Roman Catholic church. What we are doing is to cross the oceans and spread god's teachings unconditionally."

"The reason why Frois came to Japan, is to find me, the beast of the revelation. Hehehe." Bontenmaru snickered.

"ZIPANG is like what Marco Polo has described, it is the most beautiful country in the world. Why I had volunteered to come to this country, is also because of the influence of my teacher, St. Francis of Xavier. In his letter, he introduced to me the natural beauty of 'The country of 8 million gods', and the warriors who had more chivalry than the European knights, that's why I came here."

Frois said excitedly, her eyes emitting a happy glow.

"But it's not easy to set up churches in Japan. The shrines had too much influence..... especially in ancient Kyoto."

"Yes. Finally, just some time ago, we had the permission to set up churches in Kyoto from the Shogun, Ashikaga-sama, but Shogun-sama was chased out of this country by the Miyoshi Matsunaga-sama. After that, Kampaku-sama had ordered to restrict any missionary actions in Kyoto, that's why I had come to Sakai."

"It must have been hard."

"No. All this is by the will of God. It's my fault for being so sinful...."

"Just how is Frois-chan sinful?"

Frois-san's face blushed a little, and her sight wandered and said.

"Er... Because of my breasts... That's what people keep saying. Because it attracts men... In Europe, big breasted women are often treated as demonic."

"What! Unforgivable! It's just bigger breasts, what wrong does it have!"

".....Bu...But, in...in ZIPANG's Buddhist teachings, the view is about the same. Those monks closed their eyes after looking at my breasts, saying something like 'No, I'm distracted' 'This is a demon, she is demonic', and I had started to feel uneasy."

"Frois-chan was really born in the wrong period." Yoshiharu thought.

Unknowingly, he thought that both of them were in the same situation.

"You aren't a sinner! It's actually a winner! In the future world that I lived in, huge breasts are justice! Though there are people who prefer flat chests, but up to 80% of males in Japan love huge breasts!"

"....Is... Is that so?"

"Ahh, it can't be wrong, I promise! What's wrong is the sense of beauty in this era! Aren't being well endowed the best proof of motherly compassion, and the strongest weapons of females?! What's wrong with being a little bigger and a little ecchi-er? Breasts and the 7 oceans are the romance of guys! I'm overjoyed just from seeing the shaking of Frois-chan's breasts! So, please don't mind them! Puff up your chest!"

"Pu...Puff up my chest?"

"Of course! Do it with pride!"

"It's a first for me to hear someone say that...." Frois-san's face was a little troubled while she lowered her head and sneaked a look at Yoshiharu.

"Yoshiharu-san is really strange. Hehe."

I get it, Bontenmaru had noted it down too. "As long as I said I came from the future, no matter what settings I set, it will all be seen as the truth. Hehehe."

"Shut up, brat! I did not have any settings like that!"

After that, the conversation become a consultation.

"I think, to come to the past from the future, Yoshiharu-san must have suffered a lot."

"Not really. I did not really care about that. Actually, to a Sengoku game fanatic like me, this could be counted as lucky... something like that?"

"Game fanatic? Lucky? To think that Japan has such a complicated word."

"It's English."

"So that's it! But, have you really not suffered?"

"Frois-chan had said it too just now. I might have been brought here to this era for some particular mission or something. But, that might be my over thinking. So, I do not really have anything against this situation now."

"An idiot." Bontenmaru mumbled, but Frois praised "Yoshiharu-san is a remarkable person."

"Don't you think of going back to your world?"

"Hmmm, though I did have such a thought, but it's true that I can't find any way back. There isn't any point for me to keep thinking about this. Anyway, rather than this, what is important is helping Nobuna conquering the world."

"Oda-sama, huh? From Owari to Mino, and then to Kyoto, towards Oda-sama whose influence has been rapidly increasing, both Kyoto and Sakai are shocked. Just some time ago, all of them were convinced that she will be defeated by Imagawa-sama on her way towards the capital."

"Might all that be, the works of Yoshiharu-sama?" Frois asked.

Being asked like this, Yoshiharu feels a little embarrassed, and he started to humble down.

"It's nothing actually..... To be able to come so far, all of it is because of Nobuna herself. Well, though I don't know if I had stopped the 'Flag' of her going crazy suddenly and becoming the sixth demon lord."

"To apply appropriate pressure towards the boss who at times was overly forceful, as a retainer, I think that is correct."

"Sagara, I don't see how you are bothered by this." The little brat once again chirped in.

"This fellow just wants to flirt around with Frois alone. Big pervert, your thoughts won't escape my eyes."[22]

"Damn! Though it's halfway correct, but it's not like this! I do have times when I'm troubled."

"What troubles does Yoshiharu-san have?"

Though he is embarrassed, and was twisting around blushing, Yoshiharu finally blurt it out under Frois's angelic and gentle smile.

".....Er, how to I go about saying it... Er. Ever since coming to Sakai, some stuff has been on my mind....."

"What can that be? I won't tell anyone, please tell me."

"Er... U...Um... Though I don't really care about other girls, but the girl who accompanied me here to Sakai suddenly said something like, 'This city is full of memories of my first love and me'..... And from that time onward, I don't know why but somehow, I'm really bothered about that. That fellow, has always been treating me like a pervert.... And all she ever said is her first love or what, it has been so vexing to me, so we had a quarrel."

"Ok, ok, thanks for your story. Now get the hell out, bastard!" Bontenmaru flared after hearing the story.

"This is jealousy, in the teachings of the Lord, He said, humans have seven sins. Arrogance(Pride), jealousy(Envy), wrath, sloth, greed, gluttony and lust. The feelings of jealousy is quite painful."

"No...No...No such thing! It's ju... It's just that that fellow might be bothered by me or something... So I had such an illusion more or less, and I feel so dumb by having such a ridiculous thought... so I've been feeling quite troubled about this... Ahhh, how do I describe this...!"

"Hehehehe.... 'The seven sins' So cool... This sentence is just too cool! As expected, the Lord's teaching are currently the most fashionable and in trend!"

"When troubled by jealousy, one must never wonder by himself and should engage in a proper conversation with the other party, this is most important." Frois said gently.

"Once the seed of jealousy plants itself in your heart, it will slowly grow, and from there, it might spell big trouble. Besides, you haven't determined who or what this first love is. It might just be an elephant or something?"

"No, it must be a pretty face, she herself said it. Just what happened between them in Sakai... How far did they advance.... Damn!"

"Though I don't really know what is a pretty face, but when did this first love happened? Is it just recently, or was it a long time ago?"

"....."

Under Frois gentle reminder, Yoshiharu suddenly realize it.

"....Oh my god! Now that you've said it, that fellow said she hasn't been to Sakai for 10 years! So as to say, that first love happened 10 years ago! So at that time, Nobuna was the same age like this brat!"

"Hehe. Yoshiharu-san really cares about Nobuna-sama."

"Damn it, I said the word 'Nobuna' without knowing it! Gosh, that fellow's current identity should be the lass Kichi from Owari's Uiroumochi house."

"It's ok. Towards the confessions of lost lambs, we will definitely not say anything."

"Sagara, you brat, a mere servant dares to have feelings for his own master. Hehehe, this is such a unheard of sin. What audacity you have!"

"I do... don't have feelings for her!"

"Bontenmaru this brat, don't you say this out...." Yoshiharu started to worry a little.

But, he had finally understood that Nobuna was just joking with him. Though her tone sounds like the love is still continuing, but it's just a childish love after all.

"That damn woman.... to make a fool of me! Looks like it's time that we settle all the grudges once and for all."

"It's not good to be angry. Maybe, she is just wanting to see Yoshiharu-san being jealous."

"How can that fellow be that cute? She is totally different from Frois-chan,"

"But, you are still loyal to Nobuna-sama, right?"

"Hmmm. It's because Oda Nobunaga, no, Oda Nobuna was born to bear the great responsibility of uniting the Sengoku kingdoms. And she herself believes in it strongly too. So she does think of this country's people, yes... I...I...I...I'm definitely not smitten by her or anything! Rather than her, a gentle and big breasted girl like Frois-chan is my target!"

"My...My...My heart and body have already been offered to God..." Facing Yoshiharu's eyes, Frois became embarrassed, with her ears turning all red.

"And I'm a foreigner. No matter the hair color or the eyes, they are different from the people of ZIPANG..... I'm not as pretty as the girls in ZIPANG too... especially their small and delicate breasts. That's why the guys in this country would not like someone like me....."

Ahh, what tragedy is this. For a girl who has such demonic curves and angelic face to come to this eastern island but yet is totally unappreciated, and even said something like "Offered her heart and body to God".

If she really married God, won't those bouncy and delicious tits leave his hands forever?

That's too much of a waste!

To Yoshiharu who is always, eternally standing on the side of cute girls, this fact can not be tolerated.

"Frois-chan, stop saying dumb things!"

"?"

"The future Japanese is more than used to golden hair bishoujos in animes! It's even an existence to be admired! Since the 'Record of Iod*** war' anime, golden hair elves has been determined to be the most beautiful race ever!"

"....So...Sorry. I don't really understand... An-ni-mu....?"

"Some of my classmates had dyed their hair to chestnut or golden color, even going to the extent to wear contacts to remove their glasses attribute. Though, it's a kind of beauty for the pure type of black hair and black glasses, to change them is a bit regrettable. But, that means that hair color and eye color isn't that much of a big deal! As long as you like it, there is no need to care about others!"

"Can the girls in the future freely change their hair and eye color?"

"Of course! There are even girls who are bothered with their small breasts, some even go through operation to make their breast even bigger!"

"Op...er...ation? What kind of magic is that?"

"Frois. All this is bullshit, just bullshit only."

"Shut up, brat, this isn't bullshit! It's the truth!"

"The future that Yoshiharu-san describe, it seems very interesting."

"But, I'm more confident due to you...." Frois smiled.

Ahh, as expected from the smile of an angel..... Yoshiharu totally feel like ascending to heaven.

"There will be lots of mixed blood in the future. They are welcomed in the model world and the showbiz."

"Yoshiharu-san. What is mixed blood?"

"Children born from both Japanese and foreigners. So as to say, a foreign marriage. It's very common in future Japan."

"Wait Sagara, is what you say true?"

Bontenmaru who is on his lap revealed a rare serious expression while staring at Yoshiharu.

"What is it, you brat?"

"If it's bullshit, I'm gonna finish you off."

"What good does it do me to bluff? Why are you so angry at this?"

Frois extend her hand and touched Bontenmaru's nervous head gently.

".....Actually, Bontenmaru isn't father's real daughter. I'm the illegitimate child that my mother had with a namban merchant. Because of my blonde hair, this is already an openly known secret. As I'm the proof of my mother's affair, I have been despised by the people and the one that father truly loves, isn't me but my brother."

".....Is that so?"

"This brat, look like she did not have it easy..." Yoshiharu noticed.

"But brat, in this Sengoku era, quarrels between a mother and daughter aren't rare. It's not only just you."

"Rare? Who are you kidding?"

"Listen. I can only say this once, don't reveal it to others. Nobuna has not been loved by her mother since little too. Her mother has always wanted her brother Kanjuurou to succeed the throne. Kanjuurou had staged revolts multiple times, I think that could be because of Nobuna's mother."

"....Uhh. That is almost exactly the same as my situation. But why?"

"Because Nobuna's ideas are too modern, others can't understand what she is talking about. Though she has been called foolish by others, but that does not mean that she isn't smart at all. It's only because her ideas are too out of the box, and others can't understand her. But from the eyes of someone who came from the future, who is correct and who is the modern one, I can see through it in one glance. This Sengoku era, without her, there won't be any change, nor will there be anyone capable to change it. Rather than acting like an ordinary folk and keep to herself, Nobuna chose to fight on for this world and the people in it, even if she was called the fool. That fellow's real motive isn't just Japan, but to build this Japan to be a country that is comparable to the namban countries,

an international trading country. Her ideas can be said to surpass 100, no, 300 years."

"So Nobuna-sama had such an enormous ambition." Frois exclaimed.

"Even in Europe, kings having such an ambition are few and far between. Now I really would like to see Nobuna-sama herself personally."

In his laps, Bontenmaru said instead, "Oda Nobuna is really strong. Bontenmaru wants to be someone like her."

"Sagara. Someone like me, will I be popular in the future?"

"Ohh. I can guarantee that. With your eyepatch and namban looks, add to your chuunibyou antics, no one will not notice you. Like that 'Jakigan' or something...."

That brat's eyes suddenly shine.

And her little body start to shiver.

".....Jakigan....?! What is that, Sagara?"

"I'm not really sure what exactly it is, but from how it came about, it must be those guys who claim that their eyes underneath those eyepatches contain immeasurable demonic energy..... Anyway in Akihabara, this term is used to describe guys who talk to themselves while adding a bunch of settings to himself."

"Jakigan..... Hehehe, that might just be me!"

"There we go again."

"No, this can't be wrong! Because I'm the one who has the eyes of the demon."

"You're joking?"

"So normally, my left eye which is the demonic eye was sealed off by the eyepatch, if I take it off, something terrible will happen..... Hehehe."

Though Bontenmaru is saying all that, but Frois at the side was explaining that that wasn't something like a demonic eye.

"Take off that eyepatch and let him see, Bontenmaru."

"Bu...But, if I take it off, something terrible will happen.... Sagara will be afraid. He will be scared of Bontenmaru....."

"It's ok. Yoshiharu-san won't think like that. Because he came from the future."

"Stop messing around and let me see. What is it that you have to cover yourself with a 6 6 6 eyepatch?"

"Ah, oi!"

Yoshiharu snatched open Bontenmaru's eyepatch.

The eye color that was normally revealed is chestnut.

But the left eye under the eyepatch, no matter if it's the shape or the function, it's the same as normal people.

Only the color, it's blood red, with a crimson glow.

"uhh,uhh. Don't look! This is the demonic eye that was cursed!"

Because she was embarrassed, Bontenmaru's small body shivered uncontrollably.

"Ohhh, these are really pretty heterochromatic eyes!" But, Yoshiharu released a surprise tone.

"He....Heterochromatic eyes"

"Heterochromatic eyes are those that have different colors. Compared to those people wearing contacts, real heterochromatic eyes are very rare! This is the first for me too! How surprising!"

"Is...Is that so?"

"Bontenmaru, you are too perfect. As a Jakigan character, you are just too perfect!"

"....Don't you feel disgusted, Sagara?"

"Why's that?"

"After looking at this eye, they will be cursed by the bastard child of the namban people.....That's what everyone says. The only one who stands at my side, is Kojuuro my subordinate only."

"So, Bontenmaru hid this eye, and had to come up with lots of strange and weird stories...." Frois added on.

"What a bunch of superstitious idiots. This is because of genetics, and has no relation whatsoever with curses."

"Really?"

"Of course! You should be proud of it instead! You are a warrior, use it as your weapon! As long as your heterochromatic eyes appear in the battlefield, those superstitious enemies will just cower and run!"

"Ohh! Nice, Yoshiharu!"

Bontenmaru jumped to the floor while clapping her small hands.

"So there is still that way! Hehehe, under my demonic eyes.... No, under the strength of my Jakigan, there will be a day when I'll be the conqueror of Oshu!"[\[23\]](#)

"Well, such a happy expression from Bontenmaru is a first for me.... Yoshiharu is really a very weird person."

Looking at the gloomy Bontenmaru finally smiling, the moved Frois wiped her eyes while touching the small head of Bontenmaru who was mumbling "It's finally time to release the seal of my eyepatch....."

But, Yoshiharu feels that something is not right.

Hmmm?

"Wait. Oi, brat, you said something about 'Conquering Oshu'.... Don't tell me you aren't a warrior from around here?"

"Wrong. I am here to study from Oshu. And Bontenmaru is my childhood name. My real name is.... Date Masamune!"

"WHAT!?"

Now that you mention it, there have been claims that Date Masamune's father was actually Portuguese, and his dokugan was actually just heterochromatic eyes. Though I had always dismissed them as pure rumors..... but, that's right! The name of Masamune's close aide is Katakura Kojuurou!

"I had been preparing to raise the flag 'Dokugan Masamune', but because of Sagara, I have a better idea!"

"Eh. Wait... Just wait a minute!"

"I'm the conqueror of Oshu, 'Jakigan Masamune'~!!"

"Oooiiiiii!"

"Wa....Wahahaha! Using this Jakigan, I will definitely conquer all of Oshu! And then, I will transform myself to the beast of revelation and together with the Namban fleet, send this country down to the path of destruction!"

"Damn, when the hell did the topic go back there again!? What the hell have you been listening to all this while!?"

"Wahahaha! Since I've decided, I should return immediately to usurp the throne! And, obtain this world with my hands~!!"

Oh my God.....!

The ambitious one, the first chuunibyou that is sparkling in Japan history, even in his late years, he had been plotting an alliance with namban to destroy the bakufu... this Date Masamune.....!

"Did... Did I just give some funny confidence or delusions to this annoying Date Masamune? Use her Jakigan to conquer Oshu? If it really works, then this history will just go haywire! And isn't this era a bit too early for her?"

Just when Yoshiharu was hugging his head and having a headache, Bontenmaru jumped down from Yoshiharu's laps and ran out from the church with her black cape billowing behind her.

"Which demon king will be the one to change this country!? Is it the sixth demon king, Oda Nobuna, or me, 'The beast of revelations', Jakigan Masamune! Frois, Sagara, next time we meet, this country will definitely be mine!"

Even when she was leaving, she did not forget to leave behind such dangerous words.

".....I might have just committed a hell of a mistake..... Haha."

"No. What Yoshiharu-san said was great. I will not be ashamed of my breasts, and I will work even harder!"

"Ahh. Me too, I won't care about those lies from Nobuna! Eh....? What? I still have that competition over who should go to the kitchen with Juubei!"

"Competition?"

"I had forgotten all about it! Damn.... Compared to that job, I can't help but care more about Nobuna's first love! Though I actually don't care much about this too!"

"What kind of competition is that?"

At the same time Frois open her mouth to ask, the doors of the church was opened violently by a bunch of mercenaries, they were carrying katanas or tanegashima, no matter how they see them, they were not friendly.

"Oioioi! This can't do, no way~!"

"Can we have this namban priestess hurry and get off from this Sakai~!"

"Destroy this nambanji!"

"If you don't hurry and run, priestess-san, don't blame us if you were buried under the ruins!"

"Who are you guys?" Yoshiharu asked while covering Frois at his back.

Suddenly, the head of these mercenaries who were full of Kansai accent walked out.

Her kumquat accessories on the head was making "Ding, Dang" sounds....

"Eh, isn't that..... Juubei?"

"Uhh. Gorilla, how dare you destroy this nambanji ahead of me! As expected, I can't take you easily."

"Oi! Why must I destroy this church? Sakai is different from Kyoto that is always noisy with the nobles around, missionaries should not be controlled, right?"

"Hmph. Of course it's because this concerns our competition. Though I had no grudges against the nambanji, but for the dream of Tenka Fubu, no matter how much sacrifice is needed, they can't be helped."

"Damn, don't tell me you are dealing under the table!?"

"I had no need to tell you of such a thing.... Everyone, it's Showtime!"

Roger!

Among these mercenaries, there were many who were bald.

"After Kyoto, will this place be filled with destruction again?" The forlorn Frois held tightly onto the cross in front of her chest while chanting, "Lord... Please forgive these men of their sins."

Yoshiharu asked Mitsuhide.

"Even if it's for the competition, you can't just do this kind of thing, ok!? Use your brain, Juubei!"

"Though it's true that the competition is very important, but fulfilling Nobuna-sama's dream is much more important. Don't tell me you had found the special cuisine that the Kaigo will buy?"

"Ehh.... No... Not really... Bu...But, there will be a way!"

"Looks like you have not found it. As expected, a monkey's intelligence can only do so much."

Though they had already disguised themselves, but just a look can tell that a large number of these mercenaries are actually monks.

Among them, there was a monk that looks like the leader, wearing a bamboo hat while standing quietly behind Mitsuhide. Though the looks are concealed by the bamboo hat, but from the huge tanegashima that was filled with scars in his hand, he seem to have experienced lots of battles.

"It seems like Mitsuhide might be deceived by Tsuda Sougyu.... That idiot..." Yoshiharu realized.

"Gorilla-senpai. Though I do not intend to have such a raid, but the situation calls for it. If I cannot fulfill the conditions of the shogun, our trip to the capital will just create more enemies in the future. Since there isn't any better way, please shut up and watch."

Though Mitsuhide was normally serious and a bit stubborn, but once she focuses on something, she will just ignore the situation while blindly chasing her objective.

"Juubei, no! Nobuna is supportive of Namban! She will be angry!"

"I had already expected that. I, Juubei will bear all responsibility."

"Ahh, as expected, there is no way I can reason with that stubborn fellow!"

"Priestess-sama, though I'm sorry but this is my job. As for your safety, I can guarantee it, so please leave Sakai."

The mercenaries were approaching the defenseless Frois.

Though Frois was shaking in fear, she said,

"No. I won't leave."

Puffing up her chest, and with a determined tone, Frois said.

"Wh...What did you say?"

"Just now, I heard of Nobuna-sama from Yoshiharu-san. To unite this ZIPANG that had been filled with war, and letting Japan be comparable to Portugal and Spain.... such a dream, Nobuna-sama had given up on motherly love and decided to fight on through the path she believed in."

"Go...Gorilla, you, look, just what did you say to a foreigner?!"

"For ZIPANG to have such an impressive queen, this has indeed pique my interest. I must definitely see Nobuna-sama with my eyes. For the people in ZIPANG, I had things I definitely must tell the future queen of ZIPANG, Nobuna-sama. So, as the last stronghold, I will definitely not leave from here...."

At this moment.

The believers and visitors who should have left returned after hearing the fuss inside.

Especially.....

"To dare touch Frois-sama, I will definitely not forgive him~!"

"Yes!!"

Those small kids who had been coming here to learn everyday surrounded Frois while hurling a bunch of words at Mitsuhide and her gang.

"Uhh....Uhhh. To be glared at by these children, I might just be the bad guy here...." Mitsuhide tilted her head while mumbling.

"And, I have heard that Sakai is a free city like Italy's Venice. Even if we are of different armies or situation, you can't just come here and make a mess."

"Uhh, Uhhhh. This priestess... Her breast... breast are huge... What is with this indescribable sense

of defeat suddenly creeping into my heart?"

"Did you see that, Frois-chan. Your hot figure has very high destructive power to Japanese girls." Yoshiharu interjected in.

"Ha, haha.... Is that so?" Frois had doubts about it.

"Juubei! In Masanori Temple, didn't you proclaim to understand the 'world' that Nobuna said, that's why you had said out your name! Don't tell me you've forgotten about it?"

"Bu...But, be...before moving out into the world, we must first unify the country...."

"It's not like that! If you just destroy the church like this and bully such a pure girl like Frois-chan, do you think we have the face to say our name out loud in the world?"

"UHhhhh~, shut up! But, but if I lose, I will be sent to the kitchen, rather than suffer humiliation, I'd rather just commit seppuku and die!"

"In the future, people will write about this, saying Akechi Mitsuhide was a general that went against her master, Oda Nobuna's orders and banished missionaries...."

"Ahh...Ah.... I didn't hear anything! Nothing! Shut up, shut up, shut up~~!"

"Uwah, she is out of control!?"

"Shut up, shut up, shut up~~!! *Pant, Pant* Uwahhhh!"

"Ju...Juubei?"

"*Kachak, Kachak!*"

"Don't bite, what do you think you're doing!?"

"Once she runs out of reasons, she reveals her fangs.... With this, it seems like she can't listen to anyone....." Yoshiharu can't help but think.

Oh ya.

"The more serious a brat is.... the more easy to bluff she is!"

Since what happen is most likely Juubei being deceived by Tsuda Sougyu.

If that's the case, let me return the favour.

"Listen Juubei! In Sakai's Kaigo, there are actually lots of Christians. If you destroy the church today, half of the Kaigo will become Nobuna's enemy!"

"What? Is that true?"

"Of course there are people like Tsuda Sougyu who hate Christianity among them! But Sakai's economy is built on the foundation of trading with namban, no matter what, protecting them is more important!"

"Uhhh. You have a point."

"And, to have a more strong foothold in the economy, that fellow has joined Christianity in secret!"

"What did you say!? Th...That's too much of a surprise! Let's call it quits today!"

It took less than 5 seconds to bluff her.

"Though there had been a few merchants who converted, but...." Just when Frois almost let the cat out of the bag, her mouth was covered by Yoshiharu's hand who silenced her with a "Shhh".

"Th...Th...This is such a close shave! I was almost deceived by Tsuda Sougyu, and headed onto a path of no return.....! From now on, we must protect this nambanji at all costs, yes!"

"Really? Is what you said true? Thanks! Juubei-chan is really a good girl."

"Anyway, though on the surface she seems like the plotting and scheming type, but she just might be a silly and easy to lead astray type of fellow...." Yoshiharu thought.

Just like this by saying Tsuda Sougyu, she said it all out.

If she doesn't learn to be more doubtful of others, she might just be in for more suffering.

"Wh...Wh...Wh...What are you talking about, you damn gorilla! Don't just add '-chan' like you're close to me! It's disgusting!"

"Why? Haha. That's why I said Juubei-chan is such a tsundere."

".....tsundere?"

"The thing called tsundere... is acting all tough and fierce towards the guy they love. I get it now, so Juubei-chan has all along... towards me... So that's it, huh!?"

"Huh!? What dumb things are you spouting? I'm good towards most things, but only towards you, I H.A.T.E Y.O.U!"

Maybe it's because of Yoshiharu, the normally polite Juubei's speech is becoming more and more rude.

"Look, look! This is tsundere! I'm such a popular guy! Here comes my confidence!"

"Wh...Wh...Wh...What nonsense are you saying!? If you dare say such disgusting things again, I'm gonna cut you down!"

"Now wait just a moment...." The mercenaries started to interfere.

"This isn't what you told us, Boss Akechi."

"Even if you are letting this evil nambanji off, at least kidnap the sister or something."

"Though she is a barbarian, she has decent looks. That could fetch quite a high price."

".....!?"

The monk who looked like the leader stood up while the other mercenaries start to close in on Frois while muttering despicable stuff.

"Yo...Yoshiharu-san.....!"

"Leave it to me, Frois-chan.... Damn, no. I'm weapon-less now! And my current setting is just 'Disciple, Saru'".

"If you don't wanna get stabbed or something, scram, brat!"

"You brute, stop!"

Bham~~!!

Shooting one shot of the tanegashima and protecting Frois, is Akechi Mitsuhide herself.

"I had said from the start not to do anything to the priests or sister! To have such a despicable attitude towards a missionary, I, Juubei Mitsuhide, won't just stand by and do nothing!"

Bham.... Bham...!

Under Juubei's rapid firing, the missonaries were all "Uwahhh" "This fellow is surprisingly terrifying!" "Boss, don't act silent and help us out!" and they all ran out of the church.

The leader-like monk looked at all this silently and then,

"Ha...."

Snorted from his nose and left the church too.

Though I had no idea who he is, but that fellow is not someone to be trifled with..... If he takes out his tanegashima too, I don't think things will just end like this.... Yoshiharu sighed out in relief.

"I'm really grateful, Mitsuhide-sama. If these breasts were really touched by those unlawful people, I will really have no face to see God."

"Si...Sister, don't puff up your chest and swing that pair of breasts around, ok!?"

"Juubei-chan is actually a good girl. But can you change the habit of just being fierce to me?"

"You... You're annoying! Because you aren't a human but a subspecies of a monkey, that's why it's ok for me to be fierce to you!"

"So now that the competition is fair again, what should I do....." Just when Yoshiharu is mumbling, Mitsuhide screamed, "No. With this, the deal to bribe the Kaigo is gone!"

"Damn you gorilla, how dare you deceive me!"

"It's you that is so gullible to blame. And, it's wrong to play dirty tricks in the competition."

"But...But, what if both of our cuisine aren't chosen, what should we do!?"

".....Anyway, let's just do our homework and see if we can do the ultimate cuisine."

"On the topic of the culinary showdown, I Juubei do have confidence in my culinary skills.... But I'm totally not used to original cuisine, and I couldn't think of any good ideas till now...."

"Same here.... Compared to those Owari idiots who are so obsessed with Miso, there are many culinary experts here in Sakai. If this goes on, we will all go down.

"Wa... If that's the case, I will be sent to the kitchen together with the gorilla... I don't wanna... even if you kill me, I don't want it!"

Looking at the two of them, Frois suggested.

"Umm.... How about using Takoyaki to compete?"

"Takoyaki???"

Correct.

Frois said patiently.

Takoyaki, in actual fact, was invented by Imai Soukyu a few years before.

Though it is technically the same as Monjayaki, but the difference lies in that it needs western sauces on it which is the reason why it is so popular in Sakai, and the round shape is very suitable for carrying it around to eat.[\[24\]](#)

"Looking at Imai-sama's Naya business getting bigger and bigger due to Takoyaki, other merchants had all tried their own snacks to compete. But no matter how they tried to compete, they could not shake the popularity of the Takoyaki.

"I, Juubei, don't really understand. I don't wanna comment much about the sauce thingy, but I do not think the taste is so good."

"Juubei. Don't say things like that. Especially in front of Kansai people, these words are forbidden."

"Eh. Why?"

"The merchants of Sakai tried to use different cuisines against Takoyaki but they had all failed. But.... If it's improving on the foundation of Takoyaki, so as to say, inventing new flavours of Takoyaki or something, I think the success rate will be much higher."

"A new Takoyaki, huh?! If it taste better than Naya's Takoyaki, it will definitely sell!"

"And then everyone will fork out money to buy it!"

"But, if that's the case, as the inventor of Takoyaki, won't Imai Sougyu have objections? If he gives up on the Takoyaki, his business will definitely suffer."

".....You have a point. This is the biggest problem... I did not notice it at all....."

Frois frowned with a troubled face.

"I'm really sorry. Please forget what I said just now."

"No, it's no problem at all. If Imai Sougyu objects, all we need to do is execute him."

"What the fuck do you mean 'no problem', Juubei!"

"I, Juubei Mitsuhide, am efficient, I will never dilly dally with important things."

"You... Don't you think about other people when you do things? If you see a duck bringing her young ones crossing the road, what will you do?"

"Of course I will maintain my pace and continue forward, if the duck is blocking me, I will just catch it, cook it and eat it up."

"You should really learn to take a detour....."

"Ahahaha....."

Frois smiled.

No matter what, they have finally discovered the way to win the competition after looking at inventing new flavors of Takoyaki.

But, toward Imai Sougyu whose fortune will be affected, how are they going to help him recover his losses....

In the night....

At Imai Sougyu's residence.

After waiting for Nobuna and Mitsuhide to sleep, Yoshiharu went to Sougyu's tea room alone.

With a totally calm and collected face, Imai Sougyu acts as he usually does, even in the face of warriors.

Yoshiharu took a big gulp of tea, while muttering, "Delicious".

Due to sitting in seiza being too uncomfortable, he sat cross-legged.

"What a open and hearty way of drinking. As a warrior, it has been a waste."

Sougyu seems very interested in Yoshiharu who was in the middle of common folks and warriors.

But, this is totally different from what he is going to say.

Yoshiharu has already decided on it.

"The princess of the Oda-clan was like this too. When I first met her 10 years ago, she was still a kid wearing kiddy flowers on her head, but she was not shy at all, and she even got close with those namban priests that people were so afraid of. Firing all sorts of weird questions like "Is the world flat or round?" or "Why don't the namban ships sink when they are so heavy?" to the priests. At that time, I had felt that she was different from others, and she might achieve something big in the future."

Sougyu closed an eye while reminiscing about the past. "Though he is strict in terms of business, but he is still someone who loves Nobuna." Yoshiharu thought.

"That fellow, she really likes those missionaries....."

"Don't tell me, the first love that she dated 10 years ago, is that missionary.....?" Yoshiharu realized.

"Is that missionary still in Japan? It has been over 10 years, I do want to meet him."

"It's unfortunate, but that priest has passed away."

"....Is that so....?"

"Now, what business matters do you want to talk about?"

"Ohh, yeah."

Yoshiharu sat up straight.

"It's about the culinary showdown, I think if it's not the best cuisine, the Kaigo will not even notice it. Add this to me not knowing anything about cooking, even if it's Juubei, I do not think there is much chance."

"You have a point. What the hell is that fellow Tsuda Soukyu planning?"

Looks like the other party wanted that idiot Mitsuhide to destroy the nambanji, that's why he picked this showdown. Though Yoshiharu wants to say it out loud, he decides otherwise in the end. It is already over, there is no point talking about it anymore.

"Sougyu-jii-san. We have thought of a way to secure our victory and making everyone buy it, and that is Takoyaki."

"Takoyaki is my Naya's speciality."

"It's not really a duplicate of Naya's Takoyaki but a new flavor invented by Juubei and I. Because of

the monopoly of Naya's Takoyaki, the merchants of Sakai had all been eyeing the selling rights of Takoyaki. If we can come up with a delicious Takoyaki, they will definitely buy it. With that, Nobuna's 120000 kan will be gathered too."

Though it's a good idea, but this will be a huge blow to Sougyu-jii-san's business.

Whether the Oda clan can conquer the world, all will depends whether you can accept this "new flavor of Takoyaki."

"I get it. Tsuda Soukyu's intention is most likely this." Imai Sougyu said to himself.

A harsh competition that if the judges do not like the cuisines, they will abandon their vote.

Both sides of the competitions are newcomers.

And, the competition is the day after, there is no time to lose.

The only cuisine that the Sakai merchants want is none other than Naya's Takoyaki.

No matter who tries to think of other ways, they can only come to this conclusion.

"As expected of Tsuda Sougyu, he had planned this out."

"How is it? Will you agree to condone the new flavor of Takoyaki?"

"Sagara-san. I can't simply agree to something like this lightly."

"Listen to me, jii-san. Whether the Oda clan can conquer the world, all of it depends on this culinary showdown at Sakai. If Nobuna conquered the world, she will owe a great debt to you!"

"So as to say... You want me to use my business to pre-invest in her? Due to that, I must give up on my Takoyaki for this culinary showdown?"

Imai Sougyu crossed his arms and sank into thoughts.

"That's the situation. How is it?"

"If missy can't conquer the world, all my investments will go down to the drain."

"I'm someone who came from the future. My skills with the spear and shooting sucks, and the only weapon I have is knowledge of the future."

"So as to say, you want me to believe in something that has no proof whatsoever?"

"I will definitely help Nobuna conquer the world! With the knowledge I have, I will definitely be by her side and not let her stray out of her path! It's because of this reason, I came here from the future!"

.....All these were just baseless words.

But, from the glittering eyes of this young man, there were incomparable "passion".

So this is what young people have.....

Imai Sougyu looks like he had seen something bright and narrowed his eyes.

"If what you said is all fake, not just the Imai clan losing the selling rights of the Takoyaki, but even the Oda clan will be in trouble."

Sougyu sipped his tea while laughing without a care.

"But if we think of the opposite, if you are really from the future, the Imai clan might just be the biggest merchant shop in Sakai from now on."

"It won't just be the biggest in Sakai. Nobuna's target is worldwide trading. That is to say, she wants to add Japan into the big turning point of the world's history, the navigation era. She isn't that short sighted to want something like territories. What she wants is the sea, her target lies on the other side of the wide oceans."

"Is that true, what you just said?"

Yoshiharu nod his head earnestly.

Even I who has much more experience than this young man have underestimated Nobuna.

Imai Sougyu who is in his prime, and his business doing well, was still an outsider in the merchant circles of Sakai, he had not much background too.

From being penniless, using his own talent and decisions, he had climbed up to this current stage.

But what Sougyu wants, isn't just money.

It cannot be denied, when he was young and running around, he had an incomparable desire for money.

But once his business had developed to this stage, he couldn't help but think that just money is unable to satisfy him.

Money, in the end, is just a currency. Currency itself has no worth. Even if one accumulate lots of it, if he did not spend it meaningfully, there is no point gathering so much of it.

And, no matter how rich merchants are, in the end they are just merchants. It does not mean that their status can be compared to those officials in Kyoto.

If that's the case, let's just spend my wealth on the heroes and let everyone in the future forever remember the name, Imai.

Prove to this world that merchants, and the wealth that merchants have, is the real strength needed to push on to a new era.

Now that he think about it, he had always had wild ambitions like this.

"Yes... To let Sagara-san have such fascination over her. Maybe, it's not a bad idea to use my whole fortune and bet on missy."

"Thanks so much!" Yoshiharu grabbed his hands and knelt down on the floor.

"Once Nobuna conquers the world, jii-san, you will be Japan's no 1, no, the world's no 1 merchant!"

"Sagara-san is really someone who gets over excited. But, someone like you, I, Imai, don't really dislike."

Imai sat up straight and said.

Toward the matter of the new favor of Takoyaki, I can let it pass.

Though that will affect Naya's business, but before missy can conquer Japan, I will just bear with it.

"Thank you so much! With this, no matter if it's me or Juubei, we can finally earn the general position! With this out of the mind, all I need to do is to think of the best Takoyaki that can beat

Juubei!"

But, Imai Sougyu shook his head.

"Though I had once said it.... but in this world, competitions are harsh, Sagara-san. Though I had decided to help missy of Oda-clan, but this also means that I will need greater wealth than before. For the sake of benefits, I can't say I won't backstab you. Please do be careful from now on."

"Oh, this jii-san, no matter if it's his expression or his tone, all of them were strict." Yoshiharu think to himself.

Chapter 4 : Yoshiharu vs. Mitsuhide, specialty competition!

The day of the culinary showdown.

All 36 members of Sakai's Kaigo gathered in the shrine.

"That daimyo Oda-sama wants to announce a new specialty cuisine?"

"The market is like the battlefield. Will a warrior be able to do such a thing?"

"Let us see just what she can do."

In the courtyard, 2 tents had been pitched.

On the flags outside the tents was written 'New flavor of Takoyaki'.

At this moment, Imai Sougyu and Tsuda Soukyu entered.

"What I recommend is Sagara Yoshiharu-san's new flavor of Takoyaki."

"I am willing to be the guarantor of my old friend, Akechi Mitsuhide."

"Ohhh, this is a Takoyaki showdown.... The takoyaki that was monopolised by Naya.... If we can buy the selling rights of the new flavor, now is not the time to tighten our purse strings." All of the Kaigo started muttering to each other. Until now, the development of things has been following what Imai Sougyu, who has gambled his whole fortune on this, had expected.

"The master of Naya, right now, we are at the time when the representative of the Kaigo is retiring. The candidates for the next representative are just you and me. But, the one who can succeed that position, till now, has not been decided."

"Your words are correct, Boss of Tennoujiya."

"How about we decide it using this showdown? If Akechi-sama wins, I will take the position of the representative, but if Sagara-sama wins, then you will be the new representative."

"Ohh, this idea is good."

"Is it really good to answer so readily? Sagara-sama does not seem to know much about cooking. No matter how I see, Akechi-sama's chances of winning are higher."

"No problem."

"Damn it, Imai Sougyu-jii-san, what the hell are you doing? Don't just decide on important things like this!"

With a headband on his head and a cook's attire, Yoshiharu who was standing behind the tent was shaking from nerves and excitement.

"Sagara-shi, are you really ok?"

"In the end, we can't think of a successful cuisine. How worrying."

At Yoshiharu's side, stood Goemon and Hanbei who rushed over to help from Kyoto. Both of them were of the same attire as Yoshiharu.

"But you two, is it really okay to abandon Kyoto to come here?"

"After the showdown ends, we will return to protect Kyoto."

"Yes. This matters whether Yoshiharu-san will be demoted to a cook, no matter what, we must fight."

With a strict face and eyes like they are going to spit out flames, Hanbei's small hands held her eyeleteer up high.

The eyeleteer, a small tool shaped like an awl, is a necessary tool for takoyaki.

"If things really go south, we can use the eyeleteer and assassinate Mitsuhide~nya." Goemon's mumblings scare Yoshiharu into sweat.

"It's not good to rely on violence, Goemon. What we compete on is our skills."

"Is it really okay?"

"Ah ha ha ha! Just give up, Sagara-senpai! I have bought my way through Kyoto and Sakai and gathered lots of high quality ingredients!"

At the other tent, with the same attire, Mitsuhide was shouting over with her glittering forehead.

"Maeda-san, first, please warm the pan up with fire."

".....I got it."

Maeda Inuchiyo was standing at the side and assisting Mitsuhide.

"Why am I, Inuchiyo the only one at Mitsuhide's side...." The small brat's face seems kinda unwilling.

"Both sides, try your best~. If you lose, you will be sent over to Gifu castle's kitchen with this attire of yours."

At the audience seat, the young girl, Kichi, and Imai Sougyu were sipping tea while looking at them.

"You sure are in the 'see show' mode, huh?" Yoshiharu scolded silently.

Nobuna raised a loudspeaker type of paper container and started doing a live commentary.

"Everyone, I am the only daughter of the Uiroumochi house of Owari, Kichi, here to bring everyone of you the commentary of this showdown! As for the analysis, it will be the one beside me, boss of Naya, Imai Sougyu!"

"Cuisines are something that once you put hard work in, they will become tasty. Everyone, I am Imai Sougyu."

"There is such a thing called 'commentary' in this era...." Yoshiharu can't seem to understand.

"The theme of the showdown is.... Takoyaki! The duration is 1 hour! And the result of this showdown will be used to decide on Sakai's new representative, this is really exciting! Showdown.... START!"

"Ohh. Short and sweet. The commentary is good."

"And, her voice is clear too."

"What an adorable child."

"How I wish she can come and be the poster girl for our shop."

Clap

The Kaigo all clapped for Nobuna.

"Thank you, Thank you."

With a seemingly overjoyed face, Nobuna smiled at everyone.

"Damn, forcing other people into such a position, yet enjoying herself like this. Inhumane!"

"Er, Yoshiharu-san. Our pan hasn't been preheated!"

"Hanbei-chan, what is preheating?"

"Before we start, we must first warm up the pan.... Mitsuhide's side has already finished!"

"Is that so. Damn, we are lagging behind. There isn't much time!"

"Anyway, light up the fire first... *pant*pant*"

"Eh, the wood is all wet. I can't light it up!"

"Leave it to me!"

Goemon threw a bomb at the stove hurriedly.

Boom!!!!

The bomb caused a big explosion.

In a blink of an eye, Yoshiharu's tent became dust.

Hanbei and the rest were all buried under the ashes.

"Goemon! What are you trying to do by destroying the tent!?"

"Nya~. Seems like I didn't control the firepower well, what a failure."

"*Cough* No, it hasn't ended! The pan is still ok!"

"Ohh, the monkey team seem to have some issues with themselves! They have self destructed! Seems like their relationship will suffer a big scar from now on!"

"Sagara-sama's side seem to be wasting their time. Though they seem very strong in the battlefield, but.... If this goes on, can they make a Takoyaki out?"

Nobuna was so high that she no longer cared anything about her sentence structure while she stood up and commented excitedly.

Looking at the complete mess at Sagara's side, Mitsuhide seemed to be proceeding smoothly while she commanded Inuchiyo along.

"The preheating is done. It's finally time to put the high quality ingredients in! Oi, assistant, hurry up!"

".....Ne. Inuchiyo isn't an assistant or something."

"Hurry up! First is this, due to Saitou Dousan-sama having sold this and becoming famous, the Perilla Seed oil directly from Ooyamasaki."

Cuisine isn't just about letting people enjoy the taste, they must enjoy the process too!

Having researched the interest of the Sakai people, Mitsuhide took out a bronze coin, and poured the oil through it without any of the oil touching the coin.

The Kaigo were delighted in an instant.

"Ohh, this is certainly fascinating! This is the famed skill of the Viper, Dousan's pouring oil through coin trick! It seems like Dousan used this trick to gain fame in Kyoto when he was young!"

"Ohhh. Who would have thought that Dousan-sama's aide is someone extraordinary too."

"Martial skills, tea ceremonial skills and even the skills of a oil selling merchant are all top-notched, as expected of a multi-talented girl! Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide, you are now far ahead of that pathetic Saru who is under the ashes of his tent."

Ahh. I've been praised. Nobuna-sama praised me.

Mitsuhide who was getting more and more smug said to Inuchiyo who was in a daze.

"Oi Assistant, hurry and spread the flour onto the pan! Get your ass on it!"

"....Got it."

Mitsuhide, who was totally immersing herself in the showdown, had no mood to care about what kind of expression Inuchiyo had now.

But the usually emotionless Inuchiyo does have her merits.

"As for the flour, I used the tasty and thick flavored matt! And, I've put in soup that was brewed from seaweed and skipjack tuna."

"Using soup in Takoyaki....? So there's this trick!? She has really researched the taste of the Kansai people!" The Kaio had all nodded their approval.

"As for the secret recipe of this Takoyaki, the eggs are all from Kyoto's Juuzou's chickens, with a little sprinkle of salt on them!"

"Finally, just from their names, we can imagine how the ingredients look like.....!! Now we can finally be at ease!!" The Kaigo's moods are now fully excited.

"Continuing on, the main ingredient is from Akashi, fresh calamari being cut into cubes and put into the Takoyaki! And then, using the highest quality tempura crisps with fresh red ginger as supplements! Finally, the ultimate ingredient from Kyoto, the Kyuujo onions! All of them were put into the Takoyaki!"

Fabulous...! This is better than Naya's Takoyaki, the best Takoyaki.....!

Looks like the victor's been decided!

"Hurry and chop up the calamari! If we don't, the Takoyaki is going to be burnt!"

".....harder than imagined, much harder.... gonna be attacked by the calamari."

"Hurry up!"

"What is there to be scared of, it's not like it will eat you" Looking at Inuchiyo, who just can't lower ter knife in her hand, Juubei tore the calamari that was on Inuchiyo's face, flung it onto the board and with just two or three precise swipes of the knife lacking hesitation, all the calamari cubes were

thrown onto the Takoyaki.

"Ohh, this is a battle with the calamari! And while she is struggling with it, she can throw the Takoyaki precisely onto the Takoyaki! What an eye opener!"

"To think that she used agedama and red ginger for Takoyaki, I'm taken aback too. I see..... There is such a way to do it."

"To use the tenkatsu crisps from namban, we can give high marks for it!"

"What an alluring smell.....!"

"How I wanna eat it now!"

"I'm buying it! Akechi's Takoyaki, I'm buying it!"

Within the Kaigo, more than half were cheering and drooling while looking at Mitsuhide's Takoyaki. Yoshiharu was in a pinch!

After finally pitching the tent that collapsed with much difficulty, his stove had just been lit.

"Damn.... to have used all the expensive ingredients. That fellow has no considerations for budgeting."

"Yoshiharu-san, what ingredients we have are just cheap stuff bought from somewhere nearby."

"Nyaa. Ninjas are used to cheap food... It's difficult to make something pasty(tasty)."

"Anyway, we can't just stand here and surrender! Hurry up and get ready!"

"The pre-heating isn't finished, Yoshiharu-san. The Takoyaki will get burnt."

"If that's the case, just put oil in it!"

"What a messed up method. But, more oil will fill the stomach~nya."

Goemon poured oil onto the pan.

The little dents on the pan were filled with a layer of oil in an instant.

"That can't be.... Saru's side's takoyaki had too much oil in it. Won't that make the Takoyaki horrible?"

"Yeah."

To make things worse, Yoshiharu's side had no experience in controlling the temperature at all.

Because of the high temperature, all the Takoyaki were hardened in an instant.

"Damn! I haven't even put the calamari in! Turn it, hurry and turn it over!"

"Uwahh. The eyeleteer is scary.... Uhhh."

"Hanbei-chan, it's dangerous here. Stay at the side and watch! Goemon, you start turning from the right. I will start from the left!"

"Roger!"

"Hyaaaaaaa!"

"Uwahhhhh!"

"Ohhh, this...! Saru and the chibi ninja started to turn the takoyakis over! But no matter what, it's too late, the takoyakis have become too hard!"

"Uhh. Even if we start from the beginning again, we don't have enough time."

Even the normally calm Imai Sougyu's expression was becoming uglier and uglier.

"Ahhh. What ridiculous skills, he has poked the Takoyaki into a mess."

"No, it has hardened up already!"

"It is now too burnt, without a doubt, it's gonna be hard."

"With this, the unique soft and slippery feel of the takoyaki is gone."

The Kaigo criticized Yoshiharu's bad cooking skills all the way.

"It is too hard now, Sagara-shi! It's totally burnt~nya!"

"Wh... What can I do! Why don't I just pour water in it now...."

"Uwahh. If you do that, our failure in cooking will be revealed and will be marked down heavily." Hanbei cried while stopping Yoshiharu.

"Is...Is...Is there no other way, Yoshiharu-san?"

"Ahhh. Looks like your knowledge of the future is useless in cooking, Sagara-shi."

Knowledge of the future.....

The totally hopeless Yoshiharu's mind suddenly flashed through an idea.

About Takoyaki, we would think of the smooth takoyaki from Osaka, but.....

Yes.

During my era, there is another popular flavor of takoyaki around!

".....Quick, more oil! Put in more oil!"

"More oil?"

"Yoshiharu-san. The oil in there is plenty enough."

"It's ok! With how the takoyaki are now, I have no other choice. Let's just make 'Fried Takoyaki'! Anyway, this is the only way out!"

Fried Takoyaki!?

Hanbei and Goemon, even the Kaigo all tilted their heads in puzzlement.

"F.r.i.e.d.t.a.k.o.y.a.k.i! Saru who has been forced into a corner has once again uttered the mysterious monkey language! Just what kind of monkey cuisine will this fried takoyaki be!?"

"Such a strange food, is it edible?"

"Hmph. he's just boasting." Mitsuhide seems to be full of confidence.

Towards Yoshiharu's actions, Mitsuhide was not disturbed in the least while she used the eyeleteer in her hands and skillfully fliped the takoyakis.

"....Seems interesting. Inuchiyo wants to help too."

"No! This job requires excellent skills! Just me, Juubei is enough."

".....Uhh. Just one, lemme try."

"Though it's certain that I, Juubei, have won this culinary showdown, but there might be accidents! There is this saying, 'Even monkeys fall from the tree', so no way, NOOOO WAY!"

".....Uhhhh....."

Inuchiyo's face was filled with disappointment.

"Ok! Now that it's this burnt, it should be done soon! The quantity of the oil is nice too!"

Yoshiharu's mysterious fried takoyaki seems to be completed first.

The Kaigo were muttering to each other, "Is that edible...." with worried faces.

The exterior of the takoyaki looks hard.

It's hard to poke in even with forks.

No matter how people sees it, it seems over burnt.

"Those other takoyakis on the pan seem to be the same." "This can't do. How can we sell this?" All of them were muttering to each other.

Then, after Yoshiharu sprayed huge amounts of sauce on top of the takoyakis, he brought out his ultimate secret weapon.....

"Yo...Yoshiharu-san. What is that white fluid? It's white... and sticky... Thick and gooey, and there is this weird odor.... *Sniff*"

"Hanbei-chan, Hanbei-chan. Don't make people think of wrong things! This is the mayonnaise that I've spent the whole night making."

"Ma...Yo...Nee...ise?"

"It's a sauce made from egg yolks, oil and vinegar, and it's easy to make. As long as I spray this on top of the fried takoyaki, it will definitely be delicious!"

"Erm... more oil? Isn't that too over?"....Goemon stared at Yoshiharu with suspicious eyes.

"If I eat such oily food, I... I will definitely fatten up. You should know, the pody(body) of a linja(ninja) must be right(light) as a father(feather)."

"Ok ok. Come, everybody of the Kaigo! Please try out the taste of this takoyaki!"

Yoshiharu put down a plate of mayonnaise smeared fried takoyaki in front of the Kaigo.

"Cuisine isn't about the appearance or the quality of the ingredients! The taste! That's all that matters!"

".....Don't tell me even I have to eat? No.... What is this, so black and hard.... And there is this thick white fluid on top of them...."

"Missy, just try it out first."

Other than Mitsuhide, who was busy with the final preparations, all present revealed a look of

unwillingness, but they all put the fried takoyaki smeared with mayonnaise into their mouths.

.....

.....

A short silence.

"Huh?! Don't tell me this flavor isn't compatible with the sengoku era people?! Is the mayonnaise too sour?! Is the fried takoyaki too hard?! Ahhh, with this, I will have to go to Gifu and be a cook.....!" Yoshiharu cried "It's all over!" while collapsing on the floor in despair.

The first to open his mouth, was Imai Sougyu.

".....Sagara.....!"

Sougyu's eyes were full of warm tears which flowed down to his face.

"What..... Just what kind of food..... did you give us.....!?"

The Imai Sougyu, who is always calm and collected, was crying!

It could be seen that his fury was immeasurable.

"Uwahhh! Oji-san, are you really angry? You are crying tears of regret now? Sorry, it's all my fault! I had not considered the fact that the result will affected the representative position.....!!"

In an instant, Yoshiharu was kneeling in front of him.

"No! It's too delicious! Because it's so delicious, I can't help but shed tears."

"Eh?"

At this time, all the people who had finish tasting were emitting voices of gratitude.

"Really, it's too good!"

"Though it's a totally different cuisine compared to the takoyaki, but this taste can't be compared with anything else!"

"The exterior is crispy while the interior is still hot!"

"*Sobsob* Though it's oily.... but it's really good!"

"Hot...Hot...Hot...Hot. I'm not good with hot food, Sagara-shi! But, this is just too dasty(tasty)!"

".....Inuchiyo want seconds. *Chew*"

"Uhh. This is the real combination of the namban styled tempura with takoyaki. Though it does not look to be much, but this is really good."

Even Tsuda Soukyu finished all of Yoshiharu's fried takoyaki.

"To have fried the takoyaki, this is an excellent choice. Sagara-sama might just be a genius in culinary."

"Not at all. Actually, Fried takoyaki wasn't invented by me.... So it's really not....."

Even Imai Sougyu chipped in.

"Though this cuisine has the name of takoyaki, but it's totally different from what I had expected. With this, I am completely willing to give up the rights of the takoyaki. As expected of someone from the future."

Sougyu did not spare any of his compliments on him.

"Ehhhhh" Towards this sudden turn of events, Mitsuhide's jaw dropped from shock.

"F...F...Fo...For cases like this, i....i...is...isn't it the loss of the one who brought the cuisine out first!? I...I...I...I don't believe it!"

The thing that she just couldn't take was....

"It's really nice. Saru, give me another!"

"Oh. Be careful not to overeat!"

"Really. It's so hot, how do you expect me to eat it. Blow it for me quickly!"

"Again? There's no helping you."

"Ah~uhh."

Nobuna in her ordinary girl attire was having a unbelievably bright smile while being close to Yoshiharu.

".....All that is left is the sauce."

Inuchiyo said after running back to Mitsuhide's side.

"Th...Th...Thi...Things like the sauce are not needed! Right now, we must think of an ultimate supplement to win that ridiculous mayonnaise."

Mitsuhide who was overwhelmed with jealousy was burning with flames of anger.

".....is there such a thing.....?"

"Of course!! As long as I use this, Nobuna-sama will definitely love it!"

Bham~~!

Juubei Mitsuhide's brain had totally overheated!

To think that the..... the strongest takoyaki that does not care about budget is about to be done....

"Come. Everyone hurry and give this a taste!"

"Th....This is....."

"What..... Just what kind of food..... did you give us.....!?"

.....On the top of the takoyaki, there was a thick layer of.....

This thick sauce-like thingy was none other than the Miwa's Hatcho miso..... Such a takoyaki was placed in front of the Kaigo.

"This miso has matured the most even in Hatcho miso! I asked Matsudaira Motoyasu for it! Quick, don't be polite and eat it."

.....

"Hmph. You guys are in a loss of words, huh? Don't be polite, come and eat it while it's hot."

It can't be said.....

In front of Mitsuhide whose face is full of 'Arrogance', "How is it? You admit defeat?", a thing like "Is this stuff fit to be eaten by humans?" can't be said by all of them.

Everyone poked the miso takoyaki with trembling fingers and put it in their mouth.

"Uhhh. It's not edible.... Er... NOT...."

".....So bitter."

"The takoyaki with the miso.... the taste doesn't mix well. *Sob*"

"Th...The nutrients are still good actually."

Even those who came from Mino or Owari who had always immersed themselves with miso, their expressions are all weird.

"Only Katsuie will like such a thing...." Yoshiharu said.

The Kaigo who are used to good cuisines had all not finished it obviously.

The special matured hatcho miso was 3 times more bitter than normal.

Not counting Mitsuhide who was used to Hatcho miso, these Sakai people who had totally no experience with it can never accept such a flavor.

"Wh....What the hell is....."

"What did.... you give us...."

"No more... My tongue... I can't feel my tongue...."

Tsuda Soukyu, who had bet his representative position on Mitsuhide, silently put down the bamboo pick in his hand and said.

"This miso is indeed of high quality. The takoyaki is truly well made too. As a cuisine, it is far more complete than Sagara's. But, to totally not consider the compatibility of the ingredients and to waste so many high quality ingredients so as to entertain your missy, your recklessness has represented itself with this cuisine you have made."

Imai Sougyu had cast an opposing vote mercilessly.

"Ehhhhhhhhh.... N.... N.... No.....?! How.... Why.....!?" Mitsuhide slumped to the floor.

"I...I will be banished to be a cook.... *SobSob*"

What I can do now is prepare myself for failure.

"Tsuda-dono, I'm really sorry for this! Seems like Sakai's representative will be Imai Sougyu-dono....."

"No. The results will always be uncertain until the end."

Just like that.....

After a short rest, the results of the Kaigo's voting were out.

Mitsuhide, with a big gap of votes had....

Won.

"Yayyyyyyyyy!"

"Congratulations. With this, I will be the representative of Kaigo."

"As expected, the hatcho miso is the best ingredient!" Mitsuhide started dancing happily, while Tsuda Soukyu siped his tea quietly at the side.

As for Inuchiyo and the rest, they were all shouting "....not counted!" "That's cheating!" "It must be Tsuda Sougyu bribing all of the Kaigo" But Mitsuhide who had not noticed Tsuda Soukyu's backhand tactics was saying. "Hmph. You still don't recognise your defeat. That's too ugly." and totally didn't notice the atmosphere while being arrogant.

"This is ridiculous. I'm going back to Kyoto!"

"Me too. Because of such a cheating showdown, must Yoshiharu-san be banished to become a cook?"

".....angry."

Goemon, Hanbei and Inuchiyo, these 3 lolis started the journey back to Kyoto angrily.

"Boss of Naya, this is but one way to win. Looks like from the results, I have won. With this, it's enough."

"To buy so many votes, you must have spent lots of money, Boss of Tennoujiya."

"I had wanted to use this when we were in an even match. Due to the hatcho miso, I have suffered a big loss. Well, it's okay if I don't put miso in it when I'm selling it. But boss of Naya, you must have noticed the fact that I'm buying votes. Why did you ignore it?"

"No matter the result, I had willingly given up the rights of the takoyaki. But the "Fried takoyaki" of Sagara-san that you guys didn't buy, it will be mine then. I don't think there's any objection, right?"

Tsuda Soukyu was at a loss of words. If he objected, Imai Sougyu will definitely doubt the voting. As an exchange for the takoyaki rights that Imai Sougyu gave up, he can only give up on the fried takoyaki.

"I see.... Compared to fame, you care more about benefits. To even betray Sagara-dono, who is so close to you.... how cunning...."

"Yes. A simple representative of the Kaigo, once missy's power becomes even greater, I can have it under my palm easily."

"Is that so? The officials of Kyoto have all rated Oda Nobuna-sama poorly. Please be careful that you and Oda-sama don't end up losing everything in the end."

These two rivals, Tsuda Soukyu and Imai Sougyu exchanged glances at each other while using words to test each other out.

But, the result of the culinary showdown ended with Mitsuhide winning.

As for Tsuda Sougyu, he had the seat of the representative of Sakai's Kaigo all to himself.



"I won this showdown, Senpai." Mitsuhide said smugly.

"Bu...But it's weird!"

"What's weird about it?"

"Damn!! To snatch my victory like this! Hurry and say your apologies to Imai-jii-san!"

"Hmph. Even if the voting result wasn't fair, that is Tsuda Soukyu's fault and I had nothing to do with it. The world is cruel, Sagara-senpai."

At Imai Sougyu's residence.

Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide were quarreling non-stop in front of Nobuna and Imai Sougyu.

Though Yoshiharu couldn't accept the fact no matter what, but Mitsuhide was insisting on her stand of "It's none of my business whether the result was fair or not."

"You are unexpectedly whiny..... You like to stick to Nobuna and stalk her so much?"

Yoshiharu was starting to feel troubled as he started mumbling, "Of co....."

But, Mitsuhide sat in seiza position facing Yoshiharu and said,

"Though my Akechi clan has fallen like this, but it's a fact that in me flows the blood of the Kiyokawa Himiko. Even the first shogun is part of the Kiyokawa clan. I'm the nobility among nobility."

"I know all about you and your nobility! And such a thing is obvious from your forehead!"

"Why is it about my forehead!?" Mitsuhide pursed her lips unhappily.

"And I, Juubei Mitsuhide, am the renowned genius of Mino, though my father died a long time ago from battles. It's all due to my mother supporting this broken home. Because she was afraid that I would lose my chance of getting an education, my mother even sacrificed her sleeping hours for another job to support me through studies. My mother has had a weak constitution, and her body

had finally succumbed. It's because of her determination to see me, Juubei Mitsuhide, succeed in life and restore the Akechi clan that she forced herself so hard and never gave up on me!"

"....."

Mitsuhide's expression was stern, while tears were beginning to fill the corners of her eyes. It does not look like she was lying.

"Looks like I have to listen seriously....." Yoshiharu straighten his posture and listen attentively.

"I, Juubei, under my mother's encouragement and Saitou Dousan-dono's flair for choosing talents, became an aide and received elite training. Compared to the other warriors, I'm better than them no matter if it's wits or resolve. What is regrettable is the strong Owari does not have any warriors who truly understand Nobuna-sama's dreams. The dream of Tenka Fubu and conquering the world, which was inherited from Dousan-dono, the one who really understands and will contribute everything to Nobuna-sama's dream, is just me, Juubei!"

"Now that she mentioned it, during the period at the Manasori Temple, this fellow seemed really moved by Nobuna's dream....." Yoshiharu couldn't help but recall.

"During the period when Dousan-sama was banished from Mino, I did not participate in the last battle, but the orders I receive from Dousan-sama were to "Go to Kyoto, Sakai, and increase my knowledge. In the days to come, you must help my daughter, Nobuna." So as to say, Dousan-sama has always had high hopes of me. That's why I brought my elderly and sickly mother with me and began my journey as a ronin. To establish connections with the officials, I had to have large amounts of money. Sometimes I had to endure humiliation and do jobs like being a bodyguard to earn the money needed during the journey. In the end, after much difficulty, I had finally built my own relationship web, and my knowing of Tsuda Soukyu starts during that time too."

"But, just when I was busy working in Kyoto, someone claiming that he came from the future silently crept near Nobuna-sama.

"Originally, I did not believe this guy who claimed he came from the future. And, as an advisor, this guy has ulterior motives towards Nobuna-sama..... What a despicable and arrogant fellow. So, even if I cheat to protect Nobuna-sama, I must definitely chase this fellow away from her!"

"I don't have any ulterior motives!" Yoshiharu retorted back reflexively.

"I really don't know about Juubei-chan's motivation and her filial actions, but I'm really not a bad person. It's a misunderstanding!"

"What misunderstanding is there!? Originally, I'm the one who should receive all the love and affection from Nobuna-sama, but you...you...you... No, just because of Sagara-senpai's "I'm here from the future", everything has been snatched away from me!"

"What choice do I have?! It's a fact that I'm from the future!"

"Ya, right.... Lies like yours will never get past my intelligence. Show me proof."

"Proof.... Other than my school uniform, I have nothing else, my phone is off due to no battery too."

"See.... As expected, Sagara-senpai is a liar and cheater."

At this moment, Nobuna, who had been sitting quietly at the side, said.

"I know of the resolve that Juubei had to restore the Akechi clan long ago. But the problem now, is about banishing to the kitchen."

While Nobuna was saying that, she was playing around with her hair absent-mindedly.

"All it takes is a slash, come!" Yoshiharu had strengthen his resolve.

"It's a showdown. Don't tell me you expect me to let you off just by cutting off your head?"

.....And she seems to be in a very nasty mood.

"Eh....But....."

At this moment, Imai Sougyu said, "Missy. I had known about Tsuda Soukyu buying votes. It's because I wanted the fried takoyaki that I stayed silent about it. But in actual fact, the result of the showdown is that Sagara-san won. I think you should be lenient with your verdict."

But Nobuna snorted while mumbled, "Even if that's the case, a promise is a promise."

"Ahhh, so I had been betrayed by Imai-jii-san!?" Yoshiharu who had just realized this fact hugged his head in despair.

"It's too cruel... such a thing like the world, is really too cruel... who would have thought....."

In actual fact, the one Nobuna wanted to scold was Juubei, but since Juubei herself did not know anything about the buying of votes, she couldn't just act accordingly. As for why Imai Sougyu wanted to buy the cuisine, she had known long ago that it's because he wanted to invest in her.

But... the thing that pissed her off the most now, was the fact that Yoshiharu was going to be banished away.

No, to be exact, she was pissed at herself for being unable to just let the whole thing go.

"Nobuna-sama. I won this showdown! Hurry up and give the fair verdict!"

Mitsuhide said with the purest smile.

She had not noticed the atmosphere at all.

Imai Sougyu who had planned to say "Let's forget about the punishment" and end this peacefully opened his eyes in disbelief while muttering, "Oi, what are you saying!?"

"You...You have a point...."

"Hurry, Nobuna-sama. Please say, "Damn Saru, from now on go to Gifu castle and take care of the kitchen!""

".....Uhhh..... Bu... But, though you win in terms of the votes, but the fact still remains that Saru's fried takoyaki is more popular. How about just calling it a draw....."

"But, the one who won the showdown is M.E!"

Nobuna's eyes blurred and she started to stutter.

All that was left is the final strike!

At the corner of Mitsuhide's eyes, tears start forming and she bit her finger with a face of anguish. This face of hers was obviously acting.

"Ho...How can that be.... Nobuna-sama, don't tell me.... you like Sagara-senpai? From my view, you seem to be siding with senpai."

Bham.

Nobuna's small face was suddenly flushed with a sudden red.

"Im...Impossible! Th...Th...Th...This fellow is just a monkey! There is such a big gap between my status and his! To like him or something.... Impossible.....!"

"That's right! So, please give a fair verdict."

"Uhhh, Uhhh, Uhhh."

Even in this situation, Nobuna was unable to say the words, "Damn Saru, go to the kitchen!"

"If I knew this would happened, I should not have said such a thing earlier on....." Though her heart was full of regret, but it's already too late.

Nobuna seemed to be asking for help while she looked at the direction where Yoshiharu was sitting, but.....

Yoshiharu had long disappeared.

"Eh, where is Saru?"

"Missy. Sagara-san left these words, "The culinary showdown is a form of battle. Since I've lost, I will accept defeat. The one who won is Juubei." and left towards Mino by himself."

Imai Sougyu answered.

"Ehhhhh? Wait a minute. I didn't said anything.....!"

"Hmph. Though it's a showdown, but I've done a very rude thing to Imai-sama. All thanks to me Juubei, you must have done something to the money right? As for the interest, how about 10% for every 10 days?"

For the poor Juubei Mitsuhide, she seem very calculative in terms of money.

"Nobuna-sama. That irritating gorilla....no, Sagara-senpai is no longer around now, and Kyoto is now safe. Let the two of us tour around Sakai and rest awhile. From now on, I, Juubei Mitsuhide, will always stay by your side."

".....Shut up, idiot! You damn kumquat! Why are you so happy, can't you see the atmosphere!?"

Nobuna had finally exploded.

Though she had always endured in front of Mitsuhide and due to her own standing, but, it had reached the stage when she couldn't endure it any longer.

".....Eh....No...Nobuna-sama?"

"I'm going after Saru! I should be able to catch up to him!"

"Ehhh? Please wait, it's too dangerous!"

"Juubei! If you really want to defeat Saru, do it fair and square! Sougyu, I'm taking your horse!"

Nobuna said while shaking off Imai Sougyu who had tried to stop her. In an instant, she was on the

horse and was out of the residence and chasing after Yoshiharu who had disappeared from sight.

".....To think Nobuna-sama would.... Nobuna sama....."

Because of the stern scolding from Nobuna, Mitsuhide stood in the room in a daze, unable to move at all.

She had won unfairly, yet she did not think of others.

Once Mitsuhide was fixated on something, she would not let it out of her sight while throwing everything else to a corner.

Towards this habit of hers, Dousan had cautioned her many times. "But, this habit of yours is actually your strong point too. There will be a day when you will do something unheard of." Though she had been praised like this, she had never worried about it.

"Well, come and drink some tea."

Imai Sougyu who had lost sight of Nobuna returned to the room and said consolingly. Mitsuhide apologized to Sougyu while wiping the tears from her eyes.

".....Really, I'm so sorry."

"Towards Sagara-san, you had really done too much. And... other than missy, you had offended Maeda-dono and her friends. With this, Akechi-sama will be isolated in the Oda clan. You should have retreated and accepted the draw, that would have been the best way."

".....But, I shouldn't be merciful in front of my opposition."

"For missy, her advisors are like her own family members. Compared to the Mino three who had their own thinking, there is a fundamental difference. And, this is where missy is strongest."

".....I, Mitsuhide, don't understand that at all. Family is family. My family member is only my mother. Advisors and family members are different. They are just opponents who we fight for fame and power....."

"It's not like that at all." Sougyu's normally calm expression seem to be a bit agitated while he explained.

"I had known Nobuhide-sama for more than 10 years. Thinking back, missy had always grown up under the lack of family love. Nobuhide can be said to be her only family, but due to him being busy with wars, he had no time to care for missy. And Nobuhide passed away early, and that namban priest that missy treats as her own brother died soon after. Her only brother is trying to take away her position as the head of the clan."

"Nobuna-sama should have her mother too. As long as her mother is around, even if she had lost her father, it should be endurable."

"....Missy... had never receive any affection from her. And she was despised deeply by her own mother. The reason why missy had such a temper is also due to her not getting any motherly love....."

"How can that be. That genius.... Nobuna-sama actually.....!?"

"For the ordinary people in the world, being extremely smart can make people think you are actually a fool. This does not exclude your own mother."

"But... My mother...."

"Akechi-sama's mother is smart too. After looking at Akechi-sama's pure look, full of confidence, one will understand that you had receive lots of your mother's affection. Though you gals were both geniuses, but the road that missy walks is much rougher."

So that's it.

Mitsuhide finally remembered.

At nambanji, Frois had once talked about Nobuna's past that she knew from Yoshiharu.

Either she acts like an obedient girl for her mother's affection or she fulfills her dream of Tenka Fubu even if she was being laughed at as a fool. Nobuna weighed both choices and chose..... to abandon the motherly love that she should have.....

".....So that is actually true..... But, Nobuna-sama had never revealed any form of sadness in front of her advisors.... She was always cheerful and energetic....."

"After the victory at Okehazama, Nobuna-sama had once happily reported to her mother, but all she got was, "To come to your own mother with an attire full of blood and filth, is that what a princess of the Oda-clan should do?" and was chased away. This is but the rumors being passed around by the common folk though." Sougyu said with a bit of a pained expression.

"So, towards missy, the existence of family members isn't important. Her real family are the advisors at her side. The one thing she cannot endure is the sight of her advisors pulling politics and harming each other. It must have made her recall the unhappy memories of her brother and her fighting for the position of the head of the clan. So, she is not being unreasonable for flaring up like that."

"I'm going back to Kyoto," Mitsuhide said with her head down.

The warm tears in her eyes were dropping one by one onto the back of her hands.

"Aren't you going after missy?"

".....That is the mission for that gorilla. I am... hated by Nobuna-sama....."

"Akechi-sama has just joined Oda-clan, there is much that you didn't know. You must get along with the other people from now on."

But because of her guilt, Mitsuhide could not raise her head.

Chapter 5 : Defender of Kyoto, Akechi Mitsuhide

Nobuna rode off alone from Sakai at a high speed to catch up with Yoshiharu.

But, there was no sight of Yoshiharu at all along the way towards the capital.

"Don't tell me he has returned to Mino....."

Passing by Kyoto and venturing into Omi's territory, Nobuna used her calabash for drinking while riding along the Lake Biwa.

During the trip, due to the sun having already fallen, she stayed over at one of the commoner's houses.

Mitsuhide who knew the historic culture and had a very good upbringing and Yoshiharu who had come from the future, if both of them didn't cooperate with each other, there would be no meaning at all. And, in terms of personality, these two should be able to help each other too. Though Mitsuhide is serious, but she is easily distracted by the work in front of her and will be blinded to her surroundings. Yoshiharu, who is a lecher by nature and is always playing around, he often looks at things from a different angle, and thus discovering problems and solutions that others can not find.

But compared to this, if Yoshiharu can't accomplish more, things would be even more worrying for Nobuna.

I must let him accomplish more feats, and finally promote him to the position of a chief advisor in the Oda clan.

TL Note: The Chinese raws refer the position as elder, but it does not fit with Yoshiharu's young age so I chose chief advisor.

Then, let him become the master of a province.

After finally starting the final stages of Tenka Fubu, I must give him all the commanding authority of the troops and let him become the biggest contributor of the Oda-clan to unify the country.....

Then, I must let the officials give Yoshiharu a position that no one else can match, let his status rise far above what normal people can reach..... If that's not enough, if that can't change this country, by then, I should just build a large boat and leave this country with him and tour the world.

To the other side of the world

Leaving the small Japan and onto the wide world named 'Earth'

With this....

In this country, definitely, there won't be any voice of objection.

Towards Yoshiharu and my.....

.....

".....Wait. What the hell am I thinking about? Am I sick or something?"

Nobuna shook off these thoughts while riding on along the streets.

It's lucky that because of the rush, though her attire was still that of a brat, Kichi, there was no one

to notice this girl... blushing yet mumbling "Why must I be so worried about that Saru!?" in anguish, was actually Oda-clan's daimyo, Oda Nobuna.

But.

Only one of them had seen through the identity of Nobuna. Right now, he was sitting quietly in ambush at a side of a mountain.

This man was none other than the head of the mercenaries who had scared Frois while trespassing the nambanji.

An assassin that was of a monk's attire, with his shoulder carrying a Tanegashima.

This man's name, was Sugitani Zenjubou.

This Sugitani Zenjubou was currently hiding in one of the torn down houses, waiting for Nobuna's arrival.

At the corner of the house, Yoshiharu lay on the floor with his whole body tied by with ropes like a dumpling.

"Damn, you are the one who did those things at the nambanji right? Who are you?"

Yoshiharu's face is heavily bruised, it must be due to the violent struggle that he had with Sugitani Zenjubou when he was capturing him, and was taught a lesson.

"Since you won't be living much longer, i don't see the need to hide it. I am Sugitani Zenjubou, one of the kouga ninja."

"Nin...Ninja?"

"Though a ninja, but the weapon I'm proficient at is the Tanegashima."

While wiping off the oil from his Tanegashima in his hands, Zenjubou said.

"Kouga ninjas do not care about anything but money. Right now, the mission given to me by someone is to kill Oda Nobuna. But it's hard to act in Sakai as expected, so I lay an ambush here to kill her.

"Who is that "someone"?"

"Who knows?"

Zenjubou emitted a sinister laughter from below his bamboo hat.

"Even if they don't fight it out, as long as the enemy general is dead, it means victory to us."

"Stop. Terrorist attacks will never change the course of history!"

"Temples will not change the course of history.... maybe. But if one can go to heaven by just burning incenses and praying to god, humans won't have to go through such a hard time." Zenjubou said.

TL Note: Temples and terrorist attacks sound the same.

"But why are you waiting in Omi? Nobuna should have headed to the capital."

"According to the information forced out from a servant in the Imai clan, she should be heading

towards Mino."

"Huh? Not heading to the capital but towards Mino? What is that. Don't tell me Takeda Shingen had started to come to the capital?"

"No, Shingen had no such movements. That princess seems to be chasing after you, Saru."

"Me?"

"Hehe. Such a rare disguised trip. Maybe she wants to show affection towards you?"

"You bastard!" Yoshiharu was so angry that he aimed a kick at Zenjubou, but due to the fact that the ropes are too tightly tied, he couldn't move an inch.

"To use the Saru as bait and lure Nobuna out. After looking at the state you are in, that princess will definitely panic and rush over here. Once then, all I need is a bang!"

"What good does it do you for you to make such a stupid move? What deep hatred do you have against Nobuna.....!"

"Nothing whatsoever."

"Is it about money? If it is, I can give you 3 times the amount that your boss promised you! Stop now!!!"

"Hmph. My wish is to let my gun skills be known throughout the world. If I kill that famous Oda Nobuna, the name of Sugitani Zenjubou will definitely spread across the kouga, even the ninjas across the Japan. With that, everyone will know, the target that I Zenjubou aim will never miss."

"What the hell.....! With just such a crap reason, you want to mess this country up?"

"Funny. This country has already been messed up. And, if the country is unified now, towards someone like me, I will be troubled. Towards this sengoku era that I can just kill and rob as I wish, this is the best place ever. Hahahahaha!"

A pure assassin.

A man who looks at the whole country suffering under the tides of war, yet he himself is enjoying, such a man like him.

No matter how skillful Yoshiharu is when persuading someone, to convince such a strange man, the possibility is low.

"The princess-sama who is chasing the monkey will soon be here. Look carefully, the enjoyable assassination show will soon be showing."

At the bushes on the side of the road, Zenjubou erected a pole.

Then, he dragged Yoshiharu who was tied like a dumpling out and fixed him onto the pole, he himself hid in the house.

Yoshiharu had totally and literally become "bait".

With the winding roads nearby and from the house, there are no objects blocking at all.

For someone planning an ambush with a Tanegashima, this is the best spot.

"Damn. With Goemon missing from my side, I can't win against this ninja, and I've totally fallen to his tricks! It's ok if it's just me that is dead, but why am I the bait that was used to assassinate

Nobuna?"

"Why don't I just bite my tongue and commit suicide.....?" Though this idea flashed through his brain, but if he really did it, upon seeing his corpse, Nobuna will definitely rush over without thinking. No, after seeing his sorry state, she will definitely be more panicked and may just fall into his trap.

Though she is usually full of insults and not honest, but no matter how slow I am, I understand that at least.

Ysosiharu opened his mouth and shouted with all his strength.

"Nobuna, this is a trap! It's just a simple trap! Don't come over!!!!"

"Idiot Saru, you called your princess over yourself." Zenjubou who had raised his gun and quietly waiting for his pray smirked upon hearing Yoshiharu.

As if it has been rehearsed, over Yoshiharu's voice, a noise as if one is riding on a horse approaches!

The one on the horse is none other than the disguised Nobuna.

Damn!

I should not have shouted that loud!

This fellow.... must be shocked at my situation now, and not listening to a word that I'm saying!

"Saru! What the hell are you doing? Embarrassing yourself in such a place....."

"Uwahhhh! Don't come! Don't come Don't come Don't come Don't come!!!!"

Nobuna rode her horse towards Yoshiharu's direction.

"Don't come you idiot! There's a ninja waiting to assassinate you....."

"Eh? What? Don't cook up a fuss, say something I understand!"

The distance between the both of them is narrowing, to the point where their nose almost met.

Suddenly, she smelled it.

Something is smoking.

And then.

There is the sound of Zenjubou pressing the trigger.

The Tanegashima release a spark, and a deafening gunshot rang out.

Currently in the capital.

"Can't find Nobuna-sama anywhere.... As expected, she went to Mino....."

Mitsuhide who walked back to the capital herself received a shocking message from Imai Sougyu at Sakai.

"Yamato's Matsunaga Danjo had revolted. To cut down Imagawa Yoshimoto's head, she is leading troops to the capital. Tsuda Soukyu and Danjo seem to have connections. He might be the one who told Danjo that the capital is empty and persuaded her to invade.

Not considering Tsuda Soukyu, Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide has had more than enough experience with revolting, so the credibility of this news should not be doubted.

Besides, she is the one who had enough guts to strike at the Ashikaga shogun.

After hearing that the capital only has the new shogun candidate Imagawa Yoshimoto and a few guards, she lead her troops back to the capital.

"Tsuda Soukyu-dono might not be willing to hand the free city Sakai over to the Oda-clan, that's why he did such a thing. If Matsunaga Danjo really becomes the master of Kyoto, then the position of Sakai from now on will be much more important. The independence of commerce in Sakai can be guaranteed as well. That's why Tsuda-dono used the culinary showdown to snatch the position of representative....."

Things might be like this, but Tsuda Soukyu isn't a warrior but a merchant.

For a merchant, there are things they must protect as well, which give rise to the reason to battle.

So towards the action of Tsuda Soukyu, Mitsuhide does not have resentment towards it.

"Hurry! To Kiyomizu temple!"

Mitsuhide gathered all her troops, but the amount didn't exceed 800.

The time when they are moving out is already deep in the night.

Mitsuhide just noticed, Maeda Inuchiyo, Takenaka Hanbei, Hachisuka Goemon the three of them had long since disappeared. After returning to Kyoto herself, she had not seen them at all.

Maybe, the three of them had moved out to chase after Yoshiharu.

But, to not even tell me about it.....?

"They might be angry at me for chasing away the gorilla using unfair techniques?"

From the looks of how angry the lolis were at the showdown, and the close relationship they have with Yoshiharu, the fact might be that. Since the one who quarreled the most with Yoshiharu normally is only Shibata Katsuei.

For missy, her advisors are like her own family members.

Imai Sougyu's words once again rang through Mitsuhide's mind.

The enemy's numbers have more than 10 thousand, and we only have 800.

Other than that, there is no fortress to protect at all, the only way is to use the temple to drag it out.

Even with her intelligence, she can't think of any way against such a difference in numbers.

"Well, Mitsuhide, I'm looking forward to your strength! Though the surroundings of the shrine are full of enemies, but with your intelligence and wit, such a task can be easily settled, right?"

In the midst of the numerous flags of the Matsunaga clan, hiding in the deep areas of the shrine, Imagawa Yoshimoto was singing elegantly with her usual attire while saying cheerfully. It is as if she does not know that they are in dire danger. Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide shut her eyes and made her resolve.

"Roger. Defender of Kyoto is me Akechi Mitsuhide. As long as there is one breath in me, I will definitely protect Yoshimoto-sama."

The last order that Nobuna gave Mitsuhide is to protect Kyoto.

To be abandoned by her own allies, is what she deserved.

But then, it's strangely fortunate that Nobuna-sama isn't in Kyoto.

Mitsuhide did not know, that right now, Nobuna who is in Omi is facing the despicable trap laid by Sugitani Zenjubou and is facing a dire situation herself.

As per Mitsuhide's estimates, Nobuna should be in Mino's territory.

So, during the time when Nobuna is bringing reinforcements from Mino back to Kyoto, she must protect Imagawa Yoshimoto at all cost.

The battle at Kiyomizu temple is simply to drag things out.

Let the foot soldiers use their tanegashima in their hands to shoot down the generals near Matsunaga, thus scaring the enemy.

Other than that, there is no other way.

But with this, during the wait for reinforcements, Mitsuhide's life will most likely be gone.

What is left over, are just apologies that will never be transmitted to Nobuna and Yoshiharu with her deep regret.

But even if that's the case, she had sworn never to cry again.

Raising the tanegashima that has accompanied her for many years, Mitsuhide rode out to the courtyard.

The chaos had started.

Defeat one more enemy, so as to gain more time.....

Mitsuhide has made her resolve to die in the midst of this chaos.

"Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide is here!"

The gate in front of Mitsuhide has been broken down by the enemy troops.

The enemy is flooding in.

At the foremost, there is an elegant beauty filled with a charm not of this country.

"Hehe.... I'm the master of the Tamonzan castle from Yamato, Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide. Please do take care of me from now on, but, looks like you are going to the other world soon."

Matsunaga Hisahide.

"This woman is.....!?" Juubei can't help but widen her eyes.

Yes.

Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide is this person....

At her prime, she is not more than 30 years old, with her beauty exuding a mature atmosphere from head to toe.

Tanned skin, with deep features, one look and people will know that she isn't a Japanese.

Maybe, her parents might be from other countries.

At the same time, she had fresh short hair popular among the girls in this era.

A red attire was worn over her well endowed body, adding points to her extraordinary elegance.

This artisan look emits out an incomparable sexiness and allure.

The perfume on her body was spread over.

The bottom of the valley between her half-hidden breasts cannot be seen with just one eye.

As if it is a bottomless oceanic trench.

"As for my skills with the gun, I learned them from my master at Houzou shrine."

The sweet smile and a pair of glittering eyes like those of Youkihi.

TL Note: Youkihi, more widely known as Yang Guifei is the famous imperial consort of the Emperor of Tang. She is known to be one of the 4 famous beauties in ancient china.

With her whole body exuding a sense of maternity, she looks as gentle as the bodhisattva.

No matter how one sees this woman, they will never link it with the legendary villain.

Besides all that, Hisahide is an expert user of the Jumonji Yari.

TL Note: Jumonji Yari is a type of crossed shape spear.

At each side of the spear, there are sharp blades curved like a waning moon.

In the battle of spears with the foot soldiers, the main attacking pattern is to stab.

But during a one on one combat, a spear can only attack the opponent in a straight line, compared to the ever changing trajectories of a sword, there is a decisive disadvantage.

But, Yamato's Houzouin style of the Jumonji Yari is able to make use of the blades shaped like a waning moon to do slashes like a sword, and at the same time, not lose the characteristics of a spear.

Mitsuhide's expression changed.

""Houzouin..." Don't tell me, Danjo-dono is from Kofuku temple?"

"Yes. That's correct."

"As a religious follower of Buddhism, how can you destroy the Ashikaga shogunate and burn the great Buddha of Nara, and even now obstruct the dream of Oda-clan's Tenka Fubu? Is the Buddhism in your heart gone!?"

"What is gone is just humanity. Ever since I lost my master, Miyoshi Nagayoshi, I have been in a dream-like state while not knowing about anything I'm doing."

"Aren't you the one who killed Miyoshi Nagayoshi!?" Towards Mitsuhide's question, Hisahide answered with an alluring smile. "That's just rumors from ill wishers. In my heart, Nagayoshi-sama is like a child that I doted on. So after I lost him, my grief propelled me to burn the great Buddha."

"Everything that I've done is merely a test to see if Oda Nobuna-sama has the right to be my new master. When one is forced to a corner, they will then reveal what they truly are.... Your real abilities, I will witness it myself in a short while. Hehe."

"I have trust in Nobuna-sama, that's why I follow her. For her dream, I can even bet my life on it! A fellow like you who doesn't even know whether she is dreaming, there is no way you can kill me!"

"Hehe. There is no meaning to any further verbal conflict.... Come, let us start the killing. Let me be your guide and send you the world of chaos."

At the midst of the blood, fire and screams from the clash of the troops, Matsunaga Hisahide took a step with no change on her expression.... and another step... towards Mitsuhide.

A line of sweat flows down the white face of Mitsuhide.

The woman in front of her, there might be no one else above her in terms of her skills in the spear.

"Against the Houzouin style of the spear, tanegashima stands no chance. Let me use my sword against you then."

Mitsuhide threw away the tanegashima in her hand.

At such a narrow place, cannons or guns have no use in melee range.

When you are reloading, the Jumonji Yari will have pierced itself deep into your throat.

Mitsuhide pulled out the long sword on her waist.

The famed sword, Akechi Koshirae. The product of Monohoshi Zao's offspring.

TL Note: The chinese raws state that it is a disciple but since Monohoshi Zao is the famed sword of Sasaki Kojirou, disciple seems weird.

Hisahide licked her lips with her long tongue and takes a step forth again..... The distance between the two is getting shorter.

"So the sword is finally out of the scabbard.... Distinguished and beautiful princess. Before you begin the trip to the underworld, please report your name."

"I'm the descendant of Toki clan, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide. My swordsmanship master is....."

"Akechi, as bright as the light, overflowing with intelligence, what a good name. For you, there is no other more fitting names. But your skills with the sword, how will it fare?"

Hisahide laughed lightly, and Mitsuhide who listened to this rushed towards her with her sword lowered.

"Sword skill, master's Kashima Shinto style, not to be passed down."

"Ehh?!"

Hisahide who was holding the Jumonji Yari and an attacking posture reflexively jumped to the back after hearing that.

If she did not do so, Mitsuhide's slash would have undoubtedly be on target.

The two hands that were holding the spear would have been broken by the opponent.

If Mitsuhide had not shouted her skill honestly, Hisahide would have lost on the spot.

"It can't be wrong, that slash just now is the ultimate skill of Kashima Shinto style "Ichi no Tachi", right?"

"To think you can dodge that slash."

Because of the shock, Matsunaga Hisahide looked at her opponent seriously for the first time.

Not saying about her skills with the gun, her swordmanship skills that was able to spar equally with the Oni shogun, Ashikaga Yoshiteru, the pretty girl in front of her.....

She is really the miraculous genius as a gift by the heavens for this sengoku era.

To have such a skilled warrior at the side of Oda Nobuna....

"The world is really huge. I would never had thought that I will meet an elite like you. With this, things are much more interesting." Hisahide can't help but reveal a smile and said.

"Hehe. To be able to cross blades with such a heroic elite like you, I can't stop the killing desire in my heart! I want to see, just what kind of a hopeless expression will you have in the instant that you witness the shattering of your dreams."

"Nonsense!"

A step.....

Yet another step.....

The distance between the both of them is enough to hear the breath of each other.

The soldiers at both sides had forgotten about the battle, none of them dare to even pant while they witness the battle between the spear user of Houzouin style and the fearless young warrior maiden.

The battlefield that was full of screams and shouts just a moment before was silent in an instant.

A step.

Yet another step.

The battle between experts, there isn't any thing called delay.

The result of the duel will be decided at the first strike.

The speed of the skill will decide everything.

The distance between them is so short that there is no way to dodge anymore.

The one who loses.

Will die without any doubt.

From a common sense point of view, Mitsuhide's "Ichi no Tachi" has been seen by the opponent, so she is at a disadvantage.

But, the reason why "Ichi no Tachi" is famous is because of it's flexibility and adaptability. No one, not even Matsunaga Hisahide can see through the crux of this ultimate skill.

"....."

"....."

Both of them stare at each other, and only the sound of them breathing resonated in the silent darkness.

Followed by.

Both of their hands started to act. At this exact moment.....

"Ah, right, right. There is something I forgot to tell you."

Like a enormous poisonous moth flapping her venomous wings.

Hisahide crimson lips start to move.

"Kouga's Sugitani Zenjuubou had laid an ambush in Omi to assassinate Oda Nobuna. As a professional killer, he has never failed, I wonder whether Nobuna-sama is already down in hell?"

".....What... What are you saying?"

"Strange.... I seem to have sniffed a weird fragrance....." But before Mitsuhide can noticed this.

Such ominous words had penetrated deep into Mitsuhide's heart.

Mitsuhide's concentration was blown apart in an instant.

Her own purpose of life was destroyed, shattered in an instant.

"Nobuna-sama, she.... is dead?! Because she went after Sagara Yoshiharu..... It's.... all my fault!?"

Trying her best to suppress the urge to cry out loud, it seems like she is barely holding onto her consciousness.

Though it's just a short while.

But there is an opening.

Hisahide who is extremely concentrated while observing Mitsuhide did not miss such a good opportunity.

".....Hehe. Looks like, you are under my fragrance spell.

At this instant.

Hisahide who is confident of victory held the Jumonji Yari in her spear up.

".....Not good.....!"

The sharp blade pierces mercilessly at the direction of Juubei Mitsuhide smooth neck.....

But, Mitsuhide did not lose her life.

"Who will let you succeed!!!!?!"

In between Mitsuhide and Hisahide, someone rushed in without any fear.

The flash of the Jumonji Yari was blocked by a long spear.

Towards such a sudden turn of events, Hisahide snorted.

"How rude. Who the hell are you.....?"

"Oda-clan's vice captain, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"To come between a duel between ladies, how despicable."

"The one who is despicable is you! You are the one who bluffed Juubei with your dubious words, ok!?"

"Oh, I'm not bluffing anyone. Nobuna-sama is most likely not living anymore...."

Why does the Matsunaga Hisahide in front of him know about Zenjubou, Yoshiharu does not have the time to think about such a problem.

"Everyone! Our purpose here is the head of Imagawa Yoshimoto only! Kill anyone who obstructs you!" Hisahide gives up on the duel and goes back into the chaotic battle.

The soldiers of Matsunaga troops once again hold their spears and rush over.

The battle has started again.

"It isn't good. If we really fight it out, we will be in a disadvantage. The difference in numbers is too great."

Yoshiharu's face had a streak of blood flowing down his cheek due to blocking the Jumonji yari.

"Why are you here?" Mitsuhide struggled to stand up while asking Yoshiharu.

"Why...? Because I heard that Kiyomizu temple is in a pinch.... Nono, is in danger."

"Damn gorilla! Now isn't the time for you to be here! Nobuna-sama is being targeted by Sugitana Zenjuubou!"

"If it's about Nobuna, she's already here."

"Eh?"

"Originally, I was prepared to come here alone and asking her to go back to Gifu for reinforcements. But she rejected, saying that if she does that, she won't make it. She seems to want to save you herself no matter what."

"Wh....What is going on?"

"Say what you wanna say later, Juubei!"

Bham!

At the roof of the main hall of Kiyomizu temple comes a deafening sound.

It's a gunshot sound from a tanegashima.

"Nobuna-sama!?"

It's Oda Nobuna.

".....Ah.....Ah..."

She's still alive.

And intact with no injuries.

Just how did she escape, but the Mitsuhide now has no way to consider such a question.

Unlimited energy seems to sprout from all corners of her body.

"Phew. Though we made it, but the numbers are really worrying. This isn't good."

"Nobuna-sama. For the situation to become like this, it is all my fault. Please punish me."

"Such a thing can be settled after we finished the things here, Juubei!"

".....Roger!"

"We will settle the thing about the culinary showdown next time. Don't die now, Akechi-si. (Akechi-shi)"

Nobuna who had grabbed onto the small hands of Goemon to climb up the roof was firing at the enemy with three cannons like a circus show, and the Goemon at the side was reloading the cannons so fast that it's hard to see clearly.

".....Inuchiyo! Hanbei!"

Even Maeda Inuchiyo and Takenaka Hanbei who had long disappeared are here.

These two lolis struggled to climb to the roof, they poked their head out from Nobuna's back.

".....Inuchiyo, here! I'm hungry....."

"Though it's correct that the Miso takoyaki is horrible, but we should defeat the Matsunaga troops first!"

"Juubei! To rush all the way here, we had no time to find reinforcements from Gifu. Though I'm abit sorry to say this, but these five of us are the only reinforcements!"

"Nobuna-sama!"

"Why are you here....." Towards the mumblings of Mitsuhide, Nobuna cheerfully laughed.

"Juubei! From now on, your back is mine to protect, so go ahead and unleash your abilities! Today is the day that the Akechi-clan will be known throughout the world!"

But, the ominous and alluring voice of Matsunaga Hisahide once again rang out near Mitsuhide's ears.

This is a dream.

It's all an illusion.

You are just dreaming... what you wanna dream.....

From a point of view, Hisahide's fragrance spell is a form of hypnosis that will manipulate people's hearts.

"Yes... This...This is just an illusion. I had chased away that gorilla, because of my horrible doings, I've been disliked by Nobuna-sama. Maeda-dono and Takenaka-dono had all left Kyoto and abandoned me.... For such a selfish me, Nobuna-sama will never come and help with just 5 of them. This is all a dream of me Juubei, born out from extreme despair, an illusion....."

Yoshiharu who was at Mitsuhide's side and fighting off the enemies with a long spear, turned back to Mitsuhide and gave her a tight slap.

"Ouch! Wh...Wh...What the hell are you doing?!"

"Geez. Juubei, can you not believe in such an obvious lie!? Listen, I was indeed captured by

Sugitani Zenjuubou at Omi, and was used as a hostage to bait Nobuna."

"And then, you were shot tragically, right? So gorilla, you are a ghost now!"

"Wrong! It's all thanks to Inuchiyo and the rest that Nobuna and I were saved in the nick of time! Inuchiyo and the rest didn't abandon Kyoto because of you, it was to find Nobuna who had not returned!"

"It's easy for you to say. How can you guys be so lucky that you just met with them!"

"Is there any need for me to lie!? Inuchiyo was chasing after Nobuna's scent, no one can compare to that doglike nose of hers! As for the bullet of Zenjuubou, Hanbei-chan used a hardened talisman to save me at the last moment! Though Goemon had planned to catch Zenjuubou, but after seeing Nobuna being unhurt and well, he escaped saying "Unbelievable. Don't tell me Oda Nobuna was blessed by the heavens?" Though during this period, I was tied to the pillar and did not have a chance to perform, but in conclusion, Nobuna did not suffer any injuries!"

"Even if that's the case, how can you guys just run here to Kiyomizu temple with just five people?" By right, you should find reinforcements at Gifu castle and leave Kyoto to me.....!"

"Ahhh, right! Goemon did object about this. Though it's troublesome to lose Yoshimoto, but there are always other shogun candidates! But Nobuna said, "Though Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide is a little petty, but she is an important advisor who had sworn to fulfill my dream. How can I just give up like this", she also said, "If something happened to me, all the things will be handed over to you who had the best family status, talent and ambition"! Geez, that fellow, she just can't harden her heart at such a critical period. What kind of a master is that!"

".....No.... How..... This is a dream....."

"Yes, this is a dream... It's just a mere illusion....." The ominous words of the demonic woman, Matsunaga Hisahide are still ringing out.

Because she is too serious, such a hypnotic suggestion is most effective on Mitsuhide. The glitter in her eyes had started to fade bit by bit.....

While waving his long spear, Yoshiharu continue shouting at Mitsuhide.

"It's true that life is like a dream. Even me who had came from the future is uneasy about whether am I really living in this world! But Juubei, the world in your eyes.... The world in this dream of yours, you are not alone! This is our dream! Please, listen to me, Juubei!"

Nobuna that fellow is always harsh with her words, not being honest and always ambiguous with her attitude. She is really a troublesome fellow.

Though she had never told you herself, but in actual fact, she depends heavily on you.

The one who can really understand that fleeting dream of her, in this world, other then me who had came from the future, there is only the other genius who is in the same era as Nobuna, it's you Juubei!

But, in the end, I'm not of this world. So there is no family status to talk about for me.

So, if something happened to that fellow, the only one who can replace her, is you!

Yoshiharu who had shouted with all his strength, upon returning to his senses, his eyes were already full with tears.

Don't forget. Never forget.

"What this country, what this world sorely needs, is someone like Nobuna. I came from the world 400 years ago, my words can't be wrong. For this country, for the people in this country, even the world, she is someone irreplaceable. Please, Juubei. If you live through this but had lost your way, think about this blood soaked Kiyomizu temple! Remember, to save you, and keep shooting with tanegashimas, this Nobuna's silhouette....!"

Why.

Why is the guy in front of me looking at me with such intensity, such sadness, as if he is pleading with me.

The Juubei Mitsuhide as of now did not understand.

Mitsuhide did not know.

After Yoshiharu and Nobuna met up, he buried the suggestion of "That fellow will one day revolt. We should just leave Juubei to her fate." deep into his heart and decided to never choose the fates of Juubei Mitsuhide and Nobuna himself, but to use his own hands and change history.

In the "Incident at Honouji", it is Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide who assaults her own master, Oda Nobuna at Kyoto's Honou temple, causing Nobuna to lose her life in the midst of the crimson flames. Knowing deeply about this history, Yoshiharu had resolved to use his own hands and stop this future of despair, and never let it happen again.

But as to why Mitsuhide, who admires Nobuna, would do such an act, Yoshiharu does not know at all. Not just Yoshiharu, all of the people of the 21st century are unable to determine the exact reason why Mitsuhide started the Incident at Honouji.

Not to mention Mitsuhide herself.

But, Mitsuhide understands one thing.

Sagara Yoshiharu isn't someone who just goes along with his master.

The deep feelings he had for Nobuna is definitely not any less than herself.

But...

Just why...

Why is my chest beating so hard when I'm looking at the glittering eyes of Yoshiharu?

"Hehe... I thought that Akechi-sama had already fallen for my spell, but it looks like the words of this Saru-san hold greater power."

Knowing that she could no longer control Mitsuhide, Hisahide ordered an all out attack, shooting fire arrows at the main hall that Yoshimoto and Nobuna are at. In an instant, the main hall is lit with massive fire.

"Ahhh.... Oda Nobuna-sama. It's all thanks to you avoiding the assassination by Zenjubou. Now, I can witness myself the true you... See for myself whether you have the privilege to be my master that I will follow for life."

Retreating while fighting, Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu reached the main hall.

"To offer a reward for my head, you have guts, Matsunaga Danjo!"

While standing at the roof looking at the enemy formation, Nobuna signaled with her eyes at Inuchiyo and the others who were fighting to support Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu.

"Hachisuka Goemon, here!"

Goemon appears silently in the hallway. As for why she is even more silent than usual, it seems like she does not want to bite her tongue at such a situation.

"Maeda Inuchiyo Toshiie, here!"

Inuchiyo holding her large bamboo spear slides down from the roof and enters the chaos.

".....Ze...ze...ze...zen...Zenki, Gouki, I'm counting on you guys!"

Hanbei struggled to climb down the roof, but in the end, she tumbled down. While crying, "Ouchhhhhh...." Hanbei summoned various shikigamis and tried to help out.

Not knowing what kind of powers the shikigami had that Hanbei summoned, there was suddenly a huge hexagon formation at the ground of the courtyard which suddenly sprout water to extinguish the flames.

In this night, the reason why Matsunaga Hisahide is able to unleash her true power is partly due to Hanbei too.

"Well, I didn't think that I would meet an Omyouji here. Looks like I will have to face her with equal strength.

Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide...

A woman who has the name of the strongest spell caster. Towards Yoshiharu and his party, she is the worst enemy too.

.....

At the night when the fire arrows of the Matsunaga troops face off with the water pillars that the shikigami summoned.

As if ignoring gravity, Hisahide flew to the alleyway of the main hall.

Her target is the coughing uncontrollable yet still holding her talismans, Takenaka Hanbei.

"We met too late. You must be the "hidden dragon" from Mino's Bodai Mountain?"

Noticing the ominous demonic aura emitting from Hisahide, Hanbei's body shivered as she ordered Zenki and Gouki back to her side.

".....Looks like... You aren't just a simple warrior."

"Correct. Though I'm now a Buddhist, and had the mundane name of Matsunaga Hisahide, but I was once a drifting spell caster. So as to say, the nemesis to you omyoujis."

"Spell caster.... Someone who used skills not of Qi Men Dun Jia, and totally relying on demon spells from other countries."

"Hehe. Looking at you, an omyouji who has dominated this country ever since the Heian era, I can barely control myself. Just because you don't understand the origins of my spells, you label us as heretics, evil and we were suppressed all along.

Even Takenaka Hanbei who has genius intellect knows nothing of the origins of these spells.

But from the instincts of an omyouji, she understands one thing vaguely. The Matsunaga Hisahide in front of her isn't someone she can underestimate.

"Matsunaga-sama. The thing about us omyoujis being relied on by the officials is already history. The Tsuchimikado clan who was tasked to protect the capital is gone and had headed towards Wakasa. There is no reason for your jealousy."

"That is just mundane reasoning. After seeing such a strong omyouji like you, I just want to spar it out. And, I do have things to ask you."

".....What is it?"

"Oda Nobuna-sama is someone who doesn't believe in such things. For us who had lived in the darkness, Nobuna-sama is the true demon lord. The life pulse that had long been beneath Kyoto will definitely be destroyed by her. The seal of Kyoto spirits that you omyoujis spent hundred of years to manage will be utterly shattered. What's left of the power that omyoujis have will vanish along with the life pulse of Kyoto. So as to say, for omyoujis, Oda Nobuna-sama is the true enemy. You should understand that. So, why?"

That is enough.

Hanbei revealed a faint smile.

"If that's the case, people who abuse spells like us, incidents that will affect the country will no longer happen. Because, at the same time our strength as protectors vanish, all demons and ghost will disappear quietly in the new future too."

Using the words of the modern era, it means the light of a new age that shine upon the dark times of the past will soon arrive. Hanbei gives an innocent smile while saying in a matter of fact way.

"But... When that time comes... Won't you...!?"

Due to shock and awe, Hisahide's voice shivered slightly.

"Don't tell me..... you had made....such a resolve....!"

The true meaning, resolve and feelings behind Hanbei's words.....

Of all the people present, only Matsunaga Hisahide who was the same type as her understands...

Just from this point alone, towards the intelligent Hisahide, it's already enough.

I've lost completely to Oda Nobuna-sama.

Hisahide understands, the time had finally arrived for her soul to bend to Nobuna's will.

But, for Hisahide who has the nickname of "Venomous Scorpion", there is another reason for her to be feared.

The more she knows about this, the more she cannot let it go. Resistance is what truly gives Matsunaga Hisahide her nickname of venomous scorpion.

Following the sound emitting from Hisahide's fingers, more unknown but ominous beings arrived subsequently from the dark sky.

Five, ten, twenty.... thirty of them.....!

All of them have faces of young and decent looking girls.

They are all wearing red artisan attires while exuding an alluring presence.

As if they are the smaller version of Hisahide.....

But, their eyes are empty, with no brightness in them.

".....Puppets.....?!"

Hanbei hold firm of her talisman as she readies her pose.

The satanic laughter of Hisahide rang out in the dark.

"Do you understand, cute little omyouji. The essence of spellcasters isn't just illusions. The true skills of casting illusions came from the skill of manipulating puppets in Persia."

"Persia.....?!"

"Of course the people in the east have their gods they worship to. The Buddha or Asura, they are all but the reincarnations of Angra Mainyu, the highest god in Persia."

TL Note: Yes, it's Angra Mainyu. Yes, it's the evil god which Fate Hollow Ataraxia take reference from, the eighth servant, Avenger's true form.

"For this spell caster to be so hard to deal with....." For the first time, Hanbei's face shows a shaken expression as she could not understand the spells at all.

Though there are definite laws in all spells or sorcery which will be used by the caster..... But, the workings of this spell embodies totally different laws from that of an omyoudou, there are even no official recordings, so as to say, this is a totally new and different culture from Tang Dynasty.

At the eastern side which is even further than Tang, even passing through India which is said to be the most eastern country, the country of Persia.....!

This peculiar spell from Persia may be extinct even in its home country.

But, through the long silk road, it has finally reached its target. In Kyoto, through Hisahide flows the same Persian blood from which it is created, this old and peculiar spell that is almost like summoning evil spirits will once again awaken.

"Your shikigami and my puppets. Just which side is stronger, let us decide it now."

Even with Hanbei's power, the odds of winning against an enemy with unknown power is very low.

And, she had lost near half of her shikigamis in the battle.

"Master. Leave this to us, please run away quickly."

Zenki whispered silently, but Hanbei understands, if she leaves, the main hall will be up in flames again.

It is totally disadvantageous now.

Even Nobuna who had been using her tanegashima on the roof was gradually being surrounded by Matsunaga troops.

"This woman, going so far as to test the limits of Nobuna-sama. After losing her master, Miyoshi Nagayoshi and being labeled as a murderer, she had become distrustful of anyone and finally becoming the enemy of the shogun, someone who is hovering between the boundaries of the real world and her dreams.....!"

Hanbei made her resolve.

To fix Matsunaga Hisashide twisted, dark and chaotic soul, she needs to do some sort of sacrifice.....

"I might just die here.....Yoshiharu-san, I'm sorry."

While coughing violently and holding the last talisman on her hand, Hanbei threw it at Hisashide.

But, this last spell slipped away from her small fingers powerlessly.

- Cough*
- Violent coughing*

A streak of fresh blood flows down from the side of Hanbei's lips, the small girl had now collapsed.

"What is this, what a turn off.... To think that I can finally start killing and have a chance of release....."

Is that it?

"If that's the case, kill everyone then."

Hisahide said with a tone of regret.

After hearing this, those impenetrable puppets moved as per commanded.

They start their last attack at the hallways and roof, attempting to end Nobuna and her aides' life.

"Oi. What the hell is this thing? Why are puppets attacking us? Is this an illusion?"

"No, those aren't illusions! They have real bodies! Run now, Nobuna.....!"

All is gone.....!

"Damn..... To think that we Game Over at Kiyomizu temple, this isn't the same in the game, ok!?"

"That's why I had reminded you to not ask for too much, Sagara-si."

Yoshiharu's spear had no effect on the puppets, and he was trapped by their strength. When the sword in front of him was just inches away from his neck, Yoshiharu heard the nervous loud roar of Goemon.

"If you give up, all will be over! Don't give up!Sagara-senpai!"

Mitsuhide who was heavily injured cut off the head of the puppet, and straight after that, her next few slashes went to the puppet's hands and body.

"Ehhhh~. How rude, to trespass my room like this..... Come and save me, Inuchiyo!"

".....Yoshiharu, hold the spear properly."

"Inuchiyo? Despite my appearance, I'm actually not skillful with the bow. If it's about soccer, I'm the best..... Oh~hohoho."

Spears and swords had already surrounded Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo, they had no way out.

The lives of Nobuna and her group, it seems like they had reached it's end.

Matsunaga Hisashide stood there silently, as if she is a puppet that has lost it's strings.

"I'm too concerned with the incident at Honouji, to think I will let Nobuna make such a big mistake! Now this isn't a problem of whether Mitsuhide will betray Nobuna! No matter how big the army is, if the general is dead, what meaning does it have! I should have stopped Nobuna from coming over personally even if I'm beaten senseless by her!", Yoshiharu who was pushed down to the floor by the overwhelming amount of puppets was deeply regretting his own decision in his heart.

The punches and kicks of the puppets were mercilessly raining down on his body, and Mitsuhide who is beside him was trying her best to rescue Yoshiharu.

But no matter how, she just can't reach Yoshiharu.

Mitsuhide was crying. Crying and shouting at him.

In the midst of the confusion, Yoshiharu cannot hear what Mitsuhide is shouting.

"Juubei-chan, Nobuna, everyone.... Sorry..."

.....But...

The heavens... Looks like they did not abandon Nobuna.

The miracle which no one ever expected happened right then.

In the darkness of Kyoto rang out the sounds of horses.

"It's reinforcements!"

Surrounded by puppets on the roof yet still resisting with all her might with her famed sword, "Kunishige Hasebe", she pointed at the east side and shouted.

The reinforcements were heading towards Kiyomizu temple at full speed from Settsu Mountain castle, they must have heard of what happened at Kiyomizu temple.

But, the Oda troops stationed there should had retreated to Mino.

The troops that were left over were few. There is no way for them to have such numbers.

"Whose troops are these.....!?"

Yoshiharu squinted.

A girl wearing namban armor was riding an European white horse in the front ranks of the reinforcements.

"Frois-chan?"

Yes.

It's the priestess which Yoshiharu saved in Sakai, Frois.

Of course, as a religious priestess, Frois herself has no troops at all.

But, what she had are many companions.

These people are those from the area who had joined Christianity under her sermons.

"Yoshiharu! I brought my Christian friends!"

The men who wore crosses in front of their chest all shout their names.

"I'm the master of Takatsuki castle, Takaya Dom Justo! From now on, I will follow Frois-sama and joined the ranks of the Oda army!"

"One of Sakai's Kaigo, Onishi Joachin! I brought all the money and supplies!"

"No matter who, I will save all of them. Kyoto's doctor, Manase Belchior!"

At the back, there were numerous villagers, all shouting "Frois-sama's gratitude to us, we must repay them!"

Though a person's strength is small, but after gathering them under Frois, they had become a force not to be belittled.

Though Dom Justo, or Takayama Ukon is a warrior too, but he had no strength himself to oppose Matsunaga Hisashide. He needs to rely on someone else in the end. If Hisashide was the one who heads to the capital, he will side with Matsunaga's side, if it's Oda, he will side towards Oda..... For his own survival, there is no other way out. A weak warrior.....

But who can think that under the calls of Frois this namban girl, he will risk his own clan's survival and help Oda's side.

As a Persian spell caster, Hisashide hates namban people from her heart.

Because she dislikes the cross and the so called God, she will resist with all her might against Christianity.

In the end, Persia is Persia, Japan is Japan, Namban is Namban.

People with different cultures worshipping different gods. If they can't co-exist peacefully together, there will never be a day when they truly understand each other.

The reason why she was called a witch was because of her skin color and blood. Believing this, and hating such a world, Hisashide had a unimaginable huge shock from the fact that the weak Christian priestess came to help Oda Nobuna who is from another country.

It's totally different.

This girl, is totally different from the ones I've met.

Even with Nagayoshi-sama and all the elites that had died in this country, this girl is fundamentally different.

The venomous scorpion which keeps trying to attack and resist Nobuna...

At this moment, Hisahide acknowledged.

It's her defeat.

Deep in the night.....

At Kiyomizu temple which half of it walls had already turned to ash.

A warrior was kneeling in front of Nobuna.

"I Matsunaga Danjo Hisashide, had admit defeat. I'm willing to serve under Nobuna-sama.

"Dearuka."

At Nobuna's side, Yoshiharu is seeing for the first time the voluptuous body of Hisashide at such close distance. After getting a whiff of the perfume from her body, Yoshiharu's conscious started to blur while his body edged forward uncontrollably.

"Uwahhh! What a bishoujo from another country! She's too sexy.....! The breasts.... What bouncy breasts..... Uwahhh!!"

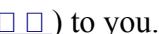
The young Yoshiharu had obviously zero defense against such a mature woman.

Annoyed, Nobuna punched Yoshiharu right in the face.

But, Nobuna seems very interested in Hisahide who almost killed her.

Though Mitsuhide was persuading patiently at the side, "This woman is a repeat offender of revolting. She will definitely revolt in the future, please execute her to prevent such a thing from happening.", but Nobuna did not listen at all.

"Hisashide, don't mind the words from Saru and Kumquat! You finally surrendered to me, and it seems genuine this time. I like smart warriors like you!"

"I had hoped for such an ending from the bottom of my heart too. It's such a good thing to serve under someone stronger than you. So, to prove that I have surrendered to Nobuna-sama, I will give this Yamato treasure "Tsukumo Nasu" (ch:九十九发茄子; jp: to you."

Matsunaga Danjo took the teapot to Nobuna respectfully.

"Ohhh... Nee-chan, why do you smell so good....." Yoshiharu's hands started to cover his crotch.

In the end, he wasn't just punched by Nobuna, this time round, he was poked by Nobuna in both his eyes mercilessly.

"Ouuuccchhhh~!!"

"Don't you get horny now, damn ero-saru!"

"Hehe. This treasure is kept secretly by Ashikage Yoshimitsu. As the top three treasures in the world, you won't be able to get this even if you are willing to pay 20000 kan. No other treasure suits you more than this."

Mitsuhide who is skilled in tea ceremony edged closer and release a shriek of surprise.

Hisashide laughed quietly and continued to say.

"Nobuna-sama. To fix this Kyoto which is the central of Japanese culture, just military strength is far from enough. To be able to establish good relationships with the officials and the people in Sakai, you should put some effort in learning proper tea ceremonial skills. Though this is rude but Owari's tea ceremonial skills are too....."

The tone of Hisahide is as if like she is the mother of Nobuna. Though gentle and warm, it's underlined with a strict tone.

"Since I'm able to get such a valuable treasure, I will guarantee Yamato's stability, Danjo!"

"Hehe. I'm in your debt."

- Sigh*, Mitsuhide sounded unhappy.

"Nobuna-sama, I have been considering, but this woman is famous for being unpredictable. And just now, she had planned to kill all of us. If this goes on, there will definitely be the risk of her poisoning someone. Please execute her."

"Isn't that good? Poison can be used as medicine if used properly."

"But I Juubei Mitsuhide will never forgive such a woman. Please execute her immediately."

"Ahh geez~ You are annoying! I said not to go on about it, listen to me!"

"Ro...Roger."

Mitsuhide finally gave up.

But from her expression, she still seems unable to accept.

"To hate people who revolt to such an extent, this gal is too serious... In this world, the incident at Honouji won't happen, I think." Yoshiharu relaxed.

Nobuna talks to Hisashide once more.

"Oh ya, Danjo. I have a thing I wanna ask you."

"What is it? The other treasure, "Hiragumo" is even more important to me than my life, I won't give it to you."

"What if I want you to give it to me?"

"Who knows? I might just hug it and die together."

"In the game, this fellow had really exploded together with Hiragumo....." Yoshiharu laughed bitterly.

"Danjo. You have really not poisoned your own master, Miyoshi Nagayoshi?"

Hisashide's eyes began to water instantly while shouting "You're too much" to Nobuna.

"How is that possible? I did not poison Nagayoshi-sama! That is all rumors sprouted by those ignorant people in Kyoto! To me who has yet to have any offspring, that master is like my own child!"

"Is that so?"

"All I did was to give some Aconitine to those brothers who were hatching evil plots and unfilial sons of Nagayoshi-sama! I swear, I did not do anything to Nagayoshi-sama!"

"Isn't that poisoning.....!?" Other then Nobuna, everyone else retorted.

After looking closely, the accessory that Danjo wears on her head is the purple Aconitum flower.

"That was all for Nagayoshi-sama! Those people did not care at all for the gentle Nagayoshi-sama! If I had left them alone, Nagayoshi-sama would have one day died by their hands! But... Who would have thought, after clearing all the dangerous elements in the Miyoshi clan, Nagayoshi-sama is no longer with me..... Why!?"

Miyoshi Nagayoshi's father betrayed his own master, the Hosokawa clan and subsequently was killed by his Miyoshi clan for this. The young Nagayoshi was totally isolated and his life was in danger. At that time, it was Matsunaga Hisashide who was the caretaker of the Miyoshi clan who saved Nagayoshi. To Nagayoshi who had lost his family, Hisashide looked upon him like her

own child and escaped to Shikoku secretly with him. After finish preparing their troops, they marched back, and not just exacting revenge for his father, he pushed the young Nagayoshi to be the master of his clan.

The loyal Hisashide, her fate was twisted from that moment on... The position that Nagayoshi claimed with difficulty could only be protected by her, and so, she did not believe those Miyoshi clan members that had once betrayed them. But those who planned to harm Nagayoshi, no matter if they are part of the clan, the master of Hosokawa clan or Ashikaga shogun, they were all removed using her own hands.

To protect her own master Nagayoshi, Hisashide mercilessly sank her poisonous stinger upon anyone close to them and became a violent scorpion.

After her beloved Nagayoshi died from sickness, no one else.... could stop Hisashide from rampaging.... Not even Hisashide herself can....

"....I understand, so as to say now that Nagayoshi is dead, you want to find a master worthy for you to serve, right Danjo?"

"Absolutely. I had been searching for a new master that surpasses even Nagayoshi-sama so I can contribute everything of mine. Because once someone is pushed to the limits, they will revert to their true self. In the end, Nobuna-sama, you are the only one that passed the test. For omyoujis to have such a resolve, for the Christians priestess to take up arms, such grace.... Only you, can truly accept a spell caster like me who came from Persia and was hated by everyone."

Nobuna smiled and nodded.

"No problem. I shall grant your wish!"

".....Eh?"

"So as to say, I will be your new master! But my target isn't just this region! The battle for Japan, and even the whole world had just began! It should be more interesting than the period you were with Nagayoshi? Me being your master, I don't think you have anything you don't like, right!?"

".....Nobuna-sama..... ♥"

"I like you. Even if you did not attack the Ashikaga Shogunate, I would have defeated them myself one day! They can't govern any place else other than this Kyoto, there is no need for such a useless shogun! Danjo! You and me together, should give this country a huge cleaning up and let it take a fresh new look!"

".....Ah.....Ahh, I've finally found it, the one master that truly understands me....."

Most likely due to being too emotional, Hisashide wiped the corner of her eyes with her sleeves.

The procedure destroyers, one who is hell bent on creating a new age, and the other who can do almost anything for her own master.

They resonate with each other on the common term of "destroyer".

"Now that I think of it, Nobuna loves to commit arson too." Yoshiharu thought.

"But is it really good to keep such a dangerous Nee-san? She looks just like a yandere.... which is much harder to deal with compared to a simple villain...." Yoshiharu is starting to get worried.

"But, Danjo! Only this you must promise me. You are not to harm any of the advisors of the Oda

clan! This Saru too! My advisors are all my belongings, don't you dare poison and kill them off!!"

"Roger. From now on, I'm willing to change my ways and become a "White Danjo"."

With a glittering smile, Hisashide once again kneeled on the floor.

The brightness of this smile is with such purity... The trembling in Yoshiharu's heart can't be stopped no matter what... "I'm worried... So worried... What to do... What to do....."

Chapter 6 : QUEEN OF ZIPANG

"It's all because of the great me that we are able to avert this crisis! Oh~hohohoho. Nobuna, can you put in more effort in building my Nijou Castle?"

After dawn.

After hearing of the battle at Kiyomizu, Shibata Katsuie and Niwa Nagahide rushed back to the capital along with Asai Nagamasa. But when they arrived, Nobuna had already started work on building Nijou castle upon the ruined Kiyomizu temple.

With her namban attire and tiger skin, Nobuna rides on the horse with a dumb look, one hand holding a tanegashima and the other holding a whip. Upon seeing lazing people, she swing the whip on them without mercy.

With Nobuna supervising personally, any construction will proceed with three times the speed.

"Hime-sama! I Katsuie deserve death for not coming to your aid in time."

"Though you scraped through due to luck, but please be more careful next time, especially when dealing with dangerous situations. 30 points."

"You have a point. Saru scolded me too after what happened. Saying that I don't know which is more important, my life or my advisors. I thought I would be beaten by him..."

"Ahhh, she was scolded by that damn Saru, but why does Nobuna-sama seem so happy!? As expected, they must have gotten much closer during the times when I'm not around! Ahhhhhh!!!" Katsuie started to sob again.

"Geez, Riku you are always such a busybody... Anyway, Manchiyo, Is everything ok at Mino?"

"Yes. Though Takeda Shingen has already started gathering troops in Kawanaka Island, but the sayings that she is going to the capital are all rumors. With her foresight, she won't do anything rash without full preparation."

"But this is just a problem of time. During this period, the plan of Tenka Fubu must continue on. We do not have the time to rest."

"Roger. The situation at our side can only be around 60 points."

But, just where did those false rumors come from.... It doesn't seem to be the doing of Shingen...." Nobuna is a bit confused.

"No matter what, the 120000 kan had all been gathered, Yoshimoto is alive and kicking, and the Tsuda Soukyu who persuaded Matsunaga Danjo to revolt had been so afraid that he gave the representative of Sakai position to Imai Sougyu. The position of shogun can be obtained now."

"Finally, this day has come, Nee-sama." Nagamasa laughed and said.

"But Hime-sama, is it really ok to not care about that Matsunaga Danjo who is a repeated offender of revolting?"

"It's ok, Riku."

"But to put someone untrustworthy like her at our side is....."

"I said that worrying is unnecessary. She might be a latent poison, but it's all ok if we use her

correctly.

No matter what, the crisis is now over.

"Anyway, Hime-sama. When is Saru going to Gifu castle's kitchen?"

"Just let that thing go."

"Ehhhhh? Why are you so biased, Hime-sama!"

It's because of Frois and the Christians that Nobuna and gang managed to be saved.

"Though it's correct that it's all Juubei's efforts that she managed to protect Kiyomizu temple for so long, but about Frois... Though I don't want to admit it.... but it's Saru's contribution. So, we should treat that competition to be a draw, and as for the kitchen bet, let's just treat it that I did not say it before. Hehe."

"Damnnnnnn! Damn it, damn it! That frivolous bastard, he even targets missionaries now! Damn Saru, idiotic Saru!"

"Katsuie-dono. The workers are all laughing at you, 3 points."

"Uhhh. Katsuie-dono seems unexpectedly concerned for Yoshiharu. Might you have fallen for him?"

"Ehhhhh? Na...Na...Na...Nagamasa!? What the hell are you saying!? I just hate that damn Saru to the core...."

"Who knows. There's a common saying that goes by, the more you scold him, the more you love him, love is a mysterious thing."

After being said by Nagamasa who was recognized as the frivolous gentleman, the naive Katsuie blushed to her ears.

".....Ehhhhhhhhhh!? Impossible, it should be impossible, right? For me to love Saru.....!?"

"You are so naively cute, Riku."

At this moment, Mitsuhide riding a white horse came over slowly.

At the back, Yoshiharu who is unfamiliar with horses was holding on to Mitsuhide as he sits at the back.

Due to the intense battle last night, the both of them are heavily injured. Their bodies are wrapped full of bandages.

"Oi....Nobuna. I brought Frois over."

"Sagara-senpai, you had been sleeping on my back for more than half of the time. It's more correct to say that I, Juubei, the one who brought Frois-sama over."

"Oi. After seeing that Frois is going back to Sakai, I'm the one who asked if she wants to look at Nijou castle."

"Though that might be the case, but it is I, Juubei Mitsuhide, who is the one leading the way. Besides, you can't even distinguish where exactly you are now, Sagara-senpai."

"Well, I can't win against you, whatever you say."

"Hmph. It will be good if you can admit defeat honestly like this the other day."

"I did not lose!"

"Are you two actually quarreling? When did you guys become so friendly towards each other?" Nobuna's face is full of displeasure. At the back of Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu, Frois jumped down from the horse and came to the front of Nobuna.

Last night, under the strong request of Takayama Dom Justo and others, "It's bad if you are hit by a stray bullet." "Please do wear this." Frois was forced to wear a white namban armor. And the Frois now is back to the usual demure priestess look.

The historical meeting of Frois, and the self proclaimed "Queen of Zipang" Oda Nobuna happened right here at the construction site of Nijou castle.

"Nice to meet you, Nobuna-sama. I'm the missionary from Portugal, Louise Frois."

"Why are this girl's breast so ridiculously big? Compared to Riku, it's like a stone meeting a rock...." Nobuna look at Frois's breasts with a half curious, half jealous look while jumping down from her horse.

Then, she walked suddenly to the back of Frois and grab her huge breasts.

"Let me touch them properly. What the hell are in these things?"

"Ahhhhh? No, no... Is this true?! No...No...No...Nobuna-sama?"

"What is this, I can't grab them due to their size... what? What the hell is this? Riku's breasts are already as big as a cow's udders, but after comparing with Frois, what is with this weird form of inferiority creeping into my heart? Juubei, Saru, explain it to me!"

The panicking Mitsuhide shouted, "Plea...Please stop, Nobuna-sama." and came over to stop her.

"Hah... Hah... Hah. Thanks, Akechi-sama. That give me a shock....."

"After this, strip and let me do an inspection. I can't believe this unless I see it with my own eyes."

"Control that curiosity of yours, Nobuna! Don't you touch Frois's breasts!"

"Even I had been enduring.... Ahhh, so envious... so jealous... Damn it!" Yoshiharu grinds his teeth.

"Che. It's too troublesome when this damn ero-saru is around. Come to the onsen with me next time, you hear, Frois?"

"O...Ok.... Um, other than my breasts, is there anything else you wanna ask, Nobuna-sama?"

"Yes yes. I have not met a missionary for 10 years. There are a mountain of questions to ask."

Towards the world at the other side of the sea, Nobuna's hopes and purity is like that of a child's.

"Eyes like a small child....." Even Frois was almost smitten by it.

How old are you?

How many years have you been here in Japan from Portugal?

If you failed in promoting Christianity in Japan, will you guys go back to India?

Why put yourself in so much risk and come all the way to Japan?

Towards Nobuna's pure curiouosity in her glittering eyes, Frois answered patiently.

"Other than promoting to the people of this country God's teachings, I have no other desire. Before achieving my goal, I will not go back to Portugal or India. I had made my resolve to die in this ZIPANG."

"Dearuka."

"Please believe me, Nobuna-sama and allow us to continue promoting our religion in Kyoto."

"No problem."

"You need the approval of the official in charge of religious activities..." Though Mitsuhide reminded at her side, Nobuna just lightly said, "For that Himiko who had worship 8 million gods, asking her to add in 1 or 2 more isn't anything big. The problem is those officials as well as shrines and temples who are afraid to lose their power over the people."

"It's ok to not care about the officials, there won't be any problem if they acknowledge it later."

"Though it's a bit rude....." Frois said again.

"Onishi Joachin from Sakai asked me to give this 10 pieces of silver to Nobuna-sama....."

"If I accept money from the missionary who came to this country after much difficulty, won't I be laughed at by the people in the future!? Keep this money for yourself so you can build your namban temples."

".....Omuito obrigada."[\[25\]](#)

"As for this hat, I will keep it."

Nobuna laughed and said after she took the peacock feathered hat from Frois and wore it on her head.

In Nijou castle...

Nobuna and Frois sit facing each other while smiling to each other.

".....It's lucky that I did not destroy the namban temple in Sakai that time."

Though Mitsuhide apologised to Frois with guilt, Frois laughed and said, "Please do not take this to heart. God will definitely not blame you."

"Such a historical moment, I can be fortunate enough to see with my own eyes...." Yoshiharu is so excited that he is shivering as he feel his hairs standing on end.

And then.... The rest of the things that were told by Frois with a bit of an ominous expression to Nobuna was not known by Yoshiharu, even the famous work "History of Japan" that Frois wrote later on did not record this.

"Nobuna-sama. There is something I need to tell you."

".....What is it? It does not seem to be anything good."

"We Christian missionaries have only the wish to promote our faith in god to the world. But, for a penniless sister like me to be able to come to ZIPANG, there is a reason in it."

"Reason?"

"Portugal and Spain had been searching different countries for their new bases to open new trade routes. For someone like me, it's because of the king's generosity that I was able to hitchhike a merchant's ship to come here."

"I know about this. Is there any problem?"

".....Though it's kinda regrettable..... But at the same time when the Portuguese and Spanish kings are sending out ships to explore the world, they had the secret objective of establishing colonies."

Colony.

A term that does not exist in the sengoku era Japan.

After considering, Frois finally created such a fitting word.

"What is a colony?"

"It is to control overseas lands with military might. Like in the continent of America, there were Aztec and Incan empires, but under the cannon fire from the Spanish conquistadors, they were destroyed."

"So as to say, Spain and Portugal want to use military might to invade this country, right?"

"I don't know. It's lucky that the warriors of ZIPANG are all good in battles, and the engineering skills are all top notch. To need only a few years to master the imitation and construction of namban cannons. But, the problems lie with the main material of the gunpowder, saltpeter...."

The long lashes of Nobuna twitched.

".....We are unable to produce saltpeter in Japan, Frois."

"If the import of saltpeter is stopped, Japan's defense capability will be greatly diminished. Though I do not want to think that way, but the troops are starting to eye on the missionary activities..."

"Create a wedge between Christians and other powers... And then using this chance to intervene militarily, and finally making this country its colony, right?"

"Though there isn't any hard evidence, but this kind of thing had happened many times in other countries. My teacher, Francis Xavier had asked himself, "Are my own actions used for the purpose of invading other countries?" and had been troubled by it..."

"Francis Xavier...."

Nobuna's expression was frozen in an instant.

And then, very quickly, she asked Frois.

"Frois. As a Portuguese, why are you telling me, a Japanese?"

"Because I love this beautiful "Country of gold" and its kind people from the heart. And, God will never forgive invasions through force and controlling other countries. The thinking of promoting religions and invading can be said to be totally opposite and in different directions."

"But to some other people, they are the same thing. For them, to those barbarians who don't even understand Christian teachings, they should be under their control.... People who think that way aren't few. Even those missionaries aren't exceptions."

".....Yes. It's regrettable, but it's true....."

"I understand, Frois. Thanks for being able to tell me this. It's must be hard for you."

Nobuna nodded her head.

"....I had said everything that I wanted to say to Nobuna-sama. With this, even if I was chased out of this country, I will not have any regrets."

"What silly stuff are you saying, Frois. Don't you have the mission to spread Christianity here?"

"Eh? But Nobuna-sama....?"

"Whether one believes in God or Buddha, that is his freedom. With just us warriors, though we are able to protect and ensure the safety of the people, we can't save their soul. What I can't stand are those monks who make use of other people's faith and incite war while grabbing all the benefits. But you are different from them, right Frois?"

Unbelievable words rang out to Frois's ears.

"If you believe firmly that God's teachings will not lead this country to its destruction, if you believe that this world can be made better with it, then as you wish, spread Christianity to the world! If you are short on funds, come and look for me!"

Nobuna stood up from the chair and got onto the horse, the sun behind her slowly swallowing her silhouette.

In this instant, in Frois's eyes, from this person that was in the far east island of the world, she saw the shadow of the God she had been following.

She was just a young girl.

Isn't she the queen of ZIPANG who will save the people from their life of misery?

No. Maybe, not just ZIPANG only.....

"Wh...Wh...What...Zenjubou and Matsunaga Danjo was defeated by Oda Nobuna? Unbelievable! What, the Christians saved Nobuna!?"

Inside Yamato Gosho.

Konoe Sakihsisa the Kampaku who did not want to give the position of Shogun to Imagawa Yoshimoto gave the impossible task of "Contribute 120000 kan" to Nobuna.

But what is wrong is that he gave Nobuna a weeks time.

Who would have thought that Nobuna is able to amass such a fortune.

During this period, Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin's truce caused a major change in the east side, Sugitani Zenjubou failed in assassinating Nobuna, Matsunaga Hisashide's assault on Kiyomizu temple was overcome by Nobuna.

No matter what he devises, Nobuna seems to be able to avert them.

"Damn you Oda Nobuna. The plans I devised with so much effort failed... There's a limit to having good luck!"

Correct.

The reason for Uesugi Kenshin to retreat his forces from Kawanaka island and breaking the truce with Takeda Shingen.

The one who sent the assassin, Kouga's Sugitani Zenjubou.

The true culprit of asking Tsuda Soukyu and causing Matsunaga Hisashide to revolt...

In the end, they are all the plans of this Konoe Sakihsisa.

To stop Nobuna's ambition, this cunning schemer had laid various traps.

But, there aren't much days left to resist Oda Nobuna with the pretext of loyalty.

Finally, Nobuna and her gang reached Yamato Gose.

At Gose's side, there isn't just the Kampaku, holding the position of Daijo Daijin's Konoe Sakihsisa, there was also Himiko under shroud using a veil.

Of course, Nobuna's attire was formal to the limit. Ever since meeting with Dousan, she had not worn such formal clothes before.

Not just this.

She had brought the eloquent Akechi Mitsuhide and Sagara Yoshiharu who had no family status whatsoever.

Yoshiharu wore a small noble's hat while wearing short gown... "This attire is just too.... I look like I'm messing around..." and was grumbling non stop.

"Oda Danjo Daihitsu Nobuna, here in your presence." [\[26\]](#)

The 3 of them sat in Seiza facing the veil and bow.

Looking at Nobuna and Mitsuhide, Yoshiharu can only imitate them hastily.

"Uwahh, this is so tense."

If this Himiko behind the veil was brought to my era, won't that be..... Damn, I could be forced to commit seppaku just for thinking that!

"To bring such a distasteful guy to meet Himiko-sama... Ahh, this is the end of the world!" It's obvious that the impact suffered by Konoe Sakihsisa wasn't small.

For Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu to have the right to have an audience with Himiko, they must have the appropriate official court position.

Because of this, Nobuna had prepared beforehand, giving Akechi Mitsuhide the new surname and position of "Koretou Hyuga no Kami", as for Yoshiharu, she gave him the position of "Chikuzen no Kami".

But, as the master of both of them, Nobuna's position of Kazusanosuke was only self proclaimed, in actual fact, before Nobuna came to have an audience with Himiko, she did not have any real position.

Once he thinks of this, Konoe Sakihsisa's anger start building up.

But no matter how angry he is, he can't let a warrior who has no position just come and have an

audience with Himiko.

Because of that, Sakihsisa can only bear with it, "Why must I do such a thing...." while grumbling, he gave the high position of Danjo Daihitsu to Nobuna.

But that Nobuna seems to act on airs and said things like, "Danjo reminds people of Matsunaga Danjo. That's too troublesome. I don't want it." and isn't happy about it, making Sakihsisa even more furious.

No matter what, it is finally the day to give Imagawa Yoshimoto the position of Shogun.

Kampaku Konoe Sakihsisa coughed lightly, and while he was getting ready to list out the achievements that Nobuna had made with a face of unwillingness.....

"Oda Danjo. It's been hard on you."

From the back of the veil comes a voice of a child.

The one who speak is Himiko herself.

Due to her young age, her voice seems childish but was clear and precise.

"Hi...Himiko-sama! There is no need for you to speak yourself! Leave it to this Kampaku, Konoe Sakihsisa."

"Why, Konoe?"

"These people were smeared in blood not long ago! It will dirty Himiko-sama's ears to hear from them."

"Konoe, be quiet. I want to talk to Oda Danjo properly."

After being told off by Himiko, even Sakihsisa can only quiet down.

That Himiko-sama who had always obeyed... No, no, who has always been agreeing, what happened today?

Sakihsisa cannot hide the doubt in his heart so he look on to the conversation Himiko had with Nobuna through the veil.

"What Oda Danjo had done is the role model of warriors. The position of shogun is rightfully yours."

"No. The one I wish you to give the position to, is Imagawa Yoshimoto who is waiting impatiently at Nijou castle."

"Himiko is just mistaken, can't you just let her be and nod?" Sakihsisa start to rant to himself at Nobuna.

But, the conversation had started to shift into a direction he did not expect.

"Ever since the Onin war, the Ashikaga clan had lost the rightful power of the shogun. This is the same for Imagawa. Oda Danjo, from now on, I leave this country in your hands."

"Himiko-sama? What are you talking about.....!?"

Sakihsisa held on to his chest while he had trouble breathing, as if his heart is going to pop out from fright.

"Oda Nobuna is the descendant from commoners! A... A...A shogun can only be succeeded by a descendant of the Taira clan, don't tell me you have forgotten all about it!?"

"Is that so, Konoe. If that's the case, Oda Danjo, I will give you the position of Kampaku, this country is now....."

"Ehhhhh! The Kampaku is me, Konoe Sakihsisa! Besides, only the descendants of Fujiwara clan can succeed the position of Kampaku....!!"

"Then, the position of Daijou Daijin, to manage this country... Even descendants of commoners can take the position of Daijou Daijin. In the past, there has been cases like this."

"It's ridiculous for a namban attire fool to be the Daiji Danjin!" Konoe's fury seems uncontrollable.

It's a nightmare. What the hell is wrong with the young Himiko who is always sitting behind the veil like a doll?

"Oda Nobuna is honored, but she does not want such high positions. The reason why she accepts the position of Danjo is only to have the privilege to have an audience with Himiko-sama."

"Audacious! You dare go against Himiko-sama's orders!?"

"Oh, Konoe. Does that mean that you are ok with me being the Daijou Daijin?"

"Of...Of...Of course not....! But the orders of Himiko-sama are absolute! Anyway, I will definitely not give you the position of Daijou Daijin! Definitely not!!"

"What the hell do you want?"

Yoshiharu had finally resorted after enduring for so long.

At this moment, a light laughter was heard behind the veil.

"Himiko-sama! Why do you trust Oda Nobuna to such an extent? It's because we entrust this country to these crude warriors who only know how to fight, this country has become like this! Right now, we the officials should manage the country and return it to the prosperous period of the Heian era! With the collapse of Ashikaga shogunate, now is the chance for the Yamato Gose to grab back the constitution!"

"I did not say anything about not caring at all. The Himiko of every era had given state affairs to her brother, "Susanoo" to manage, as she concentrates on religious matters. From now on, things will be the same."

"But... the power of the "Susanoo" has been taken by a lowly warrior."

"That is because you guys had been labeling us warriors as "taints" and forcing us to wage war in your behalf. To protect the people now, we had to dirty our own hands. During the long period of hundreds of years, you guys who had been shut in Kyoto and despise this "taint" had already no right to interfere in state affairs.

Konoe Sakihsisa is speechless and he can't even make any sound.

He had thought of her as a child, but who would have expect her to make such a wise decison, Sakihsisa can only step back.

But, no matter what, he must not let Nobuna have her way around.

"Himiko-sama. I'm honored with your words. But please give the position of Shogun to Imagawa Yoshimoto."

"Himiko-sama. Don't be fooled by this woman! She belittles the power of the Yamato Gose and is planning to promote namban ways, she is a traitor who wants to sell this country to the namban people! To reject the position is the hard proof that she does not want to be shackled down by the Gose."

"Huh? You bastard is the traitor, Konoe!!!!"

".....Ba....Bastard....!? Cr...Cru...Crude.... T... To...Too distasteful... Don't believe in such a fellow, Himiko-sama!"

"Ahh geez, You were finally serious now, but with just a few minutes, you revealed your true form, Nobuna." Yoshiharu sighed.

"To address Kampaku-sama as "You bastard"...." Mitsuhide was deathly pale as she is full of sweat.

"This black teeth guy is the one who is rude first! What Kampaku, to keep Himiko-sama behind the veil. Just because you monopolize Himiko-sama, you get on airs and get all arrogant! That assassin that was sent to kill me, don't tell me it's because of you?"

"I'm found out, but when he remembers that Nobuna is an "Act first, think later" type of person, he might just lose his life if he admits...." Sakihisa fakes his tears and howls to Himiko.

"That's too much! I... I... had never received such humiliation before. Himiko-sama, please teach Oda Nobuna and these people a lesson.....!"

"Though I do not know what kind of a person Oda Danjo is, but the "Sagara Yoshiharu" at her side is a good person."

".....Ehh, I? Why?" Yoshiharu exclaimed.

"Though Sagara Yoshiharu is frivolous, he is a good person in heart. He came from a very very.... extremely far place. This is the guy that the heavens who had listened to the prayers of the people sent."

"Do...Do...Don't tell me Himiko-sama had already touched this Saru?"

"What is going on, Konoe?"

"The first Himiko-sama can understands what the other person is thinking just by looking at his eyes. Though this spiritual power has been gradually getting weaker, but the power of this Himiko-sama can understands the other party's thoughts just by touching him."

".....I get it. So you restrict all contact from others to Himiko-sama and kept her here in Gose. And not just that, to prevent contact, you put her behind a veil."

"Ehhh? My thoughts...."

Yoshiharu noticed.

Wait.... Don't tell me that the child that he carried up when he was patrolling near Gose is.....?

At that moment, his thought had all been read by her?

If that's the case...

Don't tell me!?

"Pl...Please wait. It's not like this. This is a misunderstanding, Himiko-sama. I did not think much about this violent woman who stuffs her face full with Miso everyday.... Ahhh.....!"

Sagara Yoshiharu is a good person.

Himiko used a gentle tone and said it again.

"As long as Sagara Yoshiharu was able to have such intense feelings for Oda Danjo, I wish to pass all state affairs to her."

"Uwahhhh, Himiko-sama, don't say it out! No, please refrain from saying... Ahh, I beg you! What keigo should I use at such a moment!?" Yoshiharu was panicking.

"Stop, Senpai. You're too rude." Mitsuhide at the side rushed to press Yoshiharu to the ground.

"But the nature of this person is very very perverted. All he had in his mind was about girls. Oda Danjo, please be careful."

"I will remember it in my life."

Nobuna smiled bitterly and said while bowing politely again.

Yoshiharu who was pressed down by Mitsuhide was speechless. But thanks to Himiko still being a child, towards those real feelings that Yoshiharu did not want anyone to know... Nobuna being the first in the list, Himiko does not seem to fully understand. For Yoshiharu, this could be the only consolation he has.

".....I give the position of Shogun to Imagawa Yoshimoto and approve the activities of the Christians. And, for the repair fee of the Gose, we don't need 120000 kan this much. just 20000 is enough. The other 100000 kan, I give it to Oda Danjo. I hope that it will help you on your way to unify the world."

"I thank you greatly for this."

"What a pleasant turn of events. To have such an amount of funds, it will be easy to capture the areas around the capital." Yoshiharu let out a sigh of relief while holding his chest.

"As for Oda Danjo, please accept the position of governor in the Imagawa Shogunate."

"Please forgive me for refusing again, what I want is "freedom"."

"Freedom... What an unheard of thing,"



"I want to release this country's people from the bondage of "status". One's future should be decided by his own efforts and talent! Of course, different people have different responsibilities. Himiko-sama has a talent of managing religious matters that is irreplaceable. But, responsibilities should not be lumped together with talent and statuses. There is no difference of value in life. I want to use my way of life to prove to the whole world this!"

"Ohhhhhh, you dare to reject status and blood? Don't tell me you want to even eliminate Himiko-sama, you traitor.....!" Sakihsisa is seething with rage, but Nobuna and Himiko did not care as they stare at each other through the veil.

"I understand, Oda Danjo. But why do you want to remove a thing like "Status" in this country?"

At her back, Yoshiharu was still pressed down by Mitsuhide and can't see Nobuna's expression at all.

At this moment, Nobuna gave an extremely glorious smile and her eyes were glittering with the brightness of the sun.

".....For my own dream!"

Himiko said softly with a volume only she can hear.

"I will pray for you guys. Pray that both of your dreams will one day become true."

Chapter 7 : Retreat at Kanegasaki

"Nii-sama! During the period when you are guarding Kyoto, you must never flirt around! Nene will observe you all the way!"

"Why did you come to Kyoto.....?" Yoshiharu grumbled unhappily but Nene was like "Hime-sama sent me here to keep an eye on Nii-sama." and not care about it at all.

This is at Taesumidera, and also the place when Yoshiharu is staying for now.

Because Saitou Dousan had trained here when he was a child, this place makes Nobuna feels more at ease.

As for Nobuna herself, she had led her troops to attack Wakasa, and Yoshiharu who had been left in Kyoto can finally enjoy his long awaited vacation.

"*Cough*Cough*.... I've been troubling you guys, really sorry about this."

Takenaka Hanbei had a high fever and was bedridden ever since the battle at Kiyomizu castle.

Nobuna left these words, "I will clean up Wakasa in a moment, stay here and accompany Hanbei." and leave Mino and Owari to her godfather, Saitou Dousan to guard. She herself brought Shibata Katsuie, Niwa Nagahide, Akechi Mitsuhide, Matsudaira Motoyasu, Maeda Inuchiyo and Matsunaga Hisashide and left for Wakasa in the north.

It has been a month since Imagawa Yoshimoto officially accepted the position as shogun and Kyoto's Nijou Castle's "Imagawa Shogunate" had replaced Ashikaga Shogunate.

Daimyos from different provinces had all sent our messengers to send their well wishes and congratulations to the Imagawa Shogunate (who in actual fact was being made a puppet by Nobuna). Especially the nobles near Kyoto, if they resist, they are giving Nobuna a reason for her to attack them.

But, only Echizen's daimyo, Asakura Yoshikage and Echizen's neighbour, Wakasa did not send messengers.

Due to that, upon Nobuna's "Attack Wakasa" orders, 30000 troops began marching towards the north.

"But why must I guard Kyoto? I had no relations with those nobles whose rules are even more than the hairs on a cow. You should give this job to Juubei."

"Hehe. This job is just temporary. Once Mitsuhide comes back, it will be changed obviously."

"If that's the case, good!"

"This time, Mitsuhide is in charge of leading the way for the troops. She had once been the guest of the Asakura clan of Echizen, with regard to Wakasa, she should be knowledgeable."

Hanbei drank the porridge that Yoshiharu fed her personally and said while laughing.

"Really? That fellow is really omnipotent.... Look like I can't relax any longer."

"Nii-sama had not been resting well ever since the battle at Okehazama. So Hime-sama wants you to rest once in a while."

"Sagara-shi's wounds have not healed completely. It's better if you rest."

Nene and Goemon, these two lolis were lying down on the tatami lazily, enjoying the relaxing time.

"That Goemon who was always on the roof is actually sleeping on the tatami, how rare..."
Yoshiharu thought.

"But Hanbei, is your body really okay? Your condition had not been improving ever since you collapsed at Kiyomizu temple. I'm a bit worried."

"It's okay. I had ask the famous doctor, Manase Dousan-sensei to come, I should be much better in a few days."

"Dousan? If I'm not wrong, it is that geezer that self proclaim his name is Belchior in Kiyomizu temple...." Just when Yoshiharu was recalling.....

• Ho~Ho~Ho*

"Here I am, here I am. It's time for a body inspection."

Being known as the famous doctor, Manase Belchior Dousan laughed and came to the side of Yoshiharu.

"I'm the doctor of the previous Shogun, Ashikaga Yoshiteru, Manase Dousan. When I was inspecting the body of Frois-chan last year, I became a Christian. Now I'm baptized and called Belchior."

This Manase Belchior has an energetic man look. His has a long white beard and his white makes his eyes look honest and he even wore a white dojo suit.

His age should be long past 60, but his back is straight and he look extremely spirited.

"Geezer, you look young!"

"I had my ways to longevity, I can live up to a hundred."

"Longevity?"

"Ho~Ho~Ho. It's to touch the skin of young girls and suck the "miasma" from them.... This is a top level secret."

This geezer is just too suspicious...." Though Yoshiharu can't help but frown, Hanbei does not seem to guard against him and say, "Doctors won't bully people."

To let the shikigami wielding, "dagger throwing to test people" Hanbei to let down her guard, as expected of the no. 1 doctor in Japan.

"Ho~Ho~Ho. What a cute child. Is it here, or here? Does it hurt here?"

Manase Belchior squinted his eyes and sat down at Hanbei's side, and suddenly, with a shout of "Hei ya", he stripped Hanbei of her pyjamas and use his thin fingers to touch Hanbei's body.

Once he sees Hanbei's white skin and cute breasts, Yoshiharu's nosebleed shoots out all of a sudden.

"Ahhhhh! Ma...Manase-sensei?"

"Ho~Ho~Ho. It's just a simple checkup. Good good. So cute, so cute."

"Oi, oi, you perverted geezer!"

"What are you doing, I can't suck any "miasma" by touching a man's body, Ho~Ho~Ho."

Not knowing where his anger come from, Yoshiharu took a bat and swing it at the famous doctor's head.

"Ahhh. Have mercy, have mercy!"

"Hurry and stop, Sagara-shi."

"Nii-sama, he is the famous doctor!"

"Correct. I do not have any ulterior motives. I'm just letting my patient cool down her fever by stripping her clothes. As for why I'm touching the patient's skin, um... that.... is...is a touching inspection method from the namban!"

Touching inspection..... It seems barely reasonable.... Yoshiharu loosen his hands slightly.

"Th...Though it's a bit embarrassing, but Manase-sensei is the no. 1 doctor in the country, and he had knowledge with namban's newest medical knowledge, and with him being a Christian, he must be a serious doctor. Ah, but Yoshiharu, please don't stare at me....please."

"Ahhh, So...So...I'm really sorry!" Yoshiharu turn his back in a hurry.

"I'm saved...."Manase Belchior let out a sigh of relief and put his doctor face on again.

"Ho~Ho~Ho. Brat, you should thank me. With that, you should have had your fill of the scenery, right?"



"The reason why that geezer wants to be a doctor, other than touching the bodies of girls, I can't think of anything else....."

"Hanbei-chan. Leave the clothes off for a while and lie down. Reveal your body and let the heat be dispersed out."

"I...I got it.... Bu... But... Um... embarrassing..."

"Come, come. Don't be shy, take your small hands away from the breasts..."

".....I don't want. Sensei, your hands seem perverted.... Uhhh..."

"Take them away, take them away. Ho~Ho~Ho."

Hanbei used her dagger and throw it at Belchior's head, and the geezer fell down to the ground face

first.

Yoshiharu did not know, but actually, this Manase Belchior with Matsunaga Hisashide who is skilled in the perverted ways had written down a guide to the skills on the bed.

Matsunaga Hisashide had once said, "Beauty is women's strongest weapon. If I can forever be young, how good will it be...", and at that time, Manase said, "Ho~Ho~Ho. The secret for women to be forever young is when they are having sex with the other party, they should suck the "miasma" from them." and has taught many unspeakable sex techniques to Hisashide.

Of course, at that time, the geezer said while drooling, "Ho~Ho~Ho. The secret arts isn't enough by just saying. Come, Danjo-chan. Let me teach you personally with my body." But, with Hisashide's "I hate geezers." and being fed with sulfur mustard poison and thrown away with the rest of the rubbish at Tamon mountain castle when he is numb and paralyzed.

"At that time, I almost became the food of crows.... Ho~Ho~Ho."

Manase sat up and laughed, while reminiscing.

"Oi, oi Geezer, the dagger is still in your head..." Yoshiharu looked on with sweat, but Manase brushed it off and said, "It's ok if it didn't hurt the brain." And treated it in an instant, as expected from the famous doctor.

Well, though he is a lolicon geezer on the exterior, his medical skills are indeed Japan's no. 1..... No, because he has knowledge of western medical skills, he might be the world's no. 1.

"No matter how I see, he is just a perverted geezer, Sagara-shi."

"But his skills are top notched... Geezer, please save Hanbei! This child had been weak from birth, I will give you any money you need."

"Ho~Ho~Ho. No matter if the patient is the Shogun or commoners, the medical fee will all be the same. Hanbei-chan is so cute, it's okay if I do it for free. Hehehe, I was the one who benefited quite a lot this time, maybe the one who should pay is me....Owwww!?"

"Yo...Yoshiharu. Don't beat the sensei. *Cough*Cough*"

"Ohoh, my bad my bad, my body move reflexively."

After a fuss, Manase Belchior's inspection is finally over and gave Hanbei her prescription.

"Um... For how long must I be naked.....?"

"I'm tired from covering my breasts...." Hanbei said.

But Manase just looked down.

"This is the Chinese medicine and these are the namban ones. Hanbei's body is too weak. As for your illness, nourishment is the best way to go, and be careful of your diet, remember to eat more meat."

"Meat....?.... It's smelly, I don't really like to eat it. And I think it's pitiful for the animals to be killed. Uhhh."

"No no. It's all because Buddhism has taken root in this country's heart and the nobles had forbidden people to kill and eat meat. That's why their life expectancy is so short. In the past, no matter if it's deer, pig, fox meat, they eat it without difference."

"Is that so, Yoshiharu?"

"Ahhh. In the era I lived in, Japanese eat meat. Because there are no wars, the guys lived long and the infant death rate had decreased due to the public sanitary standards having improved. Anyway, everyone's life expectancy is a few times more compared to the Sengoku era. Not just their body condition, even the breasts of girls had developed much more."

"So that's how it is.... Breasts... will grow bigger...."

Hanbei sneak a peak on the breasts she covered with her hands.

"If that's the case...." Hanbei said with determination in her eyes.

"I...I'll eat! But, just not squirrel and cat meat, definitely not!"

"No no. In the future, the meats available are only pig, cow or chicken. No one will eat squirrels or cats."

"Ho~Ho~Ho. This can't do, this can't do. Small breasts on small girls are the way to go! As expected, Hanbei, it's better if you don't eat meat."

"Shut up, you lolicon geezer!"

"But, Sagara-dono. Did you really come from the future?"

For Manase Belchior who had a strong interest in namban culture, he was obviously very curious about Yoshiharu.

"Correct. I came from Japan approximately 400 years later. Don't tell anyone about this though."

"I see. There was such a story behind your success. Do you know anything about the medical knowledge of the future?"

"...Um... My results aren't that good to go study medicine... Si...Since I'm just a high school student... I...I did know a bit of English?"

"Oh...you mean...?"

"As in the language of England. Though you will think of Spain and Portugal once we talk about namban people, but England and Holland will become strong soon."

"I see.... But, I advise you not to tell many people about things in the future." Manase said to Yoshiharu.

"That is your last trump card. And, if the history changed too much, your knowledge will become useless."

"I'm worried about this too." Hanbei said.

"Because of Yoshiharu, the course of history has changed to a big extent. You didn't just save Imagawa Yoshimoto who should have died in Okehazama, you even saved Saitou Dousan in Nagara river. Yoshiharu had said, both these two people should have died in the last war."

"I got it. But there is such a saying in Christianity, 'Everything is of God's will.' If that's the case, everything is predestined, even if you tried to change it, the course of history won't be stopped and can't be stopped. We can't deny such a possibility."

"Now that we talk about it...." Yoshiharu suddenly smack his hand.

"According to the history of my Sengoku game, Ashikaga Yoshiteru should have died from the soldiers of Miyoshi three and Matsunaga Danjo. The Oda clan should push Ashikaga Yoshiteru's little brother, Yoshiaki instead of Imagawa Yoshimoto. But now....."

"....Ashikaga Yoshiteru is still alive and had ran with her sister Yoshiaki-sama. The one who should succeed the position of Shogun Yoshiaki-sama has disappeared from the stage of history. I'm afraid that because of Imagawa Yoshimoto being alive, the history changed to such an extent to compensate for the difference."

"Compensate the history's difference... Just who had such an ability, Hanbei?" Yoshiharu asked.

"I'm not sure too, but this will fit with that Christians saying 'Destiny' or 'God' might be the culprit."

"I'm the same as Nobuna in not believing in such a thing. If there is really something like this, isn't there no meaning to me coming to this era. Assuming this 'destiny' thing really exists, then it should be wanting me to complete my mission in this era and help Nobuna."

"Uhhh, don't say such difficult things, Nii-sama! I will bite my tongue just from listening!"

Nene and Goemon was kicking up a fuss and so, this topic was brought to a close.

Though history had been changed, but this attack on Wakasa isn't something that Yoshiharu had seen in his version of the future.

"Ahh, correct. I had thought Nobuna will be attacking Echizen's Asakura clan."

"Oh? The target isn't Wakasa but Echizen? But if they really attack Asakura clan, Asai Nagamasa who was in an alliance with the Asakura clan will be caught in a bind."

"Correct, Goemon. In my gaming knowledge, things are like this. Just when they are moving towards the territory of Echizen, Asai Nagamasa from the back suddenly defect and cut off the retreat back to Kyoto, plunging the Nobuna army into a unprecedented risk. This is the very famous event in "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", "Retreat at Kanegasaki."

"If Asai really defected, then there really is no retreat! It scares me just from thinking."

"It's ok, Nene. Nobuna of this world is only attacking Wakasa."

"What... Not good." Hanbei who was planning to wore back her pyjamas let out a nervous noise and even forgotten to cover her breast after listening.

"Attacking Wakasa is just a farce! Nobuna-sama had bluffed even her advisors, her real motive is to launch an assault on Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage at the same time when she is moving towards Wakasa at the west."

".....What....!?"

"*Cough* I'm sorry, Yoshiharu. If I know the details of the "Retreat at Kanegasaki" earlier, I would have seen through it earlier....!"

"What is going on, strategist-dono?"

"This is not good."

"Nobuna-sama had long seen through that the Asakura clan had no intentions of following her, wanting to conquer the area near Kyoto sooner, she launch an assault wanting to conquer Echizen in one swoop! But if this thing was known to Asai Nagamasa, he will be caught in a bind between Oda and Asakura clans, so Nobuna-sama kept Asai Nagamasa in the dark and went straight to

Echizen.....!"

".....How can that be possible.....!? If that's the case, Asai Nagamasa will definitely betray Nobuna! This situation is the same as the game! But, by right, Nagamasa should not betray Nobuna....."

"The way that fellow looks upon Nobuna is totally different compared to the past! What I think is, he really admires Nobuna as his sister!" Yoshiharu explained earnestly.

"Asai Nagamasa is a filial person, and he had once banished his own father, Hisamasa to an island and grabbed the position of the head. I'm afraid he won't be able to go against his father's wishes this time."

"That's too ridiculous. A talented warrior like Nagamasa... Just because of this... How can he.... How can he...."

"Everyone's outlook on life is different. Compared to Nobuna-sama, the reason Nagamasa lacks the capability to rule the world is exactly because of his virtue, filial piety. Such a virtue, is at the same time his biggest weakness."

Hanbei's brain is thinking in full speed and had analyze the situation in an instant.

"The Oda troops moving from western Omi had most likely turned east and moving towards Echizen territory. Their motive should be Kanegasaki Castle. If they conquer Kanegasaki, what lies ahead is just Kinometōge. The distance to their base camp, Ichijodani is just a few steps. Nobuna-sama is just too isolated. If Asai Nagamasa of northern Omi and the Kuchiki clan under him defected....."

"....how will it be....."

"Once then, they will face not just the Echizen's Asakura clan's army of 20000 and northern Omi's Asai clan of 15000's pincer attack, when they are retreating back to Kyoto, the western Omi road will be totally sealed off by the Kuchiki troops. If that's the case, the Oda troops will be surrounded totally by 3 armies and trapped!"

All the warriors... all the soldiers... in danger... the army decimated... Hanbei explained the cruel fact with difficulty as she is coughing.

".....I've been too careless.....! Damn it.....!"

Yoshiharu is deathly pale when he stood up.

"What Nagamasa will do, I must use these eyes and witness personally! I'm going to Odani castle now!"

"*Cough*Cough* I'm going too....."

"Hanbei-chan, just lie here quietly and rest! Correct, geezer?"

"Hohoho. yes yes. At least recuperate for a month."

"But, I'm Yoshiharu's advisor....."

"No. You can't run around!"

Manase Belchior let out a strict tone suddenly and said.

"I got it....." Looking at Hanbei's unwilling expression, Yoshiharu's mind started to worry, "Might

Hanbei's illness be a critical one?", but right now, he has no time to worry. What is urgent right now is to check on the intentions of Odani castle, if Nagamasa really defect, then using any way possible, to get to Nobuna's side.

"If that's the case, let Nene go with you!"

Yoshiharu carried down Nene who is on his head and nagging "Try your best" and caressed her small head.

"This is a very dangerous job. So in replacement, I will leave the calculations and allocations of the funds to you."

"Ok, I got it Nii-sama. I'm skilled at fund calculations!"

"I'm sorry Goemon, but I need you with me this time."

"Understood."

"If so, bring Zenki with you."

Hanbei said lightly.

Odani castle.

Asai Nagamasa's bedroom.

Stripped of her armor and wearing a cherry colored robe, Nagamasa is giving a lap pillow to Oichi who is wearing a male robe.

Nagamasa is faintly blushing and Oichi is laughing while waving the fan in his hand.

If others did not know better, they might thought that the roles of the husband and wife is swapped.

"Nee-sama's luck is strong, it really gives me a scare after hearing what happened at Kiyomizu temple, Saruyashamaru."

"....Do...Don't use that name to call me... That... is just a nickname making people think that I'm a guy."

"Then, Nagamasa?"

"That name is too manly, not cute at all....."

"Hahaha, just joking. I understand, Oichi."

".....Hmmm."

Correct.

The gentleman who is skilled in cross dressing, Kanjuurou Nobusumi, and the lady who cross dress due to necessity, Asai Nagamasa.

Ever since that day in the Onsen...

The two of them had fallen in love.

Nobusumi had changed his flirty nature and only dotes upon Nagamasa.

And in Nagamasa's heart who had never known normal love, she is only thinking about Nobusumi himself.

Nagamasa was cleaning Nobusumi's ears who was lying on her lap while said in laughter.

"The feeling of becoming back to myself, this is the first in my life. All of this is due to you being here."

"Me too. To think that it's such a wonderful thing to be wedded as husband and wife, this is far from my expectations."

"One day, I will report to father and go back to being a girl."

"Is that okay? Hisamasa-dono seems stubborn."

"Once we had our own child, I think even father will give in."

"Will there be? At least I can't give birth."

"Hmm. As long as we keep living in happiness like this, there will be one in the future."

"Ah, I get it. You are the one giving birth. Hahaha."

"Hehe."

Compared to the time when she is snatching Nobuna with Yoshiharu, this feminine Nagamasa is like a totally different person.

Right now, Nagamasa's ambition in her heart has long gone, in replacement, all that is left is the brother, no, sister that admires her own god-sister.

But in Nagamasa's heart, she felt very satisfied with the current situation.

Of course, that does not mean that she had given up on being a Sengoku warrior.

Her own ambition had changed into a dream.

The dream of conquering the world by himself had been carried on by the numerous comrades.

And the dream that she had forsaken, the happiness of being a princess had came back to her.

Every minute, every second of this happiness satisfy Nagamasa.

"One day, Omi will ride to war against the Takeda clan or the Echigo clan. At that time, I will definitely ride with god-sister and let the name of "Japan's no. 1 army" ring out in the world."

"But, in front of me, you are always my cute Oichi-hime."

"Hmmm."

The quiet but happy moment shared by the two of them.

But....

Not long after.

Nagamasa was called by her own father.

"Nagamasa. Oda Nobuna had broken the pact agreed between us and started invading Echizen. She had already conquered Tsuruga's Tsuzukuyama castle, and is attacking Kanegasaki castle. And till

the end, she planned to keep us the Asai clan in the dark."

At the hall of Odani castle.

Ever since his own "son" Asai Nagamasa married Oda clan's princess and become Nobuna's comrade, Hisamasa had been brooding. Finally at this day, he had gather all the advisors and suggested to Nagamasa the plan to cut off all ties with the Oda clan and send reinforcements to the Asakura clan.

"Th...That can't be done, father. Only this, please reconsider!"

Though Hisamasa is just an ordinary guy who don't know how to wage wars, he is still Nagamasa's father.

Nagamasa goes into deep thoughts.

The advisors had also spilt into 2 factions and quarreling non-stop about whether to stand with the Asakura clan or the Oda clan.

If this is left alone, the Asai clan might be divided into two.

At that time, the battle between her and her father would be unavoidable....!

"Father. The Oda clan and the Asai clan already have relationships. If we betray the Oda clan now, what is going to happen to Oichi?"

Hisamasa edged near to Nagamasa and whisper to her ears.

"What nonsense are you sprouting, Nagamasa... Don't tell me you are really charmed by that Oda clan's brat that you can't think straight?"

"The beauty of Oichi-sama is far and few between. Nagamasa-sama will definitely be faithful to her...." Though the advisors are all whispering among themselves, but to Hisamasa who did not know the truth, this is just a silly farce of a marriage.

But, though Nagamasa and Nobusumi had already cross dressed in front of others, but privately, they had been entwined as lovers.

By betraying Nobuna, it means that Nobusumi is also betraying his own sister.

And, if the Asai clan march to war, wanting to eliminate the Oda troops that are already deep in the territory of Echizen can be said to be child's play.

Even with all of Nobuna's talent, she could not escape.

"Father, please listen to me. Oichi is actually...."

"Shut up, Nagamasa. In this situation, you are still thinking about the enemy's princess, where did your loyalty go to!?"

Oichi is actually a guy.... If she explains that, Hisamasa will definitely scream, "Nobuna lied to us!" and be enraged. Nagamasa can only swallow the words.

"Father, if that's the case, please tell me one thing. After we have defeated Oda Nobuna, what do you plan to do with this country?"

"Nothing. The Ashikaga clan is extinct. Right now, we should follow the Imagawa Shogun and re-establish the rules of this country."

"The rules had not existed ever since the Onin war! Right now, this is the most crucial period for Nobuna-dono to establish new rules in this country that has been ridden with war!"

"That fellow is a demon lord wanting to destroy this country! She did not just hurl insults to the Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa, she even suggested to the esteemed Himiko-sama the crazy words of "There is no difference of value in life."! She must be the reincarnation of Sutoku-sama! An unforgivable traitor!"[\[27\]](#)

"That is just her way of rejecting!"

Looking at the resisting Nagamasa, Hisamasa said lightly.

"The position of the head I relinquished to you, it's time you give it back."

"Father!? What are you talking about?!"

"Men, lock Nagamasa at Chikubu island, before he calms down, don't let him out!"

In the past, when the advisors push Nagamasa to replace the inapt Hisamasa as the head, Hisamasa was kept in Chikubu island.

"After we have killed Oda Nobuna, I will return you the position and become a monk. Don't hate me, Nagamasa. With this, we are even."

When Nagamasa was succeeding as the head, she had thrown her own father onto the island. Till now, Nagamasa still felt guilty for what she had done.

It's because of this that she is unable to go against her own father.

"No. How can I be an unfilial child again.... If I continue to fight, I might cross swords with father. Facing my own father, how can I have the heart to kill him. Even that merciless Takeda Shingen only banished his own father once."

Nagamasa gave up on resisting.

Hisamasa looked as his advisors took Nagamasa away and left these words.

"The one that I had hope to see controlling the world isn't Oda Nobuna but you. Such a golden opportunity, there will not be a second one. Forgive me, Nagamasa."

"If it's Oda Nobuna, she will be shedding tears of blood while slaying her own father. For the stability of the country, for the dream of saving this world from the curse of war, she will definitely do it. But the difference between me and Nobuna is just too great, my resolve is far inferior... Why doesn't father understand this?" Nagamasa cried silently.

At the escort of the advisors, Nagamasa passed by the hallway.

At this moment, Oichi, Nobusumi suddenly rushed over with a pale face.

"Wh...What is going on here....!?"

"My lady, don't come over" The advisors form a human wall and separate the two of them.

".....If this goes on, Nee-sama will.....!"

"Kanjuurou! If Nobuna-dono dies like this, the war will go on forever. If that happens, we have no chance to resist the namban countries... From now on, I'm relying on you."

Who is Kanjuurou, where is he? Using the time when the advisors are confused and looking at each

other, Oichi, Kanjuuropu understands what Nagamasa means and rushed out.

A second earlier, I must get to Echizen's Kanegasaki castle.

But....

With the elegant clothes of a princess, the Nobusumi who was galloping across Odani castle was gradually caught up by the soldiers chasing at the back.

The people in the town are all shocked at the presence of Oichi-hime, not understanding what had happened.

No one can see through that the Nobusumi in front of them is actually a guy, but they were all mesmerized by the attractive looks of the cross dressed bishounen, and were cheering "Eye candy!" "If I can accompany Oichi-hime, I'm willing to die a hundred times!" and were crying and bowing, so no one heard the desperate pleadings of Nobusumi's "Who can help me?"

"Ahhh, it's a sin to be this beautiful.... Er, now isn't the time for me to go all giddy-headed! If I'm caught, Nee-sama will.....!"

Though Nobusumi is the eldest son of a warrior clan, his horse riding skills and shooting skills are mediocre.

Just when he left Odani castle and head out to Echizen, he fell down from the horse and was caught up by the soldiers.

"Oichi-sama! Please don't do any silly things!"

"Please go back to Nagamasa-sama's side!"

"Don't come over! Ahh, if this was Owari, my fanbase would definitely protect me.....!"

Just when Nobusumi had plucked up his courage and pull out his sword to fight it out, his current identity is Oichi the lady. How can there be swords on her?

"Ahh, this is bad."

"Please forgive us for our rude-ness!"

"Forgive us!"

Is that it....? Just when Nobusumi is giving up.

"Hachisuka Goemon, here! Ninnin!"

• Boom*

With a loud bang, a chibi ninja clothed in black and a young warrior "Ow, I think I'm having carsickness." appeared.

"Ohh. Ninja-kun, Saru-kun! Why are you guys here?"

"Leave this to later! You, why did you come here? Don... Don't tell me, we had guessed it right?"

"Now isn't the time to talk about the reasons, hurry and give this to Nee-sama.....!"

Using the time when Goemon is delaying the soldiers, Nobusumi took out a small bean sack that was tied at both ends and threw it to Yoshiharu.

This small bean sack, Yoshiharu can't be more familiar with it. This is the important event in the Sengoku SLG's greatest work, "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", the famous small bean sack that appears in "Retreat at Kanegasaki" Looks like things had really gone in the worst case scenario.

"I got it! Goemon, I leave it to you for the rest! I know it's a bit hard, but please delay these soldiers!"

"It's too dangerous to go there alone, Sagara-shi!"

"What choice do I have!?"

Once again, the time for Yoshiharu to gallop on had come.

I'm here... With a high pitch laughter, a shadow dropped gradually from the sky.

The attire of a noble with long and pale face....

This gentleman is the manifestation of a fox demon.

"It's Zenki! Good to have you aboard!"

Hanbei's substitute, Zenki. Though he had a noble and suave face, in actual fact, he is a shikigami summoned by an omyouji. In Kiyomizu temple, he was the one that dug the way to the groundwater and extinguished the flames in the main hall and protected Hanbei from the puppets' attack.

"Under the request of master, I will look after you."

"With someone here that has a cheating level of strength, I'm relieved."

"No. Though I'm invincible in Kyoto, but in Echizen my strength is greatly diminished. If I'm hit by a bullet, I will be down. Once down, I won't be of help anymore."

"I see. Without Hanbei-chan, there is no way to summon you again."

"Though your monkey language is hard to understand, but well, that's the case."

"I feel complicated being called a monkey by a fox."

"That tanuki should be at Echizen."

"And there is a dog with tiger skin. I will not let anyone die!"

"Saru-kun, I leave Nee-sama in your hands! Ninja-kun, please save Nagamasa-chan with me!"

After hearing the calls of Nobusumi at the back, Yoshiharu and Zenki ride on ahead.

Onwards to the fated place... Echizen.

After conquering Kanegasaki castle at Echizen, the 30000 strong Oda troops is heading to Kinometōge like a flood.

Once they pass through here, Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage has only his base camp, Ichijodani Castle left.

One month has passed, in one more week, Echizen will be conquered.

The reason why she launched a surprise attack at the northern area, Echizen, is also to slow down the god of war at Echigo, Uesugi Kenshin. This is the real motive of Nobuna.

The two strongest clans of Japan, her rivals in the past, Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin are already in a truce.

If that god of war who was as if she was born for war is to attack Echizen from Echigo, Nobuna had to fight Kenshin's troops at the plains of Omi. If that's the case, even if she had the help of the Asai and Matsudaira troops, the chances of the weakest Owari troops to win is laughably small.

Due to this, the urgency of conquering Echizen is even greater.

Echizen's Asakura clan is an old clan putting tradition and rules in high regards, even the ordinary soldiers wore old and plain armor. Once they see the colorful and special armor of the Owari troops, they were shocked and thought to themselves that Kyoto's big shots are indeed different as they surrendered, not one of them noticing the fact that the Owari troops are the weakest.

As for the overall commander riding the black horse , "Chikaragantakuro", Nobuna is wearing a glamorous namban armor while her head has the elegant namban hat given by Frois.

The aide at the side, Inuchiyo is carrying a huge grandfather clock and following at the back of Nobuna while panting.

This huge grandfather clock was originally given to Nobuna by Frois, but Nobuna said, "No one knows how to use such a delicate thing even if I accept it." and was thinking of rejecting it, but Yoshiharu said "Let me think of an idea" and they kept it.

They had planned to keep this grandfather clock as a treasure, but even Inuchiyo did not expect that they will bring such a thing into the battlefield. Add that to the Asakura troops which had been losing sleep and did not see such a thing before was full with discussions, "Strange, is that a new weapon from Sakai?" "For the Oda troops that had so many Firearms to have such a thing, it might be a namban weapon even stronger than the ganjin weapons..." and had an unexpected benefit.

The places that the Oda troops march to in Echizen did not meet any resistance at all.

"Hehe. If I'm Asai Nagamasa, I will definitely defect. With that, we are trapped like a rat when the Echizen and the Asai troops pincer attack us."

Only Matsunaga Hisashide was laughing to herself and saying unlucky things. But for her, she had long since gotten used to betrayals, so the rest did not mind her too much.

But the Oda troops that had been going at a great speed stopped just before entering Kinometōge.

At the surround of Nobuna's generals, Sagara Yoshiharu and Takenaka Hanbei's substitute, Zenki suddenly rushed in.

"The Asai clan has defected. The Oda troops are now like this bean sack, and don't have any way out."

Yoshiharu rushed over with a mixture of crawling and rolling and passed the small bean sack over. But then, Nobuna did not believe her own ears no matter what.

In actual fact, Nobuna did not even understand what Yoshiharu is talking about.

"Saru, what dumb things are you saying? Though I don't know why, but Nagamasa and Kanjuurou are on good relations with each other. Even his personality had become better. Though I also know that he will be caught in a bind between the Asakura clan and the Oda clan, but for the dream of Tenka Fubu, we had no choice other than stabilizing the north. He must have understood this point. By right, he should not care about this and let it go...."

"It's all my fault....." Yoshiharu lowered his head and said.

"I should have thought of this, this will definitely happen if you attack Echizen. but, I'm really.... an incurable idiot! I totally thought you were really attacking Wakasa! This is all my mistake! Before you moved out, I should have checked whether you have any plans of attacking Echizen.....!"

Saru... is crying....?

"Sagara-dono does not seem to be playing around. 1 point."

The generals at the side were silent.

".....But..... There is no way for me to believe it."

"Nobusumi had ran away from the castle wanting to pass this small bean sack to you. But he was met with soldiers on the way, so he passed it to me. Asai Hisamasa who was supposed to be retired stirred things up and had imprisoned Nagamasa. Look like they were feeling strongly against us for keeping them in the dark of attacking Asakura."

"Though Hisamasa might be dumb, but how can he do such a ridiculous thing, impossible!"

"Nobuna. I'm not joking around with you. Hisamasa isn't the same as your father!"

Oda Nobuna is now in the greatest danger of her life.

No, not just Nobuna herself.

All of the Oda troops that were deep in the enemy ground are now in an unprecedented danger.

As a princess daimyo, Nobuna could be spared by choosing to surrender and become a nun.

But, in Nobuna's vocabulary, there is no such word as surrender.

The time when her dream of Tenka Fubu shatters is the time when she loses her life.

If she does not have such a resolve, there is no way she can just say to her troops, "Leave your life in my hands."

Besides, this is her own carelessness that had plunged all of them in such danger.

Manchiyo... Takechiyo.... Riku. Juubei. Inuchiyo. Danjo.

And, Saru.

If this goes on, all of them will become cold corpses.

"Impossible. You're bluffing. This is all a joke...."

"NOBUNA! NOW IS THE TIME TO GIVE THE ORDER TO RETREAT! IF WE ARE AMBUSHED ON ALL SIDES, WE WILL ONLY BE DECIMATED!"

Yoshiharu shouted.

Right, Nobuna rubbed her eyes sheepishly and stood up from the bench.

"All of you guys go, let me delay the enemy....."

Niwa Nagahide suddenly cut short Nobuna's words.

"No can do, princess. This retreat, we have no way out other than facing them with the whole

army!"

"But, to me, all of you are irreplaceable. I do not want any of you to die....."

"No. I will definitely not let such a terrible thing like Kiyomizu temple happen again. If the princess falls into the enemies' hand, it will all be over."

"Then.... surrender... Let's surrender.... If this goes on, all of us will die for nothing.....!"

"Definitely no, princess! Are you planning to give up on the dream of Tenka Fubu?"

"But... But, if this goes on.... everyone will... will...."

"Listen to me. Since the enemy had done such a despicable move like defecting, they will definitely be afraid of repercussions, and not let princess live on in this world. In the end, they will ignore the rule of not harming a princess daimyo when she chooses to become a nun and cut off your head. 0 points."

Niwa Nagahide said while shaking her head and Matsunaga Danjo smiled and said "Correct. Accidents, the rampage of an advisor, poisoning... Ways of letting a princess daimyo disappear in this world, there are just too many."

"Princess, the future of the Oda clan, no, the future of this country rests on your shoulders. Please give the last order to your advisors as well as your soldiers.... Please... give us the order to die. Since you have decided to walk the path of Tenka Fubu, sacrifices can't be avoided. Please make your resolve!"

Nobuna had been forcing herself to have a calm face, but her expression had finally twisted.

".....Such an order.... How can I give.....!"

You must make a choice.

We must not let Hime-sama live her life in regret!

The advisors had all asked Nobuna to give the order for them to guard the back.

But then, Yoshiharu is faster than anyone and rushes over, shouting "I WILL BE THE ONE TO DO IT!"

Long before coming here and on the trip to Echizen, Yoshiharu had prepared himself for this.

Everyone was silent in an instant.

For Nobuna, Sagara Yoshiharu actually.....!

"As you guys all know, I'm a vagrant from the future. I have no family in this world... well, there is Nene... So as to say, I was someone who is not supposed to be here in the first place. There is no difference with or without me."

Yoshiharu words, Nobuna did not hear them at all.

With giant teary eyes, she was staring at Yoshiharu's face.

"Nobuna, if I had not met you, I think this me who had come from the future would have died in the battlefields of the Sengoku era. It's because of your dream of conquering the world and travelling the seas, that I was able to escape from the curse of homesickness and move on earnestly. If you are killed here, my life in this Sengoku era will be over too!"

Though it's regrettable that I can't adjust your namban clock for you, but please keep this.

Yoshiharu put his belongings on Nobuna's quivering palm.

It's a hand phone... It's the hand phone that Yoshiharu kept in his school uniform pocket and kept with him always.

The model of the phone isn't light and thin, but a Smartphone that is heavy and thick.

"The battery is depleted, so it can't be turned on. But Nobuna, this is a newest future clock that is much more technological advanced than Frois's namban clock. To be exact, it's a 'phone.' You can not just see the time on it, you can even use it for taking photos, writing letters, and this is the outdoor survival version. No matter if it's splashed with water or thrown from a high place, it won't be destroyed. This model was actually intended to be used in construction sites. It was a thing that my father bought from overseas when he was building houses everywhere."

"In the future, you have a father too...." Nobuna said lightly with a volume that was barely audible.

"Nobuna. If you don't put in effort, our future will be gone. If you die here, this country will definitely be the colony of the namban countries. The one that can break this worst era, the one that can open the modern gates, the gates of the future, is only you!"

• Piak*

Yoshiharu's face suddenly lit up with immense pain like fire.

".....Liar."

Nobuna had slapped Yoshiharu mercilessly, and her face is already a mess with her tears.

"Aren't you the one that said that you will be with me till my wish is granted!? It has not been granted... BIG LIAR!"

"Listen to me. If it's others guarding the back, they will definitely die here. But there is a reason for me to definitely not die here. Because Toukichiro-jii-san lived on in this "Retreat at Kanegasaki"! If I'm the one replacing Jii-san to be summoned to this era and help you, then I will definitely not die here!"

Nobuna's slap is like rain droplets falling onto Yoshiharu's face.

"You will definitely die! Is there any point in asking!? Goemon and Hanbei aren't with you, how can you live on!? Because everything... everything, the people I... had always... had always left me.....!"

Nobuna started wailing.

Not caring about the advisors at her side, as if forgetting about this urgent crisis, she wailed like a small child.

Her first love, the namban missionary that her father brought over 10 years ago.

That guy, he is already dead.

Father, he... he too is dead.

Even Hirate-jii-san who watched me grow up had already left this world.[\[28\]](#)

"Wait a moment, isn't Dousan still alive!? That geezer should be dead in Nagara river. But he was

saved because of me! Isn't it!?"

".....But I....."

"I came to this world to change your destiny!"

Yoshiharu pulled the sobbing Nobuna into his chest and hugged her.

At this moment, he realized it for the first time.

The girl in his arms is so soft, and scorching hot like flames and has a good fragrance.

Everyone present did not say anything about the difference in their status.

In his brain, there was even an impulse to just take Nobuna and run away.

For such a delicate girl, the responsibility of uniting the country is too heavy. Besides, he doesn't want to give Nobuna to anyone else.

But, this is a desire that could not be fulfilled no matter what.

"Nobuna, I'm the same as you who doesn't believe in any gods in this world. But, I had sworn to myself, made my resolve, since I came to this era because of you. So, I will never do anything that makes you sad, I swear."

".....Hmmm."

"After you go back to Kyoto safely, and I go to your side alive... Remember, to give me the reward of the world's no 1."

".....Hmmm."

"The next time we meet, let me kiss you."

"....Kisu....?"

"So as to say, the locking of lips."

".....Hmmm. I got it."

Nobuna nodded her head lightly.

Yoshiharu let go of Nobuna's body.

"Then, I'm off."

"Ahh. Let's meet again in Kyoto."

Yoshiharu laughed and said.

At such a situation, how can I cry?

If not, I will definitely be laughed at by Nobuna, "The you of that time is so embarrassing." and be despised forever.

Even if this is the last meeting in his life, he doesn't want her to see him cry like a monkey.

"A thing like man, as expected, tears should be swallowed down."

Nobuna was hugged by Matsunaga Hisashide like a mother and rode off from the camp.

The generals were all silent while they start preparations for moving off.

But, no one is panicking from running for their lives.

They... walk past Yoshiharu, shake his hand and leave their final words.

".....Saru.... you....."

At such a situation, Katsue does not know what to say.

She can only blush while holding Yoshiharu's hand with a strength almost enough to break his bones, while tears were dropping non-stop.

".....We had left those volunteers who want to stay behind. Take this as a present...."

"Uhh, thanks."

".....For the princess, you must live on...."

"Katsue. If I can see your breasts again, I will be full of desire for this world. Hurry and go."

"....Idiot. Af...Af...After you come back alive, I will let you touch my breasts as you wish. It's a promise! S...So....."

"Ok, ok."

"....Don't die.... please...."

When Katsue left while crying, Nagahide walked over.

Nagahide who was normally calm and gentle was unable to control her tears as she pressed onto Yoshiharu's hands and lowered her head.

So Nagahide cries too... Yoshiharu's heart had a refreshing feeling.

".....Sagara-dono. If I had known this.... If I had known this to be the ending, even once... I should have allow you and Hime-sama....."

"Nonono! I had never really thought about Nobuna for one bit. Please don't take it to heart!"

".....As one of the chief advisors, 0 points."

"Nagahide had always been full points. If the chiefs are all like that fool Katsue, then the Oda clan will definitely fall."

".....Sorry...."

"Uh. Nagahide! Don't be like this. Really, I've not thought of her at all!"

"Wow, I feel like if I don't die, this will all be wasted... If I'm really alive and go back to them, they will definitely say 'Forget everything...' and then kill me..... "

Next is Inuchiyo.

"I've been in your care ever since the Five Leaf Aralia houses. Thanks a lot."

"....."

This fellow is emotionless as usual... Yoshiharu feels slightly better.

But Inuchiyo hugged Yoshiharu's body tightly and doesn't let go.

"....."

"Oi, Inuchiyo-san? You are Nobuna's aide, right? Hurry and chase after Nobuna, hurry!"

".....Not going."

"No! Eh, why is your strength so big!? I can't get away... Someone, pull Inuchiyo away!"

".....Don't wanna."

"Look! Listen, I'm not the only one in danger, mountains of danger are awaiting Nobuna too! There won't be any meaning if you just protect me while letting Nobuna be in danger!"

"....."

Inuchiyo finally let go.

"....."

Her face had a streak of glittering tears.

Yoshiharu was suddenly speechless.

Suddenly, he did not know what else to say.

As expected, he should not die here... To the last second, he must fight on and live.....

".....See you. Bye bye."

"Hmmm. Live on, and let us meet later."

.....

"Well, with this, everyone should have retreated from the camp...." Yoshiharu let out a sigh of relief and sat on the bench Nobuna left over.

There was a bit of warmth left.

This is the warmth of Nobuna.... That fellow, her body is so hot.....

I'm just a Sengoku game fanatic, but it's such a good thing that that fellow is a girl.

But just one time.....

I want... to kiss her....

"As expected... I can't die here."

Just when he is raising his head.

There are 2 warriors that stayed behind.

Matsudaira Motoyasu.

Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.

"Oi, what the hell are you doing by staying here? Hurry and run for your lives!"

"Saruyoshi-san. Why didn't you just take Kichi-nee-san away just now?"

"Hu...Huh? What are you saying, Motoyasu?"

"Hehe. One day, I plan to change my name to Tokugawa Ieyasu this fabulous name~"

"I don't really like this name. It feels kinda old."

"Uhhh. Been shot down by someone....."

"Motoyasu-dono is from Mikawa, so her tastes are ancient. At this point, my new name is much better and elegant. 'Koretou Hyuga no Kami!' Such an elegant and different name, it's so exciting."

"Is that even a name of a human? I don't understand what you are saying at all~"

"'Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide' these words are not found in there at all! Besides, why are Juubei and you staying here?"

Mitsuhide snorted and puffed up her chest.

"Once Nobuna isn't here, you became arrogant, huh?" Yoshiharu shrugs.

"To let such a weak Sagara-senpai be in charge of guarding the back, it's almost certain that we will all be wiped out in an instant. If that's the case, there isn't any meaning to it, so I will stay and protect you unwillingly."

"Same for me~. I had heard from Hanzou~. The reason why Mikawa is able to be independent is all due to Saruyasha-san's plan. So this is the time for me to repay the gratitude~"

Ahhh, this tanuki is so polite... But what does Juubei-chan plan?

"Anyway, senpai, since we are here, prepare yourself."

"Mitsuhide-san. You said wrongly, it should be, 'Please be grateful.'"

"No no. I, Juubei Mitsuhide, may actually shoot Sagara-senpai from the back?"

"No no. Both of you, go now!"

Yoshiharu put on a rushing duck stance and chased them away.

"Sagara-senpai, you are just too arrogant! Just be obedient and shut your mouth while remembering my gratitude! There will be a day when I need you to pay it back 10 times more!"

"Gratitude is to be paid back, this is the family rule of the Motoyasu clan who had been worshipping tanukis."

"Listen to me. Both of you are necessary for Nobuna's plan to conquer the world. I'm afraid that after Nobuna unifies the country, she planned to leave all state affairs to you Motoyasu."

"Leave to me~?"

"Ahh. Because Motoyasu, you are honest, no one else is more capable of enduring than you when they are defending. Though you have Takeda Shingen who was known as the Sengoku strongest as your neighbor, you never gave up and never considered betraying Nobuna and defecting to Takeda, right?"

".....Correct~. Because rather than letting Kichi-nee-san make me into tanuki soup, I would rather face Shingen on the battlefield... *shiver*"

"Though Motoyasu could not be compared to Nobuna in terms of revolutions, but your endurance to maintain the current state of affairs had been recorded in Japan's history."

Because from the history that Yoshiharu learned, the Edo shogunate that Tokugawa Ieyasu, so as to say Matsudaira Motoyasu established had once successfully let this country enjoy 300 years of peace. Of course, this peace is built on closing the doors of this country, if Nobuna lived, then Japan and this world's history would have had a huge change. So, Yoshiharu believed that Nobuna will definitely leave Motoyasu in charge of state affairs.

"And you, Juubei, you and me will one day be together with Nobuna, and sail from the base at Kyushu and head on to the world."

"To the world...?"

"Ahh. Sailing across the seas and using your own eyes to see this wide world... The ones who can understand her real dream, there is only the two of us."

".....Hmph. Senpai is once again trying to bluff me with all these fancy words!"

"What I'm saying is true! Listen, family status and rank is nothing in Nobuna's eyes. But, for those daimyo warriors of Kyushu to listen to you, Nobuna intentionally gave you the position of 'Hyuga no Kami' and also the name that only Kyushu nobles can have, 'Koretou.' Do you know, Hyuga province is where the Takachiho is from. So as to say, Yamato Gose, Japan's origin! It's obvious that you are different in her eyes." [\[29\]](#)

"....Nobuna-sama actually... towards me....."

"Ahhh. I did not make this up."

Yoshiharu can't help but grab Mitsuhide's hands and continue saying.

That fellow had immense expectations towards you.

If you die here with me, then that fellow will be alone in this world again.

And after that fellow sails the seas, if there is no one like Matsudaira Motoyasu to govern Japan, it will definitely be in pieces again. Other than Motoyasu, there is no one else in this country. She must have understood this point long ago.

"I...I don't have such big capabilities~ Why do you understand such things~?"

"Because I came from the future! Believe me!"

"Sagara-senpai. If that's the case, can you see the future that you survive in this battle?"

"....I don't know. But one can never see his own future. Besides, the future isn't something to be seen, but created using his own hands. Isn't it?"

Mitsuhide became silent.

After the short silence, she raised her head and said.

".....I understand. The mission of guarding our backs, I will leave it to Sagara-senpai. But, there must be an additional condition."

"What condition?"

"50 of my finest Rifles, I will lend it all to you."

"No need. Don't you need them yourself when retreating?"

"Don't dilly dally and just keep it! I will want you to return them next time!"

If senpai died here, then the battle between us will never be decided! Just who will be the one that Nobuna-sama dotes on the most, there will be a day when we fight it out, so I will help you out this time round.

".....If Senpai just dies here, then that means that you aren't fit to be my rival, and I will laugh at you forever!"

Mitsuhide's eyes are red like a rabbit, and after bowing deeply, she retreated from the camp.

"Maybe in front of me, that fellow just can't be honest...." Yoshiharu thought.

Finally, Motoyasu grabbed Yoshiharu hand and bowed.

"As the replacement for Goemon-chan, I will lend you Hanzou. Please come back safely."

"Is that really ok? Motoyasu, without a ninja beside you, you will find this retreat difficult right?"

"This is Hanzo's wish~"

Motoyasu smiled and said, and ran off from Yoshiharu's side.

".....Wow. Humans are really easy to shed tears, but that's where they are interesting. With this, my job has meaning."

Zenki who had disappeared just now suddenly appeared beside Yoshiharu and said while smirking.

"Zenki, it's up to you now."

"Ahh. Since I can't die, no stress whatsoever."

"If you disappear, you can be summoned back. So as to say, you won't disappear forever?"

"Who knows. If the dragon vein in Kyoto's underground is cut, then even I will be reduced to ashes."

"Dragon Vein?"

"Shikigamis are a form of deity. Deities are an existence surpassing humans. So, it should not exist in this world."

"Huh, but aren't you alive and well? Other than you being immortal, what's the difference between you and humans?"

Zenki look at the birds in the sky, laughed and said, "Sagara, you really are a good man."

"Oi, stop here. I don't have such an interest."

"Relax, me neither."

Just when they are joking.....

"It's been a while, Sagara Yoshiharu. Asakura had lead all his troops and come over. With such a dangerous situation, how do you plan to act?"

Hattori Hanzou leading 10 Kouga ninjas suddenly appeared silently.

Now that he thinks about it, he had quite a fateful relationship with this guy.

Other than them, there are a bunch of volunteers who were glaring, with eyes filled with tears while putting on a struggling face, a total number of 500.

"We amount to 500, all of us volunteered to stay behind!"

"Everyone had prepared to sacrifice ourselves for Sagara-sama!"

"Though we are the weakest Owari troops who work for money, but we are deeply moved by Sagara-sama's bravery and loyalty!"

"We must let Sagara-sama live and go back to Hime-sama's side.....!"

"Don't let our cute Hime-sama cry again, Sagara-sama!"



These people, will most likely die in this battle... In this Sengoku world, this is something that can't be helped... Thinking here, Yoshiharu dumped the idea of crying at his own life or death situation and boosts their morale.

"Hahaha! Why are all the guys being left over!? Did something go wrong in my dream of hugging beautiful girls!?"

"Those girls that volunteered to stayed had been chased away by us!"

"A thing like protecting the back of a retreating army is like serving your head to the enemy. How can we let Sagara-sama who is Owari's no. 1 frivolous guy be sad!?"

"All of us had been admiring Hime-sama and thinking of her day and night. But due to the differences in family status being too great, there is no way to be together, so we had all given up."

"But Sagara-sama is different! Maybe... Just maybe you will create an unheard of miracle....!"

"Sagara-sama, you are the hope in our eyes!"

Yoshiharu nodded and said.

"Correct, I'm the world's no. 1 frivolous guy. The places that I go to, all the cute girls there belong to me! Even if she is a princess or a daimyo!"

"OHHHHHHHH!"

"People, LET'S GO!"

"OOOHHHHHHHHH!"

The biggest retreat in Japan's history.

"The retreat at Kanegasaki" had finally come.

Volume 4

Chapter 1 : Sniping of Nobuna

Part 1

The location is at the North Eastern areas, the Yonezawa Castle of Dewa Province.

This is the main castle of Date Terumune of Oshu.

At a corner of Yonezawa castle, connected with tons of rainforests, there was a black namban church erected in it.

If one looks closely, they will see an upside down cross on the roof.

In the midst of this namban church that seems to be an antichrist, there was a high pitched shout from a young girl since morning.

"Kojuurou~~!"

Bontenmaru, Date Terumune's eldest daughter, this is the voice of Date Masamune calling her aide, Kojuurou. No matter how far apart they were, Kojuurou would be able to hear Bontenmaru's voice.

"Yes~~! Hime-sama, what is it that you wish by calling for me this early?"

15 years of age, a girl born from a distinguished chief advisor, Katakura Kojuurou.

Ever since Bontenmaru was born, she was dispatched to protect her, and from then on, she has been acting like an aide to take care of the willful Bontenmaru as a girl. Just like this, it seems that she is almost past her marriage age.

Anyway, Kojuurou came to the Antichrist church and Bontenmaru who was supposed to tour around Sakai, was wearing the black feathered namban hat and was standing on the top of the altar with arms crossed.

"Uwahahahaha, Kojuurou! I've decided to be the conqueror of Oshu from now on!"



"Wh...What are you saying, Hime? Don't tell me you were affected by those ridiculous namban culture....? Those daimyos in Oshu all had those complicated marriage relationships, they won't be

serious in fighting among themselves, isn't it?"

"You don't understand! Before I become the "beast of revelation", I must first destroy this old way of thinking! Uwahahahaha! If I don't hurry and become the conqueror of Oshu, I will be surpassed by Oda Nobuna who had already captured Kyo!"

"Kyo...Kyo is too far, that is a place that we.... we Oshu people did not have relations to... a different world....."

"Shut up, Kojuurou, don't say things like this anymore! Oda Nobuna is becoming stronger and stronger! She had started to attack the Soma clan! Towards enemies who don't listen to "the beast", they must be eliminated!"

Ahhh~? The cowardly Kojuurou let out a small shriek.

"Don't tell me you were affected by Oda Nobuna at Sakai, Hime-sama? Don't become such a terrifying person! There will be enemies everywhere around you! And, the head of the Date clan isn't Hime~! Your father, Terumune is the head~!"

"Hmph.... It's unavoidable. Listen, Kojuurou, I can't wait to the time when I come of age. It's because I have such an ambition, that's why I want father to live a retired life in a relaxing way."

"Ahhh~? Hime-sama is still too young~ You can't do it~!?"

"To give the position of head to this "beast of revelation", there is no better choice for father! Ahh, how agonizing it is for me in the path to be a conqueror... But I'm willing to brave through this path of hell! Like Jesus who bore the heavy cross on his back and climbed impossible peaks! But, I must go against Jesus~! Because I'm the "Antichrist" that the book of revelations had predicted! Hahahaha!"

After such a fiery speech, Bontenmaru revealed a beastly expression and continued. ""Dokugan Masamune" Though we had decided on this extremely cool nickname, but now, I have no need for it."

"Eh? That is a nickname that Hime-sama and me thought of using 3 days and nights, after referencing from the great Tang's famous one-eyed hero, Li Keyong. I had said your looks are very similar to Li Keyong when Hime-sama wears black....."

"Listen, Kojuurou, like you said, I'm not single eye at all. In Sakai, a Saru from the future told me. I am a hero from the ages, someone who had this "Jyakigan". It was said that in a place of the future named "Akihabara", these eyes of mine are very popular!"

"Jyakigan? Does it mean that the color of the eyes are different?"

"Correct!"

Bontenmaru, with the difference of the color of the eyes due to her father being a namban guy.... Because of the sin of her mother with her namban father, she was punished by the Buddha.... The people surrounding her all discussed softly, and even her mother was stunned, said "So ugly" and was despondent and almost disowned her. Bontenmaru asked her father, "I want to see a namban church with a real pastor." and was sent to Sakai. The advisors all said, "With this, we can finally do a proper exorcism." "Isn't it better if we just send her back to namban?" and just like this, she was half banished to Sakai. Because of the advisors, her protector, Kojuurou isn't allowed to go along.

But the Bontenmaru who came back from Sakai seems to have gained confidence and ambition like a different girl.

But, to be the conqueror of Oshu, and competing with the world's Oda Nobuna, to Kojuurou, it all seems like a story right out of a dream.

"Kojuurou! From now on, I will be the "Jyakigan Masamune".... Ha.... Hahahaha.... Look on, Oda Nobuna, I will use my Jyakigan to conquer Oshu and come at Kyo like a storm! Like the true great demon lord, let us battle to the death!"

"A...Ar...Are you serious, Hime-sama?"

"Of course! Uwahahahaha!"

"Uhh, you came back with the ambition to unify and return peace to the world, so that's what you meant, Hime? If that's true, then I Kojuurou will do what I can to help!"

"No! My ambition is to destroy this world like a demon! World chaos! To become the said "Beast of Revelation" and rampage the lands like in the holy bible! Uwahahahaha!"

"Ahhh~, Hime, Hime! Though I'm overjoyed that you regained your spirits, but what has this Sakai trip change you into~!? What should I do~?"

In this mysterious Anti Christ church outside of Yonezawa castle, there were the sobbing sounds from the serious Kojuurou.

Part 2

This scenery had never been seen before.

In the middle of the night.

All one could see were mountains..... But, there were scattered sounds of hoes and shovels.

Hoes? Shovels?

These aren't weapons, they should be in use by the common folks.

Why.....?

Isn't Onii-sama heading towards Odani castle?

Sagara Yoshiharu is now full of injuries and was staggering alone in the battlefield full of tragic screams.

His back even had an arrow stuck in him.

His thighs and legs are full of injuries from the spears and traps.

He was now unable to walk straight and was staggering along with swords and rods.....

"Nene..... I'm sorry.... I can't return to your side already....."

This was the last sentence from him.

Sagara Yoshiharu suddenly collapses forward.

His soul is still heading back towards Kyo.....

"Onii-sama!?"

Nene woke up violently.

The Yoshiharu in the battlefield disappeared from her eyes like an illusion.

The place that Nene woke up is a dark room... on a tatami mat.

".....Hu...Hu...Hu.... dream, it's just a dream..... good, good."

This is Kyo's Myōkaku Temple.

Sagara Yoshiharu and his mates were living here.

In a room beside this, Takenaka Hanbei was lying on the tatami mat, and Hachisuka Goemon and Sagara Yoshiharu has yet to return from Omi.

The Oda Nobuna army had moved out to assault Echizen's Asakura clan. Yoshiharu and Goemon who were tasked to protect Kyo rushed out to Omi, while frantically saying, "Asakura clan and Asai clan are very close, if Asai Nagamasa of Northern Omi betrays Nobuna because of the Asakura clan, then the Oda troops have no way out, and will be eliminated."

"Weird.... That dream just now, if it's a dream, it's too weird, it's almost as if it's real."

The young Nene has yet to see a real battlefield.

But, such a scenery is the same as a real one, what Nene saw in the dream was real.

It's still deep in the night. The prescription that Takenaka Hanbei got from Manase was taking effect and she is sleeping soundly now. Nene does not want to wake her up just to discuss about this.

"That Onii-sama that is like a cockroach who can't die, don't tell me.... Though Onii-sama's skills with the spear, bow, and riding are all ridiculously low, but he has always lived on somehow!"

Till now... hasn't Yoshiharu returned to the home that Nene waited all these times while beaming?

Bringing local delicacies with him.

During the time at Okehazama or at Sunomata Ichiya castle, or at Kiyomizu.... Yoshiharu can always somehow win against all odds at the most desperate of times.

He will be safe this time too. Yes, he will be.....

Repeating this to herself, but somehow, her body can't stop shivering. Once again, she slips back in her bed and hugged her legs while forcing her eyes to be closed, but the uneasiness in her heart can't be stopped.

Part 3

"These are the front troops of Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage!? There are so many of them!"

"Uwahhhh, run, commander~!"

"No matter the amount of enemies~! We must face them straight on!"

"We must let the commander return alive to Hime-sama's side!"

After escaping from Echizen's Kanegasaki castle, Sagara Yoshiharu and these 500 seemingly invincible people were running in the mountains, with rains of arrows flying down at them, no

matter who it was, they all became injured.

The Asakura army was attacking them like a flood.

Oda Nobuna, who had helped Imagawa Yoshimoto to attain the position of Shogun, successfully persuaded Himiko to launch an attack at Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage after he refused to submit himself to the Imagawa Shogunate.

The warriors who had joined in the battle, other than Nobuna herself, were the 2 chief advisors, Shibata Katsuie and Niwa Nagahide.

And the talented genius, a new girl, Akechi Mitsuhide.

The aide, Maeda Inuchiyo.

Other than them, there was the ally, Mikawa's Matsudaira Motoyasu.

With all personnel's counted, the total army strength is 30000.

And the Echizen clan's total strength is just 20000, because of the sudden assault, the Echizen army was defeated in an instant since they weren't prepared.

Nobunas' troops rode on the victory and conquered Kanegasaki castle and started their advance on Konome ridge.

The distance from Echizen's main castle to Ichijoudani castle is just a step away.

But at this time, the god-brother (Actually is a girl) of Nobuna who is in charge of Northern Omi, Asai Nagamasa defected. Her father, Asai Hisamasa who treats the Asakura clan as their ally imprisoned Nagamasa and grabbed the position of the head, with this, the retreat route of the Nobuna army that was deep in Echizen was cut off.

20000 Asakura troops at the front.

15000 Asai troops at the back.

The Nobuna troops are trapped like a rat.

Nobuna decided to give the difficult order to retreat to Kyo. The one who is willing to stop the attacks of the Asakura troops and protect their back, is Sagara Yoshiharu.

A high school student who adores sengoku games but somehow came to this era from modern Japan.

Not Oda Nobunaga, but his mission is to help Oda Nobuna obtain the world. While quarreling non-stop and helping Nobuna, he was called "Saru".

At such a dangerous situation, he can still smile refreshingly.

"From my gaming knowledge, this event is the "Retreat of Kanegasaki", if I'm really the guy who replaced Toukichiro-jii-san and came to this world, then I will definitely live and reach Kyo with Nobuna!! Ohohoh?!"

Suddenly, Yoshiharu's headband was hit by a bullet from an arquebus.

"Not good! If that was on target, I will die!! Uwahhh!"

"Hohoho, what a careless guy, to be shot dead at the head by a bullet, how boring."

The shikigami, Zenki, who was summoned by Takenaka Hanbei is just an idiot who is floating in the sky right now.

Though he doesn't look like a noble, he is a man that looks elegant. But he isn't a human and his head will reveal fox ears occasionally. Shikigamis are such a strange race.

"Such a careless human can win, Zenki. Look, is my face auspicious or what?"

"No, Sagara, your face looks full of women troubles. There will be quite some troubles waiting for you in the future."

"Eh? What's that about? There isn't really someone decent in this troop, is there?"

The Matsudaira Ninja who is clothed in black, Hattori Hanzou jumped between trees while his pair of eyes was always staring at Yoshiharu.

"Sagara Yoshiharu. Didn't you say that you will live from this "Retreat at Kanegasaki" no matter what? If we are defeated here, the Oda army won't be able to run! The enemy who knows this fact will attack us as if their lives depend on it."

"You're right, Hanzou, we can't stay here because now, the Oda main troops had successfully retreated! Letting them reach Kyo safely is our responsibility!"

"There are just 500 of us. If we meet the enemy's main troops, we will be eliminated in an instant."

"Actually, I have the 50 arquebus from Juubei. If the Asakura troops chase us, we can teach them a lesson even if we are defeated."

"There are just 50 of them, and we have to concentrate on running, there is no time to reload them."

The foot soldiers that came from Kyushu's Satsuma Province besides Yoshiharu were all suggesting available strategies to him while blocking the arrows aiming at Yoshiharu's back. They are really elites.

"In Satsuma's Shimazu clan, there is a technique called "Sutegamari".

Even during running, there were small amounts of arquebus squads ambushing pursuers. But because there is a certain timing requirement to reload, rapid firing is impossible. Once then, the soldiers who had finished shooting will stab their arquebus in the enemy lines and hope for a swift death. Of course, soldiers without any arquebus will just take spears and rush into enemy lines.

If they do it like this and 500 people will commit suicide with the enemy in this mountain path, the enemy's pursuit will be greatly delayed and Yoshiharu-dono's chances of escaping will increase.

"To protect our commander, we heroes will not hesitate to commit suicide with the enemy. A coward will foil the entire plan, but we Satsuma heroes are united in the Sagara troops, so there is no need for worry. This is the tradition of the Shimizu clan, the ultimate technique, "Sutegamari"!"

All 500 of the soldiers were shouting "Let's battle it out, Satsuma heroes!" "We will bet our lives on it!", Yoshiharu was shaking his head while running. *Bang* another shot from the back just missed his ear by inches.

"Bastards! How can I just let you guys get killed and I myself run away! That isn't the Sagara Yoshiharu way of fighting! Don't just give up on life so easily, all of us are to return to Kyo!"

"I too must fight back with the arquebus!" Once Yoshiharu said that, the 500 heroes who were all injured had their expressions changed and said, "No, you can't do it, commander!"

"The commander taking an arquebus and fighting with us, I've never heard of such a thing!"

"That's why I said, I can't do such a thing like letting you guys be killed like insects!"

"What are you talking about!? We were born to protect you!"

"Please! Our dreams are all entrusted on you now!"

"We are just insignificant soldiers, for your own ambitions, do not hesitate to kill us!"

Yoshiharu's eyes started to blur with tears before he had finished listening to them and interject their words again.

"I.... will feel painful no matter which one of you guys died! I want to see Nobuna again, though I want to.... but soldiers or princesses, aren't they all human beings!? Even if your statuses are low, but even you have families and friends, right!? There are people waiting for you to go home, right!? So, don't just say things like "giving up on life".

Yoshiharu who was born in the peaceful 21st century wasn't used to the killing on the battlefield. No, he will never get use to it.

"I don't have a family.... I did say that, but that is because the era is different, so I can't see them. But you guys are different! So.... Though it's hard to accomplish.... but even so... I must let all of us reach Kyo safely!"

At these heartfelt words, the fearless guys were enveloped with an unspeakable feeling.

"What is this, what kind of commander is this.....!"

"This guy isn't like a samurai at all.....!"

"But why.... our tears can't be stopped.....!"

"Well said, Sagara Yoshiharu! Then, what do we do to the huge army at the back?" Hanzou said. Using Zenki's powers as he chants an incantation to release mist all around them, but the Asakura troops had already rushed all the way to the narrow mountain path and will be on to Yoshiharu and them in an instant.

"I will lead the arquebus squad personally. Using the 50 arquebus that I borrowed from Juubei, we must cover the main troop when they are retreating! Even if it's kinda forced, but we must not simply lose our lives! We must endure all this to the last second of our lives!"

Yes. From now on, we must battle on.

Yoshiharu who had been fleeing all the time, turned his horse around and shot at the Asakura troops.

"Hurry! We need 50 men! In the 500 of us, is there anyone skilled in using arquebus?"

"I'm skilled in using spears."

"Katanas for me."

"I use chains."

"Traps."

"I use punches."

.....Is there no one!?

In this suicide squad, everyone is confident in their strength, every single one of them are heroes capable of fighting one to many.

But also due to that, they are a bunch of people not skilled in using arquebus.

"With this, we can't establish an arquebus squad at all!"

"Ahhh!? Juubei lent me these 50 harquebus graciously, but didn't she give me any skilled arquebus users!?"

"Sagara Yoshiharu! Decide fast, the enemy is right in front of us!"

"Hmph, though Sagara Yoshiharu is a muddle headed monkey that loves big breasts, but he always has good ideas. Especially those tasteless knowledge from the future."

Zenki said while he is floating on top and Yoshiharu who was silent, suddenly had an idea flashed through his mind.

Arquebus.... Oda troops.... Sengoku SLG!

".....I GOT IT! "The repeated volleys!"

"Repeated volleys!?"

The soldiers holding the arquebus were already fighting. Blood and screams rang out in the mountainside.

Yoshiharu explained the plan briefly.

"It's the strategy that the Oda troops employ in the "Battle at Nagashino", it's very simple! The arquebus's weakness is that it's very time-consuming to reload after every shot, so it can't fire rapidly. Before firing the second shot, the enemy will kill him already."

"So after one shot, the foot soldiers will rush in."

"We will split the 50 men into 3 teams, one being in charge of filling the gunpowder in the barrel, one in charge of lighting it up, the last team in charge of firing."

So as to say, Oda Nobunaga's "repeated volleys" is a strategy to split his marksmen troops to 1000 a team, and letting the Riflemen fire non-stop. But, it's been said that the "repeated volleys" had another specialty, that is "The time to aim will be shortened as the one who shoots and the one who reloads are different."

"We don't have anyone who can finish a job from reloading to firing." Yoshiharu noticed this problem and suddenly thought of a way.

"We will all help to prepare the gun for firing so we can let these 50 muskets continue firing."

"Commander, with this we can fire at 3 times the speed!"

"To be shot at such a speed, the enemy troops will definitely fall into chaos."

In front of their eyes, the enemy troops had already pushed in and plunge the whole area into disarray.

But at such a narrow mountain path, even if there are only 50 arquebus, the enemy will definitely be confused.

After making the resolve to battle, Yoshiharu's leg suddenly starts shivering.

"Listen, Sagara Yoshiharu. Don't be scared of firing, once you are scared, you will be killed."

Zenki who is at the side said with a dark expression.

"Ah, Ahh!"

The fingers and shoulders that had taken over the arquebus had all started shivering.

Must not get hit by the enemy.

This isn't playing a game!

If he had fought on while only thinking about himself, then the Sagara Yoshiharu corpse's spirit will be lost right here.

But at the same time as Yoshiharu's heart starts wavering, in front of him was a shining Nobuna.

"Saru, is there a need to let your heart suffer so much?"

Hmmm.....?

This seems to be not for me but to Katsuei.....

"Oi Saru, my eyes have always been looking at the world 10 years, even 100 years after. Even if no one understands you, I will believe in you!"

Ahhh, I understand.

I understand.

For me, I always know you are correct.

Because of that, even if no one understands you, I will definitely understand.

"So, when your heart is in pain, don't pray, just think of the "common folks"! Let me alone suffer this pain!"

Damn it.... Ever since you were born, you have been enveloped in this country's non-stop war and fighting.

Other than you, no one else will bring peace to this world again, no, they can't do it.

This isn't a pain only you can bear!

I.....

Nobuna. If it's to protect you, I'd rather.....!

"Uwahhhh.....!"

Yoshiharu closed his eyes and squeezed the trigger.

The flying bullet did not hit the enemy.

The amateur arquebus squad were all bad with their weapons.

Even if it's such a close range shot, none of them had managed to hit the enemy.

But even with that, the Asakura front troops who were suddenly attacked by arquebus in the mist-covered mountain were scared stiff by the sudden burst of the gunfire.

"The arquebus is single shot! There's already one shot, no need to worry! Charge!"

Within the shirt of the enemy commander, with a bang! Yoshiharu's second shot was right on target. The commander shrieked, "Bas...Bastard!!!.....", fainted and fell from the horse.

"Next!"

Without any time for breathing, Yoshiharu fired the third shot.

"Tha... That is a multi shot arquebus!"

"As expected, the Oda clan has shipped new weapons from namban."

With just this, the front troops of the Asakura army were defeated.

Yoshiharu's plan worked.

"Hattori squad, here!"

Hanzou roared and together with 10 other ninjas, they rushed into the confused Asakura front troops while throwing their shurikens at the enemies silently, and then mercilessly finishing them off with their daggers. They also scattered spikes on the floor while releasing more smoke to confuse the enemy.

In the smoke, movement is already difficult, add to the gunshots ringing out in the surroundings, the Asakura front troops fell into a deeper confusion.

At this time.

The ground shook with a huge explosion.

The cold and merciless Hattori Hanzou seems to have ignited the explosives set by the enemy.

"Now!"

Yoshiharu shouted, "Everyone, retreat!", all 500 of the troops turned their backs on the Asakura troop and once again ran away into the mountains.

Originally, his running speed in dodgeball at high school had been very fast, after coming to the sengoku era and training here, his skills are becoming better and better.

"Nicely done, Sagara Yoshiharu. Before igniting the enemy's explosives, you succeeded in clumping the Asakura troops together."

Without Yoshiharu noticing, Hanzou was silently running beside Yoshiharu while whispering his praises to him unexpectedly.

"Hanzou! That was a little too cruel! That explosion just now blew all the soldiers away!"

"Hmph. Only with that, we can gain some more time.... There's only one bomb left, from now on, it's up to you to guard your life."

"Leave the running to me."

As expected of the 500 who were determined to protect Nobuna's rear, though 10% of the troops had fallen, the rest are supporting and relying on each other with extraordinary strength and will.

To catch up to the ninjas who had very good speed, all of them tried their best to run and not fall back at all.

To Zenki, it was too troublesome to run, so he flew in the air.

In the battlefield, a miracle occurred.

The mist that Zenki emitted, Yoshiharu's "repeated volleys" and the ninja squad under the command of Hanzou were used together with great effect and they had once again evaded the fierce attacks from the Asakura troops.

But, the biggest contribution to this miracle isn't the strategy of "repeated volleys" that were born from tasteless knowledge, but it's the undying will of Yoshiharu's "All are to get to Kyo safely", that allows the heroes to have incomparable morale and loyalty, but only Zenki and Hanzou noticed this.

"The enemy is still chasing us, we can't delay for even a second, but there are still numerous mountains to cross in front of us, if we don't rest, I'm afraid we can't hold on to Kyo."

Pushing at full speed, Yoshiharu was thinking about how to let his companions have a chance to rest, and finally, they rested for a short while after crossing the peak of a mountain, on a narrow mountain path.

Yoshiharu was still worrying about the pursuing soldiers. After deciding to rest, he lay onto a bamboo leaf on the ground and soon snored.

"This fellow, is the same as an ordinary folk, so full of openings." Zenki laughed and said, and the foot soldiers said, "Though he looks like someone totally not used to war, and the way he uses the arquebus is kinda clumsy, but he is an excellent commander." Everyone nodded happily.

After Yoshiharu rested, he stood up with gusto.

"OK! Let us continue on! From now on, we have numerous mountains to cross!"

As of now, not even one of them was afraid of death and fled.

But even so, they had lost many comrades. Half was lost during the battle with the Asakura troops, there were some who thought, "I can't burden the commander due to me not being able to run." and left quietly.

That plump guy with thick eyelashes from Samoa, he's not here anymore.

"Damn it.....! Has that guy died.....!? Damn.....!"

Yoshiharu feels a heart shattering pain.

But even so, if the commander shed tears at such a critical period, the morale will definitely fall. Yoshiharu tried his best to give a bitter smile.

In the darkness of the night, they came to a crossroads.

"Everyone are to go into the mountains, bypassing Echizen and head towards Wakasa!"

Hanzou who had climbed onto a mountain cliff, grumbled.

Straight after this, Yoshiharu and his comrades started climbing the mountain.

No matter who, their bodies were full of wounds.

Continuously getting spotted by the enemy, "Ah, that's the enemy's commander!" and being sniped, Yoshiharu's face and forehead was full of blood. His own blood and the enemy's blood had mixed together. Yoshiharu himself did not know where the wound was.

His stomach was empty, the throat parched.

But his eyes were still sharp, not any signs of giving up were seen.

"Everyone, can you all still run?"

"No problem!"

"I still feel energetic, not a problem!"

"When we feel terrible, once we thought of Hime-sama's smile, our courage was boosted a hundred times! Full of spirit!"

"Then ok! If we run to Wakasa, the enemy can't chase us, it's a little more!"

Ohhhh~! The bloodied suicide squad was still high in morale, but at this moment.

"Not good, Sagara. It seems that the situation had taken a turn for the worse."

Zenki who had normally put on a bored and lazy face, was frowning while whispering to him.

"What is it, Zenki?"

"Wakasa's Tsuchimikado seems to be standing on Asakura's side.

"Tsuchimikado? Who is he?"

".....Japan's Omyouji's leader. In the past, he bears the name of Abe, now he is known as Tsuchimikado and had fled the chaotic Kyo and retired in Wakasa."

"Maybe he is the super omyouji from the Heian era, Abe Seimei's descendant? That's why I was thinking why didn't I see him in Kyo, so he was at Wakasa!" Yoshiharu sighed and said.

"Who do you think this Tsuchimikado to be, he seems to want your head and had opened up a barrier while waiting for us!"

"Ah, a barrier?"

There's just darkness in front of me..... Yoshiharu squinted and look to the front.

In the dark night, there were just uncountable mountain peaks, what can be seen was just this sort of scenery.

Hanzou had added on, "It's a little different from the barriers set by ninjas." and shook his head.

But only Zenki bared his teeth, his eyes emitting a golden glow while he looks at the barrier which was emitting a mysterious light but can't be seen by ordinary people.

"Hmph. The barrier will be upon us once we close in and head towards it."

At the forehead of Zenki's white forehead was a streak of sweat.

Here it is.

Tsuchimikado's omyouji.

Not using his own body.

Not being limited by gravity.

Being supported by a power that can't be seen.

Floating slowly from the mountain.

"This fellow....."

"Tsuchimikado?"

"Yes, I'm the head of the Tsuchimikado clan, Tsuchimikado Hisanaga. We should return to Kyo now, but if that's the case, shouldn't I prepare some gift for Kyo's new masters, Asai-kun and Asakura-kun? Tonight, right here, we decided to get this "Oda clan's Saru" head!"

In front of them was a young kid not more than 10 years old.

A pale face and cold eyes like a doll. As an omyouji, he looks similar to Hanbei, but that icy cold heart is totally different from hers.

But that cold smile revealed his utmost confidence in his own strength.

This small fellow, looks like he isn't ordinary, maybe not even a human. What a detestable child.....

Acting cool, Yoshiharu noticed that he himself is soaked with sweat.

In actual fact, Tsuchimikado Hisanaga is just a child.

But that's why in his small body, a kid's cruelty is hidden in it.

Strength, it looks like his strength is limitless.

So, he wants to use this strength...

To kill his enemies.

Like how a child cruelly ripped off the wings of an insect that he caught.

This is human's nature, there is nothing to be shameful about.

And it's not out of hatred.

Maybe such a childish way to use his own strength is Tsuchimikado Hisanaga's principle.

So.....

Things like respecting life, thinking about others.... To Tsuchimikado Hisanaga who is still a child but already attained the position of the leader of Omyouji, those are needless.

• Rustle*

"As expected, the enemy has moved..." Yoshiharu realized.

"As expected, they had ran to Wakasa.... Though Oda Nobuna whose speed is godlike had already escaped to Omi, but if I catch this famous Oda clan's Saru, Asai-kun and Asakura-kun should be very happy....."

"He is still a child, yet he has the intention to kill everyone."

Hanzou threw a shuriken, but it did not hit the body of the floating Tsuchimikado Hisanaga.

As if there was an invisible world protecting Hisanaga.

The heroes who had not yet known the severity of the situation were panting at the side.

And the shikigamis.....

In the night sky, at the back of Tsuchimikado Hisanaga, more than 10 strange shikigamis appeared. Zenki let out a roar.

"Hisanaga, this Tsuchimikado of yours is just a defeated dog who fled to Wakasa from the mission of protecting Kyo."

".....Hmph! That fox-faced guy, is a shikigami, right? A high rank shikigami who had totally turned into human form like you, I who was the descendant of Abe Seimei and called the genius omyouji, this is the first time seeing someone like you. But, what is regrettable is that you are alone, right? The strongest point of the shikigami is it's numbers. No matter how capable you are, you can't win against the amount that I've summoned!"

"Hisanaga. What crazy shit are you talking about, saying something like returning to Kyoto. You think this is a child's play?"

Hehe, Hisanaga's red lips tilt upwards while he gave a fake laugh.

"A rural Omyouji like Takenaka may have followed Nobuna over to Kyo. The real leader of the Omyoujis, us Tsuchimikado clan, and I, the one people called the reincarnation of Koumei, we actually do not want such titles. So, though it's troublesome, we still have to go to Kyoto to fight with that ignorant rural Omyouji.... Takenaka and I, just who is the strongest Omyouji, will be understood once we have fought a real battle. Ok, have you understood?"

"You fellows who are floating here and there above me, can't you talk normally below!?"

Yoshiharu jumped with anger while saying to Hisanaga.

"Ha, no matter how you jump, you can't reach me. Are you an idiot?"

No more useless chatter.

I will finish all of you right here.

The surroundings filled with darkness in an instant.....

The numerous shikigamis launched an attack at the troops who had set up camp at the peak of the mountain.

"D...De...Demons have appeared!!!"

"How can we win!?"

Though they are brave men who can fight many, but to those shikigamis who were violently attacking them from the air, they can only let out a pathetic howl.

Once the morale is lost, no matter how brave the army is, the battle formation will be destroyed in an instant.

One by one, they were blown away like grass.

"To have summoned these amount of shikigamis! Zenki alone cannot win against them! The ninja techniques are useless towards shikigamis too! But, I will never give up!"

Yoshiharu raised his arquebus.

"Da....Damn it!!"

Even if... My life is fated to end here. I must...

I must....

Endure to the last minute.... TO FIGHT WITH FATE!

Part 4

"Hime-sama. We have entered Kuchiki Valley! If we can go through here successfully, all that's left is the highway, Kyo is right ahead!"

Oda Nobuna who had abandoned Saru, Sagara Yoshiharu, is now riding her famed horse, "Rigatanakuro" and is speeding through the mountain path of Wakasa.

During the time when they heading out from Kyoto, they were moving proudly along Lake Biwa on the western Omi streets. But now, the western Omi streets are full of enemy soldiers. Other than going deep into the mountains, there are no other ways to escape.

From the start till now, they had kept on running without rest or sleep.

Tears had dried.

Almost unable to breathe.

In her body, there's not even water inside to shed tears.

Regret.

Anguish.

Pain that threatens to rip her chest apart.

Maybe this enormous pain is going to destroy the weak body of Nobuna.

But.....

Nobuna has to live on!

Even if she was full of wounds from falling down, if she can't go back to Kyo alive, Yoshiharu's sacrifice will become meaningless.

So, Nobuna bites her lips and holds on to her belief.

That dumb-ass who threw away his son, Nagamasa's future, Nobuna's Tenka Fubu's ambition, Yoshiharu's future, Asai Hisamasa! Nobuna is furious!

Even though she is fuming mad, Nobuna held on to the reigns of the horse desperately while she is crying and struggling not to fall from the back of the horse.

But, such fury is already.....

To the point where she can't endure anymore!

"Hime-sama, are you all right? This Kuchiki Valley is governed by Kuchiki Shinano. Shinano is part of the Asai's clan and will most likely stop us from passing. And our retreat route is blocked by the Kuchiki castle, there is no other way than to pass by Kuchiki Valley.

".....Hime-sama. Please wait here for a while."

The 2 protectors, Katsuie and Inichiyo both ran hastily to Nobuna's side.

The two of them were full of wounds too.

From the fact that the forefront soldiers ran back here, this road is out. At that moment, "That is the princess of the Oda clan!" "If caught alive, the reward is a hundred kan, her head itself is worth fifty kan!" The enemy soldiers whose eyes were all lit with bloodlust were swarming at them from all sides.

But, the master Nobuna must return to Kyo as soon as possible. If it's delayed, fake news like "Nobuna is dead" will spread out, and who knows what Kyo might turn into. Only escaping from the enemies' hands, and returning back to Kyo will allow the army to regroup so as to fight Asai and Asakura. Even if the possibility is as small as a bean, we must fight for the chance to save Yoshiharu....

Because Nobuna has to return to Kyo as soon as possible, she has to put her focus on speed.

Now, the aides protecting Nobuna are already at the least.

What's left is the brave Shibata Katsue and the child, Maeda Inuchiyo, who is swinging her huge bamboo spear.

Without these two loyal aides protecting her, Nobuna's head might have fallen multiple times.

"Hi...Hime-sama"

".....Negotiate with Kuchiki Shinano, let him become one of us."

".....Must."

Nobuna struggled to keep her two eyes open, and her speech no longer had that air of superiority with it.

".....Where is Manchiyo and the rest?"

"To allow the rearmost troops to retreat safely, Nagahide is opening up more paths of retreat into the mountains, Mitsuhide and Motoyasu are helping too."

".....Dearuka. That is kinda unnecessary...."

"Hime-sama! Unnecessary? Everyone is fighting for their lives to not let Saru die! Please get your spirits up! Hime-sama!"

".....That... is hypocritical. Now that Saru is abandoned and dying.... What everyone is doing is useless."

"Hime!? Wh...What is happening to you!? This isn't like you, Hime!"

"Oi, Riku.... When Father became sick, didn't he call many monks to do those rituals to pray?"

"Y...Yes? There was such a thing, but...."

".....Those monks were chanting those useless incantations, in the end, Father didn't get better. They came to do those rituals because we were worried about Father's illness. What I want to say is this. Those monks used this weak psychology on us to earn them money.. So I, locked them up in the hall and burned all of them together. I hate cheaters, they had known that the rituals aren't going to let Father become better, yet we still allowed them to come..... That is, hypocrisy...."

"Y...Yo.... You're right, Hime-sama. At...At that time when the hall was burning, no one was thinking to save them!"

"At that time, Hime-sama was totally furious.... just like the sixth demon lord....." Katsue said.

".....Father's burial was totally unnecessary too. Dead people turned to ashes. Things like pain or suffering, such feelings will be gone. We hold burials, letting those monks chant, everyone crying on the floor, in the end, those are all for us.... Us with a sad face.... To a dead person, what shit use is that? So I, was like a hooligan, rushed into Father's burial and made a big mess....."

".....And Saru's retreat? I already know that they aren't coming back..... Ah. We let them protect our rear.... In actual fact, we ordered them to "die"..... And then we hypocritically create retreat paths for them. Those are mere attempts to satisfy ourselves, just like a burial. Really, so laughable.... But.... But, the one who ordered Saru to "die" isn't Manchiyo.... but, ME..... Uhh, uhhhhh"

I had thought that originally, the tears had already ran dry.

But... they still flows down.

From the depths of the eyes..... the depths of the soul, tears seemingly squeezed out.

"Ahh, Hime-sama..... Hime-sama is becoming stranger and stranger! Hime-sama, just why!?"

The sobbing Katsue was panicking around.

At her side.

• Boom*

".....Hime-sama, please give this a rest."

Inuchiyo gave a hard punch to Nobuna.

".....Crying is useless. If Hime-sama dies, the sacrifice of Yoshiharu and his troops will become meaningless!"

"W...W...W...Wh...Why, Inuchiyo!?" Katsue howled.

".....Inuchiyo.....? Wh...What am I doing.....? This place is.... Where is it....?"

".....This is Kuchiki Valley. We must negotiate with Kuchiki Shinano now."

"Ye....Yeah."

".....Hime-sama. Yoshiharu is alive. Right now, we must believe in him. Nagahide and the rest are the same, we must believe in them. They are doing such a risky job as to open more retreat paths for Yoshiharu while they themselves, are retreating. And those who volunteered to protect us are with Yoshiharu, those soldiers who we don't even know their names, Hime-sama should not be so cruel now!"

Ah, Nobuna looked upon these aides as she opened her eyes.

Yoshiharu, I can't leave Yoshiharu himself on the battlefield.

The 500 soldiers that were moved by Yoshiharu's loyalty, for Yoshiharu, and for Nobuna, they had been continuing on the spirit of the suicide squad. Most of them are mercenaries, they could have escaped or betrayed us.....

I worry for Saru.... Saru threw his life away for me, yet I had forgotten all about them! Forgotten the importance of their lives.....

Nobuna, to not let Inuchiyo and Katsue worry for herself even more, revealed a smile.

"....Thanks, Inuchiyo. Wh...What had I been doing. Yes, how can Saru die so easily!? I must, I must kick their butt, let them evade the Asakura troops, and hide in the mountains in order to escape!"

".....*Nods*"

"As the commander, how can I weep here like this. Sorry, Inuchiyo. Once we reach Kyo, I will give all you guys Uiroumochi."

".....*Nod*Nod*"

"Hime-sama has woken up! Inuchiyo! And Saru, I must not let people like you worry for such a Hime-sama.... Definitely not!!"

"....Inuchiyo too, will take up her spear to attack once Yoshiharu returns. To cry and die due to protecting our rear, that isn't Yoshiharu's style!"

"Ok.....! This resolve is rare, Inu-chan! Let us try our best for Saru!"

".....Destroy the enemy!!"

Katsue and Inuchiyo were encouraging Nobuna, while Nobuna endured her tears and let out a sigh.

"They did not cry even once ever since we escaped from Kanegasaki castle.... Actually, Riku and Inuchiyo were feeling so sad that they wanted to cry out loud.... yet they endured it for me. To not let me become even sadder.... How can I be so weak....."

Another urge to cry rushed up her heart, but Nobuna forced it down.

"I've decided. Before reaching Kyo safely, I will not shed another tear!"

An oath seared in her heart, with her hand blocking the sunlight, she looks upon Kuchiki castle.

"Kuchiki Valley.... is really like a ninja hiding by the side of Kyo. I'm afraid it won't be easy to pass through, Inuchiyo?"

".....Afraid so. Kuchiki Valley is the evacuation area for the numerous Ashikaga shoguns, a very special place. No matter who, if they tried to pass through with force, the other side will launch an attack."

"Dearuka. Now is really the time to buck up."

"But, who should we send to negotiate with Kuchiki Shinano, I don't know the guy, Inuchiyo?"

Katsue said.

".....Not letting Inuchiyo go."

"If Nagahide or Mitsuhide were here, I will let them go, should I wait for them to return?"

"No can do, Riku. Kuchiki Shinano belongs to the Asai clan, right? If so, we don't know when they will attack us, just sneaking in is too dangerous."

And, we need to hurry back to Kyo, and announce to the world, "I, Oda Nobuna am still here.", regroup my army..... And I have to hurry and send reinforcements for Saru.... These words were swallowed down by Nobuna with difficulty.

"Ye...Yes! But if I'm the envoy, I will most likely mess things up.... I, am not comfortable in

negotiating. When I'm talking to Kuchiki, what will I do if I just killed him on impulse, Hime-sama?"

"Hmph... Are you dumb, Riku? The situation we're in now has to be running forward all the time. If all we do are to say such stuff, then we will never be able to escape. It's as if we are strangling ourselves!"

"Ah, I understand! Wa, I'm really sorry.... My brain short circuited just now....."

"Brain... short circuited?"

"That is what Saru will say, Hime-sama. Though I don't really understand the meaning, but it's a saying when I'm being stupid. It seems to mean that I'm behaving stupidly, or electric currents unable to flow through... I'm getting furious when talking about this! Saru that bastard!!!!!"

"What a Saru-like style."

Inuchiyo was tilting her head left to right.....

But it isn't about following the situation, but as if she was a clever introvert trying to express that it's useless to send out an envoy.

"If it needs so much linguistic skills, then let me go. Ok, I will directly negotiate with Kuchiki Shinano!"

Nobuna had decided and was about to gallop away on her horse.

"Nonononononono, Hime-sama! If you do that, things will get worse! You are like a moth flying towards a candle flame, you won't return!"

"....Definitely not. Hime-sama might have good linguistic skills, but your words are often harsh and self-centered, if you provoked the other party, things will become much worse."

Katsuie and Inuchiyo rushed forward to stop Nobuna.

"But, just who will go and negotiate?"

".....Hmmm, then let me go."

In the deep bushes.....

Wearing a china outfit, tanned skin, sitting upright and puffing out her chest, a woman was slowly approaching them.

"Hisahide?"

".....Matsunaga Danjo."

Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide.

Also known as, "Venomous Scorpion."

A repeated offender on revolting that had plunged Kyo into a state of chaos.

Burning the great Buddha of Nara, poisoning her master and the Miyoshi clan, attacking Ashikaga Yoshiteru and destroying the Ashikaga Shogunate amongst other dark legends, the poisonous flower that blooms in the sengoku era.

Biting a long tobacco pipe, her face revealing an alluring smile while she looks at the surprised

stares of Nobuna and the rest.

"Where had you been for such a long while? Didn't you flee?"

".....This fellow appearing here suddenly is weird, she might be doing something that betrays Hime-sama."

"Hehe. Yes, if I betray Nobuna-sama today, then I will get back the right to control Kyoto again. What do you think, Nobuna-sama? If I help you to negotiate with Shinano, then.... defect to Asai and Asakura."

You bastard~! Katsue glared at her, while her hands held her sword tightly, at this moment, Nobuna stopped Katsue.

"Danjo! I'll leave it to you. No matter what, I must live and go back to Kyoto! You must hurry, hurry! I'm relying on you!"

"Hime-sama! How can you trust someone like her!? Someone like her.....!"

Once again, Katsue was stopped, Nobuna and Hisahide looked at each other and nodded.

Towards the evil girl, Oda Nobuna who "Viper" Saitou Dousan is said to dote on, she seems very interested somehow.

Capturing Mino, Dousan who was fighting to unify the world by using trade, to Nobuna who claims to "Tenka Fubu", he is like a teacher, a second father.

She who had broken traditions again and again, to Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide, Nobuna who had been disliked by her mother due to her not following traditions was almost the same.... One can even say that Nobuna had finally met a "mother-like" figure for the first time.

"Nobuna-sama? Now, you guys are the danjo who is controlling Kyo. Oda Danjo-sama Nobuna, right now, I'm just a shadow working under you."

"Enough. Danjo is Danjo. You should just call me "Nobuna"."

"Ok, I know it's the position that was given to you by the Gose, sorry. But I actually like those guys."

After a short pause, she narrowed her eyes to a slit, while laughing and straightening her body, Hisahide started to gallop away towards Kuchiki castle.

"What is lucky is, the other party is still immature. It will be soon that we can contact Kuchiki Shinano."

Using her own long and red tongue to lick her lips, Hisahide who was known as the evil woman reveals a trademark-like dark smile.

Till now, this evil woman's smile had poisoned away how many people, just who had seen it all.....

Katsue shivered.

With a face that came from the blood of the far western areas of the world, her beauty is seemingly not like a human, and at the same time, it can be said to be very terrifying.

"Ahhh.... Oi Inuchiyo, it's not that I don't mind. Why is Hime-sama allying herself with such a demon?"

"....Ah....Isn't easy to say."

"To use it's own stomach as bait for the venomous scorpion and viper. The world really has no good animals."

".....Dogs, are good animals."

"Oioi, are you listening, Riku?"

"I'm....I'm sorry!"

"Right now, all we can do is to entrust our fate to Danjo, Danjo will definitely not betray me." Nobuna nodded her head heavily.

Part 5

"Ah, Ahh, isn't this Matsunaga Danjo!? Such tanned skin, as expected from a well seasoned warrior." At Kuchiki castle, the one who met with her is Kuchiki Shinano, as a castle owner, he is extremely young.

A place when distinguish people retire, he who was born in Kuchiki, for a sengoku warrior, his body build is very thin.

"Hehe. I was born with this skin color. On the battlefield, I did not receive any injuries, so I maintained my young looks."

That alluring smile and the huge bosom that was revealed from her clothes had all made Shinano very confused.

The fan was opened up in an instant while Shinano revealed a scared smile.

".....Ok, I've heard of Matsunaga Danjo being the most evil of persons having destroyed the Ashikaga Shogunate and burning Nara's great Buddha, but right now, you aren't quite the same."

"I'm just an ordinary folk in Kyo, there isn't much to talk about."

"Even so, I can't agree to your request."

"Oi, I haven't even said anything."

"I had received reports saying that Oda Nobuna had ran from Echizen to here? Don't think that you can just pass Kuchiki Valley like this."

That is impossible, Kuchiki Shinano revealed such an expression.

"I don't want to let Oda Nobuna think that I'm hers. After being betrayed by the Asai clan and gradually sinking into oblivion, if I allowed her to return to Kyoto, Asai and Asakura will attack Kyo together, and she won't last a minute."

"You are wrong."

"Matsunaga Danjo. Don't tell me you think that Asai is a despicable traitor and Oda Nobuna is the right one? You destroyed Ashikaga shogun, from an evil woman like you saying such hypocritical words, I can not trust Oda Nobuna even more."

"I believe that Oda Nobuna is strong, don't tell me you think otherwise?"

"Oda Nobuna has already lost."

"No, winning and losing are common matters to warriors. As long as one lives on, he or she can once again rise up. What the one who is victorious in the end needs is determination, determination to never give up."

"Asai and Asakura's determination isn't enough, but Nobuna's is?"

"Yes."

Hisahide face revealed her gentle smile while she glanced into Shinano's eyes.

"Let's leave this discussion for another time, Danjo-dono, we will know soon enough how to proceed in the future. How about a cup of tea?"

"Hehe, thank you so much."

"At this moment, should I kill Matsunaga Danjo....or....." While his heart is struggling, Shinano's uneasy expression revealed itself on his face.

On the other side, Matsunaga Hisahide had already decided on a plan to enter Kuchiki castle.

If Kuchiki Shinano dared to say no, then the true nature of the scorpion will show itself, the numerous puppets using crimson flames will surround the whole Kuchiki residence.....

"For the me right now, to be able to accept someone like me, Nobuna-sama is really a cute girl. If you betray this little girl and cause her defeat while you yourself lived on like a coward, at that time, I will kill all who stand in my way..... If you dare to say "No", no matter how many years, how many decades, I will kill everyone in this valley, no, all the animals, the plants, all of them, not one will be left living."

Hisahide's heart moved.

Her love, her hatred that does not fit her face, Hisahide seems to have feelings that are much more than a normal Japanese.

Facing such a fake smile, the dark and overwhelming killing intent that is emitting everywhere from her, the young Shinano retreated in an instant.

"Shinano-sama? How about letting me prepare the tea?"

Shinano swallowed his saliva.

"You, don't tell me, you want to poison me?"

"Hehe, it's regrettable, but I've been asked by Nobuna-sama to not poison any advisors. Right now, in some way, you may still be Nobuna-sama's advisor or Asai's man, so I can't be that rude to you yet."

"Are you threatening me? I... I am not a guy that is so easily intimidated."

"Relax, there isn't any poison."

First, Hisahide used her own touch to lick the tea.

That soft red tongue, licking the teacup like a soft invertebrate.

Once again, Shinano swallowed his saliva, but, this time round, the meaning of it is different.

His brain is numb.

In this room, not knowing when, a strange aroma.... A scent that Shinano had never known before, a sweet fragrance was filling the room.

"Shinano-sama, don't tell me you don't believe me?"

"Poi...Poisoning someone is too easy, the teacup might have something hidden in it, the part that you licked might not have poison, but the rest of it will have, isn't it right?"

"Hehe, if so, let me show you, the proof that the rest of it wasn't smeared with poison."

- Lick*
- Lick*

Hisahide's eyes were narrowed into a silt while she glanced at Shinano's eyes, putting the teacup on her palm, she licked all the sides of it.

That extremely alluring body, Shinano is already panting, his whole body hot with passion.

".....Weird... Such a weird feeling..... This fragrance.....?"

"Hehe, *lick* Ok, like this, there is no problem touching any side of the teacup, I had already used my own tongue to clean it all up. But if you think my saliva is poisonous, then your life will be in danger."

"....Ca...Can human's saliva be poisonous?"

Shinano's hand received Hisahide's teacup unknowingly.

Hisahide's..... teacup that is filled with that alluring saliva.

"Not... Not poison... No... I should say.... It's fragrant... This.... This taste is fragrant....?"

"Come. Do something, because I'm a scorpion. Ah.... Hahaha."

Shinano can no longer detect Hisahide's weird behavior.

Hisahide is soaked with sweat, while she is panting allot.

In between the deep valley of her breasts, the sweat flowed through them.

But, that fragrance that seemingly numbing the brain.....

Shinano starts going berserk.

Drink.... tea.....

Drinking the saliva that Hisahide left behind, that extremely fragrant fluid.

At that instant.

"So...So refreshing... So... So comfortable. Such a wonderful tea, this is my first time drinking it....."

Shinano's overflowing saliva dripped drop by drop onto the ground while he laughed out loud.

".....Dan...Danjo.... No...Now that I think about it.... It's... It's not like I can't agree with you.... ha...Hahaha."

Hisahide lied down, letting her outfit fall from her shoulder, another hand shaking the fan while she

smiled like a little girl.

".....I... I can't take it anymore. Ah....Ahhhh. Come... Come and hug me, if you hug me, let Nobuna pass.... is...isn't a problem, right? Haha!"

".....Hehehe, it's my honor."

"The dark brown skin of foreigners, haha....! Now that I see it, so beautiful.... So beautiful.....!"

".....Then, Shinano-sama? Please embark, on your never ending sweet dreams."

Hisahide's lips gave a light kiss to Shinano's ears, and suddenly something seemed to went in.

"Ah, Ahhh, what is this.... My ear.....!"

"Hehe.... You, are already one of my puppets."

Ahhh!!!

In Shinano's ears, a hot fluid was injected in an instant.

Hisahide left Shinano's side while laughing loudly.

"He, hehehe. For someone like you who doesn't know anything to hug me, come back after another 10 years. Be played around by me in your dreams!"

".....Wh...What did you do.... Whore!"

In an instant, Shinano returned to his senses.

This strange fragrance.... And the saliva that Danjo smeared onto the teacup.... Damn it, I've fallen for Danjo's tricks!

".....Don't tell me, you planned to keep the poison in your mouth and then smear it on the teacup....? And gambled that I will fall for it....! Hmph, interesting.... Ahhh, but this fragrance, what is this rotten fruit-like fragrance.....?"

And, this sudden return to senses was extinguished like a flame being put out.

Suddenly, Shinano tilt his head like a puppet.

".....Ok, I got it. I will allow Oda Nobuna to pass. And at the same time, protect her on her way to Kyo. I, Kuchiki Shinano, will be the comrade of Oda Nobuna from now on, the puppet of the Oda clan. Ahahaha....hahahaha!"

At the same time, Hisahide who had breathe in the same toxin laughed.

"It's an honor, an honor." To her victim who had just fallen for her tricks, she opened her arms and bowed.

Part 6

"Nobuna-sama, everything is within our control, Shinano has agreed to arrange for guards to send you back to Kyo."

Katsue and Nobuna were shocked while looking at each other.

Who could have thought that... Who could have thought that she can even get soldiers from Shinano as bodyguards, what an unexpected outcome.

Just how did Matsunaga Hisahide manage to persuade Shinano?

And, why did Hisahide feel so weird, an indescribable fragrance was in the air.

Ah....Katsue suddenly shouted.

"Yo...Yo...You fellow, don't tell me, you did something disgusting, so as to let Shinano join our side?"

"Hehe. I did not do anything disgusting. I... am not such a despicable woman, at most, I just did something unpleasant, hehehehe."

Ahhhh.... Katsue was shocked.

Demonic... Demonic woman.....!

"Hi...Hime-sama! Danjo, we can't let her follow us, if she did something bad, she won't admit it anyway!"

"Now isn't the time to consider such things, Riku. Now, full speed ahead to Kyo! With these guards, we are no longer afraid of any pursuing soldiers!"

Inuchiyo lowered her head deeply.

Part 7

"Not good, we have been discovered, get down now!"

Ahhhhh....!

The shikigami army is still searching for Yoshiharu and his gang.

Yoshiharu and the others had hidden themselves in the bushes and above their heads, large numbers of shikigamis are flying around.

These low intelligence life forms are floating in the air like vultures searching for dying warriors.

From then on, Yoshiharu and the rest were pursued by the shikigami and the Asakura troops, while hiding from villagers and local warriors who are searching for escaping warriors.

At this point, the companions that remained were less than half.

Half of them, were either killed by the pursuing soldiers or dropped out due to heavy injuries.

Yoshiharu and the others' visions started to blur, they are already so tired that they do not know whether they are alive or not.

Everyone had no more strength left to carry on.

"....Is it day... or night?Where is this, Hanzou?"

"The boundary between Wakasa and Western Omi, near Mizuzaka kai.

"Damn it.... We just reached the entrance of Omi? It's still far from Kyo."

Since that time when Tsuchimikado Hisanaga surrounded them with the barrier, Yoshiharu and the half that remained fired a shot of the arquebus near midnight.

Why is there the sound of an arquebus shot? The shikigamis hate such a sound. A high level shikigami like Zenki is able to endure the fear rationally, but these low level shikigami cannot hide

their fear towards the arquebus.

In the past, Zenki had told him shikigami's weakness, Yoshiharu realized it unknowingly or coincidentally.

Maybe, the arquebus that Yoshiharu and the rest have may be enough to scare those Tsuchimikado's shikigami away.

Let's do it! Yoshiharu led the rest of the 40 riflemen squad and fired together at the night sky.

The shikigamis fled, and during the period they are panicking, by some miracle, Yoshiharu and the rest managed to break the barrier and they started on their escape back to Kyo.

But Tsuchimikado who had his sights on Yoshiharu's head is incredibly persistent.

As if it will be a scar on his own pride, he chased after Yoshiharu.

And Yoshiharu and his gang had already used up the rest of the ammunition.

If they were caught by the shikigamis again, there isn't enough gunpowder for another volley.

And, in the worst case scenario, if the pursuing shikigamis catch up with them on the retreat paths that Niwa Nagahide opened up for them, they have no choice but to go onto the mountain paths that are full of dangerous beasts.

While they were moving slowly, there were numerous dropouts.

"Now is the period to decide the victor."

Lowering his face, Yoshiharu waved at Zenki, Hanzou and the representative of the troops, they gathered together for a meeting. Those people who escaped with them had already displayed strength far exceeding that of a normal human as they can't even straighten their body.

"We are totally helpless towards Wakasa's Tsuchimikado. If this goes on, we will all be eliminated. Does anyone have some good ideas?"

"Those demons, no matter how we see it, we can't win against them..... If we can use spears and stab wildly at the sky to scare them away....." The soldiers were hugging their heads while saying.

Someone that is able to hit the flying shikigamis with arquebus, there isn't anyone in the troops.

Scaring them and running away, though they want to do this, the ammo left isn't much, they had to shoot to kill for them to escape.

So as to say, the one solution left is to bet everything on their arquebus, but if they finished up the ammo, everyone will be dead.

"I'm sorry, Commander! Our brains are useless, and we don't know what to do!"

"If this goes on, the commander and Hime-sama can't meet again."

"You guys, don't say such things anymore! Right now, we have to get what remains of us back to Kyo! Never... Never do any sacrifice anymore!"

"Yoshiharu-sama, don't be disheartened!"

"Yes! With you thinking about us, we are satisfied. But in the end, you are different from us foot soldiers."

".....No. Looking at our companions falling one by one, I had gradually realized that there is no difference in value of life....."

"Commander! Now is not the time to talk about this philosophy, look at the situation now! If the commander died at such a situation, what should Hime-sama do!?"

"As a man, I had already sworn an oath to protect you to my death, if you dismiss us at this moment, I won't forgive you for the rest of my life, Yoshiharu-sama!"

"Yes! Let us fulfill our own dreams. Yoshiharu-sama!"

You all.... Uhhh.... All of you.... bastards....! You guys... and me, we are all idiots whose heart was taken away by Oda-sama! If it's not Nobuna, I don't care about the rest, but this time round, I had make my resolve to claim the reward that's rightfully mine.....!

Slowly, a weak grace that is unique to commanders was revealed, Yoshiharu held the hands of the soldiers together, he had thought that there will be an outburst of laughter, but in the end, all he could hear is their rhythmic panting.

"Here it comes again...." "It hasn't stopped from last night." Hanzou and Zenki who were never tired were looking at each other while nodding.

"Hmmm, to be jealous off my master Hanbei's activities, the Tsuchimikado clan has really fallen. Anyway, they are the heads of omyoujis from the last era of Abe Seimei's line of omyoujis. The time has really changed."

Zenki jumped around like a frog while sighing.

"Yoshiharu. The era of omyoujis should have ended long ago."

"But the Tsuchimikado of now isn't weak! Is there a way to defeat all of those ominous shikigamis, Zenki? If not, they will be searching for us like those aircrafts from the air force."

Hmmm, though I don't really understand the namban language.... but Zenki laughed.

"Though I don't know what is "aircraft", but our strength as of now is too weak, we can't fight against that amount of shikigamis. And part of the reason is also compared to Kyo, there is a difference in courage to defeat them too."

"Then, what should we do? It's nothing if it's just man to man, but to face off against a shikigami, what will the modern man do?"

"If so, we should seal their dragon hole and cut the dragon vein around this area."

"Dragon hole? Dragon vein?"

What are those words that just entered his ears? Yoshiharu does not understand.

"The dragon vein is the pathway that "Ki" flows from the ground. The dragon hole is the main area of the dragon veins and it's a special place that "Ki" flows out."

If we imagine the flowing of "Ki" as railways.... Then the dragon vein is the railways that "Ki" travels and the dragon holes are the train stations that "Ki" flows in and out, Yoshiharu nodded.

"The shikigamis who were summoned from talismans need to maintain their life by absorbing the "Ki" from the dragon hole. So as to say, if we seal the dragon holes nearby, the shikigamis will become weaker." Hanzou whispered.

"Hmmm, if we can find a big dragon hole and seal it, we should be able to finish these shikigamis. At most, I might disappear with them. Since my master, Hanbei used just 5 talismans to summon me, it's already not easy for me to move for such a long period of time.

Seems workable.... If we are able to make these shikigamis disappear, even if Zenki isn't around, it will be much more advantageous for the path ahead. Shikigamis disappearing isn't death, so even if Zenki disappears here, they should be able to meet in Kyoto.

"So where is it, the dragon hole?"

"Dragon holes are commonly found in the mountains, normally caves or big holes on the ground. Places with dragon holes normally had shrines erected near them so as to prevent "Ki" to be used for evil purposes. It's like the one who protects Kyoto's gate of demons, Mount Hiei is actually Kyo's biggest shrine.

"To build shrines at strategic spots, so that's the meaning." Yoshiharu said.

"Then, let's find the shrine and then destroy it!"

"Ok, let's go and find it!"

"Wa...Wa...Wait up you guys! If you just go search like this, you will be the target for those who are searching for escapees! And, you may be found by the shikigami army.

Yoshiharu stopped the soldiers.

"At such deep mountain areas, we have to assume that there aren't any shrines erected near dragon holes. I'm afraid Tsuchimikado has chased us to a place where there are no shrines so as to not let us find any dragon holes."

Zenki's eyes glittered while he nodded.

Ok, we will do it this way!

Yoshiharu straightened up his body.

"Then, let's go! Where off first, Zenki!?"

"Find caves."

"I get it, there are still many caves emitting smoke! Because caves are actually holes that are opened up on the ground.

The heroes of the troops all nod their head while whispering, "Ohhhh."

These people, taking what's left of their ammo and weapons, turned to the enemy.

They searched in the mountains for nearly half an hour.

Zenki, taking a rope down to the bottom of a valley pointed to a cave while shouting, "There"!"

"Hmmm, this "Ki" that is rising up, if we seal such a place....."

But.....

At that time, those people in the troops had already reached the limit of their exhaustion and excitement and had already lost their cool heads.

"Ok, let's go!"

"Seal it off!"

"If so, the commander can return to Kyo!"

"Wait, you guys. This might be a trap laid by Tsuchimikado. First we should let the ninja squad check things....."

Though Zenki tried to stop them, but they had already climbed down the cliff and ran towards the cave.

Yoshiharu too said, "Can't help it", and slipped down from the cliff while protecting his arquebus.

But.

There was really a trap.

In the cave, there are numerous shikigamis under the control of Tsuchimikado and they flew out in an instant.

The heroes of the troops at this moment, all of them had the resolve to battle to their deaths.

We've fallen for their trap!

"Sagara-sama, run!"

"We will be your shield to stop them!"

"No, don't say such stupid things! I won't abandon you all!"

Yoshiharu took his arquebus and rushed to the front.

These companions that had come with him through such a long way, Yoshiharu cannot abandon any of them.

"Hisanaga!!! Come out, you bastard!!! Your hands are full of blood! Playing with peoples' lives like it's nothing!!!"

Shooting with his arquebus non-stop, soon, the ammo had finished.

One by one, the heroes were caught by the claws of the monsters in the sky while they were shredded.

If this goes on, all of us will be eliminated!

Looking at the tragic scene in front of him while he went down from the cliff, Zenki whispered, "Oi, Hanzou. If this goes on, I will be lectured by my master. Hurry and take Sagara Yoshiharu away."

Suddenly, Hattori Hanzou appeared out of nowhere and whispered too, "....No. The ammo is depleted. There is nowhere to run. Sagara Yoshiharu had made his resolve, right?"

"If that's the case, let us kill him."

Hanzou laughed lightly, and glanced at Zenki.

".....Understood."

And nodded softly.

He jumped suddenly but silently.

Hanzou threw a smoke bomb at the chaotic battle and the shikigamis can't see clearly for a while. All the while being silent, he grabbed Yoshiharu from the back.

"Release me, Hanzou! I'm going to battle to my last breath here!"

"Hmph, don't tell me you want to look with your own eyes at these soldier's death?"

"It's the same if we run away, so we should just die together while fighting!"

"Oda Nobuna said the same thing at Kanegasaki castle, but she decided in the end for you to protect her rear even though you might be killed, why?"

"That fellow, is the leader of a province, she must live! But, I....."

".....You, don't tell me you feel that everything is okay since you have no attachments? Sagara Yoshiharu, are you saying that now? From your heart?"

".....That..."

Actually, it might be so. But... So many soldiers died for me. And, Nobuna shedded tears for me..... I can't do such a thing.....!

But, if I sacrifice myself, it's a fact that my companions might be saved. Tsuchimikado is aiming for me only.

Yoshiharu wiped the blood left on his forehead and the tears in his eyes as he swallowed his saliva.

"Then Yoshiharu, I ask you again, will you die for your companions?"

"Ahhh! I don't want to give Nobuna up.... Ah, damn it, I don't wanna die! But, I don't want to abandon my companions! I, want too much! I'm sorry that I want things to be perfect!"

"Ok then, you will die right here. Sagara Yoshiharu, Oda clan's rising star. The hero of Sunomata Ichiya castle, if the one whose head has a bounty is to die here, Tsuchimikado or those who are searching for you to have the bounty will all lose their motive. Other than that, there is no other way."

".....Hmmmm? Hanzou? You.....?"

"It seems like, it's over."

Finally, someone walked out of the cave, Tsuchimikado Hisanaga flapped the fan in his hand.

The smoke that Hanzou released was blown away.

Tsuchimikado had appeared.

Hattori Hanzou who is soaked with blood.

That frozen expression of him as he held a dagger at Sagara Yoshiharu's neck.

Zenki who was supposed to come down from the cliff.... is missing.

Looks like he ran after seeing the result.

Or he was defeated by the shikigami army and disappeared....

Originally, he is a high level shikigami, but his "Ki" is too weak.

Maybe he spent it on maintaining his human body.

"No matter what, it seems like I'm the victor. As long as I have the head of this Saru, I don't care about these puny soldiers. It's too troublesome, let them escape."

At this moment, Hanzou answered.

"I understand. I will take my last wages to destroy Sagara Yoshiharu's body!"

Part 8

Before this, before Yoshiharu launched the final battle with the Shikigami army.

Nobuna had also started on her journey.

Sagara Yoshiharu, must have already....

The pounding of her heart.

Even during the time when Father passed away, it wasn't that painful.

Father passed away from sickness.

And the reason why Yoshiharu died is....

And.

Nobuna had sworn not to cry again.

Rather than dying from protecting those who should be protected, the one living on should... The one whose lives had been entrusted to, after going through a long period of sobbing, pain, even suffering, those can't be endured.

"If I die at this moment, Saru's death will no longer hold any meaning. No, Saru is still living. Yes. Manchiyo and the rest had already prepared retreat paths while retreating themselves... And there is such a clever Juubei there too.... I believe, I believe that he is living right now!"

Near the streets of Wakasa, on the mountain paths that Nobuna took to go to Kyoto, for the first time in her life, while she is riding, she crossed her hands and lowered her head, praying to God or Buddha who she don't even know whether exist.

The tears that had been shed in the burial, the memories of the monks praying, all of those were so detestable.

But now, she had become less selfish and less self-centered.

It's not far now, from Kyoto.

Now, she had almost reached Kyoto.

With lightning speed that no one had expected, Oda Nobuna had returned.

Oda Nobuna died? Shikoku's Miyoshi three will definitely launch another attack on Kyoto upon hearing the news. And the Kouga who had been hidden till now and the Rokoku Yoshitaka who is planning to rise again.

And, the Asai Asakura army who believes that there are no more obstacles ahead of them from capturing Kyoto.

With this, I can greatly diminish their strength.

It is almost confirmed.

As long as there is still a female warrior like Oda Nobuna, the Oda army will rise again.

For this ambition, Nobuna had given up.

Given up that dream.

That, seemingly unattainable dream.

Even so.

She did not cry.

Always revealing a smile.

To make her body a little lighter, she had even stripped off her armor and had ridden the horse with just robes.

Even so, there was still a thing that she can't abandon no matter what.

In her chest, the gift that Yoshiharu gave her... The future namban clock, Nobuna held it tightly in her hand.

"Riku! Where are we?"

"Hime-sama, we are now at the western side of Mount Hiei! Once we pass this, Kyoto is right ahead!"

Katsuei squinted her eyes and said.

The long night had finally changed to light.

"Ok. Inuchiyo, Danjo. Now we don't have to worry about whether the horse can take it or not. Full speed ahead!"

".....Roger."

"Roger"

At the other side of the mountain peak, the scenery that was before them is the Kyoto castle.

"I'm still alive. You gave me this life. I'm waiting for you, Saru."

Nobuna's horses were standing at the foremost of the troops.

At this moment.

From the two sides of the mountain path filled with thick forests, a gunshot sound suddenly rang out.

A shot.

And then.

Another shot.



Though it's detestable, but Nobuna felt something had pierce her soft belly.

At this moment, the small body of Nobuna had already...

From her horse, she had fallen down.

Violently, the senses she got from the body had disappeared.

".....So...Sorry, Yoshiharu....."

Her eyes were full of..... tears.

Chapter 2 : Finely Hidden

Part 1

Dawn, Kyoto.

"The Oda army had retreated back to Kyoto from Echizen in shame."

"Sagara Yoshiharu who was leading the troops at the back had not returned."

"Though Oda Nobuna had abandoned Yoshiharu and escaped towards Kyoto, she was still sniped at Mount Hiei and had suffered serious injuries."

Kyoto is in an uproar, rumors are flying about,

Nene is still waiting for Yoshiharu's return at Myoukaku Temple.

But, Yoshiharu did not return.

Hanbei who is trustworthy is still unconscious.

"Nobuna-sama is ok, and is currently recuperating at Honnou temple."

Nene who had heard of the rumors ran towards Honnou temple barefooted.

The soldiers on patrol found her and after getting the permission of Niwa Nagahide, she entered the inner areas of Honnou temple.

"Niwa-sama, Onii-sama had not returned yet?"

"There isn't any news yet, Nene-dono."

"But, didn't the Oda army retreat safely from the efforts of Niwa-sama and the rest? Isn't now the time to save Onii-sama!?"

"Umm.... Because things have become troublesome, the current situation is just 1 point."

"Troublesome?"

"After hearing that the Oda army is currently in a perilous state, the Miyoshi three who were supposed to have fled to Shikoku have gathered once more. Also, Rokoku Yoshitaka, who was hiding in Kouga has risen again at southern Omi. What is the most troubling is, the Asai-Asakura allied forces are nearing Kyoto."

"But if that's the case, Onii-sama can't see Hime-sama, isn't that so, if we plead with Hime-sama directly, she will..."

"That.... I'm afraid it's impossible, Nene-dono."

Nagahide brought Nene to Nobuna's room,

But, there wasn't a highly spirited and energetic Nobuna in the room like always.

The tiger skin, globe and the namban telescope had all disappeared.

What had replaced all of them, was a single mattress.

"Hime-sama!?"

Nobuna is lying on it.

Her abdomen had several layers of dressing, and these dark red dressings that were soaked with her blood scared Nene.

"Uhh....Uhh....:

Nobuna looks weak as her whole body is covered with sweat.

It seems she isn't conscious.

At Nobuna's side, is the renowned doctor, Manase Belchior who is wearing a white robe.

"Ohh, this is a battlefield, don't let small children come in."

"...Ahh...Ahh...Hime-sama...Hime-sama was... was really sniped....?"

Nene collapsed onto the tatami, her voice... was already mixed with sounds of crying.

"Shots to the abdomen, 2 shots, it's already a miracle that she managed to live through it. In actual fact, if it's not Nobuna-chan, this amount of blood loss is already fatal. Nobuna-chan has really extraordinary will."

"Shots!?"

"Have done namban style surgery and already taken out the bullets in her body. If the bullets had penetrated the intestines, even I can't do anything... It was due to this thing that she managed to survive the shots."

Manase Belchior took the spoilt namban clock for Nene to see.

"This is... Onii-sama's....."

"It's quite a weird looking thing."

"....Weird looking....thing..."

"After stripping off her armor while retreating, Nobuna-sama still holds onto this namban clock. She seemed to be unable to abandon Sagara-sama's weird looking clock. But then, miraculously, the 2 bullets hit this weird looking namban clock first. It's due to this that the bullets were greatly weakened and were unable to penetrate deep inside Nobuna-chan's body."

Nene was originally very angry when she was coming to see Nobuna, and had wanted to scold her.

In the end, you still abandoned Onii-sama, Hime-sama who once cherished Onii-sama..... is too heartless... But... Such anger had disappeared.

Nobuna did not abandon Yoshiharu heartlessly so she can escape.

But, it's because she understood Yoshiharu's intentions.

"....Hime-sama... Uhh...Uwahhhhhh."

Niwa Nagahide held on to Nene's back gently while she grabbed onto Nobuna's hand. While weeping, she said,

"Hime-sama is currently at her most dangerous period. Though the first danger has passed safely due to Manase-sama's surgery, but, due to the blood loss, she can't recover her strength right now..."

"....Uhh..Uhh...Niwa-sama, so as to say, there is no way to send reinforcements to save Onii-sama?"

"It can't be done, I'm afraid these two days are Hime-sama's most critical period. And it's still unknown if Nobusumi-sama at Odani castle managed to escape the pursuit of the Asai clan and he is currently missing. The Oda clan is currently facing the risk of total annihilation."

"But, But, if this goes on, Onii-sama will.....!"

"I know, but, we can't do such a thing right now. The Asai-Asakura allied forces are moving towards Kyoto through the western Omi streets of Lake Biwa in great speed. Nene-dono, if we give up on guarding Kyoto right now, Sagara-sama's sacrifice to let us retreat from Kanegasaki will become meaningless. 0 points."

Nagahide lowered her head.

Manase shook his head and said, "Though Nobuna has extraordinary will, but, it seems that her heart's wounds are even greater than her body's. After the surgery, her condition became even worse suddenly, if this goes on...."

"You mean... Hime-sama might not last through this.....?"

"The one who can really save her is her own will to "live on", Nagahide-sama. We doctors aren't magicians. There is a limit to what medical knowledge can do. What we can do is to give the strength to live to those who want to keep living. But somehow, Nobuna-chan is slowly losing the wish to keep living... If this goes on, she will just become weaker and weaker. To think that the spirited Nobuna-chan can become like this, how unbelievable."

Nagahide can no longer utter another word.

Just where have things gone wrong? If this continues on, Sagara-sama's sacrifice... No, we can't yet say that Sagara-sama has sacrificed himself, though he is most likely dead, but won't his death become meaningless?

Holding onto Nene's shaking back, Nagahide wiped off the sweat from Nobuna's forehead.

"Nene-dono, Manase-sama, Hime-sama seems to be mumbling something."

Nagahide's ears edge nearer to Nobuna's pale lips.

"....Run....Saru...Hurry up and run...."

Just what kind of nightmare is Nobuna having... To have such mumblings...

Repeatedly...

"Yoshiharu...I'm sorry..."

On Nobuna's anguished face lies a streak of tear.

"I see, Nobuna-sama is trapped in the nightmare of Yoshiharu-sama dying in the battlefield, and has slowly lost the will to live."

"Manase-sama, what can we do? I... Just what can I do?"

"From now on, this isn't what I can do with my medical skills. Nagahide-sama, have you decided on something?"

"For me, a plan to reverse such a overwhelming disadvantageous situation is just too.... It's at this

critical period that we need the smart and cunning Hanbei-sama but, she is still unconscious..."

"Calm down, Nagahide-sama. If even you give up now, then all will be finished."

Niwa Nagahide is always composed and calm. If it's about advising her master, then it is without doubt that she is the first person anyone could think of, a pillar of support that the Oda clan cannot do without. But, she isn't remarkable in terms of strategies or planning.

And what the courageous Shibata Katsue knows is to just move ahead and push on. If now, she has the right to command the troops, after witnessing the tragedy of Nobuna and Yoshiharu, she will most likely become furious and lead the Oda army for a straight on battle with the Asai-Asakura allied forces. If that's the case, the Oda army will quickly be eliminated under the combined forces of the Asai and Asakura clans.

No, to Nagahide, what she truly wants to do now is to lead the whole army to help Yoshiharu. Even if they lost Kyoto, or even the whole Oda army, she must still save Yoshiharu. Only he will give Nobuna the hope to keep on living.

But... if she really does this, the chances of success is seemingly... 0 points. Nagahide, a woman who won't lose her wits no matter what, can only see such a result.

Both Nagahide and Katsue shined in the sengoku era because of Nobuna. But right now, Nobuna, and the whole Oda clan were hanging by a thread, and were forced into a corner...

"God-sama, Buddha-sama, Neko-sama, anyone, please, save Nobuna-sama and Onii-sama!!"

Nene splashes the water from the well on herself, starting the cleansing for the prayer.

She wants to take up a spear and rush to the battlefield.

But, that is impossible for the young Nene.

So at least, at least praying... What she can do right now is to devote her wishes to the prayers for the gods.

Nagahide said, "Nene-dono, you will catch a cold" and tried to stop her, but Nene seems to not feel the cold from the winter waters and was splashing herself with shocking determination.

Being moved by Nene's determination,

Wasn't just Nagahide herself.

"Niwa-sama and Shibata-sama, please lead the troops to protect Kyoto. I, Juubei Mitsuhide, will go by myself to Omi and save Sagara-senpai in a while."

".....Inuchiyo, is going too. The wilderness, I'm used to it."

"M...M...Me...Me too."

Other than her wild forehead, the otherwise perfect bishoujo, Akechi Mitsuhide,

Small figure and wearing a tiger skin, Maeda Inuchiyo,

and, Matsudaira Motoyasu, the bespectacled girl wearing Tanuki ears, decided while she is slightly shivering.

The three of them who had just managed to return to Kyoto from the "Retreat of Kanegasaki" had all asked Nagahide for permission.

"But, with just you guys... The possibility of you dying is extremely high. It should be a ninja's job to sneak in for any rescue mission. 20 points."

Nagahide put on a troubled expression.

Without a doubt, if she could do it, Nagahide would have send ninjas long ago, but, Goemon had been sent to Omi and had not returned, Hattori Hanzou who is serving Matsudaira Motoyasu is moving with Yoshiharu, so as to say, there aren't any ninjas to send.

"Anything is good, but if we continue to not do anything, we won't be able to help Nobuna-sama. And, this smart Mitsuhide had made a mistake when lending those arquebus to Sagara-senpai."

"What is it, Akechi-sama?"

"Um... That..." Mitsuhide who was breaking out in sweat seems to not be able to mutter anything and was hesitating.

"....Um... When lending those arquebus, I had forgotten to lend those soldiers that were skilled to use those arquebus to Sagara-senpai... If this goes on, I, Mitsuhide, can't sleep in peace. I will see the ghost of Sagara-senpai floating around me every time I lie down...."

"This is just.... 30 points." Nagahide said.

"But, Hime-sama had once revealed to me that if she had some mishap, Akechi-dono will be the one to succeed her ambition. Katsue and I respected such a decision from Hime-sama. If Akechi-dono met with some accident right now, who will succeed the ambition of unifying the world?"

"No, compared to my life, Nobuna-sama's life is a thousand times more important! I, Mitsuhide, though a genius, eloquent, is a descendant of the esteemed Toki Genji, and with perfect looks, but I do understand that I can't be compared in terms of capabilities! Without Nobuna-sama, there is no way to talk about unifying the world!"

".....Understood." Nagahide relented.

Mitsuhide, who will be able to succeed the Oda clan even if she did not do anything, (Though she is a bit too boastful) displayed loyalty by not caring about her own life while saving Nobuna and Yoshiharu. Nagahide cannot reject such a decision.

What she can do right now is to guard Kyo before Nobuna wakes up. At such a situation when she needs to do something yet is unable to move, "Guarding" is a much more important and hard responsibility compared to moving out. Such a responsibility had to be shouldered on by someone, and the one capable of doing it, can only be herself.

".....Inuchiyo, is going anyway. Stopping is useless, if you stop me, I'm cutting you down."

"Inuchiyo-dono, I have never thought of stopping you..... But Matsudaira Motoyasu-dono, you are the ally of Hime-sama, but right now, if you continue to be with the Oda clan, I'm afraid Mikawa will....."

"I'm indebted to Saruyoshi-sama. And, if I can save Kichi-nee-san, I am willing to bet on this last possibility and lend all of the Mikawa troops to Mitsuhide-sama."

Though her tanuki ears are shivering non-stop, Matsudaira Motoyasu had made her decision.

Nagahide can't help but think, though Matsudaira Motoyasu is normally clumsy, kinda dumb and a little evil. But, once she has decided on something, she will become unbelievably stubborn, just like the specialty of the Mikawa army. In some other way, Motoyasu is the type that is able to display

her strengths the more she is under a critical situation. But in opposite, during peaceful times, she won't think of anything and is just an ordinary brat....

This is really a big gamble, I've decided. I will carry all of this responsibility.

"....I understand, go and save Sagara-sama. Remember to not go too far in, and please come back alive."

"Roger!"

After the trio had a promise "We will save your brother." with Nene who was still splashing herself with water, they disappeared towards the mountain path going into Omi.

After miraculously retreating to Kyoto with the Oda clan seemingly uninjured, Mitsuhide, Inuchiyo and Motoyasu dived onto the rescue mission without rest.

At this time, the back troops that Yoshiharu was leading had yet to start their final stand with Tsuchimikado at the Wakasa's dragon hole.

Part 2

The season is totally winter now.

The mountains are full of fallen leaves.

During the journey, as they are riding towards Mount Hiei, Inuchiyo said with a look of anguish, "It's around here."

"....If it's a normal sniper aiming for Hime-sama, it's impossible to shoot 2 shots on a target that is moving at high speed. I'm afraid the sniper is Sugitani Zenjuubou."

"Kouga's assassin... Ninja..."

"Inuchiyo-sama, after that, what happened to Sugitani Zenjuubou?"

".....It's regrettable, but he ran away. I was careless and lost sight of him..."

"This is difficult, there aren't much places to run to near here."

"He must have ran into the mountains and hid." Motoyasu said.

"From the name, Sugitani Zenjuubou should be a monk, or had some kind of relationship with Mount Hiei's monks, or... We have to consider the possibility that the whole Mount Hiei have already become Kichi-nee-san's enemy~."

Mitsuhide who believed not, retorted.

"As the head of Mount Hiei, tendaizasu-sama is the elder brother of Himiko-sama. Nobuna-sama who had donated large amounts of money should be their friend, it shouldn't be possible for them to be enemies."

"But because tendaizasu-sama isn't at Mount Hiei himself, so the actual leader of Mount Hiei might be anti-Nobuna..."

"If that's the case, the mystery of how Sugitani Zenjuubou suddenly disappearing is cleared..." Inuchiyo said.

"Wh..Wh...Wh...Why!? Why is Mount Hiei against Nobuna-sama? Even this smart Juubei Mitsuhide can not understand this!"

"....This ancient spiritual mountain that is a holy ground for secret sects and practitioners had all along forbidden women from entering, for example, Mount Fuji, Mount Shiro, Mount Koya and Mount Hiei. Maybe, there are monks in Mount Hiei that are displeased with the female Kichi-nee-san ruling the world."

Mitsuhide snorted, "Ignorant. This rule that forbids women in Buddhist teachings, just what is unclean about girls?"

"Most likely, it's because it will affect their practicing in the mountains. If there are cute girls in front of them, their abstinence will become much harder, especially for those young monks~"

".....The practitioners have been passing rumors among themselves that once they can't practice abstinence, they will lose their powers."

"What an unreasonable way to say! Being troubled to see girls, that is the fault of those guys!"

".....But, looks like Yoshiharu should do some practicing on abstinence."

Motoyasu laughed, "It's true that Saruyoshi-sama seems to be better practicing that."

"Nono, if you take away his perverseness from him, he will definitely shrivel and rot somewhere. The reason why Sagara-senpai is able to survive till now is because of his extraordinary perverseness. It's not too much to say that he lives on due to the immense strength of his perverseness."

"You have a point. Because Kichi-nee-san and so many other girls are waiting for him, and he had the promise of "If I live, let me kiss you." with her, so....."

"Geez, just how perverted can he be, that Gorilla fellow!"

"Saruyoshi-sama is definitely... still living~"

"....Yes, still living."

"That idiot will definitely surpass all trials to go back to Nobuna-sama's side!"

The trio finished their conversation and continued on silently.

After this, we must ask Mount Hiei to hand over that villian, Sugitani Zenjuubou.

But, the opponent is a female prohibited spiritual mountain, and, the monks in Mount Hiei are mostly militarized monks.

Mount Hiei, having the double protection of being a spiritual mountain and Buddhist teachings had become sort of an independent empire near Kyoto. Generations of Ashikaga shoguns couldn't do anything about it and had been troubled by this.

Because they prohibit females from entering, the Oda clan, which comprises of mostly female generals will have lots of difficulty negotiating with Mount Hiei.

But now, the first and foremost matter on hand is to save Sagara Yoshiharu.

The trio followed Nagahide's instructions and rode along the retreat path that she had build for Yoshiharu.

Though they were originally prepared for Yoshiharu and his troops, but due to the hidden horses and supplies, the trio was able to move quickly.

On the way, they did encounter some small squads hunting for escaped warriors, but the trio who prioritize saving Yoshiharu chose to hide from them.

But, there isn't any sight of Yoshiharu anywhere.

The blurred Kuchiki Shinano reported to them that no one had passed by. While Shinano laughed weirdly, "The back troops might be near the edge of Wakasa, near Mizusaka ridge, ahahaha.", he lent a precise map to the trio.

What a weird man... Mitsuhide and the other two felt strange, but there wasn't any time to dig deeper.

Though his actions are weird, Shinano is undoubtedly loyal to the Oda clan.

They continued on, and at last, they reached the top of Mizusaka ridge.

In the valley of Wakasa, the seriously injured and broken apart back troops of Yoshiharus' were having a fierce battle with Asakura's Tsuchimikado.

"There! Everyone is battling! Ahh geez, why didn't they use the arquebus?"

"...The opponent is the shikigami army that is flying in the air, their looks are so ugly."

"Now! Sagara-senpai is attacked by some strange enemy! He is really as disgusting as before, Sagara-senpai! Ahahahaha!"

At the last moment, Mitsuhide and the other two had reached him.

Yoshiharu had lived on miraculously.

At the time when Yoshiharu's life was like a dying candle flame, Mitsuhide and the rest had reached him.

In the battle, the enemy's shikigami army have an overwhelming advantage. They could see the suddenly appearing Hattori Hanzou opening up a smokescreen.

Mitsuhide who was grasping her arquebus shouted,

"I heard shikigamis are terrifying! Right now, let's rush into the valley!"

"Bring Saruyoshi-sama to the retreat path that we had prepared and run~"

".....Inuchiyo, moving out!"

At this time,

The trio had believed.

Like this, Yoshiharu and Nobuna, both of them could be saved.

But,

At that instant that they felt lucky, the odds turned on them...

At the short amount of time that the trio rushed down to the valley, fate had revealed her cruel smile to the three of them.

"It seems like, it's over."

A young omyouji's silhouette appeared in the narrow valley.

That guy waved the fan on his hand lightly.

In an instant, the smokescreen that Hanzou had opened up disappeared like it never existed in the first place.

Mitsuhide and the others saw it.

Everyone in the back troops was being pushed down onto the floor by the shikigamis.

The blood soaked, Hattori Hanzou.

And, with a seemingly frozen expression and a dagger being held up to his neck, Sagara Yoshiharu.

Zenki who was asked by Hanbei to "Protect Yoshiharu-sama"... had also disappeared.

Maybe he had been defeated by the shikigami army and vanished...

The young omyouji's face slowly turned into an arrogant smile, as he proclaimed.

"Seems like I'm the victor. As long as I have the head of this Saru, I don't care about these dirty soldiers. Since it's too troublesome, scram."

Then, Hanzou said,

"Understood, let us use our last bomb to send Sagara-sama on his way!"

After doing a hand sign, and during the same time Hanzou disappeared into a bunch of falling leaves,

"Bastard, I've said it! I will use my life in exchange for all the lives here! But, it's too shameful for my head to be removed and be used to display to others! I will definitely not give you my head! The way I die, I will choose it myself!"

Yoshiharu shouted loudly.

After that, all the shikigamis rushed towards Yoshiharu.

And, suddenly,

There was a big explosion.

Sagara Yoshiharu had exploded into a million pieces.

Spreading out, Yoshiharu, or it should be Yoshiharu's pieces, were falling like rain droplets onto the ground.

And Mitsuhide, who had seen such a scene...

"....Uwahh....UWAHHHHHHH.....!?"

In Mitsuhide's heart, something seems to have broken apart.

Kill.

Kill...

KILL....

I'LL KILL YOU.....!

Drawing out the arquesbus on her back, she aimed and shot at the young omyouji.

The low level shikigamis who were frightened by the gunshot, "There's still arquebus?" and had fled in all directions.

The omyouji who still acted like a child while saying, "Ara ara, it's boring to have blown yourself into pieces, as expected, no human can understand what monkeys are thinking.", he threw a talisman in his hand to block the bullet from Juubei, then he revealed a smile as cold as a vampire's.

"Though I don't plan to fulfill the promise with that ninja and Saru, but, my mood is exceedingly good now. And I've accomplished my objective in killing the Oda clan's Sagara Yoshiharu. So, scram as you wish, I will only close my eyes this time round, but, if anyone dares to come here and irritates me, I'll kill."

Behind him, a shikigamis with the wings like a dragon appeared and the young omyouji flew up into the sky.

"Who is running! I'll kill you... I'LL DEFINITELY KILL YOU....!"

Mitsuhide rushed forwards alone, towards the omyouji who is flying in the air.

Her eyes, had become bright red due to blood rushing to her head.

Her brain was totally black.

"N....No! There are definitely traps in front... Wait~!"

Though Motoyasu wanted to stop her, but she didn't make it in time.

The ground in front of Mitsuhide trembled to reveal a large crack. The crack was deep, like an opening into hell.

But,

Mitsuhide who had lost all reasoning can only see the omyouji who was flying in the air.

To tear apart this enemy, this omyouji who forced Yoshiharu to his death, in Mitsuhide's mind, there was only such a thought.

No, in actual fact, she was no longer thinking about anything.

Mitsuhide's body had already been controlled by immense fury.

With her horse, Mitsuhide fell into the deep crack in the ground.

"Ah, ahhhhh... Ho....How did things become.... Sar...Saruyoshi-sama and Mitsuhide-sama.... How did things become like this?"

They can no longer see Mitsuhide anymore.

The crack is like an enormous monster's mouth that swallows everything.

Falling into such a crack, there isn't any way anymore...

Just like this, Motoyasu and Inuchiyo stood there in a daze.

On their sides were the back troops that had injuries all over their body.

"Uwahhhh! I'm so sorry, commander... Sorry....!"

"....Commander... Why must you sacrifice yourself for soldiers like us!"

"With this... he can't meet Oda's Hime-sama anymore....."

No one, at present, was happy that he survived.

Inuchiyo silently bent her body, wanting to collect the pieces of Yoshiharu's corpses.

But, just when she touched it, the meat pieces disappeared like sand blown by the wind.

"Hanzou, what is this? I had ordered you to protect Saruyoshi-sama~!"

Motoyasu was crying while scolding Hattori Hanzou who had reappeared unknowingly and kneeling in front of her.

But, Hanzou said without a change in expression, "After hearing such a loud explosion, the nearby squads who are hunting for escaping warriors will soon gather here. If we don't retreat right now, we will be eliminated."

"ANSWER ME, HANZOU!"

""If we were forced to a corner by Tsuchimikado's shikigami army, use my life to save the others." That is what Sagara-dono decided with his own will at the final moments."

"But, if that's the case.....!"

"In this situation where Hime brought so little aides with her, and came to the frontline without any sort of backup, the mission that we off the Hattori faction have right now is to send Hime-sama back to Kyoto using any way that's possible."

"Hanzou? But at least, at least Mitsuhide-sama, if we don't go and save...."

"The strength of Tsuchimikado is terrifying, even if there is a miracle, that child won't be unscathed. And, to us Hattori faction, Hime-sama's life is more important than anything else."

Hattori Hanzou is indeed a cold cruel man.

Without any hesitation, he proclaimed, "We are not the retainers of the Oda clan, but we serve Hime-sama. The mission to protect Sagara Yoshiharu will stop right here. Now, we will begin to escort our master, Hime-sama back to Kyoto."

Part 3

In an instant, the situation had changed.

At the shores of Lake Biwa, along the narrow streets of western Omi, the armies of Asai and Asakura clans are moving forwards, an estimated 35000 strong.

The allied forces are nearing Kyo.

And the Oda side had no time to wait for Nobuna to wake up, with Niwa Nagahide and Shibata Katsuie leading a 25000 strong army, they head out to face their enemy. During the retreat at Echizen, though the back troops that Sagara Yoshiharu led had absorbed most of the enemy's attack, and thus had avoided total annihilation, they still did lose an amount of soldiers.

The commander of the army is Oda clan's strongest member, the chief, Shibata Katsuie.

At her side, advising her was Niwa Nagahide.

While the two of them were moving forwards, they were discussing strategies.

"I...I...I...I... d...do...don...dont know what to do!? No matter what, forwards! Yeah!"

"Katsuie-dono, isn't the place to battle at Sakamoto?"

"Sa...Sakamoto?"

"An important location at the eastern side of Mount Hiei, if Sakamoto is conquered, Kyoto will just be a straight line for them. If we are forced to retreat back to Kyoto, it will mean our defeat."

Nagahide explained the geographical situation of Sakamoto to Katsuie, but Katsuie kept shaking her head.

"A...An...Anyway, in my dictionary, there is only forwards! Using speed to attack them all at once! Especially Asai Hisamasa who betrayed Hime-sama, I will kill him myself!but, is it really okay for me to be the commander, Nagahide?"

"Yeah, we can't afford a tardy battle, if we are dragged to a prolonged battle, Kouga's Rokoku and anti-Nobuna forces everywhere will all move, Katsuie-dono. 90 points."

"Ahhh, this is the first time I had such high points from Nagahide, don't worry! Look, Nagahide, Shibata Katsuie will turn into a demon to take revenge for Hime-sama!"

"Hmmm, I'm looking forward to it."

This battle, is a battle to give righteous punishment to that despicable traitor, Asai Hisamasa, who had broken the pact. Only this time, the weakest Owari troops's morale is abnormally high.

The soldiers had not known of the sniping of Nobuna... But losing the respected "Nobuna-sama's Saru" made their fury reached indescribable levels.

But, Katsuie and Nagahide who were reaching Sakamoto received a shocking news from the scouts.

"Asai Asakura allied forces ignored Sakamoto and have climbed Mount Hiei."

"Wh...What is this, Mount Hiei!?Nagahide, what is going on here!? I...I do not understand the reason behind this, uwahhh...."

"Looks like there is someone smart in the enemy ranks. To form their formations at Mount Hiei, they want to drag this battle out."

"So as to say....?"

"If this goes on, we will have to surround Mount Hiei, and the situation will stagnate. As time passes, the Oda army will face greater risks of being attacked by Rokoku at southern Omi or Kyoto being captured by the Miyoshi clan. But if we gave up on Mount Hiei and retreat, the allied forces will attack our army as we are retreating from the back."

"Wa...Wait! I understand that it is very disadvantageous for us if we gave up the protection of Kyoto and get trapped here. But, why has Mount Hiei become our enemy!? Did we do something to provoke Mount Hiei!?"

"Not sure, the timing that the Asai and Asakura clans allied with each other is just too good, and the betrayal of Asai Hisamasa was not noticed even by his own son, Nagamasa-sama. In the midst, I'm afraid that someone is pulling the strings....."

As the Oda clan had lost their target, they pitched camp at Sakamoto.

Before, it was the Oda clan retreating from Kanegasaki, but now, it is the allied forces escaping into Mount Hiei.

The Oda army that was supported by their mindset of vengeance, had reached their limits, since the soldiers were all tired both in their body's and minds.

But, at that moment, there was yet another unexpected event.

"Wahahaha! I'm a priest from Mount Hiei, Shoukakuin's Gousei-sama! Thinking of Tenka Fubu when you are all girls, let me teach you gals a lesson!"

From the forests of Mount Hiei, suddenly and without notice, there were a lot of monks attacking them.

The big build leader was waving the iron rod in his hands without stopping.

The Oda army who was pitching camp was caught unaware and plunged into confusion.

"Katsue-dono, now is the time to display your courage!"

"I understand! Let's battle it out! To Shoukakuin!"

Shibata Katsue rode into the enemy's formation single handedly, knocking away large amounts of monks and rushed towards Shoukakuin.

Even the monks of Mount Hiei seemed unable to stop the invincible Shibata Katsue as she shouts,

"Where have we offended you guys in the past? I will now accept the heads of you monks, eat this! Ultimate skill, slash of broken vases!"

The aide who followed closely behind threw a huge vase at Katsue. Katsue swung her long spear and hit the vase.

With a shattering sound, the broken pieces of the vase shot out in all directions.

"Ahh!"

"Uwahh!"

"Hmm, you're capable, lass!"

The monks who were hit on their heads or body fell down one by one.

Katsue opened up a bloody path towards Shoukakuin's commander.

As expected from Oda clan's strongest warrior, the invincible Shibata Katsue. That skill was used for the first time in an actual battle, but due to the experience that she trained previously or the fury that Katsue is feeling now, the effect of this skill was remarkable.

"Enough! Shoukakuin, have a fair fight with me!"

"Hmph, to fight with an unclean female warrior, I will get punished by Buddha-sama. But since you had come all this way, let me play along with you, Uwahahahaha!"

Shoukakuin Gousei wave the iron rod on his hand and rushed towards Katsue.

The spear and rod collided multiple times, though in terms of strength, it's Shoukakuin Gousei having the advantage, but Katsue who was on the horse and with her remarkable spear skills overwhelmed her opponent as she gradually close in.

"Ahhhhh~! I'm the Oda clan's Shibata demon! Shoukakuin, prepare youself!"

"What is this strength, you, don't tell me you're a guy in fact? Such power, you must be a guy!"

"Eh!? ...to say something so rude!"

We can win~! As expected from Katsue-sama who is stronger than even men! At first, the soldiers who were cowered by the ambush had their courage taken away, but after witnessing Katsue's battle, their morale had returned.

"Uhh, haha, my true mission is the protection of Mount Hiei. I won't play with you anymore, lass, let's end it here today."

Shoukakuin Gousei faced his back to Katsue, gathered the remaining monks and retreated.

Though defeated, they are not confused. As expected from the monks at Mount Hiei.

But Katsue had fallen into a frenzy.

"Wait! The duel had just began and you are running already!? YOU COWARD!"

"Wahahaha! If you can't take it down, try and chase us down! But if you enter the holy Mount Hiei and began battling with us monks, it won't be enough with just you female generals!"

"Damn it! All forces, chase that bastard monk and attack Mount Hiei!" Katsue who was provoked swung her spear and wanted to pursue, but Nagahide stopped her.

"Wa...Wait, Katsue-dono! Mount Hiei is a famous mountain that protects Kyoto's gate of demons! The main temple is worshipping the "Holy Flame" that has not been extinguished ever since the temples were built. People believe that if the flames of the "Holy Flame" are extinguished, the spiritual power to seal the gate of demons will disappear and Kyoto will be besieged with disasters! It is bad if we just attacked like this! And Mount Hiei is a holy mountain that prohibits females from entering, don't mention attacking, both me and Katsue aren't even allowed to enter."

"Eh~!? Prohibit females from entering? What is that?"

"Reasons are from religious teachings and also, there are scholars who think there are ancient rules that have existed long before Buddhism came about."

"So as to say, I can't attack the enemies at Mount Hiei, yet I can't remove the siege of Mount Hiei!?"

"Hmmm, we can't move whatsoever... 2 points."

"Ohhhhh. Bastard Shoukakuin, you ask for it yet you don't dare to battle it out fairly in a duel, running into a safe place that prohibits females from entering. Just... Just what kind of a bastard are you!?"

Katsue and Nagahide stood and watched the over 850 feet Mount Hiei in a daze, worrying in their hearts about the gradually darkening fate of the Oda clan.

At that time, Oda Nobuna who was unconscious at Hounou temple, still had not woken up.

Part 4

Mount Hiei.

Main temple's hall.

There were 3 guys sitting in front of the "Holy Flame".

"....I didn't think that we will begin our battle with a turtle style, Oda Nobuna has not died yet, according to our plan, shouldn't we have won already?"

Hisamasa who wasn't skilled in wars had already turned pale.

"Is it really okay to betray the Oda clan, it will be all over if we are defeated by the Oda army." Hisamasa was tortured by lots of uneasiness.

Totally different from the panicking Hisamasa was a tall guy sitting calmly while sipping his tea.

His black hair wasn't tied up, but was at his back.

This man's age is around 30 years old.

Though he's very tall, it wasn't a type full of muscles.

But a well seasoned, a body like that of a wild cat.

At the same time, though he is on the battlefield, that man was wearing elegant clothes worn by Kyoto nobles.

"Hisamasa, the more we drag this out, the more advantageous it will be for us. A battle full of blood is hideous, I despise letting female warriors bleed. A beautiful fight that could be used to boast to the world should be one that is won not through waving swords and shedding blood... All we need to do is to relax and wait for the Oda clan to be destroyed themselves."

This man has a mix of elegance with a beautiful voice.

And he is Echizen's Daimyo, named Asakura Yoshikage.

The esteemed Asakura clan's 11th head.

Different from Asai Nagamasa who cross-dressed as a male, Asakura Yoshikage wasn't a beautiful type, both his heart and body are 100% manly.

But, he had an extreme interest, an extremely frivolous character.

Because he was crazy about Kyoto's culture, he renamed Echizen's capital, "Ichijodani" to "Little Kyoto", the city's building style was totally imitating Kyoto and at the same time, Yoshikage always brings along a picture book, "The tales of Genji."

Asakura Yoshikage's interest in "Genji" isn't just limited to picture books, the residence he lives in was build exactly like the Hikaru Genji's annex house. At the same time, he even asked the genius artist from the north, Hasegawa Touhaku, to draw paintings on his walls, ceilings and pillars. Turning his whole house into a world of "Genji", and was immersed in it the whole day.

The esteemed sengoku daimyo's blood that came to the 11th generation had become such a frivolous fellow.

Such a Asakura Yoshikage has no interest in war.

This time, he sent out forces because Nobuna attacked Echizen first, to quell the flames of war, he reluctantly did so.

"It's true that there are still uncertainties, but, from the start that our plan was working out, we would already have a firm chance of winning this war. A commander that keeps commanding his troops, letting huge amounts of soldiers die due to wars is dumb. As long as we have geographical and timing advantages, then victory will soon be ours."

Though he hates wars, but once he goes into one, Yoshikage is a remarkable strategist.

"Once Oda Nobuna dies, give the position of the ruler of the world to my son, Nagamasa."

Hisamasa lowered his head deeply to the much younger Yoshikage.

"Can be done, I have no interest in troublesome things like ruling the world. I've heard that Nagamasa is an elite, no matter if it's Kyoto or the world, I will leave them all to you. But, all the beautiful pieces of art in Kyoto are to be sent to my Ichijodani, because I do not wish to see the pieces of arts in Kyoto being destroyed during the course of war."

This is Asakura Yoshikage's wish.

This man has zero interest in conquering the world.

Such a mundane thing can be left to the Asai clan who was closely related to the Asakura clan, this is Yoshikage's true wish.

And because of this, Yoshikage who had no ambition, nor desired one was able to see an even clearer battlefield.

The last of the 3 men.

"It's no good if the leader of the troops isn't a man! If a lass like Oda Nobuna is really able to conquer the world, I will be troubled, I will fully dedicate this Mount Hiei's forces to the two of you.

He is the big build monk that had just retreated from battling with the Oda army.

Shoukakuin Gousei was drinking his wine lavishly.

He is the leader of Mount Hiei's monk army.

Before Buddhism came, Mount Hiei was worshipped as a spiritual mountain. As it is the centre of producing large amounts of Buddhist monks and Buddhist cultures, it had thousands of battle ready monk groups at the same time, just like an independent state.

But there won't be another guy like Shoukakuin who is direct and frank without any pretense in the monk troops.

No killing? No alcohol? What is that? Swinging his metal rod in the battlefield and drinking wine is what he loves the most, eating meat and borrowing money, but once borrowed, he will never return the money. Once Ashikaga shogunate wants him to return the money, Shoukakuin said, "Want them? Talk to the metal rod in my hand.", he is just such an outlaw.

And,

"To give the world to such a young lass, that is ridiculous! I'm disappointed at such a world now! What princess daimyo, they are just weak fellows who use their charm to lure men!"

Feeling furious about the world that had given birth to so many female warriors while saying, "Women will only shaken my resolve!", Shoukakuin hates female warriors. "Asai-sama, Asakura-sama, don't let these unclean women do whatever they like anymore, I had just crossed swords with those Oda brats, they must be slacking in defenses now! We should launch a night assault now! Using the darkness of the night, we should attack Sakamoto with our full force! What? If we fail? All we need to do is to retreat back to Mount Hiei."

"What a monk devoted to killing."

Asakura Yoshikage laughed.

But the cautious Hisamasa had other worries.

"....But Yoshikage-sama, once we reach December, won't the path back to Echizen be sealed with huge amounts of snow?"

"The Oda army is much more anxious than me. In this battle, the Oda army will be the first to fall."

"Uhh...But, to face off with the enemy...yet doing nothing, how about we send out some assassins to kill the commander of the Oda army, especially that Shibata Katsue that was able to face off with Gousei-sama, if we don't kill her....."

"Shibata Katsue or Niwa Nagahide are all female warriors, they are nothing to fear, not to worry."

"Uwahahahaha, I will personally send Shibata Katsue who had forgotten the roots of being a female to the heavens, but if it's about assassinations, I have an arquebus specialist, Sugitani Zenjuubou, he is the one who sniped Oda Nobuna who was escaping from Echizen."

Shoukakuin asked a young monk to bring Sugitani Zenjuubou who was hiding in Mount Hiei after sniping Nobuna over to the main hall.

Zenjuubou is the one who used Sagara Yoshiharu as bait to attempt to assassinate Nobuna, and after that, had successfully shot 2 bullets at Nobuna, a merciless assassin.

But....

"....I can't take it anymore, leave me alone."

That Zenjuubou is now totally drunk, and is having a drunken fit.

"Oi, Zenjuubou, what happened to sniping Oda Nobuna and becoming the world's best sniper?"

"....I, had failed to snipe that woman for 2 times, world's best sniper...? My skills are useless, no, what's useless is me myself....."

Gousei laughed, "She was hit two times in her abdomen, even that Oda Nobuna couldn't escape death in the end. That must be Buddha's punishment towards her for trying to conquer the world."

"....I want to kill my prey with a single shot, giving pain and suffering to a prey after shooting, it isn't my style. Of course I like seeing others suffering, but if I don't kill them at my first shot, I can't be called the world's best."

"Oh? Then why did such a sniper who had such a killing style fail?"

Asakura Yoshikage who was originally unconcerned about this topic began to have an interest in what Zenjuubou is saying.

Maybe he wants to know more about the philosophy behind killers.

"....If I aimed at her head, she will definitely die, but I... can't take the shot."

"Oh? Can't take the shot? Why is that?"

Zenjuubou hugged his head with anguish and scream, "....I don't know! ...I DON'T KNOW! ...That lass's smiling face is just too bright, I feel that an insect like me should never dirty her face.... Why, why did I have such a delusion... What happened to me, even I don't understand."

Asai Hisamasa can't help but fume, "If you had aimed at Oda Nobuna's head, we would already.....!"

But, Asakura Yoshikage stopped him immediately, while saying, "Don't say meaningless things anymore."

"So I shot her abdomen, 2 shots, it should have penetrated her intestines. But even so, that lass didn't die... Even I had failed two times, that Oda Nobuna might really be blessed by the heavens....."

Listening to this, Gousei shook his head and said, "This man is useless now, scram, Gousei I don't want such a useless subordinate that can't even hold an arquebus! You had been charmed by Oda Nobuna's looks!"

"....He isn't like what you said, stop blaming Sugitani Zenjuubou." Asakura Yoshikage laughed, while saying "This man does have a heart which loves elegance.", he opened the picture book of "The Tales of Genji."

"I understand. If there is a piece of art of utmost beauty, it's normal to not be able to destroy it. Is Oda Nobuna really such a beauty that one can't look at her directly, even more ravishing than the princess in "The Tales of Genji"? I don't dare to believe in the existence of such a woman existing in the real world... If she is really as pretty as Wakamursaki from "Tales of Genji", then the sakuras of the northern mountains and I will be mesmerized by her... The young Wakamurasaki will cry at a pitiful young bird, if such a beauty from my dreams really exists in reality... Hohohoho.. Everyone, do you know about the fact that Wakamurasaki and Genji really met at the northern mountains? After collecting numerous info, I had finally gotten concrete proof, I think the mountain at the back of Kyoto, is actually the northern mountain from Genji... What do you guys think?"

"What a intriguing man, compared to a living woman, he is much more into a princess in the stories..." Asai Hisamasa thought as he looked upon Yoshikage's fair looks.

"Genji has given the me who had nothing but despair of the real world immense hope. Like Genji who had brought a cute girl who looks like his mother back to his annex house, and turn her into his belonging, and then change her as per his preferences... I had finally gotten a perfect girl like Wakamurasaki... Ohohohoh."

"Oh, Yoshikage-sama, it's time we stop this frivolous topic...."

"Yes yes, I had an interest same as Rokujou Miyasudokoro that couldn't abandon the frivolous Genji that she hates, and like a ghost, she catches girls one by one and kills them, all the time unable to transmit her feelings to Genji. I think Aoi who had become cold gradually is really pretty too, the suffering of Aoi in her heart had pained me everytime I read. The young wife that Genji married in his later years, San no Miya will definitely like the Nekogami-sama that is all the rage nowadays. I dare say she will be extremely happy if she could come to this era when the people really worship Nekogami-sama with their hearts."

Seems like once Asakura Yoshikage starts on the topic of "The Tales of Genji", he won't listen to anyone else.

Asai Hisamasa and Shoukakuin Gousei had to stay silent and listen...

And then suddenly, someone that could interrupt Yoshikage's mumblings appeared.

"Asakura-sama, Asai-sama, Saru is dead, he had been blown to pieces. Even his head is nowhere to be found and it is regrettable, but, in place of Sugitani Zenjuubou, I had done it."

The white shota and Omyouji

Is Tsuchimikado Hisanaga.

With his numerous ugly and low level shikigamis, Tsuchimikado appeared in the main hall.

"As expected from Mount Hiei, I could feel extraordinary "Ki", the shikigamis are 10 times stronger here compared to Wakasa."

"Such a child is the head of Tsuchimikado clan? And you don't even have Saru's head, what use it that for?" Asai Hisanaga who said that was suddenly embraced by a shikigami with wings and he instantly screamed, "Have mercy!!!"

"Saru's head had been blown away by Hattori Hanzou's bomb, so I can't get it, uhhh..."

"I got it, hurry and get this monster away from me! Have mercy on me!"

"How about our promise, if the Oda clan was destroyed, we, the Tsuchimikado family will once again rise in Kyoto, and gather all the omyoujis around the country to revere me as the head. Don't tell me you had forgotten about that?"

"As you wish, the era of omyoujis and shikigamis flying around in Kyoto, if we can return to such an era, I will truly feel happy. Isn't it a good thing to envelop Kyoto in darkness again?"

Tsuchimikado laughed, "Asakura-sama is really understanding."

"Yes yes, I have killed that Akechi Mitsuhide too, it's okay right, that small lass that was staying at Asakura-sama's place for a while. That lass with a wide forehead."

"....I see, that smart and elegant lass, if her forehead weren't that wide, she would be my Wakamurasaki..."

Though it's unknown if Oda Nobuna is alive or dead, but it's a fact that she can't move right now.

The Oda clan's most tenacious advisors, Sagara Yoshiharu and Akechi Mitsuhide, were defeated by Tsuchimikado.

Saitou Dousan, who is protecting Mino and Owari with a small amount of troops is under the threat of Kouga's Rokoku and the eastern Takeda Shingen, and is unable to help.

And Takigawa Kazumasu, who is at Ise was held down by Rokoku's army too and couldn't move at all.

Though, at one look, the Oda army have surround Mount Hiei, but in actual fact, it was being surrounded by numerous armies itself.

Shikoku's Miyoshi had appeared again. If one was to estimate the timing when they attack Kyoto which, is now an empty city...

"Two weeks, if we endure these two weeks of boring life, we can reverse the situation and victory will be ours."

"Uwahaha, we can win, Asakura-sama? Shibata or Niwa are all female warriors, they can't take a step onto Mount Hiei, so they can't even attack us. To have used Mount Hiei who prohibits women from entering, as expected from the cunning strategist."

"I just hate to see girls getting wrapped up in war. To frivolous people, girls should be kept in the house, helping her change her clothes every night, being mesmerized by her beauty as we enjoy her thoroughly... Hohoho."

"It's kinda disgusting." Tsuchimikado who was still a child spurt out his true feelings accidentally, but Asakura Yoshikage said, "Another two weeks to return home, how troublesome. Mount Hiei is

full of boring men, I should have brought Hasegawa Touhaku with me" and was in his own world again.

Part 5

Kyoto,

Hounou Temple.

Waiting room.

Nene was continuously asking the situation from Manase Belchior who was taking care of Nobuna.
"Please tell me."

"They seem to have fallen into a situation where they can't move forwards or backwards at Mount Hiei, and there is nothing they can do seemingly."

"Yoshiharu-sama or Mitsuhide-sama, one of them could have come up with a brilliant plan that shocks all of us."

"Where is the crafty Hanbei-sama?"

"She is sleeping now due to medicine, I'm only telling you here, but Hanbei-chan's condition is unexpectedly serious, don't tell anyone about this."

"....Is that so....?"

"When will she wake up, we will have to see Hanbei-chan's strength and will."

"Uhhh... Everyone is important, yet Nene who is still a child can't do anything, how infuriating!"

"You did do something, to cleanse yourself with cold water at such a cold weather to pray for everyone, these feelings of Nene-chan will definitely transmit to Yoshiharu-sama and Nobuna-sama."

"But Hime-sama... Hime-sama's condition now is.....!"

Manase Belchior lowered his head.

True, Nobuna is looking much weaker now.

The surgery is perfect.

Though she had a fever, but the fever and the toxins in her body will disappear, and when the fever subsides, Nobuna will wake up.

But....

"Due to her high fever, I'm afraid Nobuna-sama is having nightmares. The human heart is mysterious, because of the nightmares, at the same time her spirit weakens, her body condition will weaken too, and that brings along an even higher fever. So, she can't wake up no matter what. If this keeps repeating, and the situation goes on like this, I'm afraid Nobuna-sama will....."

"Please try your best no matter what! Isn't Manase-sama a renowned doctor that combined both namban and traditional medical skills!?"

"....The dream world isn't a place that medical skills can reach."

If her high fever didn't subside, not just remaining in a coma, Nobuna-sama can last another one to

two days at most. His mind flashing through numerous patients dying, but, only this point, Manase Belchior who is like a scent could not bare to say it out to the young Nene whose eyes are already full of tears.

But, the intuitive Nene had already discovered.

"....Hime-sama had already... already... can't be saved? Uhh, Uhh, if Onii-sama... Onii-sama could come back....!"

It was like they were in hell.

Inside Hounou temple, there was a deathly silence.

Suddenly, there was an unexpected guest.

"Hmmm, geezer, isn't it time that you guys need me?"

A body which emitted a "not of this country's" atmosphere and a strong perfume.

A china styled attire that was worn on tanned skin with a long thin tobacco pipe.

It was Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide who was commonly known as the "Venomous Scorpion."

Hisahide who wasn't seen for quite some time walked elegantly towards Manase Belchior.

"Ohh, Matsunaga-sama? Kyoto was having rumors about you running back to Yamato after Hime-sama was sniped and the Oda clan's was going down."

"Oh, it must be those kids in Kyoto who dislike me, I was actually conjuring a secret drug for Nobuna-sama.

After Manase heared it and while trembling all over, he pointed at Hisahide and said.

"Da..Da...Dan...Danjo-chan? Y...You... What are you doing here?"

In the past, the lecherous doctor Manase Belchior had once created illicit pictures with Matsunaga Hisahide.

At that time, Manase who wanted to seduce Matsunaga Hisahide was rejected, "I hate geezers." and was given sulfur mustard poison and abandoned at Hisahide's castle, Tamon mountain castle.

To Manase, that was still a past that incites trembling whenever he thinks about it.

"I'm saying, it's about time that you geezer is out of ways to stop the illness from proceeding, Nobuna-sama is being trapped in her nightmares and can't wake up, right?"

"Though you are correct, but to use drugs on Hime-sama, and it was prescribed by Danjo-chan you, it's very suspicious, extremely suspicious."

"Not at all, there is a drug from Persia that was able to manipulate dreams, it's just that it's very difficult to gather the materials here, so I was delayed."

"Ho... a drug that manipulates dreams, what is it exactly?"

Nene asked, "If we use this, will Nobuna-sama be released from her nightmares?"

"Yes, not just ending her nightmares, it will give her sweet dreams, dreams of happiness that Nobuna-sama herself truly wants. Once Nobuna-sama's spirit becomes better, her temperature will drop and she will eventually wake up."

After listening, Nene held Hisahide's hands tightly, and asked numerous times, "Please!"

"Nene-chan, those Persian drugs that this woman uses are actually poisons, they are things that are extremely toxic and at the same time they have their uses, they can only do harm to Hime-sama who is so weak now. It's too dangerous."

Manase said as he frowned.

"If that's the case, what ways does geezer have to cure Nobuna-sama?"

Being stared at by Hisahide's sharp eyes, Manase can't help but emit an "Uhhhh" voice.

"You guys are bothering me here, how about I poison you along with that child..." Hisahide's eyes were transmitting to him such a threat.

"Bitter medicines tend to work best, if it can save Nobuna-sama's life, I will close an eye to any side effects it will bring. But Danjo-chan, that drug, has it been tested on humans yet?"

"Hmm, I had tested it on myself, during the period when the drug was taking effect, I had a dream where I was with Nobuna-sama in Tamon mountain castle having a steamboat while talking, there wasn't anything wrong with it."

"If so, it seems kinda safe." Nene said.

"Danjo-chan, due to you taking so many drugs and toxins, your body already had resistance to it, and your body isn't the same as an ordinary girl, you can't be considered a good test subject, definitely not."

Hisahide narrowed her eyes and laughed, "At least I can say that it won't harm Nobuna-sama's life. This I can say with my head as guarantee."

Though Manase had an ominous feeling, but he decided anyways.

Just like this, Hisahide herself entered Nobuna's room.

"Is that really okay, Nene is kinda worried."

"Uhh, this is a gamble... Whether Danjo-chan's medicine is good or bad, we will have to see Hime-sama's fate."

"Hime-sama, to have become so weak... How pitiful.."

Hisahide looked at Nobuna who was tortured by the high fever and can't help but shed a tear as she held Nobuna's hand tightly.

That ****er who shot Nobuna with an arquebus is still hiding at Mount Hiei now.

Mount Hiei is a spiritual mountain that prohibits females from entering.

So as to say, the Oda army who is comprised primary of female warriors can't search for that ****er.

In actual fact, Hisahide had sent out numerous request to "Give us that ****er.", but Mount Hiei had rejected all of it by saying, "Unclean female daimyos have nothing to do with us."

And, the allied forces of Asai and Asakura had pitched camp in that Mount Hiei.

Both Shibata Katsue and Niwa Nagahide can't enter due to being female.

How despicable is this...

What do they think women are...

Hisahide lost her home and family due to the wars in Kyoto and was picked up by Koufuku temple and brought up. It's due to these fallen monks that she had despised and abandoned Buddhism.

Of course, among the monks, there aren't just fallen monks, there are still monks following strictly to the rules and praying for the people. But the arrogance of the monks who, without any care for their Buddhist teachings, started killing without thought, and their attitudes made them think that women are "unclean" even though they worship Buddha. Thus many monks fell and were ruled by their desires due to these reasons.

The young Hisahide, no matter if it's Kyoto or Nara, she was insulted by the monks to be a "Bastard from overseas."

Because of that, to protect herself, she learned spear skills and poisons.

Thinking about the past, her heart lit alight with black flames as Hisahide looked incredibly fierce.

"Nobuna-sama, that bastard that had hurt you, Matsunaga Hisahide will personally catch him and subject him to torture. I will bury him in the sand while only revealing his head, letting passerby use saws to slowly saw off his neck. Though there are few people who treat criminals full of blood as a game and have fun with it, the criminal subjected to it will definitely be better off dead. Correct, it's not enough just killing him, to have harmed Nobuna-sama's beautiful body with a bullet, I must let him taste something much more terrible than death!"

While speaking to Nobuna, Hisahide put a black fluid into the famous pottery, Hiragumo and started boiling it.

"Come, drink it down. With this, the nightmares will end and that which replaces it are dreams full of happiness and joy, dreams that Nobuna-sama truly wants."

Even when Nobuna-sama suffered such a serious injury and had become so weak, she is still beautiful beyond comparison.

Hime-sama... I will protect you using any means necessary.

Hisahide looks at Nobuna's sleeping face, as she puts the bowl on Nobuna's dry lips, and slowly, very slowly fed her the medicine that was boiled.

"...Uhh...Uhh...Umm."

...

...

...



"Saru, run...."

Nobuna is dreaming about Kanegasaki that had become hell on earth.

This... Just how many times had she seen it.

The forever repeating... nightmare.

For the dream of conquering the world, Nobuna who had abandoned Sagara Yoshiharu in Kanegasaki and fled had been searching and wandering about for Yoshiharu in Kanegasaki ever since getting shot.

"Hey, Saru, Yoshiharu! I'm such an idiot! If you are dead, who will accompany me to sail across the wide seas? With just me, what meaning is there for me to fulfill my dreams!? So... Please, I beg you, come back...."

As she wept, she rode through the mountain path.

Through this hill, I, will have to once again witness the scene where Saru was caught by those people who had been hunting for escaping warriors and killed.

And as I look at Saru dying, my heart too, is dying slowly with him.

No more, she doesn't want to experience such a nightmare anymore.

If, if I had to experience this never ending nightmare as I live on, then I should just.....

But,

The dream this time, isn't a nightmare.

Over the hill, she could see Yoshiharu leading the 500 strong troops back with gusto.

".....Yoshiharu.....!?"

"Ohh, Nobuna? Wh...Wh...Wh...Why did you come back? Anyway, who is Yoshiharu?"

"Isn't that you!? You, have you forgotten your own name? Your intelligence is really that of a monkey."

"Sh...Shut up! Being called "Yoshiharu" suddenly by you, it just that I can't react in time."

".....Yoshiharu!!"

Nobuna ran towards Yoshiharu, and without saying anything, hugged him.

Her tears could not be stopped.

Though she had once thought it was a dream... But, this isn't a dream.

This is the real Yoshiharu. The warm, with a slight sweaty odor Yoshiharu. Her chest could feel his heart thumping, the real Yoshiharu.

I don't care anymore, whether this is a dream or reality.

My dream is, to conquer the world, see for myself the different wonders of the world using the wide seas and...

And, this strange man who had self-proclaimed he came from future Japan, to be by my side, and protect me.

Saying, "Nobuna, you are necessary to this country, I know it. Even if others in this era don't understand you, I understand you!" and support me from my back.

Is such a feeling love...? Or is this the same as the namban missionary who I had once admired as my elder brother....? This... I don't know yet.

Though I don't understand, but this feeling is definitely not the same...

Father... Missionary... Hirate-jii-san... Viper... and all the guys I had loved from the past, there was a fundamental difference.

Because, once we meet, my chest will start to pain.

A feeling that I did not feel from birth, I... must have...

"Oi Nobuna, just how long do you intend to hug me, and your expression is kinda weird, what happened?"

"Wh...What is it... I... I was worried about you, just what kind of attitude is this?"

"Commander! Seems like the atmosphere is getting hotter, hahaha."

"Get married once you return to Kyoto!"

"Shut up you guys! We had to save Asai Nagamasa who was imprisoned and help him get back his position as head, and then defeat the Asakura forces... We will need to head out once we get back, isn't it!? There will be war very soon!"

Yoshiharu let Nobuna sit on his thighs as he hugs Nobuna's waist with a single hand, his other hand holding the reins as he rides forward.

Nobuna's heart can't help but have a doubt... Yoshiharu this fellow... When did he become so skilled in riding...?

"Hey Yoshiharu, is that true about helping Nagamasa get back the position of head in Asai clan?"

"Ahhh, it's true. Our back troops are all safe, so there isn't anything to worry about. Juubei-chan and the rest have already made it back to Kyoto safely!"

"Dearuka... Good... Everyone is still safe."

"Ahhh." Yoshiharu said as he increased his strength in hugging Nobuna.

"So that's the thing, Nobuna. After returning to Kyoto, we will continue our battle to conquer the world! The Asakura clan had already surrendered under the lightning speed attacks by Asai, there are no more enemies in the central area! Imai-jii-san from Sakai had also sent us lots of military funds, the military strength of Oda clan is now 20000! We are Japan's strongest!"

"Ahhh...Uhh, Bu...But we had a promise, if you came back alive, I will reward you. That reward, I should give it to you soon..."

"Ahh, that promise of a kiss? Since there isn't enough time, how about now we...."

"Wait, nnnnnnnooo, aren't the soldiers looking at us!? I...I...I...I haven't kissed a man before, s...so it's not good if it's not some deserted place! Ahh, but, after returning from Kyoto, Manchiyo and Riku will come and disturb...."

Yoshiharu revealed his white teeth, laughed and said, "There won't be anyone to disturb us."

"Huh... What is going on? Suddenly, Yoshiharu seems to be 5 times manlier than usual.... This fellow... Had he been that suave before?" Nobuna tilted her head in puzzlement.

But, but this is okay too, so she did not mind it much.

"You didn't know anything, Nobuna. Nagahide-dono and Katsue-dono will no longer disturb us. Well, Katsue is still going crazy from jealousy but Nagahide plans to give us a wedding and is currently preparing at Kyoto."

"Ehhhhh? Wwait... What is this... Wa...Wait, I...I...I... When did I say I want to marry you? Th...The...The...There is such a big difference in our family status."

Yoshiharu revealed his extremely white teeth again as he played with his hair on the forehead, "That's troubling..."

"Well, I, who had survived through the "Retreat at Kanegasaki" have become known throughout in Kyoto, even the kids and nobles have recognized me as a big hero. The people all feel that there isn't anyone else who could match Oda Nobuna. Well, it's such a thing now. Ahh, there's no helping them, actually to me, I think girls with bigger breasts are better."

"Shut up! Mine aren't small, okay? The one who is small is Hanbei, compared to Hanbei, mine are already considered big! And, why are you so engrossed with girls' breasts? Breasts are originally used to nurture babies, to be so engrossed after growing up, are you a pervert!?"

"Breasts are men's romance! Hahahaha" Yoshiharu revealed his teeth and laughed.

"Geez, stupid...." Nobuna mumbled.

"But, since Himiko-sama had asked me, "I leave Nobuna-sama to you", so I can't really reject anymore...."

"Hi...Him...Himiko-sama said so herself! Th...Then there is no other way, if I reject, won't I be disloyal?" With a do or die attitude, Nobuna sent her lips over to Yoshiharu.

"See, we can see Kyoto now, Nobuna."

"Ahh...."

"Everyone have come to congratulate us for our return and give us their blessings for the wedding."

Part 6

Dusk, Kyoto.

The wedding had begun.

Congrats, congrats,

Everyone's faces are full of smiles.

The wedding between them started just like this.

Inuchiyo said, "....Hime-sama is here." as she raised her bamboo spear.

"M...M...M...My Hime-sama, uwahhhh~!"

"With this, Hime-sama will definitely be happy. Full points!"

Katsuie and Nagahide had gathered the presents and blessings from Kyoto and Sakai.

"As expected from Gorilla, no, Sagara-senpai! To be able to have Nobuna-sama's fancy, I, Juubei Mitsuhide admit defeat! Nobuna-sama, you must be happy from now on!" Mitsuhide who is cooking takoyaki put down the work on her hands and send them her blessings.

"The wedding ceremony will be held at the namban church, and I will be the Father" Frois laughed and said.

Once she sees Yoshiharu with his eyes locked onto Frois's gigantic breasts, Nobuna felt disgusted and aimed a kick at him wordlessly.

"As expected from Japan's no 1 bishoujo, strong and distinguished. It's normal for Yoshiharu-sama to fall in love with such a Nobuna-sama. Nobuna-sama isn't an opponent that I, Takenaka Hanbei can win from, so, I can only be the mistress of Yoshiharu-sama. *Sob*Sob*"

"That may not be enough, Yoshiharu-shi's perverseness is totally shocking, maybe he will claim me as his wife too."

"Ahhh, brat, if you dare to touch our eternal idol, Goemon, we will definitely kill you!"

"Sh...Shut up~nya."

"Ahhh, here it is! Boss's stuttering!!!"

"From now on, I have to start monitoring Onii-sama so as not to let him be perverted to any girls other than Hime-sama, I, Nene who have the job of monitoring him am the biggest contributor!"

Next, Nagamasa and her brother, Nobusumi, Motoyasu and Imagawa Yoshimoto had all sent her their blessings.

"The cuisines had quite allot of work put in, as the head of the chefs, I, Imai Sougyu can guarantee that, everyone please dig in, never forget about this wedding."

And, the officiator for today, is the bride's godfather, Saitou Dousan who had rushed here from Mino.

"Good, good, Nobuna-dono. I, Saitou Dousan thought I could not see my god daughter donning on her wedding dress. Right now, I'm the happiest father in Japan."

With a face mixed with the happiness and sadness of marrying off his daughter, his voice seems a

little weepy, as he had totally become, "Buddha Dousan".

And there is still one more, Tsuchida Gozen, Nobuna's biological mother who had very limited meetings with her daughter.

"Kichi, I'm sorry for being so hard on you all this while. Your mother doesn't want a princess like you to swing around swords but to be a normal princess and attain your happiness for yourself. Seeing you being so fixated on conquering the world, I had to be so cold to you. But now, with Sagara-dono protecting you, your mother will not worry anymore. Let us mother and child go back to living like before."

Tsuchida Gozen had streaks of tears full of happiness on her face.

"What a crowd." While humming a song, Yoshiharu lifts Nobuna up.

"Let's go to the namban church now, Nobuna. But, from now on, I should call you "Kichi." I think."

Just being simply called "Kichi" by Yoshiharu made Nobuna feel a terribly sweet pain from the deepest part in her chest.

Why isn't Matsunaga Danjo here, it was such an occasion.

If this goes on, I will really marry Yoshiharu!

"Wa...Wa...Wait, even I don't know if I want to marry you and be your wife, and you didn't say anything about liking me or what. There are lot's of procedures of things that we didn't do yet. I, know nothing about men... Of...Of course it's not that I'm not willing to marry you... Ju... Just that I want some time to prepare my own heart... So.....!"

"Che" "Che" "Che" Somehow, the whole crowd gave Nobuna their annoyed voices.

"It's impossible for me to ha...ha...hate you, but... Umm...Uhh... to marry all of a sudden, it's too fast....!"

"I see, there's no helping it then. You've given up, huh? As expected from a top rank girl. Then, as replacement, super bishoujo Juubei, are you willing to marry me?"

"Ehhh? Is that really ok? Of course I'm ok with it, Sagara-senpai. I did it!!!!"

As the namban style music that signifies the start of the wedding, the overly excited Mitsuhide held onto Yoshiharu's hand and escaped outside.

"Juubei! Why do you always not see the atmosphere and what's with your happy expression! Isn't Yoshiharu your rival!? Wa...Wait!!!! Yoshiharu is... YOSHIHARU BELONGS TO ME!!!!!!!"

• Bang*

"Everyone run. Nobuna have gone crazy and started shooting everywhere!"

Ahh! Ahh! Ahh!

Wah! Wah! Wah!

Why... Why had things become like this...?

Somehow... things don't feel right...

Part 7

"...A dream...? Danjo?"

"Yes." Matsunaga Hisahide who was kneeling at her side answered.

Nobuna wakes up and saw the dark ceiling of Hounou temple.

"The medicine that ends Nobuna-sama's nightmare and gives you sweet dreams is very effective. The temperature is going down and now, Nobuna-sama had finally woken up. What a miracle."

"....Dearuka."

"What a happy smile, it's a cute smiling face that I've never seen before, just what were you dreaming, Nobuna-sama?"

This question of Hisahide, Nobuna could not answer.

Trying her best to suppress the urge to cry from the deepest parts of her body, but with that, the wound on her abdomen started to hurt again.

But, what really hurts that she almost couldn't take it wasn't the wound on her abdomen, but her chest.

"....Dream, it's just a dream, it isn't real....."

As if to squeeze these words out, Nobuna is already exhausted.

Hisahide feels that Nobuna's heart who had woken up from her dream is starting to break again.

Nobuna's face is deathly pale.

The happiness that she had never felt before... that joyous mood... From the bottom of her heart, she feels happy to be alive, and had for the first time thanked God and Buddha that she had never met before.

But all of that... is just a dream...

So....

So this is what I really want in my heart...

Such a small, and ordinary... but never able to be fulfilled dream....

The reason why... is because Sagara Yoshiharu is already.....

"Hmmm, Nobuna-sama, your wound is starting to hurt again. Please drink this medicine.

Hisahide fed the medicine that she had just boiled to Nobuna.

With a strong fragrance, a medicine that is sweet like honey.

"It's a drug that could let the mood become good mysteriously."

"....Ah...."

Just from drinking a sip, Nobuna's conscious starts to blur.

"Like dreaming, yet not sleeping, it is a drug that can let you experience sweet dreams when awake. When I was betrayed and was thinking of some detestable matters from the past and was feeling

terrible, I had always drank this too."

"....Danjo... My head is dizzy, the things in the room... I can't see them clearly... Upside down...."

"Hmmm, because the medicine is too strong for first timers, not a problem. Even if the world has become your enemy, I will stand by Nobuna-sama's side, and protect you from anyone who hurts you, don't worry."

"Ahh, Ahh... Danjo... Am I dreaming... or am I awake... I... can't seem... to distinguish..."

Lifting the frightened and shivering Nobuna, Hisahide used her well developed bosom as a pillow and lulled Nobuna like taking care of a baby.

Just like a child lying down on her mother's breasts, Nobuna quiets down, "Don't be afraid, my cute child... Nobuna-sama, have you heard of the story of "Duke of Zhou?"

"What.... is that?"

"It's a story from Tang. Long long ago, there was a man named Zhou Gong who dreamt that he turned into a butterfly flying in the air. He suddenly woke up and thought to himself, had he had a dream of turning into a butterfly, or did a butterfly have a dream of turning into a man named Zhou Gong?"

"....Just which side... is the truth?"

"Hmmm, no matter which side, both are true, both are illusions. Because no one knows what's real or not in this world, so in actual fact, the world in the dream is real and this world is just a dream. Things like happiness are just things from one's heart. No matter if he attains happiness in a dream or in the real world, they are the same. When you are feeling terrible, and are crying, let me use my drugs to send you into the dream world."

"Hmmm."

"I, Matsunaga Danjo, no matter how many times, I will let Hime-sama have a dream full of happiness."

"....Hmmmm."

"What a cute child."

A non stop feeling of dizziness, and a feeling of dropping.

Hisahide used her own chest to hold onto me who had such a feeling.

A little warm, the feeling isn't bad.

A love from a mother, and from Sagara Yoshiharu, I had not been able to get it.

If so, then let me be doted on forever by Hisahide like this.

Just...

The pain that almost threatens to tear her apart from her chest, can't seem to disappear.

Why is that?

As expected, this world is the real one.

But in some corner of her heart, Nobuna who was being hugged by Hisahide doesn't seem to agree.

".....Maeda Inuchiyo has returned."

Manase Belchior and Nene brought Inuchiyo who had returned hurriedly to Nobuna's room.

".....Inuchiyo...? Where did she go...? Where is Juubei and the rest? Where's Saru....?"

Nobuna who had just woken up did not understand the current situation of the Oda army.

The incident that the Asai and Asakura allied forces were forced to stop at the streets of Wakasa due to Yoshiharu, and had moved from Lake Biwa to western Omi, and is currently at Mount Hiei.

The incident about that bastard who sniped Nobuna and escaping into Mount Hiei.

The incident about Shibata Katsue and Niwa Nagahide leading the army who had retreated back to Kyoto to surround Mount Hiei, but was unable to begin attacking due to Mount Hiei prohibiting females from entering.

The incident about Takigawa Kazumasu and Saitou Dousan who was protecting Mino and Owari and were unable to send reinforcements due to anti-Nobuna forces appearing everywhere.

"....Where's Saru? Where is Saru and Juubei? Where are they? Inuchiyo?"

Seemingly drunk, Nobuna with misty eyes repeated again like she is sleep talking.

"...Hey, Inuchiyo, Saru is alright, right? And where did Juubei run off to?"

Inuchiyo, Manase and Nene, all of them can't seem to tell the truth to this weak Nobuna.

At this moment, Matsunaga Hisahide said, "First, another sip of the medicine."

To not let Nobuna collapse, Hisahide let Nobuna drink a high potency drug.

"Danjo-chan, is that.... Nono, to let Nobuna-sama drink such a medicine... What if she is poisoned...?"

Though Manase tried to stop her, but with a sentence from Hisahide, "Quiet, geezer!" and a sharp stare, he was able to stop it.

"All I did was to give Nobuna-sama a drug that can bring happiness to the heart, right, Nobuna-sama?"

"....Yes....Danjo..."

"Sagara Yoshiharu was chased by Wakasa's omyouji, Tsuchimikado, and was blown to pieces at the end. Not even a single piece of him remains... To take revenge for Sagara Yoshiharu, Akechi Mitsuhide rushed forwards but dropped into a huge crack in the ground prepared by Tsuchimikado, and is currently missing. She is most likely dead."

"...De....Dearuka."

Nobuna's vision suddenly blurred as she loses all her strength, her face lightly caressed by Hisahide.

Manase was shocked, "You...You who has all the while stayed in this house, why did you know to such an extent, Danjo-chan?"

Danjo laughed alluringly, "I have spies called puppets."

The expression that Nobuna had now...

is like the world had already been destroyed.

This world is a dream... It definitely is.

The real me is currently having a wedding with Saru with everyone's blessing... Uhh, to marry such a lecherous Saru, why must this Owari princess marry such a Saru and have his child?

".....Hime-sama, please open your eyes. If Hime-sama doesn't take control of the situation, the Oda clan will be destroyed."

Inuchiyo reached out to her.

Ahh?Don't tell me... this Inuchiyo... is real?

Being shaken by Inuchiyo, Nobuna dreamingly said.

"....Inuchiyo... is real?"

Inuchiyo who had made her resolve, nodded.

"....I... saw it... myself... Yoshiharu is already dead.... Mitsuhide too... I'm afraid...."

Nene collapsed in an instant, and was howling on the tatami.

"Onii-sama.... Onii-sama... Nene... is willing to replace Onii-sama to die... I had already tried my best to pray to God-sama, Buddha-sama, Nekogami-sama....!"

Totally collapsed...

In Nobuna's heart, something had totally collapsed, and grief, vanished as if it wasn't there.

In replacement the feeling that poured out,

Fury...

Even if her body was burned to ashes by flames, intense fury that will never disappear..

"Hmmm, Tsuchimikado had entered Mount Hiei and had joined with Asai and Asakura allied forces. What should we do, Nobuna-sama?"

".....Attack.... Mount Hiei....."

Manase said with panic, "If we do such a god damned thing, all Buddhist factions in Japan will become our enemies!"

But Matsunaga Hisahide continued to whisper in Nobuna's ears.

"Nobuna-sama, though Mount Hiei is a spiritual mountain guarding the gate of demons of Kyoto, but in actual fact, it is the real culprit of all the unrest in Kyoto. Commanding the monks and defying Kyoto's shogunate, they had recently even reduced Kyoto to a sea of fire during a recent war, even young children weren't spared. Though they claim "Women are unclean", but the monks are all like hungry wolfs."

Hisahide's words become the last push.

Nobuna forgets about the pain at her abdomen and stood up.

Her vision is still blurry.

She still can't see properly the things in the room.

Her body is still weak.

But fury was radiating from both her eyes.

And because of this.... immense fury that she had never experienced before...

Supported Nobuna weak body up.

The me that thanked the gods after seeing such a dream was too dumb.

Those monks at Owari too, after saying that they can cure Father by praying with gusto, they were just looking at Father dying day by day when they are reciting their incantations. And after that, they even wanted huge pay shamelessly.

What was too much is "Your father had killed too many people, this is retribution." and had blamed her father who had just passed away.

At that time, because of Hirate-jii-san stopping the berserk me, those monks survived from the fire.

But this time...

This time I must...

Saru...

Juubei...

Let me kill all those who took my dream away, those who kill my companions that shared my dream, those who claimed they are the protectors of the spiritual mountain yet said females are unclean, kill them all.

I have to let those bastards taste their just desserts....

But... just like she is still dreaming... her body doesn't have any strength.

Is this a continuation of the nightmare? Or....?

"....Riku and the rest won't be able to do it, I will command the army personally... Bring me to the base right now... Manchiyo."

At the support of Hisahide, Nobuna gave the order with difficulty.

This isn't the normal way Nobuna addresses Inuchiyo and Nagahide.

Nobuna who is truly conscious would never give such an order.

"....Those monks who use Buddhism as their shield and do whatever they like, Tsuchimikado, and Asai Asakura, kill all of them....."

Her voice is hollow, as if Nobuna had become Hisahide's puppet.

But, this is still an order given by Nobuna herself.

And though her vision is blurry, but the fury in her eyes is undoubtedly Nobuna's.

Inuchiyo who is too serious said, "Roger." and bowed.

Chapter 3 : Mitsuhide's trial

Part 1

Deep in the night.

In the extremely dark wilderness.

There were *Ding Dang* sounds coming from everywhere that was made by the soldiers.

"....Damn, I can no longer distinguish which direction I'm heading....."

Sagara Yoshiharu was using a sword as a walking stick, as he walks through the wilderness based on his instinct.

During the period when he had fallen for Tsuchimikado's trap at Mizusaka Ridge, Yoshiharu should have been blown to pieces.

To save the last few lives of the back troops, Yoshiharu should have used his own life as a sacrifice.

But,

Though Yoshiharu had wanted to sacrifice himself for his companions, but in the end, he wants to live on no matter what.

Images of Nobuna crying flashed through his mind.

Inuchiyo,

Katsuie, Nagahide.

Juubei, Motoyasu, Goemon.

And Hanbei who was waiting for his return in Kyoto, Nene too...

I might be trapped in this sengoku era forever, never to see my family again.

But even so.... There are people here who will cry for me, people who wished that I had lived on.

If I gave up here, those comrades who died in the "Retreat of Kanegasaki" for Nobuna and I will scold me.

Since I have declared to change Nobuna's fate,

Since I have decided to fulfill Nobuna's dreams.

Then, even if he had to crawl back, he must live on.

These are his true feelings.

Even if he is being willful, he wants to go through with both feelings of his.

"I'm a man full of desires, I won't give anything up."

The comrades of his back troops, myself, they must all live.

At that time, Hanzou who appeared behind Yoshiharu whispered to him the last strategy.

Using the trick, "Finely Hidden."

Though it's a trick that he had not even heard of, but since it's a suggestion from the seasoned ninja, Hanzou,

Yoshiharu agreed without much thinking.

Then, Hanzou shouted.

"If that's the case, go die now, Sagara Yoshiharu."

Ninja skill, "Finely Hidden" is such a trick.

During the time Hanzou opened up his smokescreen to block the vision of everyone, he made an exchange with Sagara Yoshiharu and his "substitute."

The real Sagara Yoshiharu was hidden in a hole that the ninja squad dug on the spot.

And that substitute is, yes. It was Zenki.

After Zenki wore Yoshiharu's armor, he changed his looks and became Yoshiharu.

At almost the same time the ninja squad led by Hanzou and Zenki completed their preparations, Tsuchimikado, who appeared deep in the valley blew away the smokescreen.

And at the instant when the vision of everyone was recovered, the exchange was finally completed.

What happened later was what Akechi Mitsuhide, Inuchiyo and Motoyasu who had come to rescue Yoshiharu saw.

For his comrades of the back troops, the substitute Zenki was blown to pieces.

Because the bomb was specially created by Hanzou, the substitute was blown to fine pieces and the trick wasn't discovered.

This is the trick, "Finely Hidden".

The real last resort.

If Tsuchimikado discovered any clues, the whole plan would go under, or after the substitute was killed, it is a possibility that Tsuchimikado will ignore the promise and continue killing the back troops.

Even if Tsuchimikado did what he promised, the soldiers who were hunting escapees may surround the warriors to capture them.

Hanzou and the ninja squad had planned to dig Yoshiharu out after Tsuchimikado left and once again escort him back to Kyoto.

But, Yoshiharu who was waiting underground did not see Hanzou returning for him.

"Something must have happened."

Using the protection of nightfall, Yoshiharu crawled out by himself, took an armor from a fallen comrade and started to walk back to Kyoto.

Whether it was good luck that due to the appearance of Juubei Mitsuhide that diverted Tsuchimikado and caused him to not be able to discover the trick, or the bad luck that Hanzou places the escorting of Motoyasu as the foremost priority, the Yoshiharu as of now did not know yet.

Correct, it was because Matsudaira Motoyasu not leading any troops had come to Mizusaka Ridge

alone, so Hanzou who had prioritized protecting his master abandoned the buried Yoshiharu.

Because they were in the midst of enemy's ranks, Hanzou did not say anything about the trick to Motoyasu, and when she heard of it, they were already back in Kyoto.

But, this too, was not known to Yoshiharu since he was in the ground.

Obviously, the thing about Mitsuhide who had fallen into the crack, the shaken Inuchiyo who had reported that Yoshiharu was dead, the thing about Nobuna who had become Hisahide's puppet and gave the crazy order to "Burn Mount Hiei", Yoshiharu knew nothing of all of these.

No matter what, I must use these two legs of mine and make it back to Kyoto.

Having made such a resolve, Yoshiharu, started his nightmarish escape.

His stomach growling, and his throat was parched, his whole body was heavy like he was carrying lead.

But even so, Yoshiharu did not stop walking.

There is a place he must go.

If he had fallen right here, what will Nobuna's fate become...?

I can't die yet.

With the last of his strength, he crawled forwards to avoid the escapee hunting squads.

Countless times, he was almost discovered by them.

There were also countless cuts on his body.

At the time when he couldn't even see where he was anymore,

It started raining.

The escapee hunting squads started to narrow down their searching areas.

"There! Right there!"

"Ahh, he looks kinda weird, it must be a famous warrior!"

"We can get lots of rewards from Asai-sama!"

Yoshiharu dragged his legs that had become numb and ran in the mud.

No words of discouragement was said, his eyes were still filled with hope. Anyone would have sunk into despair at such a situation, but Yoshiharu was only thinking about him surviving.

And that which supports Yoshiharu is...

"Nobuna.... Nobuna, wait for me, I can't die at such a sort of place, "Dodgeball Sagara" isn't for nothing! Run, run, hurry and run!"

If I die here, what will Nobuna think?"

I can't let that fellow experience such a thing.

If it's that fellow, she will say she can't forgive me, but her heart will still be sad for me.

Most likely.

No, definitely... she will feel sad.

It must be so.

So,

So, I must live on.

Ahhh, damn.

Why is my mind full of that girl? I can't see the front anymore.

Can't see my legs too.

Somehow, there was only Nobuna's face in my mind.

Don't tell me, I...

like that girl....

Somehow, without me noticing... I have fallen in love with her...?

That girl will never be together with me. She is the girl that was closest and furthest from me.

But, it's a fact that I like her, there's no helping it.

Because of this...

Because of this, I want to see her again.

"No! Nono! It's not like that! I... Yeah, I'm just too tired! It's just because of fatigue and fear, my mind is a mess now. A totally not cute boyish girl like her appearing at such a time in my mind is just to increase my fury. I must, after returning, get the reward... That girl's kiss, I'm taking it now, that liar who always goes back on her promise of the rewards, I will not let you escape this time! Clean your lips and wait, Nobuna!"

- pant*
- drip*
- Ouch*

His back... seems to be hit by an arrow.

"...The dodge ball Sagara was actually... Damn it, I must have been distracted by Nobuna... Damn it, I must ask that girl to increase the reward..."

Yoshiharu slowly falls forward into the mud, as in his heart he was thinking...

His vision, and the feelings of his limbs, was fading away...

Kyoto...

Kyoto... I.. want to return...

That was his last words...

"Nene..... I'm sorry.... I can't return to your side already....."

Why is this, that god-sister that was always disturbing him, interrupting his flirting with girls, at the end, he apologized to her without thinking.

Yoshiharu finally noticed.

So it's like this.

I... at this world... I already have a family here...

So, to be able for me to put in effort till now...

"Nene, I, will return... to you...."

Sagara Yoshiharu's heart, stopped beating...

Part 2

"...Unbelievable, gorillas are different from normal people. They are agile and the mountains are their hometown. No, mountains are where they breed and live. How can that bastard die in the mountains?"

The warrior that holds onto the fate of Yoshiharu which was almost finished is.....

Yes, she is Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.

Mitsuhide, who everyone thought it was hopeless and had given up as she had fallen into the deep crack with her horse, seems to have been protected by the heavens. Now, she was in the wilderness of western Omi alone looking for Sagara Yoshiharu.

It's true that at that time, Mitsuhide, who had lost her calmness, did not notice the peculiarity ahead and had fallen into the huge crack that Tsuchimikado prepared.

But...

As if it was possessed, Mitsuhide's horse struggled with all its strength to hold on to the walls of the crack.

Like "Heaven's will" forbidding Mitsuhide to die and thus controlling the horse.

The horse's stunning actions protected Mitsuhide, as she pulled out her sword just before the horse's strength was exhausted and jumped up from the horse.

And then, forcing the blade deep into an opening between the rocks. Forcefully stopping the fall.

This is a miracle that can only be achieved by Mitsuhide's remarkable reflexes.

At that time, the strong impact had dislocated Mitsuhide's shoulder, but she did not give up as she pulled another sword to use like an ice tool. Using just her left hand, she climbed step by step towards the top that she can't even see, and when she finally returned to the valley, Motoyasu and the rest were gone, and Yoshiharu had already crawled out of the ground and retreated himself.

The smart Mitsuhide found the hole that Yoshiharu hid in and discovered the trick.

"This is a substituting trick done by both Hanzou and Zenki. Senpai is still alive!"

But Matsudaira-dono and Maeda-dono are different from this smart Mitsuhide as they are hopeless idiots, so they must have not found out that Senpai was in the ground and had returned to Kyoto like this.

But, that ninja who resorted to any means to complete his mission sure is a cold one.

To protect his own master, Hattori Hanzou abandoned Sagara-senpai and me who had fallen into the

crack without hesitation.

"Now, the only one who could save Sagara-senpai is me, Juubei Mitsuhide... That bastard, whose only good point is his eloquence, will never be able to return to Kyoto himself!"

Mitsuhide who forced her shoulder back started the search for Sagara Yoshiharu.

And then,

Finally, she found him.

Sagara Yoshiharu, who was deep in the bushes, had fallen face first into the mud.

His hand that seemingly wishes for something is reaching out towards Kyoto.

"Sagara-senpai, till when do you plan to sleep? Hurry and get up!"

Mitsuhide with a gleeful face "With this, Gorilla-senpai will owe me a huge debt, hurray!" lifts Yoshiharu up while smiling.

But, Yoshiharu's eyes did not open.

"Because he is a monkey, so he can't wake up easily once he's asleep. What is this about, it's me, senpai, Oda clan's smartest, Juubei Mitsuhide!"

.....

"Uhh, there isn't any reaction, just like a corpse."

- Piak*X3

Slapping him a few times, Yoshiharu still does not move.

"...Don...Don't tell me...?"

It was only then that Mitsuhide found an arrow imbedded in his back,
and had hurriedly took the arrow out,

What's lucky is, the arrow did not hurt his lungs.

This... isn't a fatal wound...

"With only this....? That's pathetic, Sagara-senpai... Senpai?"

Mitsuhide who did not notice the atmosphere finally sees it.

Sagara Yoshiharu whose eyes were tightly shut had no breath.

In an instant, Mitsuhide turned pale.

"....Wait....!? Gorilla!? S...Sh...Shit....!"

Putting her ear onto Yoshiharu's chest...

"Heartbeat... is gone too!"

His body had not turned stiff,

He should be dead quite recently, there is still hope.

But, Yoshiharu is basically right before hell's gates.

"Wh...Wh...Why did you die when I'm mumbling to myself? If you die like this, won't it seem to be my fault!? Uwahh... Uwahhh... Uwahhhhhhhh!"

Mitsuhide who had some knowledge in the medical area took a few deep breaths, while trying her best to think of ways...

Wait!

I...I...I...It's all finished if I panic now! Calm down, calm down, calm down!"

If I...I...I...I don't save him immediately, Gorilla will really be a corpse forever!

"His heart had j...ju...jus...just stopped! I...I...It...It's lucky that you were found by me Mitsuhide, s...so...so...so... it's possible to revive him!"

Umm, the way to save a soldier that had collapse on the battlefield...

I...I...I...I see.

Air... To inject air straight into the lungs...

A...An...And then, do a few hits onto the chest area, to let the heart beat again!

Here, here!

Mitsuhide send a straight punch to Yoshiharu's chest without thinking.

"Huh? If this strongest warrior Mitsuhide was serious, Gorilla's ribcage, and heart will all be pierced! Ahhh, if so, if so, won't it look like I, Mitsuhide am the one who killed Senpai!? Before anyone sees anything, please come back to me. *Knock* *Knock* *Knock* *Knock*".

The heart massage should be enough like this, as expected, air is what is lacking, I must inject air into his lungs....

"....If that's the case, to do that, to inject air, I...I...I...I remembered it to be....."

I've remembered.

I can do it! Laughing and putting on a victory pose, Mitsuhide suddenly shouted "Ahhhh" as her eyes became wet and she started trembling...

"C...Ca...Ca...Can't it be done without the kissssssss! Ahhhhhh!"

If she doesn't do the CPR soon, Yoshiharu will really be beyond help. Mitsuhide noticed this.

"S...S...St...Stop joking! I, Mitsuhide... I... I... am a perfect female warrior comprised of both looks and talent, w...wh...why must I let this Saru take my first kiss!? Though it's because of CPR and this won't count as a kiss, but, but to let this Gorilla be my first kiss target, no way.....!"

As Mitsuhide was blushing, with tears flowing all over her face and struggling, Yoshiharu's remaining time was slowly finishing.

The sleeping face of Yoshiharu, no it's a dying face, nono, Senpai isn't dead yet, so it should be a sleeping face...

Anyway, upon seeing the face of Yoshiharu, Mitsuhide finally decided.

"You...useless gorilla! Compensate me properly once you wake up!"

No, wait, if I don't brush my teeth, my mouth stinks... Mitsuhide's mouth definitely stinks now... Ahh, if I had known this, I would not have eaten so much of Tennoujiya's specialty miso takoyaki. It's all that glum faced Tsuda Soukyu's fault for saying "These takoyaki can't sell at all.", how can those delicious miso takoyaki not be selling at all!?

Ahh, I'm escaping from the fact that I need to kiss Gorilla!

"Ahh, Ahh! Enough! Here goes....! Uhh, Uhhhhh!"

Though she hates it to the point of almost crying, and in actual fact, large amount of tears had started dropping, but she won't be Mitsuhide if she abandons her comrade now.

"....At Kiyomizu temple, Sagara-senpai saved my life, this time, let me Mitsuhide save Senpai's"

• Hiss*

With a blushing red face, Mitsuhide inhaled a deep breath and force her cute lips onto Yoshiharu's lips.

"....Um....Ummm....Ummmm."

To not let any air leak out, her lips overlapped Yoshiharu's tightly, as she sent air to his lungs.

Of course, though she really hated it, she did not forget to pinch Yoshiharu's nose.

Mitsuhide's breath had a mildly sweet scent, totally void of any stench of takoyaki.

But, without any preparation, the stench of Yoshiharu's mouth flew into Mitsuhide's nostrils and Mitsuhide was stunk dizzy by it.

Finally, she had sent all the air in her lungs into Yoshiharu's mouth... but,

"....It...It didn't work? Yo...You want more...? Uhh, Uhhh... Hum...Humiliating... I... I might die first...."

You bastard! Not just my first kiss, even my second kiss, you plan to take it!?

....

No, even my third kiss.....

...

Uhhh, it's the fourth time now, I Mitsuhide, am already dirtied, I can't face Nobuna-sama now.....

...

A total of five times, Mitsuhide did CPR to Yoshiharu while crying.

Once she had decided on something, she will finish it earnestly, that is the good point of Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.

After the 5 sessions of CPR ended,

"Uhh... *Cough* *Cough**Cough**Cough**Cough*

Yoshiharu suddenly coughs violently.

His heart started beating again.

"I did it.... There is nothing that this clever Juubei Mitsuhide can't do! See Nobuna-sama, I, Mitsuhide will definitely bring Saru back! Ahhh... My mind is full of Nobuna-sama giving me compliments and praises. Mitsuhide is so happy now!"

- Cough* *Cough**Cough**Cough**

"Anyway, Gorilla, hurry and get up, how long do you plan to dilly-dally!?"

"...Uhh...Uhh...Uhh..."

Mitsuhide placed her wide forehead onto Yoshiharu's forehead.

"Ahh... it's hot!"

And then, she put her ears onto Yoshiharu's chest again.

Bathump...

"....The heartbeat... is weak, too weak. It's almost like it will stop at anytime. Senpai must have exhausted himself too much when retreating... If this goes on...."

The season is totally winter now.

And the time is already deep in the night.

And it was still raining in the forest.

The cold air of the mountains and rain droplets were slowly taking away the body temperature of the collapsed and exhausted Yoshiharu.

"Ahhh, enough, the situation is going from bad to worse, but this smart Mitsuhide is a super genius capable of anything! At this time, all we need to do is to use the same methods that those who have met with mishaps while climbing mountains. So as to say, all I need to do is to maintain Senpai's body heat!"

Though she said that, but if she raised a fire, she might be discovered by those escapee hunting squads....

And to raise a fire in the rain isn't a simple matter.

Mitsuhide looked at her surroundings and discovered a narrow cave.

"If we hide in it, we can get shelter and it will definitely be warmer than outside.""

Uhhh.... Carrying the moaning Yoshiharu on her back, Mitsuhide walks towards the cave.

Though the opening is narrow, but it was quite wide inside.

With a high ceiling, countless rocks supported the cave.

This is a work that needs thousands, tens of thousands of years.

There was a rumor of "Life of 20 years" in this chaotic sengoku era.

But this cave was slowly formed through long ages, years that humans could never even hope to live through.

In front of them, the quarrels between humans are minuscule.

Mitsuhide who looked upon this wonder put her palms together and prayed, "I wish that Nobuna-sama can end this chaotic era earlier."

And then, she remembered, "Oh my god, I've forgotten about Gorilla."

"Geez, what a troublesome senpai."

Saying it angrily, Mitsuhide allowed Yoshiharu to lie at her side as she gathered a few twigs to raise a fire.

"Hmph, with this, I have returned the debt at Kiyomizu temple, senpai! This won't be discovered easily, hurry and recover your strength!"

But,

Yoshiharu who had yet to wake up, moaned with tightly closed lips.

"....Cold...."

And then repeating this word...

Mitsuhide who was sitting beside Yoshiharu sighed.

"Looks like just raising a fire isn't enough, ca...can't be helped. I have no choice but to use the method to revive a freezing companion during mountain mishaps."

Mitsuhide breathe in deeply as she started to strip off her armor.

"G...Geez, Gorilla is really lucky. You... If you had not met this clever Juubei Mitsuhide, you would definitely be pig's food now."

Mitsuhide...

Had stripped off of all the clothes she was wearing.

The moonlight that seeped into the cave, revealed the naked body of the embarrassed Mitsuhide.

The young and beautiful body.

If this cave is a wonder that was born naturally, then the beautiful body of this girl is the real mystery of a miracle being born naturally.

This utterly beautiful girl lowered her head reflexively.

Mitsuhide is so embarrassed now that she wants to commit seppuku.

But... to save Yoshiharu now, she had to warm him up through skin contact.

At Kiyomizu temple, Sagara Yoshiharu and Nobuna, together had saved my life.

No, not just my life.

The heart that had lost control, and was controlled by Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide, had too been saved.

"Please, Juubei. If you survive through this but have lost your way, think about this blood soaked Kiyomizu temple! Remember, to save you, she had kept shooting those tanegashimas, this Nobuna's silhouette....!"

In that Kiyomizu temple that was lit with flames, those tear filled eyes of Sagara Yoshiharu that seemed to want to transmit something as he shouted.

At that time, in the eyes of Yoshiharu, who was putting on a forced expression to looking at me.

Sadness, fury, and friendship and I who had thought it to be strange made me ask "why?", that sad expression that the normally cheerful Yoshiharu put on for the first time.

Why does Senpai look at me with such a sad expression?

At that time, Mitsuhide's heart was pierced by that sad expression.

The feelings that erupted from her heart were hard to be suppressed.

Why?

Just why?

What is it that Senpai wants to tell me....?

Before she solved that mystery, Mitsuhide will never let Yoshiharu die.

No, maybe...

Not just not wanting me to die,

But wanting me to live on properly...

"....Sagara-senpai, tonight, let Mitsuhide warm Senpai's body."

Mitsuhide stripped off Yoshiharu's clothes and tightly hugged the shivering and naked Yoshiharu in the front.

Part 3

It's cold.

Skin that was so cold that it's like a corpse.

His back, and hands had countless wounds.

Just what kind of a cruel and violent battle was that Retreat at Kanegasaki...?

"Always... Always pushing himself so hard and being reduced to tatters... Senpai..."

Massaging Yoshiharu's back, Mitsuhide used her own thighs to overlap with Yoshiharu's, just a little bit more, as she tried her best to transmit her own body heat to Yoshiharu through their skin.

"....Mama...?"

Yoshiharu dreamily said.

Mitsuhide discovered, Senpai is dreaming.

".....Good.... I, have finally returned... Mama."

Mitsuhide silently caressed Yoshiharu's hair.

"....I had a terrible, terrible dream... I... slipped into the sengoku era... Though I did have lots of fun... But in the end, I was tasked with protecting the rear of a defeated army... and was chased by those escapee hunting squads... and had died... alone... Terrible dream."

He cried.

Always saying, "I am Sagara Yoshiharu, who loves all girls in the world.", and had always put on a strong front, and never showed a weak side. That Yoshiharu is currently weeping in Mitsuhide's bosom like a small child.

"....I, had tried my best... I did... I had someone I like, and I wanted to protect her, for her, even if I'm forcing it, I will do what I can... But, I, wasn't able to do it in the end... But, I'm just a high school student. Battles, I can't... When my comrades die one by one in front of me, and when I had to kill enemies who I had no hatred for, and when bullets are flying..."

"....It's gonna be alright, Yoshiharu. Mama is here, is right here. The terrible dream is already over, just act like a spoilt child as you wish."

Mitsuhide used a voice full of maternal instincts and said.

"....Mama, it's scary... I want to go home... Want to see my friends, want to go to school, want to, see Mama..."

"Geez, Yoshiharu is really a coward. Seems like he is really from a peaceful future, but Yoshiharu have already tried your best, your very best... He is a courageous and strong child."

Her two hands hugging Yoshiharu's head tightly, plunging his face deeply into the pure breasts of hers that had never been touched by a man.

"....Mama..."

I could feel that Yoshiharu's face is becoming much more relaxed.

Yoshiharu came from the future. The Japan of the future is a totally different world compared to this sengoku era, and had not experienced war for more than 10 years. The whole world was filled with peace, and of course, battles had not disappeared in the world, but like what Yoshiharu once said, in his world, everyone was trying their best to maintain the peace.

So Yoshiharu, or his parents, had no knowledge of fighting.

For the first time, Mitsuhide thought, "Maybe it's really like this." and believed what Yoshiharu said.

This country, in the far future, is a country without war.

Yoshiharu had came over from that far, far away world, and, in this sengoku era that had no relations with himself, for the sake of everyone's happiness, and to end the battles of this world, he had been fighting till now.

Mitsuhide thought, if the situation was reversed, will she work as hard as Yoshiharu, will she hold back the tears and the complains, and keep moving forwards while looking ahead....? Maybe, she would collapse from fear and cry non-stop in a corner while shivering.

"....Yoshiharu, is great, is a really great child, Mama will definitely praise Yoshiharu too."

Seemingly, she could see the sleeping Yoshiharu reveal a light smile.

"Yoshiharu, you don't want to return to the dream world? And... once again, try your best in the dream world?"

"....Ahh... I will work hard, Mama. I, had a promise with that person, so... I will try my best."

"What a great child."

Slowly, Yoshiharu's body heat began to return.

The thumping of his heart was directly transmitted to Mitsuhide through the skin contact.

Like finally surpassing a mountain top... Mitsuhide who had relaxed finally noticed.

"...I've become strange, my heart... thump, thump, thump is beating non-stop."



Mitsuhide's embarrassment returned immediately.

EHHHHH!?

HUGGING WITH A GUY, N...NA...NAK...NAKED...!?

Th...This fellow, why is he sleeping on my breast so soundly!?

"Ah, Ahhhh, th...th...thi... What is this, you're bothering me, hurry and let go of me...! Mitsuhide's cute breast aren't meant to be slept on by some gorilla like you!"

Panicking and covering herself with a shirt, Mitsuhide pushed Yoshiharu's head away from her violently.

"....Mama...It's cold."

"You are actually awake, right?" Mitsuhide didn't think twice as she roared like a Kansai person.

"W...Wh...Who is peeking!? Ahh, this is a misunderstanding, Nobuna-sama. If you said, "So Juubei, you like this Saru~ After picking up Saru who had fainted, you started mumbling to yourself and treated him like he's yours! Yucks, are you a pervert!?" and starts despising me, if that really happens, then I, Mitsuhide can only choose to commit seppuku."

I have to get away from this fellow as soon as possible.

"....Mama...It's cold."

"Yes, Yes, Yes, I know! Just a while longer!"

"To have such a thing happening to me, what bad luck."

Once she thought that the other party was this gorilla, she became so embarrassed. Mitsuhide thought to herself, "This fellow doesn't even have 1% of the human genes, he is a total monkey, monkey, monkey!" but her body was still hot.

"Now that I think of it, at such a time and in such a place, no one will be peeking on us."

Because she felt so embarrassed from hugging Saru, she can't sleep... In her heart, Mitsuhide was blaming Yoshiharu non-stop as she tightens her arms while hugging Yoshiharu and becoming more and more grumpy.

"Ah... Enough of this! Hanzou! Hurry and help!"

But, actually, there were people close to the opening of the cave. Those people gathered after seeing footprints. They were escapee hunting squads.

They numbered over a hundred.

One by one, they gathered at the entrance.

"Ehhh, what's with these people, just go off like this, please return!"

"Seems like I have to finish them off.... Ahh, I've forgotten my sword!" Mitsuhide tensed up.

From the escapee hunting squad, there was such a voice.

"So suspicious... Don't tell me, they are Oda army's warriors acting like lovers?"

Eh!?

We've been discovered!?

Mitsuhide had no choice but to act a "Lovers meeting secretly." play.

Hugging the still sleeping Yoshiharu tightly with both her hands,

Umm... Lovers... Lovers meeting secretly... Are there any lines I can use!?

Anyway, I, Juubei Mitsuhide, before having an affair, I had no experience in love at all!
H..H..He...Here, I had to use Tales of G...Ge...Ge...Genji those illicit picture books as reference,
ahhh, anything is okay, I must say something!

"Umm, Sagaramaru-sama, Mitsuko, has always admired Sagaramaru-sama!"

There wasn't even aliases, as expected from the careless Mitsuhide.

The movements of the soldiers had stopped.

A little more!

"U...Um, though I have been scolding you, Saru, idiot, useless, but Senpai... Mit... I Mitsuko has
always admired Sagaramaru...Umm..."

Mitsuhide was talking to herself, and the guy did not say anything.

"What, is that a monkey play or what?"

Those words...

Uhh....

Mitsuhide was shocked...

"Wh...Wh...Who is the monkey? If it's monkey, it should be Sagara-senpai, it definitely is! Ahhh, to think that Mitsuhide is treated the same like this gorilla, ahh, all had come to an end."

At the same time she kissed Yoshiharu's face, unknowingly words came out from Mitsuhide's throat.

"....Senpai, that expression at Kiyomizu temple, that sad expression, just what did Senpai want to tell me!? I, have been thinking about Senpai unknowingly from then on! The one that Senpai wants to protect, and loves, just who is it? It should be Hime-sama, right? Or, Um, maybe Senpai, wants to.. after knowing about my fate, wants to tell me about that sad fate....? Because knowing that I have such a sad future... so, wanting to protect me... Senpai, is that what you wanted to tell me?"

WH...WH...WHA...WHAT THE HELL AM I TALKING ABOUT!?

Though she wants to stop, though they are in a situation where they could be killed anytime, but every cell in Mitsuhide's body seems to not be under her control...

"Senpai, save me! I, can't see anything else once I'm fixated on something! I'm easy to be fooled, and don't notice the atmosphere, I will definitely meet with lots of failures in the future! Please, please teach me who will be turned in to a bad child suddenly..."

Uwahhhh, this isn't the normal things that this smart Juubei will say!!!

Though her senses were shouting, "NO!!!", but her body was filled with unstoppable feelings.

"Senpai, during the time at Kiyomizu temple, maybe from then on... towards Sagara-senpai... I have fallen in love with you..."

That sad expression, It was the first time... for me...

Senpai who was always energetic, to the point of troubling others, just what could be the thing that was hidden in his heart... He must have known something, and was hurt by it.

I, want to heal and calm Senpai who had continued to fight with this unspeakable sadness.

In the place of Senpai Oka-sama that he could not meet.

...

Huh?

She felt a stare...

"....Umm, Juubei-chan, what have you been mumbling about from just now...? Ah, don't tell me you are punishing me? Is this one of the "72 methods of bullying"?"

EHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH?

Whhhhy did you wake you, you ero-saruuuuuuu!?

Mitsuhide was overcome by an urge to suffocate Yoshiharu, but due to this lovers play that she had to put on, she fell into Yoshiharu's chest and cried.

"Wait, what is going on, don't move around, what if I become excited? Do...Don...Don...Don't tell me you are serious? N...N...No...No matter what, I'm a healthy high school student, if this goes on, I will lose control!"

"Huh? W...Wh...Wh...What the hell are you talking about? H...Ho...How can I...I...I, Mitsuhide say such mushy things to an ero-saru like you! Though if you cried and proposed to me on your knees, "I like you, please marry me.", it's not like I can't consider it for a moment, but the situation now is totally different!"

"Anyway, why must I be the one who proposes to Juubei-chan? No matter what, if you don't let go of me now, things are going to be terrible. I'm telling you now, though I'm very tired now, but separated from my will, guys who felt the threat of death will want to leave descendants due to instinct, so please...."

"So...So it's like this! All was just an act! Like this, due to acting, so no matter what I have said, they are lies and have nothing to do with anything. What I said just now were ALL lies!"

"Wait, breasts, your breasts are squeezing me! Why are you leaning on me!? Uwahhh, Juubei-chan is broken!? Goemon, save meeeeeee!"

"Ahhh, Sagara-senpai! W...Wh...What is going on, from just now, there was something hot, and stiff on my tummy, just what is....."

"Nothing! It's nothing!"

"A...An...Anyway, just continue acting! From now on, what was said are all lies, forget them after listening! Juubei likes Senpai! Senpai is so suitable to that tragic battle! I just want to see your smiling face! As long as it's something I can do, I will do everything for Senpai! If it's Sagara Yoshiharu-senpai, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide is willing to be an obedient child!"

...

...

Ah...

It's over...

Wanting to say out the words in her mind, she said out the full name on impulse.

Nooooo, as expected, Mitsuhide is a straightforward child that has nothing to do with lying and acting!

Anyway,

This isn't the time to stick out the tongue and put on a cute smile.

"Wahh, this can't be! That woman is Akechi Mitsuhide!"

"Then that Sagara-senpai... As expected..."

"Sagara Yoshiharu!"

The soldiers rushed into the cave in an instant.

"It's...It's all over!"

"So that's it, so that's what happening! To not let these soldiers find out, we are acting lovers... I

thought for a moment...."

"Wait Gorilla! Why did you sink your head into my breasts again! That's too rude! Anyway, hurry and get up!"

But, Yoshiharu who was too exhausted was still unable to get up.

"...S...Sorry, but it seems like my strength has not returned... Only that area is full of spirit..."

"Ahhh, enough! What a useless Gorilla! You are really a monkey, a useless monkey!"

"....That's embarrassing."

Her two swords were both broken when she had climbed up the crack.

"Damn it, if this goes on...!"

"Sagara-senpai, leave this to me!"

Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu are in a crisis.

Mitsuhide had decided.

Even if it's bare fists, she must protect Senpai, as long as there is still a breath left, she must not let Sagara-senpai suffer anymore injury.

"Bastards! Listen, I'm the descendant of Tsuchizaki Gen, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide, Koretou Hyuga no Kami!"

Wearing the shirt on her shoulder, Akechi Mitsuhide stood up.

Her heart was naught of fear, and was filled with the thought of protecting Sagara Yoshiharu.

The soldiers were all stunned by Mitsuhide's resolve, and Sagara Yoshiharu's eyes were too attracted by Mitsuhide's courageous look.

Different from Nobuna who shines like a bright sun, Mitsuhide's beauty is as calm and quiet like a moon. A beauty unable to be compared, the firm will that was hidden inside this beauty will not lose to Nobuna. Yoshiharu can feel instinctively, Mitsuhide warming his body, saying such embarrassing things, those weren't for praises or rewards.

This fellow, even that twisted Nobuna was able to acknowledge her and name her as her successor.

She was indeed... remarkable.

"...Like a fairy that had materialize in the real world....."

"Wait, we don't know whether it's the real Juubei Mitsuhide and Sagara Yoshiharu, it might be a trap! Everyone, be careful!"

In the squad, a man who is like the leader said, and that voice, he seemed to have heard it before.

"Roger!"

They were swinging axes, chains and swords.

Those weapons are all swinging around, almost as if they are thirsting for Mitsuhide's flesh.

"Hurry and run, Juubei-chan, don't care about me!"

But Mitsuhide had put on a stance, and had not retreated even a step.

With the skills of the Kashima Shinto style, this female warrior that had unlimited talent and courage did not lose out even during a fist fight.

"I, am asking the heavens now. If I follow my fate.... if the meeting between I, Mitsuhide and Sagara Yoshiharu was to end like this, in sad fate of the sengoku era, then we will not die here! Our meeting, whether it's right or wrong, heavens, please give me an answer!"

But, at this time.

The right shoulder that should have been relocated let out a feeling of pain.

Her right hand can no longer move.

Mitsuhide, made her resolve to die.

Chapter 4 : Rout at Mount Hiei

Part 1

Mount Hiei's winter.

Choosing the woman prohibited spiritual mountain, Mount Hiei, the Asai and Asakura allied forces led by Shougakuin Gousei launched an assault during the night. The defensive battle of retreating back to Mount Hiei once the situation was disadvantageous to them continued, but at that night, they received unbelievable news from their scouts.

"Oda Nobuna still lives! She has personally taken command of the Oda army surrounding Mount Hiei, and it looks like they are preparing to burn the whole Mount Hiei."

Asai Hisamasa did not believe such a report.

Just the fact that Oda Nobuna lives is already shocking, and now she wants to attack Mount Hiei.

"Im...Impossible... To burn Mount Hiei!? Mount Hiei has close to 800 years of history, it is the most esteemed holy mountain in Japanese Buddhism communities!! No no, it is a spiritual pillar that people have worshiped ever since they believed that Gods live in spiritual mountains."

Hisamasa's words speak of this era's common sense.

"Is Oda Nobuna crazy? As a woman daring to attack mount Hiei is already extremely disrespectful, now she wants to burn Mount Hiei!?"

Opening up "Tales of Genji" beside him, Asakura Yoshikage who was looking at the moon exclaimed, "What a crazed girl."

"I admit defeat, Oda Nobuna, as expected from a woman proclaiming to conquer the world. You are fundamentally different from the other women in this era."

"It's not a time to say "As expected from", is it?" Hisamasa shouted.

The still composed Asakura Yoshikage sighed, "Oda Nobuna had the resolve to battle to the end with us, and we had not expected that at all."

"Listen Hisamasa, Mount Hiei's grounds are flat. It's totally unlike Mount Gifu where it is easy to defend and hard to attack, because we had not worried about being attacked, we did not make any preparations to defend. So, if she really attacks us, Mount Hiei will be very vulnerable."

Yoshikage continued.

"Under Oda Nobuna's resolve, the plan with the foundation of prohibiting women from entering had been overturned completely... If they really start burning Mount Hiei, Oda Nobuna will become the enemy of all Japan's Buddhism communities, and her dream of conquering the world will become unfulfilled. Knowing this yet deciding to burn Mount Hiei, this had let me become excited...."

"Oda Nobuna really wants to burn Mount Hiei while preparing to die with us, is that fellow really a demon lord? Or is she just a rural girl with no common sense..... I really want to see her with my own eyes, no, I must bring her back with me to Ichijodani...." Asakura Yoshikage's eyes emit abnormal brightness as he starts sneering.

The cowardly Asai Hisamasa had already turned pale.

"Th...Thi...This isn't the time to joke around, Yoshikage-dono. Now that you mention it, the one who chose Mount Hiei as our base, wasn't it you? Hurry and do something!"

Yoshikage laughed and snorted, "What an uninteresting fellow."

"Hisamasa, we have three ways. The first way is to initiate the attack. Though it is too late if they start burning. Now, we can lead our whole army to battle with the Oda army, using our speed to bet everything on the outcome."

"They might have predicted that we will attack upon listening to the report of them burning Mount Hiei, and have prepared their formation and are waiting for us to fall into the trap ourselves, isn't there a more foolproof plan?"

"Arara... You coward is really paranoid..." Yoshikage laughed at Hisamasa as he said the second plan.

"The second plan is to let the monks be our missionaries to negotiate with them, telling them that if they burn Mount Hiei, the whole Oda clan will become the enemy of all Buddhism communities and ask to postpone the battle. If Oda Nobuna isn't really crazy, she will definitely agree to our request and we can retreat back home with no injuries, but with this, the surrounded Oda army will gain a chance to breath and the situation will stagnate."

"This is truly a safe plan..." Hisamasa mumbled.

"But Yoshikage-dono, what is the last plan?"

"Seeing that there is no chance to win, you surrender to Oda Nobuna. You return your position as head back to Nagamasa who married Oda Nobuna's sister and become a monk, with this, the Asai clan will escape the fate of total annihilation."

"Surrendering is impossible!" Hisamasa stood up as blood rushed to his head.

"T...To let my son Nagamasa become the conqueror of the world. I've even done things like betraying the Oda clan. Surrendering is not possible at all, Yoshikage-dono!"

Yoshikage thought, this Asai Hisamasa is really an indecisive man.

"Yoshikage-dono, here we should use the second plan! We can't wrap Mount Hiei into this because of us, we should stop the battle and engage with the Oda clan head on next time."

Listening to Hisamasa, Tsuchimikado who was sitting at the side laughed, "Ara ara, the despicable betrayer is now acting like the good guy, why don't you say honestly that you don't wanna die?" And Shougakuin Gousei who was silent all this time said, "If that's the case, let me be the missionary to negotiate with the Oda army."

"Uwahahahaha, unclean women wanting to burn Mount Hiei. I, Gousei will never let you do as you wish. And, a truce formed on equal terms is making my tummy hurt, just let me shout, 'Girls, kneel in front of me!' and ask them to surrender."

Gousei continued.

"This main hall has the 'Holy Flame' that has been burning for more than 800 years. We must protect it. I, Gousei will never let those crazy bitches do as they like. I won't let them burn Mount Hiei!"

"Shoukaguin Gousei who treats women as his enemies, if this disillusioned and petty guy becomes the missionary... It will really be interesting if the negotiating of the truce fails." Yoshikage sneered.

Part 2

"Hanbei-dono, please wake up! If you don't stop Hime-sama....!"

Kyoto, Myoukaku Temple.

Nene tried her best to shake awake Hanbei.

Manase Belchior who prescribed the medicine to Hanbei said, "It's regrettable, but I think she still needs a few days." and tried to stop Nene many times, but Nene doesn't want to give up.

Now that Yoshiharu and Juubei can't return, Nene's last hope is the genius strategiest, Hanbei, but Nene is not willing to give up.

"Though Hime-sama has woken up, but because of Onii-sama's death, she had given the order to burn Mount Hiei together with the Asai and Asakura allied forces in a fit of anger! And she doesn't listen to the advices of her retainers! Now, the only one who could stop Hime-sama is Hanbei-dono!"

Nene shouts as she continues to shake Hanbei's body... The tears in her eyes flowing down unknowingly.

"...Uhh...Uhhh... Onii-sama and Akechi-sama can't come back anymore... Goemon-dono isn't here too... If even Hanbei-dono doesn't wake up, Nene... Nene doesn't know what else to do anymore...."

One droplet of Nene's tears fell onto the body of the corpse-like Hanbei.

And then...

"...Nene-sama... What you said just now, is that true?"

Hanbei finally opened her eyes.

"Hanbei-dono! You've woken up!"

The tear stricken Nene hugged Hanbei tightly.

It came true...

Nene's countless prayers while she cleansed herself with cold water, one of them had finally been heard by the heavens.

"Nene-sama, Manase-sama, please tell me what has happened."

"Hanbei-sama! If you don't hurry and stop Hime-sama, things are going to get bad!"

At the back of Nene, there was a big build man with a single namban monocle and a blonde haired sister with a cross hanging on her chest. She said.

"After losing both Sagara-sama and Akechi-sama at the same time, Hime-sama had lost her senses. Though it's just desserts for those monks who are so arrogant to take up arms and challenge the Oda clan, but, for the dream of conquering the world, Hime-sama's plan of burning Mount Hiei is just too reckless!"

The man wearing a monocle is the merchant, Imai Sougyu.

"I've heard that Mount Hiei held the highest place of learning in Buddhism in all of Japan, we can't just burn the valuable treasures full of knowledge. Though the monks at Mount Hiei had forgotten their place and took up arms, but, if that's the case, we can just disarm them!"

The sister is Louis Frois who had permission to build Namban churches in Kyoto.

The two of them had rushed over after hearing Nobuna's sudden change, and had wanted to drop by Myoukaku Temple to discuss with Sagara Yoshiharu before going to meet Nobuna. Yet, they heard the news of Yoshiharu's death from Nene instead.

"Hanbei-dono, no matter what, please persuade Hime-sama!"

"Everyone, tell me all that has happened during the period when I was unconscious!"

The crafty Hanbei understands what had happened and what may happen in the future instantly.

Maybe it's the result of Manase Belchior's treatment, or Nene's prayers that moved the heavens. The fever that had tortured Hanbei is totally gone and Hanbei had a clear head now.

"I understand. Everyone, we need to go to the front camp now, to solve Nobuna-sama's misunderstanding."

"Misunderstanding?"

"According to my deductions, Yoshiharu-sama did not die at Mizusaka Ridge."

"What is this about, Hanbei-dono?" Nene asked loudly.

"I will explain to Nobuna-sama the specifics. Nene-sama, please wait here for Yoshiharu-sama's return... Yoshiharu-sama will definitely return!"

Caressing the shivering Nene's hair who was mumbling, "Onii-sama is still alive...?", Hanbei smiled.

"Of course, because Yoshiharu-sama isn't a bad guy who will abandon such a cute sister and die like that."

Part 3

The preparations for burning Mount Hiei have finished.

The Oda army had stationed half of their forces at Sakamoto facing Mount Hiei, led by Niwa Nagahide, Shibata Katsue and Maeda Inuchiyo. But in fact, they were chased away by Matsunaga Hisahide because she rejected the plan to burn Mount Hiei.

The rest of the forces were concentrated at Kyoto, at Nobuna's base in Mica Slope.

The night's air is dry and windy.

The conditions to start burning had been fulfilled.

Nobuna sat on the bench in her base as she stared at the map in front of her face silently.

The wound on her abdomen cannot be said to have healed.

A surge of pain affected her occasionally.

But whether this surge of pain was sent from the wound, or from her own heart, Nobuna can no longer distinguish between them.

Matsunaga Hisahide stayed at Nobuna's side like a mother and fed her the drug frequently.

"The preparations are all finished, we will reduce Mount Hiei to ashes tonight, Nobuna-sama,

please give the order."

"....Dearuka."

Hisahide did not change Nobuna totally into her puppet like she did with Kuchiki Shinano, because if she did so, she will destroy Nobuna's heart. Hisahide who dotes Nobuna like her own daughter will never do that to her.

But, under the continued coercing of Hisahide as she fed Nobuna the drug and said it's a "painkiller", Hisahide whispered to the confused Nobuna.

"To let all people of the world know there aren't any gods or Buddhas, burn Mount Hiei to a pile of ashes."

"We must kill all those fallen monks who treat women as if they aren't human, kill all of them."

"Those enemies who had taken your beloved, we need to let them know their foolishness for defying the conqueror of the world. We must let them regret being born into this world."

Those poisonous words, such acts, she had totally treated Nobuna like her puppet to control her.

If this continues on, Nobuna's heart will be consumed by this drug that Hisahide prepared. And finally become a puppet without any sense of self.

But, Hisahide who dotes on Nobuna and had accepted her like her own daughter, she, was filled with the desire to heal Nobuna's feelings and had not discovered this.

Though I don't know the real way to help Nobuna who had suffered a huge deal, but, to help such a Nobuna, killing off all of Nobuna's enemies is my mission. Hisahide can only think of that.

But, the Nobuna now was trapped by the pain and sadness of losing both Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide due to Asai Hisamasa's betrayal and the immense fury.

"It's all fine now... The dream of conquering the world, or the dream of sailing the world... Without Saru and Juubei, there is no longer any meaning to them anymore."

"Come, Nobuna-sama. Plunge these fallen monks who used Buddhism to do whatever they want into the depths of despair. Whether if it's Asai Asakura who had stolen your beloved from you, or those fallen monks, burn all of them right now. Please give the order for the attack!"

Nobuna who was caressed by the smiling Hisahide thought, "Yes... Those bastards who stole my most important person... those companions that shared my dream... If I don't kill them all... the revenge for Saru and Juubei... I can't take it anymore...", her heart was slowly sinking into darkness.

Nobuna's cold eyes lost their focus as she glanced at the sky as she mumbled.

".....Troops, burn... Mount Hiei..."

Just at that instant when Nobuna gave the order to attack,

"PLEASE WAIT!!!!"

Takenaka Hanbei ran into the camp while panting.

Accompanying her is Imai Sougyu and Frois.

"Nobuna-sama! If you burn Mount Hiei that is both this country's ancient authority and Buddhism's representative, all the Buddhism communities will rise up against Nobuna-sama! And, if we were

seen as enemies to the Osaka Honneko temple which has a shocking amount of worshipers, then Nobuna-sama's dream of conquering the world will be pushed back at least for another 10 years!"

Hanbei who was always a coward, tried her best to persuade Nobuna while making her resolve to die trying.

"And if you do that, you will lose the support of the people! Though it's a fact that those monks have fallen to a hopeless level, but the common people do not know of this! They... They will just see Nobuna-sama as a cruel sixth demon lord who killed the buddha! And the Tendaizasu of Mount Hiei is the elder brother of Himiko-sama, if you burn Mount Hiei, the kingdom will lose their trust in Nobuna-sama too! All of Japan will treat Nobuna-sama as the enemy!"

Nobuna looks at Hanbei's face wordlessly.

She still can't think properly.

"....Am I still wandering in the dream world....? Or... But... Enough, Things like Tenka Fubu... it's already... meaningless... If I don't have the ambition for Tenka Fubu, Saru or Juubei won't die... If I don't... act now... Saru and Juubei's revenge....."

Nobuna who was overdosed with drugs had lost normal decision-making skills.

That which controls Nobuna now is only her tremendous fury.

"Nobuna-sama! Please wake up!"

Hisahide narrowed her eyes and scolds Hanbei, "Shut your mouth, this battle is to take revenge for your master, Sagara Yoshiharu."

But, Hanbei did not stay silent.

"Matsunaga-sama, the one who should shut up is you! I had noticed from just now, what you had been feeding Nobuna-sama. Nobuna-sama isn't your puppet!"

"It's just medicine to kill the pain, but... This medicine could not help Nobuna's pain in the heart, if Nobuna-sama doesn't kill off all of her enemies, Nobuna-sama's pain will never go away!"

"Dearuka... As expected, this is... a continuation of the nightmare too...." Nobuna thought dreamily.

"....Last time when you were serving Miyoshi Nagayoshi-sama, you fed your master with huge amounts of drugs, and coerced the confused Nagayoshi-sama to kill off those retainers who were loyal to him! Maybe, you had already started planning to kill Shibata-sama, Niwa-sama and the aide Inuchiyo-sama? After finishing the battle of burning Mount Hiei, you will continue to isolate Nobuna-sama.... That is not an act of loyalty!"

Matsunaga Hisahide snorts at Hanbei's words and said,

"I'm confused by what you said, isn't it the responsibility to reduce the master's pain?"

"Those are two different matters! We should bet our own lives to stop our master when she starts walking onto the wrong path. This is the responsibility of us retainers too! And, though I don't know if Akechi-sama is safe, but, Yoshiharu-sama wasn't killed by the Shikigamis at Mizusaka Ridge!"

Nobuna-sama's face changed to shock.

"Is this a dream... A continuation of a dream...? Or... reality....?"

They seem to be saying things like Yoshiharu is still alive,

If that's true... I hope this is reality,

But, the courage to believe that this is reality, Nobuna did not have.

If once again, "I am really happy." and when she was relieved to live in such a world, someone whispered to her again, "It's all a dream."... She doesn't want to experience that despair again.

Scared, I'm so scared.....

"....Saru is still living... What is going on?"

"I, Hanbei couldn't go along with Yoshiharu-sama due to my illness, so, I asked Zenki-sama to take care of him before he went out. And, Goemon had also went along with him to save Asai Nagamasa-sama. Hattori Hanzou himself was inside the back troops Yoshiharu-sama was leading in the "Retreat of Kanegasaki". After that, Matsudaira-sama and Akechi-sama went to rescue Yoshiharu-sama and witnessed Yoshiharu's death... With these clues, the mystery is now solved!"

".....Mystery?"

"Yoshiharu-sama was born and lived in a peaceful era without any wars, and thus is a very kind and gentle person. He isn't someone who could coldly watch his important companions die one by one without doing anything. But, he isn't one who will throw away his own life to protect his important companions, and his most precious Hime-sama. The reason is, because this person is someone who never gives up. A very, very greedy person, no matter what, he will grab it with his hands! So....."

Nobuna is confused.

Hanbei's words, are they spoken in reality, or... As expected, this is still a dream.

Maybe, the wishes in her heart became the form of Hanbei as it consoles her.

Or maybe,

Or maybe....

"Nobuna-sama, in the kouga ninja arts, there was a trick named, "Finely Hidden." It was rumoured that a substitute be used to replace the master, and let that substitute be blown to pieces for his own master, a cruel ninja art. Because the substitute was blown to pieces, there is no way to see the real identity. To Tsuchimikado, he will never do such a thing like blowing up Yoshiharu-sama who, can be used to exchange for a reward, so I think Hanzou-sama hid the fact of blowing up Yoshiharu's substitute. Though Yoshiharu-sama would not do a cruel thing like letting his companion die for him, but what's lucky is, there was someone very suitable for this task inside the back troops, he is....."

Hanbei took out a talisman and threw it into the air in front of Nobuna.

Shikigami, summon.

Zenki with his fox face appeared in front of Nobuna.

"Oh, isn't this Oda clan's Hime-sama?" Zenki knelled down onto the floor. "Ahh, it's as Hanbei-dono said, even if I was blown to pieces, I won't die at all. So I had done this "Finely Hidden" trick together with Hanzou, to see if we can deceive that Tsuchimikado. Thanks to Akechi Mitsuhide's sudden appearance, Tsuchimikado's attention was drawn away and the trick worked, it seems."

Nobuna was still, "This is a dream, I'm still having a self-deceiving dream.", and doesn't seem to believe it at all.

".....Saru is still alive...? Th... Then why didn't someone report to me immediately?"

"Ohh, my master, Hanbei-dono had been unconscious all this while, and I can't materialize here without being summoned, so we couldn't report even if we wanted to."

"If this isn't a dream... then where is Hattori Hanzou....? Where is Takechiyo....? Why didn't anyone tell me anything... those two....?"

"I'm afraid Hattori Hanzou-sama hid the "Finely Hidden" trick when in the midst of the enemy territory, only when he had escorted his master safely back to Kyoto, then he revealed the truth." Hanbei said.

"....If that's the case, where are they now... Takechiyo....?"

"Yes, Matsudaira-dono is someone who cherishes her friends, I'm afraid that she has set out immediately to save Yoshiharu-sama who was in the ground after hearing the truth. Now she must be leading quite an amount of troops in the mountains of western Omi."

"....Really... Is that true....?"

Matsunaga Hisahide scolded, "Aren't all of these your deductions?"

"Yes, yes, it's like this~!" Because we were in a hurry, we forgot to leave a letter to Kichi-nee-san to say the truth~"

".....Hattori Hanzou, here! Though it's quite an amount of work, but due to those back troops who had returned to Kyoto safely, who had volunteered immediately to join us in our rescue mission, our mission has now been accomplished!"

"I...I...I...I...I'm so sorry, Kichi-nee-san! So many things had happened. I had not even brought any troops from Kyoto over to Mizusaka Ridge previously."

The tanuki ear, Matsudaira Motoyasu and the dark attire Hattori Hanzou had returned to the camp.

And at their back,

"You've done it, commander! We had always believed in you!"

"Before the commander returns to Hime-sama, he is invincible!"

"We of the back troops, a total of 150 surviving, are now commander's loyal retainers!"

"From now on, our lives are tied, commander Yoshiharu!"

"Ohoh, you finally survived back to Kyoto!"

It's these idiots who have miraculously survived through the "Retreat of Kanegasaki" yet, going back to save Yoshiharu without any rest in western Omi.

These are the companions from the back troops.

All of them had countless wounds on them.

But, their expressions are as bright as the sun.

"The mission with our lives on the line has finally finished!"

"We finally let Hime-sama and commander Yoshiharu survive and meet again in this world!"

"Those companions who died must be feeling elated too."

No matter who, their faces are full of cheerfulness and satisfaction.

But....

"It's fake... This is a dream. I... had a very similar dream just recently, hadn't I? I know. This is a dream. This is just a dream... No words can describe it, it's still all dark. So this is it, this is a dream that I wish for... A dream that would never happen... Hope that was lost, a future that will never come... This is just that...."

Nobuna still can't wake up from the dream world alone.

And....

"Ah, as expected... This is a dream."

From these sweaty men, a young man that was in even more tatters than the rest of them walked in front of Nobuna.

"Hurry and kiss Hime-sama, commander!"

"It's good to be young! It's good to be young!"

"I know I know! You guys, stop this plan of burning Mount Hiei right now!"

Sagara.... Yoshiharu...

A dream, it can't be anything else...

But,

Even if it's a dream, an illusion...

It's okay if it's fake...

Even if she can't wake up anymore, even if her body was destroyed...

Even if that happens, all of it doesn't matter.

Even that, is a good thing.

Tears clouded my vision.

Even so, I wish to meet this man again.

"...I, am still dreaming. Saru should have died and not come back anymore..."

"Oi, Nobuna? Why are your eyes so misty!? What is going on, it's me! Sagara Yoshiharu!? Hi, it's me. ME! OI!"

"....Dream? A dream again... Uhh, Uhh...."

"Anyway, Nobuna....? What is with you, why do you look so sad? Your appearance is weird!? Don't tell me, don't tell me you are regretting again!? Or, or you are crying because you regret the decision to kiss with me!?"

Yoshiharu, walked nearer.

A step,

And another step.

Just like a real living Yoshiharu,

If this is a dream, let me never wake up forever.... Nobuna prayed.

"Huh... To close your eyes, Oi Nobuna, open your eyes!"

With a *piak*, my face was slapped.

"Strange, this was a dream, yet it feels painful...." Nobuna feels strange.

"Yoshiharu-sama, Nobuna-sama drank too much of the drug that Matsunaga-sama prepared. She seems to not be able to distinguish her dreams or reality... But, I believe if it's Yoshiharu-sama, you will definitely be able to bring Nobuna-sama back to the real world, *Sob*Sob*"

Hanbei said to Yoshiharu.

"Geez, I tried my best and finally returned here with difficulty, there's no helping it! Ok, Nobuna! In the western fairytales, a sleeping beauty can only be woken up with a prince's kiss! Well, though I'm a monkey prince from the monkey country....."

Eh...?

This is...

Don't tell me, he wants to kiss me?

His lips are getting nearer...

Wait,

Wait a minute...

There's still so many people watching, and at such a place,

Ah....

But because this is a dream, so it does not matter.

Even if I kiss Yoshiharu, no one will blame me, right?

So...

So... Anything he wants then.

"....."

Nobuna did not resist.

Closing her eyes, she waits for Yoshiharu's lips

"Go! Commander! Go! Commander!"

Those companions from the back troops started cheering.

"Nobuna? N...Not running away? Th...there's no helping it then... If that's the case... I'm taking the reward!"

At that instant when their lips were about to touch,

- Inhale*

The overly anxious Yoshiharu did a big sneeze.

...

Uwahh?

This... This stench is....?

Takoyaki....!?

"Isn't this... This isn't the Saru from my dream!? The Yoshiharu in my dreams will never have such a nauseating stench from his mouth just before kissing!"

In the vision of Nobuna, who was still wandering in a dark dream, a light appears in an instant.

It's in a shape of "Smelly Saru with takoyaki".

"What is the most unacceptable is, in Saru's front teeth, there was a piece of vegetable stuck between it, that's the worst." The emptiness that the drug that Hisahide had prepared disappeared in that instant.

"This isn't a dream!?"

So...So as to say... This fellow is the real Saru, and those "Go!" "Go for it!" "Kiss her!" soldiers are all... real!?!?

The pale face of Nobuna was flushed bright red immediately.

"Eh....EHHHHHH!?"

- Bham*

Nobuna who had regained her consciousness hurriedly gave Yoshiharu's nose a headbutt.

"Ow...Ouchhhhh! What the hell are you doing!?"

Without any lapse, Yoshiharu's nostrils were pieced with two fingers.

"GO AND DIEEEEEEE!"

And then,

"To try to steal my lips when I'm not conscious, you ERO-SARU!"

"If we do that, we can't hide from the retainers already!" Nobuna fiercely released a combo technique towards Yoshiharu.

First, she gave Yoshiharu's right face a tight slap.

- Piak*

"Wait... It's me, I'm just taking the reward as per promised....."

But, these words were totally useless in front of Nobuna's combo.

"Sh...SHUT UP! In the teachings of Christianity, didn't they said, if your right face was hit, then you present them your left!? So, prepare yourself to be beaten up obediently!"

Yoshiharu's left face received a slap soon.

"Nobuna-sama? That isn't what it means... Vio... Violence isn't good."

Frois ran over in a hurry and hugged Yoshiharu.

"Frois-chan! This violent woman is too much! I just wanted the promised reward... Why did I have to go through such a thing!? Ahh, this world is full of darkness....!"

"It's alright now, Yoshiharu, it's alright now."

Looking at Yoshiharu who was using Frois's well endowed body to comfort himself, Nobuna believed it in an instant.

This is it.

This is without doubt, the real and only world.

Because... In the dream, Saru will only look at me.

But... The real Saru is a hopeless fellow who is obsessed over Riku and Frois cow-like breasts!

So, there's a need to discipline him!

"This ero-saru, hurry and get away from Frois!"

"Don't wanna! You will never understand. I, who was cheated by you who renegade on your promises! As the replacement for your lips, I want to be nursed by Frois's warm breasts, like a baby!"

"Um, Yoshiharu-sama? Pl...Please don't rub my breasts like this...."

"Uwahhh! What are you doing, traitor! Pervert! HURRY AND GET THE HELL AWAY FROM FROIS'S BREAST NOWWWWWW!"

Without thinking, Nobuna sent a kick to the twisting ass of Yoshiharu as she tried to suppress the urge to cry out.

This isn't a dream.

This isn't a dream!

It's true!

The real Yoshiharu had returned!

"You did it commander! Right after getting beat up by Hime-sama, you dived yourself into sister-sama's breasts, what a high standard!!!"

"As expected from the world's no 1 pervert!"

"This is Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"You guys, control yourself, we are still holding a military meeting!"

At this time...

"Wait a minute! The one who saved gorilla-senpai and letting him scrape through is me, Juubei Mitsuhide! Everyone, why had you forgotten all about Mitsuhide!?"

That wide forehead.

The kumquat that was served as an accessory was missing one. It was most likely eaten due to thirst during the journey,

Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide kicked away the back troops soldiers as if she was walking through nothing and forcefully came in between Frois and Yoshiharu.

"....Juubei!? You're still alive too!?"

"What is with "too", Nobuna-sama! The useless Hattori Hanzou let gorilla-senpai stay underground and retreated from Mizusaka Ridge, I, Mitsuhide replaced him to help gorilla-senpai! Without this genius Juubei Mitsuhide, senpai would already be a corpse buried in the ground!"

Don't tell me, you survived after dropping into such a huge crack... Even seasoned ninjas will most likely perish after experiencing such a situation... The tenacity of Akechi Mitsuhide is as terrifying as that of a roach.

Maybe, this lass had some strange destiny awaiting her!?

Hanzou mumbled with a rare frightened expression.

"Well, those back troops soldiers that disguised themselves as escapee hunters did help me and senpai who were hiding in the cave, so, I won't pursue the matter of Hanzou and Matsudaira-dono abandoning Mitsuhide and running off by themselves."

Exactly, those escapee hunters who attacked Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu in the cave were actually those companions that had escaped back to Kyoto but headed back in, led by Hanzou and Matsudaira. They were full of the Owari accent but Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu had not noticed that at all, most likely due to the seriousness of the situation.

The experts that were standing at the foremost were ninjas from the Hattori squad.

Are those people that were hiding in the caves real, or are they a trap? To confirm this, they had to act like escapee hunters to the end.

The companions from the back troops started whispering to each other.

"Damn it, we didn't notice it was the two of them at the start, now it became just pure peeking."

"We noticed that only in the middle... that it was the two of them."

"Though we don't know how, but the atmosphere seemed strange, without knowing it, we let them continue on."

"What a waste, it was just a little more, Uwahahaha."

"If I'd have known that earlier, I wouldn't act such a humiliating monkey play no matter what... I regret it! You guys, forget all of it!"

"It's right there in our heads, and we will never forget it, UWAHAHAHA!"

"Precisely, so don't mind us at all."

"You guys! That was all a fake! FORGET ALL OF IT NOW! If you dare leak out even a word, I will kill all of you!"

Under Mitsuhide fierce stare, they became silent and shivered.

"Monkey play... What kind of play is that...?" Nobuna can't help but feel curious, but, it does not

matter anymore.

It's not a dream. The real Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide survived and have come back to my side. That alone is enough.

"So I say, Nobuna, hurry and stop this plan of burning Mount Hiei! As you've seen, both Juubei and I are alive and well! I'll say this first, we are not ghosts or illusions or anything like that!"

"Ahh...Hmmm."

Yoshiharu's voice awakened the moved Nobuna, straightening her back, she slowly, stood up from the bench.

"Anyway, I went berserk just now so suddenly, but I had promised Saru! Kiss... Nan...It's Nanban word is kiss, right? If... If I don't kiss with him...."

Though she wants to fulfill the promise right now and kiss Yoshiharu, but now, the retainers are all watching from the side. "T...To think that my lips will be stolen by this Saru... St...Stop joking... But, though I don't wanna, but since I've promised him, And without Saru's back troops, we would all have been killed... But, but like I thought, if it's not when we're alone...."

Nobuna held back her tears, forcing down the urge to hug Yoshiharu.

"NOOOO! Now I must concentrate and try to break out of this situation, the thing about giving Saru his reward... That can wait till we are alone!" Everyone was cheering, "Come and cry it out, hurry and cry it out, hug Saru now." As blood rushed towards her head and everyone is staring... "How can I cry out now!"

The urge to hug Yoshiharu tightly and cry into his chest was so strong that it's almost unbearable, but she must endure it. Nobuna bit her lips.

"....Hm...Hmph! Even so, as expected of Saru, you are much more capable in the wilderness!"

"Idiot! How can I die so simply like that!"

Yoshiharu laughed.

That vegetable that was jammed between his front teeth was revealed again.

Compared to Asai Nagamasa's elegant smile, it's like comparing shit to a moon. "Of course Yoshiharu is the shit.", the difference is obvious as he had no relationship whatsoever with the word "elegance".

"Maybe, the real Saru..." She can't help but think.

"It's totally different from the Yoshiharu in her dreams."

"So disgusting..." Nobuna mumbled as her face blushed.

"Eh? What did you say? I'm sorry but I didn't hear it!"

"What I say is, you are getting more disgusting every time I look!"

"What a totally uncalled for criticism and malicious tongue... But, it's the normal Oda Nobuna once again, ahh, that's good!"

Looking at Yoshiharu's energetic smiling face,

Nobuna's body... She feels a warm strength flowing out from the depths of her body, and was filled

with that strength.

Though she was right in the middle of a crisis having pinned down at Mount Hiei, but...

There was not a trace of fear in Nobuna's heart.

With this, she can finally live with Yoshiharu in the same world. A dream had been fulfilled.

Though it's a crisis, but I'm no longer alone now.

At this world, I've met someone that will be with me.

Just from thinking these,

She feels that there is inexhaustible strength.

So Nobuna feels, she can, and she will definitely break through this dangerous situation.

".....Nobuna-sama, this is for soothing the senses, please drink this."

Matsunaga Hisahide held out the drug slowly to Nobuna's lips, but, Yoshiharu shouted, "Wait, wait!" and took away the drug.

"Hisahide! Don't let Nobuna drink such a weird medicine from now on! Before meeting me, wasn't Nobuna in a dazed state!? Your medicine is too suspicious!"

"Saru, without Danjo's medicine, I would have died from the gunshot wound. Though I might have drank too much, but don't pursue the matter on my account."

"Since you've said that. Ok, Hisahide. Please don't do such a dangerous thing from now on!"

"Understood... Nobuna-sama isn't someone I can manipulate."

After being scolded by Yoshiharu, the stunned Hisahide obediently admitted her mistake and retreated. This gave Yoshiharu a shock.

".....Nobuna-sama is a strong child, and... Compared to my Persian drug, didn't Nobuna-sama have a "medicine" that is even better than mine? The medicine that I've prepared is totally useless, hoho."

"Huh? Nobuna's medicine? What do you mean?"

".....Geez... What a blockhead!"

Hisahide did not continued on as she closed her mouth.

"Wait, it's not what you think, don't say anymore, Danjo!" Nobuna rushed to stop Hisahide.

With this, the plan to burn Mount Hiei was stopped.

And then, Nobuna called back the retainers that were chased out of the camp.

"Sa...Sa...Sa...Saru, Mi...Mi...Mitsuhide are still alive? Ah, Ah, Legs, yes, is there legs?"

While crying and trembling, they confirmed that Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide have legs.

"Yesyesyes, they are alive! If that's the case, you... Hurry and stop Hime's berserk actions!"

"Huray! Not a ghost, not a ghost!" Shibata Katsuie was so happy that she started waving her arms and legs.

Because she was too happy, she unknowingly kicked away the soldiers beside her.

"From now on, we need to negotiate with Mount Hiei, though we aren't out of the crisis... But just from seeing both of your expressions, hmmm. Full points."

Niwa Nagahide laughed quietly as she said. Her eyes were hiding some traces of tears.

"....I'm hungry... Kumquat, lemme eat it."

Inuchiyo reached out her hand towards Mitsuhide's accessory, but Mitsuhide shouted, "N.O.P.E!" and rejected immediately.

After that, they made up upon Yoshiharu's persuasion.

With this, other than Goemon who was saving the imprisoned Nagamasa and Nobusumi couple, all the retainers of the Oda clan had finally reunited back by Nobuna's side.

"Everyone! Though I want to celebrate Saru's and Juubei's return, we are still pinned down by the Asai Asakura allied forces! If this goes on, the Miyoshi clan and Rokoku clan will definitely attack Kyoto from the back. Once the shogun, Imagawa Yoshimoto is captured, we lose! Are there any good plans?"

"Once it starts snowing, the Asakura troops can only retreat back to Echizen..." Yoshiharu nodded and said.

"Compared to Shikoku, the Miyoshi clan is more possible to advance from Settsu. At the same time, Kouga's Rokoku will attack Southern Omi and will seal off the way connecting Kyoto and Mino."

Imai Sougyu's information came from his rival, Tsuda Soukyu. He who had once used Konoe Sakihisa's plan to defeat Nobuna had started to follow Nobuna's actions outwardly, but it may all be a farce to hide his own ambitions.

"Dearuka, though it's regrettable that we had fallen into the enemy's tricks... but now isn't the time to regret. What we should do now is to lure Asai and Asakura allied forces out from Mount Hiei and battle it out with them, but what's difficult are that these fellows are just too irritating."

"Uwahhh, don't tell me I can never return to Mikawa!?"

"Don't worry, Takechiyo, I will break out of this situation no matter what."

"Though we may say that, we are out of ways if this goes on. 20 points."

Just when all of them are thinking about a way.....

"Mount Hiei's missionary request an audience!"

"Being asked by Tendaizasu to protect Mount Hiei, I, Shougakuin Gousei am here to ask a surrender from these female warriors!"

With his whole body emitting an alcohol stench, a big build man appeared.

"That fellow tried to ambush us in the night but was defeated by Katsue, and then escaped back to Mount Hiei."

"Using the rule of "Prohibiting girls" as a shield and not knowing any shame, what a rough and cowardly man. 0 points."

"Just what does he treat girls as!? Unforgivable!"

Though Nobuna and the rest put on a disgruntled expression, Gousei did not mind at all as he

started talking.

"What a chaotic era this is, what anarchy, unclean girls holding weapons and fighting with men... How regrettable and pathetic."

Gousei said such things and rejected the tea brought forth by Inuchiyo with the reason, "Unclean."

"...If that's so, please eat some Uiroumochi." Inuchiyo endured as she held up the plate.

"It might be poisoned." Gousei kicked the plate away, not even wanting to touch it with his hands, and continued talking loudly like he doesn't care about the situation.

"Asai Hisamasa-dono and Asakura Yoshikage-dono could not tolerate your actions of burning the holy Mount Hiei. Oda Nobuna, I'm now giving you the chance to surrender to us, state your conditions."

"He's just a missionary yet he knows no shame...." Katsuei whispered to Yoshiharu at her side.

Nobuna said with a composed face.

"Rather than surrendering, how about we have an equal relationship!? We have a few conditions on our side."

"First, hand over Sugitani Zenjuubou who tried to assassinate me. A holy mountain used by monks for training, it's not a good thing if the news of an assassin hiding in such a place were to leak out."

"Hmph, that is impossible. That useless Sugitani Zenjuubou has been exiled from Mount Hiei. We do not know where he has gone."

"Dearuka. Well, I don't really care about that fellow, but, there is no leeway in the next three conditions."

"What!? But, I will listen to you nevertheless, Uwahahahaha."

"First, give us that Omyouji who acts like a thief, sneaking into the "Retreat of Kanegasaki" and almost killing Saru and Juubei, that Tsuchimikado!"

"....Hmph... I see, It's okay, if it's just handing him over."

"He agreed rather easily... Maybe there's a trap somewhere...?" Nobuna started to have doubts, but now isn't the time to hesitate.

"Second, Mount Hiei must sign an agreement to never help Asai and Asakura clans, and will disarm all monks from now on and return back to the original tasks of a monk."

"What is this, disarm!? Are you an idiot, how is that sort of thing possible!?"

"Refusing is not an option! Originally, monks should not take up arms, aren't worshipping Buddha and saving the common folk to get closer to the essence of Buddhism your job? If you love fights, how about you go become a soldier!? As a soldier, I will not object to you going to war for the conquest of unifying the world. Your people who are not willing to stop being a monk and yet wanting to wave weapons around, you guys, are just too shameful!"

The female warriors of the Oda clan stare at Gousei silently.

"Uwahh, what is with this pressure, just a few of them were able to produce such an immense pressure." Gousei broke out in sweat, and with difficulty, he squeezed out these words.

"Do you agree? If you don't disarm completely, whether if it's Asai or Asakura, you monks will be burned to ashes! This is not a threat! It's a final warning!"

"Monks are not spared, is that true?"

"Though you are monks outwardly, but in actual fact, aren't you guys soldiers that are grouped together!? Waging war is to take lives from both parties! To us warriors, this is a battle betting our own lives! Just attacking us one-sidedly, and if the other party retaliates you will use your bullshit reasoning saying they were disrespectful towards Buddha. We don't take this kind of bullshit here!"

"But... Without any weapons and have not broken any rules, monks that are high in moral values aren't few in Mount Hiei, isn't it?"

"In actual fact, those monks had all been chased away due to lecturing us..." Gousei thought in his heart, as his tone can't help but shake a bit.

But, the next words from Nobuna gave Gousei an even bigger shock.

"Those monks who had ignored all your doings for all these years, they are all guilty!"

"Yo... You, don't you have any respect towards Buddhism!? What a brat deserving of heavenly punishment!"

"Wrong! What I don't respect are those hypocrites and despicable bastards who use Buddhism as a symbol and yet doing all kinds of bad things! If there really is a God or Buddha, they will never punish me who punished these villains for them."

"That's why I say... It's because of this that you are a brat that we can't speak reason with..." Gousei mumbled.

"Then, this is the last condition! This is the most important one, I'll never compromise on this."

"There is more!? What is it this time, what's the third condition?"

"The place to sign the peace agreement must be at... The main hall of Mount Hiei! I will personally go into Mount Hiei and sign it!"

"Only this is definitely impermissible!!" Gousei stood up violently, using his incredibly loud voice and shouts with fury.

"Stop joking, you damn brat! You namban lover and punishment deserving fool! The main hall is a holy place housing and worshipping the "Holy Flame" for a few hundred years. To Mount Hiei, it's like the heart, the most holy place of all! IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO ALLOW UNCLEAN WOMEN IN IT!"

Part 4

Negotiations broke down.

"What the hell are you doing? It's just a little more, isn't it ok if I sign the agreement on your behalf?"

"Shut up Saru. Though a guy like you won't understand, but doing things like prohibiting women at this new era that has accepted namban culture, we will be too outdated to continue treating women as unclean! This fallen monk seems to be having, "Ahh, because of all the female warriors, the air

here had become dirty..." sort of expression, it pisses me off, and I can't help it if I just add another condition unknowingly!"

"Set a new condition unknowingly!? Control yourself a little, if this goes on, our efforts at the "Retreat of Kanegasaki" will be all gone!"

Gousei said without a trace of fear, "Inferior women will never enter the main hall, only this I will definitely not agree, if you don't like it, feel free to cut off my head, but can you girls do it? Uwahahahaha!" while looking at Nobuna and Yoshiharu's couple quarrel.

"Though I can totally understand Hime-sama's feelings, it won't be good if the negotiations breaks down, 8 points."

"They are the monks of the holy Mount Hiei, but to enforce a rule like prohibiting women, they are totally treating us like fools! Even if they are disarmed now, they might rise up and become our enemy again using the reason of prohibiting women, we should just burn them after all!"

"Actually, this incident is caused by the Asai and Asakura clan using this rule of Mount Hiei. So, as long as this rule exist, Mount Hiei will very likely be the base for any anti-Nobuna forces... But, burning them isn't good... *Sob*Sob*."

"....These monks, dare say Inuchiyo's tiger hat is unclean... Unforgivable!"

"These monks seems to be quite stubborn~ Kichi-nee-san is too known for her stubbornness too~ How troubling~"

"There's a saying between merchants, "For profits, it's okay even if the conditions are disadvantageous.", right now, peace is our most important objective. The last condition is too forceful."

"Both Europe and Japan, why does the religious world treat women to be unclean, maybe, it's because of the breasts of women? The expression of Gousei when he is looking at my breasts is like saying "The servant of demons", full of fear and hatred, that makes me so scared...
*Shiver*Shiver*"

"They know nothing about us yet treat women as unclean. These bastard monks don't even have the worth to let us kill them, because it's troublesome, allow me to poison them all."

"T...Th...Though I don't really understand the situation, but what is everyone doing now?
Uhh...Uhhhhhhh....."

The opinions are totally divided.

And to the wary Gousei, Hisahide's special skill of seduction was useless too.

Yoshiharu, who was knowledgeable about the sengoku games was too troubled by the rule of prohibiting women.

If there are no cute girls and big-breasted girls in the world, even the perverted Yoshiharu might not survive a day, so he totally can't understand the ancient views of thinking that women are unclean.

Nobuna, whose perfectionist mindset had surpassed others by 300 years could not suppress her feelings of wanting to disarm Mount Hiei and at the same time, removing the rule of prohibiting women.

"If...If that's the case, it won't be good for Gousei to dislike women. So, why don't the bishoujos of the Oda clan serve them to let them change their impression on us?"

Katsue said out her dumb idea, and Yoshiharu instantly said with excitement, "Good idea, everyone can cosplay as bunny girl, mikos and maids to serve those monks! I can have some good eye candy too!"

Nobuna rejected loudly, "Huh? Miko? Maido!? Won't that be conquering the world using seduction!? If we really do it, the impressions of female warriors... "

"Uwahhh.... I'm so sorry, so sorry Hime-sama! I...I...I... don't plan to suggest things like conquering the world using seduction!"

With teary eyes, Katsue seems about to burst into tears as Yoshiharu continued saying.

"....This isn't good, Nobuna, don't care about the rule! That will be removed by themselves around the Meiji era, so...!"

"Meiji? When will that be!?"

"Umm, around 300 years from now."

"Huh? Are you an idiot!? Can I wait for 300 years? I want to destroy this stupid rule now!"

"Uwahhh, aren't you greedy!?"

Gousei who had been sitting at the side without saying anything had stood up.

Most likely he was afraid that the female warriors present won't let him go and turn him into a hostage.

"Uwahahaha! It's about time for me to go, rather than forcing to remove our rule of prohibiting women, we might as well get burnt to ashes by you guys! Come at us then!"

At this time.

Someone unexpected... The sister Frois tugged at Gousei's sleeves with all her efforts and not letting go.

"Please wait! Please talk again with Nobuna-sama! If this goes on, Mount Hiei will...."

"Ohhhh!? A priestess from the evil sects of namban? But, these shockingly big breasts... Ahhhh, don't touch me, DON'T TOUCH ME! My power... My power will be sucked away!"

Somehow Gousei kept shouting, "Ohhhh, let me go, let me go!" and seems to dislike Frois a big deal. Sweat starts flowing down his face, this is totally an opposite effect.

Is that the end, just when Nobuna plans to give up...

"Oh hohohohoho! Nobuna-sama, you seem troubled, at such a time, please ask for this Seii Taishogun!"

The Seii Taishogun who everyone had forgotten her existance, Imagawa Yoshimoto elegantly appears wearing sandals commonly wore by mikos.

Nobuna stared at Yoshimoto with a face of impatience immediately.

"Huh? When did you change back to "warara"[\[1\]](#)? You are now a puppet to me, yet you still put on such airs!"

"Ararararara, since I've become the Seii Taishogun, using warara again is obvious! Actually, I should refer myself as "chin"[\[2\]](#), but since I don't want to give Himiko-sama trouble, so I will have

to endure with just "warara"!"

"You are really messed up in your usage of keigo!"

"Yes, that's it! At such a time, we can only rely on Himiko-sama's decreee!" Yoshiharu slapped his own leg.

"At such a time, even if all we had is this Imagawa Yoshimoto, it's better than nothing!" Mitsuhide said while agreeing too.

Niwa Nagahide smiled and said, "As a missionary candidate, this is brilliant. 80 points."

"There's no helping it... though I'm not expecting much of it." Nobuna said.

"You guys can just wait here! I will use my godly negotiation skills to get the decree! Ohohohoho!"

Imagawa Yoshimoto believes firmly that she could complete the historic task of getting the royal decree herself.

Part 5

Imperial Palace.

"What!? That Suruga's puppet shogun came to see Himiko without an appointment!?"

Early in the morning, Kampaku Konoe Sakihsisa rushed over to the palace with rolling eyes as he just received the report.

What is shocking is, Konoe Sakihsisa is the one who planned the whole thing of forcing the Oda clan into a corner.

The reason for Asai Hisamasa suddenly breaking off the alliance with the Oda clan was also because Sakihsisa sent him a secret letter saying, "Oda Nobuna wants to destroy this world of statuses and had threatened that she will destroy the palace and Himiko.", this exact letter was the start of the whole conspiracy.

And persuading Mount Hiei that had relations with the palace was of course him, using the same method.

As for the Rokoku and Miyoshi clans, they had both received, "The Oda army is currently trapped in Mount Hiei, now is the time to act!" letter.

But, he never would have thought that even Sugitani Zenjuubou failed his assassination attempt.

If that useless fellow had succeeded, the Oda clan would be totally destroyed by now! Now he has even disappeared, I, who had trusted that ninja was too dumb!

"No, definitely not. Though I don't know why Himiko-sama trusts that Oda Nobuna so much, but I must never let that Suruga puppet shogun and Himiko-sama meet....!"

Sakihsisa rushed to the palace in a hurry, but it was too late.

"Ohohohoho! If that's the case, please write the royal decree soon! As expected of Himiko-sama!"

This high-pitched laughter that seems to pierce the brain... is definitely not that of Himiko-sama's.

"Then, please take this royal decree over to my brother at Mount Hiei."

"Ahhh, even Himiko-sama had said so... I, Seii Taishogun Imagawa Yoshimoto am so honored!"

"I've heard that Nobuna is hurt, how is she now?"

"That fellow is already energetic now! Though she seems kinda confused after drinking so much medicine, and even had the idea of "burning Mount Hiei", but, ever since that monkey that she kept had returned to her from Kanegasaki, she returned back to herself!"

"I see, Sagara Yoshiharu is safe too."

"Yes yes. He is safe, I'm only telling you, Himiko-sama. That Saru is the only "real Japanese man" that I, Seii Taishogun acknowledge, how can he die so simply!? Ahahahahaha!"

Konoe Sakihsisa ran into the room while panting profusely.



The Imagawa Yoshimoto that he had once thought was just an elegant puppet is now wearing a dragon shaped accessory on her head as she fans herself with a golden fan.

Even if she is the Taishogun, to dress like that in front of Himiko, how disrespectful is this!

"Wa....Wait!"

"Ara ara, isn't this Kampaku-sama? Hmm, white eyebrows with black teeth, what a noble look, or, were you born like this, Oh hohoho."

Sakihsisa grinds his teeth with fury. This stupid Suruga woman believes that Taishogun is bigger than Kampaku, no, maybe she thinks the shogun holds the same level as Himiko-sama, so no matter what I say, she will definitely, "Ahahahaha" and not listen to any of it.

This is the most difficult missionary, that bastard Oda Nobuna!

With this, I can only persuade Himiko-sama to retract her order.

"Himiko-sama, if we contribute to the peace between the Asai Asakura clans and the Oda clan, it will mean demolishing the rule of prohibiting women at Mount Hiei! The impression of Mount Hiei which is in charge of protecting Kyoto's gate of demons will be totally gone!"

"What are you saying?"

Behind the veil, the young Himiko-sama muttered.

"Mount Hiei and Mount Koya's prohibiting women rule was established near 800 years ago during the Heijou-kyo era. It's a tradition that has 800 years of history. If we destroy such a tradition, it means we are destroying the authority of Yamato Gose and Himiko-sama."

"Spiritual mountain's prohibiting women rule came from Heijou-kyo's Yoro code, and it's never set to discriminate against females but to let the monks observe their tonsure..." Sakihisa continued.

"In the Yoro code, there isn't just prohibiting women, but they are prohibiting men too, but now what's left is just prohibiting women, isn't that very strange?"

Sakihisa "Ahh, Ahh, that..." and started shivering...

800 years ago when the yoro code was established, the Buddhism community in Japan had both monasteries and nunneries. And there was a strict rule "Monks and nuns are to swear an oath of chastity.", and so Yamato Gose who ruled Japan established the rule for females to not enter monasteries, and males to not enter nunneries.

But this country's nunneries slowly disappeared due to the changing of eras, and the rule on prohibiting men was also forgotten by everyone.

But the rule of prohibiting women was combined with the beliefs of the spiritual mountain before Buddhism came in and the reason for establishing the rule was forgotten and slowly passed down.

"D..Do...Don't tell me, the young Himiko-sama even knows such an ancient story..."

Sakihisa still didn't admit defeat and struggled, "But the point about women being unclean was acknowledged from the start." and tried to retaliate but Himiko smiled and retorted.

"I see, if being a woman makes them unable to enter Mount Hiei... Then I too am unclean and can't enter Mount Hiei?"

"Huh? Nn...no...No such thing! Those fellows who dare say the esteemed Himiko-sama is unclean will definitely receive divine punishment!"

"If that's the case, the rule of prohibiting women is just an outdated thing, right?"

"....L...Like you said~!"

Sakihisa broke out in sweat and stood there trembling.

"It's about time for the era of prohibiting women entering spiritual mountains to end. Women were not born with sins, isn't it?"

"What wisdom, I can't retaliate at all!"

Sakihisa finally gave up resisting.

"Ohhohohoho! You have nothing more to say, Kampaku-sama? Then let me, Ima~Gawa~Yoshi~moto go to Mount Hiei's main hall in place of Himiko-sama for the peace negotiation!"

Interrupting Imagawa Yoshimoto's high-pitched laughter, Himiko said.

"I hope you can pass a message to Nobuna-sama: There isn't just one dream. I hope you can cherish

Sagara Yoshiharu."

"Ehh, Ehh, though I don't really understand the meaning of this, but, I understand."

At this time.

"Oda Nobuna, you once again sneaked through the crisis... Just you wait, I will gather stronger enemies to deal with you." Konoe Sakihsisa's mind have already started on a new plan, the evil expression on his face was not discovered by Himiko due to the veil. Maybe, the officials set the veil up for this purpose.

Part 6

December 13th.

The season is still winter.

At the mountain path covered with snow, energetic female warriors appeared, intent on destroying the 800 years old rule of prohibiting females.

"What a breathtaking view! Though it's kinda cold, but this scene makes the mountain climbing worth it!"

"The view of Kyoto from Mount Hiei, 95 points."

"Ohahahahaha! Are you satisfied, Nobuna-sama? Are you not going to reward me, who delivered the royal decree from Himiko? How about using gold for my Nijou castle?"

"Yoshimoto-sama Yoshimoto-sama, the battle with the Asai Asakura allied forces has not ended, your request is too unreasonable~"

"Arara, Motoyasu, if that's the case, I will have to settle with silver then."

"I thought it will turn into something bad..."

- Sob*Sob*

With Oda Nobuna leading, the excited retainers formed the group.

At the almost total female group, there was only one male who mixed in, Sagara Yoshiharu.

"There! There are relatives of Saru right there! Your mates!"

"Shut up, those are Japanese monkeys."

As they were making a lot of noises, they finally reached the main hall.

The Asai Asakura soldiers that surrounded the main hall to protect their masters,

"Th...That is the princess of the Oda clan... Su...Such unparalleled beauty."

"Shibata Katsuie, and Niwa Nagahide, and Akechi Mitsuhide, anyone of them are rare beauties."

"Only that Saru is unforgivable! To be surrounded by beauties, arghhhh!"

"UNFORGIVABLE!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu! We must kill you on the battlefield!"

They can hear the whispers of the soldiers.

The monks that were disarmed by the decree were...

"W...What pretty female warriors!"

"Young, pretty and refined... Ahh, I can't seem to forgo the mundane affairs."

"No, maybe the mundane world is the real paradise."

"....I, have decided to quit being a monk."

"But there's a Saru mixed in, unforgivable."

"Die! Hurry and die! Sagara Yoshiharu!"

Admiring the pretty Oda clan warriors, but emitting obvious killing intent to Yoshiharu.

"Why am I the only one hated... Just why is that?"

"Hmph, let us go in, Saru."

Asai Hisamasa and Asakura Yoshikage had already pressed their seals on the agreement. Nobuna is the only one left.

But,

At the gates of the main hall, stood 2 persons.

Wakasa's shota omyouji, Tsuchimikado and "Uwahahaha, come at me!" Shougakuin Gousei who is waving his metal rod as he laughs.

"What, you two, we are here for the peace agreement, don't tell me you plan to ignore Himiko's decree and start the war again?"

"How can that be~ Asai-dono and Asakura-dono have already sealed their approval as per Himiko-dono's decree, I am just here to hand you Tsuchimikado as per the conditions. But... I don't mind handing him to you, but what do I do after handing over, I promised you nothing! Wahahahaha!"

"Exactly, I did not say anything about surrendering... but I plan to defeat you guys here." Tsuchimikado said arrogantly.

"I'm leaving this to you, Tsuchimikado-dono, don't worry and give these unclean women a bloodbath... Please!"

"What a bastard monk! Too despicable! And they were saying they aren't defying the decree!" The deceived Nobuna and the rest were fuming mad.

"Ahh, Mount Hiei is as remarkable as ever... This inexhaustible "Ki" that was gathered from Kyoto. After absorbing them, I'm 10 times stronger than when I was at Wakasa, no, it's 20 times! Where is Takenaka Hanbei?"

"Me." Hanbei raised her hand timidly as she rides her small horse and climbs the mountain.

"You are that rising dragon of Mount Bodai, being known as "The modern Koumei"? You are just a rural omyouji, come and duel it out with the direct descendant of Abe Seimei-sama. The head of Tsuchimikado!"

Yoshiharu and the rest shouted, "Despicable bastard~!" and were making a scene, Nobuna too angrily said, "What's with this kid?"

"The low level shikigamis that this fellow controls are afraid of the gunshots of arquebus, but no matter what, we can't let Hanbei meet with any danger." Yoshiharu whispered to Nobuna as the latter did not bring any arquebus due to signing the peace agreement.

Hanbei slowly got down from the horse, using a clear voice and said, "I understand, let's have a duel then."

"Huh, it's too dangerous, Hanbei-chan! That fellow can control huge amounts of shikigamis, and he should be much more dangerous now compared to when he was at Wakasa."

"Yoshiharu-sama, it's okay now. Due to you, my body has recuperated, now is the time to help out for the period of my collapse at Kiyomizu temple."

Hanbei lowered her head with a difficult expression.

"But, Hanbei-chan."

"Hoo, there's really nothing to worry."

"Then, rising dragon-kun, we can start the duel now?"

"Shikigami army, summon!"

Tsuchimikado shouted confidently, in an instant, countless scary shikigamis appeared in the sky and rushed towards Hanbei, Nobuna and the rest.

"There they are, there they are! The demons have appeared! Noooooo!" Katsue starts swinging her spear like in a fight, yet it could not reach the flying shikigamis.

If this goes on, Nobuna and the rest will all be dead at this peace agreement ceremony.

But at this moment,

Takenaka Hanbei drew out a talisman without hurry, and threw it up into the air.

"Zenki-sama, I'll leave this to you."

"Ahh, leave this to me."

The gentleman with a fox face, Zenki appeared in front of Tsuchimikado.

"What, this shikigami again? Though you did deceive me at Mizusaka Ridge."

"Hoo, how can Sagara Yoshiharu be defeated by a guy like you, it's the deceived fellow that was dumb."

"No matter what, this is just too reckless. Even if you are a high level shikigami, just one of you can never be the opponent of my shikigami army. You, yourself should know. Each individual shikigami's strength is now 20 times more, then it will become a numbers game. Just one of you is so boring, I can't even win with pride."

With Zenki as the target, all the shikigamis rush forwards in an instant.

Suddenly, Zenki laughed out loud.

"You didn't notice? My master's body condition is good, and we are at Mount Hiei, my strength is 1000 times more than the time at Wakasa."

"Stop boasting, it's impossible for any omyouji other than Abe Seimei-sama to be stronger than me."

"How can a stupid thing summoned by a rural omyouji be my opponent?"

"Ehhh, even the Tsuchimikado clan's descendant had become outdated. All of them are useless descendants."

Facing the shikigami army coming from all directions.

Zenki said quietly.

"Pathetic spirits that had even forgotten how you look like when you are alive. Go back to the darkness."

Rin~Byou~Tou~Sha~Kai~Jin~Retsu~Zai~Zen!

Come, thousands arms Guanyin.

Pointing to the heavens, chanting spells.

Countless punches that only the omyoujis and shikigamis can see fall from the sky,

- Bham*
- Boom*
- Kachak*

Not a single one was left, the whole shikigami army was destroyed in a blink of an eye.

The battle of the strongest omyouji, was over in an instant.

"....What...? Such a thing... Im...Impossible...!?"

Tsuchimikado was stunned as he falls on his feet.

"How is this possible!? The direct descendant of Abe Seimei-sama, the head of Tsuchimikado, Japan's strongest omyouji, how... how can I lose so simply..."

"Hoo, the Abe clan that absorbs the power of a fox had declined over the course of a few hundred years. Tsuchimikado, the era of omyoujis have passed through the dark ages of Japan. My master and I will personally end this omyouji era.

Tsuchimikado who was glanced at by Zenki suddenly had a big change of expression.

The confident look and the tenacity after being defeated had vanished suddenly.

The face of Tsuchimikado is full of fear now.

This is impossible.

Such a thing... is definitely impossible!

For the reason why...

The rumors that were passed down through the ages of Tsuchimikado clan, no matter how high your talent is, the strongest shikigami that no one can summon out, his real form is...

"...Don't tell me... Don't tell me... You... are... Founder...-sama!?"

"So troubling..." Zenki laughed like a fox.

"Tsuchimikado, you still have a long way ahead. To proclaim yourself as the descendant of Abe Seimei, you are still 10 years too early. Go back to Wakasa and train from the start again."

"Uwahh...Uwahhhhhhhh! I'm so sorry!!!"

Tsuchimikado who was so afraid that he was reduced back to a child as he cried and tumbled down the mountain.

During the period when he was running, Zenki controlled invisible hands and kept knocking at Tsuchimikado's head, making his nose bleed as he kept tumbling down the mountain and soon vanished from Nobuna and the rest's sight.

"....Ara ara, I was planning to take your life, thank my master's kindness."

"Thank you so much, Zenki-sama! With this, Tsuchimikado won't dare to attack Yoshiharu-sama anymore."

"Hmmm, Hanbei-dono, you are really a good child."

Nobuna and the rest were, "What happened? "Did Zenki do something? I see nothing at all." stunned where they stood, and Zenki vanished into a puff of smoke after that.

"This... Impossible! Why did Tsuchimikado lose to this hamster-like lass!?"

Gousei whose last bit of defiance had failed, was slowly surrounded by Nobuna and the rest.

"Uwahhhh! Is the main hall fated to never escape the taint of these unclean women!? Despair! Guanyin, please do punish these unclean women right now! I beg you, I'm begging you, if you hear my wish, please save this monk from the evil claws of these women!"

Gousei who felt that his life is in danger dropped his metal rod on the group and starts shouting while shivering his big body, he even cried out.

Gousei who was actually quite cowardly became a fish on the chopping board for Nobuna and her female warriors.

The fury in the eyes of Nobuna and the rest was burning bigger and bigger.

Especially the one who Gousei attacked and thus dueled, everytime she was winning, he ran away into Mount Hiei. Katsue was even starting to grind her teeth in anger.

Enveloped by the killing intent of these female warriors, Gousei coughed and said in a hurry.

"*Cough*. If that's the case, I'm going off now."

He was trying to run away despicably as he stood up.

• Pak!!*

"Uwahhhh!?"

Nobuna's flying kick hit its' target. On Gousei's abdomen... The ends of her feet digging itself into the space near the liver.

"Who are the women deserving punishment!? Where are we unclean, say it out, you bastard monk!"

"Exactly! The one that is unclean is you who plans to assassinate us during the peace agreement ceremony! You still think yourself as Mount Hiei's monk after defying Himiko-sama's decree!? Do you know the word "shame"!?"

- Bham!*

The shining forehead of the furious Juubei Mitsuhide sent a kick right at Gousei's crotch without any mercy.

"Ohhhhhh!?"

Gousei could not withstand such childless inducing impact and starts rolling on the ground with pain.

"Sp...Spare me! I know my mistake! Strong women aren't unclean, I won't say that again! Please spare my life!"

"Do you think we will let you run away!?"

"Everyone, how about we treat this fellow as a sandbag, beat him up till he stops twitching!"

"Ohohohoho! Compared to shooting arrows, I'm much better in soccer!"

"Though this might not be an appropriate action for a conqueror of the world, but my mood now is full points!"

"Understood, Hime-sama! Eat this, Shibata special, Face Stomp!"

UWAHHHHHH!

Using all her strength, Katsuei starts sending a crazy amount of stomps mercilessly at the lying down Gousei.

"Ehhh, so they are this violent!? Sa...Save me, Yoshiharu-sama!"

Nobuna's kick is already fatal, and Juubei's kick to the weak spot of any man without hesitation is enough to make anyone who sees it cringe.... But, compared to them, Katsuei's stomping is... No matter what, it's too over, right? Looking at Gousei's pathetic state, Yoshiharu can't help but shiver with fear too.

The monks and soldiers of Asai Asakura clans were saying, "Even that Gousei can't fight back, huh...." "Now, Gousei-sama seems unexpectedly unworthy of pity." "Somehow, it seems oddly satisfying." "He lost everytime he dueled with Shibata Katsuei." "To think that women are weak, what a big mistake..." "It's better if we leave the women alone." as they stood there shivering while looking at Gousei being beaten up.

"Hanbei-chan, Hanbei-chan, please go and stop them."

"But...It's scary... *Sob*Sob*"

"Hoo, the esteemed monk Ikyu-sama once said, "Women are the treasure of Buddhism, because Sakyamuni and Siddhattha were both born from women, so guys who used unreasonable reasons like prohibiting women from entering will never win against us."

Matsunaga Hisahide does not have any intention to stop them too.

Yoshiharu himself, did not have the courage to stop Nobuna and the rest who had been amassing lots of fury ever since the Retreat at Kanegasaki.

But, someone courageously stepped forward.

"No...Nobuna-sama! Violence isn't good! If you continue on, Gousei-sama is just too pitiful."

This courageous girl used her own body and shielded the badly beaten up Gousei, trying her best to stop the violence of Nobuna and her gang.

And this girl is...

"....Frois? This fellow is the monk who had always been harming you missionaries. He is your enemy, isn't it? Why are you stopping us?"

Christian missionary Frois.

"Nobuna-sama, Jesus-sama once taught us, "To love your enemy." Gousei-sama had already admitted his mistake to you, and had thoroughly repented... Though it's a fact that we missionaries did indeed have lots of trouble, but, I'm afraid that Gousei-sama had suffered lots of cruel training and had severe misunderstandings with females. So I beg you, please be merciful."

"Well, since you said so... What about you guys?"

"If that's the case, Mitsuhide too will forgive him."

"Thanks."

Frois helped Gousei up and revealed a light smile.

Gousei who was under the support of Frois's shoulder and finally being able to straighten his upper body....

"Bu....Buddha-sama....!"

Uwahh, He started crying as he hugs Frois's legs.

"You don't give up even on a useless guy like me, you are the real Guanyin-sama! Thank you so much! Thank you so much...! Why, the Guanyin-sama who helps all mortals will descent on this world as a namban girl!?"

"....Eh? Ummmm...?"

"I heard Guanyin-sama had 33 forms, maybe this namban missionary form is your 34th form!? Ohh, ohh, what glittering blonde hair... That sparkling blue eyes... What an appropriate appearance for Guanyin-sama! And, those big breasts that are full of motherly instinct! The mother I have never met must definitely be like you!"

"....Eh? Ehhh?"

"From now on, Shougakuin Gousei will forever serve you, and become Musashibo that protects Frois-sama! Yes... As long as I have one breath left...! Ahh, Guanyin-samaaaa!"

Gousei screams as he continued to rub his face fiercely on Frois's legs.

The monks who were utterly disappointed by his ridiculous actions all droop their heads and slowly disperse...

"Wait, plea... please stop! I...I'm a sister that have already married God... Who... Who can come save me!?"

"What the hell are you doing, you lecher monk! Get the hell away from Frois!"

"He is becoming more and more disgusting! We should just kill him off!"

"Ara ara, though a troublesome enemy has become our ally... , I'm afraid it will become even more

troublesome... A situation of 50 points."

"I can still continue on? Ok! Eat this!"

Part 7

Finally,

Nobuna took the last step towards the peace agreement.

They had finally come back from the desperate situation.

They did not see the cowardly Asai Hisamasa during the peace agreement ceremony, he must have ran away before Nobuna had even stepped into the main hall.

And the other person, Asakura Yoshikage.

After walking out from the main hall, he finally saw Oda Nobuna herself for the first time.

Asakura Yoshikage is a young warrior that has the looks and build.

But, his face is always drooping while his eyes seem to swim around unfocused.

And the most abnormal thing was at the back of Yoshikage now.

A piece of wall within the main hall was all drawn with pretty girls from the tales of Genji.

At the middle of all the drawings stood the well-dressed Nobuna as she fiddles around.

"....This!? Asakura Yoshikage, was this drawn by you!? Is this really okay, to draw such things at such a holy place?"

"A life of guarding a castle is just too boring, so I called Hasegawa Tohaku over from Echizen to draw this. Ho, ho, ho, but you are even prettier than the drawings, the exact princess I dreamed of. Finally, I have found a beautiful and flawless girl like my mother... You're too beautiful, so beautiful that I want to pull all your organs out and put them as specimens on my side!"

Asakura Yoshikage did research on Oda Nobuna when he was guarding and seems to have crazily fallen in love with Nobuna.

".....!?"

Nobuna shivered silently.

What?

What's going on with this guy?

Like his mother?Specimen...?

What is he talking about?

"Finally, I have found the girl I wanted in the real world. I must use all means to bring you back to Ichijodani. Then, I will dress you in different elegant attires... and cultivate you to become my Murasaki. Feel honored, this is both of our destiny!"

"Don't come over!"

Asakura Yoshikage whose eyes starts to glitter with a crazy look raised his hands like he wanted to catch Nobuna, but the shivering Nobuna reflexively hid behind Yoshiharu.

For Nobuna that had not known what fear is like, to fear a person to this extent, this was really the first time.

And Asakura Yoshikage who was leering at Nobuna, his expression is definitely not normal.

It's not the eyes of a guy liking a girl, but it is like being controlled by some ideas. The eyes that's full of darkness and with a threatening atmosphere.

"Saru, this guy is making me so uncomfortable! Why did he draw me like that even when we didn't meet before? And saying he wants to make me into a specimen, though I don't know what is going on, I'm so scared... so scared..."

"Calm down Nobuna, there are such guys no matter at which era, there is no need to be scared."

The Yoshiharu who hugs Nobuna like he is giving her strength stared back at Asakura Yoshikage fiercely.

"You must be Saru! Boring, so boring! There are things like that happening frequently in the real world. I had thought I found the perfect bishoujo, but there are always worms like you who are just quick... When I was thinking about girls frivolously, monkeys like you were destroying the maidens, unforgivable!"

Asakura Yoshikage shouted with a voice full of hatred.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, I hereby swear to definitely kill you on the battleground! An art of miracle like Oda Nobuna will never be tainted by a worm like you! No matter what price I pay, I must definitely bring her and imprison her back in my residence and help her change her clothes. To cultivate her into a Murasaki that belongs only to me, only Oda Nobuna can be the girl who is my mother!"

"Saru, hug me tightly... I'm so scared...." Nobuna hugged Yoshiharu even tighter due to fear, and Asakura Yoshikage who saw such a scene was even madder.

"Let's meet again on the battlefield, Oda Nobuna. It's regrettable but it's not the Heian era now. To be able to imprison you back at Ichijodani to cherish you, though I do not want to enter dirty battles but just you wait. I will definitely destroy the Oda army, kill this shameless Saru and claim your love."

Crazy, this guy is crazy.

It's not just unreasonable, he seems to be raping her with his eyes, making people shiver with fright.

Too disgusting.

"....Saru... Too scary... To be caught by such a guy and imprisoned... I would rather die..."

"Don't be afraid, if we battle with Asakura Yoshikage, you will definitely win!"

Hugging Nobuna tightly, Yoshiharu said so.

A tear stricken Nobuna raised her head as she faced Yoshiharu.

"Really? Is this your future knowledge? Didn't we agree, you don't want your head anymore?"

"No, it's not my future knowledge. That maniac who is engrossed with his own world will never be the Oda clan's opponent. How can we lose to such a maniac, isn't it!?"

"Yes, it's like that." Nobuna finally smiled.

But Yoshiharu thought, "Though Asakura Yoshikage is a pervert, he may unexpectedly be a strong enemy." and started to be on guard.

Postponing the battle with Asakura and Yoshikage, Nobuna had finally gone through her biggest crisis.

The Miyoshi and Rokoku clans knew that they couldn't stand up against the Oda clan and once again backed down.

After that, though Takenaka Hanbei did trip and fall onto the "Holy Flame" when she ran into the main hall causing the whole hall to go up in flames. Zenki who was summoned again summoned a big rain and the Holy Flame that had not been extinguished for 800 years was put out completely. But Gousei who was already the slave of Frois did not mind it at all. Only the monks at Mount Hiei were crying in anguish.

With this, Nobuna herself can finally return to Kyoto.

The wound on her abdomen is no longer hurting that much.

"It's...It's about time to give Saru his reward....."

"Hmmm? Why is your face red?" Yoshiharu said that to her. Nobuna started stuttering.

"Hu...Hurry and go back to Nene's side. That child, has been cleansing herself to pray for your safety."

"Ohh, It's true that I should go back soon!" Yoshiharu answered.

"I've stayed in the army all this time since I was back from Kanegasaki! If I don't return to calm Nene down, things will be bad."

"Wait, Saru. Though it's true that many things have happened, don't tell me you've forgotten about the promise of a kiss with me?"

Thinking this, Nobuna suddenly became unhappy.

After Yoshiharu shouted, "Wait for me, Nene!" and ran off, the smiling Niwa Nagahide walked to Nobuna's side.

"....Hmm, the night when we go back to Kyoto, ask Yoshiharu-dono to your room, and then, give him his reward properly."

"Is that really ok? Aren't you guys against me being together with Saru?"

"No, Nagahide will not make such a dumb mistake a second time. From now on, I will fully support the love between Hime and Yoshiharu-dono."

"Support.... Manchiyo, are you misunderstanding something? I...I...I... am just giving Sa...Sa...Saru a reward as his Ma...Ma...Ma...Master... T...Th...Th...This is just purely a duty... duty...!"

Nagahide held the hands of Nobuna who was panicking around and saying meaningless things like usual and reveals a smile that accepted everything.

"....Hime, there is no need to worry so much anymore. Just be the conqueror of the world like this. This path is a hard path, so, even if Hime is a little willful, you must grab your own happiness. I will support you silently at the back, till Hime has fulfilled all her wishes."

Nobuna said, "Well... Since you said so....", and still wasn't honest.

If she continues to look at Nagahide's gentle smile, she might really cry out.

But, now isn't the time to act tough... Though I'm sorry for Manchiyo... but once we return to Kyoto, I must give Saru his reward, using my first kiss.

Though it's just a little, Nobuna was finally able to become honest

Part 8

"Onii-sama! Onii-sama! Onii-sama~! Nene is finally, finally able to see you back home safely!"



Kyoto, Myoukaku Temple

At the temple that Yoshiharu stayed temporarily, Yoshiharu revealed a troubled smile after being tightly hugged by Nene.

So noisy and irritating, wetting her bed during the night, and coming over to disturb me when I am flirting with girls, and being better than her brother in maths, honestly, a dislikeable sister...

But, as expected...

Nene this brat, is just too cute!

The big eyes that were swollen from crying and the small nose that was still trembling with snot... Ahhh, damn!

Damn it, even I can't hold back the tears, these happy tears.

I, who was trapped in the sengoku era finally had a family.

Ahhhh! It's so good to be alive! It's so good to not die on the battlefield!

Yoshiharu, who almost died at the "Retreat of Kanegasaki" was finally able to experience the

warmth of his family from Nene who had been waiting for him all this while.

Just that Yoshiharu actually did not have a sister, yet he was shouting, "So cute, so cute." and did not exactly know what to do.

"Uhhh, what should I do at such a time, I have totally no idea!"

First, I should try touching her hair...

Ohhh! An expression that's of a little annoyed yet full of happiness. She's just so cute.

"Hey, what's going on Onii-sama, you are kinda different from normal."

"Ahhh, don't mind me don't mind me, it's just purely an expression of love between family members."

"But when you were at Kanegasaki, didn't Onii-sama just think about Hime-sama, and had forgotten all about Nene?"

"Nono, when I was almost dead, all I could think of was Nene. The reason I can come back alive is all due to Nene!"

"....Ehh!? Did you eat something bad, Onii-sama!?"

"It's so good that Nene's here.... It's so good that Nene's here.... Though I feel like I had forgotten something very important, but no matter what, I will celebrate tonight together with Nene."
Yoshiharu thought.

"Ahh, Onii-sama, did you buy any Echizen souvenirs for me?"

Nene who was sitting at Yoshiharu's lap "Souvenir! Souvenir!" and started to become noisy.

Ahh... To have a family waiting for you when you come back is just so good... I should thank Nobuna who gave me Nene as my sister.

"I did not have time for souvenirs at Echizen, but I did buy lots of souvenirs and dried tofu strips from Mount Hiei! Come and test them!"

"Ohh! What are tofu strips, Onii-sama?"

"It's a specialty that monks eat. A thing that was hardened from tofu."

"Ohhh, specialty... It's different from tofu?"

"It's different from tofu. It's more flexible, kinda like noodles."

"I understand! Hurry and throw tofu and these tofu strips into Hatcho Miso soup!"

Nene hastily started a fire under a pot and took out a bottle of Miso.

Yoshiharu stopped her frantically.

"No miso allowed. If you put them in, won't it be Nagoya flavored?"

"Hmmm? If I don't put miso in, it will become tasteless, can that be eaten?"

"Please, Nene. Try to cook something other than Nagoya flavored.

"NO! There must be miso~! If you say something bad about miso again, I will cry right now!"

"Damn it... Damn it~! Sisters are just so troublesome!"

Nene who acted like she is running away as she holds the bottle and Yoshiharu who shouted, "At least, not the tofu strips." and chased Nene, the both of them started playing happily in the room!

"Gotcha!"

"Ahhhh! Onii-sama, lemme go!"

"No can do! Just the miso isn't allowed! *tickle*tickle* Eat this!"

"Ahahahaha! If that's the case, I will use these "Kick of Surekill to Man" from Akechi!"

Uhhhh.

"Uwahhhh!? ... Don't suddenly kick at my weak point!"

"Ohhh? Onii-sama really collapsed? What should I do?"

"That's why, don't become a girl like Juubei-chan. Uhhhhh, it hurts, Sa...Save me!"

"Ahh, Onii-sama? Get a hold of yourself, don't die!"

- Thump*Thump*
- Thump*Thump*

Nene sat on the tummy of Yoshiharu who was rolling around the tatami due to the pain.

"Is it here, does it hurt here? Let Nene help you stop the pain!"

"Stop, hurry and stop. It will become much worse with all kinds of meanings, so don't touch there! Don't press on it, ouch!"

"If that's the case, how about this!?"

"Don't rub! Don't take off my pants! We will be misunderstood!"

"If I don't take them off, how do I know the condition of the wound!?"

"No! Damn it, it's the worst if sisters are your opponent!"

But, no matter what Nene does tonight, Yoshiharu can smile back at her.

"Yoshiharu-sama... Umm... I had the report from Goemon-sama, but, what bad things have you been doing from the start?"

"....It's just Me and Nene playing too much... *Shy*"

Goemon who was at Takenaka island trying to save the imprisoned Asai Nagamasa and Tsuda Nobusumi sent back a report. Holding that report, Hanbei and Inuchiyo came to visit Yoshiharu.

But somehow, Yoshiharu was very happily "playing" with Nene who always had quite a "weird" relationship.

Anyway, why is Nene rubbing Yoshiharu's crotch!?

"Yoshiharu-sama!? Don't tell me... The perverted you had finally raised your hands onto the still young Nene!?"

"....Different from Gousei, a real women's enemy. Let this justice, Inu-sama give divine

punishment!"

"Eh? Wrong, it's a misunderstanding! Nothing happened, I did nothing!"

Inuchiyo and Hanbei push away Nene who had been riding on Yoshiharu's body.

"What are you guys doing!? Nene is just playing with Onii-sama!"

"Don't be fooled, Nene-sama! Yoshiharu too, if you lust after girls' bodies so much... Then... I... I... Um... Though I'm much older than Nene-sama, but our body size is very similar...."

"Hanbei-chan, I said it's a misunderstanding! Why did you start to strip!?"

"....Gosh... If we don't drag Yoshiharu back to the real world, he will become a useless person forever liking small girls... Inuchiyo will help too."

"Why did you suddenly hug me, Inuchiyo? Anyway, aren't you a loli too!? From my point of view, both you and Nene are of the same type!"

"....*Piak* Inuchiyo... isn't a small girl... In terms of age.... Is a shoujo"

"It seems that there was a scary illness in Yoshiharu-sama's country that is called "Lolicon", an illness that makes the person only love small girls. I think Yoshiharu-sama definitely had an attack from "lolicon"! Th...Tho...Though I'm so embarrassed, but, before it's too late, we will treat you!"

"I beg you, Hanbei-chan, calm down and listen to me! I'm not having an attack from "lolicon". But if Hanbei-chan and Inuchiyo-chan keep exciting me like this, I might really become a lolicon!"

"Ohhh... Is it a "game" to strip naked with Onii-sama? It seems interesting, Nene wants in too!"

"Noooo! Nene-sama!"

"....Yoshiharu is really bad, to train Nene to such an extent...."

"Don't say such strange words, Inuchiyo! Oi, don't strip anymore!!"

A chaotic scene...

Yoshiharu was starved for air under the bodies of three half naked girls.

"Oh ya, I remembered!"

I hadn't gotten the promised kiss from Nobuna, I've finally remembered it.

I...I...It's not like I want to k...ki...kis...kiss Nobuna or something, but, but if I don't get the reward quickly, that petty woman might regret and find an excuse to reject it, it will definitely be so!

"Ohhhhh! No matter what, I must find Nobuna!"

Energy full, spirit is more than full!

Yoshiharu climbed out in an instant from these pillows made by girls.

"Ahhh..."

"Ohh, Onii-sama is fired up!"

"....What shocking determination."

"I'm sorry but I have to go out."

Yoshiharu said and rushed out with an Olympic runner champion speed.

"I...I...I...It's not like I like Nobuna or something!! I...I...I... I just want to fix that petty woman's bad habit of always regretting the rewards promised to her retainers! Yes, those retainers who were denied the reward will definitely be angry, and might revolt at any moment! It's a responsibility of me as a retainer to prevent that!!"

Running ahead...

Running on a street under a moon lit sky.

"Nobuna should be at Honnou temple now. I had visited there during my school trip to Kyoto, but that Honnou temple was different from the one Nobuna is staying. It's the new Honnou temple that was built on another location after the Honnou temple was burned down during "Incident at Hounouji" So this Hounou temple of the sengoku era, yes, it should be at the side of Myoukaku Temple that I was staying...."

Ahhh...

This is Kyoto.

It's different from the modernized city full of public streets that he had seen during his school trip.

Straight dirt paths.

I'm using my own legs to run in Kyoto of the sengoku era.

Yoshiharu is so excited that he almost let out a sound.

Nobuna...

You, the attack at Okehazama, the siege of Inabayama castle, heading towards the capital, and your life's greatest crisis, the Retreat at Kanegasaki, you have survived through it all.

In the history that I learned from the sengoku games, Oda Nobunaga will fall into the "Entrapment of Oda" by the shogun Ashikaga Yoshiaki.

But this world's shogun is Imagawa Yoshimoto that you spared, and after coming to Kyoto, she had been engrossed with soccer and playing around. She can't even thank you enough, so plotting a revolt is impossible.

If that's the case, who is the mastermind planning a revolt? If it's really "Even if the method is different, the flow of history won't change", then there will definitely be someone secretly plotting the "Entrapment of Oda"....!

The historic knowledge I have from the games and this world started to split, and I will become more and more useless from now on.

The guarding strategy during Kanegasaki had also failed.

Maybe some time in the future, no, very soon, I won't be of help to you.

But, even so,

Definitely...

Only that "Incident at Honouji", I must definitely stop it.

Juubei-chan who admires you so much should be impossible to revolt against you.

Hanbei had once said, "The strength to return history to its path", if it really exist, then there might be someone else replacing Juubei-chan and launch the "Incident at Honouji", that person may be among the retainers now.

Or maybe, it's someone that I have not seen before.

No idea how it will happen

Though I have no idea how, I will definitely protect you.

The future where you did not die at Honou temple, the other future that I was not born in, no matter what, I want to see it.

I must have come to this sengoku era due to this reason.

A thing like being delayed by the Mori clan and won't be in time to stop the "Incident at Honouji", I definitely don't want it to happen.

Though I'm just a useless high school student compared to Tokichirou-jii-san, but I will surpass him in just this. No, I must surpass him!

Even if... to replace you and burned to ashes there... I'm willing to...

....

....

....

Part 9

Finally here

Honou temple at night.

It's almost like a fortress.

Drains outside it, the walls are as high as one could see, and an epic-ness that makes people exclaim, "Is this a temple within a city!?"

So this is it, a place most suitable for Nobuna to stay.

"Oh! Guards! It's been tough on you! Please pass a message saying, Sagara Yoshiharu is here to collect the promised reward!"

"Sagara-sama, please wait."

"....Eh?"

The gates were opened immediately, and the servants brought Yoshiharu inside.

"It's here, Hime is waiting for you inside."

At a room inside the castle, Yoshiharu can't help but swallow his saliva.

Thanks.

"Ah...Ehhh? I came in so simply... Nobuna, did you say that the reward is cancelled? Oioi, just what is going on here...?"

Suddenly he became excited. Gastric, dry throat all attacked him as his heart was thumping like it was almost going to explode. Yoshiharu almost said, "I think I should go back." such pathetic words.

"No, nonononono, this was the actions of my petty master! And, it's just a k...k...ki...kiss! I won't do anything more than it! B...Bu...But, there isn't anyone around... What the hell am I talking about!? UWAHHHHH~!"

Using trembling hands, he pushed open the doors violently.

There was someone in the room.

A girl sitting in seiza.

Wearing a white robe... Shibata Katsuei.

"Uhhh, Uhhhhhhh...."

With an expression almost close to tears, Katsuei shivered on the spot.

"Ehh, why is it you, Katsuei!?"

"No, no, no, umm, didn't I promise you before, if you came back alive, I will let you touch my breasts all you want?Uwahhhh! I... I said that thinking that you will definitely die, who would have thought, you really came back alive...! So, to fulfill that promise, I have made up my mind!"

"H...Huh? I had forgotten all about that promise which was said so simply! Rather than this, where is Nobuna?"

"Uwahh, Uwahh, uwahhhhhh... C...Come! Touch them! Don't be merciful and touch all you want! *Sob*... I'm about to be dirtied... *Sob*Sob*Sob* Ahh... Save me... Mother....!"

"Don't be like this, I said I have something on with Nobuna... And since you hate this to the point of crying, it's all right if I don't touch it, okay? It is I who wants to cry due to being hurt by you like this!"

"Sa...Sa...Samurais do not go back on their word! Do you want me to commit seppuku, Saru!? Just how much of a bastard are you....!"

"....If I don't touch it... You will commit seppuku?"

"I...Is...Isn't that obvious!? If I abandon the promise exchanged using our lives in the battlefield, I...I...I can't be called a samurai! Doesn't that mean I can only commit seppuku!? B...Bu...B...But to be touched by a Saru like you, ah, maybe seppuku is better... N...Noooooo!"

"....If I touch it, you will let me go meet Nobuna?"

"Sob...Sobsob... Ahh, I got it! I will let you see her! So hurry and touch them, hurry and get this over with!"

Uhh...

I had totally forgotten all about the promise made before the Retreat at Kanegasaki at that hellish battlefield, but, there's no other choice, right...?

To attack Nobuna after coming to Honou temple, I must first break through Katsuei.

"Well, my rewards with Nobuna was rejected a countless amount of times. So, it should be ok for me to accept such an extra reward, right?"

Yoshiharu's arrogant mind starts acting up again.

"Cough... Well... There's no helping it then. Since you say you will commit seppuku if I don't touch it, so I can only touch them. It's only natural to help each others out."

"Uhhh, Uhhhh... So you are really touching!?"

"No, though I'm ok with anything, but if the Oda clan's strongest were to commit seppuku, we will all be troubled."

"Sob... Mama... Uhhhhhh... Enough, come and touch them!"

"Somehow, it feels like I'm doing something really bad..." Yoshiharu sat in seiza in front of Katsuie. And then, he timidly raised both hands.

At the front of his hands, two proud melon shaped breasts are waiting.

"*Swallow saliva* As an extra reward, this is the best, I...I'm digging in."

Not knowing why, he used keigo.

Yoshiharu spread his fingers, and slowly touched the universe's best paradise...

- Boin*

"W...What softness...!?"

"Uwahhh, Uwahhhhhh... Ehh, you really touched them, you bastard Saru!"

"....So...So...SO... SO GOOD....!"

Like the mood of the pilot of Apollo first landing onto the moon, now, the history of humans had a fundamental change!

Even if Katsuie beats me into a pulp right after this, I had no more regrets.

"Ju.... Just a bit more nail into it... what will happen...?"

- Rub*

"Ehhhhh, Uhh, Uwahhhh, my breasts were really touched by Saru...! No longer... I can no longer be married!"

"Th...Th...Th...This....! Full of bounciness, my fingers inside the breasts were bounced out!? Why is this, Katsuie, why did you have such embarrassing weapons!?"

- Rub*Rub*Pinch*

Uwahh, it's the best. Even if it's through the robe, I can really feel the size of it... the softness...

"Ohhhh!? You gotta be joking, this... this is the real feeling of tits!? As expected of a girl! I...I'm so glad to be alive, my tears just can't stop!"

"Sa...Saru! Ah... Noo! To rub like this... It's no good to rub like this! Ow... it hurts!"

"Ahh, S...s...s...sorry, I was excited before knowing it...! Woah, my han... hands were sucked in, I

can't take them away! What is this, what is going on!?"

"I...I'm gonna be broken. It's still my first time, be more gentle, baka!"

"This is the universe's greatest treasure that us, humans had asked for all these years!"

"D...Do...Do....Don't say such meaningless words! There should be something else, something else you should say to a girl at this sort of timing."

"S...So...Sorry Katsue, my intelligence was reduced due to being over excited...! Wh...What comfortable feeling... That Gousei who had been ignoring all this while was a big idiot! Breasts SAIKOU!"

"Uhhhh! I'm so embarrassed, too embarrassed, hurry and let this end!"

Just when the two of them had entered a state where they don't know what is happening around them...

- Kacha*

The door was suddenly dragged open, a white robe attire same as Katsue Nobuna was slowly entering the room, a step at a time.

"...Hi..Hime-sama!?"

"Eh!? Nobuna!?"

...

...

...

At this short period, Yoshiharu experienced a quietness that seemed almost like that of the moon surface.

As if wearing a noh mask, the expressionless Nobuna stood there for a long period of time, and finally opened her mouth to speak.

"...Hoo... So it's like this, compared to kissing with me, Katsue's big breasts are better. I say. So it's like this, compared to my lips, you like Riku's breasts that are filled with fat. You from the future monkey kingdom have said before, in the monkey country of the future, big breasts like Riku's are very, very popular, I see I see... Huh... Though I had all sorts of delusions for what was going to happen tonight, but, a situation like this, I had totally not thought of it... Saru totally forgetting the promise with me and ran over to Riku to have a rendezvous, and having such a lewd face when rubbing Riku's breasts..."

"Um... Nobuna?"

"No...It's not like this, Hime-sama! This is definitely not a rendezvous, it's just a promise made at Kanegasaki... Uhh... uhhhhh....!"



"Shut up! Riku! Well done, how dare you feed the monkey that I[3] keep."

"Uhh..Uhhh, Hime-sama is really angry...! I, who can't be married anymore after being played by Saru, I have even lost the love of Hime-sama~! I.. I'm already used goods....!"

Uwahhhh, Katsuie sank her face into the tatami and starts sobbing.

"...Ehhh... Riku is crying so sadly... Ohh... And I was thinking that there was something weird, I see. Saru forcefully pushed himself on Riku who hates him, and ignoring Riku's defenses, he rubbed Riku's breasts. All the fault lies with Saru, as expected, this is what happened..."

"Ehhh!? It's not like this! I...I'm here for your reward... Ok, you don't cry too, come and explain everything to Nobuna, Katsuie!"

"No more words from you!"

- Klang*

Making people think where did she drag it out from, suddenly Nobuna's hand held the renowned sword, "Heshikiri Hasebe", and slashed at Yoshiharu's neck without even thinking.

At the nick of time, Yoshiharu rolled to the side and avoided it.

"Uwahh!? Wait, that was really out for my life! If I had been slower by half a second, my head would be cut down by you!"

"NO MERCY TO GIRL ASSAULTING VILLAINS LIKE YOU! Ahhhh, I, who had all kinds of delusions by myself and was troubled by it was like an idiot!"

"Eh? Delusions? What is that?"

"SHUT UP! I WON'T FORGIVE YOU TODAY, YOU ERO-SARU! GO TO HELL~!"

"Ka..Ka...Ka...Katsuie, I beg you, explain to her!"

"Uwahhhh.... Hime-sama... Hime-sama is so angry because Saru touched my breasts, I had never seen Hime-sama so angry before, as expected, as expected Hime-sama likes Saru, and upon finding Saru being frivolous, she likes him to the point of killing him! HIME-SAMA!!"

Yoshiharu ran out with all his might.

Out of Honou temple, and rushing down the dirt path lit by moonlight.

"Oi, I said wait! You demonic Saru that sneaks onto the humans! Why did you run!? Hurry and show me your neck for me to cut it off!"

"You, calm down and listen to my explanations!"

"NOT LISTENING NOT LISTENING NOT LISTENING NOT LISTENING! DEFINITELY NOT LISTENING! YOU KNOW WHAT KIND OF FEELINGS I.I...I..I.I..I..I.HAD WHEN WAITING FOR YOU TO COME? BUT, BUT, WHY DID YOU RUN TO RUB RIKU'S BIG BREASTS SO SHAMELESSLY!?"

"Eh? Wait? What did you just say?"

"N.O.T.H.I.N.G! Anyway, just go to hell!"

Hoo...

- Slash*

Uwahhh, just a little more and I'm dead.

She is serious this time.

Nobuna went into Demon lord mode!?

If I'm caught, I will definitely be killed!

Yoshiharu ran in the night streets while shouting.

"DAMN IT... WHY DID THINGS BECOME LIKE THIS!? DAMN IT!"

"WAIT! YOU FRIVOLOUS BASTARD!

At that night, the people in Kyoto were spreading, "The sixth demon lord who almost burned Mount Hiei is swinging her sword wildly to banish a demonic monkey that appeared in the city this time." a terrible rumor. Even when Yoshiharu screamed, "SAVE ME!" and knocked on the doors, no one will open for him.

Chapter 5 : Furinkazan's Flag

Part 1

Southern Omi, Lake Biwa's winter.

After signing the peace agreement, without any rest, Nobuna lead an army out to Southern Omi. But all she found was the Rokoku clan hiding back in Kouga. Also unexpectedly, she found someone there.

"Hohoho, Nobuna-dono, there is no need to worry anymore."

It was Saitou Dousan.

Dousan who accompanied Nobuna to Kyo was forced back to Mino by those grannies that were chasing him for his debts. After that, he received news of Takeda Shingen planning to head to Kyo too, and had tightened his security. Even after hearing about Nobuna being assassinated at Kirara hill during the "Retreat at Kanegasaki" by the Asai Asakura allied forces, he endured it and stayed at Gifu while observing the situation.

The biggest reason why Dousan tried so hard to endure through it, is because if he had tried to save Nobuna, the Gifu castle will be open to Kai's Takeda Shingen's attacks.

And making Dousan resolve to head out to Southern Omi under such a situation is due to receiving reports of "Nobuna coming back" and "the Asai Asakura allied troops retreating from Mount Hiei."

If Nobuna-dono is still alive, Takeda Shingen won't possibly move out so simply.

"The danger in Kyoto is because of the Southern Omi's Rokoku clan having control over the southern side of Lake Biwa. So, if I defeat the Rokoku clan at the same time the Asai Asakura allied troops retreat, Kyoto and Mino will once again be linked and the danger will be gone."

Without hesitation, Dousan lead his troops on hand and attacked the Rokoku clan. Using his frightening strategies as "Viper", he defeated the Rokoku clan.

The only thing that Dousan's wits did not expect was Asai Hisamasa retreating back to Odani castle through them. And on meeting him and the Rokoku clan battling with each other, Hisamasa said, "Though the Rokoku clan is our, Asai clan's enemy, but right now, we should help each other." and started the attack against Dousan.

Though Dousan's numbers were overwhelmingly disadvantageous, but due to the "Viper" cunning strategies, he broke the formation of the Asai army and the confused enemy collapsed. Asai Hisamasa can only lead the rest of his troops away and fled to Odani castle.

Seeing that the Asai army had been totally defeated, the Rokoku clan dispersed without hesitation and hid back in Kouga. Dousan who won in this "Battle of Yasu River" gained the territory of Southern Omi.

The Oda clan who had been isolated at Kyoto was once again reunited with their base at Mino due to Dousan's preemptive strike.

Nobuna who had finally met Dousan, gave the command of the troops to Niwa Nagahide and gave the order for the troops to rest for half a day.

And at this time.

Nobuna pitched a tent at Mount Azuchi of the eastern side of Lake Biwa and the three of them looked at the wide lake while appreciating the scenery and eating dinner. The other two are...

"Nobuna-dono, I'm sorry for not being able to help much during this crisis of the Oda clan. This is my fault for being forced to run back to Mino by those grannies."

Saitou Dousan said while narrowing his eyes.

"Hoho, say the truth. It's because you are afraid to meet me again, Viper-dono."

While smiling, Matsunaga Hisahide held out tea and snacks to Dousan.

Dousan broke out in sweat as his body started shivering.

"According to your personality, are those tea and snacks poisoned?"

"Don't worry, Yoshiharu-dono has warned me."

"Oh..."

"You can't do anything to that guy too, as expected of him." Dousan praised.

"Though he's a strange fellow, but his feelings for Nobuna-sama shamed even I."

"Your love is that of a bad mother, I think." Dousan laughed.

"Ara, I don't want to hear that from you. I have not done anything that will make my master banish me. I'm a woman full of love and loyalty."

"Didn't I say that there is nothing I can do at that situation?"

"Signing the contract to give Mino to Nobuna-sama yet becoming such a state, there is totally no one who will believe you."

Saitou Dousan and Matsunaga Hisahide.

The two, though they were laughing while smiling at each other, yet they were actually able to finish each other off at any time they wanted.

"The Viper and Scorpion are actually old acquaintances. I did not know anything about that. Just how much did this geezer borrow from you, Danjo?"

Like a daughter sitting between the two of them, Nobuna smiled.



Dousan and Hisahide avoided each other's glances and smiled bitterly.

These two are not of a simple creditor and a debtor kind of relationship.

Both were in love with each other. A couple that almost became husband and wife in the process of conquering the world together. But in the end, due to their individual ambitions, their relationship suffered and after a violent argument, they regrettably split.

Dousan thought that to conquer the world, one must first claim Mino.

But Hisahide was fixated with the revenge on the evil nobles of Kyoto, and wanted Kyoto as the first objective. Dousan retorted, "Trying hard to defend Kyoto as a base is not wise. Preparing an army and opening up commerce in Mino and waiting till the time is ripe. One can then head into Kyo and conquer the world." and thought that Hisahide's mindset was too immature.

But what really hurt Hisahide was Dousan's unintentional words, "Your dream is just personal grudges. You have been blinded by your feelings and are now unable to see the situation clearly. This isn't what someone aiming for the world should have."

The two had thought that their paths in life would never cross again.

At this time, due to a girl called Nobuna, they miraculously crossed once again.

"Haha, because it's been so long ago, I had forgotten just how much he had borrowed from me, huh?"

"The interest is quite frightening, it's no longer possible to even estimate it."

"Don't tell me, you had never thought we will once again meet like this and become comrades?"

"Yeah, the fate of people are really mysterious."

Dousan gave such a feeling to Hisahide with a glance.

The grudges of the past. Just let it be over.

The both of them had given up their own rights for happiness for their own ambition.

In the end, they were not able to get married in this lifetime.

But now, they had a common daughter.

Someone that is able to succeed their ambition of conquering the world and extending their dream. That is their daughter, whom they are proud of.

An irreplaceable treasure.

Hisahide too sent her feelings to Dousan using a way they can understand.

Not afraid of me who was from another country. Admiring me like a real mother. Nobuna is just so cute that I can't help it.

"Look, the sun is slowly setting at the direction of Mount Hiei."

"So beautiful..." With glittering eyes, Nobuna pointed to the west and said.

Under the reflection of Lake Biwa in the winter, the setting sun seemingly set the skies ablaze.

The birds were floating around the surface of the lake.

Dousan and Hisahide, their hearts are now linked together with Nobuna.

"If such a peaceful time could continue forever, how good can that be..."

"At the other side of Lake Biwa, my brother and Asai Nagamasa were trapped at Chikubu Island."

"Please don't worry, Nobuna-sama."

"Uhhh, the ninja Goemon will definitely bring the two of them back safely, so there is nothing to worry about. Once the two of them return to your side, we can once again begin the battle to conquer the world."

"Anyway, Nobuna-dono, I heard Hisahide had prepared lots of strong drugs to let you stay in a blurry state for very long. Please be more careful about the drugs that this woman prepared."

"Uhh, that's why I said I had been lectured by Yoshiharu already. I will be more careful next time."

"Hisahide too. It's not good to dote excessively on a child while saying so cute, so cute. Miyoshi Nagayoshi ruined his health due to drinking your drug for long periods of time, isn't it? It's time you grow up."

"What should I do? I, might never grow up in this life time. See, I have no husband even now, so~"

"Uhh, such a lamenting tone, please don't look at me like that."

Looking at the birds disappearing in the horizon, Nobuna laughed lightly.

"Such beauty, it's almost like in my dreams."

Without knowing it, she sang the song she loved.

""A man's life of 20 years, compared to the age of the world, it's like a fleeting dream. Those that was born in this world, will not be spared from death. But I do not think so. Life is short. The end will come no matter what. Maybe, the world itself is nothing but a dream, but, isn't the dream that I saw after drinking Danjo's drug a dream too? No matter which world, it's all but a dream."""

But when Dousan wanted to say something, Nobuna laughed and continued.

"But, I love this dream of a world much, much more! Because, there are comrades that are chasing after the same dream as me! No matter what kind of beautiful dream it is, just by myself, it is too lonely. I, no matter what kind of imperfect dream, even if I'm in a world that won't change to

something I hope for, even if that lecherous Saru was a little frivolous, or a booby fiend. To me, I still love this world that can be together with everyone!"

Dousan too. Hisahide too.

Using their actions in replace of words, they gently caressed Nobuna's head.

Dousan prayed sincerely, hoping that this peaceful time could continue like this forever.

"Senpai, let us accompany Nobuna-sama and eat some takoyaki. I can meet my old master Dousan-sama too."

"Look at this atmosphere a little, Juubei-chan. This isn't the time for us to interrupt."

"Uhh, you have a point. Anyway Senpai, the 50 arquebus that I lent you at Kanegasaki, it's about time you give it back."

"I'm sorry, the arquebus, there's only half left."

"The interest is very high. If you don't return them as soon as possible, the money you need to return will become higher and higher."

At the foot of Mount Azuchi.

Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide were protecting Nobuna. They were all quarreling as per normal.

"But, Juubei-chan, you are the first to become a master of a castle. Damn it, I thought I would be the first. Damn it!"

"Hoho, Sagara-senpai could not be compared to this genius Mitsuhide. Isn't this normal for the fair Nobuna-sama?"

"The reward for leading the back troops of Kanegasaki is just a persimmon, and the promise of a kiss was soon ignored. Instead, why was Juubei-chan given Omi's Sakamoto's 50000 dan worth of land. I can't accept that, don't you think it's unacceptable? And, that persimmon is a rotten one! Don't tell me, that is a punishment for touching Katsue's breasts!?"

"It's enough to give a Saru a persimmon, Nobuna-sama said so very angrily, Senpai."

"Ahhh.... Katsue said after that, "Though I agreed to let you touch them, I didn't say you could rub them!" and is now aiming for my life... What is this..."

"That is just a joke. And, even if Senpai's life was threatened, the genius swordswoman, esteemed and beautiful Juubei Mitsuhide will protect Saru-senpai this whole life by your side, so there is no need to worry!"

Mitsuhide smiled as she held on to Yoshiharu's hand.

Yoshiharu thought, "Again, there seems to be a hidden agenda or something? But.... Such an honest smile, as expected, she's a cute kouhai." as his gaze met hers.

At this time, Mitsuhide thought of what happened when she was staying at Honnou temple and was called over suddenly by Nobuna.

Part 2

"At that time, Nobuna-sama is....."

Asking other retainers to go off since a secret discussion with Mitsuhide was held.

"To control Mount Hiei, I wish for Juubei to control the eastern side of Lake Biwa, the area of Sakamoto. That Sakamoto area is connecting Mount Hiei and the gate of Kyoto strategic point of interest. I don't want to hand over that spot to Asai Asakura. Juubei, build a castle there the way you want it."

"Roger. Then, I shall oversee the construction work of Sakamoto immediately, and guard against the Asai Asakura allied forces."

The talented Mitsuhide said, "Then, let's start with the designs." and thus researched with Nobuna on the details of the castle.

Nobuna said, "As for the castle, I wish for you to do this." and said some of the ideas she had in her mind.

The era of mountain fortresses is already over.

To adapt to the era of Tanegashima, the future fortress is more suitable to build on flat lands.

A mountain fortress, because it's an obvious target, an arquebus squad can very quickly destroy the walls under concentrated fire, and the base will be lost.

The most important thing that a fortress needs at this arquebus era is....

It's "water".

If we dig a wide trench beside the fortress and put in water next, it will effectively defend against enemy attacks.

And to use "water" effectively, compared to mountains, castles constructed near lakes or rivers are more suitable. These are called "a castle on the plains", or to be more accurate, a "water fortress".

"If we build a castle at Sakamoto, the best choice is to face the back of it to Lake Biwa, and dig the trench at the front of it to form a "water fortress". A base on water like Sakamoto castle will greatly decrease the travelling time of Nobuna-sama if we link Lake Biwa to it. With this, an emergency like Kiyomizu temple will be dealt with swiftly too."

And though this has nothing to do with battles, Hisahide-dono had built a strange 4-storeys castle at Tamonyamajo in Yamato. At Japan, it is a beautiful palace called the "Shining with brightness". I, Mitsuhide who had heard of this too, have visited Yamato and had done intensive research on the building methods of that castle. I too planned to build that on Sakamoto. A castle that makes people feel that this chaotic era is going to end and peace will soon come!

"Wh...What do you think about it, Nobuna-sama?"

"Juubei, that idea is fabulous, though it's kinda bad to use Danjo's creativity, but you are really a remarkable genius."

"Not at all, not at all. I'm a little flattered to be said like that."

Ahhh, I'm praised again by Nobuna-sama, my talent is so terrifying.

"Let's do it like you said, but, the Sakamoto castle won't need any temporary masters."

"Hmmm, what does that mean?"

"I'll give you Sakamoto castle. You will be the real master of it, and the land is worth 50000 dan!"

"M...Me being a daimyo of a province!? But, I, Mitsuhide's time in the Oda clan is very short!"

A...And if we think about the contribution, Sagara-senpai who lead the back troops at Kanegasaki should be the master!"

"Anything is fine for Saru. He's just an idiot who became excited from rubbing Riku's breasts."

"Y...Yes. But though I, Mitsuhide am smart and witty, have a distinguished bloodline and is a rare bishoujo as such a thing is as much of a common sense as the sun rising from the east and sets on the west, but I am not as active as Sagara-senpai."

"Juubei, didn't you save Saru with no care for your own safety? If Juubei had given up when you saw Saru being exploded to pieces at the Misaka pass, then Saru would definitely be dead."

"Though it's so, but umm, it's just because I didn't notice the atmosphere and my personality of not giving up on things that I started on isn't something to be bragged about."

Suddenly Nobuna-sama tightly grabbed my hands, and, big tears started dropping from her eyes.

"Thank you so much, really, thank you so much!"

That Nobuna-sama who had never lowered her head towards her retainers to cry, cried due to the joy of this. Mitsuhide's chest felt a flow of warmth.

If it's for this master, Juubei Mitsuhide is willing to give everything for her. She honestly thought so.

It's just that, her heart seems to be rumbling with an ominous feeling.

"Thank you, thank you." Looking at Nobuna-sama with her face full of tears, her body seems to be hurting like being poked with needles.

Why was this so, even I the smart and witty Mitsuhide cannot understand.

"From now on, I'm relying on you for Saru too. That fellow will run to dangerous places while muttering to himself if we don't look at him properly. He is so weak yet he has such strange courage, but if Juubei is protecting him by his side, I can relax a little."

Ehhh!? to Nobuna-sama, Sagara-senpai is a retainer, no, a family member. Such an important existence, this is without a doubt the truth.

But, don't tell me, she is planning to let I, Mitsuhide and Sagara-senpai, ummm, marry!?!?!

Th...That's too troubling... Umm, that Sagara-senpai is like a child that was doted on by his mother, though that's cute, but if I were to choose between liking or disliking, u...uh..umm.... I don't dislike him but liking him or something, it's still debatable but, to senpai who was forced to leave his mother, I think someone who loves him and takes care of him is necessary. Once I recalled what happened in that cave, my body somehow began to feel hot, th...though it's to save him, bu...but I did have body contact with senpai already... Mi...Mitsuhide already belongs to senpai!?

All in all, though Juubei Mitsuhide was so embarrassed that she felt she could die, but, since it's Nobuna-sama's order, I can only marry senpai.

"Roger, since this is the order of Nobuna-sama, then you can leave Sagara-senpai's matters to me!"

"Thanks, I will never forget this debt of Juubei saving Saru. I will be indebted to you till the end of my life."

The Omi's Sakamoto is a reward for saving Sagara-senpai... If that's the case, I will accept it then.

Of course, what was said here, Nobuna-sama forbade anyone to discuss this with Saru.

"All in all, I, Juubei Mitsuhide from now on, will take care of senpai. Though it's hard to think of them as the same person, but the senpai during the day that acts arrogant is actually a child who loves to snuggle around his mother, and the only one who knows this humiliating fact of him is just me Mitsuhide. Hohoho."

"Anyway, why are you happily smiling by yourself, Juubei-chan? What is going on?"

"B...But, a girl to be forced into marriage isn't something to get used to. And I'm busy in coming up with the design plans for Sakamoto castle now. But, if I finish each of them one by one, holding a marriage is just a matter of time. Of course I'm not happy about it at all, but because it's my master's order, so I can only do that~"

"I have totally no idea what you are saying but if you become strange like this after becoming a daimyo, isn't it bad?"

"Not at all not at all, because this Sakamoto castle will one day belong to Sagara-senpai too. There is nothing to worry about."

"Huh? What does that mean!?"

"You're too much. To ask a bride to say such things before getting married , Ahnnn~."

"Is there any strange motives? It must be a new way to fool with me."

That time at that day, Mitsuhide made quite a big misunderstanding, and the reason of this misunderstanding was due to Mitsuhide's light feelings of her first love. But Yoshiharu did not notice it at all.

Part 3

"Oichi, be strong, someone will definitely come save us."

"Hmmm, Kanjuurou too. Is your body condition still ok?"

"No need to worry. Don't judge me by my appearance. I have confidence in my body strength, hahaha!"

"But, your voice doesn't seem too energetic."

The location is the lone island of Lake Biwa, Chikubu Island.

At this island's prison cells, Hisamasa have imprisoned the current "Oichi" Asai Nagamasa, and the previous "Oichi" Tsuda Kanjuurou.

The cell imprisoning the cross-dressing beauty Nagamasa was a grand single room. With 3 grand meals everyday, her treatment was of the highest quality so it's still okay. It could be seen from this that her father just grounded her here because of Nagamasa's unrelenting objection to Nobuna's betrayal.

But at the other side of the tunnel, the cell that imprisoned Nobusumi was a small and wet stone cell. Everyday, the guards will just give Nobusumi some watery gruel. The ceiling of the stone cell is very low and he can't even stand up straight.

If this goes on, Nobusumi will become weaker and weaker and finally die here.

Nagamasa had repeatedly pleaded with the guards saying, "At least put me at the same cell as Kanjuurou.", but the guards always said, "Master had once ordered us to not let both of you get near to each other." and had rejected while shaking their heads.

Catching Nobusumi and knowing that he was actually a guy. He had roared, "That bastard Oda Nobuna, how dare you treat me like a fool!?" and was planning to kill Nobusumi to vent off some anger.

But, after considering that Nobusumi had the worth of a hostage, he finally banished both of them to Chikubu island.

Of course, the cells are not together.

So, Nagamasa and Nobusumi can't even touch each other with their fingers.

At the dark prison, they can't even see each other clearly.

Connecting the both of them, are just weak voices.

The couple had came into this sengoku era and even though they were born from different clans, yet, while being imprisoned, they could not endure the fact of not seeing each other and touching each other.

Maybe the guards were lamenting on the fate of this Owari and Omi beautiful couple, so, they had never disturbed their conversation before.

Even now, they were waiting patiently at this underground prison.

"Ok Oichi, get a hold of yourself. Though I overheard the guards saying rumors about Aneue being assassinated, but how can Aneue be finished off so easily? She will definitely come and save us."

"Hmmm."

Nobusumi whispered again.

"Saru-kun had sent his ninja to Northern Omi. We will have chances to escape at any time."

"Kanjuurou, I must take back the position of head from Father. If I don't go save Aneue, the chaotic era of this country will never end."

"I've made up my mind, but that is extremely hard on you."

"Father who had almost never left Omi knows nothing. This is no time to be killing each other at such a small island country."

The both of them looked at the weak sunlight coming in from a hole as if praying.

• Boom*

There was an explosion at the entrance somehow!

"Ahh, it's ninja-kun!" Nobusumi shouted happily.

"Asai-shi, Tsuda-shi, it's been too long. I, who even scare crying babies to silence is bere(here)!"

"Leading the lolicon comrades of the Kawanami clan, Maeda, to not let Boss's soft skin be hurt, is here too!"

"To protect the boss, our eternal idol, the Kawanami clan appears!"

"Comrades, save this princess and the little one from this Chikubu island."

The help finally came.

Being released from the cells, Nobusumi and Nagamasa tightly hugged each other.

The future seems much brighter suddenly....!

"Leave words for later! Now, we should escape from here!"

"Ohh, that's true, Ninja-kun."

"I will negotiate directly with Father now."

"Asai-shi, now we should escape to somewhere safe! Negotiating or things like that, please leave it to later."

"No, I want to go to Odani castle. I have to take back the position of head!"

"No, Asai Hisamasa isn't at a state that he will listen to you! And, that man isn't at Odani castle now!"

"What? What did you mean?"

"Ninja-kun, Oichi, hurry! The soldiers are here!"

The Asai army who had rushed over here was temporarily slowed down by Goemon's smokescreen.

After that, Asai Nagamasa rode on the horse that Maeda brought, pulled Tsuda Nobusumi onto the horse and grabbed him in front of her.

The reason why Goemon and the Kawanami clan had spent so much time was due to the preparation of a perfect escape route.

All of the enemy soldiers fell into the traps that the Kawanami clan had prepared beforehand.

"Come, onto the boat!"

"We're indebted to you, Ninja-kun!"

"Kanjuurou!"

The both of them held each other's hands and aboard the boat.

"Now, let's hurry and head out."

The boat on Lake Biwa moved at high speed.

The Kawanami comrades who were skilled in water battles said, "This place is forbidden to pass through." and flipped the boats of the soldiers upside down.

"Hahahaha! This isn't the cave where you imprison humans! Once it's on the water, it's our Kawanami clan's world!"

"We are the heroes who created the Ichiya castle legend!"

"Perfect, with this, we have gained Boss's praises!"

Sighing with relief, Goemon said to Nagamasa and Nobusumi, "Hime-sama is currently safe."

"The Oda army is currently pacing(facing) off with the Asai Asakura allied forces at Mount Hiei. After we finished what we are boing(doing) here, we will beet(meet) with them immediately. Bow(Now), there isn't a bingle(single) minute we can belayed(delayed)."

Nobusumi and Nagahide who had lost what Goemon was trying to say were glancing at Lake Biwa's reflection of the moon while talking to each other.

"Our clans have avoided a direct confrontation! And the palace decree had given us a temporary peace agreement. Isn't this what we want? To us, this is the best chance that we can recover the alliance between the Asai and Oda clan."

"After abandoning Aneue, I had given up on the dream of conquering the world with her. But, who would have thought that I can have the chance to fight together with her for her dream?"

"Anyway, in that dream, there is me too, though I'm on the back seat, hahaha!"

"You aren't on the back seat, aren't you my husband? Just stay by my side and try your best."

"Hmmm."

"Though it's winter, it's so hot here... Ahh, as expected, love should be something that suave guys and beauties should have. Us, who are full of sweat have no connection with it..." At Goemon's side, the Kawanami comrades were looking at the two of them jealously.

But...

Fate suddenly made a huge turn for the worse.

Finally reaching the shore of Lake Biwa, at that time when Nagamasa and the rest were getting off the boat,

On the road that's beside the shore, at that dark road, the Asai clan troops who were seemingly defeated was coincidentally witnessed by Nagamasa and the rest.

No, it already cannot be called an army.

"Hurry and run!"

"Mino's Viper, Mino's Viper is coming!"

"He's not his opponent. Hisamasa-sama could not be compared with Viper at all."

"Hurry and escape back to Odani castle!"

They were totally decimated and had been consumed by fear.

There wasn't any soldier that is without injury or bleeding, but what made them most afraid of was their delusions of Saitou Dousan.

"What is going on, Ninja-kun?"

"I'm afraid that on their way back to Odani castle, they bet(met) with Dousan-sama who was leading troops and had been defeated(defeated)."

"Mino's Viper should not have too many military forces."

"On one side, the commander is skilled in battle. On another side, the other is famous for being fearing battles. The difference of the capabilities in their commanders were too much."

"It seems like even if the numbers are overwhelmingly different, there isn't a problem."

And,

They saw the utterly injured Asai Hisamasa riding along with the defeated soldiers.

Hisamasa was wailing in regret.

To let his own child have a chance in obtaining the world, he who wasn't skilled in combat and had been cowardly had plucked up his courage and fought.

But, with just a little more, he couldn't kill Nobuna and had met Dousan on the way. His army was totally decimated and the fate of the Asai clan was hanging on a thread.

"If I had just a little bit of talent for waging wars.... How can I pass this on to Nagamasa...?"
Hisamasa sank into a deep anguish.

Nagamasa and the rest were looking at the defeated army in a daze and were found out by the 3 elders of the Asai clan. Though all 3 of them were experienced generals, but due to the big difference in the commander this time with Dousan, they could not display their prowess and seems to be greatly injured.

"Ohh, You are... Nagamasa-sama!?"

"Saruyashamaru-sama! You have come for your father?"

"If we are not lead by Nagamasa-sama at such a situation, we might not even be able to run!"

"Hisamasa-sama had planned to commit seppuku upon reaching Odani castle! Saruyashamaru-sama, please abandon the grudge at Chikubu Island and command us again."

"Please save the Asai clan!"

Nagamasa was speechless.

Right now in front of her eyes, the Asai clan was slowly moving towards oblivion.

Though the Oda clan did not seem to continue chasing, Hisamasa himself had decided to commit seppuku. And the three elders in front of her had also resolved with themselves to die with the Asai clan.

Father Hisamasa, or the elders, they believed in me, Saruyashamaru, that I should stand at the top of the world, that's why they betrayed the Oda clan.

Though I had felt the difference in capabilities with Oda Nobuna...

But, to abandon father and retainers that believe in me, such a thing, I can't do it.

"Nagamasa-sama!"

"I got it, I will go back to become the head of the Asai clan."

"Thank you so much."

"Roger."

"With this, the Asai clan has hope again!"

At this time, the star of the sengoku warrior, Asai Nagamasa became dark.

And Nobusumi who was at her side became shocked,

"Oichi!? With this, won't you take the path of crossing swords with the Oda clan?"

"I can't just do nothing while father and the retainers are destroyed, I'm sorry, Kanjuurou."

Asai Nagamasa rode onto the white horse that the soldiers brought over and headed towards Odani castle.

"In the end, my name is the Asai clan's head, Asai Nagamasa. Oichi, is just a dream that will be destroyed in the end... Farewell, Kanjuurou."

Nobusumi wanted to chase on his feet.

"Wait, Oichi! You are no longer Saruyashamaru! You're my wife, Oichi isn't it!? If you betray Aneue, we will have to face each other as enemies!"

But, Nobusumi could not catch up.

The panicking soldiers formed a wave that blocked the road.

Nagamasa could not answer Nobusumi's shouts, as she made up her mind not to turn back while biting her lips till there was blood.

"HOW CAN THIS BE, IDIOT, HURRY AND COME BACK, OICHI! OICHI!"

Looking at Nobusumi who collapsed onto the ground, Maeda and the Kawanami clan had no words for comfort.

Only Goemon said a long sentence that she isn't used to with a painful expression.

"Humans, could not always get what they want. When she chose between Asai Nagamasa and Oichi, tbhe bne whbo is bost sab should be tbhe bhooser. Thbat berson, ber heart is most bikely bead. (the one who is most sad should be the chooser. That person, her heart is most likely dead.)

Such a pity...

Part 4

At the eastern side is, Kai province.

At this mountain fortress, a huge castle suitable for a sengoku daimyo does not exist.

Tsutsujigasaki.

A frugal styled house that was left over from Muromachi era.

The 19th clan head of Takeda Clan, Takeda Shingen Harunobu said a renowned sentence "People are the castles, people are the walls, people are the trenches" with this meaning, "My retainers are Takeda clan's fortress". To enforce such words, she will never build a castle at her own base in Kai.

The people in the sengoku era can't help but felt impressed by this renowned warrior, Takeda Shingen.

But the truth is... Those are all lies.

Takeda Shingen wasn't such a person.

As a base, the Tsutsujigasaki castle is enough. A huge castle for defensive purposes needed lots of money and it is meaningless.

Shingen, all she could think of is attack.

"It's meaningless to receive attacks from enemies at your own land! Battling on other people's land should be considered as battles! Because I have an attack, attack and attack personality!"

Yes.

Though Takeda Shingen was yet to be a 20 years old warrior, she was born into the distinguished Takeda clan whose responsibility was to protect Kai. But, she has the same amount of interest in war as her violent father.

People called this personality belligerent.

For Shingen, it is sensible. She had no interest whatsoever with Buddhism teachings but loves to engross herself in "The art of war". In her martial arts skills, she had unsurpassable talents and had never lost in a 1-to-1 battle. Only Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin can stand up to her in equal terms.

Like the embodiment of ambition, right after banishing her own father and getting the position of head of the clan, she led soldiers to attack Shinano. But this out of the ordinary action provoked "Justice's ally" Dragon of Echigo, Uesugi Kenshin and started a battle at Kawanaka island. That was the first time that Shingen with her scoreboard of full victories struggled in a 1 on 1 battle. But, even in the end when Shingen was forced to retreat, she shouted, "Kenshin, I will definitely surpass you!! I had finally met my rival! If not for this, things will be boring! Ahahahaha!" as her spirit and energy had burst out all in one time.

But compared to Uesugi Kenshin, who had no desire on territories, Shingen's defenses are weak. After hearing that Imagawa Yoshimoto of the alliance was captured, she abandoned the alliance immediately and conquered Suruga, as expected from her "Attack is the best defense." thinking. Like a demon that keeps on waging wars to enlarge her territory, as a result, the current territory that the Takeda clan has is around 1200000 dan.

Maybe, Takeda Shingen is the strongest in this sengoku era.

Not just having enormous strength, Shingen has perfect management over her retainers.

Her invincible cavalry as the core, her army was the strongest no matter the quality or the quantity.

The report that makes Takeda Shingen acts is that of "Oda Nobuna burning Mount Hiei"

The brother of Himiko-sama, the high monk, Tendai head priest, master of Mount Hiei was currently visiting Kai.

"If you were received by some wild monkey of Kai, the people will definitely be shocked. It's about time you give me a higher position in court, don't you think so?" Shingen, who did not hide even a little bit her ambition, was receiving him.

Even though Kai is a poor province that can't even grow wheat, but using Shingen's technique, they are currently digging gold mountains and they have unlimited amounts of gold every month.

But Shingen uses these gold onto waging wars without regret. Enlarging her territory. On the conquered lands, she also put in lots of budget on renovating the water works and preparing the land for farming. With the productivity within her territories growing repeatedly, great amounts of people gathered and the tax gathered naturally grew. Shingen then used the money gathered on her

favorite extravagant expanding policies, which in actual fact, isn't warring. Shingen had immense interest on governing the provinces too, as expected from a multi-talented warrior. In the end, it is because of her love for governing and wanting to spar with her rival, Uesugi Kenshin, that these 2 main reasons had delayed her plans for heading on to Kyo. If not for delicately governing these new territories and as a result using up huge amounts of time and money, and waging war every year with Uesugi Kenshin at Kawanaka island, within 5 years Shingen took the head of the clan, the world would have been conquered.

This is the extent of the strength of the army that Shingen leads.

The strength of Uesugi Kenshin is only herself, even if Kenshin was able to fight on equal terms with Shingen, with Shingen's commanding skills, governing skills, the quality of the retainers, amount of the retainers under her command and the unwavering loyalty, they are all of the highest quality.

It's like she is the overlord of the sengoku chaotic era.

Towards Shingen who had put large amounts of money into her provinces, the people all said, "Shingen-sama is such a good girl!" "We are relying on you for our village's water works!" "Leave it to us for the construction of the dam of Shingen." and had sincerely admired her.

"This is the place where money should be used on." Shingen wasn't just well liked by the people, she knows how to make the nobles happy too.

When Kyoto's monks and nobles came for a visit, she will always hold a grand party and receive them personally.

When Kyoto's Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa sent the ominous letter with wrong information, "Nobuna had burned Mount Hiei.", Kakujo was just at Tsutsujigasaki and was attending a tea party with Shingen.

"This is a big matter. I no longer have a place to go back to."

"This Oda Nobuna is really worthy of the name, the sixth demon lord! Hahaha!"

"Shingen-dono, this isn't the time for jokes, isn't it?"

"Don't cry, don't cry. I will build a new Mount Hiei for you, just like Kinkaku temple, a pure gold temple, ahahahaha!"

"That senseless Mount Hiei will be troubling to me, and it's at Kai too." Though Kakujo was thinking so, but due to being scared of Shingen, he didn't dare to voice it out.

"Anyway, Kenshin-chan is now back into her old home of Echigo, I had finish my works on Imagawa Yoshimoto's lands. So boring~ Ok, I will use this "Burning of Mount Hiei." as a reason to fight Oda Nobuna and conquer Kyoto!"

Takeda Shingen stood up with gusto.

With a fairly tall build, and her bosom was considered big for females of this era.

Tonsure? What is that? Shingen who had grown her hair past her waist revealed a demure look inherited from her Kai origins. But, her fierce eyes like that of a hungry tiger makes Shingen look violent and fierce instead of being cute.

Takeda Bishi quickly dressed up her master's carnivore-like body. Her body was without a single

fat, but like a girl, her curves and even the size of her breasts could be compared to Katsue.



A demure appearance, a well bosomed body that is rare among Japanese, fierce looks and Takeda Shingen's own forceful presence. All of them made Kakujo shiver with fear.

"Clerks, write it like this! Oi, sixth demon lord, it's about time for me to go to Kyoto! You, just wait for I, Tendai head priest Takeda Shingen-sama to defeat you! Ok, that's it, beautiful!"

"U...Ummm, "Tendai head priest" is my rank and position, can't you not use it?"

"Ah? The most important of picking a fight is guts. Isn't it better to use a bigger rank and position to show off my strength? Don't mind such small details."

"Uhhh"

"Kansuke! Is Kansuke still alive!?"

- Bham*! At the same time Shingen kicked out, a small, single-eyed bald man appeared at the back of Kakujo without any sound.

"....Yamamoto Kansuke is here."

"Yamamoto Kansuke-sama, how is this possible? Previously, didn't you die at Kawanaka island?"

Kakujo was shocked, and Yamamoto Kansuke depressingly said, "It's true that my strategies were found out by Uesugi Kenshin at Kawanaka island. To take responsibility, I had to rush to the front lines preparing to die.... But mysteriously, my life wasn't taken and right now, it's a shame to be alive."

"Kansuke! This battle this time round is extremely important to conquering the world! To me, your strength is necessary!"

"Yes."

Actually, this genius strategist Yamamoto Kansuke who had just entered old age can't seem to pull himself together before the battle with the Oda clan.

"I see, you had been devoid of motivation recently, even after seeing my beauty, you aren't fired up. This is troubling."

"It's a pervert's behavior to see their master's appearance and be excited. I had taken the tonsure and

been released from the mundane world. I will be very troubled if you treat me the same as those bastards."

"There's no helping it. Oi, Shirou! Shirou! Come over here for a while!"

Shingen shakes her head while calling her god-sister, Shirou.

"I'm~here~ Onee-sama~!"

Takeda Shirou Katsuyori.

She is the princess of Shinano's House Suwa since they have been defeated by Shingen,

Because she is too cute, Shingen who loves children said, "Isn't it too pitiful for such a cute child to be banished or imprisoned?" and stopped the ninjas and took her as her god-sister.

Shirou is 7 years old this year.

And she is still a naive and pure little girl.

"Shirou, come and sit on your sister's lap!"

This is pure love.

There isn't any taint in this love at all.

"Ohhhhh, Katsuyori-samaaaaaaa! How... How bright is this beautiful appearance!"

"Shirou, say out what I have taught you."

"Ok, Kansuke, please lend your strength to Onee-sama."

Shirou Katsuyori said as she bowed her head to Kansuke.

• Phew*

From Yamamoto Kansuke's nose, huge amounts of fresh blood had spurt out like a hot spring.

"Ohhhhhh~!? You can't... You can't do this, Katsuyori-samaaaaaa! Don't bow to a lowly servant like me! Damn it, my nosebleed. I can't stop my nosebleed!"

Even his tone already seems unsteady.

This is really a pure and untainted love!

"Roger! I, Yamamoto Kansuke will become a demon in this battle to cleanse off the taint on Kawanaka island."

Kansuke bowed so close to the floor that he was on the floor as he declared to Shirou Katsuyori.

When he lifted his head again, his face no longer had the face of a dried up geezer that had retired, but had changed back to a demon like strategist with "black" aura emanating from all over his body.

"Hohoho! In the whole of Japan, only Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin can be on par with master-sama. Though Oda Nobuna, Saitou Dousan, Matsudaira Motoyasu are seasoned in battle, but compared to master-sama, they could not be compared at all. As long as I, Yamamoto Kansuke serves Japan's strongest master-sama, I will definitely use all of my strength to finish off the enemies in front of us!"

"With just a short while, he entirely changed into another person. As expected from the strategists

that can only be done by extraordinary people." Kakujo thought as he looked at Yamamoto Kansuke who had become a demon.

But, it's much more terrifying of Takeda Shingen who even uses her god-sister to control the hearts of her retainers.

"Your expression is better now, Kansuke. Skilled in strategies and your spot on divination, before we head out, let's do a divination then!"

"Roger, but master-sama. The skills I have is astronomy, it's a skill to predict a person's fate using the trajectory of the stars."

"What a fellow that is full of hard to understand words."

Kansuke took out a globe full of stars and spun it with a mysterious expression.

"Oh..."

After confirming his results, he laughed.

"....Hmmm, it's smooth sailing! Master-sama, the huge shining star at the west had fallen onto the ground, the enemy's commander's life is going to end soon."

"Ohhh, just whose life is ending soon?"

"Oda Nobuna, or Saitou Dousan. Right now, on the sky, these two stars were shining brightly side by side, but this is against heaven's decree. At the same place and time, there can only be one shining star. The other will definitely fall. Only this is an unchanged fact. The reason why they could co-exist now, is because someone forcefully interfered with their fates and confused the future. The next time their fates crosses again, one of them should fall."

Shingen said, "Ohh? How interesting. Just who can interfere and change their fate?" as she comes forward.

"Just who is it, and using what way to change these two fate, I do not know, this is the limit of astronomy divination."

"I see, if that's the case, it's necessary to use Sanada's subordinates."

"Sanada!?"

"Roger!"

"Someone that can change the fates of us is interesting, I must see him personally."

"Ahh, Master has an interest in that person?"

"That person is sent by heaven, he might be a greater rival than Uesugi Kenshin. Though I don't know why, but I just feel that way and somehow my chest rumbles."

A desire to fight with a strong enemy.

An enemy that can make her blood rush.

In Shingen's heart, a battle of the sengoku's strongest can only decide who can unify the world.

The world, if I am really interested in it, it will be a simple thing to get.

If not for this, I won't be so engrossed with Uesugi Kenshin and the battle of Kawanaka island and

threw Kyoto to the corners of my mind.

Seems like in Oda Nobuna's camp, there is someone that I have not met before, a destined rival.

If that's the case,

I've decided to go to Kyo.

At Seta, we shall raise Takeda Bishi, and then the Fuurinkazan flag.

Shingen who had made up her mind said at the end.

"Kansuke! If Dousan and Oda Nobuna continue their alliance, what will happen?"

Yamamoto Kansuke laughed, and said confidently.

"If those two keep defying the heavens and co-existing together, there will definitely be a destroyer star who will appear and thus, both of the stars will fall together."

"Though she finally has Dousan who is like a father, how pitiful. This might be Oda Nobuna that brat's fate."

Shingen who had banished her own father for her ambitions felt sympathy for Nobuna for this instant.

At the next instant, Shingen changed back to the sengoku's strongest demon lord.

"Kansuke! Summon Takeda's four generals! All Takeda troops, to Kyo! Let this battle surpass the battle of Kawanaka island and become an extraordinary event!"

Takeda Shingen, with a premonition of meeting her destined enemy, shouted loudly as she trembled with excitement.

And Kakujo who was hiding in a corner of the tea room thought, "Oda Nobuna and Takeda Shingen. These two heroes of the sengoku era will finally be battling with all they got." and shivered non-stop.

As fast as the wind.

As silent as a forest.

As daring as fire.

As immovable as a mountain

The Fuurinkazan[\[4\]](#) flag flapped with the wind.

The mountain started moving.

Volume 5

Chapter 1 : Oda Nobuna's Imperial Wrath

Part 1

The time is the sengoku era.

The season is December's winter.

Mountain castle, Kyoto.

At Myoukaku temple, where he is temporarily living in, the lost high school student who had time slipped back to the sengoku era, Sagara Yoshiharu had been consoling a cross-dressed gentleman from the morning.

"Saru-kun, I can't take it anymore. I should just be a monk."

Tsuda Nobusumi, also known as Kanjuurou.

From the delicate doll-like looks, anyone could tell that Nobusumi is the brother of Oda Nobuna.

He was the unfortunate guy who was treated like a "princess" under the prank of Nobuna. He was married off to Omi's sengoku daimyo, the Asai clan, and became Nagamasa's wife.

Even Yoshiharu thinks that it's a tragedy to cross-dress into a girl and be married off to a guy, no, it's beyond tragedy.

"Listen to me, Saru-kun, though I can't say the reason, I am now sinking into the bottom of the sea of sadness."

"Nobusumi, though it's not like I can't understand what you are feeling now, but no matter how you regret it, what has happened, has happened. There is no point crying over spilt milk."

"No, you will never understand! Ahh... My happiness has flown away. The lost past and times of happiness will never return again...."

"Umm, with this situation, though it's a little hard to return back to that foolish you who always lead a squad full of pretty girls and fool around, but it's better if you forget the days where you were in Omi."



"HOW COULD I FORGET THEM!?"

"I understand your feelings now, I can understand. But political marriages are something that can't be helped in this sengoku era. Though you must be feeling angry for marrying off as a princess to a guy, but, don't bear grudges with Nobuna."

"You are totally off-topic, Saru-kun. Ahh, as expected, the reason I'm so sad, you can never understand it... But, I can't reveal Nagamasa's secret to anyone else... Ahh, what should I do!?"

"Anyway, there is no longer a need to continue in cross-dressing, hurry and return to a male's attire now! I can understand the feeling of wanting to cross-dress to protest to Nobuna, but let bygones be bygones."

"No, though I can't tell anyone the reason why I'm sad, but I hope someone can discover the pain in my heart, ahhh, how hard it is."

"That's why, Nobusumi, I can understand your pain. It must be like this, Nagamasa said, "Even if you are a bishounen, I do not care at all! And then, he did many humiliating and embarrassing things that you definitely do not want to tell anyone else right? "Trap" has many loyal fans in my era, but, in this era, it's still "lolis" that seems more popular, so do forget all your sufferings."

"I said it's not like that~ Ahh, how can I not reveal Nagamasa's secret and let other people know my true feelings. Language is just such a difficult thing."

Nobusumi used an elegant princess pose and stuffed the Kyoto delicacy, YatsuHashi into his mouth and shut it.

Omi's daimyo, Asai Nagamasa, is actually a beauty who had cross-dressed as a guy. There is an extraordinary female beauty under her manly appearance.

Maybe it's due to the similar situation of his sister's prank forcing Nobusumi to cross-dress and Nagamasa, the two of them seems to fit each other and had became a loving husband and wife in a short time.

But Nagamasa who had the weakness of being too filial failed to stop his father Hisamasa. So, the Asai clan betrayed its ally, the Oda clan and joined Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage and they became enemies of the Oda clan who controls, Owari, Mino, Southern Omi and Kyoto.

In the end, Nobusumi who was forced in being separated from Nagamasa came back to Nobuna.

So right now, Nobusumi is in the tragedy of having to fight his beloved wife as the enemy.

But, even if she had become the enemy, she is still his beloved wife. So Nobusumi had never thought to reveal Nagamasa's closely protected secret, and due to that, he became gloomy for being unable to transmit his feelings to others and since that morning, he had been looking at the courtyard of Myoukaku temple and sighing all the way.

Not to say marriage, Sagara Yoshiharu who had never even had a girlfriend obviously was unable to detect Nobusumi's complicated feelings.

"It must be quite an unimaginable "training", how pitiful... If I was forcefully pushed down by that bastard and done lots of humiliating things, I think I would have a trauma for the rest of my life... Ahh, I understand. Nobusumi, though your heart is still resisting, your body is lusting for Nagamasa... So you can't give up the woman attire... How sad."

Saying this, Yoshiharu's understanding started to extend into a strange direction.

"It's not like this~ But I can't say it out~" Nobusumi sighed and said.

In Nobuna's camp, the only few who knows the secret of Nagamasa who is actually a girl is only the ninja, Hachisuka Goemon and her subordinates, but Nobusumi had begged her not to say it out after considering Nagamasa's situation. So not just Yoshiharu, but right now, no one is able to understand the real reason for Nobusumi's agony.

"Listen to me, Nobusumi. Take all that that had happened in Omi as a nightmare and forget them, and then, find the pure you back!"

His eyes sparkling with brightness, Yoshiharu cheered Nobusumi up.

This totally out of point life's consultation had been continuing on for quite a period of time in the Myoukaku temple's courtyard.

"Uhh, Saru-kun, it seems like it's not of much use to continue talking to you. I'm going over to Honnou temple to find Aneue."

"Find Nobuna? I think you better forget it, that fellow has not been in a good mood nowadays."

"After that night where she witnessed me rubbing Katsue's breasts and had immediately threatened to cut my head off, she has not spoken a single word to me..." Yoshiharu mumbled.

"No matter what, you seem to have done too much?"

"After being betrayed by Nagamasa, this time round, Kai's Takeda Shingen have really started preparations to come to Kyo. To Aneue, not just Kyoto, both Owari and Mino's defense is a big trouble already, so her mood right now is 10 times worse than normal."

Nobusumi said, "How troubling." as he frowned.

When Nobuna and the Oda clan was attacking Echizen's Asakura clan, her ally, the Asai clan defected and blocked off the retreat path, after finally getting through the greatest crisis, "Retreat of Kanegasaki.", one trouble followed by another and had kept attacking over. Though this makes the Oda clan more united than ever, but without letting the Oda clan catch a breath after the battle with the Asai Asakura allied forces, the sengoku strongest, Takeda Shingen started to surround them from the north and east.

Is it to abandon Kyoto who they had finally obtained with much difficulty so as to protect Owari and Mino, or for the whole army to prepare for the worst and get ready to defend a two-pronged

attack from the enemy?

Does Nobuna have what it takes to be the conqueror of the world? Now at the most this is the testing period.

If she abandoned Kyoto that she finally obtained, the path to conquer the world will become even further.

But, the enemy had spread out a tight web. If the forces of the Oda army continued to be spread out, they will most likely be eliminated at various places. Saitou Dousan who was in charge of protecting Owari and Mino did not have enough manpower to fight Takeda off, but if Nobuna abandoned Kyoto to support Dousan, the Asai Asakura clans will definitely snatch Kyoto away.

"Though it isn't a month yet for the peace agreement with the Asai Asakura forces, but if Takeda Shingen heads out, the Asai Asakura clans will definitely start the war again. And this is different from the last time, right now, the one leading the Asai troops is the seasoned warrior, Asai Nagamasa, the situation will definitely become even more difficult... Just why did Takeda Shingen suddenly declare she is heading to Kyo?"

"Saru-kun, it's because of such a critical period, that I, as a brother, have to talk directly to Aneue."

"Talk? About what? I totally don't understand, if you are talking about burning Mount Hiei, that plan has been scrapped long ago."

"Hahaha, how can I have a say in terms of politics and warfare? What I can talk about is only on her love problems, as a senpai, teaching Aneue a thing or two."

"Huh, I get it. You even married off your brother to another man. You're a demon, devil, the sixth demon lord! You want to protest to Nobuna like this, right? To begrudge Nobuna to this extent, but this too is obviously so."

"I said it's not like this already, but forget it. Us, though it's just a very short period of time, and I had joined with my beloved, but compared to you guys, we are much happier already... All I can think of is this."

"Huh?"

"Listen, Saru-kun. In this world, what is the most depressing are 2 people who are in love with each other but could never be together. So as to say, they don't have the fate."

"Nobusumi, you seem kinda strange, it's better if you let Manase Belchior-jii-san take a look at you."

"How worrying... Nobusumi's mental state, and his butt..."

Nobusumi laughed, "I can totally understand Aneue's feelings now. Aneue's tsundere habits are the world's first, it's easier to kill her than asking her to be honest. But leave it to me, the love specialist. I will definitely let you guys reconcile, hahaha." and set off for Honou temple.

But his back view gave people a lethargic feeling.

"Uhh, Nobusumi's words seem very weird today, is it really ok?"

Stuffing the Yatsuhashi into his mouth, Yoshiharu clapped his hands and summoned Goemon.

In an instant, at a corner of the courtyard, Goemon appeared silently.

"Sagara-shi, you summoned me?"

"It's you who saved Asai Nagamasa and Nobusumi from the imprisonment of Hisamasa, right? After finally getting out of the Asai clan's hell, Nobusumi looks very weird. Do you know something?"

"Nya~" Goemon let out a cat-like sound, with a troubled face.

"As for this, I had been very very seriously asked by Tsuda-shi to not say anything."

"Ohh~ It's been so long since Goemon's stuttering! Yeah, without this, there is no real sense of returning home!"

"....Nya~! Don't mention this."

Though she is wearing a mask so that I can't see her expression, but Goemon seems to be angry.

"Hmph!" With that, Goemon instantly disappeared from the courtyard.

"Ahh, I'm sorry! This is just so nostalgic~ Oiou, Goemon-chan, stop throwing a tantrum and come out."

"....Hmph, I don't want to talk to the childish Sagara-shi temporarily."

I could hear Goemon's voice, but don't know where it came from.

"Into the ground again? Stop throwing a tantrum already. Oi, I apologize, ok? Come out."

"What bad luck. From that night on, Nobuna has been ignoring me, Katsue whose breasts were rubbed by me seems to have become a demon and keeps shouting to want my life... Aren't all these bad conditions? Anyway, what happened to the promise of a kiss after I came back alive from the "Retreat of Kanegasaki"? Don't tell me Zenki was spot on, I had a look of "women trouble", "Yoshiharu sat on the steps and thought in his head.

"*Sigh*... Just when the Oda clan has a new crisis, but now, Nobuna is ignoring me and I can't do anything... That fellow is once again playing hard to get, and is definitely regretting about the promise of the kiss... Petty fellow, if this goes on, some retainers might revolt. Ahh, once I think about that fellow, I'm somehow getting angry!"

Yeah! Because lots of things happened, I almost forget about it. Nobuna haven't given me the kiss as promised! Damn it! It's not like I love that violent, arson lover and petty Nobuna. But, it's just a reward, ok? A reward! Ok, I've decided, I'm gonna kiss that fellow even if I'm going to be beaten up.

"In this world, what is the most depressing are 2 people who are in love with each other but could never be together. So as to say, they don't have the fate."

These are the words of the cross-dressed Nobusumi.

Yoshiharu too, because he had seriously thought, "That Nobuna could never like me. And as a sengoku daimyo, the status difference between I, as a foot soldier and her is just too great." and had not considered the possibility of them getting together. And so, he had buried his feelings, and can't honestly face his love for Nobuna.

But now, Nobusumi's words somehow ignited a strong flame in Yoshiharu's heart.

"...Ok, I've decided. Even if I have to force it, I will take Nobuna's lips."

Just when Yoshiharu pulled himself together...

"Onii-sama, Akechi-sama seems to have eaten something strange, she is now very weird!"

"O...Oh....Oh....Oh god! Yoshiharu-sama~ Ahh, Akechi-sama is here! Ahh!"

For some unknown reason, his young sister and the loli strategist, Takenaka Hanbei frantically ran in the hallway and tripped. The both of them rolled towards Yoshiharu.

- Bham*
- Clang*

Yoshiharu was pushed down by Nene and Hanbei.

"Wait, Hanbei-chan, your butt! Your butt is on my face!"

"*Sob*Sob*Sob*Sob, Sorry... I... I can't... be married already... *Sob*"

"Nene you too, don't sink your head into my crotch! If Nobuna sees this, she will definitely misunderstand and say I have the incurable lolicon sickness."

"Onii-sama, now isn't the time to talk about that! Akechi-sama seems very abnormal!"

"Juubei-chan's abnormal-ness isn't a new thing. There isn't much to be scared about, even Hanbei-chan, you too..."

"*Sob*Sob*, the Akechi-sama of today isn't the normal abnormal-ness."

Just what is with Juubei-chan? When Yoshiharu wanted to think out loud...

"You two, what are you doing to my Danna[1]-sama!? Hurry and get off."

- Thump, thump*

The one who threw Nene and Hanbei-chan to the pool in the courtyard was exactly the Oda clan's important retainer, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.

A wild forehead, a long black hair, and a kumquat accessory.

It was the normal Mitsuhide right there.

The only difference is...

"Anyway, Juubei-chan!? What is with that attire? Don't tell me you are marrying someone?"

Yes.

Though not knowing why, but the Juubei of today is wearing a brides' attire.

Her long black hair was tied up in a bun, and the pure white bridal gown was hiding her slim figure.

"Be...Beautiful....! This is just too sparkling bright with that cute attire!"

Being attracted by the bride attire and the blushing face of Mitsuhide, Yoshiharu was stunned speechless as he was mesmerized for a few seconds.

But for some reason, he can almost hear the gates of hell opening.



"Isn't it obvious for who I'm marrying? Of course I'm here to marry Sagara-senpai. What a waste of my beauty... Shed tears of joy and rejoice!"

Saying this, the bride, Mitsuhide bowed at Yoshiharu performing the most official rites of marriage.

"Wait, what the hell is going on, Juubei-chan!? Don't tell me this is a new way to make fun of me?"

"This is the princess's order. Though the esteemed, intelligent and beautiful Juubei Mitsuhide was paired up to a wild Saru, and Sagara-senpai who god knows where he came from, but, Nobuna-sama has asked me to take care of Senpai, so, even though I was full of unwillingness, I can only come and marry senpai."

"Eh? EHHHHHHH!? No...Nobuna that wretched woman! Just how much do you not want to kiss with me, so it's like this, huh!?"

Totally wet, Hanbei and Nene climbed out of the pool.

"*Cough* I'd never thought that Yoshiharu was such a frivolous guy. Though he is a little perverted, but I had thought you were a sincere guy... *sob*sob*"

"Just when did you had such a relationship with Akechi-sama.... Onii-sama's techniques are just too shocking! You must be down and blaming yourself after being dumped by Hime-sama."

Yoshiharu was speechless, and after he returned to his senses, he retorted,

"No, it's not like this, you two, you listen to me! There must be something wrong. This is definitely Juubei making fun of me, or Nobuna's prank to break the promise! Juubei and I do not have that sort of relationship at all!"

Juubei's forehead seems to be shining with brightness.

"....You have stolen Juubei Mitsuhide's' pure lips again and again, you're too much."

"What is this!? Are you serious in wanting my reputation to be tarnished forever!?"

"U...Un...Un...Unf...Unforgivable..." The weeping Hanbei had already taken out her talismans and taken her stance.

Nene was holding a broom too. Her demonic eyes locked onto Yoshiharu saying, "If you don't take responsibility for stealing Akechi-sama's lips, Onii-sama, you had best prepare yourself!"

"Well Well, both of you should relax a little. Danna-sama, I already have the design plans of Sakamoto castle that was given by Nobuna-sama. At Sakamoto castle, we will use Matsunaga Hisahide's designs to build an epic castle. And, at the top of it will be our love nest. To do what all husbands and wives do every night, I have happily and embarrassingly bought a "heart shaped bed" from the namban merchants. It will be placed right inside our love nest that no one else other than Danna-sama and I can enter."

The energetic Mitsuhide used her finger and wrote the words, love nest while she spread out the design plans for Sakamoto castle.

"This top level is the love nest belonging to just the both of us."

"The nickname of Sakamoto castle will be temporarily, "Love Nest Castle"."

"At the top where we are surrounded by clouds, this "observational room" can be used to look upon the scenery of Lake Biwa, and this scenery will be the proof of our undying love."

"In terms of safety, there are no loopholes. The one who will be in charge of guarding it is Shougakuin Gousei who has recently been mesmerized by Frois. Juubei told him about this namban styled love and he said, "I might someday with Frois-sama..." and accepted the job."

"Even if there is a fire, Lake Biwa is right in front of us. The priests of Mount Hiei will help us put it out."

"Danna-sama will be the master of Love Nest Castle from now on. As for the construction fees, it will be paid by Danna-sama using 35 years of Danna-sama's wages. Do pay the interests too during this period."

Mitsuhide is like a housing agent who was introducing a newly built house to a poor newly married couple with her fluent tongue, and in short it is, "This going to be constructed Love Nest Castle will be the most suitable place for us to stay."

Yoshiharu had already stopped listening halfway through.

And Hanbei was weeping while saying, "Yoshiharu-sama have cruelly played and stepped all over my maiden heart. I don't want to care about you anymore."

While Nene was using the broom to hit Yoshiharu's head while saying, "If you don't take the responsibility, I will never forgive you."

But Mitsuhide was full of happy dreams, as her eyes glittered while she introduced her, "love nest belonging to the both of us."

"And then now, all you need to do is to sign on this marriage document. Like the namban people, swear to love only this beautiful and distinguished Juubei Mitsuhide for the rest of your life, never being frivolous and definitely not getting any concubines."

"I'm wrong about you, I'm really wrong about you. Yoshiharu-sama, you said that you would protect Nobuna-sama forever and help her fulfill her dreams. Those were all lies, LIAR! *sob*sob*"

"It's time to take responsibility, sign your name on this marriage document immediately, Onii-sama!"

Hurry and wake up.

Hurry and wake up, Sagara Yoshiharu.

Now isn't the time to foam from your mouth and be unconscious, sit up onto the floor right now!

Part 2

"....Tsuda Nobusumi asked for an audience."

"Dearuka."

This habit of shortening, "So it's like this." to "I see."[\[2\]](#), correct, it's Nobuna.

When the aide wearing a tiger hat, Inuchiyo was saying, "Nobusumi is here.", Nobuna got so angry that she had even forgotten that she was eating at Honnou temple.

And as for the reason for her anger...

First, Asai Nagamasa who is like a "brother" to her was NTR-ed by Nobuna's enemy, Asakura Yoshikage, and had become his enemy.

"Nobusumi who was tricked into being a princess, was married over and was found out to be a guy might be the reason for Nagamasas revolt too..." *The retainers had been spreading such a rumor, and the main character of the rumor had been silent about what happened in Omi.*

Takeda Shingen who she had known her name had announced, "I'm going to prepare for Kyo." and sent an almost "asking for a fight" sort of provocative letter.

His godfather, Saitou Dousan that she had finally met after so long, after hearing "Shingen is going to Kyo." had immediately returned to Mino.

But, no matter what, the one who made her most angry was her retainer, Sagara Yoshiharu.

During the time at the "Retreat of Kanegasaki" when he volunteered to be the "suicide squad", he had asked, "If I lived, I will kiss you." such a ground breaking reward. But after finally surviving with difficulty, he had not come and claimed her lips. He even ran to Riku with lecherous eyes and rubbed that pair of huge breasts of Riku.

"J...J...Ju...Ju...Jus...Just what kind of feelings and unease I have had while waiting for you to come for the night, Saru, do you understand!? You don't, do you!? You bastard, compared to my cute lips, you love that pair of cow-like breasts of Riku more, huh? So passionate about rubbing her breasts, huh? As expected, you aren't a human. You're a monkey!"

Because she is too angry, Nobuna did not just break the promise, the eastern Omi's Sakamoto that she had planned to give to Saru if he survived was given to Akechi Mitsuhide instead.

But after that, Nobuna became much more angrier.

Because even after receiving such inhumane treatment, Yoshiharu still did not have any arguments.

Even when during meetings, she was giving him the cold stares, yet Yoshiharu was still playing around with Takenaka Hanbei and his sister Nene and did not seem frantic at all.

"D...Do...Don...Don't tell me, he has really forgotten all about the promise of the kiss!?
U...U...Un...Un...Unforgivable, you are just a monkey!"

And saying about Saru, before Saitou Dousan returned to Mino, he said to Nobuna who was throwing a tantrum and ignoring Yoshiharu.

"I don't want to lecture about the love between you and Yoshiharu-dono anymore. You had once by yourself, said to me that compared to the world, you love Yoshiharu-dono more, but why is it that

you can't be honest and say it to Yoshiharu-dono? I don't care anymore, Nobuna-dono."

Geez, that irritating Viper.

The love between Yoshiharu and I... What the hell is this, just what do you want to say?

Why must I be brooding here alone, AHHHHHH!

"Hime-sama, Hime-sama..." Inuchiyo tugged at Nobuna's sleeves.

".....Nobusumi is here."

"Ahh, he has been shutting himself in the room ever since his return from Omi. And right now, he had finally exploded and came over here to protest to me who had married him off to a guy because of a political marriage..."

"....Looks like he isn't angry..."

"Dearuka, though I'm still eating, but forget it. Let him in."

Inuchiyo passed down the order and after a while, the chiefs, Shibata Katsue and Niwa Nagahide brought the cross-dressed Nobusumi over into the room.

"Hime-sama, Nobusumi is here. As for Saru, he did not seem to have approached near Honnou temple today."

No matter if it's breasts or courage, Katsue is Oda clan's no 1. Ever since her breasts were rubbed by Yoshiharu due to various reasons, and being scolded by a furious Nobuna, she had said, "I must kill Saru." as her heart was filled with revenge.

"Katsue-dono had been mumbling, "kill, kill kill" such threats, even if Sagara-dono wants to, he can't get near to Hime-dono."

On the other side, like Nobuna's elder sister, Niwa Nagahide revealed a normal calm smile as she protects Nobuna and Yoshiharu's love.

"Ahh, Aneue, after Kanjuurou Nobusumi and Nagamasa separated and returned to the Oda clan, I have been over at this business district and invented a new flavor of takoyaki with Imai Sougyu."

What a Nobusumi-esque opening sentence.

"Dearuka."

Though it's surprising, but that Nobusumi who she did not meet seems to not blame her for marrying him off to Nagamasa. Nobuna felt a little relaxed.

"If that's the case, what is he here for?"

Nobuna chews her carp as she thinks.

"It has been carp[3] all this while, is the chef in love or something?"

"Aneue, I'm here to talk to Aneue as your brother, hahaha."

"Talk? It's not wise to engage both Takeda Shingen and the Asai Asakura forces so it's better to give up Kyoto. Is that what you are trying to say?"

"No, this kind of military stuff is just too hard for me, but, I have things I'm good at too."

"Things you are good at... Um... don't tell me it's crossdressing?"

Though she tried her best to think of Nobusumi's good points, but other than crossdressing, Nobuna could not think of anything good about him.

"No, it isn't that. Didn't you notice? I want to talk about, "love", Aneue,ahaha."

"Huh? ... Don't tell me... After being done with lots of embarrassing things by Asai Nagamasa... Uhh... So pitiful, Kanjuurou. It's my fault to let you be married off as a princess."

"It's not like that, Aneue."

"Ara, What else could it be, anyway, didn't you have zero connections to love, you who only knows how to lead your personal squad and make trouble everywhere."

"Aneue, this is the result of me thinking for a long time. There's a thing called fate in our lives. Fate can also be spilt to timing, luck and people, these elements that are normally not as per our wishes. In this chaotic sengoku era, a pair of a man and a woman meets, developed romantic feelings for each other and got married. And finally, living to the end of their lives protecting each other. This sort of happiness is really very rare."

Katsuie whispered to Nagahide, "It's rare to see Nobusumi speak proper things with a serious face, though I have totally no idea what he is talking about."

And Nagahide answered, "It seems that he has grown up due to various things happening in the Asai clan, 80 points."

"Kanjuurou? I'm not comfortable with you turning things around like that. Say it in a simpler way."

"Asai Nagamasa and I were married, but in the end, due to the toying around of fate, we had to separate. I think that is unfortunate."

"....A riddle... It's unfortunate that it's a couple formed by guys, or, don't tell me he feels lucky?"

Inuchiyo tilted her head with a puzzled expression as she said.

"Kanjuurou, what does that mean? Stop beating around the bush and say your conclusion!"

Nobuna too was with an expression, "What the hell is he talking about..." and frowned.

At this time, Nobusumi who had been lowering his head rose his head suddenly and said with a bright red face,

"But, compared to me, Aneue and Saru-kun are even more unfortunate!"

Nobusumi's eyes dripped down big droplets of tears.

"Though Nagamasa and I were married for a very short amount of time and lived together, though it's unfortunate now, but as long as I recall the past, I can feel the happiness. But Aneue and Saru-kun's difference in social status is just too big! In this sengoku era, there is no possible way for the both of you to be joined together! The words that were exchanged between you guys during the "Retreat at Kanegasaki", I will hear them from the people every day when I return to Kyoto! A dying person never lies! As the love specialist, I understand. Aneue really loves Saru-kun as a girl and Saru-kun is thinking of Aneue more importantly than anything else. But... but in this sengoku era, the difference of social status continues to interfere with your love! What's even worst is, Aneue's troubling personality that will never be honest! No matter how much trouble there is between the two of you, you have broken the promise of the kiss set at Kanegasaki, and you have

ignored Saru-kun's words. Aneue, you have gone too far!"

If it's the Nobuna of the past, she will definitely pull out the sword from Inuchiyo's side and start swinging around madly, but right now, Nobuna was stunned in her place by Nobusumi's questioning.

Inuchiyo and the rest had become speechless too.

Even the normally calm Nagahide was sobbing and even forgot to rate Nobusumi.

"Ahh, you guys were so comfortable with each other, yet you guys can't be together in the real world. How unfortunate is Aneue and Saru-kun! After listening to what happened at Kanegasaki, I had cried so much that I've forgotten about my own tragedy! Compared to Aneue, I'm already considered lucky...."

"I...Is...Is...Is that... so...?"

A minute earlier, if I didn't scold Kanjuurou, this atmosphere is gonna become bad! Though Nobuna was anxious, but after seeing Kanjuurou's teary face and his exhausted look, she can't seem to say anything with her heart full off complicated feelings like anger or shock.

In the end, even Inuchiyo and Katsue were moved by Nobusumi's words and said, "Uhh... Hime-sama" and started crying.

"I...I...It...It...It's not like that, K...K...Ka...Ka...Kanjuurou, t...to...to...to...tot...totally not. H...H...How can I l...li...li...li...lik...like that cross species of a human and a monkey? I...I...It...It...It's just a m..ma...ma...mas...mas...master liking her own p...p...pe...pet, t...th...th...the...ther...there's a big difference between the two! A...An...An...Any...Anyway, why does it feel like you and Asai Nagamasa love each other? Y...Y...Yo...You guys are all guys? T...T...T...To...Too suspicious!"

"K...K...Ka...Ka...Kanjuurou, as expected, y...yo...yo...you have been t...tr...tr...tra...trained by Asai Nagamasa?"

"It's not like this, Aneue! I'm serious. Though I was fooling around in the past, now I know my mistakes! That rare and most precious thing in this world is love. I only understood this now!"

Nobusumi cried while standing up, "At this era when we don't know if the next minute we are still alive, especially during this time that we are surrounded by enemies, Aneue, this can't go on! If you don't kiss with Saru-kun, Aneue will definitely regret for the rest of your life. Hurry and head out now!"

Nobuna was at a loss of words.

"Nobusumi-dono's advice, full points."

With much difficulty, Nagahide who had finally calmed down stopped the sobbing Katsue with her hand and stood up too.

"If we continue delaying Sagara-dono's reward. The word on the Oda clan will become bad. Right now, please go over to Sagara-dono's place, princess."

"...Inuchiyo will help too."

Inuchiyo taking her bamboo sword, along with Nagahide, carried the struggling Nobuna, "Eh,

wait!" at both sides.

"Wh...What are you guys doing!? Riku! Hurry and stop the two of them! After listening to Kanjuurou, Manchiyo and Inuchiyo's brains had stopped!"

But Katsuie sat on the tatami as if she could not hear. Her expression seems like she is enduring something with all her might.

"Uhhhhh, Hime-sama, Hime-sama is going over to Saru... B...But, I can no longer stop Hime-sama from doing that!"

"Riku! Even you betrayed me!? Kanjuurou, I'll remember this! Uhh!"

"Hahaha, this is the way, Aneue! There can only be one such fate in a lifetime, so no matter how far apart both of you are, at least today, make sure to not leave any regrets!"

With a face full of him doing something great, Nobusumi saw his sister being sent off to Yoshiharu's living quarters by her retainers.

Part 3

- PIAK*

Under the vocal assault of Mitsuhide, Yoshiharu who had lost consciousness was woken up suddenly by a huge amount of pain.

"O...Owwwww! What is with me from just now?"

The one who appeared in front of him was the namban style attire clad, Nobuna.

It's been so long that I've seen Nobuna's face at such a close distance! Her face, so small! Her eyes, so big! Her eyelashes, so long! So beautiful, ahh, somehow, my heart is beating violently... Th...That is because this sixth demon lord suddenly appeared and scared me, it's... it's not like I'm nervous due to me liking Nobuna or something.

Anyway, eh? Why is she in her furious demon mode right from the start... She is so angry that her eyes seem to almost shed tears already. That demonic form where one could almost see it burning intensely on Nobuna's back, is that an illusion? Just what is going on?

"YO...YOU DARE TO EVEN STARE AT MY FACE!? YOU ERO-SARU! DEFECTOR! TRAITOR!"

- PIAK*

This time, the violent pain came from the left side of the face.

"Oooouchhhh! What are you doing all of a sudden? Don't tell me this is the reward you are saying!?"



"SH...SHUT UP! TO MARRY WITH J...JU...JUU...JUUBEI OR SOMETHING, Y...YO...YO...YOU, JUST WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU THINKING!? I'M ANGRY, I'M SO ANGRY I'M GONNA EXPLODE! I JUST CAN'T ENDURE IT ANYMORE, I SHOULD JUST EXECUTE YOU NOW.....!"

With some unknown reason, the bright red Inuchiyo silently sat at Nobuna's side, and placed a katana at the side of Nobuna's hand.

Nobuna unsheathes the renowned sword "Heshikiri Hasebe".

"I'M GONNA KILL YOU! I'M DEFINITELY GOING TO KILL YOU! GO TO HELL!"

Sagara Yoshiharu, was suddenly plunged into a critically dangerous situation.

At the back of Nobuna and Inuchiyo was Nagahide with a complicated expression.

"This is just out of my expectations, 0 points."

Nagahide said, as she sighed and shakes her head, and Hanbei, Nene and Goemon gathered together and stared at Yoshiharu.

Just Mitsuhide who had not noticed the atmosphere sat at Yoshiharu's side, smiled and said, "What is this sideshow, D.E.A.R!"

"Ah? Oh ya, I remembered what is going on. Juubei-chan who wore the bridal gown suddenly came over to hold a wedding with me or something... Anyway, wait a minute, wasn't it you who was the one who ordered us to hold a wedding, Nobuna!?"

"Huh? Why must I order the marriage between you and Juubei!? Is that your last words? Since all you have is the intelligence of a monkey!"

- Slash*

Nobuna who had totally went into demon lord mode slashes at Yoshiharu without a single trace of hesitation.

"Uwahhhh~!?"

Yoshiharu reflexively wants to dodge, but his legs can't move due to having sat for a long time.

Sagara Yoshiharu, his death is almost here!

At the nick of time,

Mitsuhide said energetically.

"It's like this, Nobuna-sama, you had personally given the order for Mitsuhide and Senpai to hold a wedding."

These words stopped the sword that had almost reached Yoshiharu.

"I'm saved..." Yoshiharu was so scared that he couldn't straighten his back.

"I...I gave such an order? Why don't I remember....?"

Nobuna thought, "Geez, looks like Juubei misunderstood something again." and sheathed her sword back, but at the next instant,

"But, because Juubei Mitsuhide's lips had been taken by senpai, and we had intimate body contact too. So, even without Nobuna-sama's orders, we can't escape this fate anyway, ahn."

Sagara Yoshiharu heard a word from his pale, and slightly trembling master, Nobuna.

"....DEATH"

A cold tone that did not encompass any feelings.

This dead silence is much more scarier than the mad swinging moment of just now. Yoshiharu can't help but shiver.

Hanbei and Nagahide frantically advises, "It's not ok to execute a retainer without any proper reason.", and the death penalty was spared from Yoshiharu.

....But,

Even so, Mitsuhide who was sitting by Yoshiharu side was still, "Love Nest Castle, Love Nest Castle." singing happily, this aggravating action made Nobuna fuming with madness.

"Saru, if it was spread that I, because of jealousy, granted y...yo...yo...you the death penalty with this kind of baseless rumors, it will be the biggest insult of my life so I'm going to spare your life! BUT! An ero-saru lik... like you should just become a foot soldier! Sagara Yoshiharu corps is hereby dismissed! Hanbei and Goemon are now my direct retainers from now on!"

What a typical way of revenge through human resource management.

Now, even Yoshiharu can't hold on anymore.

"Wait just a minute!!! I have totally no memories of what I did to Juubei-chan! Juubei-chan and I are totally innocent. Oi, you should know this too, with Juubei-chan's personality, there must be some kind of misunderstanding! Trust me!"

"WHAT USE IS THERE TO TRUST YOUEEEEEEUU! YOU AND JUUBEI CAN GO MARRY, KISS OR WHAT, I...I...I...I...IT DOES NOT MATTER TO ME ONE BIT. ALL IN ALL, AN ERO-SARU LIKE YOU SHOULD NOT BE BY MY SIDE! AFTER RIKU AND JUUBEI, EVERYONE MIGHT FALL INTO YOUR HANDS SOONER OR LATER!"

Nobuna and Yoshiharu started quarreling again.

But, this time, it is not a couple's fight.

It's a fight that they bet their lives on.

No matter what, the crux of the problem lies with Mitsuhide's marriage. (From their point of view of course.)

"I...It's true that I had rubbed Katsue's breasts. But that was her forcing me....!"

"Liar! You, from the past you had been lustng after Riku's breasts! You will look lecherously at it once you have the chance, isn't it!? You're the worst!"

"Ahh, I like it! Men who hate breasts don't exist in the first place! But, liking it is one thing, while rubbing it directly is another thing all together!"

"Don't deny any longer! Y...Yo..Yo...You, everytime I wanted to ki... You always... always... Uwahh... doing perverted things!"

"Eh? What did you just say? I couldn't hear them."

"Uhh! There is no need for Saru to hear them!"

"If you don't trust me to this extent, then just cut off my head!"

"I am not going to just cut off your head and let you go so simply! You are banished! Scram to Ise right now!"

"B...Ba...Ban...Banished to Ise? Whoa, how devious are you!? You just mutter to yourself and due to jealousy, you dismiss my team Sagara, THAT I WILL NEVER ALLOW!"

"What with that "theam[4]" Sagara"!? You are using some strange monkey language again, but it's probably not worth to understand! Scram right now! Serve under Sakon and do a life time of shitty work!"

"Uwahhh! You dismiss my team at such a critical period when we are facing Asai Asakura and Takeda Shingen, and banishing me to Ise too... Stop joking, idiotic woman. You, don't tell me you don't care about the world anymore? Because of this stupid jealousy, you are ok with losing the world? I'm so shocked that Oda Nobuna is such a dumb girl, idiot, Ba! Ka!"

"Uhhh! If we eliminate a bug like you, the Oda army will truly be invincible! You should be thankful towards me for sparing your pathetic life!"

Nagahide sighed, "Banishing Sagara-dono alone to Ise under Takigawa Kazumasu-dono is a situation even lower than 0 points."

Yet Mitsuhide nodded and said, "How troubling, are the two of them in a bad relationship or something? But, this is the last test from Nobuna-sama to see if Danna-sama is worthy of Mitsuhide! Juubei Mitsuhide will always wait for Danna-sama to pass the test and come back! I will continue to wait at our Love Nest Castle!"

And Nene, Hanbei and Goemon, these ex Sagara team members were either shedding tears or trembling while saying, "Uhhh... Hime-sama is so terrifying... How will things go from here....?"

The Nobuna right now is in a state of extreme fury. This fury is 100 times more than the time of "Burning Mount Hiei", no, 1000 times. And the two who could calm this fury down, Mitsuhide had yet to notice the situation and Hanbei who understood the situation had hidden behind Goemon's back because Nobuna's expression was just too scary.

To Nobuna who had developed her biggest fury in her life and was thinking, "I can forget for the first time, but for a second time to happen, just when I had finally decided with much difficulty to kiss with you, you are doing perverted things with girls! And getting married somemore!", there is

no one now that is able to stop her from giving the order to banish Sagara Yoshiharu.

And Mitsuhide who caused such a misunderstanding was excited while going "Kya~Kya~" at Yoshiharu's side alone.

Chapter 2 : Sea of Pirates, Isle of Knights

Part 1

"Damn it, that Nobuna~! How can she banish me to Ise alone at such a critical period when we are going to fight with Takeda Shingen!? Just how much does she not want to reward me!?"

A merchant clad Sagara Yoshiharu walked slowly in the streets of Omi heading towards Ise.

"To be banished to Ise suddenly, all the knowledge I have about Ise are the "Ise Grand Shrine" and "Akafuku[5]"!"

The furious Nobuna said, "Sagara Yoshiharu corps are hereby dismissed, you are banished to Ise!" these words, though Yoshiharu started shouting in a fit of anger like the impulsive young man he was, "Enough, then I will lead my team Sagara to revolt!", but after Nobuna went back to Honnou temple and calmed down, she started making preparations to move out. At this time, only Hanbei secretly told Yoshiharu what she could notice.

One of them is, Nobuna will never just banish Yoshiharu to Ise in a fit of anger.

Of course, after hearing the marriage of Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu, Nobuna was really angry. So angry that she was serious about slashing Yoshiharu in half. But there is a deeper meaning in banishing Yoshiharu to Ise, and that is...

"Takigawa Kazumasu-sama who is guarding Ise had not been contacting Nobuna-sama for some reason. She might be having intentions to become independent in this mess, because Kazumasu-sama didn't become Nobuna-sama's retainer on her own will, so spreading rumors like, "I'm suspecting that you will revolt." might have an opposite effect. But, if Yoshiharu-sama was sent over there by means of banishing, Kazumasu-sama will not become suspicious, so as to say, Nobuna-sama is expecting you to persuade Kazumasu-sama to lead the Ise army and join the battle with Takeda Shingen. Dismissing the Sagara corps was also to gain Kazumasu-sama's trust, it... it should be like this...."

The situation seems to be so.

Though, Yoshiharu had never met Takigawa Kazumasu.

Recently, songs from the children had been singing about "Sengoku warriors", and there was one with the "Oda clan's 4 generals".

"Oda clan's 4 generals" mean...

No 1 in courage, Shibata Katsuie.

No 1 in ethics, Niwa Nagahide.

No 1 in intelligence, Akechi Mitsuhide.

And the last, "No 1 in contribution, Sagara Yoshiharu"...not.... but Ise's Takigawa Kazumasu.

Takigawa Kazumasu was born a ninja from Kouga and is one of the new blood. The same as Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu, but she is tasked to command the whole of Ise's army. A capable general in the Oda clan. During both battles, conquering of Mino, heading to Kyo and conquering of Ise was happening, though Nobuna had helped a little, but Takigawa Kazumasu alone, had handled most of the battles of Ise. Now, more than half of the sparse lands of Ise have been conquered by Takigawa Kazumasu.

At Ise who do not have much talent, Takigawa Kazumasu is the real conqueror in the meaning.

But, during the “Retreat at Kanegasaki”, when Nobuna was isolated due to the link between Mino/Owari and southern Omi being cut due to enemy forces,

Takigawa Kazumasu did not send help, but took on an observing role.

And after that, even the periodic contact was stopped.

The reason why Yoshiharu had never seen Takigawa Kazumasu was because after she had went to Ise and moved freely, she had not come back to Nobuna.

"Anyway, from what Hanbei told me, Nobuna is expecting me to persuade Takigawa Kazumasu or something. Is that really true....? I have not even seen Takigawa Kazumasu at all. In my favorite sengoku SLG game, "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", Takigawa Kazumasu is also a person with weak presence. Just what kind of a fellow will she be in this world, I have totally no idea."

The only one who knows is the new blood of Oda clan who is a Kouga ninja.

Anyway, the reason why Yoshiharu was not in the ranks of "Oda clan's 4 generals" was most likely because he is a guy, also since the female warriors are much more popular in these child ballads.

"If you can persuade Takigawa Kazumasu-sama who had not joined us in the last battle, Nobuna-sama will definitely appease her anger, with that, Yoshiharu-sama will be able to come back. If I stayed at Nobuna-sama's side everyday, I will definitely be scared to death, so if Yoshiharu-sama doesn't come back soon, I'm gonna return to Mount Bodai. *Sob*Sob*"

Hanbei sighed as she passed a scroll to Yoshiharu who was heading out to Ise.

"This is Ise's map, *Sob*Sob*. In a single sentence, Ise can be divided to, north Ise, south Ise and Shima. Because that place is big, so please do not get lost. Takigawa Kazumasu-sama had basically conquered both north and south Ise, and should be currently conquering the southern most Shima. The seas there have lots of isles and pirates, even in the villages. The villagers are on guard, so please do be careful, Yoshiharu-sama, don't get caught by the pirates."

"Pirates? The harbors of Owari seems to be very safe under Nobuna, so I had really never met one before."

The Yoshiharu who was walking towards Ise is holding the map that Hanbei gave him in his chest.

Because Ise is basically Oda clan's territory, the customs on the way had been abandoned.

Thanks to Hanbei's map, Yoshiharu did not make much of a detour as he entered Shima.

During the journey, he had passed by the Ise Grand Shrine, but did not have the time to visit it. As for Ise Grand Shrine's introduction, Hanbei had written some of it in the scroll.

"The Ise Grand Shrine is originally an exclusive shrine for royalty. Though this rule no longer exists, but it is still one off the top shrines of Japan. The reason for that is when Himiko succeeds, the "Three Sacred Treasures[6]", Kusanagi no Tsurugi, Yata no Kagami, Yasakani no Magatama, the Yata no Kagami is worshipped here, the other two, Kusanagi no Tsurugi is worshipped at Atsuta Shrine that is in Nobuna-sama's territory, and the last Yasakani no Magatama had sank into the Setouchi sea during the Genpei war, and due to that, we had come to this chaotic sengoku era. Though it was said that if we find the Yasakani no Magatama, we might end this chaotic era, but since it had sank in the immense depths of the Setouchi seas, it will be very difficult to salvage it back... *Sob*Sob*"

I see, though I know Ise Grand Shrine is an important shrine that had a long history, I had not thought that it is worshipping one of the treasures. Yoshiharu reads Hanbei's introduction as he sighed.

Anyway, this world has the three treasures too?

"Ohhhh, this is Ise Shima, huh? Eh? So is this Ise, or Shima?"

Like pearls, countless isles appeared on the sea.

Just like a "Labyrinth of the seas."

With fair winds and bright sunlight,

The air was filled with the scent of the reefs.

Standing at the top of a hill, Yoshiharu looks on at the sea of Shima as he sighed.

Did Kyoto's Juubei-chan properly explain to Nobuna already... Forget it, I'm lucky if the misunderstanding didn't worsen... Ahh, my head hurts once I think about what happened in Kyoto.

I have finally come to this beautiful vacation spot, but I do not feel happy at all! Ahhh!

"Zenki said that I have the face of "Women troubles". I hope it does not come true at Shima..."

After persuading Takigawa Kazumasu to join the battle with Takeda Shingen, I can go back to the frontlines.

No matter what, this next battle will decide if Nobuna can conquer the world. If Nobuna loses, Takeda Shingen will be the conqueror.

He stuffed the mochi he bought on the way into his mouth.

"I have NOT THE LEAST intention to meet Nobuna's expectation. But this time around, we are going to fight Takeda Shingen. If I can't persuade Takigawa Kazumasu, the Oda clan will be in a bad shape, so there's no helping it, I can only do my best!"

Saying this, Yoshiharu made up his mind.

"But, no matter the shape or taste, it's still Mame Daifuku, so in Ise, it's called Akafuku mochi.

Yoshiharu who was very satisfied with the taste, took out another one.

And so, he had not noticed at all that there were a few young girls at his back.

Some were holding ropes.

Some were holding pitchforks.

And some were holding fishing nets.

Those girls weren't wearing warrior attires.

They wore a headband, and their revealing attire revealed a great amount of tanned skin. Yes.

These girls are Ise's local bullies. The pirates!

"It's a guy wearing clothes from the city."

"He's a guy yet he dares to trespass into our territory alone?"

"Because he seems weak, let's use him as shark bait."

"Wait, he might be from the Oda clan so we should catch him and take him to Hime-sama."

"Go!"

The girls shouted in unison and jumped right at Yoshiharu.

"Ohhh? Ane, Shoujo and lolis!? Is Shima the Dragon Palace castle!?"

Before Yoshiharu, with his lecherous face, could even react, he had been tied up already.

Just desserts.

"Whoa? Wa...Wait!? I...I'm not a peeking pervert!"

"Not waiting!"

"Put him in the sack!"

With a brush, Yoshiharu was thrown into the sack and dragged along, his head hitting a stone on the floor.

"...Ow...Ouch!!!"

His vision becomes blurry...

"What a bunch of violent girls... Damn it! There isn't enough lives for me to lose in this sengoku era.

Slowly, Yoshiharu loses consciousness.

"This fellow is just useless trash! Ahahaha!"

"He can't be compared to us, the pirate gang at all!"

Ahh, Ahhh.

The female filled pirates captured the male, Sagara Yoshiharu. What an insult.

As expected, I can't do anything without my comrades.

Don't tell me my life is going to end at this unfamiliar Ise Shima?

Sagara Yoshiharu was once again in a life crisis!

Part 2

"...Uhh...Uhh... It hurts~"

Yoshiharu finally woke up.

With hands and legs still tied up, he was thrown onto the floor.

His head that was knocked around can't seem to stop spinning.

No, it's not like that.

My head isn't spinning.

It's this room that is swaying around.

The ceiling is also abnormally high, and the long window near the ceiling was namban style for some reason, and sunlight was shining through it.

The swaying house had a stench of the reefs.

And there are sounds of waves occasionally.

Is this a ship? Am I on a boat?

"What do they plan to do with me!?"

• KA!*

Yoshiharu tried his best to raise his head and look at the direction where the sound had came from.

"My name is Kuki Yoshitaka, the name of the head of the Kuki pirates that crying children will become silent upon hearing it."

Saying this was a female pirate that looks like an elder sister with tanned skin and big breasts. She is sitting on a namban styled chair and showed her long legs without reservations.

Yoshiharu can feel that she is using her sharp eyes to measure him.

"This is my boat! What is a Saru-like person with a lecherous face doing here!? My boat does not allow guys from entering!"

"Oh, Ohh!? This is..."

Yoshiharu suddenly opened his eyes to the fullest extent, as he looks at the female pirates attire.

If one were to describe it in words, it would be a namban styled swimsuit that used minimal amount of fabric.

Her waist had a cloth wrapped around like a skirt, and all of it combined to become a bikini without a doubt!

Kuki's neck wore a pearl necklace and her hands had many bracelets made from pearls too.

Add to the well bosomed body that this bikini barely hides... No, that this bikini could not even hide...

The unpopular Sagara Yoshiharu, who belongs to the modern era but had no luck with a youngster's love and sex, had his crotch budging unintentionally.

"Ohhhhhh!? To be able to see a bikini in this era!? And what's with that perfect body!? Is this an illusion!? As expected, Shima is the Dragon Palace Castle!?"

"Che, what's with this fellow? He looks more and more like a monkey, and somehow, he is becoming more and more lewd. So disgusting... Hime-sama, hurry and execute him."

"Hime-sama?"

What's with the sudden execution?

The girls standing behind Yoshiharu started shouting,

"Guys are not needed in our world!"

"He seems to be having ulterior motives!"

"But isn't it because Kuki-sama lead the male-prohibited pirates that delayed her marriage....?"

"It's ok since we are still young, but Boss should start worrying..."

"I don't need you guys to worry about my marriage!" Kuki Yoshitaka roared at her subordinates angrily.

"Let's set aside the matter about my marriage, and execute this culprit over here!"

"What has that gotta do with me!?"

"Kuki, calm down, even if we are to execute him, we must know his identity first."

"Yes! Hime-sama, your words exactly!"

After the leader of the pirates, Kuki Yoshitaka heard the small girl's voice from the most inner corners of the room, her face flushed red as she kneeled down.

"Hime, who is that?"

Kuki Yoshitaka shouted angrily, "No manners." and stomped on Yoshiharu's head.

"Listen Saru, do you know who this is right in front of your eyes!? She is the Takigawa Kazumasu that stands above all Kouga ninja. Sakonshougen Takigawa Kazumasu-sama! Your head is too high, show some respect!"

"What a messed up Nee-sama, anyway... She is Ta...Takigawa Kazumasu!?"

Using the short periods where Kuki Yoshitaka raised her legs for another stomp, Yoshiharu raised his head up.

The Oda clan's last of the 4 generals, Takigawa Kazumasu.

The real face of the one who seem shrouded in mystery.

Now, it isn't much to say that during this period when the Oda clan was fighting with Takeda Shingen, the fate of the Oda clan all lies with the decision of Takigawa Kazumasu.

"Why is Takigawa Kazumasu leading the pirates!?"

"Kuku, Kuki is my loyal subordinate who had given me herself and her pirates."

Though she sounds arrogant, but that is unmistakably a child's voice.

"Kuku, it's ok to let him raise his head, Kuki."

"But, I feel that the esteemed Hime-sama will be tainted once you look at this disgusting Saru."

Kuki Takigawa reluctantly removed her leg from Yoshiharu's face.

And then,

".....EHHH!?"

Yoshiharu who had finally seen Kazumasu's face let out a shocked scream.

Till now, Yoshiharu's impression on Takigawa Kazumasu was someone with age, a "famous shooter from the Kouga ninjas."

But, who would have thought that the Takigawa Kazumasu was just a small girl.

As one of the Oda clan's 4 generals, she was just too young.

And.

Though she holds the newest type of arquebus, but for some unknown reason, she is wearing a miko attire.

That delicate body is just too shocking.

"Ehhhhh, wh...what is going on? If this is a sengoku game, it is very likely that this cute CG be used again and again.... I had absolutely no idea!"

"Kuku, lost control due to my cute face, huh? But what is it you are rambling about, you Saru? Kuki, translate."

"Even I cannot understand the language of monkeys."

Kazumasu who used an arrogant tone that was totally unfitting of her age and using a pure smile to treat Yoshiharu like an idiot was just so cute!

"I'm not a lolicon but a breast alien..." Even Yoshiharu who had declared such lofty words was starting to feel nervous.

"I...I...I...I'm not a monkey! A..And, you... are you really Takigawa Kazumasu?"

"No matter what, she is too alike! Don't tell me she is that girl."

This time, it is Takigawa Kazumasu using her small feet to stomp on Yoshiharu who was somehow using keigo.

"Kuku, I am unmistakably Sakonshougen Takigawa Kazumasu, though I don't know who you are mistaking me with, but since I've said so, it is definitely correct."

"Hime-sama! It will taint Hime-sama if you touch this despicable man! It's I, Kuki Yoshitaka's responsibility to remove any rude man who trespasses into this male-prohibiting zone!"

"This fellow isn't simple. Looks like he was sent by Nobuna-chan."

"That Oda Nobuna? She is still the same who likes to command Hime-sama as she pleases."

"She must be feeling anxious because I had not been moving from Ise all this while. It's so boring to keep conquering the world. If Nobuna-chan can come to the sea and live for a few days, she would not be so anxious anymore, kuku."

"She must be ordering Hime who has her hands full of conquering Ise to send her reinforcements, why not let's just revolt! We shall use this Saru to declare war!"

"Kuku, what should I do~ I hate land battles, my skill will turn bad if I move around at such a dry place, so how should I deal with this Saru~"

But Yoshiharu whose brain was in a state of chaos did not hear these words at all.

"What is going on? Why does Takigawa Kazumasu look so alike with Himiko-sama!?"

Yes.

Takigawa Kazumasu and Himiko look exactly alike.

It's not just on the level of looking alike due to them wearing Miko attires, but it's on a level that

they might be one and the same.

"Though their personalities are totally different, but they have faces like twins."

The more he sees, the more questions filled his head.

"Why did no one notice this resemblance? Ah, it's like this. Himiko-sama had always stayed behind the veil and so besides those nobles who know her looks, no one else but I who had coincidentally looked at her face knows about this!"

One is an arrogant princess of Kouga origins, and, Takigawa Kazumasu was born a ninja.

The other is Himiko who lords over Japan.

Why did these two who don't have the teensy form of relations be so alike. I just can't understand it. Don't tell me it's a coincidence? There is such a possibility, or is there some other even deeper reasons? ...Anyway, Kazumasu herself does not seem to know about this.

"The rule of prohibiting men is absolute, Hime-sama!"

"We can never allow this fellow with a monkey face to corrupt the air that Miko-sama breathes!"

"But with this, Kuki-sama's marriage date will have past far far away like a shooting star."

"You guys! I said not to say anything about my marriage already!"

"Kuku, that is not a bad idea~ I am now a miko. If I execute this fellow, Nobuna-chan will definitely go crazy with rage, that seems very interesting. Let's just execute him then."

God! As expected, this Takigawa Kazumasu's devious laughter is incomparable to Himiko-sama's!

Kuki Yoshitaka said, "If that's the case." and unsheathed her sword.

"Boss have unsheathed her sword!"

"What a pity, you young man who had come on your own... With this, who knows how many years and months will the marriage be delayed!?"

"I SAID NOT TO TALK ABOUT MY MARRIAGE!"

Suddenly, Yoshiharu understands, if this goes on, he will really be executed!

"Please, let me report my name!"

"Kuku, it's good that you want to say it out, but I had already guessed it."

Kazumasu narrowed her eyes while putting a "Please continue" pose.

"I'm Sagara Yoshiharu! Though I'm not part of the Oda clan's 4 generals, but I'm definitely the first choice if the Oda clan is to become the 5 generals!"

Just a little more, Kuki Yoshitaka's sword stopped right in front of Yoshiharu's nose.

"What, that Sagara Yoshiharu who had built the Ichiya castle, and successfully delayed the enemy troops in Kanegasaki. That fellow who had established lots of contributions is you?"

"Yes, that is so."

"Uhh, now that you mention it, the rumors do say that he had a monkey face, so I had called you naturally, "Saru, Saru" ...Hime-sama, what do we do?"

Sagara Yoshiharu thought uneasily, "I don't have a monkey face originally too, don't tell me because Nobuna had been calling me Saru Saru all the time, my face changed!?"

"Kuku, Kuki, if this is really that Sagara Yoshiharu and has come to Ise and us alone at this timing, that will really be very interesting."

Kuki said, "Hime-sama, my words exactly, this is definitely an imposter!" and swings her sword again.

"Wait, Wait! Kazumasu-chan! You knew that I'm Sagara Yoshiharu right from the start, right?"

"Kuku, that is a possibility. If you are really Sagara Yoshiharu, then where is the leader of the Sagara corps, Takenaka Hanbei, Yoshii?"

"Yo...Yoshii?"

"Sagara Yoshiharu is too troublesome, from now on your name is Yoshii, kuku."

"What a devious smile... This small girl is without a doubt the coquettish devil type." Yoshiharu felt that deeply.

"Ahh, what a cute smile! Hime-sama!"

"Huggy, just let us give you a huggy!"

"We the Kuki pirates will protect Hime-sama no matter where you are!"

Looks like Kuki Yoshitaka and her subordinates have been mesmerized to a hopeless degree by the miko clad Takigawa Kazumasu.

"Anyway, I am that Sagara Yoshiharu. Takeda Shingen have started preparing to go to Kyo, and the Omi's Asai Asakura allied forces have gathered once again. At such a situation when Nobuna is under a two pronged attack, please send in reinforcements!"

Kuku.

"What should I do~" Kazumasu toyed with Yoshiharu with a devilish smile



Using her small toes to poke at Yoshiharus' eyes and nose, she is really enjoying the interesting reactions of Yoshiharu's "Uwahh", "Damn it ", "No matter what, she is too alike."

"I beg you, Kazumasu-chan. From what I see in you conquering the sparse lands of Ise, though your age is still little, you are as seasoned in battles as Katsue."

Kuki Yoshitaka immediately roared, "Bastard, don't you dare compare that barbarian woman who only knows how to fight with Hime-sama!"

"Well, calm down, Kuki-nee-san. In actual fact, that is so, after looking with my own eyes, Ise is really big, isn't it?"

"Kuki-nee-san!? Wh... Wh... Wha... What a subtle way of calling! I... I'm just 27 years old, I am not that far off from you in age!"

"Eh? Isn't 10 kinda far?"

"I'm killing you!"

Kuki used the handle and smacks Yoshiharu's head violently

Kuki Yoshitaka's strength could totally match Katsue and belongs very obviously to the same category, "Idiots who only know martial arts".

Yoshiharu was instantly knocked blurred.

"Ouch, somehow, I just said what I thought in my heart."

"Because her marriage has been delayed, so anything concerning about age is forbidden!" He can hear the girls surrounding him whispering to themselves.

"Kuku, I don't like wars. After becoming the miko of Ise Grand Shrine, holding absolute authority of this Ise, no matter if it's the nobles or the common folk, even the pirates will all serve me!"

"Wh... What!? At such a sengoku era where there are female warriors all around, can that really work!?"

"Only I am special. Because this miko clad princess is just too cute, so there are lots of people who said, "Please, let us join Hime-sama.***"

"Ohh, that's true. You are so cute that I want to bring you home already... Huh? Nono, I'm not a lolicon, but why is my heart thumping so fast!?"

"Kuku, the Ise people's beliefs for the Ise Grand Shrine is deep, and with such a cute princess like me being a Miko, it's overpowering!"

Ahh, as expected from Hime-sama who is just so cute!

We swear to protect Hime-sama from the taint from guys!

Kuki Yoshitaka lead her girls and shouted, "Hime-sama, banzai!" as the atmosphere gets abnormally fired up.

"Kuku, as expected from my cute subordinates!"

"KYA! We've been praised by Hime-sama!"

The pirate girls break into a dance as if they are now in paradise.

Though this sengoku era is high in amount of lolicons, but not just guys, even the pirate girls had been played around with, as expected from this coquettish devil.

Takigawa Kazumasu! What a frightening girl!

"I beg you, please send reinforcements! The threat of Shingen is right in front of us."

"Don't wanna. I hate those violent things like waging wars, and more importantly, my skin will become bad."

"What a child that doesn't listen to people!"

"Nee, Yoshii, can you listen to my wish? Don't go to war this time, Ok? Hehe~"

Uhh, this cuteness is against the rules... Toward I who have an awakened "sisterly love" to Nene, this is just like an arrow straight to my heart! Just when Yoshiharu wanted to say, "Okok~", he recalled, "Wait wait, now is the crisis concerning the survival of the Oda clan!" and finally calmed down.

"Uhhhhhhh, even if you act cute, it's useless! It's useless against me!"

"*Sob*, Yoshii is bullying me, you're too much. *Sob*Sob*"

Uwah... I'm a demon for letting a small girl cry! I...I think I should listen to Kazumasu-chan! Yes, who cares about that Nobuna.....!

Eh, somehow I had such a thought crossing my mind!

- Dondondondon*, Yoshiharu knocked his head onto the floor a few times and finally regained his senses.

"Even faking your cries aren't going to help! Send reinforcements! If you don't, I'm gonna stay here! Or I should say, I won't let you guys let me go!"

"....Che, I didn't think that Yoshii's will is so strong. Forget it, Kuki, release his bonds now."

"Is that really ok, Hime-sama?"

"Because it's useless to ask him, so I have no choice but to use the next move."

"Ahh, the next move means that, Hime-sama?"

"Yes, that. Kuku."

Kuki Yoshitaka looks at Yoshiharu with sharp eyes and said fiercely.

"I heard Sagara Yoshiharu wants his master, Oda Nobuna's lips and forcefully rubbed Shibata Katsue's breasts, an extremely perverted man. If you dare do anything perverted to Hime-sama, your head will fall to the ground instantly."

And then, she reluctantly released the ropes.

"If I really wanted to rub, compared to Kazumasu-chan's flat chest, I prefer Kuki-nee-san's big breasts." Yoshiharu managed to squeeze these words down his throat at the last moment.

Finally, he sat on a chair.

"Anyway, Kazumasu-chan, how did you suddenly become a miko? Ise Grand Shrine is at the top even when it is compared with the rest of Japan, I heard it is worshipping one of the three treasures. Why did they let the position of miko be succeeded by you so simply...?"

"Is Yoshii an idiot? Don't ask such dumb questions. Once I asked them with my cute expression, I

automatically fulfilled the conditions. The only bad person that can ignore my requests is only Nobuna-chan. That Nobuna-chan, no matter how I ask cutely, she can ignore all of them, hmph!"

Oh ya, I had to add Yoshii into this bad person group too.

Is the position of miko so easily achievable!? ...When Yoshiharu was shocked, he did think of another possibility. Ise Grand Shrine who had relations with the palace may know Himiko's face, so after seeing Kazumasu-chan, they will think too, "You gotta be kidding, they look so alike!" and then, "Maybe this person had blood relations with her." and gave her the position of miko.

But considering Kazumasu-chan's willfulness, "If you don't listen to me, I'm gonna burn all of you, kuku." the possibility of her surrounding the Ise Grand Shrine with arquebus squads and threatening them may be higher.

"Well, It's true that Nobuna is very petty, the reward that was promised when I came back alive from Kanegasaki was broken by her in the end too..."

"Oh, seems like you don't have it easy too, kuku."

"Though I was partly responsible too... wait, don't tell me that's why you don't want to send reinforcements? The reason why the Oda clan is going to be destroyed is because of Nobuna's pettiness!?"

Kazumasu with her devilish smile said,

"Kuku, it's also because of my skin becoming bad on the land. I love the sea, though the sun might be shining down, there won't be any problem if I have an umbrella. As long as the air isn't dry, my skin will be full of texture."

"Is that a reason!?"

"And, there is a strong enemy in Shima. It's not like I can't send reinforcements if that fellow is defeated, kuku."

Kuki Yoshitaka stared at Yoshiharu and said, "Without first conquering Shima, Hime-sama will not leave Ise. Even after conquering Shima, there is still a promise of Hime-sama going on a vacation with me. People who interrupts Hime-sama's relaxing life on the sea are enemies!"

"Vacations are just too much. Just why did Nobuna use you in the first place... I remember that fellow hates lazy people."

"Kuku, I used my cute tone and said, "Please, please accept me." and was accepted in right away."

"That fellow seems to dote on small girls like Inuchiyo... Because she must have cherished Kazumasu-chan being so cute, or else the one sent to punish you for your lazy ways won't be me but ninjas."

"Kuku, I'm a ninja too. I won't be done in so easily."

"Ah, you have a point."

"Truly, she is the most troublesome type for a retainer, this girl..." Yoshiharu concluded.

"Kuku, Yoshii. I'll give you a chance to shake off your pestering. If you can fulfill the conditions I set, it's not like I can't send reinforcements.

"Ohh, really?"

"There is an enemy in Shima that even my cuteness could not defeat, Yoshii, if you are really capable, find a way to let those fellows surrender to me."

Kazumasu-chan used a cute smile and said.

"As expected, it's this."

"Using this shitty bastard as a meat shield to launch an assault on that island... Good plan, Hime-sama."

"This man will definitely not be able to make them surrender, and it will become a war in the end."

"If we report to Oda Nobuna saying Sagara Yoshiharu died due to battles, we won't be affected."

With Kuki Yoshitaka leading, the pirate girls whispered.

"Eh? Ehhhhh? Just what kind of enemies are they?"

"Kuku, go to the deck, the enemy is right at the island in front, Yoshii!"

Part 3

"How is it, the seas are big, right? Compared to these seas, the battles between men seem so small... So, I don't want to go back to land~ Kuku."

"Wait! Is this really Ise's Shima? What is with that island?"

"Sagara Yoshiharu, from now on, your mission is to capture that island that has been forcefully occupied by the namban people!"

Standing on the deck, Kuki Yoshitaka used her finger and pointed to an isolated island.

That island that is full of trees looks just like a small mountain, and at the top, there is a big flag of red, white and yellow.

"Isn't that the Spanish flag during the navigation era!?"

That island seems to be the territory of Spain already.

At the harbor, there are numerous huge namban ships.

Beside the rivers, watermills are spinning.

In the village near the sea, there aren't just merchants with arquebus in their hands, there are many energetic girls dancing Spanish dances too.

The namban people set up a candle at the outermost part of the harbor, like they are declaring, "Come at us if you can" their wishes to fight till the end.

"I really don't want to go to that Spanish village, well, though I've already said that..."

"Those namban people who sailed from overseas occupied the island and don't listen to Hime-sama at all. Now, we are calling that island, "Ise Spanish Isle"."

Kuki Yoshitaka frowned and said.

"Why did you guys have such a difficult to say name?"

"At the start, its' name is "Ghost Isle", but because it's too scary, we tried to give it a cuter name."

"If you want to conquer, in terms of numbers, Kuki pirates have the absolute advantage, right?"

"You don't understand what weapons they have! Look at that fellow, that golden demon that is wearing a full body armor!"

"My subordinates began trembling and can't fight upon seeing that fellow." Kuki's eyebrow frowned even more.

In the harbor, there was a horse.

Riding on the horse, a European knight wearing a full set of shining namban body armor, and holding a namban lance had scared the Kuki pirates.

Like the knights of the middle ages, even the helmet had covered his face.

Though we can't see the face, but the feeling that comes out from the energetic eyes released an abnormal pressure.

On the chest armor and shield of the knight, there is a symbol of a cross.

"That fellow, is he part of the Knights of the Cross!? Why did he run over to the sengoku era Japan!?"

"He's a demon, beneath the helmet, there is definitely a terrifying demon!"

"Though Kuki-sama had tried to fight with that fellow, but she can't win against the toughness of that set of armor."

"If it's fighting in the water, Kuki-sama who is good in swimming will never lose, but no matter how we provoke him, he just won't budge."

"As long as that demon is around, it's impossible to conquer Ise Spanish Isle!"

"Hime-sama's cute request is useless to that fellow too!"

The pirate girls who originally know nothing about fear started shrieking.

"How is it, such fearsome pressure, right? Putting aside the toughness of that demon's armor, he can launch a bunch of smooth attacks with such a heavy armor, though our pirate army is skilled in naval warfare, but in the land...."

"We still can't confirm whether they are invaders, right? How about we try to talk to them?"

"Ahh, Hime-sama had tried many times, but because of that demon, we can't go on land. So, if we don't defeat the demon first....."

"If we leave it alone, he might call for more comrades and invade more of our territories." Kuki clenched her fist as she fiercely stared at the namban knight on the island.

"Kuki-nee-san, your reaction is too much. If Spain really wants to invade Japan, they won't send just that amount of people. Look, that knight is alone, right? Here we should have the spirit of Gandhi and peace!"

"Kuku, do you really know the situation, Yoshii. If we don't conquer Ise Spanish Isle, I won't leave Ise. And if that demon is around, even if we want to talk peace with them, it's impossible."

"Though I don't want to admit it, but we Kuki pirates could not defeat that demon, so...."

"Nee Yoshii, can you defeat that demon alone, P.L.E.A.S.E.!"

"Uwahhh, Ka...Ka...Ka...Ka..Kazumasu-chan, it's against the rules for your voice to become so cute when relying on other people?"

"If you do it, I will reward you, I will also S.E.N.D you reinforcements."

"Really!? Nono, that's messed up! Wait a minute, Kazumasu-chan!"

"Not waiting, kuku."

To fight alone with that metal knight, how can I possibly win!?

The pirate girls used the time when Yoshiharu shouted, "This is a good chance for international talks! Peace! Let's try talking to them! I oppose war!" and with a sword on his throat, they pushed him down the deck.

"What are you guys doing!? *Cough*Cough*"

"Oi, Sagara Yoshiharu, don't come back to my boat, go and fight with that Ise Spanish Isle's demon! If you win, I will acknowledge you to be the man of men!"

"Damn it, *Cough*Cough*"

"Yoshii, this is for Nobuna-chan too. Try your best and do it, kuku."

Huh?

Oh yeah, Nobuna is currently in a critical condition!

OHHHHHH! Suddenly, the whole body was filled with energy. His power MAX!

Though it's not like persuading Takigawa Kazumasu could solve the crisis, but if I don't, Nobuna will have zero chance of success!

"To fight that golden knight, and let Kuki-nee-san and the pirate girls acknowledge my strength, I can only go!"

Due to the weight of the katana, Yoshiharu was gulping down water as he started paddling like a dog towards the Ise Spanish Isle, and with much difficulty, he reached the bridge at the harbor.

After finally climbing up and raising his head, he found that the knight had already moved himself right in front of him.

Though he can't see his face due to the armor, but somehow, he can sense the scorching intention right through the glare from behind the helmet.

"God! It's totally impossible for me to be the opponent of this knight! I can't hold on from just his glare."

Wanna cry, wanna run away.

But at the back of such a Yoshiharu.

"Good luck Saru! Die with honor!"

"Interesting, just how long can Yoshii last? Wanna bet with me? Kuku."

"I bet he's gonna get cut in half once he stand up."

"I used my whole fortune to bet that he won't do anything and just run back to the boat."

"Ara, he's on the island now, didn't you cry and ran back when you hadn't even touched the island?"

"If you truly wanna say that, didn't you lose consciousness once you jump down into the sea!?"

"Anyway, no matter what, that guy won't be able to pass this trial."

"Yeah, guys all are idiots who only know how to talk."

Yoshiharu noticed, it seems like, the Kuki pirates did not have a good opinion on his fight against the knight....

He can only bet his all!

If he can't pass this trial, he won't be able to gain their trust.

And there is no need to even mention about sending reinforcements.

"To gain their trust, I can only pluck up my courage and duel with this knight!"

Yoshiharu made his resolve.

Holding up his katana, he releases a roar at the knight in front of him.

"Though I have no grudges with you, but to avoid Nobuna from being destroyed, please duel with this Oda clan's retainer, the now foot soldier, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

This man is quite strong!

In this stance, any strike that he launches is at a level that can be fatal.

He's a demon... The eyes behind the helmet release a demonic glare.

It's over, if I don't run away quick....

He could hear the pirate girls emitting "Kya~" admiring screams.

"Ohhh, is my stock price going up rapidly!? With this, it's possible for me to pass the trial...." Yoshiharu thought while continuing the stand off with the knight.

"Hime-sama, is that really okay? If this continues on, that fellow will really die."

Kuki Yoshitaka nodded her head while saying, "Passed."

But,

"Kuku, Yoshii... It just seems like Yoshii might have some way, I want to see just how strong is this Yoshii that was rated highly in Kyoto so wait a little more, and, isn't this very interesting?"

"Roger, Hime-sama!"

Kazumasu-chan is a real devil surpassing that of a coquettish devil!

Yoshiharu shouted in his heart, "If I could live on, I will call her Devil Kazumasu."

The golden knight suddenly got down from the horse.

Though he wore a full set of heavy armor, but his movements was light as a ninja.

"Wait just a little, didn't the Middle Ages knights was unable to move easily even on horseback due to the weight of the armor!?"

T...Th...Thi...This is a monster... Yoshiharu couldn't help but shivered.
The golden knight threw away the lance and in replacement, he draws out a two-handed sword.

Because it's too long, it had been on his back for all this time, a wide sword that has both thickness and sharpness.

"....Your name is Sagara Yoshiharu? A samurai that has the guts to duel with me, you are the second after Kuki Yoshitaka."

The knight said loudly.

"I'm part of the honorable St. John Knights, the templar, Giovanna L' Ortese[7], currently guarding this nameless island. Let us have a fair fight in the spirit of the knights!"

Though it sounds weird, but that is Japanese.

"Ehh!? St. John Knights!? Even this sengoku game expert did not know of such a story! Why did the Templar appear in this sengoku era, and why here in this Ise Shima island!?"

"The Knights Templar is an elite knights group to be used for battles only. We have the glorious history of guarding against the invasion of the Ottoman Empire at Rhodes Island for 200 years and have not been invaded. And I'm currently following my ancestors' traditions of guarding this nameless island. Once the templar have landed on an island, we will protect the safety of it till death!"

This is Japan! There is totally no relation with the Ottoman Empire! Even the European history that you said, I do not understand at all! Though Yoshiharu used all his strength to retort, but Giovanna did not seem to hear them at all.

"Only the me on the horse defies the spirit of the knight, so I will fight with you on my foot, let the Japanese sword fight with my knight sword!"

Giovanna readies her sword and rushed over with god-like speed.

"Ahhh! So fast! You gotta be joking!?"

Because of the heavy weight of the armor, it is very difficult to even walk once the knight is on her legs, but Giovanna had totally defied the image of Middle Ages knights.

"Ohh, whoa, ahhh."

Though he used his katana to guard, but from just a slash from Giovanna, at the instant the blades touched, the katana was broken in half.

"Ahhh! Didn't they smelt the sword repeatedly to not let it be broken so easily!? This is definitely a defective product!!"

"Surrender, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"Who is surrendering!? Before I get acknowledged by Kazumasu-chan, I will not retreat till death!"

"If that's the case, I will hit you till you surrender!"

Giovanna threw away the sword and gave a straight punch to Yoshiharu's face.

The girls whose palms were all full of sweat were crying out, "Danger!"

"Ohhh! Ohhh! Fast! I'm as light as when I'm naked....!"

"Don't say such des...despicable words!"

The high-speed straight punches that can be compared to a dodgeball speed keeps assaulting over.

And Sagara Yoshiharu who had the nickname, "Dodgeball Yoshii" had always used the smallest actions to dodge those attacks at the last possible moment. From a point of view, he is a real genius.

"Uwahhh! What is this! What is with these punches that I can't even see!!"

"You're too cunning... You plan to keep dodging like this!?"

"At this time, I will dance like a butterfly and poke like a bee!"

Giovanna's attacks are all straight punches!

Due to that, Yoshiharu can use the dodging techniques that had not been born in this world that had not yet have an interesting in boxing matches; Not just using the upper half of the body, but to also use his two legs and move left and right.

Though he has no experience in boxing, but Sagara Yoshiharu knows this technique instinctively, this makes Giovanna who saw such a defensive technique for the first time frustrated.

"Che, a samurai like you has only shocking defensive capabilities, with this, it's true that it won't be considered a victory from just breaking your sword."

"Hmph, no matter what, your strength will soon be depleted wearing such a heavy armor, at that time, it will be my chance to attack!"

"Before reaching that situation, I will smash your face!"

"Try it if you can..." Yoshiharu pointed his middle finger and made a provocative pose.

And this became the situation where Giovanna kept advancing forward, and Yoshiharu kept retreating.

But...

"Uwahh, it's a dead end, it's the seas already!"

"Hoho, you are finally at the dead-end, huh?"

"Yoshii, the opponent could not swim while wearing such heavy armor, hurry and jump into the sea and escape!"

Even though that Devil Kazumasu finally asked Yoshiharu to retreat, but after dodging for so long, Yoshiharu's legs can no longer move as he wishes and had ignored its master's wish to escape.

Ahhhhhhh!

Here it comes!

"Whoa, whoa, ahhhhh?"

Yoshiharu concentrated all his being to dodge, as he continues to avoid the endless punches.

"Che, I missed!? What is going on!?"

Attacks that will give a wound, break the nose and bleed the face with just brushing it.

Without a doubt, if any one of them hit right on target, it will be a one hit KO.

- Slip*

"No! This is a place near the coast, the ground is very slippery!"

His right leg slipped to a side.

The stance has collapsed.

With not a very standard gymnastic maneuver, Yoshiharu lands in a split legged pose, and immense pain sprang up from his crotch feeling like it had split apart.

"Owwwww, my crotch, my crotch has split open!"

"An opening!"

"It's all over!?"

Dying at such a situation, isn't it too sad for a death scene?

I must stand up at least... I can't do it...

His leg slips again, and he can't get himself out of the split legged situation.

"Ahhhhh!"

"No mercy!"

"Hime-sama, if you don't do anything...!?"

"Wait a minute, Kuki. It's the first time a namban person came to the harbor other than the demon."

"This isn't Malta island, Giovanna. This isn't the way to treat guests, let the duel end."

Wearing a black missionary clothing, with a hat that looks like the cup on a kappa's head, a namban youngster appeared beside Giovanna and rest his hand on Giovanna's shoulder to stop her fatal punch.

The young Italian youngster that was in his teens.

His other hand seems to be holding the bible.

Yoshiharu was saved at the nick of time before his chin was broken.

But the split legs of his can't stand up yet, and with a "Pa" he falls face first onto the mud.

"Why did you stop me Organtino, protecting this island is my mission!"

Though the knight Giovanna grumbled unhappily, but this Organtino missionary said, "This island is just loaned to us temporarily, we can't have any fights with the locals." and dismissed Giovanna's fighting intent.

Organtino then faced the pirate girls and smiled, his white teeth reflecting the bright sunlight.

"Uwahh, how bright!" The pirate girls can't help but cover their eyes.

"How do you do, Sagara Yoshiharu-sama. I apologize for Giovanna's unruly actions. This child has no ulterior motives. She is just being territorial from receiving knight training from a young age. It's the first time we met, I'm an Italian missionary, Organtino."

The missionary Organtino's fluent Japanese is shocking.

And, what a bishounen! Though because of his age, calling him a hunk is kinda early, but... That slightly rolled up hair, the white skin, and the delicate face... If one needs a comparison, he is a bishounen that is 3000 times more of Yoshiharu.

"Ahhhhh~?"

The maiden hearts of the Kuki pirates that had been living a life of prohibiting men were released by his smile, and had all been conquered in an instant.

"He's just too cute!"

"It's the first time seeing such a bishounen!"

"It's such a good thing to be alive!"

"So suave! As expected, in this world, there aren't just lecherous monkeys, there is also such a refreshing bishounen!"

"Hime-sama! Let's demolish the rule of prohibiting men!"

"Kuki-sama can finally get married too!"

"Now is the only chance of Kuki-sama marrying!"

Yoshiharu noticed, upon Organtino's appearance, his own existence had been covered. No, looking at her shining bright eyes, his own existence may have been forgotten already.

"Damn, with this, won't my trial be for nothing!?"

Yoshiharu tried his best to stand up.

"Yo... Yo... You guys, don't talk about my marriage."

Kazumasu laughed and said, "I heard Missionaries will protect their chastity for life, so he can't be your husband, Kuki. Kuku."

"Ehhh, such a bishounen has to protect his chastity for life!? It's unforgivable for such an unreasonable thing! But that monkey faced Sagara Yoshiharu can flirt with girls all he wants, how unfair is this!" The pirate girls all wailed aloud.

Yoshiharu can't control himself, "Oi, you guys!"

Organtino was asked, "Marry Boss!" by the fired up pirate girls and his face was bright red, "So...So troubling." while he backed away as he shivered.

"Everyone, I had been training to remove my sin in the church for a long time. If I had appeared faster, this misunderstanding would not have happened. Giovanna, invite everyone in."

"Looks like Organtino is a pure youngster and isn't used to dealing with girls." During the period when the pirate girls were coming to the island, he trembled and looked like he wanted to flee.

"What a waste... If it's me, I can be the master of a harem already... This fellow has totally failed as a man..." Yoshiharu feels regret for Organtino in his heart.

"O...Ok, don't force yourself, Giovanna."

"...I understand, Organtino..."

From Giovanna's body, a metal clashing sound could be heard as she sits down.

"....The duel with Sagara Yoshiharu has depleted my strength, and the armor is too heavy. Honestly, I can't catch my breath already."

"I see. If you really feel so terrible, how about removing the helmet."

"Sagara Yoshiharu, I have defiled the knight's spirit when I forced you into a corner when you can't stand properly... If not for that, I would definitely have been the one who collapsed."

Under the help of Organtino, Giovanna took off her helmet and apologized to Sagara Yoshiharu.

Yoshiharu heard Giovanna's words and became frantic, "No, no. It's me who was running around and ended up there."

"If you had not gotten down from your horse, you would have won easily. After cutting my sword, you gave up your sword too. You have plenty of the knight's spirit."

"I see."

With difficulty, Giovanna took off the helmet completely.

What is surprising is, Giovanna was a red haired, green eyes and a proud bishoujo!

"It's...It's too shocking! Such a thing like removing the helmet to reveal a bishoujo, it could actually happen in real life."

"Once again, I am a daughter of an Italian noble, Giovanna L' Orteze. A member of the St. John Knights, 15 years of age."

"Ahhhhh! What majestic air!"

Because Giovanna's features are delicate, and her expression was as cold as ice, she gave people a feeling of a sculpture. But as a female, she does not seem mature enough and so there is a youngster type of atmosphere.

The Kuki pirate girls who treated their idol as their way of life had all become Giovanna's fans in an instant.

"Giovanna and Organtino is different, as she seems to be used to the shrieks of girls. She faced Yoshiharu who is putting on a surprised face and has opened his mouth wide like a monkey, "Ohhh, what a bishoujo with a majestic air, as expected, the standards of European girls are just too high." and said.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, as the proof of our reconciliation, I will grant a wish of yours."

"For real!? Then please go out with me!!!! I LOVE YOU! I like you, I love you!"

Yoshiharu reflexively shouted, and as he did not know the Italian word for love, he can only use other languages to express, but all he knows is English.

"....O.N.L.Y...T.H.I.S...I...M.U.S.T...R.E.J.E.C.T..."

Giovanna stared at Yoshiharu with cold eyes and rests her sword on his neck. Yoshiharu finally calmed down and then...

"J...J...Jo...Join Nobuna's reinforcements along with Kazumasu-chan, please!"

A thought that had just flashed by.

Kazumasu's pirates and the strongest knight with the namban ships, it should be quite a force.

Organtino held Sagara Yoshiharu's hands, while smiling, he said, "Come to the house and have a meal while we talk. How about it?"

"Wait Organtino, my name is Takigawa Kazumasu, it's ok if you call me princess. Do you guys have the guts to receive my trial? Kuku."

Kazumasu jumped from the body and as her body spun a few rounds, she landed softly right in front of Organtino.

In an instant, the frightened Organtino shouted, "Wi... Witch?", but after Yoshiharu pressed on his shoulders and said, "It's ninja, ninja!", he calmed down.

"Oh~ A Japanese ninja, huh? Though I've heard of the rumors, but it's the first time I've seen one myself, impressive athletic skills."

"Kuku."

"As expected from the Kouga's Hime-sama, what a gorgeous show of skill!!!"

The pirate girls all cheered.

"To build the trust between us, we are willing to take the trial, but what should we do?"

"You can't be thinking of making Organtino fight with Kuki-nee-san? Organtino's gonna die..."

"Oi, don't treat me like I'm a demon, bastard Saru!"

"Oh ya, Yoshii, you don't know yet. I have a very special ability. Once I put my hand on the other party's forehead and ask, that guy won't be able to lie and will say the truth out without hesitation."

Wh...What!? Isn't that ESP!? Yoshiharu was shocked, but the pirate girls cheered again, "It's hereeeeeee!" "Hime-sama's ultimate skill!" "So cool to make other people say what they are hiding!" "Yeah, I feel refreshed already!"

"Kazumasu-chan, you had such a broken skill!? Isn't it enough for you to control other people's hearts just by your cute cute pretense!?"

"Kuku, no matter how my opponent hides their true intentions, if I want to, I can see through it immediately. Like, if I put my hand on Yoshii's head and ask, "Yoshii, how do you feel about Nobuna-chan?", Yoshii who had been trying his best to hide his heart will say everything out."

"Uwahhh!?"

"I will use the pure and naive Yoshii as a test subject then. The rumors are saying that Yoshii is crazy about Nobuna-chan, is that really true?" Kazumasu extends her hand towards Yoshiharu.

Yoshiharu dodged frantically and jumped into the sea without another word.

This young missionary Organtino, is he really pure like what he seems to be and had no ulterior motives?

"Did you plan to lie while staying beside me?"

Kazumasu put her small but warm palm onto Organtino's forehead and asked.

Organtino answered immediately, "No, I just want to transmit my purest intentions and want to resolve the misunderstanding between us."

And then, he revealed a taintless smile.

"...Huh? Before I notice, my mouth had start moving on it's own! It's awesome!"

"Kuku, looks like you are someone to be trusted. Ho... I will be quite tired after using this ability."

"Kazumasu-sama is someone that can create miracles, and your ninja arts are extremely good too. I am so impressed."

"This is an ability that I had from birth. It's not a ninja art, kuku."

The conflict between Kazumasu and the Ise Spanish Isle was peacefully resolved like this.

Yoshiharu recalled what he had heard, that Himiko had a power ever since birth that was able to read other people's mind just by touching their body.

"Oioi, you gotta be joking. Kazumasu-chan and Himiko-sama had some sort of blood relationship...? Or are they twins... and because of some reason, she was sent to the Kouga ninjas?"

Yoshiharu thought as he floats around in the sea, and everyone seems to have forgotten about Yoshiharu and is moving toward Organtino's house.

"Wait! Don't forget me! Oi!"

Part 4

At a house right in the middle of Ise Spanish Isle, Yoshiharu, Kazumasu and all the pirate girls were received by Organtino.

"Ohhhh, delicious! It's been so long since I've eaten any other food but soy sauce flavored rice, who could have thought that I can eat Spanish cuisine in this sengoku Japan."

"Saru, is this fried rice?"

"Hehehe, though it looks like it, but it's totally not, Kuki-nee-san."

The food that was on the table was mostly eaten by the slim Giovanna with astonishing speed.

"Wait, Giovanna. You are eating too fast! Leave some for us! You can enter the food eating contest already!"

"To a knight, eating is the second most important thing after sleeping. *Gulp*Gulp*"

The missionary Organtino started to slowly tell these people his situation.

"Sorry about just now. I, Organtino, am a missionary that had inherited Francisco Cabral's ambition. To spread my religion, I have come all the way from Italy. The other people on this isle are the kind hearted Spanish merchants and they never had the intentions to invade Japan. Their true intention was to trade with this golden country, Japan."

Kuki Yoshitaka asked fiercely, "If that's the case, why did you set up a candle at the harbor like you are intending to defend all the way?"

Organtino smiled and answered, "Ah, that is just an ornament of Christmas, it has nothing to do with defense."

Kazumasu and the Kuki pirate girls all asked while puzzled, "Christmas?"

Only Yoshiharu seems understanding and nodded, "I see."

"At Europe, to celebrate the birth of Jesus, we mark December 25th as "Christmas", at that day,

there will be lots of festive activities. Anyway, it's Christmas soon...."

"Yes, when I was shipwrecked, my calendars were all lost. So I did not know the correct Spanish date. So, I used the Japanese calendar to celebrate and am now doing the preparation works for Christmas."

"I see."

During the period when the rest were chatting, only Giovanna was eating non-stop.

"Yoshiharu-san seems to have quite a good understanding of our culture, are you part of our religion?"

"Ah, nono. I came from the future Japan. In the future Japan, the Christmas night is called, "The most erotic night of the year for couples or Night of Sex..." ...I had spent countless hours online with my online friends as we all rejected such a meaningless day... This sort of festival... to me... is too cruel!!!!"

"Ah, though I don't really understand, but from what I can see, Yoshiharu came from the future!?"

"Yes, but recently, the things that happens in this world are starting to move in a direction different from what I know, so in actual fact, it isn't that much of a deal."

"Marvelous! Please, tell us if it's smooth for Christianity development in Japan!"

"Ah, that... How should I say it..."

Yoshiharu did not believe in Christianity. To him, Christianity = Frois = miraculously BIG breasts! He knows nothing much about anything else.

To the Organtino who had bet his life on coming to Japan and is currently using his pure eyes to look at him, Yoshiharu can't say, "From what I know, due to the over-anxious Christians, Japan launched a big scaled crackdown. Thus, many had died from it."

"Umm, Yoshiharu-san?"

"Ah, ohh, is that really okay, Organtino? The future is undecided; with effort, it was opened up by us, humans. So as to say, if you know the future yet not do anything, that future will not come."

"Ah, that's true. It's us who decide what the future will be. If we know it earlier, we might lose motivation. There is sense in this. I'm enlightened, thanks!"

"This Organtino person seems like he is quite a good guy." Yoshiharu thought.

"*Gulp* *Gulp* *Gulp*"

And to the other side, Giovanna who wasn't listening to anything and was eating wholeheartedly... From another point of view, she is worthy of respect.

"Anyway, Yoshiharu-san, about my senior... Um... F...Frois, I'm not sure if you had heard about her?"

"Frois-chan? If it's Frois-chan, she had obtained Nobuna's permission and had setup a church in Kyoto."

"I...I see! Frois-senpai is all right! Do Yoshiharu-san and Frois-senpai know each other?"

"Hmmm, I will always find her if I'm troubled, like ranting to her about Nobuna's idiotic ways.

Frois's breast is very big... No, her heart is big..."

"Yes, Frois is the senpai of my dreams. Ahh... When can I be saved from this sin of mine?"

"Sin?"

"....Uh...Umm... About the sin I carry, I will find another day to talk to Yoshiharu-san..."

"Organtino, no matter how I see you, you don't look like someone having sinned before. Try saying it out, what is going on?"

"Umm, here is a little... there are girls present... Um..."

"What is going on? Is it the sin of loving guys!? I've heard that Christianity had banned gays. Does this Italian bishounen have an interest in that area!? Is he going to attack me...?" Yoshiharu had totally forgotten that he isn't a bishounen and is now shivering by himself.

Kazumasu ate the Spanish cuisine as she laughed with a little disappointment, "What, in the end you aren't here for war."

"There's also only one guard wearing armor, anyway, Kuki. Though you often say that you can silence crying children, but unexpectedly, you are cowardly in the face of the namban people. Kuku."

"I...I...I...I...I...I'm so sorry, Hime-sama! You are right in your scolding! But, this fried rice is really delicious!"

"I said it's not fried rice already, Kuki-nee-san. It's Spanish cuisine."

"Wait Saru, don't call me Kuki-nee-san already! I had said before, I'm just 10 years older than you."

"....I see, the boss is unexpectedly shy, so..."

"So she can't get married even now!"

"She is so courageous on the sea, but once she sees a man, her love circuits turns on and she starts becoming shy!"

"Repeatedly saying the age gap with Saru..."

"Don't tell me, even this Saru is under your range of love targets!?"

"Eh? There is a gap of 10 years..."

"It's definitely so true that you love young guys!"

"Because you lack experience with guys, so a boy that is 10 years younger fits you better?"

"Maybe, Boss is cute in that area too!"

"Yo...Yo...Yo...You guys, don't talk about my marriage already! No matter what, it's impossible to like this Saru! Why must I like such a monkey!?"

"Kuki, answer my question. Even if it's Saru or Organtino, such young boys, do you plan to marry them? Kuku."

Without noticing, Kazumasu deviously placed her hand on Kuki Yoshitaka's forehead.

"Ahh.Ahhhhh!? Hi...Hime-sama, why did you do this!?"

"Resistance is futile, kuku."

Uhhhh, the flashes on Kuki Yoshitaka's face had become red and blue, than to purple, but in the end, she could not resist anymore and opened her trembling mouth and said.

"...Yo...Young boys are what that is best! Compared to Oji-sans that are of the same age, boys with better skin texture are so much cuter! The scent... the scent is totally different! And the hair of the Oji-sans is too thick! It's no good if I don't touch boys with their slippery skins! If able to, I want to marry a boy that is younger than me by 10 years, AHHHHHHH!!!!"

Hi...Hi...Hime-sama is too much, it's just too much! Kuki Yoshitaka who had regained her freedom began to weep while burying her head onto the table.

"So obsessive with shota... That explains why she can't marry..." The pirate girls whisper to each other.

"To me, if it's the big breasted Kuki-nee-san, the sister type, I'm OK, but the common sense of this sengoku era is so weird."

Yoshiharu stuffed his mouth full of Spanish cuisine, and had said the words in his heart out. There wasn't any of Kazumasu's small hands on his forehead, so in some meaning, he is actually quite an honest person.

"Shut up, Saru! A person like you is totally not in my range of, "Young boys"! How dare you use such words that had trampled all over my heart, I've decided! I must kill you!"

"I seemed to be easily hated by types like Kuki-nee-san and Katsuie, just why is it?"

Because your words are too frivolous...

"Kuku, you can't kill Yoshii, Kuki. Though I can't use my power on Giovanna who is wearing a helmet, but without Yoshii dueling with Giovanna, she will definitely have this staring contest with us for long periods of time. Yoshii is quite a contributing hero, though it's without a doubt that he has a simple brain and being a little bit too frivolous."

"Uhh, I've been said by Kazumasu-chan to be a simple fellow, huh? Seems like I've been underestimated." Yoshiharu thought while forcing a smile.

Giovanna who had been mentioned was still eating without a care in the world, but her expression seems to be saying, "That's it."

Organtino smiled and said, "There's still a lot left, slowly eat your fill."

"The knight Giovanna followed all the way here from Malta to protect me."

"But, why did you appear in Shima? This is very far from the trading area, Kyushu? From what I see, other than pirates, there is nothing here. It's very unrealistic to do trading here."

"At the start, our ship had Kyushu as the target, but when we almost reached Japan, we met a violent storm and were blown to Shima. Before we could react, we were already on this island. The seas and islands here are controlled by pirates, though my comrades wanted to leave on the boat, but after trying many times, they have given up and are staying here temporarily."

"The pirates seem to be afraid of Giovanna in her armor and our comrades are also afraid of the pirates. Under some strange coincidence, this misunderstanding had occurred as a result, that's peace. I'm so sorry." Organtino said as he lowered his head deeply.

"Kuku, I'm not angry, and the things that have happened today, honestly, it was very interesting."

"Since Kazumasu had said that, the peace between the Ise Spanish Isle and the pirates, can be said to achieve a result. But, "interesting" with that as a reason, maybe at the start when she asked me to duel with Giovanna, it's due to that too." Yoshiharu finally noticed.

With such an ability as "the other party can't lie once she puts her hand on the forehead.", it's true that that is useless to Giovanna who had covered herself with armor. But, with her ninja arts and the Kuki pirates supporting her, it's definitely an achievable task if they really wanted to conquer Ise Spanish Isle."

"Because it's too troublesome to help Nobuna, she intentionally delayed the attack on the Isle. Maybe she just dislikes working."

What a coquettish devil.

"Kazumasu-chan, this is a promise between samurais. After conquering Ise Spanish Isle, you have no more reason to not send reinforcements to Nobuna, right?"

"Ahh~Ahh~I've totally no motivation. Though I think if I reject again, Yoshii is gonna get angry, but it's really so troublesome, kuku."

"Now isn't the time to let her play around anymore, if I'm not serious, this willful child will definitely delay this indefinitely." Yoshiharu made up his mind.

To the best of his abilities, he made a terrifying face as he acted angrily and stomped over.

"Oi, Kazumasu-chan, I'm not joking with you now. If you dare to use excuses to delay again, I'm really gonna get angry. I'm gonna push you down and spank you, aren't you afraid!?"

Though Yoshiharu thought it was perfect, but...

"Eh, ehhhhh!? You...You really gonna... Though I think it's joking... Uhhhhh.."

"Ahhh, Kazumasu-chan cried!? Gimme a break, it was actually a joke just now!"

"You idiotic Saru, what are you planning to do to the young Hime-sama!!!!?"

- Dong*Bham*Piak*

In front of Organtino and Giovanna who did not dare to make any noise, Yoshiharu was beaten-up by the pirate girls like a sandbag.

"Understand? If you dare threaten me, you're gonna end up like this, kuku."

Of course, Kazumasu tears just now were fake, and she is currently laughing happily while sticking her tongue out.

"Ow....Owwwww! No matter what, time is against us. Please head out immediately!"

"Uhhh, because I want to see Giovanna on the battlefield so it's ok for me to send reinforcements, but..."

Kazumasu revealed a coquettish devil smile and said, "After the battle ends, let me touch your forehead and ask a question, how is it?"

Yoshiharu looked at the "no, no, it's not like that. I don't like young boys at all." Kuki who was frantically trying to cover up and thus, he answered with his heart bleeding tears of blood, "Ok,

because I'm asking for your help, I have made that resolve too. Such a level of humiliation, I will try my best to endure it."

Though he feels that he might as well duel with Giovanna again, but considering Nobuna's critical situation now, there is no way he can reject.

"To make up for the rude actions, we will join in the reinforcements. But, the one who can really fight is the knight, Giovanna. As the missionary, I've been forbidden to use violence, and my other comrades can't fight due to them being merchants. What we all can do is to scare the enemies with our ship, is that enough?"

Organtino held Yoshiharu's hands.

"I heard Nobuna-sama doesn't discriminate against us missionaries, is that true?"

"Well, not just missionaries, as long as it's from namban, she won't despise them at all."

"I want to go to Kyoto and take a look too, after the battle. Definitely!"

"Leave it to me then."

Giovanna used her cold eyes and said, "It's a defensive battle again, good." and seemed to get fired up.

"The existence of the namban ships is enough to scare the enemy! With them and the Kuki pirates, the Takeda clan's fleet can dream about taking another step! The problem is the main army of Takeda clan on the land, I'm gonna rely on you guys for that, Kazumasu-chan and Giovanna-chan."

Kazumasu narrowed her eyes and said, "I'm happy that I can solve one of the 7 mysteries of why Yoshii was banished, so we have to win this war, kuku."

Giovanna looked at Yoshii coldly and said, "Swear you won't say anymore jokes about going out with you and I will participate."

One of the 4 generals of the Oda clan, the beautiful loli with a miko attire and this strongest bishoujo knight that is like a western doll.

These two, with the Kuki pirates and the namban fleet had all entered Nobuna's reinforcements.

"We might just win this time... No, even if we can't win Shingen, we will be able to protect Nobuna." Yoshiharu finally saw hope.

"Though so, but the biggest mystery of all is, why are Kazumasu-chan and Himiko-sama so alike? The seven mysteries of the Oda clan, huh? The secret about Kazumasu-chan and Himiko-sama will definitely be the first mystery, how about the rest of the 5? Why is Katsue's breast so big? ... Why is Goemon always stuttering? Why is Nagahide always giving points to all sorts of things? Now that I mention it, there are lots of mysteries."

But no matter what, he had not forsaken Nobuna's expectation with this.

He had gained reliable help from the knight and namban fleet ahead of schedule.

With this, the banishment matter should be bygones (maybe) and I can finally go back to Nene and Hanbei-chan....

Now, he must put aside his curiosity for Kazumasu's origins and concentrate himself on the upcoming fight between the Oda clan and Takeda clan with the Asai Asakura clans.

And Kazumasu seems to not know anything too. There might be some secrets in there that are better off not knowing.

Anyway, Oda Nobuna VS Takeda Shingen, the biggest battle that has the world as their bet.

"If we lose to Takeda Shingen, the mysteries will all become meaningless, ok! From now on, it's the real thing!"

Chapter 3 : Infiltration, Takeda Shingen's Secret Hot Spring

Ise and Shima that is under the ally Takigawa Kazumasu and the eastern seas' area Mikawa and Tōtōmi that is under Nobuna and Matsudaira Motoyasu had a very convenient passageway through the sea.

"Takeda Shingen, going to Kyō."

After hearing this bad news, Matsudaira Motoyasu who was originally at the east side of Owari began defensive maneuvers as near as she can to Shingen's territories and had came to Tōtōmi from Mikawa to make preparations.

In the Matsudaira clan, the retainers had, "Even if we are to save the Oda clan, it's meaningless to battle alone." "How about we wait at our base, Okazaki castle for the Takeda army?" different opinions about this, but Motoyasu referred to her god-sister, Nobuna's ambush on Imagawa Yoshimoto, "Battle at Okehazama" and said, "Now is the time to pluck up our courage and head out!" and had unified her retainers.

Now, the army of Matsudaira Motoyasu is at the western side of Tōtōmi.

Using the Hamamatsu castle between Tenryuu river and Lake Hamana as the base.

At this era, the Hamamatsu castle is still a small base without any fortified buildings.

If possible, it's best to head east and setup a solid defense line at the boundaries of Tōtōmi and Suruga... But, the speed of the Takeda clan had far exceeded Motoyasu's expectations.

As expected of it's wind-like speed.

Scouts and ninjas report bad news for Motoyasu whose tanuki ears are trembling slightly.

"Suruga's Takeda fleet is moving using the rivers."

"Ehhh, Takeda's fleet? Isn't Suruga a mountain castle, why is there such a thing?" Motoyasu can't help but release a pathetic howl.

After absorbing the Suruga area that Imagawa Yoshimoto had once ruled, to prepare for Kyō, Takeda Shingen had specially recruited a fleet.

"Takeda Shingen who lead the army from Suruga and the fleet that headed out from Tōtōmi had surrounded our northern frontlines, Futamata castle!"

"If...If I don't send reinforcements~!" The tanuki ears of Motoyasu trembled even more, but at the situation when the Takeda fleet is approaching quickly, there is no way she can send reinforcements.

If she had abandoned the frontline castle, there will definitely be rumors later like, "This master can't even protect her retainers and territories."

But, this time round, the enemy had decided to proceed to Kyō, and it's sengoku's strongest, Takeda Shingen.

The situation, is really too difficult to handle.

But no matter what, she's too fast.

Motoyasu had reacted at soon as she could, but right now, she had become the passive party.

"H...H...Ho...How about Mino's reinforcements~?"

"Mino's side had also been invaded by a strike force of the Takeda clan! Saitou Dousan who is protecting Mino did not send any reinforcements, no, even if he wants to, he can't do it."

"I...I...I...It's useless, I...I...I can't do anything..." Motoyasu feels dizzy and almost fainted on the spot.

"H...H...How about Kichi-nee-sama that was suppressed at Ōmi and Kyōto?"

"The Asai Asakura allied forces have abandoned the peace agreement and once again gather at northern Ōmi. This time, they seem to want to fight the Oda clan to the end! They could not send any reinforcements..."

The disaster did not come alone... Motoyasu who is so filled with fear and despair is on the verge of tears.

"Even if we are to send reinforcements to the Oda clan, I'm afraid the Oda clan's princess who is leading the weakest Owari soldiers would not be able to escape this crisis."

Kneeling before Motoyasu, Hattori Hanzou said with a cold tone.

The Takeda fleet advanced from Suruga.

A big army advanced from Tenryuu river.

Mino was held down by a strike force.

Even Ōmi's Asai Asakura allied forces want to fight head on with Nobuna's army.

Takeda Shingen had completed the web surrounding the Oda clan.

"Hanzou, will Kichi-nee-sama... lose?"

"Different from the time at Mount Hiei, this time, the one leading the Asai army is the seasoned warrior, Asai Nagamasa. And Asakura Yoshikage who always hates war seems to be obsessed in defeating the Oda clan for some unknown reason. Even if we the Matsudaira army were to help, it will be extremely difficult for the Oda army to win against the Asai Asakura allied forces."

"B...Bu...Bu...Bu...But it's impossible for us to send any reinforcements~!"

"...Exactly. Though regrettable, but the Takeda army has already trapped us at Tōtōmi using both the land and sea. Without the help of the Oda clan, if Hime-sama were to fight head on with the Takeda army... To win, I'm afraid we have to wait for a miracle, it's a good plan to surrender now."

"Kichi-nee-sama will never give up, no matter in what kind of a critical condition she is, she will surpass it. Didn't she miraculously win during Okehazama and that hellish Kanegasaki, she had also successfully survived. So, I...I...I...I too, w...w...wi...will never give up~!"

"If the clan is eliminated, where is the miracle?"

"No...No, if I were to betray Kichi-nee-sama after Asai Nagamasa, Kichi-nee-sama will be so pitiful. My father died when I was still young, so I will never be threatened by father~ If we do that, aren't we people who sway to the stronger person? The princess of Matsudaira clan will never do such a despicable thing~"

When Hanzou said, "The miracle won't appear so easily." and continued trying to persuade Motoyasu,

From the city, there are loud cheers by the soldiers.

"What, what is going on?"

The soldier reporting ran in while crying happily.

"It's reinforcements, Hanzou-sama. Oda clan's reinforcements have arrived!"

"Fool, how can it be the reinforcements?"

"It's true, the Oda clan sent reinforcements claiming themselves as Kuki pirates from Ise Shima! And somehow, there are lots of namban ships within the fleet!"

"Pirates and... namban ships? What a weird combination."

Motoyasu's tanuki ears trembled violently as she stood up immediately

"It must be Saruharu~! Saruharu has given us the miracle!"

"Yes, during Okehazama and Kanegasaki, that man had brought mysterious miracles. But princess, the enemy this time is that Takeda Shingen, with her as the opponent..."

"I believe in Saruharu~! Saruharu is being taken care of by the goddess of victory. This time, we can win~!"

Yoshiharu and the rest received tremendous cheering.

"Uwahhh, Saruharu, I'm so grateful. Our clan, even 7 generations later, will forever remember this debt!"

When Motoyasu who had brought along her guards reached Lake Hamana, as she predicted, Yoshiharu walked down from the deck. And so, she ran and hugged him while saying repeatedly, "For seven generations, we won't forget, for seven generations, we won't forget."

This time, Yoshiharu's upper body was naked, his head had a headband, a look of a pirate.

"Ok, Motoyasu. The seven generations thing sounds like a cat demon, it feels kinda scary."

"It's not cats, the tanukis of the Motoyasu clan, for 7 generations, will never forget this debt, we will definitely repay you~"

The head of the pirates, Kuki Yoshitaka, the bishounen missionary, Organtino.

And, Giovanna who was clad in namban armor from head to toe.

The three people with strange attire kneeled in front of Motoyasu.

"Leave the Takeda fleet to me, that army that was gathered in a rush will never be my opponent!"

"Nobuna is the key to peace in Japan, and is the girl that my senpai, Frois supports, so the defense of Tōtōmi harbor and the places around it will be my job."

"...As part of the St John Knights, I will enter the land army together with Kazumasu and Sagara Yoshiharu."

Kuki Yoshitaka said, "The namban ships and merchants are just there acting scary and menacing, though they can't be considered part of our strength, but just their existence is enough to give the Takeda fleet quite a scare."

Hattori Hanzou uttered out "Geez...." with difficulty.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, though with this, the battle on the sea is considered even, but on the land, we are still lacking in numbers, where is your Sagara Yoshiharu corps?"

"My corps are taken care of by Nobuna, as a replacement, I had brought the army of Kazumasu-chan from Ise over to support. Giovanna-chan is here too, Kazumasu-chan, it's time to show us your worth as one of the 4 generals of the Oda clan, please!"

"This isn't Tōtōmi but the rural areas already, it stinks of Miso."

Kazumasu-chan pinched her nose as she walked over.

"Ohhhh, so cute....!" The male soldiers of Mikawa cheered.

"....Achoo! Uhh, so cold."

"Hime-sama, please wear this tanuki skin coat for warmth."

"ohh? You are well prepared, Kuki!"

"Tanuki coat!? So cruel! How dare you look at Hime-sama as a coat!?" The Mikawa soldiers start scolding the pirate girls, and they retorted, "You damn guys dare to complain?" "What's so cruel about a coat made from animal skin?" "You should be all thankful from us coming here to save you." as the situation seems about to heat up.

"Wait, wait. Everyone are comrades, and now isn't the time to quarrel! No matter what, our enemy is that Takeda Shingen! In the greatest work of sengoku games, "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", he is a monster of leadership and political power being over 90, and his military strength over 85+! It's a scary thing that one can use high quality items to get all her stats over 100! If we aren't careful, we will be eliminated upon clashing with her! And her retainers are all strong like monsters too, especially that demon strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke which I have no idea why he is still alive, and that always victorious Sanada clan! If we don't unite together, we will definitely not be able to win against them!"

Yoshiharu cut into the two groups who are about to clash swords, and gave a simple explanation of the threat of the Takeda army and then said, "Let's start the military meeting, Motoyasu."

Though Yoshiharu regrets having been a little arrogant, but Takeda Shingen is just such an abnormally strong existence.

But, this isn't just praising Takeda Shingen, to Sagara Yoshiharu, the fanatic of sengoku games,

There is a chance of victory.

"We will leave all the fleet battles to Kuki-nee-san, the opponent's navy should just be a feint. Takeda Shingen will still fight her best on the land, since the Takeda army's strong point is in their Cavalry."

"Exactly, Saruharu~ If we fall here, next will be Hanamatsu castle, if even that falls to their attacks, the Takeda army will be able to conquer both Mikawa and Owari in a fell swoop~"

"I don't wanna, to think that I will start killing in this sweaty land and with the Takeda cavalry, my skin will turn back."

Like not wanting to breathe in the air of Tōtōmi's rural air, Kazumasu seems unmotivated. So, Yoshiharu said, "If we can defeat Takeda Shingen, Kazumasu will definitely be the number 1

famous person in Japan and will appear in educational books!" and tried to cheer her up, and finally, Kazumasu said, "What is educational books? It seems interesting~" and recovered her spirits.

"Now is the time to let the people in the future know about how great this princess is, kuku."

Yoshiharu sat behind Kazumasu and rode on the same horse with her.

"Why must you ride the same horse as me?"

"Don't touch Hime-sama's waist, uwahhh, dirty Saru!"

Kuki Yoshitaka rushed towards Yoshiharu and starts scolding without a minute of hesitation.

"Sorry, I'm not used to riding a horse. Now, I plan to scout the surroundings with Motoyasu and Kazumasu-chan while starting the meeting on horseback."

Motoyasu rode onto the horse that Hanzou lead over, smiled and said, "The future Japanese don't know how to ride horses~?"

"Ahh, in the future, the transportation tools are bicycles, automobiles, trains and planes, but, the boats still exists."

Kuki Yoshitaka said, "I had no idea what you are talking about. Hime-sama, Saru must be trying to take advantage of you!"

Giovanna riding a big horse leans over and advises Yoshiharu.

"Come to my horse, Sagara Yoshiharu. My ride has enough space for 2 of us."

"OK, though there's nothing happy about holding onto cold and hard armor, but compared to hugging a loli, it seems more befitting of a painting."

Just like this, Giovanna joined the scouting party.

"Now, let's check on the situation of the Takeda army, if it's like what I've predicted, we have 12% chance of winning, hohoho... Don't underestimate the strength of the knowledge gained from the sengoku games!"

"As expected of Saruharu, you seem to have a plan, I can almost feel victory~"

"Kuku, it's better to be a little more careful, Giovanna. If you ride on the same horse with Yoshiii like this, he can assault you at any time, and it will become a situation where you have to marry him."

"....It's ok since I'm wearing armor, and if this guy dares to court me again, I will execute him immediately."

"So vengeful, that was just a joke out of reflex from me..."

"Teasing a knight without any heart put into it, it seems I should just cut you down. I'm becoming angry, this is for my humiliation."

"I'm not teasing you! How should I say this, it's my heartfelt words, it's just I said my heartfelt words to you on reflex."

"Even if they are true, because it's too disgusting, I should just cut you down."

"Save me, Kazumasu-chan, hurry and persuade Giovanna-chan. No matter how I answer, she wants to execute me."

Kazumasu narrowed her eyes and laughed, "Kuku, a maiden's heart is so subtle."

"Anyway, don't mention about that anymore, Kazumasu-chan."

"Kuku, what should I do~? If Nobuna-chan gets wind of it, Yoshii might be banished to somewhere further than Ise."

"The legend of "Demonic ero-saru" had already spread to Ise...? As expected from Saruharu, a place further than Ise, that's Ryūkyū islands already~"

"Don't join in too, Motoyasu!"

At this time, Hanzou said, "We've discovered the enemy's scouts, it's better to proceed cautiously from now."

"Hattori ninjas, spread out the barrier as we proceed."

Yoshiharu and the rest slowly creep nearer to Futamata castle.

Futamata castle is at the northern side of Tōtōmi, a small Matsudaira castle that was heavily surrounded by Takeda Shingen's army.

Situated near the joining of Tenryū river and Futamata river, Futamata castle is a strong mountain castle using natural rivers as its defenses.

Because of this, even the renowned general Takeda Shingen was unable to conquer it within a day.

But, under the perfect surround of the Takeda army, the soldiers in Futamata castle are very low in morale.

At this moment, the nearby cities had been conquered by the Takeda army, the only leftover territories in Tōtōmi that are still under Matsudaira clan is Futamata castle and Hanamatsu castle.

Under the protection of Hanzou's barrier, Yoshiharu and the rest climbed on top a small hill that was able to view the situation at Futamata castle.

"Trapped in Futamata castle, our numbers amounted to 2000, if we abandon them just like this, the Matsudaira clan's reputation will definitely be damaged. But, the amount of Takeda army surrounding Futamata castle amounts up to 30k."

Motoyasu's tanuki ears are shivering slightly as she said.

"Oh, Takeda Shingen should have already expended an amount of troops to attack Mino, what a shocking amount of forces."

"Sa...Sagara Yoshiharu, don't move around. If you do anything weird, I will immediately cut you down."

"Sorry, Giovanna-chan, it's because my body can't take the stress and tire."

"....Weak fellow."

"Looks like Shingen plans to defeat our Matsudaira clan before battling it out with Mino's Oda army~"

Motoyasu who had finally climbed up the small hill look at the large Takeda army and said while pointing a finger, trembling.

"Just like what everyone sees, Futamata castle had been totally surrounded. It's just a problem of

time when it falls."

This is a situation that can't make anyone laugh, even Kazumasu can't help but sigh.

"Oi, Yoshii. If there's any plan, hurry and say it out, didn't you say you have confidence in defeating the Takeda army?"

Leaning onto Giovanna's back, Yoshiharu seems confident.

"Hohoho, don't be shocked upon hearing this. In actual fact, according to future scholars, in sengoku era Japan, other than a small amount of horses, most horses are of smaller build, they aren't much faster than people running on their legs if they had an armored samurai on top of them."

"Yeah, compared to my beloved horse, yours are very small."

Giovanna said as she glance upon Kazumasu and Motoyasu's horses.

"Because of this, in actual fact, the Takeda cavalry isn't as strong as rumored, but Takeda Shingen who is skilled in psychological warfare controlled the information and created such an illusion. And, Takeda Shingen used many of her horses on transporting, those mountainous terrains like Kai and Shinano caused the wind-like speed of the Takeda Shingen army to not be used to their fullest extent. All in all, according to my sengoku game knowledge, the strongest cavalry of Takeda Shingen does not exist at all."

Yoshiharu looked upon the Takeda army and laughed, "Hahaha, Takeda Shingen, it's your misfortune that the Oda army has me."

"So as to say, the Takeda army still uses spears and arrows mainly, and the invincible cavalry was just a ruse to scare the opponent? Is that really true?"

"Information warfare, as expected from Takeda Shingen. Her brain is good, but I who had seen through this had gained the upper hand~!"

"Ahh, look over there, there's a bunch of huge horses advancing over!"

Where?

- Tontonton*

The air transmit over shocking sounds of horses.

In his eyes, there were thousands of Takeda huge red horses.

Every one of them will not lose to Giovanna's beloved ride, and on their horses are the Takeda army finest riders.

Even from a great distance, the frightening pressure that they emitted out, the speed, it was as rumored.

Every one of the riders had a frightening aura as they advance like flames.

The sengoku strongest Takeda cavalry in numerous stories is right here.

Even Yoshiharu can't helped but trembled at such a frightening existence.

"You gotta be joking, Takeda cavalry re...re...re...really exists!?"

Too scary! His heart can't helped but howl as his body was controlled by immense fear and won't move.

This is the real Takeda cavalry... It isn't just for show....

It's a totally different existence compared to the sengoku movies or games...

Looking at the cavalry that keep moving ahead, his intent to battle vanished.

"Not being able to decide a victor with Uesugi Kenshin, I who had underestimated Takeda Shingen is like an idiot....!"

Ever since coming into this sengoku era, Yoshiharu who had always laughed "It's real." "Ohh, so cool!" about anything feels fear in his heart for the first time.

Reasoning is useless at this point.

These galloping red beasts instantly sent everyone into a state of fright.

"To fight on even terms with such a cavalry, just what kind of a monster is Uesugi Kenshin!? Shit, this is too much, this is just too much out of the common sense of sengoku era!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu, your deduction has totally missed the mark."

"Yoshii, no matter what, you are being frightened too much, are you really from the future?"

"Ah, ahh, I'm from the future, all right. But, in the future Japan, we had deducted that the sengoku era Japan should not have such big horses... But no matter how I see it now, they are all big builded horse, these fellows are just too imbalanced!"

"Uwahh... No...No way~ With such a frightening cavalry... The soldiers in Futamata castle could not have any morale left~!"

After personally witnessing the abnormal pressure brought by the Takeda cavalry, Motoyasu seemed totally overwhelmed by despair and almost fell down from the horse.

"With such a cavalry as our opponent, even if we send out reinforcements from Hanamatsu castle, it's useless. Either tomorrow or the next day, Futamata castle will surrender."

"We can't give up here, if we give up, this sengoku era is over, Motoyasu! You should buck up! How about the military strength at Hanamatsu castle?"

"Even if we gather all of Mikawa's forces, 8000 is the limit~ And everyone has been frightened by Shingen's power, I'm afraid the numbers will be lesser compared to the full amount."

The enemy had 30k and their trump card of a bright red cavalry, it's all over. Kazumasu laughed.

"Hey, Kazumasu-chan, how much soldiers can you contribute?"

"The pirate girls had been led away by Kuki to fight the Takeda fleet, the land troops I can move around is around 2000?"

"We have around 10k... The Takeda army has 30k, and with this cavalry that can rivals 3 times the amount... The odds are steep, if those horses are just for show, there might still be a way..."

"Saruharu, after Futamata castle falls, Hanamatsu castle will be next~ What should we do~?"

"Ah, Ahh, it's December already, it might snow here."

If Hanbei-chan or Goemon is here, they might come up with a good plan... Yoshiharu had such a thought in an instant, but immediately shakes his head to reject such an escape from reality thinking.

Now is the time for Sagara Yoshiharu to prove the meaning in coming to this sengoku era!

Can I really save Nobuna from the fate of "Incident at Honnouji"?

My reason for existing, the reason why I come to this era...

All these, I can't let the heavens decide!

My life is my own, how to use it, I will decide!

I've decided, to protect Nobuna and avoid that sad fate.

"If this goes on, both Nobuna and me won't be able to reach "Incident at Honnouji", before that, we will be finished off by Takeda Shingen..."

- Pa*, Giovanna used a gun and knocked onto Yoshiharu's head.

"Ow, what are you doing, Giovanna-chan, it hurts!"

"What are you muttering with your monkey language, buck up, Sagara Yoshiharu. If you want to live on, don't escape from reality."

Yoshiharu slaps his face, "It's true, I understand!", it's just that the sengoku game knowledge that I have had been wrong for a few times, so I had been shaken...I...I must recall properly.

The reason for why Takeda Shingen being unable to defeat the Oda clan and becoming the conqueror of the world...

"The Takeda cavalry are just small horses used for transporting goods." Such a theory had been proven wrong.

No matter how the scholars might say, the fearful Takeda cavalry exists right here in front of him.

Wait a minute...

Is there no other reason?

Oda Nobunaga met such a crisis like Oda Nobuna now, even if he wants to battle it out with Takeda Shingen, but due to the Asai Asakura allied forces, he can't do it.

Eh? If that's the case, how did Oda Nobunaga avert this crisis?

Correct, the arquebus troops!

Obtaining 3000 arquebus, he utterly defeated the Takeda cavalry in the "Battle of Nagashino".

Wrong!

The "Battle of Nagashino" that the Oda army used 3000 harquebus to defeat the Takeda clan, the opponent isn't Shingen.

But Shingen's nephew, Takeda Katsuyori. If it's not the young Katsuyori but the experienced and seasoned Shingen leading the "Battle of Nagashino", even with 3000 arquebus, the Oda clan would not have a chance of victory.

In actual fact, the sengoku strongest, Uesugi Kenshin who was on par with Takeda Shingen had too defeated the Oda army who had prepared large amounts of arquebus.

The amount of arquebus will decide the victor, the sengoku isn't such a naive era.

"Eh? Then how did that Oda Nobunaga do it? Eh... Ehhh?"

Pa!

"Giovanna-chan! I said it hurts already, right?"

"Muttering to yourself while crying and laughing strangely... So disgusting, to be courted by such a strange guy like you, just by thinking this, my heart can't take it anymore, I'm so close to being sick now."

"There isn't a need to have such a shock! Being said like this by you, I'm going to cry!"

"Kuku, Yoshii seems to be happier when he was bullied, so as to say, he seems to be a M, how about giving you a Kouga specialty poison?"

"Stop joking, if I'm being bullied anymore, I'm going to attack back! ... Ah, that's it, Kazumasu-chan!"

Yoshiharu knocked on his hand on horseback.

"Hmmm? What?"

"I'm talking about the reason why Takeda Shingen isn't successful in proceeding into Kyō in the history that I remember from the games! Takeda Shingen did not lose to the Oda army, and had achieved countless victories on his road towards Kyō. But, somehow, he passed away suddenly! Because of that, the Takeda army had to retreat back to Kai, and the Oda army was spared! So this time, the key lies in this miraculous event!"

"In the end, he was still having delusions of being dominated, Yoshii, you are just such a pitiful fellow... Ku"

"This isn't a delusion, Kazumasu-chan! Though I'm not sure how things will progress in this world, but in the history that I know of, it is like this."

Motoyasu's tanuki ears trampled as she swallowed her saliva.

"Is this Saruharu's rumored future knowledge~? But, will such a thing that allows Kichi-nee-sama to be so smooth-sailing really happen~? Does Kichi-nee-sama know about this?"

"Nobuna did not know this, that fellow said that she will kill me if I say anything about the future... Anyway, Kazumasu-chan, what are you noting down in the paper?"

"Nothing, I'm not planning to rat on you to Nobuna-chan at all, kuku."

Yoshiharu tried his best to simplify the "history" that he knows to Kazumasu and Motoyasu.

The reason why Shingen met with a mishap in the journey to Kyō, there was roughly 3 different theories in the modern world.

One, actually, Takeda Shingen had an illness like asthma, due to the cold in the journey to Kyō and being too tired, his illness worsened and died.

Two, Takeda Shingen had lung cancer, the cancer that was extremely dangerous even in the modern world is of course hopeless to the doctors in the sengoku era.

Three, when Takeda Shingen was sieging Tokugawa(Matsudaira)'s castle, he was attracted by the enemy soldier's beautiful flute melody and was snipe to death by the enemy in a dark corner when he was mesmerized by it, so as to say, "assassinated".

"I see, assassination is indeed a good method. How about getting near to Shingen and poisoning her? You said to snipe from afar in the middle of the night, that method seems very difficult."

Kazumasu-chan used a pure smile and started saying very dangerous words, and Yoshiharu said, "Wait, wait, Kazumasu-chan. Assassination isn't a righteous method, the opponent is that Takeda Shingen right? If we assassinate that sengoku strongest, won't Nobuna's reputation drop to the bottom?" and stopped Kazumasu who had totally changed into a Kouga ninja mode.

"Listen, assassination will definitely not change the path of history, even if it changes, all it will do is delay the changing of the era, and will lead it to a bad outcome! No matter how strong Takeda Shingen is, if we don't fight it out with her face to face, we can't be called heroes wanting to conquer the world!"

Motoyasu said, "But Saruharu, if we fight her face to face, we can't possibly win."

"We... Well... considering the overwhelming difference in military strength...."

"That's true~ So troubling~ Sigh..."

"What do you plan to do next?"

"I plan to wear the enemy's armor and sneak into the Takeda army, and then try to find ways to communicate with Takeda Shingen and know about her body's situation."

"I see, communicate with Shingen-chan directly, and then feed her poisoned Uiroumochi, right? Yoshii is quite evil, kuku."

"It's not like this, Kazumasu-chan! I just wanna confirm the theory of "assassinating Shingen", since we can't win face to face, I had to bet everything on the theory of "Shingen died due to illness"."

Though his tone seems brave, but if one was to hear properly, it's just an unprepared gamble. Kazumasu-chan revealed a smile and look like Yoshiharu like he's an idiot, but Yoshiharu did not notice at all.

"If Futamata castle falls, there isn't anymore chance to make contact with Shingen, I will head out now!"

"Wait, Saruharu, that little girl ninja that was always with you isn't here... That's too dangerous~ Bring Hanzou with you."

Giovanna said too, "Use this golden armored me like your own hands and legs."

"But once I stripped off this armor, the fact that I'm not of this country will be revealed and might serve an opposite purpose."

"It's enough with just me going, there will be a way."

"Not just strong in battles, Shingen is cautious too, to prevent being scouted, she has destroyed the stone bridge. Saruharu, I think it's very difficult for you to sneak in alone."

Because this is just too dangerous, even Motoyasu doesn't seem to approve of Yoshiharu's plan.

"I'm just a lowly soldier in the Kazumasu army, I'm not even a retainer, it's no good if I don't achieve something."

"True, Yoshii. For Takigawa clan's reputation, you must rush in even if you know you will lose your life, kuku."

"Kazumasu-chan, if I'm still alive after this mission ends, we need to talk."

"Yeah, Yoshii, if you can't come back, won't you be able to fulfill your promise with me? So, you must swear that you will definitely not die now."

While saying that, she leaned over at Yoshiharu.

"...Ahh, that promise... It seems that it might be better if you are dead... Ahahahaha."

Motoyasu shakes her tanuki ears and said, "If Saruharu died himself, I will definitely be blamed by Kichi-nee-sama~ Kichi-nee-sama who had childishly banished Saruharu because of jealousy should be feeling regretful now~"

"Ha, that fellow isn't that gentle of a girl."

"It's not good if you go alone~ There's no helping it, th...th...th...though I'm so scared that I'm gonna pee, but I...I...I...I... I will go too~"

"Oi, no mater what, it's not good if a commander herself becomes a scout! If something happens, what will happen to the Matsudaira army?"

"...I got it, how about I dye my hair to black and become a Japanese girl?"

"That is useless, Giovanna-chan. Even if you dye your hair, what are you going to do with your green eyes. And, your face is totally different from Japanese, right?"

"...So regrettable."

At this time, Kazumasu-chan said, "Uhh, it's not like I can't accompany you..."

"Eh? That's too dangerous, if Kuki-nee-san knows that I brought Kazumasu-chan over to the Takeda army's base, she might really cut me down without hesitation."

"Kuku, the faults lie in me wanting to know Yoshii's secrets. And, isn't it much more convenient for a ninja to accompany you sneaking in and out? I'm the princess of the ninjas, there isn't anyone else more suitable."

Nono, in actual fact, you are undoubtedly having some blood relationship with Himiko-sama... Yoshiharu looked at Kazumasu who was revealing a cute smiling face and thought, "The more I see, the more I think she looks like Himiko-sama."

In the night....

At Kazumasu's lead, Yoshiharu finally sneaked into the base of the Takeda army.

To do that, Yoshiharu and Kazumasu wore the Takeda army's armor and disguised themselves as corpses of the Takeda army.

Though Kazumasu is young, but as expected from her Kouga ninja origins, she is an expert in faking death.

Her small lips were tightly closed, her big eyes were looking at the sky without moving... It can be at a specialty standard level.

"It's perfect, isn't it? My "Feigning death" trick had scared Kuki and the rest for countless times,

kuku."

"How I wish to see the expression of Kuki-nee-san when she was frightened... Oh, the soldiers are here, quiet, quiet!"

".....Kuku."

"....Uwahh, so nervous."

Yoshiharu and Kazumasu's faking death battle is still ongoing.

"...I'm bored. Hey, Yoshii, what if they suddenly start burning us?"

"Ahh, it's lucky that it's winter now, it's ok for corpse to be stacked together for a short amount of time and it would not spread diseases, we will sneak in once we have the opportunity."

"Where to?"

"In such a cold weather, if the theory that Takeda Shingen is sick, then she would never stay in the camp, but arrange for a substitute to beat the battlefield while she goes to a nearby hot spring to recuperate. Kazumasu-chan, is there any hot springs around?"

"Though there isn't one, but according to the geography here, there must be hidden hot springs in the mountain."

"As expected from a ninja. Ok, we will act like hunting brother and sister who know nothing and wait in the hot spring for Shingen."

"Don't use excuses like this which can be seen through instantly, you are so anxious to see my tits? As expected from the renowned Oda clan's demonic monkey, to have extended his demonic hands on female warriors one after the other, is this time's target me? I'm so afraid that my heart can't stop pumping."

"Sorry, but I don't have the fetish of seeing the washing board of a small girl and becoming excited."

"Ok, the water supply had been stopped. After seeing our cavalry, the soldiers guarding the castle must have their morale dropped to the bottom, we should be able to conquer Futamata castle by tomorrow."

At the deepest depths of the base, this is Takeda Shingen's living quarters.

To reach here, one must walk through the labyrinth-like camp, only Shingen's close aides are able to be near here.

One can see just how cautious Shingen is by this formation.

"After Futamata castle falls, we will put 5000 men to guard it, with that, our strength will be 25k when we battle with Matsudaira Motoyasu. It's my miscalculation for our fleet to be blocked by the Oda army's reinforcements, but, even with this, we have absolutely no problem in defeating that tanuki."

Just past 20, Shingen used a tiger-like gaze as she looks at the map on her hands.

Having a well endowed body not like a Japanese, the fierce gaze befitting that of "Tiger of Kai.", and the clever brain that is always calm no matter which situation it is in, as expected from a perfect

sengoku daimyo.

The time is now past the mid of December and going to be year-end.

Matsudaira Motoyasu who had moved to Tōtōmi from Mikawa, Saitou Dousan who guarded Mino and Oda Nobuna who dominated southern Ōmi and Kyōto.

"To defeat these three, I will need around 2 months?" Shingen calculated in her heart.

No, 2 months isn't necessary.

In just one month, she must defeat all of them, or else the situation will become worse.

Once spring comes and the snow melts, Dragon of Echigo, Uesugi Kenshin will definitely come and pick a fight again.

In actual fact, if not for the huge amount of snowfall in Echigo, it's almost impossible to go ahead with a plan like heading to Kyō.

The speed that she can advance had to be relied on just how long can the Asai Asakura allied forces fight with Oda Nobuna.

I must destroy both Matsudaira Motoyasu and Saitou Dousan when Oda Nobuna can't move, for this motive, I must have a flawless plan.

"Master, the important area at eastern Mino, Iwamura castle had been conquered by Kansuke, I had prepare the best battlefield for you to battle it out with Saitou Dousan, please advance towards Mino ASAP. This time, we are racing with time, it's not the time to tussle with Matsudaira that tanuki... Katsuyori-sama banzai!"

"Hoho, he was obsessed with Shirou Katsuyori as usual, that damn geezer. If he likes children so much, why doesn't he marry and give birth to his own child... But I'm no different from Kansuke, I'm being feared as "Tiger of Kai", and my marriage has been delayed again and again.

After burning the letter from her strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke who is leading the strike force at Mino, Shingen clapped her hands.

"Shouyouken[8], are you here?"

"...Here."

"At the back of Shingen, another Shingen who was in seiza appears.

It's almost like a living photograph.

To Shingen, she is like her own shadow.

"Sister, I'm planning to go to the hot spring to recuperate, will be back in a while. During this period, I'm relying on you."

"Onee-sama, your only weakness is your sudden urges, please be careful."

"I got it, I got it, act as me properly, the "renowned warrior, Takeda Shingen" who was created by Kansuke, the brave Tiger of Kai! You must be savage and let your subordinates be fearful of you. Raise your head, the noble Shingen cannot be like this."

"Uhhh... I got it."

Takeda Shouyouken is Takeda Shingen's twin sister.

Shouyouken speaks very little, most of the time, she hides herself as Shingen's shadow.

But in the battlefield, she will become a substitute for Shingen without anyone knowing.

After passing all "Takeda Shingen's" armor to Shouyouken, Shingen put down her hair that has been tied up, changed into a common girl's gown and proceeded to a secret hot spring that the scouts had discovered.

"...Ah, my shoulders are stiff... is it because of the size of my breasts. The hot springs, it's been so long since I've entered one."

Though her build seems a little conspicuous, but after entrusting "Takeda Shingen" to her younger sister, Shingen had become a normal young girl, Katsuchiyo.

At this time, the soldiers who had seen the changed Katsuchiyo had all thought, "She must be an aide that follows Shingen-sama".

In actual fact, it's very hard to imagine the sengoku strongest, "Tiger of Kai" Takeda Shingen who had banished her own father for her ambitions, fight Uesugi Kenshin without stopping could wear a normal girl's gown, walk past the soldiers while humming a song.

"A piece of wood is best hidden in the forest, that would be the safest."

Liking internal politics, small children and cats, the reason why Katsuchiyo with such a personality could have an appearance of Takeda Shingen, one is to give the surrounding daimyos a scare, the second, is to hide her true self from her own people.

This is the plan that the strategist Yamamoto Kansuke thought of.

The "Takeda Shingen" that Yamamoto Kansuke created is by looking at Katsuchiyo's personality, so, when Katsuchiyo becomes Takeda Shingen, she isn't acting out a character but had truly become the sengoku strongest, "Takeda Shingen" in both her heart and mind.

But sometimes, she wants to turn back to the normal girl, Katsuchiyo to relieve some stress.

"....It's here."

After climbing the spiraling mountain path, she finally discovered a hidden hot spring in the forest.

There are only a few female soldiers guarding the quiet hot spring silently at a distance.

Shingen, no, Katsuyori stripped off her clothes and sank into the hot spring with an appearance not unlike when she was born.

There isn't anyone around.

It's been so long that she had stripped the "Takeda Shingen" exterior as she felt the long awaited freedom.

"It's still the hot springs that is able to let me truly relax and become my real self, though Kai is big, but it isn't a place that one should stay for long."

Ahh, what a good hot spring.

I must complete the plan to redevelop the eastern sea area soon, because after defeating the Oda forces, there will be a lot more things to do.

To battle with Uesugi Kenshin, I should build a huge fortress at Tōtōmi.

If not for that battle frenzy idiot Uesugi Kenshin always coming in and disturbing me, I would have conquered this miso filled eastern sea area quite some time ago and had proceeded with redeveloping this area for commerce.

"Uesugi Kenshin always abandoned the territories that she had conquered with difficulty and goes back to Echigo, I don't believe it, if she doesn't want them, why did she go to war? To I who loves internal politics, she is my nemesis!"

Katsuchiyo=Takeda Shingen absolutely loves internal politics, and she wants to make this land who had been suffering due to long periods of war become fertile and rich again. Upon seeing wastelands, she will love to change that to fertile soil or a noisy harbor or city. Katsuchiyo loves such a scenery from the bottom of her heart.

"Nya~"

A wild cat slowly walks near the hot spring that Katsuchiyo was in.

"Nya, Nya~"

The cat narrowed it's eyes, like it is wanting a hug.

Katsuchiyo gentling hugged the cat in her bosom as she slowly caresses it.

"Nya, Nya."

"Are you tired from joining the Neko-sama's festival at Honneko temple? At this sengoku era, everyone has unease in their hearts that was hard to shake off, who knows what will happen the next day, so even renowned warriors will pray to Neko-sama for peace in their heart, right?"

Honneko temple, once a division of Buddhism, but at some time, they started using cats to replace Buddhas and slowly become the biggest religion in sengoku.

The Honneko temple used Osaka as their base and had a few bases at Ise's Nagashima and the northern Kaga, the amount of forces it has had greatly surpassed any sengoku daimyo.

And, because they believe, "If they died for Neko-sama, they will rise to cat's heaven.", they were abnormally brave in battle as they aren't afraid of death.

"If Takeda Shingen starts to conquer the world at Seta, you guys should be able to enjoy your cat's life much more happily. I, though I don't like being that Tiger of Kai, Takeda Shingen, but if I say that, Kansuke will definitely be angry and I will have failed as a master."

Now, the one she is most interested in among the Oda army is that, "Human who defied fate"

According to the divination of Yamamoto Kansuke,

Saitou Dousan's life had been exhausted long ago.

The fact that Dousan and his god daughter, Oda Nobuna joined forces is already in opposition to heaven's decree.

Though Katsuchiyo who does not know divination does not understand the logic behind it, but things that should never happen had already happened, and Kansuke's explanation is, the Oda clan has a "Human who defied fate", though it's mysterious, but it isn't unacceptable.

"Does such an extraordinary person really exist in the real world? If he really exists, just what kind of a guy is he, does that fellow know my fate as well, this Takeda Shingen's fate and, the fate of the Takeda clan. I who had banished my father and chose to become Takeda Shingen, to conquer the

world, just what kind of fate awaits I who has struggled on? And, my dream, that perfect future, will it be fulfilled?"

Takeda Shingen isn't afraid.

Takeda Shingen isn't disturbed too.

Unperturbed like the mountain.

But in this newborn appearance, Katsuchiyo who had become a normal girl had fear that crept into her heart controlled her body.

The reason for that, is because other than the small cat in her bosom, there isn't anyone around.

"After receiving the erroneous report in Kawanaka Island, "Yamamoto Kansuke, dead.", I felt like the world has collapsed. It's at that moment that I discovered, it is I who had banished my own father. But, to Kansuke who had seen Takeda Shingen grew up... To this geezer who always becomes lecherous when he looks at Shirou for some unknown reason, I had developed reliance on him at some time. Of course, the reason why I could banish the father that had not loved me is because of Kansuke's help too. But, for Kansuke to have miraculously survived in Kawanaka Island, does that mean that Kansuke's life has not been exhausted?"

Somehow, Katsuchiyo wants to meet him

That Oda clan's "Human who defied heaven."

Intelligence,

Strength,

Leadership,

Politics,

Ambition,

The huge wealth that Kai and Suruga's gold mines had brought her.

A capable army and loyal retainers.

And Japan's strongest Takeda cavalry.

A natural born talent and Kansuke's elite training and after countless hard work put in, I had become a perfect sengoku warrior, Takeda Shingen.

But, in Katsuchiyo's heart, that was an unease that she just can't shake off.

That is...

I who had not been looked well upon by my father to have reached such a huge existence, does it mean that I have exhausted my life?

There was an unease in her heart that can't be uttered out easily.

What is heaven's decree, Katsuchiyo does not know.

Though she does not understand, but upon banishing her father to gain the position as head of the clan, she feels like she had abandoned something very important.

To be able to use my own hands to grab my dream, I must mend those areas that I'm short on, so I must become stronger.

The me at that time had such a lost and impulsive thinking.

To escape from this feeling of loss, she has repeated countless of meaningless battles.

"To this country, am I really someone necessary? For the Takeda clan, I have shed countless fresh blood, is... is that really meaningful?"

Katsuchiyo had a very rational brain and is able to consider different possibilities. But it's because of this that she had such a trouble sometimes, such a question that has surpassed human intelligence, even Takeda Shingen is unable to understand.

But,

If it's that "Human who defied heaven", he might be able to answer this question.

At another corner of the same hidden hot spring.

Sagara Yoshiharu and Takigawa Kazumasu were having a mixed bath.

Kazumasu hasn't reached an age that she will become embarrassed after letting a young guy see her breasts, so she had not covered herself at all and revealed her skin while she said to Yoshiharu.

"How is it, this jade-like skin of mine? Do you feel your heart pumping?"

"No way, no matter what, I will think of that person upon seeing your face, how is it possible for me to have feelings?"

"That person? Who is that? Are you talking about Nobuna-chan? If this thing about having a mixed bath with me was exposed, you will definitely be dead? What a coward."

"It's totally not like what you think."

- Splash*

A sound that someone had entered the bath came over from the side.

"Ohh! Look over there, Yoshii, it's a young girl!"

"Ohh, it's a nice body Onee-san different from Kazumasu! So lucky[9]!"

"Naise pody? The future language seems very difficult."

"Is she Takeda Shingen, but that Onee-san seems to be very demure as she brought along a small cat, rumors say that Takeda Shingen had quite an aura surrounding her."

"Compared to Kuki, she is quite young, but as Shingen's aide, her age is over, she must be a substitute."

"Even if she is a substitute, I don't mind at all! I really want to look at that beautiful Onee-san's big breasts in close distance."

"Hey Yoshii, if we are discovered, it's going to be bad for us, just endure a little using my breasts. Look here, look."

"Umm, Kazumasu-chan, you and Inuchiyo, Goemon and Nene, all of your breasts are totally flat, aren't it? F.L.A.T, they can't be called breasts already, that will be an insult to breasts!"

"Uhh, your words are too cruel, you don't feel anything even after seeing my cute and delicate look when I entered the bath, don't tell me, Yoshii, you can't...?"

If Yamamoto Kansuke was peeking at the side, he will definitely be shedding blood tears as he said to Yoshiharu, "You bastard, how can you not understand a little girl's beauty!? Demonic idiot, you have no value in living!" and will draw a sword as he rushed over.

"Anyway, let's greet her, she must be someone near Shingen to be able to use this secret hot spring. Maybe we might be able to collect some Shingen's information too, hahahaha. With this, the problem of the correct angle would be not be able to block me from looking at the crucial parts."

"....Uhh, to think that Yoshii loves big breasts, what a strange man... like a pervert."

"In the future, this is common sense! Listen Kazumasu-chan, we must act like this is a coincidence, we are hunter brother and sisters from Tōtōmi. I'm the brother, you're my sister, anyway, that onee-san's breasts maybe even bigger than Katsue's, *swallow saliva*"

Yoshiharu swam towards the direction of Katsuchiyo.

Kazumasu said, "There's no helping you." and followed Yoshiharu.

"Hmmm? Who are you guys?"

"This is such a coincidence, mountain's onee-san."

Using a fake smile, Yoshiharu had his first contact with Katsuchiyo.

"I'm Sagara Gonzou, this is my sister, Nekomaru."

"Nya, I'm Nekomaru~nya."

In an instant, she turned into a cute loli, and even her tone had perfectly matched with the name that Yoshiharu gave, as expected from Kouga's princess.

"Ohh, though the brother has a monkey face, but this sister is quite cute." Katsuchiyo thought as she revealed a pure smile.

To Katsuchiyo, Yoshiharu isn't even an unknown man, he can't even compare to the shit nearby. She who is thinking, "Tonight, I met a small cat and a little girl, how lucky." and was becoming delighted and so, wasn't alarmed by Yoshiharu's evil gaze on her breasts.

"Thank you Kazumasu-chan, this onee-sama isn't just a beauty, her breasts are quite big too. Who knows if her breasts is more nice to touch compared to Katsue, I must inspect the truth."

"I heard the reason for being banished to Ise is because of your frivolous ways, if this thing was known, you might be banished even further, the Ryūkyū islands?"

"Please do keep this a secret from Nobuna."

Yoshiharu and Kazumasu whispered to each other as they shift near to Katsuchiyo and looked at the night sky with her.

"Are you both from near here, little girl, you came from Owari?"

"Nope~nya."

"After listening to Nekomaru's tone, you should know we aren't from Owari. Isn't the way Nekomaru say things like Neko-sama? Hahaha, it's in the trend nowadays, do you believe in Neko-sama? That Neko-sama, is currently at Osaka...."

"I see, I haven't been to Osaka."

"I see that onee-san seems to hug that small kitty very happily, do you like cats?"

"Che, because of you, I can't look at the breasts clearly..." Yoshiharu was sending evil glares at the small kitty that Katsuchiyo is hugging as he starts chit chatting with Katsuchiyo.

"Hmmm, though I like cats, but I'm not part of the Nekogami sect, to be exact, I would be troubled if cats really become gods."

"Is that so, well, I too don't believe in the Nekogami sect."

"Gonbei belongs to breasts sect and we worship the goddess of the mountain~nya."

"Is this the setting!? Anyway, Kazumasu-chan, I'm Gonzou, not Gonbei."



"I've made a mistake~nya, anyway, my name is Nekomata~nya."

"That is a demon's name, you are called Nekomaru!"

Damn it, we were exposed, Yoshiharu shut his mouth in a hurry.

But it's too late, Katsuchiyo's sharp glance had instantly penetrated Yoshiharu.

"I get it, you are not nearby hunters but Oda clan's assassins."

"To be able to find a place like this, I should praise you guys a little." Katsuchiyo's lips were slightly slanted as she revealed a smile.

But this smile was filled with unspeakable pressure.

She had slowly turned back to Takeda Shingen mode.

"Yoshii! This woman is the Takeda Shingen herself!"

Kazumasu who had felt the killing intent had instantly hid behind Yoshiharu's back and used Yoshiharu as a meat shield.

"Come, this man is up to you to kill, I will use this chance to escape."

"You betrayed me without any hesitation! Che, I had no other choice since we are exposed. Listen carefully, my name is SA.GA.RA YO.SHI.HA.RU! How is it, taken aback, right!?"

...

"Who is that?"

Katsuchiyo had not heard such a strange name.

"Eh? EHHHHH, don't tell me I'm a nobody in fact!?"

"....Kuku, you should understand if you think through clearly, though Yoshii might be famous in big cities like Kyōto, but in the rural areas like Kai, you are just a nobody."

"I get it, Kazumasu-chan! Ok, let's buck up once again!"

What a simple man, Kazumasu sighed as she looked at the idiot.

"Onee-san with beauty and big breasts, are you Takeda Shingen? If that's the case, you are our Oda clan's enemy, just how unfortunate is that...! Your breasts aren't just big, you are sexier than Katsue a hundred times more, ohh, my heart has shattered..."

"Let's stop this meaningless chatter, come at me then, I will kill you with a strike."

Katsuchiyo hugged the small cat and said, "Assassins who only know how to talk, has the talents of the Oda clan been that depleted? This proves that Oda Nobuna is totally unskilled in talent management."

"We're not assassins, we are here to scout."

"I had planned to give you a Kouga specialty poison, but Yoshii doesn't like me doing that."

But Katsuchiyo muttered to herself, "It's about time I kill that fellow with a monkey face, but that cute little girl, I should bring her back and dote on her, it's too pitiful to let a small girl see blood. I should just mutilate him..." as she starts to consider the killing methods for Yoshiharu.

But Sagara Yoshiharu has totally not noticed that he is in a crisis as he had put all his attention on the breasts of Katsuchiyo that was floating on the water and had not felt any fear.

And Kazumasu had misunderstood that as being calm and thought, "Is Yoshii unexpectedly someone respectable?" as her eyes on Yoshiharu starts to turn into admiration.

Not bringing any weapons and directly sneaking into the depths of the Takeda army, facing off with the fearful Takeda Shingen, he could still smile and not be pressured, this is already past a normal respectable person, but he is at the extremely respectable stage, a rare hero that can't be seen in a hundred, no, thousand years.

"Onee-san, are you really Takeda Shingen? Somehow, the sengoku daimyos of this world had all become bishoujos."

"What a clueless person."

"Upon my investigation, somehow in this world, the warriors' strength had some sort of relationship with the size of her breast. One can discover that by comparing Katsue's with Hanbei's. So, onee-

san who has such big tits must be Takeda Shingen herself who is extraordinary in both knowledge and strength! Even if you're not Shingen, you must be Yamagata or Baba level of character!"

At the side Kazumasu was shocked, it's ok if it's about Giovanna, even at such a situation... He is just too unruly, and she seems to understand why Nobuna-chan banished Yoshii.

"....Oh? Looks like you're really not an assassin, you aren't affected by my killing intent at all and even after seeing my true form, "Tiger of Kai" Takeda Shingen, you are still looking at my breasts with lewd eyes, good caliber."

Katsuchiyo smiled as she confirmed her identity.

Because he is an opponent who she can kill instantly if she wants to, her killing intent slowly disappeared, and like Kazumasu, Katsuchiyo feels interested about this man who seems prepared(or in some meaning, brave) even after she had turned back to Takeda Shingen.

And Yoshiharu who was under the complete control of Katsuchiyo's breasts was, "Uwahhhh! I've met someone extremely famous!" and as a fanatic for sengoku games, he felt extreme happiness.

"I see! So onee-san you are Takeda Shingen herself! This is the world's no 1 renowned warrior, Takeda Shingen's true form! With that beautiful smile and huge breasts, and that strong character, you are very close to what the common people thought of you. Though I thought you were a girl that was more savage like a tiger, but unexpectedly, you have a demure and quiet side. The Nakai Kiichi that acts as Takeda Shingen in the NHK drama "Takeda Shingen" is much closer to the real you, but this isn't bad too! This looks more like a girl, please, sign for me, give me a sign."

"Sai...Sain?"

"Sign is future language, in this era what is it called, ahh, seal?"

"Wh...What are you talking about, who the hell are you?"

Slowly, it is Katsuchiyo who is starting to become embarrassed.

"I said I'm the Oda clan's aide, Sagara Yoshiharu. Though I'm just an aide now, but not long ago, I'm a famous warrior with my own corps, because I was a little frivolous, I was banished by that idiotic Nobuna... But it's all ok now, to be able to get Takeda Shingen's sign, all those are nothing, I feel so lucky now!"

"Do...Don't talk about the sign anymore, Sagara Yoshiharu, just what kind of a person are you? Before embarking on the journey towards Kyō, I had done my research on the Oda clan and had not heard a name like yours."

It must be the doings of Nobuna, she must have planned to ignore all my contributions... The Takeda clan must have obtained a "Saru" person in the Oda army, right? That "Saru" is me. Yoshiharu slapped his chest and said.

"Ohh, I heard that was a species in the Oda clan that is half of a monkey, half of a human and had no idea what he is. Though he was totally useless, but if there is a chance, he will definitely attack the girls' breasts... I did gather lots of such info on this ero-saru, so as to say, you are the lewd guy who wears a human skin and could not even be compared to a monkey?"

"Ahhhhh! Nobuna that bitch, the way you control information is going to let my reputation stink for years!"

Yoshiharu said, "I have no more expectations from Nobuna, that fellow is just too much, seriously

too much. If it's the world's no 1 renown warrior, Takeda Shingen, she will definitely understand the value of my existence." as he hugged Takeda Shingen and cried.

"Wa...Wait a minute, don't just dive your face into my breasts! Wait, yo..yo...yo...you, you seem to have a subtle way of flirting with girls?"

"It isn't like that! Because everything after I was abused by Nobuna, I was always healed like this by Frois-chan, so somehow, I'm used to it! The abuse that Nobuna gave me is at a level that if no one consoles me, I can't live on."

"Frou...is or something? Who is that?"

Katuschiyo feels very uneasy.

This is the first time she has seen such a man who is rude to this extent... The breasts that even her father had not touched before were now being dived into by him as he was rolling his head inside it.

"I...I...I...If it's men, upon standing in front of "Takeda Shingen" they become so frightened that they are shivering? There's such a subtle man existing in the world? No matter if it's my name or my fierce glare, all of it can't seem to scare him, he had no reaction to my killing intent too, don't tell me, he is actually a man with very good caliber?"

Because of this totally new happening, Katsuchiyo was blushing red and Yoshiharu used this chance to bury his face deeper into her breasts as he said with tears flowing out his eyes.

"Saru was just a nickname that Nobuna gave on a whim! My real name is Sagara Yoshiharu! Please, at least in the records of the Takeda clan, let my real name be passed down! I'm someone who came to this sengoku era from the 21st century! It's a future 400 years from now! I thought helping Nobuna conquer the world is my mission! No matter what hardship I face, I worked my way through it, but... but Nobuna that petty woman broke the promise of a kiss just because I'm a little frivolous and even demoted me to an aide and banished me to Ise. That's why I have become like this."

What a bunch of nonsense, Katsuchiyo thought, his boasting is ridiculous.

But somehow, there was a strange feeling, like this idiot isn't bluffing.

"...You said you came from the future? Just how could such an mysterious thing happen?"

"I'm not really sure myself, when came to my senses, I was already in this world."

"Th...Then, you chose to surrender yourself to Oda Nobuna without hesitation, you bastard, totally clueless! Why didn't you choose me, Takeda Shingen but that Oda Nobuna?"

"Ah, that..."

If he said it out, things will become complicated... Yoshiharu can't help but feel confused.

Katsuchiyo looked at the lost expression of Yoshiharu and felt uneasy.

Why am I so curious about it?

To think that Takeda Shingen... towards such an unknown guy...?

"...We...Well, no matter the birth or family status, if one is useful, the Oda clan will hire him or her. At the history books of my era, this point of Oda Nobuna has received huge praises and had thought that she was a competent daimyo compared to the rest... Though she isn't like this in actual fact..."

"Tell me, Sagara Yoshiharu, I... How was Takeda Shingen rated in the history that you know? As expected..."

As expected, the Takeda clan won't be able to win the Oda clan during this trip to Kyō?

In the end, Takeda Shingen isn't necessary for this sengoku era?

Katsuchiyo wants to find the answer to these questions.

But, her tongue can't seem to move normally.

If she knows her own future, then her life from now on will become meaningless.

Katsuchiyo suddenly thought of the words that Kansuke said...

"..."Heaven's decree"..."

Maybe, this common monkey face youngster, Sagara Yoshiharu is the Oda clan's "Human who defied fate"?

"Sagara Yoshiharu, did you participate in the suicide squad that saved Saitou Dousan in the "Battle of Nagara river"?"

"That's true... Wait... So as to say, even Kai wasn't able to discover that point, to erase just my contribution... Nobuna that bitch!"

"It's this person...! The one who changed Dousan's doomed fate! The destined rival that I had always wanted to meet... "The human who defied fate""

The moment when she notices this, Katsuchiyo was feeling increasingly embarrassed about facing Yoshiharu with just her bare skin as her chest starts to pump non-stop.

"I sneak in here to see personally if Takeda Shingen is really sickly, in my era, such a theory is very common, but looks like you are quite healthy, not bad, not bad!"

"...Such fair skin, there isn't any look that feels sickly, the Oda clan is in big trouble."

"There's no helping it, Kazumasu-chan, we who had the thought that Takeda Shingen will die due to sickness are being too naive. Ok, let us battle it out in the battlefield, Takeda Shingen! Though I'm just a small aide now..."

"...Katsu...Katsuchiyo."

"Eh?"

"...Shin...Shingen is just my proper name, it's a strong name to fit my status as a sengoku daimyo, Echigo's Uesugi Kagetora had changed her name to "Kenshin" due to the same reason. M...My real name is Katsuchiyo, a very feminine and weak name, so it has never been used before in public."

"Eh... To think that Takeda Shingen has such a name, I had not known of it in the past." Yoshiharu thought as he revealed a confident smile.

"Now that I think about it, Takeda Shingen-chan is a young girl too... I'm so sorry, I... Because I'm too excited over meeting someone so famous, I had totally forgotten that we are in a hot spring now."

"...Nono...It's ok. When I'm in the hot spring, I'm just Katsuchiyo. But I am not sick, and like you've seen, I'm healthy... Why does your era have such a theory?"

"It's all guesses from historians, there are even people who think that the sengoku strongest Takeda cavalry did not exist, geez, we have been deceived many times by them."

"The only one who is deceived by such a theory is Yoshii." Kazumasu-chan stood up and grabbed a bunch of Yoshiharu's hair angrily.

"No matter what, the difference in treatment between me and this woman is too much, why didn't Yoshii understand my real charm?"

"Because once I see your face, I can't help but think of a certain distinguished someone... And I have said many times, I have totally no interests in flat washing board figures."

"That's too much! My heart hurts! I'm going to complain to Kuki and the rest so they will punish you."

"Oioi, don't spray water at me!"

Looking at Kazumasu-chan teasing Yoshiharu, Katsuchiyo gathered her courage.

No matter what happens in the future.

This Sagara Yoshiharu who had come from hundreds of years away who upon knowing that she is Takeda Shingen, his enemy, still chose to talk to her without any pretense, just this point is enough to satisfy her.

Suddenly, she felt a sense of relief.

Because of this relief, Katsuchiyo gathered the courage to ask the answer that she had been looking for from Yoshiharu.

"Is my life going to end soon? Are all these years that I as Takeda Shingen going to be a meaningless dream...? I, from the start had this feeling, I feel that this trip to Kyō won't be successful, no matter how many advantages I've created, I can't shake this uneasiness away. Sagara Yoshiharu, I know I'm being shameless for asking help from my enemy... But please, tell me the truth."

"This world has started to move differently from the history that I know about, the truth or something, the me as of now can't say for certain anymore."

"You can just tell me the history that you know, Sagara Yoshiharu, about my life."

Yoshiharu was moved by Katsuchiyo's earnest eyes.

Should I say it out, or remain silent? Yoshiharu can't decide for a period of time.

But,

Just like what Katsuchiyo believes, Yoshiharu finally tells the truth about herself.

"Since the theory about Shingen dying from sickness is no longer valid, then there's only one more possibility. Be cautious about assassinations... Though Nobuna is a fellow that will never do such a despicable act like assassinating, but in such a hopeless situation that the Oda clan is in now, Matsunaga Hisahide and the rest might plan something like assassinating independently. Ahh, don't record what I've said in your Takeda clan's records."

If it's possible, please return to Kai directly like this, with that, Nobuna can be saved... Though Yoshiharu has a troubled face, but he had tried his best to explain the history that he knows to Katsuchiyo.

"Ohhh... Yoshii has been NTR-ed by Takeda Shingen, because the size of her breasts wins over Nobuna-chan?"

"It's not like that, Kazumasu-chan! Though I'm Nobuna's loyal subordinate, but I'm at the same time the comrade of all beautiful girls in the world! If Takeda Shingen wasn't such a cute beauty but an ojii-san, I would definitely not have told her such a thing!"

"The more you explain, the more suspicious it is, kuku."

"....You MUST keep this a secret from Nobuna, please."

"Kuku, what should I do, I really want to see Nobuna's fuming red face with her jealous expression."

"How can it be possible for her to be jealous, that fellow is just treating me as her bully target! Kazumasu-chan must have heard some exaggerated rumors from Ise and had some misunderstanding."

"Hoho, you planned to resist? Ahh, if I put my hand on Yoshii's forehead, I will immediately know the truth, kuku."

"I...I...I...I...Isn't that the promise when the battle is over!?"

I'm so thankful for you to tell me the truth, Sagara Yoshiharu.

But the fact that I Katsuchiyo... No, I Takeda Shingen am the enemy of the Oda clan will not change.

Before setting the flag of the Takeda clan on seta, we the Takeda clan will never retreat. Katsuchiyo had such a regret and slowly gained some distance from Yoshiharu's side.

In the silence, Katsuchiyo noticed the sadness in Yoshiharu's eyes.

"The flag of the Takeda clan would never be on the land of Seta, not just that, the Takeda clan..."

There is such a dark future.

"If I keep this man, Sagara Yoshiharu by my side, I might be able to change the fate of the Takeda Clan."

Should I catch him?

The small girl beside him seems to be a ninja.

But, she's just a small girl.

If she wants to catch him, it is like catching a harmless baby.

As long as I have the "future" that Sagara Yoshiharu knows and my own intelligence, the heaven's decree is no longer a thing to be feared.

It's possible to change the future.

There isn't a need to feel uneasy about the unclear future... anymore...

Even the seemingly impossible dream of reconciling with her banished father, may be possible too...

As long as I have him, I will definitely be the conqueror of the world.

"Do it, Hime-sama! The saying goes, in battles, there will always be fresh blood, if we can avoid the battle and use strategies to win, it means we are saving countless amounts of lives, it's definitely not a despicable move to catch this man right now, it's a move that only kings should do!"

Near her ears, she could almost hear the shouts of Yamamoto Kansuke.

But, Katsuchiyo did not listen to it.

Yoshiharu did not leave himself to fate because she was his enemy.

Facing such a man, just betrayal alone, she can't do it.

When Takeda Shingen met Sagara Yoshiharu in the secret hot spring...

On the path towards Futamata castle, there was a monk mixed in the reinforcements sent by the Matsudaira clan.

It is Sugitani Zenjuubou.

Twice sniping Nobuna, and during one of the time, almost took Nobuna's life, the Kouga assassin.

Why did Sugitani Zenjuubou who had seemingly nowhere to run during the Mount Hiei incident suddenly appear in the Matsudaira clan's reinforcements?

The reason is...

"....This isn't being afraid of Matsunaga Hisahide's threats, for I who has failed two times in assassinating to gain back my reputation as a killer, I must kill a stronger daimyo compared to Oda Nobuna. Yes, that Takeda Shingen."

Assassinate Takeda Shingen.

At Mount Hiei, when he was running away, he was captured by Matsunaga Hisahide. At that time, she gave Sugitani Zenjuubou two choices, one is to be tortured to death cruelly, the other is to assassinate Takeda Shingen.

Sugitani Zenjuubou chose the latter without any hesitation.

After seeing the bright smile of Nobuna, he couldn't pull the trigger at that face.

From then on, Sugitani Zenjuubou had become a corpse walking around without any meaning to live on.

"The way of my life, there is only this left."

If Shingen dies here, Nobuna can conquer the world, I don't care about any of that.

"Tonight, I'm afraid I can't escape death. But, to be able to assassinate Takeda Shingen, for my name to pass down as an assassin, if so, my life till now will become very meaningful." Zenjuubou firmly believed it.

The one knowing the existance of Sugitani Zenjuubou, there's only one in the Matsudaira army.

Without any doubt, that man is the leader of the ninjas leading the Hattori squad, Hattori Hanzou.

Hanzou controlled his ninjas subordinates as he allowed Sugitani Zenjuubou to move as he pleased.

"It's enough for just me alone to know such a thing, there's no need to report to Hime-sama."
Hanzou made such a decision coldly.

Chapter 4 : Battle of Mikatagahara

Somehow Father has disliked me from young.

When I was small, most of what I remember is being scolded by father, sometimes even to the extent of unsheathing his sword to cut me.

Father also forced me to slash at corpses to test the sharpness.

"Even those who died in battle were humans once, there are families who are waiting for their return, to use these people to test the sharpness of the sword, Father is a really cruel man. I do not like these methods of insulting the dead, from that day on, I was called a coward by my father and lived everyday in fear of being removed as an heir."

To conquer such a fear, there is only the way of banishing my father and grabbing the position of the head of the clan myself.

The Kai retainers and people who could not endure Father's cruel ways had all supported the clever and popular Katsuchiyo to take over the position.

When the self proclaimed great strategist vagrant, Yamamoto Kansuke, this weird appearance man came near me and said that he would help me conquer the world, it is at the time when I'm almost being abandoned as heir.

"And now, I'm so close to conquering the world, after unifying Kai, I had prepared the strongest troops to head to Kyo, this is a thing that my father who had always been a tyrant and repeating meaningless wars could never do. To reach here, I had made countless sacrifices, and now, I'm facing the biggest fear in my life."

The Katsuchiyo that was labeled a coward by Father is real.

The "Takeda Shingen" under Kansuke's help and my own efforts are also real.

They are one, yet contradicting.

Takeda Shingen is now sitting in her own tent's bench.

The time is now deep in the night.

From the heavily surrounded Futamata castle, there was a soothing flute melody.

Katsuchiyo who had ordered Shouyouken to back down was wearing the armor of Takeda Shingen and was sitting in her tent alone while shouting in her heart, "I'm the real Takeda Shingen."

The heart of the Takeda army that not even a cat can enter.

But she can't let down her guard, Sagara Yoshiharu had sneaked into the mountain's secret hot spring without anyone knowing.

"Please be cautious of assassins."

At that time, the words that Yoshiharu had said to her.

Now that she thinks about it, the only way the Oda army can get out of the threat of the Takeda army was assassination. The reason why she had Oda Nobuna in such a total lockdown and swore never to retreat before defeating her is actually due to being wary of her.

That fellow has the abnormal wish of "Tenka Fubu"

She who only wants to "fight with the strongest" can never hope to surpass such a wish.

"Assassinate Shingen"

Even if Nobuna did not consider assassinating, but it's possible that her subordinates might do that for their master despite shouldering the bad name.

The eyes of the bright Sagara Yoshiharu had an instant of pain and regret, the sensitive Shingen did not miss that.

"The human who defied heavens" had told me my future, I will be assassinated and die in regret while on the journey to Kyo."

It would be best if Yamamoto Kansuke were here now.

But, Kansuke is currently battling with Saitou Dousan at eastern Mino.

"Coward."

"The assassin is nearby."

I'm being too careless for giving Kansuke the main bulk of my Sanada ninjas.

But, I did not feel regret.

My own fate, I will fight it myself.

Now is the chance.

Will "Takeda Shingen" be an empty dream of mine, or this era's true conqueror?

Let it be decided right this instant.

Katsuchiyo put down the burden that has been in her heart for ages.

I must not lose to that bullet.

Oda Nobuna had lived on defiantly even after receiving 2 shots.

What she could do, there is no reason "Takeda Shingen" can't do it.

Right now, even fate can't stop "Takeda Shingen".

Suddenly, she could almost hear Kansuke reading to her strategies of war.

"Steady like a mountain."

All the cells in her body are full of energy.

"Silent like the forest."

Her feelings intensified and time seems to become slower.

A bullet aiming for Shingen comes flying over.

She can see it.

The bullet aiming for her own chest, she can see the trajectory clearly.

"Fast like the wind."

Shingen opened up the steel fan and positions it in front of her chest.

- Kachank*



At the last moment, the metal fan blocks the bullet that the assassin shot out.

Takeda Shingen stood up from the bench silently.

I have defied my own fate! It's a little early to shout loudly.

"Invading like the fire."

Shingen unsheathed her sword and jumped towards the direction that the bullet flew over.

At that place, there was a vagrant monk sitting crossed legged.

"...To think that you blocked the bullet, as expected from Takeda Shingen, I've lost."

This assassin doesn't seem to want to run away nor beg for mercy.

I've survived! It's only then that Shingen has the sense of reality.

There's no need to feel afraid anymore.

The father in her heart that has troubled her for so long has vanished.

"Takeda Shingen" is completed right this moment!

After defying the fate of being assassinated, I have become a complete existence.

"I should praise you for being able to sneak in here, report your name."

Takeda Shingen looked at Zenjuubou smugly and said.

My breath isn't irregular anymore.

My body seems to be bursting with energy.

""Takeda Shingen" is completed!"

When she thought of this, Shingen became excited.

"....There's no such need, I have failed, you who are even faster than a bullet has no need to listen to my lowly name."

This man has sensed that everything is over and does not care about anything anymore.

"I have already lost to Oda Nobuna once, I can't even be compared to a dog now. Takeda Shingen, I thought that with your disappearance, the sengoku era will end, but now, I have no idea what the world will become."

Zenjuubou revealed a self pity smile and said.

"I thought that I would be ending this chaotic era, now that I think back, I'm such a joke. Kill me, you as a true monster can never be defeated by a useless being like me, as expected from the sengoku strongest, Takeda Shingen."

"Not so, the reason why I could defy fate tonight is because a youngster named Sagara Yoshiharu gave me a chance. Without his help, the one who would be on the floor would be me. "Takeda Shingen" is reborn tonight!"

Hahahaha.

So dumb, to help the Oda clan's nemesis, Takeda Shingen, is this what a retainer should do?

But, to think that I Sugitani would lose to that naive brat.

"I will never allow assassins like you to change this country's history as you please!", to think that I had lost to such a naive thinking.

"Answer my last question then, just what did that brat Sagara Yoshiharu who was obsessed with Nobuna like about you? If I don't defeat you here, you will definitely destroy the Oda clan, I totally don't understand why did he did this."

Sagara Yoshiharu.

The instant that Zenjuubou heard that name, he shouted, "Isn't that the name of that brat in Oda Nobuna's camp? Why did that bastard save you?

Like he had been enlightened suddenly, Zenjuubou suddenly laughed out loud.

But in this laughter, Zenjuubou had tears all over his face.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, SAGARA YOSHIHARU! that bastard said to me in that ruined temple, "History won't be changed here." I thought that was a boast, but now I've finally understood that! "I will never let assassins like you change history!" No, not "Assassins can never change history!", but it's "I, Zenjuubou could never change history.", is that what you want to tell me!? Sagara Yoshiharu, the one who defeated me, Zenjuubou, is this you naive brat!?"

Zenjuubou seem to have put down even his last desire.

The tearful Zenjuubou slowly regained his composure, but his face no longer had the fierce look bent on killing his targets.

Shingen answered like this.

"I think it's because my breasts are even greater than that of Shibata Katsue's, Sagara Yoshiharu liked my breasts so he saved me."

"I understand, brats will forever be brats."

"I like them actually, such brats."

"No more useless chatter, do it."

Shingen silently swings down the sword she held in her hand.

21st December, dawn.

Futamata castle which water supply was cut finally opened their gates and surrendered.

Though Matsudaira Motoyasu had made the resolve to sacrifice everything as she sent reinforcements from Hanamatsu castle, but the Takeda army who has overwhelming numerical advantage successfully blocked the gathering of the reinforcements with the soldiers in Futamata castle.

Matsudaira Motoyasu who had failed in helping can only retreated as she returned back to Hanamatsu castle and start a military meeting immediately while trembling.

"Last night, there was a gunshot from the Takeda camp surrounding Futamata castle, I thought that something had happened, but in the morning, all I found is Takeda Shingen being spirited and energetic while standing at the head of the formation."

Hanzou who was standing behind Motoyasu said, "The situation is very disadvantageous to us, so I tried my luck executing a plan, but it seems like my luck isn't as good as Sagara Yoshiharu, I'm so sorry." as he lowered his head.

"A plan? What does that mean, Hanzou?"

"Kouga ninja, Sugitani Zenjuubou, the famous sniper, the man who had once tried to assassinate Nobuna is now hired by the Oda side and seemed to plan of assassinating Shingen, but it looks like it has failed."

"Eh? Ehhhhh? H...Ha...Han...Han...Hanzou, why didn't you report to me such a thing before~!?"

"I had bet on the wrong person. Gambling isn't something that is always smooth sailing, I have felt that deeply this time."

"Is the Matsudaira clan going to end here?" Motoyasu can't stop her body from trembling more and more.

- Kachak**Kachak**Kachak*

This is a sound of Motoyasu's teeth clattering with fear.

Even the hot blooded soldiers of Matsudaira clan can't raise any suggestions to counterattack.

"Now that Futamata castle had fallen, most of Totomi has fallen to Takeda's side."

"It looks like the army that the Takeda Shingen prepared for Kyo has surpassed 25k."

"Our side, even if we add the reinforcements of Takigawa-dono, it's not more than 10k."

"With how the situation is now, there is no other way to protect Matsudaira clan other than guarding Hanamatsu castle."

"No, there's another way, that is to abandon Hanamatsu castle and retreat to Okazaki castle."

"If we are at Mikawa, we can form a triangle formation with Saitou Dousan-dono and repel the Takeda army's advance."

"But with this, Totomi will no longer be Matsudaira clan's territory."

"But if we retreat without fighting, the morale of the Takeda army will rise, they are already called the strongest army, if their morale rises even further..."

"Then pray for snow, pray sincerely to the god of Tenryuu river for snow! The cavalry seems to be weak to snow!"

"No, I feel that we should pray for warm sunlight, once Echigo's snow has melt, Uesugi Kenshin might strike Takeda army from the back."

The knight Giovanna who flush her face up like a ball frown as she said to the Mikawa soldiers.

"If we pray for miracles like what you guys are doing, then we have already lost this defense battle,"

It's just that different from a proclamation, her mouth is stuffed full with carrots and there are tens of empty bowls in front of her, Giovanna's speech didn't have much persuasion power.

"Namban knight-dono, you should stop eating and come up with some ideas!"

"Yes! The Kuki pirate girls have been helping out, it's just you who has been eating and not doing anything!"

"I'm currently under Takigawa Kazumasu-sama, before she returns, I can not head out."

"No matter what, you eat too much, control yourself a little."

"Before the battle begins, I must replenish nutrients as much as possible, after the battle starts, who knows when can we eat again... *Gulp*Gulp*Gulp*"

Damn~ Oda Nobuna sent a glutton as a reinforcement? Before she can be of use, our food supply will be depleted by her~ Just what kind of an alliance is this? The Mikawa soldiers can't help but stomp the ground in anger.

"Ye...Yeah! Saruharu? Has Saruharu returned?"

"After Sagara Yoshiharu-sama and Takigawa Kazumasu-sama snuck into the Takeda camp, there has been no news of them."

"Have they fled?"

"It must be so, after seeing the hopelessness of the Matsudaira clan, they have fled for their lives!"

"Everyone, don't be paranoid, Saruharu isn't such a person."

"Yeah, I've returned."

Like giving Motoyasu a reply, Yoshiharu and Kazumasu appeared in the camp.

"Sorry, when we snuck in, it was quite smooth thanks to Kazumasu. But when we tried to come out, it was unexpectedly troublesome."

"Hoho, why is everyone pale in the face, as expected, Giovanna-chan is the calmest of you guys, kuku."

"Us St John knights will display our true strength the more we are in a critical situation,
*gulp*gulp*gulp*"

"Oi, if you eat like this, you might become fat, Giovanna-chan."

"It's ok, when the battle comes, they will all be used up."

After Motoyasu told Yoshiharu and Kazumasu all she knows,

"Eh, what did you say? Who wants to assassinate Katsuchiyo-chan?"

"Katsuchiyo-chan? Who is that~?"

"Ahh, I've forgotten to tell you guys, that is the real name of Takeda Shingen. When I met her coincidentally at the secret hot spring, she was agonizing over her future and I can't help but tell her "Be careful of assassins""

"SO THE TRAITOR IS YOUEEEEEE!"

The Mikawa soldiers all stood up in anger and tied up Yoshiharu like a dumpling.

"Wait, it's my fault for saying such a thing, but there isn't a need to be this angry, at least start by scolding me!"

"Yoshii, you are really a big idiot."

Kazumasu laughed while saying, her small feet started to rub Yoshiharu's face.

"Don't step on it, don't step on it! Anyway, just who is the one who wants to assassinate Takeda Shingen?"

"I heard it's a ninja called Sugitani Zenjuubou~ Saruharu."

"It's that person? How is that possible? Isn't his enemy Nobuna?"

"Who knows about such a thing? Maybe he changed his target after failing to assassinate Kichi-nee-sama or he was hired by someone from the Oda clan~?"

"So as to say, if I hadn't reminded Katsuchiyo-chan, she would really have been assassinated! If she does not defeat her enemy in a straight on fight, the world will not respect her."

"There's no way we can win!" The Mikawa soldiers shouted angrily while kicking Yoshiharu around like a ball.

"You are saying that Takeda Shingen should have been assassinated last night, Saruharu-san~? With this, hasn't history changed?"

"Nono, Motoyasu. There are theories of Shingen dying from sickness "and" being assassinated, but Katsuchiyo herself looks healthy enough and had totally no signs of having any sickness, so I strongly believe in the latter option."

"With this, we can only face her head on~?"

"That can't be done too, Motoyasu. In actual fact, Matsudaira Motoyasu can not win against Takeda Shingen."

The Mikawa soldiers who listened to this were even more furious, "You bastard, what kind of unlucky stuff are you sprouting when the battle hasn't even started, we should just cut your head off!"

"Kuku, you've become all your allies' enemy before the battle started, what are you going to do now, Yoshii?"

"Everyone wait! Wait a minute!"

Motoyasu said, "Well, cool down a little, everyone." while asking Yoshiharu.

"Saruharu-san, in the history you know, what is going to happen next~?"

Yoshiharu hugged his head in agony as he felt that if he reveals too much of the course of history, the history itself will have violent changes.

"Uhh, that... After considering the difference in numbers and the situation where our armies met, though it can't be counted as a prophecy, but the Takeda clan's cavalry have overwhelming strength."

"I understand, so it's my fate to lose to Takeda Shingen."

Matsudaira Motoyasu said to her aide, "Bring my namban armor over immediately." while she stood up.

"Takeda Shingen has changed her own fate of "dying by an assassin's bullet" with effort, so I must bet my own life on it too~! Thanks to Saruharu-san, I've finally understood this. That is that humans can't always follow fate and live on, but to forge our own future through effort!"

Takeda Shingen will definitely head towards Hanamatsu castle in a straight line.

If that's the case, let us meet head on!

Just when Motoyasu had planned to declare like this.

A scout violently rushed into a tent.

"Takeda Shingen's army of 25k has totally ignored Hanamatsu castle and is currently heading to the western side of Mikatagahara !"

They plan to ignore us Matsudaira clan and concentrate their full strength on Saitou Dousan!? The warriors who noticed this all started whispering among themselves.

"They feel that we Matsudaira clan aren't worthy to be their opponent!?"

"Arrogant!"

"But with this, Hime-sama is saved."

"This is just a matter between the Oda clan and Takeda clan, we have just been dragged into it."

Half of them can't take this lying down, and the other half was relieved.

It's natural for the soldiers of Mikawa to feel this way. Matsudaira clan isn't a retainer to the Oda clan but an equal ally. Even if they surrender to Takeda clan like this, no one will blame them. In contrast, because Motoyasu had faced off with such an overwhelming Takeda army for so long, she should feel proud.

But...

At this time, the girl Matsudaira Motoyasu who has been saying, "I must endure." "I must control myself." "Life is about carrying big burdens and climbing up a steep slope." and was used to enduring...

She is furious!

Furious like a female panther!

To be ignored by the renowned warrior, Takeda Shingen who she had always admired, she must have thought, "She's just a lass who is hiding in Hanamatsu castle." and was totally underestimated... Motoyasu had for the first time in her life flew into a rage!

"NOW! FULL ARMY ADVANCE! LAUNCH AN ASSAULT ON THE TAKEDA ARMY WHEN THEY JUST REACH MIKATAGAHARA! WE CAN STILL MAKE IT!"

"Wa...Wait a minute, Motoyasu! This is definitely Katsuchiyo-chan's trap."

"You are still calling her "Katsuchiyo-chan"!? Takeda Shingen has changed her fate! Kichi-nee-sama too..."

They had overcome situations like this countless times! If it's me, IF IT'S ME.....! Or does Saruharu-san think that it's impossible for me to do things that Kichi-nee-sama can do!?"

"Though it's not like I don't understand your feelings, but calm down a little! This time, the opponent isn't like those half-ass opponents like Imagawa Yoshimoto or Asai Hisamasa, but Takeda Shingen herself! Right now, you should calm down and think of a countermeasure, I will use my monkey intelligence to help you too!"

"No, I can't let the Takeda army just pass us like this! If I hide in Hanamatsu castle and do nothing, I will be laughed at for the rest of my life~! If that happens, I no longer have the dignity to change my name to the fabulous "Tokugawa Ieyasu"!"

"I said, that name is the representation for your black heart image."

"I'm no longer going to rely on you Saruharu! This time, no matter who says anything, I will not stop my attack!"

"Oi, Hanzou, come and help! If it's you, you will definitely predict the outcome!"

"Eh, you don't know this, Sagara Yoshiharu. Though my master is normally demure and cute, but once she becomes like this, she won't hear anyone out."

"Ehh, she is unexpectedly stubborn."

"Because she has always been enduring, once she breaks through her limit, there isn't a way to persuade her."

"I see, so she has broken her limit."

Even Hattori Hanzou can't stop her anymore.

The arrow is on the bow, no one could stop it anymore.

"I don't wanna~ My skin will turn bad when I fight on the land~" Looking at Takigawa Kazumasu still throwing around a childish tantrum, the Matsudaira clan warriors stood up resolutely.

Mikatagahara.

After passing through Mikatagahara, it will just take a while more to reach Nobuna's base, Mino which was guarded by Saitou Dousan.

The 25k strong Takeda army marched through Mikatagahara like Matsudaira Motoyasu who was in

Hanamatsu castle wasn't even there.

To Motoyasu now, not just the northern areas of Totomi, even the northern areas of her base Mikawa had been conquered by the Takeda clan.

The nobles in northern Mikawa were all awed and afraid of Shingen's reputation and had surrendered to the Takeda clan one after the other.

And the reason why the Takeda army can pass through Mikatagahara seemingly unhurt is because they had sent a strike force to Mino beforehand. Right now, the eastern side of Mino had been suppressed by Yamamoto Kansuke's Takeda army. If they had the help of the unhurt Takeda Shingen's army, the result is without question.

If the situation really becomes like this, even if Matsudaira clan had a chance to breathe, they could not escape the fate of being eliminated.

At the same time that Nobuna was destroyed, it means the ally Matsudaira clan was destroyed.

In actual fact, in the heart of Motoyasu, there isn't a choice of "surrender".

It's ok if it's on an equal alliance.

But if it's surrendering, she will definitely not do such a thing.

She doesn't want to live a humiliating life like of being a retainer to Imagawa Yoshimoto. During that time, everytime the Imagawa clan was waging war, the retainers of the Matsudaira clan would be the first to be sent to the front line and not stop doing any tough work. The retainers too, would never want to have such a life anymore.

Motoyasu lead her soldiers personally and headed towards the Takeda clan.

"If I run away this time, I can't face Kichi-nee-sama! Takeda Shingen will definitely not expect us from attacking her! Let us grab this chance and attack~!"

And, she whispered softly to herself.

"The miracle that Kichi-nee-sama created at "Battle at Okehazama", it's my turn now!"

Knowing the result of this battle, Yoshiharu can no longer stop Motoyasu.

"This "Battle at Mikatagahara", isn't that the only major loss in Tokugawa Ieyasu's life? This battle will be remembered in the future by people, if I don't do anything, Motoyasu might die right here!"

Unfamiliar with riding, Yoshiharu chased at the back of the Matsudaira army.

But, it was too late.

He can no longer see Motoyasu who is riding at the foremost of the army.

The Yoshiharu now is but a small foot soldier serving Takigawa Kazumasu.

Even the horse that he is riding is stolen from the Takeda army.

"It's all because of me revealing to Katsuchiyo-chan "Beware of assassins", if I had stayed silent at that time... Nono, it's impossible for me to stay silent after seeing the beauty, Katsuchiyo-chan revealing such a sad expression! If this is the case, I can only protect Motoyasu with all my might! Since I'm the model of unable to give up on anything and being greedy! All of you will agree with me, right? Goemon-chan, Hanbei-chan?"

At this time, he could almost hear Zenki using his normal leering smile and said, "Ahh, your troubles with women seem to be worsening."

"Ahh, ahh, ahh."

Motoyasu who had finally caught up with Takeda army is currently at Mikatagahara .

The Takeda army, 25k of them.

They raise countless "Furinkazan" flags at the mountain of Mikatagahara.

Right now, Motoyasu could not believe what she is seeing.

"How is this possible, they changed direction all of a sudden and are facing my army now!?"

The Takeda army who was supposed to be marching towards Mikawa had perfectly managed a 180 degree turn maneuver under the extraordinary command skills of Takeda Shingen.

And, all of this took mere minutes.

At these few minutes, the snake formation which they used to move towards the western side had become a flanking formation used to defend against the eastern side.

It is almost like the whole army is a huge monster with senses able to move as it wishes.

The Takeda army wearing bright red armor did not emit a single sound.

No one sends out meaningless shouts.

Right now, all of their eyes are gathered at a point, the head of Matsudaira Motoyasu.

"Ahh, ahh, ahh."

The difference is too big, it's totally out of the world.

The difference the numbers in both of the armies is more than 2 times, and the difference in military strength is 3... no, 4 times.

And, the difference in total strength isn't just this.

The Takeda army had taken position at the top of the mountain, and the Matsudaira army who had planned to use the chance for an assault was at the leg of the mountain.

Now, if the Takeda cavalry were to rush down from that angle, without question, the Matsudaira army will be utterly decimated instantly.

"I've fallen into a trap!?"

Motoyasu had lost completely in terms of strategy.

Her intentions had been totally seen through by Shingen and was played on her palms from the beginning.

If this goes on, all will be over.

Attacking them from the back, is just too naive!"

"C...Cr...Crane wing formation, now!"

Motoyasu knows it's too late, but if she doesn't try to reduce the damage the enemy's army will

deal to them...

"Is Matsudaira Motoyasu here?"

From the centre of the bright red Takeda cavalry, a female warrior riding a big black horse with eyes sharp like an eagle walked out slowly.

Just from looking, she knows that this black horse isn't from Japan.

This size could only be from Arabia. In actual fact, these horses were cultivated successfully after years of trading by Shingen with the namban and had the soldiers breed them in the farms of Kai.

Riding this big horse, was a perfect female warrior comprises of confidence, ambition, competitiveness and at the same time, having wit, beauty and air of elegance.

The difference between Motoyasu and Shingen, is just too big.

In an instant, like being unconscious, Motoyasu can only feel courage slipping away from all of her body.

"Yo... Yo... You... you are...."

"Correct, I'm Takeda Shingen."

A haughty voice.

The guards of Motoyasu shouted, "Let her be the first." as they shot out huge amounts of arrows and bullets, but none of them are able to hit Shingen who was smiling with ease on her horse.

It's like the arrows and bullets are scared of Shingen and had avoided her.

Motoyasu stopped the guards.

"Mikawa's tanuki, do you understand you? If it's you, you can never stop my advance, now surrender to me."

Matsudaira Motoyasu heard it, through her tears are flowing, she resolutely shook her head.

"You have the resolve to fall along with Oda Nobuna?"

"I...I..."

"Matsudaira Motoyasu, the you now is just trying to imitate Oda Nobuna. At such a hopeless situation, you heading out with your army is just a blind act of recklessness. The reason why Oda Nobuna can achieve victory at Okehazama is neither due to coincidence nor miracle.

It's a victory brought on by information! You must have thought that I planned to head right towards Mikawa through Mikatagahara? But you having such a deduction isn't based on information but purely from guessing. To be the same as Oda Nobuna? Stop joking! Listen, Matsudaira Motoyasu, your deduction skills are too inferior, it's because of your naivety that the Matsudaira army will fall right here today!"

Motoyasu had no words for retort.

The humiliation at being said to imitate Oda Nobuna, the fear of being backed to a corner and the regret of a mistake that she won't be able to atone to her retainers no matter what she'd do...

Her spectacles had large amounts of tears.

"Matsudaira Motoyasu, though you may think that you are on a equal alliance relationship with the Oda clan, but that is just a naive thinking on your part. The you now is no different from the you who was serving Imagawa Yoshimoto, serving the strong and letting them command you as they wish. Right now, you have two choices, one is to surrender to me, the other is to die right here as Oda Nobuna's retainer. Listen, in this chaotic sengoku era, the dream of being a proud daimyo can never be living under the protection of a huge existence. You who wants to fulfill both your dreams through reality is being too naive! Dreams aren't what that will change this chaotic era, but your own strong will. It's because of you who is always under the protection of others that people always call you a tanuki!"

Hime-sama! That's a provocation, don't listen to her nonsense.

Takeda Shingen is skilled in psychological attacks, don't fall for her ploy!

But, the advices of her retainers are unable to reach Motoyasu.

"UWAHHHHHHHHHHH!"

At the same time that Motoyasu swung down her military fan...

The Takeda cavalry rushed over with a ground shaking flood.

The Matsudaira's crane formation was instantly destroyed.

The two wings of the crane were blown apart instantly.

"They have been blown apart!"

Yoshiharu can only watch with his own eyes as the Matsudaira army was destroyed at the front.

This can't be called a battle anymore.

Even if Motoyasu ordered a retreat right now, the result won't change.

Actually, if she had rushed forward without caring for her life, she might be able to survive.

"it's over~!"

"The Takeda army is just too strong~!"

The utterly defeated Mikawa soldiers fled towards Hanamatsu castle.

Yoshiharu is also panicking, "Uwahh, I can't see where is Motoyasu~!"

Though he tried his best to head forward, but the soldiers who were fleeing everywhere made advance difficult.

"Sagara Yoshiharu! Our formation has totally fallen through, those who have died or been wounded under the Takeda cavalry are countless!"

In the chaos, an old farmer carrying a metal hoe suddenly appeared in front of Yoshiharu, but what's mysterious is that he had stepped on the heads of the fleeing soldiers and "flown" here.

"Ehh? Are you Hanzou? Why did you put on such a disguise?"

Hattori Hanzou used a rarely heard weak tone and said, "The barrier that the Sanada ninjas of Takeda put up is too strong, so I have to disguise myself to hide from them."

"The Matsudaira army is goners, we the ninjas can't help at all, now is the time for your

intelligence!!"

"Is Motoyasu alright?"

"Though she is unwounded, but princess has been biting her lips while saying, "For death, for death" as she rushed forwards at Takeda army. Leave Hime-sama to me, I will make sure she return to Hanamatsu castle safely!"

"That Motoyasu..."

"Takeda Shingen is a frightening warrior, her speeches are right on target to Hime-sama's dark spots. This is the hardest ordeal ever since the Retreat at Kanegasaki, though it will be hard on you, but please command the back troops, I will bet my life to send Hime-sama back even if I die at her hands."

"Leave it to me. Though I want to say that, but now, I'm just a foot soldier now, no matter what, I'm alone."

"If you need troops, here they are. Kuku."

Takigawa kazumasu suddenly appeared in the forest.

"Eh, as expected, I hate land battles. This dirt, this blood gives me totally no motivation at all."

"A knight should overcome such a dangerous situation, I Giovanna swear my life to stop the pursuit of the enemy!"

Wearing golden armor, and holding a huge long spear, Giovanna too, appeared at the back of Kazumasu.

"Stop joking, Kazumasu-chan. You should let Giovanna protect you and run away!"

"Yoshii, you are really an idiot. If no one stays to protect the back, then we will really be decimated."

Like answering Takigawa Kazumasu, 2000 bodyguards of Takigawa Kazumasu suddenly appeared in the forest.

"Thank you, Kazumasu-chan! With your reinforcements, Motoyasu might be saved!"

Ohhh~ The bodyguards of Kazumasu used a totally unmotivated tone as they pull out their arquebus that numbers to a few hundred.

"Compared to Akechi Mitsuhide's elite squad, they don't seem to have much spirit in them."

"There's no helping it, half of them are Kouga's ninjas, the other half are mercenaries hired from Ise. Land battles aren't my forte anyway."

"No wonder people are saying Takigawa clan is a second country within the Oda clan, that's why Nobuna that fellow banished me to Ise."

"How rude, my heart has been utterly hurt by Yoshii."

At this time, Hanzou in his farmer disguise shouted, "Sagara Yoshiharu! The Takeda cavalry is getting nearer to us! I'm relying on you for princess!"

Yoshiharu tried his best to get near to Motoyasu who was sobbing non-stop on the horse and consoled her loudly.

"Leave it to me and Kazumasu-chan to protect the back! You should return to Hanamatsu castle immediately! Listen, no matter what happens, don't come back! If something happens to you, everything will be over!"

"Uhh, uhh, uwahh, I'm just a pathetic imitation of Kichi-nee-sama... I'm just dragging on my life under the protection of stronger people... After being said like that, my head is totally blank."

"Uhh, to have received such a shock, Katsuchiyo-chan was gentle like a cat in the hot spring, now that she's fighting, she has become a demon."

I'm really too naive, I should have understood that in the beginning. That Katsuchiyo and Takeda Shingen should be looked upon as 2 totally different persons.

"Don't mind them, Motoyasu. That was just said to provoke and aggravate you. If you are so easily swayed, you aren't the Motoyasu that I know."

"But...But... What she said is all the truth! I...I... I'm not talented like Kichi-nee-sama or strong like Takeda Shingen, it's impossible from the start for me to become like Kichi-nee-sama. I'm such a useless girl, even the retainers who follow such a me died meaninglessly! Uhhh!"

Ahhh, even if it's the tanuki, I can't bear to see her cry.

Yoshiharu touched Motoyasu's tanuki ears and used a loud voice that was audible even in the loud fuss.

"You, are a type that will definitely shine later in life! Everyone has different talents! There are people like Nobuna who are talented ever since birth, or like Hanbei who show their talented side from a very young age. And Matsudaira Motoyasu, the future Tokugawa Ieyasu, you are the type that slowly gathers experience from long battles and grows without stopping! As long as you don't forget the anguish today, there will definitely be a day that you will grow into the Matsudaira Motoyasu that I know of! Though it needs some time, but in terms of capability, you are capable of becoming Japan's strongest! In the sengoku game that I know, you are like that, have some confidence!"

"The future... me? What will she be like?"

Yoshiharu was speechless suddenly, he can't say that she becomes a heartless tanuki nee-san, right?

"If I survive today, will I be of use to Kichi-nee-sama?"

"Er, about that...."

"Saruharu-san, I'm not a very smart girl, I don't have a clear goal on how to change the country. So, Kichi-nee-sama's dream is my dream. Believing in Kichi-nee-sama, following her is my mission, is that not allowed?"

"That is good, I too think so too. Everyone has their meaning in life, and if everyone wants to shape the world as they like, then the war will be never-ending, right? As an independent daimyo yet being the first to follow the conqueror of men, Nobuna, though there might be people who laugh at you for being a weak person, but isn't this courage the first step to steer this sengoku era to a peaceful era!?"

"Ahh! Ahh! Yes~ So it's like this, there is such a choice too!"

Motoyasu finally revealed a smile.

Though her tears still flow down despite her wishes but her face has a bright smile on.

"Motoyasu, if you are dead, no one will manage this country when Nobuna ventures out into the great seas. I have said so at Kanegasaki, didn't I? You have the ability to manage the country during a peaceful era, though you have not revealed your talent yet, but there will be a day when you can see for yourself. Though you aren't perfect from birth like Takeda Shingen, but your internal politics after your tremendous effort will never lose to her. You are a genius in working hard, so no matter how hard it is, you must survive through, Motoyasu!"

"This future is the future that Saruharu knows?"

"It's not like that, this future is a future that can only be reached if we all try our best. It's a future that no one in this country, no, this world can even imagine!"

These words eliminate Motoyasu's doubts.

Motoyasu regained her composure and ordered her troops to retreat back to Hanamatsu castle.

At this time, a miracle happened.

"St John knight, Giovanna Lortez is right here!"

"Everyone, now is a good chance to tell the world that there isn't just Akechi Mitsuhide who is the expert in arquebus!"

The Takeda cavalry stopped their pursuit after discovering the back troops.

Takeda Shingen isn't bent on destroying the Matsudaira army.

Instead, the army changed direction again and wants to head towards Mikawa.

That direction, it's Mino!

Yes, the frontline where Saitou Dousan in his Gifu castle and the commander of the strike force, Yamamoto Kansuke was having a fierce battle, Mino!

Matsudaira Motoyasu had finally survived.

But, under the attack of Takeda cavalry troops, the Matsudaira troops have countless injured or killed, many renowned generals were not spared too. It can be said that Hanamatsu castle can no longer fight.

22nd of December, midnight.

After defeating Matsudaira army, the Takeda army of 25k speeds on as they passed Mikawa and head towards Mino at full speed.

And Takeda Shingen herself lead a lightly armored cavalry as they are in an important area between the boundaries of Owari and Mino, Inuyama castle, and after passing the Kiso river, Mino is right in front of them.

Though Inuyama castle was once a base of the Oda clan, but the strike force that Yamamoto Kansuke had successfully conquered it not long ago.

After that, the Takeda army will fight a violent battle at Gifu castle with Saitou Dousan.

After meeting up with Kansuke's strike force, the Takeda army had reached 30k, strong enough to

conquer Owari which is like an empty castle.

Without question, in Shingen's heart right now, she can only think of "Final battle."

She came here for this battle!

Yamamoto Kansuke received Shingen at the gates of Inuyama castle.

Shingen used a tone full of authority and confidence and said.

"It's been a long time, Kansuke. Are you lonely from not seeing Shirou?"

Yamamoto Kansuke's face paled as he looks at her.

"This..."

The reason for the shock of Yamamoto Kansuke isn't others, it's that the "Takeda Shingen" in front of him is "completed".

The perfect warrior that Yamamoto Kansuke had painted in his heart for ages, "Takeda Shingen" is currently living right in front of his eyes.

"It's just too shocking, master. For you to achieve such a progress during the time that I wasn't around, just what had happened?"

"Oh, have you fallen for me, Kansuke?"

"That is impossible, I have wholeheartedly admired Katsuyori-sama and have no interest at all for mature woman."

With such a waste of serious expression, Yamamoto Kansuke said words that are rotten to the bone.

But, since ages ago, Yamamoto Kansuke has been like this, Shingen did not mind at all.

"Haha, you are a geezer that makes me feel disgusted as per usual."

"I'm honored, and to me who has been unmarried for life, master is like my own daughter, how can a father be moved when seeing his own daughter?"

Shingen can't help but want to retort, "Then why did you become like this when you see the young Shirou?" but, compared to that, there are much more important things to tell Kansuke.

"Listen Kansuke, I have defied my fate!"

Ever since she had banished her father and become the Takeda Shingen who emits threatening pressure everywhere like a savage tiger, she had now fused together with the normal girl Katsuchiyo.

Doubt and fear, they had all disappeared.

The fierce glare of hers, had now become peaceful like the lake water, calm and beautiful.

The habit of Shingen doing everything cautiously stems from her fear of everything.

The fierce courage that she had on the battlefield stemmed from wanting to escape from the guilt of banishing her own father and had been torturing her.

And the one thing that Shingen feared the most was suffering retribution by getting banished by her own retainers from Kai.

But in Shingen's body now, no matter if it's fear or doubt, he can't feel a trace of it.

Kansuke narrowed his eyes like he is glancing at the bright sun.

"I will achieve victory in this battle, and subsequently conquer the world. It's all thanks to you that I can reach here, Kansuke."

"Ohh, ever since the instant that I met master, I had been imagining the perfect appearance of you, the unparalleled warrior, Takeda Shingen. But I'd never thought that I could live to see such an appearance!"

Kansuke dropped to his knees.

His face was full of tears already.

"To master who treasures relationships, banishing her own father will become a lifetime would, I feel hurt every time I think of that."

"Aren't you the one who suggested that to me? When you who was still a vagrant at that time came to me with a strange expression and said something like, "Lass, you want the world?" Honestly, what happened that night totally gave me a fright, and I will never forget it till now, I had almost treated you like a crazy fellow and driven you out."

"I am a crazy fellow, I who was a vagrant who had no family status at all boasting to you that I'm the world's best strategist and had visited each province while selling myself. But as expected, no matter where I went, I was treated like a crazy man, it's an impossible dream to be hired as a retainer."

"You, not just your looks, but you are a disgusting geezer who only loves young girls. But, only that pair of eyes of yours emit a beautiful light, so even if you are crazy, I thought you would never harm me, that's why I hired you. But Kansuke, aren't you always boasting that you are the best strategist? Why did you bet everyone on a girl that was closest to being abandoned as the heir? At that time, I was just a small province's princess, and I was afraid my looks would not be worth anything to you."

To Kansuke, the reason is too rude so he had planned to bring it to the grave, but now he said it out.

"Because, it's too alike."

"You mean, I and you? Haha."

"You who are so talented yet being isolated by your father for unknown reasons and me, because of my ugly looks, the daimyo had rejected me. Yes, I feel that we are alike. I deserve death for having such a thought, master who is the heir of Kai and has shocking beauty can't be compared to the ugly me. We are like totally opposite existences, but somehow, I had such a feeling."

"Continue on, Kansuke."

"Kai is far from Kyoto, the lands are infertile and it's not near the seas, it can be said to have no blessings from heaven at all. So the intelligent master had to give up the ambition of conquering the world from the start, even if you were being hated by your father, to the extent of nearly getting disowned, you endured it silently. Looking at a melancholic master who was full of ambitions yet had no way to do anything about it, I can't help but having had the idea of bringing you out and letting you see the wild world, a crazy idea."

After hearing, Shingen let out a sigh and mumbled softly, "What a messed up fellow."

"Kansuke, can I be compared to the "Takeda Shingen" of your dreams?"

"Rather than comparing, you have surpassed it. I no longer have anything to teach master."

"Kansuke, I have met that "human who defied heavens."

"WHAT!?"

Takeda Shingen said upfront, "That man told me that fate isn't predestined, and the Kiso river in front of us continues forever and has countless possibilities. The future is forged through our own hands, it's ok for the sins of the past to be paid in the future, because it's meaningless to be tortured by the sin of banishing my father."

So, to conquer the world, I will erect the Takeda clan's flag at Seta.

Dismissing the Imagawa Shogunate that Oda Nobuna supports, in place of it, letting the descendant of Kai, Takeda Shingen herself establish a new shogunate.

After defeating Oda Nobuna, with just another 3 years, I can unify the world. To Takeda Shingen, the only worthy rival is Uesugi Kenshin only. But once the shogunate that Takeda established sent out a notice to pacify the world, then Uesugi Kenshin isn't a problem, and will instead become the best ally. Since she is someone that has no selfish thoughts and lives with justice.

"Then, I will personally bring father who is banished near Totomi."

"Master really isn't the same anymore." Kansuke kneeled down on the floor trembling as if he can't stare at the sun.

"The battle tomorrow, Takeda Shingen will personally take part in it. I won't allow failures, strategist Yamamoto Kansuke, give me a definite win plan!"

"Ahh, after the "Woodpecker strategy" that was defeated by Uesugi Kenshin at Kawanaka island, my strategies are a little..."

"Ok, stop acting. It's the responsibility of the strategist to come up with a plan, and you must have some idea in your mind by now. Just like you always want to tire your master, I'm strict to my subordinates too."

Kansuke raised his head upon hearing it.

The tears that he had shed before disappeared, as he had turned back to the cruel strategist again.

"The plan that could defeat that "Mino's Viper" no, "Gifu's Viper", I have come up with it in actual fact."

"Ohh? The "Woodpecker strategy" again? Set up a formation at the plains after crossing Kiso river, and send a strike force to launch an assault at Viper from the back?"

"Yes, but not entirely correct. This time, I named it, "Woodpecker strategy, changed.", after learning from the lesson at Kawanaka island, I have aimed at the weak point of that Viper, at a weak spot that he has never expected it. Hahahaha."

"Such a dark smile of yours is like you have become someone else already. You are really a battle fanatic."

"Like I wanted, before sending master to Kyoto, I Kansuke will become a demon."

"That isn't necessary, after the end of tomorrow's battle, turn back to a human and marry someone,

get it? This is an order, Kansuke."

To me, a wife or something... Ahh... Kansuke let out a strange sound as he maintained the bow position and retreated very fast like he is sliding on the floor. Looking at him, Shingen can't help but laugh.

At the same night of December 22nd.

Sagara Yoshiharu, Takigawa Kazumasu and Giovanna whipped their horses as they entered the Gifu castle which had heightened security.

Yoshiharu advanced through the mountain fortress that Nobuna had once conquered.

But he discovered that Saitou Dousan isn't in it.

So, the three of them headed to the grass hut at the top of the mountain.

Nobuna had wanted to build a castle designed by Matsunaga Hisahide at the top of Mount Gifu.

But Dousan had long since gotten used to resting every night at this grass hut and had feelings for it already.

Looking at Dousan when they entered the hut, Yoshiharu felt pain in his heart.

Because Dousan who was previously healthy had suddenly slimmed down.

"Geezer, is it because of the weather that you had caught a cold? Your face doesn't look good."

"Hoho, I can't win against age after all, *Cough*"

The forceful feeling from Dousan had disappeared.

Though the three of them had reached here as fast as they could, but there isn't a need to report the bad news. Because the things that happened in Totomi, Dousan knew of it.

Dousan served them tea while laughing.

"Because she doesn't want to abandon the Oda clan, our only ally, Mikawa's Matsudaira clan has suffered greatly. Now Shingen has entered Inuyama castle and is eying Gifu castle. If things are fast, the battle will start tonight."

"We haven't lost, Geezer! Takeda Shingen's fleet is already stopped by Kuki-nee-san. Losing the supply from the fleet, if the battle drags on, the Takeda army will be in a situation where their army supplies are depleted. And, it's lucky that the subordinates of Kazumasu-chan did not seem injured at all, and can help immediately."

"It won't become drawn out. Takeda Shingen wants to use this period when Uesugi Kenshin can not move due to the snow and end the battle of Kyo. And in these 2 days, Nobuna will definitely battle with Asai Asakura forces at Anegawa. I'm sure the Takeda main army will launch an all out assault, in such a situation, the reinforcements that Kazumasu-chan brought over will be nothing."

"I have brought my reinforcements over, you ungrateful geezer."

Like wanting to cheer Dousan up, Yoshiharu slapped his chest and said, "Anegawa there will not be any problems."

"I'm just saying here, I know the result of "The battle of Anegawa" . Geezer, it's true that the Owari troops are the weakest, it's so weak that I wanna cry, there can't be anyone weaker than them, according to logic, there is no possible way for them to defeat Asai Asakura allied forces. But in the "Battle of Anegawa", Tokugawa... no, Matsudaira army will beautifully do a reinforcing attack and help Nobuna turn the tides around! So, the problem lies with Shingen right here."

Hearing this, Dousan and Kazumasu at the side of Giovanna who was eating the snacks non-stop put on a not understanding expression.

"What are you saying, Yoshiharu? There is no way for Matsudaira clan to support Anegawa, right? Right now, they have their hands full with gathering the defeated army in Hanamatsu castle, to prepare for attacking the Takeda army again, how can they do it?"

"Yes, Yoshii. No matter what, for Motoyasu who was utterly beaten up to send reinforcements or something, only demons will say such a thing. That tanuki might feel despair to the point of committing suicide by jumping into a river, but unexpectedly, Yoshii is an extremely cool person. You might be even worse than a demon. Ehh, why is my heart pumping so much, like I'm moved?"

"Nono, in the history that I know of, ahhh!? Yeah, Motoyasu who was defeated in Mikatagahara could never support Anegawa! There are subtle differences in this world compared to the history that I know of! So, so as to say, isn't that the worst!? This is a worst case scenerio!"

With a "pui", Yoshiharu who had discovered his big mistake spitted out the tea in his mouth.

It landed right on the face of Giovanna eating snacks.

"Death to rude people."

"Wait! Wait! Don't pull our your sword for such a thing! And now isn't the time to do such things!"

The reason why Yoshiharu can remain calm till now, a great extent of it is because he believes through his sengoku game knowledge that the Oda army will definitely win in the "Battle of Anegawa".

The reason for the victory of the famous "Battle of Anegawa" is because of the reinforcements of Tokugawa(Matsudaira).

"Nononono! It is all over!"

"This feeling, I've been tainted. I should just kill you!"

"Geezer! If Motoyasu doesn't go over to "Battle at Anegawa", she can't win! Nobuna... Nobuna will lose! But now, the army of Shingen is right in front of us, geezer can't send reinforcements too! Do...Do...Don...Don't tell me, No...No...No..Nobuna is going to die..."

If I had not reminded Katsuchiyo-chan, "Beware of assassins", then Takeda Shingen Katsuchiyo-chan would had died under gunshot, and the Takeda clan would have to give up on Kyo. Why have things become like thissssssss!

"Is it because of me changing history that forces Nobuna to her death!? Damn it, DAMN IT! No matter how cute Katsuchiyo-chan looked that time, I had really not thought about anything at all. Just from that sentence... I... I..."

- Guruguruguru* Yoshiharu hugged his head and rolled all over the small grass hut anguished.

Ohh, Yoshii has finally broken down? Kazumasu sipped her tea slowly while she narrowed her eyes and said.

Dousan said, "Don't be complacent, to the seasoned Shingen, it's impossible for her to have no substitute, she could not be assassinated that easily, even a renowned ninja won't have much chance to succeed."

Though his tone was strict, but he was actually consoling Yoshiharu.

"Geezer, though it's like that, but."

"Kazumasu-sama has brought this Viper 2000 reinforcements, right?"

"I don't have much motivation, but if I fled back to Ise now, Shingen will soon catch up, *Sigh*"

"I heard the main part of the Ise army are pirates, then will you use arquebus mainly for land battles?"

"Yes, the Kouga have always maintain good relationship with the arquebus makers of Totomi. In terms of the skills with arquebus, I have the confidence of not losing to that wide forehead kumquat girl, Akechi Mitsuhide."

"This Viper will be relying on you then."

"Kuku, compliment me more then, geezer."

"Ok."

Takigawa Kazumasu-sama, you are the type that will feel proud for getting 70 shots on target out of 100 shots. But Juubei Mitsuhide-sama, she is the type that will feel anguished over getting 99 shots on target out of 100 of them, you seem like that from my eyes.

"Uhh, isn't that not complimenting me at all!?"

"I had, in strategies, having a 70% chance of victory is considered perfect, it's dangerous instead of asking for a 100% chance of victory."

"Geezer, no, Oji-san, are you ok?"

"Juubei is my beloved disciple, but her "anguished over missing one shot out of a hundred" over-serious character makes me really worried. If she could be as open-minded as Kazumasu, it would be good. If she continues on like this, she will flunk the heavy responsibility of conquering the world one day."

What is this, you aren't complimenting it as expected. Kazumasu puffed out her cheeks and seems to become really angry.

Yoshiharu said, "Ohh!" and finally sat up while nudging Dousan.

But Dousan who is sipping on his tea elegantly while looking at the moon said a shocking sentence.

"*Cough* Sagara Yoshiharu, I have lung disease, after Manase Belchior diagnosed me, he said my life is numbered, I might not even live to the new year."

Upon hearing, Yoshiharu and Kazumasu lost the ability to speak immediately.

It's true that they had been mindful of the fact that he had slimmed down in such a short time, but who would have thought!

"Do you want me to use my powers on Jii-san, Yoshi?"

"It's unnecessary, geezer isn't lying. You should be able to see that too, Kazumasu-chan."

"It's looks so, but..."

Kazumasu-chan swallowed down the words she wants to utter out.

Giovanna put back the dumpling on her hand back to the plate and sat in a seiza position.

"All humans, will one day return to the ground. There isn't anything to be sad about, I should have exhausted my life at Nagara river and died by the hands of my god-son, Yoshitatsu. You should know of this the most, right, Sagara Yoshiharu?"

While coughing, Dousan continued, "Yoshiharu, thanks to you, I had a good dream. That night where you put on the Viper drawing using fire had all this while been like a dream to me. It's enough for me to have seen that scenery, I have no more regrets."

"Kazumasu and I will guard against Takeda Shingen with all our strength, to try to give you as much time as needed. Now, you must move to Anegawa in place of me to save Nobuna-sama. Nobuna-sama herself is my dream, you mustn't let her be defeated right here. Your "knowledge" should think so too, right?"

Dousan said, with a smile not that of a poisonous Viper, but that of an aging old man.

"Is there anything.."

Anything you want me to tell Nobuna, geezer? Though he wants to say that, but he can't get the words out.

Though he has to ask now, but there's a voice in his heart stopping himself, the words which were at the corner of his mouth vanished into smoke.

"There are plenty of things I want to tell that unfillial son of mine, Yoshitatsu who god knows where he is now. But if it's Nobuna-sama, there isn't a need to say anything more. Only this: It's definitely useless to send out reinforcements for Gifu castle, so concentrate your forces to defeat Asai Asakura allied force... If you come and save me like what you did at Nagara river and not care about the world, if you dare come, then I will cut off all father-daughter relationships without exception.... Just this will do."

Yoshiharu nodded.

Though he wants to say, "I understand.", but all his mouth could utter is a small moan like howling.

Dousan laughed again and said, "My beloved disciple, Juubei, I'll leave it to you too. Though she's a damn brat that's a little unreliable and competitive, but I can be at ease if I put her in your care."

Kazumasu raised her head unnaturally and mumbled softly, "The moon is covered by clouds tonight, there might be mist soon."

Chapter 5 : Battle of Anegawa and Battle of Gifu's Incidents

23th of December, dawn.

Sagara Yoshiharu sped off from Dousan's Gifu and without resting at all, reached Nobuna's camp at southern Anegawa just when the sun came up.

But in actual fact, the one holding the reins wasn't Yoshiharu but the missionary Organtino saying "I have to meet up with Frois no matter what." and came over to Gifu.

The Italian noble's son, Organtino is undoubtedly expert class in terms of riding skills.

Yoshiharu who was riding on the same horse was extremely anxious, even if it's a minute earlier, he wish he could reach there faster.

Anegawa is a mid-size river at northern Omi, passing Anegawa and heading north, it will be Asai Nagamasa's base, Odani castle.

Right now at Odani castle, Asai Nagamasa received a big mass of reinforcements from Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage.

And Nobuna now, rather than attacking Odani castle, she was already trying her best to guard Anegawa from the eastern Takeda Shingen's pressing situation.

When Yoshiharu reached, Nobuna had long been wearing her namban armor and sitting in the camp.

From Nobuna's blood flushed eyes, she might not have slept these few days that Yoshiharu had been to Ise.

Asai Nagamasa who betrayed the alliance,

Her brother Nobusumi who returned to Oda clan sadly.

Though he is famous for hating battles, but this time, he had led his full army and attacked unexpectedly, that spirited Asakura Yoshikage.

Matsudaira Motoyasu who was utterly defeated by the sengoku strongest, Takeda Shingen at Mikatagahara.

And Saitou Dousan who are guarding Gifu with a pathetic amount of soldiers bracing for Takeda Shingen's attack.

This huge pressure is enough to crash ordinary people, but now, Nobuna is using her weak shoulders to endure it.

And at this most difficult time, Sagara Yoshiharu wasn't by her side yet.

"Too slow, Saru! You are dilly dallying your way here and don't want to come back to me, I should just banish you, right!?"

Like usual, such a bad mouth right at the start.

Right now, the only one protecting Nobuna is Inuchiyo wearing her tiget hat.

The news of Takeda Shingen defeating Motoyasu at Mikatagahara and closing in on Gifu castle had already spread.

Asai Asakura allied forces immediately pushed on and crossed the river in the night, they will be attacking here soon.

Niwa Nagahide, Matsunaga Hisahide and Shibata Katsuie had all been sent to their different camps to guard them.

"Umm...Nobuna, are you still angry about what happened earlier? Anyway, where is Juubei-chan?"

"Ahh, after chasing you off, I found out immediately that it's Juubei's misunderstanding, so you are actually the victim."

"Uwahhh! Isn't that obvious after a little investigation!!!?"

"Hehe, at that time, you wouldn't work seriously if I hadn't banished you a little, anyway, that's ok now. How is it, have you settled things with Sakon?"

Though Nobuna should have received the info long ago, but Yoshiharu decided to make a report first.

"Kazumasu-chan's pirates are obstructing Takeda army's fleet and Kazumasu-chan herself is leading the land army as she helps Dousan guard Gifu."

"Hmmm, to think that you made that lazy brat help so diligently... You, did you do something that can't be said out to her? Geez, you actually did something to a small girl as young as Inuchiyo... You don't learn at all, huh?"

"What the hell are you talking about!? Kazumasu-chan isn't that small, ok!? Anyway, you who ordered that little girl to conquer Ise is too much!"

"Though Sakon is still small, she is not as simple as she looks, if she really opposes us, then even I will feel troubled."

"Anyway, Kazumasu-chan, don't you think she looks like... that person...?"

"Oh yeah, Saru, what is with that Kappa beside you? Where did you catch it, I've been quite interested all this while."

"Listen to someone talking!"

Nobuna curiously extend her hand and with a swoop, start pulling the missionary hat from the bowing Organtino who was standing at Yoshiharu's side.

"Uwahh!? Wh...Wh...Wh...What are you doing, Nobuna-sama!?"

"What is this plate made of, why can't I take it off? Is it grown on the head?"

"Wait, Nobuna! He isn't a Kappa, but Frois's junior, the missionary Organtino! He had made the long journey to this Japan! He had given me a ride out of the kindness from his heart."

"Huh, a missionary? Where did you come from, at this busy period of mine?"

Nobuna who was stopped by Yoshiharu said, "Che, I wanted to see if the rumor of taking the plate off a Kappa will make it dry up. If it really dries up, I can use it for my soup base, such a regret..." as she sat down on the bench.

"....Uhhhhh, Sa...Sagara Yoshiharu-sama, like the rumors, Nobuna-sama is frightening, w...wi...wi...will I really be used as a soup base?"

"Don't worry, Organtino, Nobuna is always like this. Though she always has such a bad mouth, but she doesn't mean any harm, so don't be so afraid."

"To be touched by girls... My...My heart has been filled with sin and tortured... Ahh, I should rush to a church and confess my sins...."

"What sins... You have just been bullied by Nobuna, why is it that you are tortured by sins?

"Uhh, there is a deep reason..."

After hearing this from Organtino, Yoshiharu recalled, he did tell him that he was troubled by something and will talk to him properly when there's a chance.

"Looks like, he is really bad around girls."

"Frois is in Kyoto now, but compared to this, Saru! First, let me explain our situation now."

Inuchiyo nodded her head and stood up while spreading a map of Anegawa.

"The enemy has finished preparing their formation at the northern side of Anegawa. Asai Nagamasa's army of 15k is at the east while Asakura Yoshikage's 20k army is at the west. In opposition, our army of 20k has set up a 13 layers of camp and will be luring the enemy in.

"..... 13 layers!? The formation is being stretched too thin and why is the Asakura Yoshikage's army so huge in numbers. It's obvious that our side is at a disadvantage."

"Hmph, I will return your corps to you temporally, the third layer from the start will be your Saru corps."

"The situation has a major change compared to what I know. In "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", the Oda army had an advantage in numbers and finally achieved victory due to that in the Battle of Anegawa."

Yes, in the game's Battle of Anegawa, though the Oda army was nearly broken to pieces by Asai Nagamasa's attacks, but Tokugawa Ieyasu(Matsudaira Motoyasu) reached in the nick of time and successfully helped Oda Nobunaga turn the tides.

But Motoyasu had been utterly defeated by Takeda Shingen now, and is currently trying her best in gathering up her defeated army.

With this, the Oda army cannot face the pincer attack of Asai Asakura allied forces who had an advantage in numbers.

"Wait a minute, Nobuna. Is that... Asakura Yoshikage personally here?"

"Ahh, he has been saying everywhere that he is going to bring me back to Ichijodani once he has won... I don't wanna, it feels disgusting."

"Damn, Asakura Yoshikage that pervert, you are just a "Only the face can be considered as a bishoujo" type of person."

"Don't use my looks as a joke."

No matter what, why did you want a head on battle with that fellow at such flat grounds, Nobuna? If it's head on, the numbers will become the deciding factor, isn't that common sense? Right now, guarding our castles and fighting for time is the normal method... Though Yoshiharu grumbled like this, but Nobuna only sighed and did not say her reason.

"Anyway, Saru. How is the situation at Gifu? Did Viper ask you to bring any message to me?"

"Ah, ahh, I did have them..."

"The preparation for sending reinforcements to Gifu is completed. Though you and your corps are basically useless, but it's different with Hanbei around. I will try my best to think of something here so don't worry..." When Nobuna said this with glittering eyes...

Yoshiharu painfully stopped her.

And then,

Gave her Dousan's "last words"

First,

Even if you send reinforcements to Gifu, it's useless. Now, you should concentrate and defeat the Asai Asakura allied forces.

And,

If you let emotions control your head like at Nagara river, then the world will really be out of reach.

The third,

If you really send reinforcements here, I will cut off our father-daughter ties no matter what.

"What did you say!?"

Looking at the flushed Nobuna, Yoshiharu can't say the truth no matter what.

"Saitou Dousan is terribly sick and can't live much longer."

At such a critical period, when Nobuna and anti-Nobuna forces are about to start...

At such a time, he can't say the cruel fact that may totally crush Nobuna's confidence and fighting spirit.

"Just like this, I should remain silent and not think about anything else. At this time, to pull Hanbeichan and the Sagara corps who survived with me through the Retreat of Kanegasaki from the Battle at Anegawa to reinforce Gifu, that is practically suicide. We do not have much military strength, if we split our forces even more, Nobuna herself will be in danger! Because she is too worried for Dousan, the anxious Nobuna won't be able to concentrate on the battle in front of her. The reason why she chose a head on battle is also because she wants to send out reinforcements to Dousan ASAP. At this time, according to proper logic, if we guard our castles, Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage will definitely be forced to retreat due to the snow. But Nobuna who was thinking that a head-on battle will take only half a day had forgotten how strong an enemy Asai Asakura allied forces is. So, right now, I must remain silent, even if I was hated by Nobuna later..."

Yoshiharu made his resolve.

Even if he was hated by Nobuna from her heart.

He could not let Nobuna die right here!

He mustn't let Nobuna be taken away by Asakura Yoshikage and become his doll to be played around with in Ichijodani.

"Che, I'm angry from thinking about that bastard Yoshikage. He dare to say things like treating

Nobuna as his own doll... No..No... I don't really care about that willful inhumane, ungrateful woman who always bullies me... No, how can I not care!? Damn it... Don't tell me... Don't tell me I towards Nobuna..."

"...Your face is really red, Yoshiharu. Are you unwell?"

Inuchiyo with a worried expression walked to the sweating Yoshiharu's side.

"Ah, don't worry. I'm just a little tired from the non-stop journey over here. It's ok, Inuchiyo."

"What a subtle attitude... Are you hiding something from me...?" Nobuna said while suspiciously glancing at Yoshiharu. At this time, there was an ear deafening sound from the other side of the river.

Even the Anegawa grounds seem to be shaking.

A scout ran into the tent and report frantically.

"The sun has risen! The Asai Asakura allied forces are attacking us as we speak!"

"Dearuka, it all ends here. I will finish it in a spilt of a second! Lure the enemy into the depths of the 13 layered formation according to plan!"

"....Yoshiharu, go to your camp now, everyone is waiting for your return."

"Understood, Inuchiyo. Organtino, Though I don't want to get you wrapped up in this, but I'm sorry, give me a ride."

"I understand. Ah, my lord, please stop this battle."

The famous "Battle of Anegawa" finally started.

"Right now is the only chance! Give up on thinking that you can live to cross Anegawa again, let us accept death and charge into the base of Oda's army!"

Standing at the forefront of the Asai army shouting is Asai Nagamasa.

Getting the position of head from his father again, Nagamasa lead all of the army as the northern Omi's Asai clan's leader.

A look of angelic beauty, she has at the same time courage not losing to anyone.

Nagamasa had long since given up the dream of conquering the world with Nobuna.

Such feelings were undoubtedly mixed in her courage.

Not just the Asai army, after the soldiers of the Asakura army see Asai Nagamasa's appearance, they cheered, "This great leader deserves the world!" and were high in morale.

"You are unexpectedly hot-blooded, Nagamasa. It's gonna be troublesome later if you were to be defeated, so please be careful."

Asakura Yoshikage with an attire of a frivolous noble rode his horse by Nagamasa's side as he totally ignored the arrows that flew past his head like he had no interest whatsoever in the mundane world.

"Yoshikage-sama, what do you mean by "It's going to be troublesome later"?"

"In a short while, Takeda Shingen will be able to defeat Gifu's Saitou Dousan. If you are defeated here, won't I become the one who has to fight Shingen for the world, please spare me from such troublesome matters."

"No matter if it's the world or Takeda, they are meaningless to me now. Right now to me, if I don't kill Oda Nobuna, the fate of the Asai clan will end right here, so I'm fighting."

"I will be very troubled. First, if you kill Nobuna, then I would lose my meaning in living, second, I don't want to be wrapped up in such a troublesome matter like conquering the world. I have only one motive, that is to claim the living art piece, Oda Nobuna as mine."

"Hmph, you are far more than the rumors say you are... If that's the case, follow me then, Asakura Yoshikage! Things that aren't paid for in blood do not exist in the real world."

"Ahh, don't have such a scary expression, to me who loves peace, I think you are more of a manic being obsessed in such an ugly world."

"If you want Oda Nobuna so much, go ahead and do what you want, just don't be paranoid and retreat suddenly, Yoshikage."

"Of course, the value of this art piece who I have to bet my life to get is on a totally different level than those tea sets that I have brought here."

Nagamasa ignored Yoshikage who was smiling deviously and gave a violent whip to her horse.

Like she wants to cut off her own doubts.

"This fellow controls Echizen's Ichijodani named, "Little Kyoto", the prosperity of it does show his ability as a sengoku daimyo, but his character is too dark, rather than letting nee-san being toyed by such a person, I should send her to the heavens myself."

After finding a new objective, Nagamasa gave another speech to the soldiers.

"The Oda army has set up a 13 layered formation, I'm afraid it's to lure us deep into their midst, but there's a fatal weakness in such a formation, that is the severe lack of Oda army's manpower! This shows us that Oda Nobuna is panicking! Everyone, follow me, Saruyashamaru and rush into the midst of this 13 layered formation to claim nee-san's head!"

After saying that, Nagamasa swung down her spear and rushed into the formation.

Her dream, had ended.

Whether it's the dream of conquering the world with Nobuna.

Or dream of tasting happiness with Nobusumi as a couple.

And it's no one's fault that the situation became like this.

Not my father, and not the retainers.

But it's me who chose to give up.

I can't blame anyone, it's all my fault.

It's the choice I made deep in my heart that has caused the situation now.

Nagamasa inhibited her boundless fury and despair into the spear in her hands.

And this pitiful warrior Nagamasa who asked for death, no one can stop her.

The Asakura army at her back, the leader Asakura Yoshikage should be in the midst of this madness. To this man who had forsaken the world, the only thing he has burning in his heart is a black flame and in his brain, the Oda Nobuna in his dreams.

Takeda Shingen who is currently fighting with Dousan will definitely not trust the Asai clan who had once betrayed the Oda clan.

Even if she wins now, the Asai clan will most likely...

"What a lonely battle..." Asai Nagamasa can't help but think that.

In the midst of the chaotic battlefield.

"Commander, you finally returned!"

"You made us wait, you damn brat!"

At the guarding side, in the midst of cheers of Sagara Yoshiharu corps,

"Everyone! Hanbei-chan! Goemon! I've returned!"

"Yoshiharu-sama, the first and second layer of 13 layers had been penetrated. The Asai Asakura allied forces are unblockable!"

"The Asai army's morale is abnormally high, the situation is difficult, especially now that Asai Nagamasa is leading"

"I...I...I...I'm not a kappa, I'm a missionary!"

"I'm sorry Organtino, I need you to hide underground for now, Goemon, help Organtino dig a hole."

"I understand, I just have to chop this kappa to pieces and bury it underground, right? Leave it to me."

"Uwahhh!? Yo...Yo...Yo...Yoshiharu-sama! Are ninjas such violent girls?"

"Nono, Goemon. He isn't a kappa but a missionary! And what I mean is to hide him so as not get him wrapped up in the war!"

"I see, understood."

It cannot be called a formation anymore.

At the coasts of Anegawa, both sides had fallen into a chaotic battle.

The 13 layer plan that Nobuna had come up with had totally failed.

Motoyasu's reinforcements unable to reach in time and Asakura Yoshikage's activeness in the war pushed the situation into an even worst direction.

At the pincer attack of the eastern Asai army and the western Asakura army, the Oda army who already didn't have enough manpower had their soldiers totally panicking.

"Commander, this is bad."

"No one understands why Hime-sama chose such a strategy."

"Hime-sama insisted on, "Lure the enemy in and decide it straightaway." and did not listen to Hanbei and the rest advices at all, that's why it becomes like this."

"We the Kawanami clan will fight on with our best, but if you dare let Boss's fair skin have even one little injury, we will definitely curse you, curse you, curse you to your death, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"Do you understand, you bastard!?"

"I get it I get it, can you guys not roar at me together!? I'm not Prince Shoutoku[\[10\]](#)."

"Asai Nagamasa swinging her spear is like a demon, no one can stop her at all, because at that instant that he/she stop her, their head was sent flying. *Sob*Sob*"

"What should I do now that the situation is like this, I'm skilled in strategies not swinging swords." Hanbei held a fan in her hand with an anxious look.

Looking at Hanbei, even Yoshiharu can't bear but to roar, "Bastard Nagamasa, what the hell are you planning!?"

"Oh yeah, Hanbei-chan, where is Zenki!? With the strength of the shikigami, we can block the rain of arrows and bullets."

"Umm... That... At Mount Hiei, Zenki and I had used up quite a bit of our powers, so Zenki can't come out for now. *Sob*Sob*"

"Wh...What!? Then it's ok if it's not Zenki, how about Gouki?!"

"Everyone is resting today..."

"You gotta be joking!!"

Soon, the formation of Sagara Yoshiharu was dispersed too.

The flood of enemy soldiers cause Sagara Yoshiharu corps to go into a tough battle.

Even Yoshiharu who isn't used to fighting was swinging his spear and killing his way through the fields of Anegawa.

Though there were times that he was almost cut down by swords, but under the protection of Goemon, no major injury was dealt.

"Sagara-shi, you aren't used to wielding a spear like usual."

"I'm sorry for my lack of skills, Goemon! But if this goes on, everyone will be defeated! Katsue, Nagahide, Juubei and Matsunaga Danjo, how is their situation now? If we don't gather everyone to protect Nobuna's camp right now, we will be in an even worst shape."

"Uhh, if I say all these difficult names together, I...I'm gonna stutter."

"It's very difficult to maintain communications in a chaotic battle, but it looks like the 7th layer has been breached too, *Sob*Sob*"

Riding a small horse like a mule, at the side of Yoshiharu, Hanbei was "Ahh, ahh" while waving her fan, with her face like she's on the verge of tears.

"Ehh, the enemy has penetrated so deep? I haven't even see Asai Nagamasa myself."

"Actually when Yoshiharu fell onto the ground just now, Nagamasa passed through from the side. But it's fortunate somehow, if you had faced her directly, I'm afraid Yoshiharu's life might already... *Sob*Sob*"

"She's really like a demon, even ninjas can't do anything if she's like that."

Now that he could think clearly, the situation had become critical already.

"The Asakura army's attack is extremely fierce, they have penetrated the 9th layer already. *Sob*Sob*"

"Now we must gather everyone to Nobuna's side, though we can't say that there's a chance to win, but we can only do that now!"

"How do we do that?"

"We don't have the time to tell all of them one by one now, we can only trust the ties between the Oda clan's retainers and use some special methods!"

"I see, I will prepare the smoke signal now."

"The smoke signal will not be able to transmit "Gather at Nobuna's camp!" to everyone!"

"I...I'm so sorry, Yoshiharu. To not make the suitable preparations is a failure of duty in the strategist, *Sob*Sob*"

"This isn't Hanbei-chan's fault, it's Nobuna that fellow's responsibility for banishing me to Ise."

"Umm~ I heard there's a skill to fly in the air from Japanese ninjas."

With his whole body but the head in the ground, Organtino talked to Yoshiharu and the rest.

"Uwahh, why is a head talking? It gave me a fright."

"Though you said so... But I can't get out myself..."

"This is a misunderstanding of namban people to ninjas, a ninja art that allows people to fly like birds in the sky doesn't exist, but..."

"Bu...But what? Don't just stop at such a critical spot, Goemon."

"Nya, it's possible to put a kite into the sky, if we write on the kite, we can get the message across."

The kawanami clan surround Yoshiharu and the rest and tried to fight for some time.

Using this opportunity, Goemon dug up a kite for ninjas up.

"Uwahh, you really dug up a kite, it's really like the four dimension pocket of *****mon."

"For emergency purpose, there are lots of different ninja tools that I have buried."

"Ahh, I remember Katsuie that idiot said that she didn't understand kanji... But "Nobuna" this level, she should be able to understand, right?"

Hanbei advise, "If it's a kite, the enemy will be able to see it too, so if we don't use hidden codes, it will be an opposite effect instead. And if the words are too much, it will become hard to read, it's best to write short sentences that our side will understand... *Sob*Sob*"

Goemon nodded and agreed, "So as to say, we have to think suitable words."

And Organtino who had totally become just a head said too.

"Umm, how about, "Sagara Yoshiharu revived and came back from Ise?""

"Kappa, there isn't any meaning to it even if we write it down, is there?"

"No...No? I'm so sorry."

"Yoshiharu's return from Ise... The reason for banished to Ise... Ahhh! I got it!"

Yoshiharu could seemingly see a mysterious light from Hanbei's forehead as she said, "I got it!"

"The reason why Nobuna-sama flared up and banished Yoshiharu-sama to Ise, everyone knows. Same for the reason why Nobuna-sama broke the reward promise made at Kanegasaki! All these topics aren't political so Asai Asakura should not know of them!"

Yoshiharu slapped Hanbei's shoulders and said, "I see! I understand now! As expected from the modern Koumei! Then hurry and do it, Hanbei-chan!"

"But... If you do that, the originally low reputation of Yoshiharu will fall even lower... It's much lower than just a pitiful level... And, Shibata-sama might forget that this is a battlefield and head straight over to kill Yoshiharu... I... i don't wanna do this, *Sob*Sob*"

"Now isn't the time to say things like this! I'm writing it myself, give me the ink brush, Goemon!"

The same day and the same moment.

At the wide plains of Mino Gifu...

Takeda Shingen led all of her army and crossed Kiso river using the mist and headed towards Gifu castle.

At the "Battle at Kawanaka island" in Shinano with Uesugi Kenshin, Takeda Shingen used Matsushiro castle as her base and battle with Uesugi Kenshin who is at Mount Saijo.

To lure Kenshin out who was guarding Mount Saijo, the strategist Yamamoto Kensuke came up with the "Woodpecker strategy" that will be passed on to the future.

In a misty night, the Takeda Shingen cross the river in front of Matsushiro castle in secret and hide themselves at Hachiman which is right in front of Mount Saijo.

At the same time, a chosen strike force of cavalry launched a surprise attack at Mount Saijo from the back.

The Kenshin army who had to leave Mount Saijo due to the attack from the strikeforce had to face the head on attack from Shingen's main army and be in a pincer situation.

Such a strategy can only be thought out from the demon Yamamoto Kensuke.

But, one of the reasons that the god of war Uesugi Kenshin was trusted and revered as "Avatar of Bishamonten" by her retainers was the abnormal talent for waging wars.

Kenshin's talent isn't in wit, nor courage and not even strategies.

But a battle ability that is almost like a god.

The strategy that Kansuke had revised again and again, just a look from Uesugi Kenshin, she understood the crux of it.

But, such a Kenshin did not choose to retreat from Mount Saijo and go back to Echigo.

Looking forward to fighting with Takeda Shingen, Kenshin who had decided to accept everything made her choice.

Give up Mount Saijo, Kenshin lead all her forces and assaulted Shingen's camp at Hachiman in the mist.

The frightened Takeda army was in a panic.

They were originally planning to ambush the Kenshin army at Hachiman, who would have thought that they would be the ones being attacked.

The result does not need to be said.

The two armies of Takeda and Uesugi began a head on battle in the mist betting all they have on the line.

In the first half of "Battle of Kawanaka Island, Kenshin who discovered "Woodpecker strategy" had the overwhelming advantage.

The Takeda army who sent out a strike force of seasoned cavalry was unable to fight with the full on forces of Kenshin as her capable generals were defeated one by one.

When the whole army was going to be defeated.

After losing to Kenshin's talent, Yamamoto Kansuke rushed to the frontlines to protect Shingen and had died in battle... That was the rumor spread to the world.

In actual fact, the later half of the battle is the Takeda cavalry at Mount Saijo that attacked the back of Kenshin's army with frightening speed, and under the two-prong attack, they successfully turned the tide.

Kenshin who was barely unable to destroy the main base of Takeda had to retreat.

And at that time.

The god of war Kenshin rode a white horse and rushed into the tent that Takeda Shingen was in.

"A flash of snake dance!"

Singing such a verse, Kenshin point a spear right at Shingen, a battle between commanders.

The aides or bodyguards who were supposed to protect Shingen, even Yamamoto himself had gone to the frontlines.

And at this time, Shingen crossed spears for the first time with her rival.

Because the both of them were evenly matched in terms of martial arts, skills, courage and will,

They weren't able to decide the victor in a short time.

At the fields of Hachiman, the soldiers of both Takeda and Uesugi's army battled with no fear of death as piles of corpse lied around them.

"Kansuke, this time round, you did not send a strike force over to the back of Gifu from Mount

Kinka, but to position all the troops at the flat ground right in front of it, this doesn't seem to be much of a strategy."

"Yes, the crafty Saitou Dousan must have studied the strategy that I used in "Battle at Kawanaka Island"."

"If it's other people, they will think "Takeda Shingen will definitely not use a failed strategy"."

"Yes, they will definitely think so, but Saitou Dousan isn't ordinary at all."

"...Seeing through the predication that I have against him, and attacking us like what Kenshin did?"

"I think so too."

"But what if he has seen through this thinking of us, what can we do if he guards Gifu and not come out even if we have an overwhelming advantage of numbers. Last time, when Dousan battled with Oda Nobuna's father, the strategy "Kanoguchi strategy", didn't he demonstrate the success of guarding and making the enemy underestimate him?"

"Master, this is a battle between crafty old men. At such a battle, the one who thinks too much will be the one losing instead. And the one who is thinking too much now, is that Viper of Mino's" If you want to know as why, it's because Dousan has a reason why he has to fight with us ASAP."

Riding on the horse, Kansuke said slowly, "Right now, it's about time for the battle between Oda and Asai Asakura to begin at Omi's Anegawa. A daughter worrying for her father, a father too is worrying for her daughter, their feelings for each other will only cause both of them to be anxious."

"Will Oda Nobuna rush over here after the battle at Anegawa ends?"

"Exactly, so to Saitou Dousan, he has to force us to retreat before that happens. If Oda Nobuna lets the enemy retreat and doesn't eliminate the Asai Asakura clans, the world will belongs to Master. Saitou Dousan who sees through this will have no choice but to attack us head on."

Though it sounds correct, but you who used even the feelings of a father and daughter is really a demon.

Shingen glanced to the west as she sighed, as if she had remembered something.

"Seta is right ahead. I have seen the night sky, both stars of Oda Nobuna and Saitou Dousan were shining intermittently. Both of them had a destroyer with them and it will be hard for them to escape the fate of being destroyed."

"Fate? If us the Takeda clan have our own fate... No, you who survived miraculously at Kawanaka Island, isn't that some sort of fate too?"

"I'm sorry, I did not watch my own star. If I know my own fate, it will be hard for me to keep a calm mood, and it will cast a shadow whenever I make decisions."

Shingen narrowed her eyes.

At the other side of the mist, she could feel something moving.

Did you feel that, Kansuke?

The army of Gifu had came down from the mountain.

Saitou Dousan had chosen a head on battle as expected.

Though this is different from the time at Kawanaka island.

I did not split up my forces and send out a strike force.

The strongest, most capable Takeda cavalry are right here by my side now.

"It's a change of situation now. The first to strike wins, it's time for us the Takeda Clan to attack!"

"Please be more careful, Master. I sense a weird aura in the mist."

At the other side of the mist, there is a totally different "aura".

"Hmph, trap, huh? Cheap tricks, they can't be a threat in front of the Sanada ninjas of the Takeda clan!"

"No, it's not like that. This... isn't a samurai, nor a ninja, not even an omyouji... But this "aura" is frightening, just who is it!?"

At the other side when Kansuke was observing with bloodshot eyes.

As if cutting the mist apart,

A huge black horse rushed over, with huge trembles of the ground accompanying the hoof steps made by it.

And the one who rode on this black horse was a knight wearing golden armor covering her head to toe.

A golden armor shining like the sun.

On the chest and golden shield, a cross insignia was carved on it.

And another hand was holding an extremely large namban spear totally different from Japan spears.

The golden knight and black horse riding in the mist seems to have fused into one.

If Date Masamune was right here, she would have clapped her hands in joy and shouted, "Ohh, isn't that the black knight that was recorded in the book of revelations? Kukuku."

"What is that!?"

"A..A...A...A...A... monster appeared!?"

"Uwahhh, our souls will be sucked away if we met its eye..."

The Takeda army's foot soldiers were panicking in an instant.

The soldiers of Kai are very strong, just one of them is able to fight 3 Owari soldier. But, they did not seem to have met namban people before.

So when the namban knight wearing a full suit of golden armor suddenly rushed out from the mist, the soldiers all treated it like a monster that should not exist in this world.

The Takeda foot soldiers who were famous for being "passive" were blown apart easily.

"St John's Knights, Giovanna, Lortez is here! Japan's samurais, if you have even a tinge of courage left in you, have a duel with me!"

John!? That is the name recorded in the Book of Revelations! Even the knight that was recorded in it had appeared!!

If Date Masamune were present in the Takeda camp, she would have said without hesitation, "Kukuku, you like to taste the power of my Jyakigan so much?" and would have accepted the duel with gusto.

But, facing a never seen before, inauspicious monster, none of the Kai soldiers who had no knowledge of the knights culture can have such a courage.

With a *Bham*, somewhere, some coward fired a shot.

- Piang!!!!*

The golden knight use the handle of the spear and deflected it easily.

With that as a start, the few arquebus squads of the Takeda clan start to squeeze their trigger one by one.

Giovanna who deflected these bullets chose to rush straight to Takeda Shingen.

But at this time, a bullet hit right on target at Giovanna's head.

"Yes, it's a head shot!"

"If it's a human, EH!?!?!"

....

Giovanna's movement had only stop for an instant.

After that, she had rushed onwards like nothing had happened.

No injuries.

"Though I praise your technological skills in mass producing arquebus in such a small amount of time, but... It's impossible to pierce my helmet at such a range!"

Uwahhhh.

The Takeda clan who had strict discipline had fallen into a panic because of just a single knight.

Now is the time to test the "Undaunted like a mountain"

"With this as our base, launch a full assault at Saitou Dousan!" Shingen shouted out the order as she sat onto the bench that her aides had prepared.

"Kansuke, observe the strength of that person. And at the same time, tell the 4 generals that they are not to be provoked easily by the opponent."

"Understood."

"It's about time for the mist to disperse, order the cavalry to make preparations for charging ahead."

"Roger."

Though this strange warrior who had seemingly come from hell had snatched the first attack,

But, wars aren't won using such cheap ploys.

Compared to the despair felt when the army of Uesugi Kenshin suddenly appeared at the Hachiman of Kawanaka island, this is nothing.

The Takeda army had survived even such a battle.

And, there's a huge feeling overwhelming fear that was sprouting out from Shingen's chest.

Courage... Not exactly.

Recklessness... It's not that too.

Maybe it's only at such a time, when her concentration was focused on the battle in front of her, that Shingen can feel alive.

Kansuke's strategy had not been seen through.

Instead, it can be said that Saitou Dousan who had abandoned the defense of Gifu castle and initiated the attack is the one who had fallen for the strategy and is being forced into a corner.

"Master, the invincible Takeda cavalry has finished preparations for charging!"

"Hmmm."

Kansuke believed firmly that he could win.

Shingen's trust for Kansuke wasn't shaken.

Just that.

What was added to Saitou Dousan's army wasn't just that metal samurai.

Bham.

BhamBhamBhamBham

"...Hmm!? What's that huge sound...!?"

"It's...It's arquebus. And the numbers, 50... No, it's more than a hundred, just when did they gather such an amount, that damned Oda Nobuna."

"Master, the horses who aren't used to gunshots are frightened."

"Hmph, as one would expect from the Oda army who have control over Sakai. They are not opponents that I can eliminate instantly with the charging power of my cavalry... Form the fish scales formation!"

"Roger!"

"After suppressing the Oda, I will produce arquebus too. Though it's extremely difficult to implement it with the cavalry, but with the horses that scared, we can't fight anymore."

"Our numbers are at 30k, and the enemy is only at the thousands. We are at a complete advantage in numbers. I can forcefully destroy the enemy arquebus squads if I sacrifice 30% of my cavalry, but..."

"You are thinking about perfect victory again, Kansuke? The world is looking at this battle, only the victor of today's battle can be the real conqueror of the world. If possible, I too don't want to shed my soldiers blood..."

"I understand, if so, let us use my "Woodpecker strategy, changed." then."

"Now is the best chance to wash off the humiliation felt during Kawanaka island, Kansuke."

The kouga arquebus squads led by Takigawa Kazumasu combined together with the arquebus squads of Dousan shot together to frighten the Takeda cavalry.

The arquebus that were gathered at Gifu through the trade of Nobuna with Imai Soukyu over a long period, add that to what Kazumasu herself owns had already more than a few hundreds of them.

This is a huge amount that the Kai soldiers did not expect.

To let the horses get used to such a huge wave of gunshot sounds, even Shingen and Kansuke didn't have a way in such a short period of time.

Just that Kansuke or Shingen did not stop their push due to this unexpected outcome and had regained their composure in an instant.

During the wave of gunshots, the aides had erected multiple flags of "Furinkazan" in the main camp.

This is a silent declaration of Shingen for being determined to not retreat a step.

Standing at the side of Shingen, Yamamoto Kansuke laughed unafraid and said.

"Master, let me present the "Woodpecker strategy, changed.""

"Hmmm"

"I hadn't expect that we would be the ones to rush out to attack them, Mamutsuchi"

"Mamutsuchi?"

"That's you, kuku."

Compared to the Takeda army who had formed a huge "Fish scale formation" and is slowly advancing, the Saitou Dousan army at the foot of Mount Gifu is obviously lacking in numbers.

Just like a single wheat that will be swallowed by the immense sea at anytime.

"Takeda Shingen will definitely attack Gifu castle after crossing Kiso river through the mist. From what normal people would think, Shingen will definitely not use the woodpecker strategy that had failed in Kawanaka island. but because they can predict that I have seen through that, Shingen will definitely do just that. Hmph, I can't let the Gifu castle that Nobuna-sama passed to me be filled with the flames of battle."

After sending Yoshiharu to Omi, Dousan had gave the order for the whole army to attack straightaway.

And then now, Dousan had gathered the hundreds of arquebus as the last hope and had stopped the advance of the Takeda cavalry with a ear-deafening blast of gunshots.

First, the golden knight Giovanna had succeeded in shaking the fighting intent of the foot soldiers, then the gunshots had successfully sent the cavalry that Takeda Shingen is proud of to a state of panic.

"Is it really ok to put everything we have right here, won't Gifu castle be empty?"

"Shingen won't be dumb enough to use the same "Woodpecker strategy" as at Kawanaka island, and

though our numbers are smaller, but no one dares to split their forces into two if they have me as their opponent."

In actual fact, that is true, just from glancing, the army that Shingen is leading is around 30k.

She has committed all of her army that had she prepared for Kyo into this battle.

Kazumasu had once suggested to use the advantage of the arquebus to guard the castle for a long period of time, but Dousan did not agree.

Because if he used such a strategy, the cities at the foot of the mountain will definitely be destroyed.

These are cities that he had designed, build and seen grow. And Oda Nobuna who had succeeded Dousan's ambition had even shifted a part of Sakai's business here and changed those cities to become another important area for namban trade.

And, even the namban church that Nobuna is interested is under schedule for building.

No father could see their own "child" become a place of ruin.

"Now Nobuna herself is facing a tough battle, at such a critical period deciding the fate of the world, sending reinforcements to Gifu would definitely be a fatal mistake. The reason for my existence is to sweep clean the path of Nobuna's conquering the world, so what I can do now is to force a retreat to Kai from Takeda Shingen ASAP!"

With such an objective, Dousan stepped onto the battlefield.

Of course, even if he had the intention to die without regrets, Dousan isn't someone who was reckless.

The golden knight Giovanna rushing through the mist, and using the gunshots to stop the advance of the cavalry, all was according to Dousan's predictions.

Dousan who had personally gone into the battlefield put down his arquebus, narrowed his eyes and said.

"Look, Shingen had pitched camp. Though we have attacked first, the reactions of the opponent seems very calm, it does not bode well for us... *Cough*Cough*"

"A...Are you ok, Mamutsuchi. You coughed blood already."

"Somehow, I recalled "Battle of Kanoguchi", it was such a long time ago. Nobuna-sama's father, Oda Nobuhide had attacked over like Shingen. I had intentionally faked defeat as I retreated back to the castle, and then used the moment when he let down his guard to eliminate the whole of the Oda army."

For his ultimate nemesis, Nobuhide's daughter to actually inherit my dream, who would have thought of that at that time.

"Even If my life is forfeit, I will never let the castle behind me be wrapped up in battle, even if my opponent is Takeda Shingen or Yamamoto Kansuke."

Dousan glanced at the sky, though his eyes were lifeless, his tone was full of determination.

Only Kazumasu at his side used a soft voice that no one could hear and mumbled, "Geezer, it looks like your eyes will soon not see anything..."

"What should we do now? Though I want to send out a squad to cut off Shingen's retreat, we don't

have the manpower, should we ask the arquebus squads to attack?"

"It's ok, Kazumasu-chan, I don't plan on getting you into dangerous situations. Since Shingen has pitched camp, we can go onto the next phase of our plans too. Now is the time for the soldiers that I have cultivated myself to step onto the stage. Guys, are you all prepared?"

Ohh! The cavalry under Dousan's answered and marched under the mist.

Are all of you old already, what a soft shout!

These cavalry warriors had been accompanying Dousan ever since he was an oil-seller at Kyoto, even when Dousan had revolted and seized Mino for himself, they were the heroes who had been with him all this while.

Even when Dousan and his son Yoshitatsu was at loggerheads at Nagara river, they did not abandon Dousan at such overwhelming disadvantages and stayed loyal to him.

"Spread out and rush into the enemy formation, try to spilt up the cavalry to weaken the defense surrounding Shingen. Our only chance is for that namban knight to get near to Takeda Shingen! If the one in front of you falls, forge ahead even if you have to step over his corpse, fight to the last one of you to get Shingen's head! Beware of her subsitute, even if you have finished Shingen off, do not drop your guard. Because there might be another 1 or 2 Takeda Shingens coming out right away. I know it's a suicide mission but don't worry, I will join all of you guys very soon."

"Dousan-sama, even if it's hell, we swear to follow you."

"You have let us see a beautiful future."

"Who would have thought a frivolous oil seller to be the father of the conqueror of the world, this is enough of a joke to make anyone laugh."

"Hmph, a suave youngster then has now become a dried up geezer."

"Have you done some guilty things, Dousan-sama?"

"You must have hurt many maiden's heart when you were young, right?"

"This must be heaven's punishment."

The old soldiers gave a cheerful laugh as they rushed forwards without a hint of hesitation.

"The only regret is not seeing the day that Yoshitatsu-dono and Dousan-dono reconcile."

There was someone who said that too.

"The blood flowing in Yoshitatsu's veins is that of my master that I had banished, the blood of the Tsuchizaki clan, so don't say such impossible things." Dousan said with a lonely smile.

"...Finally, let me be the bait to lure the Takeda army. If anything happens, Kazumasu, don't hesitate to retreat to the castle. If I let such a cute girl die, the world's no 1 frivolous guy. Yoshiharu will never forgive me. *cough*cough*"

"You look frighteningly unwell, geezer. Leave this war to me, go and rest quickly."

"Haha, if I don't stand here, how can we lure the soldiers of the Takeda clan over?"

Like he doesn't even have the strength to squeeze the trigger, the flames of life of Dousan are slowly burning out.

"No, I can't die yet. Before forcing the Takeda clan to retreat, I can't die yet. No matter what I must see the gallant form of Nobuna conquering the world."

Dousan tried his best to smile for Kazumasu.

But,

The two eyes that weren't able to see anything had suddenly recovered.

This isn't because Dousan had recuperated.

But the sudden change of events giving Dousan despair at such a level that he had even forgotten about his own death.

At the top of the empty castle, Gifu, there were full of flags bearing the symbol "Tsuchizaki clan"

In an instant, Dousan understands that he had lost to Yamamoto Kansuke in terms of strategy.

Who would have thought,

Shingen had really used the "Woodpecker strategy" that had almost made her lose her whole Takeda army on me.

Just that the one who had conquered Gifu isn't Takeda Shingen's strike force.

If Shingen had really sent out a strike force, Dousan would definitely have noticed it no matter how dull his eyes had become.

The real identity of the sudden enemy that appeared,

Is the remnants of the Tsuchizaki clan that Dousan had banished from Mino.

And their head is undoubtedly,

"....Yoshitatsu....!"

He had been banished by Nobuna after objecting to surrender, his god-son Yoshitatsu who had hidden somewhere, he had now lead an army and erected countless flags at Nobuna and Dousan's dream castle, Gifu and giving out lots of cheers.

"I had not expected that big builded brat to betray us at such a moment. Uhh, I was too naive at that time!"

At the final moments, Dousan tasted the feeling of "Retribution"

"Though I was saved by Yoshiharu once, but it seems like I couldn't escape from the fate of being killed by my own son, Yoshitatsu."

Even if I have given my dream to Nobuna, these sins of mine had to be carried by myself in the end.

Dousan feels an annoying feeling that something in his lungs had broken down.

In his despair, he suddenly coughed out a huge amount of blood.

"Geezer!?"

"....It's been for naught, Kazumasu. I have lost to Yamamoto Kansuke who has once again used the "Woodpecker strategy", I'm afraid I can only die now."

Looking at the hopeless face of Dousan, Kazumasu can't think of any words to comfort him.

Even in this sengoku era where one's own flesh and blood can kill you, the things that is happening right now is being too cruel.

"Our army can't hang on much longer, hurry and escape Kazumasu. Run away right now."

In a distance, he can almost hear the taunting laughter of Yamamoto Kansuke.

The fierce battle of Anegawa is still continuing on.

The 3rd layer, Sagara Yoshiharu's camp is defeated.

The 4th layer, Shibata Katsuie's camp is chaotic.

Niwa Nagahide's camp, broken down.

Matsunaga Hisahide's camp, defeated.

Despairing info reached Inuchiyo who was observing the battle situation with Nobuna, but in such a chaotic battle, there is no way to authenticate the info.

The scenery in front of Nobuna's eyes, other than "Oda army, total disarray." there aren't any other words that can describe it.

If this goes on, not to mention sending out reinforcements to Viper...

The whole Oda army might be eliminated right here.

The Asai clan had already betrayed the Oda clan once, even if Nobuna chose surrendering for her retainers' lives, 9 out of 10 times, they won't be spared.

No, to surrender to an ex-comrade, the Asai Nagamasa who had once fought together to conquer the world, only that.....

"Asai Nagamasa is heading straight for the main camp, the 11th layer has just been breached, what's left is just the 12th layer and this main camp!"

"Dearuka."

The scout who had finished reporting collapsed onto the ground and didn't make any movement thereafter.

On his back were countless arrows.

"...We can only change our formation, Hime-sama. We must gather all our scattered troops and changed into the rounded formation for defense."

Maeda Inuchiyo who had always protected Nobuna at the side had emitted a moan-like sound.

"I understand, but that's impossible. We don't even know where is everyone now, let alone sending out messengers... Even if we send them out, we are only sending them to their deaths."

Nobuna and Inuchiyo raised their head in reflex and look at the winter sky.

It's not because they suddenly believed in Gods or Buddhas.

When humans are forced into a corner, they will normally raise their heads and pray at the sky in

reflex.

The blue sky over their heads looks calm and beautiful in complete contrast to the bloody mess on the ground.

At the middle of the sky, a kite was flying high above.

"....Hime-sama, look!"

"That's... Saru's writing!"

The words are slanted and crooked.

But any soldier, be it Asai Asakura's army or Oda army, they could clearly understand the meaning of those words.

It's lucky too that the sky is devoid of clouds.

The words on the kite is very simple.

"I'M GOING TO RUB NOBUNA'S TITS NOW WAHAHAHAHAHA ~by Saru."

The first to notice the Kite and start burning with fury is Shibata Katsuie.

After reading Yoshiharu's unloyal, totally not seeing the mood, unheard of betrayal, Katsuie who had rushed in before without thinking and was isolated by hundred of soldiers was instantly enveloped with a flaming fury.

"Sasasasasaru!!! You hadn't learn your lesson after being banished to Ise!?!? To reveal your demonic monkey instinct at such a time!!!! EVERYONE, OUR FOREMOST ENEMY FROM NOW ON IS SAGARA YOSHIHARU! HIME-SAMA'S CHASTITY IS MINE TO PROTECT!!!!!!!"

The momentum of Katsuie can't be stopped even by the numerous surrounding enemies that were on her.

Her aide that is following her threw a vase to her.

"Shibata-sama! Now!"

"Perfect! Secret technique, broken vase slash! Go to hellllllllll!"

• Kiang*

The flying vase was broken to pieces by Katsuie's full swing.

Biu

Biu

Biu

Biu

"Uwahh"

"Ahh!"

"Wahhhh!"

Under the rainfall of pieces, the surrounding enemies fell one by one.

The almost defeated Shibata squad broke out and gathered together again.

"Everyone, we must rush to Hime-sama's camp right nowww! I must cut the head of Saru off!!!!"

At the other side, Akechi Mitsuhide with her arquebus squad had finally secure a small hill as their base and with Niwa Nagahide saying "Rather than seperating and getting defeated, why don't we face our backs together and help each other out.", they discovered the kite in the sky together and was instantly shocked with their jaws ajar, not knowing what to say at all.

"Wh... Wh... Wh... What is this!!? I... I... Is... Is... Isn't Sagara Yoshiharu-senpai supposed to be Juubei Mitsuhide's husband!?"

"Just seeing this is enough to say that the so-called husband is all a misunderstanding by Akechi-sama."

"Bu...But, to talk about rubbing Nobuna-sama's breasts or something at such a time, just what is that bastard Saru thinking!? Do...Don't tell me Senpai has gone crazy? Ah, I understand. It's because you can't hold the marriage with this beautiful and elegant Juubei, and under such despair, Senpai must have gone crazy... Senpai, don't give up!"

"*Sigh* If we let Sagara-dono run amok, not to mention waging wars, the whole Oda army will fall into a never seen before chaos. 3 points."

"Noooooooo, Senpai, nono, I must protect Nobuna-sama! Everyone, rush towards Nobuna-sama's camp now! We can still make it, we have to stop senpai who has become deluded from extreme sadness over not holding the marriage ceremony with Juubei!"

"Akechi-sama, now is a good chance to gather our whole army once again, 85 points."

The arquebus squad that Mitsuhide leads is skilled in attacking and they can easily break apart the enemy's formation.

Even if they are in a chaotic battle, they can still advance smoothly.

And the troops that Niwa Nagahide is leading are more skilled in defending like an iron wall than attacking.

With both of them matching each other, they successfully defeated the enemy and headed towards Nobuna's main camp.

"Well, he is something that can always think of something interesting."

After her own camp was breached, Matunaga Hisahide had used her own Houzouin spear skills to scatter blood all over the ground in this chaotic battle.

"I had already given up after the assassination of Shingen failed, but it looks like as long as Saru-kun is around, the life of the Oda clan won't reach it's end!"

Saying, Hisahide threw expensive tea sets at the enemy from the back of her horse without hesitation.

"Haha, let me accompany you guys for more time of killing. If this is the situation now, I must get back to Nobuna-sama's side now. Here, I'll will give these presents of hell to you guys then."

The Asakura army who had forgotten themselves while killing were attracted by these tea sets thrown to them.

"That's... quite an exquisite item."

"Compared to swinging our swords around, these are much more worthy."

"Such tea sets are worth the same as a province or fortress!"

"It's mine! That's mineeeee!"

At the back of Hisahide, a snatching battle erupts instantly.

Haha, what a bunch of sinful people, I had said "Presents of hell" already.

The face of Hisahide broke into a dark smile.

And then, at her back, there was a huge explosion.

The Asakura soldiers who were snatching for the tea sets were all blown to pieces by the explosives.

Those tea sets were full of explosives.

"Now, even if we gather everyone to the main camp and increase our defenses, we can't stop Asai Nagamasa who has become a demon. Sagara Yoshiharu, at such a hopeless situation, just how much fun can you bring me with that monkey intellect of yours?"

"Look, Hanbei-chan! The Oda clan's warriors are gathering at Nobuna's main camp slowly! With this, we can set up our formation again, we can fight once more!"

"Uhh, Yoshiharu-sama, please be careful to not let Shibata-sama cut off your head. That low reputation you have among the female camp of the Oda clan is going to drop to the bottom now."

"Don't mind it at all, Hanbei-chan! My reputation among the guys has been increased alot!"

"Yeah, commander!"

"Really, pluck up your courage and rub Hime-sama's breasts!"

"Just the breasts aren't enough! A kiss! You must get that reward of a kiss back!"

"Yeah, only by claiming the lips of Hime-sama can you appease the souls of the comrades who have died in Kanegasaki."

Through the tough battle at Kanegasaki, the heroic comrades that can now fight 1 to 10 had known about Nobuna's breaking of the promise of the kiss and banishment of Yoshiharu to Ise, they are now shouting, "You must kiss her this time!" and start cheering up.

"Brat, I find it hard to understand your passion for boobs!"

"But as long as it isn't our boss, it's ok for you to rub anyone's breasts."

"Those big breasts of grown women are totally devoid of beauty, I really don't understand why are you so obsessed with such things!"

"If you dare have any weird thoughts about the smooth flat tits of our boss, be careful of your life!"

Goemon's subordinates, the once thieves Kawanami clan were in abnormally high tension.

The soldiers who had despaired after hearing that Mikawa can't send reinforcements had somehow regained their morale and became ready to fight after seeing the kite flying high up in the sky.

"Commander Sagara, use this chance to go!"

"Use the situation and get the reward back!!"

"Ohh! Leave it to me! We must teach that petty Nobuna, "Promises are not to be broken" such a saying! Wahahahaha!"

Whether if it's the cavalry or the foot soldiers, everyone rushed to the main camp with a serious face.

"Nya? It isn't a festival yet everyone seems to be motivated."

"Yoshiharu-sama seems half-serious too, uhhh."

At the other side.

At the sides of the hill that resides Nobuna's main camp.

The soldiers who had been fighting alone everywhere had slowly gathered.

Most of the comrades in the Oda clan had understood the correct intentions of Yoshiharu's words and had set up defensive formations near the camp.

"I SAW YOU, SARUUUUUUU! DON'T YOU DARE TOUCH HIME-SAMA! DIEEEEEEEEEE!"

"Wait, wait a minute, Katsue! This is a plan thought up by Hanbei-chan..."

"DO YOU THINK YOU CAN BLUFF ME!? SAYING SOMETHING LIKE RUBBING HI...HI...HI...HIME-SAMA'S BREASTS, YOU DON'T FEEL SATISFIED WITH MY BREASTS THAT ARE AS BIG AS A COW'S!? YOU RUBBED THEM LIKE YOU PLEASED.... YO...YOU ERO-SARU THAT DOESN'T REPAY HIS DEBTS OF GRATITUDE!!!!"

...It's just that a few famous warriors did not seem to notice Yoshiharu's intentions. All in all, Yoshiharu decided to forget about them and head to the main camp.

"Sagara-senpai, is it so terrible for you to not marry Juubei? ...Please, return to your sense, if this goes on, senpai is too pitiful. Through my principle of helping people, no matter what time it is, I Juubei will marry you! So, please return to the path of men, senpai!"

"Um, Juubei, why did you have that bride hairstyle at the battlefield!?"

"I said, I will sacrifice myself to save senpai! You who were forced to seperate from Juubei and go to Ise yourself must be lonely, so lonely that you've become like this, senpai is just so pitiful."

"It's not like that! How can someone so smart like Juubei have such a misunderstanding, just now, if we had not gathered the army which was dispersed out, we would have been defeated, notice this already!"

"Sagara-senpai, there you go again, not being honest with yourself, senpai~"

"Don't hug me all of a sudden! This is a battlefield, at the times when men are being all fired up, if we were suddenly hugged by cute girls, we would lose our minds!"

"What are you saying, things like me being a cute girl? Though it's an obvious fact but Juubei is so happy!"

"I've said not to hug me already!"

With a *Bham*, Nobuna fired a shot to separate Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide.

"Saru! Thanks to your ruse, we are safe for now. But the first 11 layers of the 13 layered formation have been breached, what's left now is this main camp and the 12th layer."

Nobuna who was sitting at the main camp was surrounded with sword wielding aides with Inuchiyo leading at some time, but their expressions are guarding against the Yoshiharu in front of them, and not Asai or Asakura.

"Nagahide, who is commanding the 12th layer?"

"The commander of the 12th layer is..."

Matsunaga Hisahide rode on the horse and said while holding a smoke pipe.

"Hehe, it's Tsuda Kanjuurou Nobusumi who has the same origins as you Nobuna-sama."

"Why is it that fellow of all people!?!?!"

"He was the one who was pestering me saying that he wanted to help too, and since I couldn't take it anymore, I threw him to the last layer." Though Nobuna puffed up her cheeks with an angry expression, it was obvious that she was worried about her brother.

At the other side, Yoshiharu let out a howl.

"Don't know why, but Nobusumi has been thinking that he and Asai Nagamasa had really become husband and wife during the time he was in Omi. Don't tell me Nobusumi has awoken to interests of that area? Or is it like the rumors of the modern world that the sengoku warriors all liked something like that!? No matter what, this is a worst case scenario!"

"What the hell are you talking about, Saru?"

"Both of them are intertwined through love and hatred, I'm afraid that Nobusumi has made the resolve to stop Asai Nagamasa even if he dies, and is planning to tie his fate together with his camp!"

At the time when Nobuna was almost shouting, "How can this be?"

"Don't worry, I won't let Nobusumi do such silly things, I will protect him myself!"

Yoshiharu turned his horse around and sped through towards the frontlines of the battlefield, the 12th layer.

"Hanbei-chan, I leave the commanding of the troops to you, let everyone form the "Rounded formation"!"

"Un...Understood."

With a *Poof*, Goemon suddenly appeared on Yoshiharu's horse and hugged him tightly.

"I...I...I...I seem to have forgotten that Organtino-sama is still buried in the ground, Uhh~"

Though at the back, Hanbei was seemingly shouting something important, but due to the volume of her voice, Yoshiharu could not hear it at all.

"You seem to be used to riding horses now, Sagara-shi."

"Is that so? Haha, somehow I've mastered it."

"Tsuda-shi asked me not to tell anyone, but now I've had to say it. Asai Nagamasa is actually a lass."

"Wh...What!?"

"When she was seperated from Tsuda-shi, Nagamasa abanboned her female identity and chose the bath(path) that her father boped(hoped)! Sbhe hbad givben ubp hber owbn habppinebss for this war! (She had given up her own happiness for this war!)

I see, so that's why Nobusumi was so depressed!

Now that she says it, the reason why Hanbei agreed to the marriage wasn't a prank but because she had seen through Nagamasa's real identity from the start.

"Though Nobusumi that fellow had crossdressed and was married to a guy, but I had not noticed that manly expression that he had on him ever since he came back, so this is what happened!"

"I also know of it through a coincidence, after that, Tsuda-shi begbged me to nbot tebll his wibfe's secrbet to anyobne no mbatter what. (begged me to not tell his wife's secret to anyone no matter what.)"

"If it's exposed, the Asai clan who had strongly believed that Nagamasa is a guy might have collapsed immediately."

"He said that he couldn't ruin his beloved wife's life."

"Ahh, I can understand his feelings, how can he let the woman he loves fall into a crisis!? Whether it's me or Nobusumi, we have deep feelings for the female kind."

But with this, Nobusumi is more likely to sacrifice himself to stop Nagamasa.

If it's that Nobusumi who is caught between his admired Aneue and his beloved wife...

Carrying deep in his heart Nagamasa's secret, he planned to use his own life to stop the rampage of his wife.

"As long as both of them live on, the hope for the Oda clan and the Asai clan to reconcile won't disappear, I must not let them die here." With such a determination, Yoshiharu shouted loudly.

"Stop joking, that fellow won't be able to act such a suave role! As long as one lives, he can get his hands on the happiness that had slipped away!"

"How persistent are you, Oda Nobuna. To have gathered your army and make the "Rounded formation"."

Till now, it is an overwhelming victory for Asai Asakura allied forces.

Under the two prong attack of the eastern Asai army and the western Asakura army, the formation that the Oda army had set up was broken through. Standing at the foremost of the battlefield, Asai Nagamasa had already broken through the 11th layer and is currently soaked with blood.

Just a little more, after breaking through the last formation in front of me, the Oda clan's main camp will be right ahead.

But at the last part, the elements that could stop Nagamasa who had advanced like a demon started to slowly appear.

First, the Oda army who was in total disarray and was fighting for themselves had gathered at the sides of the main camp like being sewn up by an invisible thread and had set up a strong "Rounded formation".

And, this last layer doesn't seem to be so easy to break through.

To Nagamasa who had easily broken through the camp of even the fierce warrior, Shibata Katsuie, this had already far surpassed her imagination.

The total amount of troops in the 12th layer is around 800.

From the situation where she can see, the formation is extremely common.

There aren't elaborate traps nor large amounts of arquebus

Of course, the Oda clan could not possibly have another extremely courageous warrior guarding the camp.

But, this common camp had deflected Nagamasa's attacks twice.

Looking at the enemy's camp on a hill, Nagamasa bit her lips and said, "Why are those fellows so adamant to this extent?" while she gathered her cavalry and formed a piercing formation again.

"If I don't break through this camp, the "rounded formation" is going to complete. If that happens, cutting off Oda Nobuna's head will become an impossible task."

"Who would have thought that you can do things to such an extent, Asai Nagamasa? As expected of a renowned warrior, I'm so relieved that you aren't my enemy."

At the last period of time, Asakura Yoshikage suddenly appeared at Nagamasa's side.

"How about we pass this camp and use the time now that the "rounded formation" isn't complete to attack its sides? From the banners, Shibata Katsuie is at the northern east side and Niwa Nagahide is at the northern west side building a new camp, if we let them finish their defensive preparation, it's almost impossible to attack their main camp."

"Asakura Yoshikage, to you who had insisted on capturing Oda Nobuna alive, what you just said are subtle."

"There's nothing subtle about it, I just feel that you won't be able to break through this camp. There's an abnormal aura surrounding that camp, if we can't attack the main camp of the Oda army, we can't talk about capturing Oda Nobuna alive, can we?"

"Won't be able to break through!? I'm already a demon now! Just wait for me to break through it and come over slowly!"

Asai Nagamasa decided, "Rather than passing god-sister to this man, I will finish her off.", and once again filled herself with fighting intentions of despair and rushed down the hillside.

"Everyone, follow me! This is our last battlefield!"

The Asai cavalry responded straightaway and after a beast-like roar, they followed Nagamasa with a charge.

Here it comes.

This isn't like the spear stab from the weakest Owari soldiers, here it is again.

"Even if I die..."

"...here..."

"I will never let you guys pass!"

Why are these fellows be adamant to such an extent... Nagamasa swung her katana and swung at the heads of the soldiers who had formed a spearing formation.

Towards the centre of the camp, the location of the commander of the 12th layer.

Rushing over to cut down his head.

Just rush over like this.

My heart, is already dead. Whether it's the past, or the future, I've abandoned them all.

But...

Just this one person...

This person that she can't abandon no matter how much she wants to is standing right there.

"I'm Oda Nobuna's brother, Tsuda Kanjuurou Nobusumi, I will never let you go over to Aneue!"

I should have abandoned these feelings of mine.

To protect the Asai clan, I have to give this person up even if I have to endure this agonizing and excruciating pain.

But,

"Oichi, if you want to take Aneue's head no matter what, then cut my head off first! I Kanjuurou Nobusumi who has been asked to lead the 12th layer will not retreat even if I'm the last person standing!"

Wearing armor, Nobusumi riding a white horse rushed towards Nagamasa with a pale face.

His hand that held the katana was trembling...

"Oichi, since you have chosen to fight for your father, then I can only choose to stay here and die for Aneue! Aneue and Saru-kun have once saved my life, right now, my life exists for them...."

How weak...

Such a relaxed posture, weak waist, no matter what happens, he won't be able to kill the demon Saruyashamaru.

"If possible, how I wish to die by Kanjuurou's hands."

The "Oichi" in Nagamasa's heart cried.

But the seasoned body reacts naturally against the nearing enemy.

The sword in Nagamasa's hands slashed at the front legs of Nobusumi's white steed.

Nobusumi's body fell from the horse.

"I'm sorry."

Nagamasa wanted to swing around Nobusumi and ride on.

But, Nobusumi who had fallen to the floor did not give up as the katana on his hands stabbed at Nagamasa's steed.

"How can I let you pass!"

Like squeezing the last bit of strength in his body, Nobusumi stood up.

"!"

Asai Nagamasa reflexively wanted to cut off Nobusumi's arms.

But she couldn't do it.

Just like the time when she had to betray the Oda clan and chose to live on as Asai Nagamasa...

There's something in her heart that stopped Nagamasa.

I can't slash it no matter what.

Nagamasa finally noticed, she had not chosen anything at all.

"The courage to make a decision, the courage to abandon, I don't have it at all."

To kill and abandon my father, to kill and abandon my own husband, I can't do any of it.

I don't know even who I am anymore, why was I born, who should I love, who should I cherish, I know nothing anymore. I can't go on, my body can't move, there's only darkness in front of me.

"KANJUUROU, I'M NOT THE OICHI THAT YOU KNOW OF ANYMORE! LEAVE NOW!"

So it's like this.

What I really want, other than this weak man's smile who seems to understand and accept everything, there is none in this world.

Right now...

Right now, it's already... too late.

"How can I leave!? I'm your husband, Oichi! Since you want to remove the existence of Oichi, and live on as Asai Nagamsa, then kill me! Only by killing, will the Oichi in my heart....."

Will the Oichi in my heart live on, just when Nobusumi wanted to say that.

His abdomen was kicked by the horse and the weak body of Nobusumi was once again lying on the ground.

His whole body was soaked with his blood, his wrist is broken, but in Nobusumi's eyes right now, there's only Nagamasa.

It isn't a look full of hatred.

But a look as if he was looking at a fleeting dream.

Just when he had almost caught it, it had slipped away from his hands.

That disdain and pitiful eyes...

The utterly hurt Nobusumi could no longer stand up.

"Kanjuurou."

The cavalry that had all turned into demons had rushed over by now.

"Tsuda Nobusumi-sama, your head is mine!"

"Prepare yourself!"

"Rest in peace!"

Spears,

Katanas,

Countless weapons flies towards Nobusumi who was still trying to crawl himself towards Nagamasa despite all his injuries...

"ST...STOP, STOPPPPPPPPPPPPPP!"

"Don't kill Nobusumi! Asai Nagamasa!"

Just when Nagamasa wants to shout out...

Under the smoke screen that Goemon had thrown out, Sagara Yoshiharu reached.

Nagamasa cried wanting to use her own body to protect Nobusumi who was going to be killed by her own retainers.

Before that, Yoshiharu had rushed between Nagamasa and the Asai clan's retainers.

"Why didn't you make the decision!? You who are undecided could never abandon the most important person to you! This half-ass resolve won't gain you the world. You who wages this meaningless war, letting your own subordinates die for no reason, Asai Nagamasa you big idiot...!"

"Shut up, Saru! How can you know the things I'm going through!? You know absolutely nothing about me!"

Yoshiharu's eyes were shining brightly as he shouted loudly, "I KNOW!"

The hesitation in your heart...

The agony in your heart...

At this time,

Goemon appeared behind Yoshiharu, on her back was the semi conscious Nobusumi.

"...You are Oichi... To me, you will forever be my Oichi..."

The voice of Nobusumi was so soft that it's almost inaudible.

But Nagamasa could hear it clearly.

"Commander, what should we do now!?"

"Please get a grip!"

"Oda Nobuna's main camp is right ahead!"

But Asai Nagamasa said,

"....I...can't go on anymore... I'm sorry...! I... can't fight on like this....!"

In front of her retainers that trusted her, Nagamasa lowered her head and got down from the horse.

Her face was already filled with tears.

I don't want to show such an expression to my subordinates.

This tear-filled person is no longer Saruyashamaru, and will never be acknowledged by the retainers.

"I had known from the start that the dream I'd chosen, the path that I would walk had been decided, but right now, I'm just a hopeless coward."

At the final stages of "Battle at Anegawa", the Asai army who had the overwhelming advantage had suddenly broken apart in front of the main camp of Oda army, the reason being Asai Nagamasa had lost all intentions to fight, though no one can understand why.

"Saru-kun, Aneue, danger."

"Stop talking, Nobusumi, you are already so injured."

But the Nobusumi who was on Goemon's back used his last bit of strength and said.

"For our army to form the "rounded formation" and start preparing, the defenses of the main camp will definitely be weaker. Saru-kun, when Oichi retreats, Asakura Yoshikage will definitely not give up, and that guy is much more dangerous compared to Oichi. I'm very worried about Aneue's safety."

"You are saying that Yoshikage will go to Nobuna's main camp himself!?"

"After he finds out that he can't break through directly, that person will most likely choose to sneak in with the help of a ninja. *Cough*Cough*"

Damn it, Hanbei-chan is leading my corps, and the only one who is staying at Nobuna's camp is Inuchiyo!? Wait a minute, is even Inuchiyo leading the aides and have they started preparations of their own!?

I leave Nobusumi to you, Goemon! Don't let him die!

Yoshiharu roared while steering his horse as he sped towards Nobuna's camp.

"Wait, it's too dangerous for you to go alone, Sagara-shi."

But at this time, Yoshiharu can no longer hear the worrying words of Goemon.

Once he recalled the abnormal eyes Asakura Yoshikage had on Nobuna, Yoshiharu started shivering with fright.

"To bring Nobuna back to his house and change beautiful clothes on her everyone, and treating her like his own mother... That bastard is a pervert! Crazy pervert!"

You gotta be joking!

You gotta be joking!

I haven't even kissed Nobuna!

She is very important.

To me, she is irreplaceable.

How can I let that bastard succeed!!!

"Don't tell me, don't tell me, Nobuna, is waiting for me! You gotta be joking! NOBUNA!"

"Oi Saru, somehow, the Asai clan has retreated! It's our victory!" At a corner of the "rounded formation" Katsue laughed while waving at Yoshiharu, but now isn't the time to bother about her.

The instant he had confirmed that Inuchiyo was standing by Katsue's side, Yoshiharu felt like his whole body had fallen into an icy lake.

Please, let me reach there in time!!!!!!

"Wait a minute, Saru!!! Oi! Don't you dare ignore me!!!!"

The situation continued like an unstoppable gear.

For a chance of surviving, Yoshiharu launched a kite full of disrespectful words to the sky.

Due to this, the Oda army which was dispersed and was close to being eliminated had gathered at the sides of Nobuna's main camp and had set up a "rounded formation".

Like a demon pushing ahead, the unstoppable Asai Nagamasa chose to retreat to the other side of Anegawa due to being unable to kill her beloved Tsuda Nobusumi, but Nobuna who is currently alone in the main camp did not know of that.

Nobuna had just ordered Inuchiyo to lead her aides to join the "rounded formation."

All of the forces that could be utilized had been thrown into the battle foray.

Right now, both armies are at a situation where they can't pull anymore punches.

It had gradually become an enduring battle.

The hatred of the Oda soldiers who were almost eliminated at Kanegasaki due to the betrayal.

And the fighting spirits of the soldiers of the Asakura army who were thinking, if we escape now, we won't have any tomorrow left.

They clashed together.

Under this cold and clear sky, the water of the Anegawa was dyed red.

If the Asai clan hadn't betrayed them, now...

Thinking about such meaningless things, Nobuna suddenly felt weak.

"How is Kanjuurou now, since Saru had personally gone there, at least his life should be saved."

The roars and shouts of the armies rang out in the tent.

Right now, only Nobuna herself remains in the main camp.

Nobuna who was sitting in the huge tent alone couldn't help but feel the solitude of a sengoku daimyo... No, it's a more subtle feeling.

"How strange, I seem to have felt such a thing before."

That is after hearing that there's a dragon god appearing in the pond, but was assaulted by Imagawa Yoshimoto's soldiers on the way there...

It was the same that time, in the deserted tent, a huge amount of enemy soldiers suddenly appear...

Suddenly,

Nobuna could feel someone approaching from the back.

"Inuchiyo?"

Saying, Nobuna turned her head.

No,

It isn't Inuchiyo.

That strange aura, it can't be wrong.

"Asakura Yoshikage is here. It was a hasty decision so I didn't prepare anything, but I have specifically come here to bring you back to my house in Ichijodani."

"!?"

The man approaching from the back used his hands to cover Nobuna's mouth.

Wanting to pull out the katana beside her, but it was stopped immediately by that guy with another hand, from the hand that was grabbed, a sharp pain almost like being broken was felt.

"How is this possible, how can this be possible? This man had sneaked in here, this is too crazy!?"

Asakura Yoshikage disguised himself as a foot soldier of the Oda clan and had walked brazenly into the main camp of Nobuna using the chaos.

On his waist, there was the head of a never seen before warrior.

"This man who is now a head was one of my advisors. With a substantial contribution, even an unknown foot soldier can see the commander in chief, that's a bad habit, Nobuna. As a princess daimyo, you are so lacking in cautiousness... I think it's needed for me to teach you a little."

"!?"

To enter the camp, he had even cut off the head of a retainer that had followed him...!?

"Unbelievable, this is too crazy! And after sneaking in, why didn't he take my life!? Release me, let me go! Gross!"

In the violent tussle, Nobuna was pushed down onto the floor forcefully.

With bloodshot eyes, Asakura Yoshikage had brashly pushed himself onto Nobuna's delicate body.

Their eyes met.

Nobuna can only feel a wave of cold from all over her body as she start shivering uncontrollably.

Asakura Yoshikage had the noble's standard proper features, but in those bloodshot eyes of his, there was a crazy look in it.

It looked like it was looking at Nobuna, yet it was so hollow.

"So beautiful, even your breath was fragrant. As expected, you are different from other women, the hatred and killing intent of these eyes, they are so full of unwavering determination. Haha, HAHAHAHAHA!"

The place near her liver was suddenly given a violent punch.

Nobuna felt breathless.

But she was still using her teeth and biting Yoshikage's hands to resist.

Soon, both sides of her face was slapped.

"Uhhh, ah...ahhh."

At this time, Nobuna could only feel paralyzing fear deep into her bones.

Because it was unable to accept the sudden situation, her whole body felt powerless under fear.

"I have no interest whatsoever in war, the only reason why I'm so adamant is because of you. Nobuna, I want you to become my woman!"

"What, f...for that stupid reason, just how many have died?"

"It's an honor to die for their master, though I should bring you back first, but I can't endure it anymore. I'm going to make you my woman right here... You should still be a virgin, right? Can you understand my intentions, you are going to be planted with my seed, and be impregnated with my child, at this battlefield of Anegawa!"

"NOOO, STOP!!!"

"Be honored, you are the first woman for me to have such a feeling other than "The tale of Genji", for the sworn enemies in the battlefield to be united as one, even in the tale of Genji, such a situation does not appear in it, this is the extreme of friviolous-ness!"

Yoshikage opens his mouth and wants to use his tongue to lick the smooth face of Nobuna.

Save me...

Save me, father.

Save me from this man, Viper.

But, father isn't around anymore.

Viper is currently fighting with Shingen.

Right now

The one that can rush here to save me...

The one that I hope to save me...

"SARU! YOSHIHARU!"

"YOU BASTARDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDD!"

He made it.

At that instant right before when the first kiss of Nobuna was about to be taken, Yoshiharu made it. The fury that makes him not know where he is or what he is doing exploded.

To Yoshiharu who wasn't used to hating people and had been sincere to everyone, this fury that can scorch everything is a first for him.

He could feel his heart beating violently, as if it was going to rip out of his chest.

Yoshiharu used all the strength in him and kicked the belly of Asakura Yoshikage, and at the same time when he was kicked away from Nobuna's body, he violently swung his fists on his face.

Swinging, swinging, swinging his fist non-stop!

But though Asakura Yoshikage had a pale face of a noble, he was a healthy and big builded man.

Though his face had received a few of Yoshiharu's punches, he had not recoiled at all.

He grabbed hold of the opening between the interval of Yoshiharu's punches and acted on it.

Not just straightening his body, he even counterattacked with his punches.

In his fury, Yoshiharu had even lost his ability to dodge.

His jaws received Yoshikage's punch right on target.

When he was landed on the floor, his stomach received a kick right away.

But, the Yoshiharu now had even forgotten pain.

Only this guy...

"OHHHHHHHHHHH!"

Yoshiharu used his own head and knocked towards Asakura Yoshikage's abdomen.

"You are the monkey that Nobuna's keeps. You are just a lowly monkey yet you lust after your own master, don't you think it's pathetic!?"

Yoshikage tried to steady his legs, wanting to force the Yoshiharu on his armor down onto the floor, but Yoshiharu did not let go of this chance and gave Yoshikage's jaw a headbutt with a raise of his head.

And then, Yoshiharu let out a roar that even deafened the shouts of the battlefield and pushed Yoshikage to the ground, and started hitting him like how children fight.

'BASTARD!!!! WHAT DO YOU THINK YOU ARE DOING TO MY WOMAN!!!!'

But the strongest reaction to this roar of Yoshiharu wasn't Asakura Yoshikage who was shouting, "YOU TRASH!!!!"

"Wa...Wait, what do you think you are saying, Saru!?"

But Nobuna whose body had finally reclaimed it's freedom.

The look of being in the edge of tears under the assault of Yoshikage had totally vanished after hearing that, the current condition of Nobuna is flushing red as big droplets of sweat start dropping down.

"A...Ar...Ar...Ar...Are you an idiot, h...ha...h...ha...ha...has your brain finally

b...b...br...br...broken down!? Wh...Wh...W...Wh...Who... is y...yo...yo...yo...you...your wo...wo...wo...wom...woman!? Do...Don..Do...Don't say su...su...such ba...bas...base...baseless words yo...yo...your...yourself! Or else I'll e....ex...exe...exe...exec...execute you!"

"Wa...Wait, Nobuna! I seem to have said something just now, but that was due to becoming over-excited when I'm at the battlefield! Forget it! Don't think of it as real! I did not say anything just now!"

"SHUT UP! N...No...No...Now you tell me to f...fo...for...for...forget it, how is that possible!? Huh? That wasn't the truth just now, you are just saying nonsense? What the hell is that!? T...T...T...To...To...To have played with my p...pu...pur...pure maiden heart, bastard... "My woman demonic Saru", u...un...un...unf...unfor...unforgivable!!!!"

"Why did you unsheathe your sword!? Do...Do...Don...Don't come over! Ca...cal...cal...calm down!"

"H...H...HO...HO...HOW CAN I CALM DOWN NOWWWWWWWWW!? DUE TO YOUR IRRESPONSIBLE WORDS! MY EARS HAD RECEIVED DAMAGE THAT CAN'T BE HEALED OVER A LIFETIME! AHHH, AS EXPECTED, I CAN'T FORGET THAT DISGUSTING WORDS NO MATTER WHAT! TAKE RESPONSIBILITY AND LET ME CUT YOU DOWN!"

"Wait! Even if you really want to cut me down, that should be later, right now we must catch Asakura Yoshikage!"

"...Now that you mention it, there seems to be such a person around."

"It's not "there seems to be such a person around", right!? You were so frightened to being closed to tears when being pushed down to the floor!"

"I didn't cry! Hmph, e...even if you hadn't come, I would have finished a fellow like him in a second, piece of cake!"

"Anyway, oi, Asakura Yoshikage is missing! He has escaped! It's all your fault!"

"It's your fault! It's all because you said such strange things!"

"Huh? To have overreacted to that extent, unpopular girls are so pathetic!"

"I think I should just cut you down~!"

When the two of them was blushing fiercely and acting out a couple skit, the totally ignored Asakura Yoshikage covered his swollen face and escaped secretly.

And then,

At this moment,

The main camp have Nobuna and Yoshiharu, the both of them only.

"My...My...My woman My woman My woman"

Nobuna shivered, while crying, she keep repeating the words.

Even with big breathes, she can't stop the rumbling in her heart.

Only till now did the feeling of "I've been saved." really seep out, she felt her ankles getting soft and almost fell like collapsing onto the ground again.

At this time, Yoshiharu hugged Nobuna tightly.

"J...Ju...Ju...Just now, what the hell did I sayyyyy!? I whose period of having no girlfriends being equal to my age to have said s...su...su...such words, so humiliating!!!"

He doesn't know what more there is to do...

But he finally understands one thing.

Not by using his brain, but through his heart, his feelings and his soul, he utterly understands.

At that instant when he saw that Asakura Yoshikage was going to taint his most important Nobuna,

"I love this fellow... Without any relation to the setting of this girl being the female Oda Nobunaga, I hopelessly love this Nobuna... this "Kichi""

Right now, even if he rationally tells himself "This is impossible", it's already useless.

Though Nobuna uttered an "Ah", but when she raise her head to look at Yoshiharu's face, there was a gentle smile never seen before on her face.

Long eyelashes.

Is it because she had almost cried out, her eyes seemed a little swollen.

This fellow,

Just how cute can she be!?

As expected of the world's no 1

I can only admit that.

Other people might not know this, but other than this fellow's face, her character or other areas are all messed up, she had a bunch of bad points.

But, but to me, she is the world's no 1.

I'm not going to give her to anyone else!

If Nobuna likes other guys due to her own wish, it's ok. A one sided love like Asakura Yoshikage can dream on snatching Nobuna's lips!

Only I!

Only I have the right to snatch Nobuna's first kiss!

No, whether it's a right or reward, it does not matter anymore!

"No...Nobuna!"

"W...Wh...Wh...Wha...What? Don't use so much strength, i...it...it...it hurts."

"I'm t...ta...ta...ta...taking the reward! That Retreat of Kanegasaki and this time, together!"

"To...Together, what do you mean? D...Don't tell me just a kiss won't be enough to satisfy you!? I...Im..Im...Imp...Impossible, definitely not possible! T...Th...Th...This is a battlefield!? If I stripped off my namban armor, it will be too dangerous, umm, s...sa...sa...san...sand will get into it."

"Two kisses, don't force me to say such an embarrassing thing! Anyway, what were you fantasizing

just now!?"

"Yo... You are the one who is fantasizing!"

"There's no more time! I... It's ok, right!? I'm going now! Don't you bite with your teeth!"

"Yo... Yo... You too."

While shivering, their lips gradually get closed to each other, and at that instant when they almost touched...

• Swoosh*

A spear forced itself between the faces of both of them with frightening speed.

"Uwahh!? So dangerous!!"

"...Are there more enemies!?"

"It's m...m....m...me, Hime-sama!!!! LI...LI...LI...LISTEN, SARU!!!!!!! YOU DARE, YOU DARE TO CALL HIME-SAMA, "MY WOMAN" AHHHHHHHH~! YOU DESPICABLE, LEWD, AUTHORITY OVERSTEPPING DEMONIC UNORTHODOX MONKEY!!!!!! I WILL NOW EXERT DIVINE PUNISHMENT TO DESTROY YOUR DEMONIC EXISTENCE!!!!"

Somehow, Shibata Katsuei shouted, "UWAHHHHH" and rushed into the camp with a furious expression.

"Wait Katsuei! Right now we have to chase Asakura Yoshikage, he must still be nearby!"

"SHUT UP! YOU MONKEY-SKIN CLAD WOLF~! I CAME TO LOOK BECAUSE IT LOOKED STRANGE, BUT I DIDN'T EXPECT YOU TO DO SUCH A THING WHEN WE AREN'T AROUND~! ASKING US TO FORM THE "ROUNDED FORMATION" IS BECAUSE YOU CAN ATTACK HIME-SAMA CONVENIENTLY, RIGHT?!?!"

Looks like Katsuei can't chase after Asakura Yoshikage at all.

"All in all, Hime-sama, leave here quickly! I will now cut this unloyal and despicable Saru to pieces!!"

"Wa... Wait, Riku. Compared to this, how is the situation now?"

"That's it, now is still in the middle of the war, right, Katsuei?"

"The battle had ended! What's left is just to conquer Odani castle!"

"EHH!?"

At this time,

The important retainers of the Oda clan walked into the main camp.

"Uhhhh, to let Nobuna-sama meet with such a thing is Hanbei's lifetime failure, Asakura Yoshikage has escaped...."

"After the "rounded formation" was completed, our defenses were hardened. First, under Nobusumi's pressure, Asai Nagamasa retreated without a fight, followed by Asakura Yoshikage leaving his command to someone else and disappearing. Right now, the Asai clan and Asakura clan have totally dispersed and have escaped towards the opposite coast of Anegawa. As long as we use this opportunity and push on with all our forces, we can win! 99 points."

"It's a pity that we allowed that Asakura Yoshikage fellow to escape."

"Nobuna-sama, now is the best chance to remove Asai's clan's Odani castle. In such a situation, it won't be difficult at all to destroy them! Give us the order to attack!"

"Nya, nya, what a beautiful turn of tides, let's use this momentum abnd conquer even the Ichijodani castle." (and conquer even the Ichijodani castle)

"No matter what, please let Juubei Mitsuhide be the vanguard! Let me conquer Odani castle to use it as a marriage gift to my Danna-sama."

Though Juubei started saying things that ignored the atmosphere totally by herself, but all in all, the Oda clan had achieved victory in the "Battle at Anegawa".

"Hime, the world almost belongs to you, if you continue to pursue Asai Asakura allied forces, it will be full marks, we must never let them return to recuperate! As long as we conquer northern Omi and Echizen using this high morale, even if Gifu were to be conquered by Takeda Shingen..."

Nagahide's suggestion is correct.

But looking at Nobusumi who was wrapped full of bandages and sitting in a corner silently...

Nobuna hesitated to give the "pursue" order.

So it's like this.

During the days I don't know, Nobusumi and Asai Nagamasa had been in such a deep marriage.

And the places that are currently in battle, isn't just Anegawa.

Gifu's Dousan had been struggling on with low amounts of manpower.

Though they have Takigawa Kazumasu's reinforcements, they shouldn't be defeated so easily, but...

If the enemy is the sengoku's strongest, Takeda Shingen,

I'm afraid he won't last much longer.

"Saru"

Nobuna used her big eyes that seem to burn with flames to look at Yoshiharu and said,

"Besides not sending any reinforcements, what else did Dousan say, I know there is something else. Why did you avoid my glance, what are you hiding from me!?"

"I...I don't know what you are talking about."

"If you don't tell me, I will hate you forever."

"I...I have such a resolve."

"Saru, I have said so already, my own future, I will choose it myself. So I beg you, please tell me."

Nobuna seems to be at the edge of tears.

Being looked at by such sincere and tearful eyes, Yoshiharu can feel his heart beating even faster.

There's no helping it, I'm not used to lying.

Yoshiharu sighed, "This is what you say so yourself."

".....Viper doesn't have long to live, he has a very serious lung disease. I'm afraid he can't last through the new year. The hidden meaning of not sending out reinforcements is that it's too late even if you do so. If you don't vanquish Asai Asakura right now, the job of conquering the world will be delayed substantially, this is the one thing that Dousan geezer is afraid of the most! For a dying person like himself, if you make a wrong decision, you... no, the Oda clan will walk on an even more difficult path... This isn't just your trouble, the increase of battles itself will cause more innocents to lose their lives for nothing."

"I... I see."

Nobuna can't endure finally as tears like pearls dropped non-stop from her big eyes.

Right now, no one can say anything.

The decision must be made by Nobuna herself.

To send reinforcements to Gifu, or to pursue the Asai Asakura allied forces.

Oda Nobuna felt troubled.

She who was troubled in her heart can't help but hug her own head as she lowered it.

She can't make up her mind.

And this painful appearance of hers were reflected deeply into the retainer's eyes.

"Nobuna, I think there are things I must say first. If you choose to save Dousan, the dream of conquering the world will become far and distant. There are lots of threats that you have not heard of before, if you let Asai Asakura allied forces go, then they will all jump out and become our enemies, at that time, we will be surrounded by enemies."

Soldiers dying for this meaningless war will only increase the scar in your heart.

Once he thought of this, Yoshiharu himself felt agony.

Even if he is kicked away after, he must lead Nobuna to make the correct decision right now.

"Just like what Goemon has said, if he really wants everything, and not give up on anything, then maybe at the last part, he won't have anything... No, it's not like that, there must be something else. If he works harder, there might be a way to save both Dousan and conquer the world...."

But that is an impossible dream.

Whether Nobuna went or not, Dousan can't escape the fate of dying, no, maybe he had already...

And,

If she chose pursue, it would mean the same as giving the death sentence to Nobusumi's beloved Asai Nagamasa.

When the elderly Dousan is dying for his god-daughter, she herself is killing her brother's most important person...

How can she do such a thing.

Nobuna suddenly raised her head, and shouted loudly.

"....Full force, to Gifu..."

Hime-sama! The retainers had all let out moans and want to stop.

"Everyone! We must help Viper now!"

"Hime-sama, do you plan to forsake the world!?"

Niwa Nagahide who had usually put on a gentle smile had become serious as she put on a strict expression and blocked Nobuna's path.



Nagahide hold the sword's hilt and asked Nobuna.

"Who do you think the soldiers shed blood for in this Anegawa? For everyone, they only have one life! The people who died today had parents and siblings too! But they have given Hime-sama their precious life without hesitation for Hime-sama's dream of conquering the world! But Hime-sama you are actually..."

But her last words became nothing.

Nagahide herself understands.

If she continues on, it means she wanted Nobuna to forsake her human heart, to kill off the her that is a girl.

Such words, she can't say it out.

"I'm sorry."

Nobuna said, and ran herself towards Mino.

Like not wanting to see her current expression, she pulled down her namban hat and covered her tearful face.

"Sagara-dono, right now, only you can stopped Hime-sama, if it's you..."

But, Yoshiharu had no plans to stop Nobuna.

"Let us follow her in silence. It's true that with this, the world will have slipped through our hands again, but so what? It's ok if we can get it back, if we retainers work 10 times harder, the world will one day be Nobuna's still, but now, compared to the world...."

"....It's more important to let Hime-sama maintain her human heart. I understand what you mean,

Sagara-dono...."

"Nagahide, that fellow isn't honest with herself. If we just leave her alone, she will really run to Gifu herself. Really, I have barely let her out of my sight and she is being assaulted by Asakura Yoshikage, and suddenly running to Dousan. What a worrisome girl, we mustn't let her be alone."

"Yes, we will lead the whole army to follow Hime-sama. I will pray in my heart that this decision will one day be full marks."

The battle of Anegawa ended right here.

Because of the sudden retreat of Asai Nagamasa and disappearance of Asakura Yoshikage, the Oda army turned the tides and achieved victory.

But, there wasn't any pursue attempt.

Both parties had paid a big price, but no one gave the final blow.

The battle is still continuing

The time when Nobuna bites her lips as she sped towards Gifu, was the midnight of December 23th.

When the Tsuchizaki clan erect the flags at Gifu castle, the "Battle at Gifu" had already ended.

Whether it's Yamamoto Kansuke,

Or Takeda Shingen,

Even Saitou Dousan.

Everyone in the battlefield had thought so.

At the back of Saitou Dousan, that is his god-son Saitou Yoshitatsu who looked upon him as his sworn enemy. At the front of him, there was the huge army of Takeda Shingen whose numbers far surpassed him.

Dousan who had not cared about his critical illness and endured on had not accepted such a situation and as he exclaims, "Looks like this is the end for me." he coughed out blood and almost collapsed on the spot.

But...

Yamamoto Kansuke who was standing resolutely under the banners of "Furinkazan" had suddenly paled.

After that, Yamamoto Kansuke kneeled in front of Shingen.

Yes.

There was an unexpected event happening on the battlefield.

Ever since being banished by Nobuna and disappearing, Saitou Yoshitatsu had been gathering an army secretly with his close retainers.

Yamamoto Kansuke, who saw through Saitou Yoshitatsu's ambition had secretly passed him an elite cavalry squad and a extraordinary plan.

And that plan is...

In the Battle of Gifu, Saitou Dousan will definitely predict, "Shingen will never split her forces like what she did at Mount Saijo." and chose a head on battle. At that time, all Yoshitatsu needed to do is lead thousands of men through the secret tunnel and conquer the empty castle of Gifu, and then use the chance to strike at the back of Saitou Dousan.

At that time, Saitou Dousan whose's retreat path had been sealed can only choose to launch a final charge at the main camp of Takeda.

"Viper who understands that he must finish the job can't bear to kill his own god-son Yoshitatsu. That alone had decided his failure today. No matter how crafty Viper is, he will never expect this perfect plan that I hatched with his god-son."

So when Saitou Yoshitatsu's army erect banners in Gifu castle, "Woodpecker, changed" will have succeeded... It should be so.

Saitou Dousan's army who had nowhere else to go can only launch a final assault the Takeda main camp and be destroyed... It should be so actually.

But no one could have expected this.

The Saitou Yoshitatsu who had wanted his real father's land, Tsuchizaki clan's Mino and been in loggerheads with Dousan ever since Dousan declared that he is going to pass Mino to Nobuna...

That fat being known as "6 foot 5 inches" Yoshitatsu actually shouted,

"Father! I'm here to save you!"

Yoshitatsu lead his troops from Mount Gifu and with a resolve to suicide, he had charged straight towards the Takeda army.

No matter how observant of the stars Yamamoto Kansuke is, he did not understand the reason why Yoshitatsu suddenly changed his mind.

Right now, Yamamoto Kansuke is disgraceful.

Impossible.

How can such a thing happen?

But this isn't the worst thing that happened.

"Wa...Wa...War...War...Warriors! A..A...At...Att...Attack~! Let Ta...Tak...Tak...Takeda Shingen see our Mi...Mi...Mi...Mik...Mikawa warrior's soul!"

What he did not expect even more is.

That Mikawa's "Tanuki baby" had grown during this period.

The Matsudaira Motoyasu who was supposed to be trembling at Hanamtsu castle had actually abandoned Totomi and Mikawa and led her remaining army to attack Takeda's main camp.

With this, it is the Takeda army who is under a pincer attack.

After the massive defeat, the army that Matsudaira Motoyasu can use is only 1 or 2 thousands, and, Takeda Shingen had successfully ingrained the fear of the Takeda cavalry into the souls of the Mikawa warriors.

So, the Matsudaira clan should have stayed in Hanamatsu castle and not moved at all, it should be so.

But after retreating to Hanamatsu castle, Matsudaira Motoyasu gathered the commanders, while trembling due to the fear of Takeda Shingen, she cried and shouted.

"I...want to win against Shingen!"

Once the Mikawa warriors who are known for their tenacity heard the determination of their own Hime-sama, they ignored their injuries and once again held spears in their hands.

"The final battle."

They had made up their resolve to die.

So, the Mikawa warriors who were once stunned by the strength of the Takeda clan had once again gathered at Hanamatsu castle and Okazaku castle as they cut off Takeda clan's retreat path and charge in like a flood.

Fortune does not come twice, misfortune will not strike alone.

"Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin who was supposed to be resting their army had suddenly attacked Kawanaka island... If they leave the Oda clan to be isolated and helpless any longer, it will go against justice. Even when Kenshin did not receive the call for help from Oda Nobuna, she had sent help nonetheless!"

Uesugi Kenshin, a warrior who battles for "Justice"

Kansuke kneeled in front of Shingen, and said his last words, "These are all my miscalculations."

"The nightmare of passing the good horses bred in Kai to Yoshitatsu and it turns out that our Takeda cavalry is being attacked by the "Takeda cavalry", though it's small in numbers but the Matsudaira army who had all become suicide squads are attacking from the back, even Kenshin who was supposed to be resting had moved, this is all my fault."

It's ok now, Kansuke.

No one could predict Saitou Yoshitatsu's defect, even I am not an exception.

Takeda Shingen sat down in her camp collected and looked at the suddenly changed battlefield.

"Your strategy does not have any shortfalls, Kenshin herself isn't someone that people can predict anyway. And Saitou Yoshitatsu and Matsudaira Motoyasu's change isn't what anyone can predict."

"No, if I had used other strategies, I would have thought of that. But due to my defeat at Kawanaka island, and wanting to reclaim master's reputation, I have been too engrossed with "Woodpecker strategy", it's because of this obsession that let master be in an even bigger crisis...."

"You have said too much, Kansuke. At Kawanaka island, the way Uesugi Kenshin saw through your strategy isn't explainable through logic, maybe she really is the avatar of Bishamonten. In this world, there's definitely things that can't be predicted. Even Uesugi Kenshin herself can't say how she had seen through your plan, isn't it? The human heart is hard to understand, there are many times that I don't understand my own feelings, it's the immature me who had not seen through this at Kawanaka island and let you be in a tough battle. Isn't that Sagara Yoshiharu someone that you can't see clearly even with your astrology skills?"

"It's me who is immature." Shingen used a gentle gaze and look upon Kansuke who was kneeling

on the ground.

But Kansuke would rather be scolded by Shingen and even if he was ordered to commit seppuku, it would be better.

"To Motoyasu, we might have done too much and said too many overbearing words. Because I felt that she had the potential, I couldn't hold back and started lecturing her, and in the end, she has become so powerful suddenly... She's so alike, Kansuke has also frequently scolded me severely in the past."

"I...had nothing more to teach you."

"I should have killed Matsudaira Motoyasu that time, but this bad habit of wanting to collect capable retainers acted up again. Because I wanted her as my subordinate no matter what, I had let her go unknowingly. I'm sorry."

"Sorry isn't something you should say, master."

"Kansuke, in terms of numbers, we the Takeda army still hold the advantage, let us turn the tides again now."

"Roger, I will bet my life on it."

"Kansuke, you aren't allowed to die before I conquer the world. If I win this battle, our dream will be right ahead of us."

Kansuke finally raised his head.

Light wings fluttered Shingen's hair.

Kansuke can't help but think, if I had a child, it will be around that age too.

I mustn't let master die at such a place like this.

And at the same time, Kansuke noticed another thing.

"From the stars, Oda Nobuna and Saitou Dousan can never coexist. If they defied natural order, they will be destroyed together one day... I had believed in this deeply. But, when my strategy was seen through at Kawanaka island and I had rushed towards the enemy formation hoping to die, I managed to survive miraculously. Now that I think about it, it fits a certain mysterious celestial law, don't tell me...."

The reason why I didn't die at Kawanaka island,

It's because I'm supposed to be the one that defeats Saitou Dousan who was supposed to have disappeared long ago.

And then, through the elimination of Saitou Dousan to let Oda Nobuna's star escape the fate of destruction.

So as to say, the reason I lived till now is because the heavens want Oda Nobuna's star to shine brightly again.

Shingen observed Kansuke's odd state and asked, "What is it?"

He can't say it.

Only this, he can't say it.

My only reason for existence is to grow Katsuchiyo-sama to the conqueror of the world "Takeda Shingen"

This objective gives the lonely me a ray of hope who due to my ugly looks, wasn't able to be employed or loved by girls and definitely not having children.

Only the thing about this hope being fake, I don't even want to think about it.

No, I'm still alive.

As long as I live on, I can continue my dream.

"....Master, I have thought of the last strategy. Before that, please listen to me. Take care of yourself, though master has always been healthy like a tiger, but you can't stand getting a cold ever since you were young, so no matter the season, please take note to use the hot springs to recuperate your body. Just this much, excuse me."

After saying, Kansuke held onto his walking stick and stood up.

Shingen looked at such a Kansuke wordlessly.

Kansuke's lifetime dream, the warrior, "Takeda Shingen" had been completed.

I can't cry yet, turning back to the lass Katsuchiyo who is afraid of being alone is most probably the last of Kansuke's wishes.

Kansuke got on the horse and sped off.

The Sanada ninjas on horseback followed.

The Sanada ninjas are the representative of Shinano.

Though they are currently in the Sanada clan, but they were once the strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke's direct subordinates.

"Because of Yoshitatsu's defect, the Takeda 4 generals are still trapped in the centre of the battle."

"Oda Nobuna has defeated Asai Asakura allied forces at Omi Anegawa."

"After that, they have not done any adjustments but are heading towards here."

"The Matsudaira army is heading towards us from the back."

"Is it really okay for you to not protect master at the main camp, Strategist-dono?"

Kansuke said, "No, you guys are wrong."

Leave the protection of master to the Takeda 4 generals and the Sanada clan.

Even if Saitou Dousan, Saitou Yoshitatsu, Matsudaira Motoyasu and Oda Nobuna attacked together, as long as those guys who can fight many to one are there, master won't receive any injuries.

And master herself is an invincible warrior.

To me,

There is a last mission that only I, the strategist can do.

"The "Strategist's mission" is?"

"It's fate, I will use it as part of my plan too."

"Are you going to defeat Dousan?"

"This is a one way trip."

"To survive through the deadly battle at Kawanaka island is a one time miracle, don't hope for such good luck a second time."

"It's enough for you guys to escort me to Dousan's side."

"The reason why Oda Nobuna is blessed by the heavens, maybe because of the "human who defied fate" wishes for Oda Nobuna to obtain the world, and that wish moved the heavens. The reason why Saitou Dousan and I, we who should long be dead can survived till now, is to let the star of Oda Nobuna shine even brighter... How can I let that happen according to your wish!!!"

Dousan and I will definitely die here.

But, that is for the Takeda clan.

Even if I die, I won't accept dying by a nameless soldier.

I will use my spear to pierce Dousan and let Dousan cut off my head.

With this,

The Oda clan and the Takeda clan will have an everlasting grudge on each other.

"If I die, master may give up on the ambition to go to Kyo, because the one who really wants to conquer the world isn't master but me. Master originally did not have much interest in the world, a frank and direct girl, even that Uesugi Kenshin who she has battled for years, she treats her as a good friend, a good rival to love upon. She has never hated anyone, but as long as I, the one who takes care of master like a father was killed by Dousan..."

Master will definitely hate the Oda clan from her heart.

The same logic, Oda Nobuna who admires Saitou Dousan as her father will definitely...

If Dousan was killed by the Takeda clan's strategist,

"If it is that Oda Nobuna whose love and hatred is abnormally strong, she who almost burned down Mount Hiei just because of her fury of losing her retainer, if it is that Oda Nobuna who wishes for fatherly love and gave up on the chance of pursuing Asai Asakura allied forces just to save Dousan, she will definitely become a demon after losing Dousan, and will be determined to destroy the Takeda clan at all costs."

If I can envelop this grudge on the two clans, then Oda Nobuna's plans to conquer the world will be greatly delayed, and my death will always be on master's mind.

With this, I will complete the warrior, "Takeda Shingen" who wishes to conquer the world wholeheartedly.

Even if Oda Nobuna is chosen by the "human who defied fate", there is no reason for Takeda Shingen who had become serious with a vengeful heart to lose.

And this is the last plan that only I, the strategist can achieve.

"Anyway, this can't be counted as the "Woodpecker strategy" anymore, what should I call it? Hohoho."

This plan that will let master's heart have a wound that can't be healed forever, is it really a plan that a strategist should think up?

Even if he had to do it as a strategist, but as a man who looks upon master as his own child, is this really okay?

Kansuke tried to suppress the doubt in his heart and rush towards Dousan's camp.

And the Sanada ninjas had all contributed their lives as Kansuke's stepping stone, for him to continue his plan.

Right now, Kansuke had become a demon and will only advance.

"I've found a named Takeda warrior, St John Knight, Giovanna, here!"

The glittering golden armored namban knight was swinging her huge namban spear and started getting near to Kansuke to stop his tracks.

"Oda Nobuna can even attract such a strong warrior from namban origins into her camp, this girl is too frightening, as expected, compared to the justice idiot, Uesugi Kenshin, she is master's biggest enemy."

"No, I can't die here! Fate will let me stay alive till I send Dousan to his death!"

Kansuke's horse stood on its hind legs and jump over the namban knight's head.

Giovanna's face was covered by the helmet, so he couldn't see her expression.

But she must be shocked.

Kansuke landed successfully.

The advance continues.

Dousan's main camp is right ahead.

"Ohh! I can feel this aging body being filled with strength, it's enough for me to use one leg of mine to move properly."

Using my life, I will do the last touches on the path to make master the conqueror of the world!

"Ohhhhhhhh!"

Kansuke roared as he rushed into Dousan's camp.

He saw him.

Saitou Dousan is sitting right in the middle of the camp.

There's a small girl who was holding an arquebus and being on guard.

"Oh, ohh, she looks like Shirou Katsuyori, what a distinguished and cute girl... Ha, ha... ha... This is pure love that seeps out from my heart!"

This is Kansuke's greatest weakness.

For an instant, his attention was caught by that cute little girl.

But the arquebus in the small girl's hands did not spit out fire.

That's because Dousan stopped her.

"With that look, it seems like you are Takeda's strategist, Yamoto Kansuke, what can I do for you?"

Dousan's voice seemed devoid of strength.

His body had aged too much.

Whether if it's Dousan or Kansuke, they are both candles in the wind now.

Dousan held up a spear while sitting.

Is it because he can't take the weight, his hands are trembling.

I can kill him, Kansuke believed so at this moment.

"My plan has completed...! Dousan, go to the netherworld with me!"

But, at that instant when Kansuke wants to get off his horse,

His vision darkened.

The small girl had long since put down the arquebus in her hands.

He didn't feel being attacked.

"What, my head... what's this!?"

If we use modern medical science to explain, such a symptom can be called, "Hemorrhagic Stroke"

Kansuke fell from the horse.

I'm afraid I have not long to live.

Whether it's the hands or legs, I can't move them at all now.

Darkness seemed to envelope Kansuke.

"Wh...Why... He is... just right ahead... Ju... just a little bit more... Give me... your life!"

Cough, cough, from the side, there was a terrible cough.

Dousan had coughed out huge amounts of blood.

"Before I became an oil merchant, I was a monk for a period of time in a temple, though now, I'm so weak that I can't hold up a spear, but I can still chant scriptures to send you off."

After squeezing those words out, Dousan had collapsed too.

"Don't force it, geezer. No matter what, you must endure till Nobuna-chan reached here."

The small girl's voice is so alluring.

I see, so Viper has a terminal illness too.

If this goes on,

If this goes on, master and Oda Nobuna won't fight to their death....!

Kansuke used all his strength, trying to crawl towards Dousan. But, his body could not move at all.

Kansuke's eyes can almost see the star of Oda Nobuna shining never seen before brightness in the sky.

At least, at least let me die under Dousan's hands...!

"You who has bet his own life but is unable to finish his last plan, Yamamoto Kansuke. But, as a strategist, you who chose this path is the same as I who revolted and rebelled, it's a demon's path."

"Hmph, I've been seen through, huh?"

His tongue gradually lost all feelings.

"For both of us, this is enough. Strategists are humans too, not demons. It's not good to turn our death grudge to a curse and force it upon the young generation, at this final moment, let go of your desires and go to heaven with a clean mind."

Another terrible cough, Dousan spoke softly, "Sanada ninjas, use this time that Kansuke is still alive to send him back to Shingen."

Kansuke wants to shout loudly at the Sanada ninjas, "Idiots, what are you doing, go and cut off Dousan's head and use his spear to take my head."

But, such an order, he couldn't say it.

Because a very warm power was transmitted from Kansuke's forehead and sent into his consciousness which was gradually consumed by darkness and warmed his heart.

His fear, or the demonic desire, all of it vanished like it never existed before.

Kansuke shutted his eyes.

In his mind, he recalled the first time he had with Katsuchiyo.

At that time, due to my ugly looks, no daimyo wanted to employ me and I lived a vagrant life.

Given up on being a strategist, I at least wanted to swing a spear and become a foot soldier, but even that wish vanished because of my legs.

Even though I had countless strategies and intelligence in my head, I had to age alone.

When I was wandering around in Kai, I met Katsuchiyo-sama for the first time in the hot spring.

Nono, it's not because I wanted to peek on small girls that I sneaked into the secret hot spring.

The only regret is, at that time, master was already a young woman, if I had met her earlier... Nono, I didn't say anything.

Master is a beautiful, strong and ambitious princess.

To me, the master at that time didn't look like she was from this world, but a fairy from the heavens.

And such a master is crying alone.

"I don't know why master was hated by her father, Nobutora-dono. The one that Nobutora-dono likes wasn't master but the talentless younger sister...."

I should not be like this.

This should make no sense.

It can't be helped for someone like me to not be appreciated, but for the perfect master..

I who was arrogant to anyone except small girls, before I knew what I was doing, I had walked in front of master and kneeled down, my heart had the resolve, "Are you peeking, you pervert!" to be beaten up.

I who was with wet eyes reported my name, "I'm the world's no 1 strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke."

"I'm awed by your presence, but I can grow master to the conqueror of the world."

I don't know what possessed me, but I started saying non-stop about the strategies in my mind, my opinions on the different provinces and things about my master being the conqueror of the world.

With bloodshot eyes, saliva flying, and tears filling the face at times, now that I think back, I didn't look good at all.

But for the first time, I had met my master who wasn't mindful of my ugly looks, but was moved by my strategies and sincerity.

Kai is a mountainous province, even if we produce wheat, we wouldn't be able to trade it. So first, we have to get the support of the retainers and grab the position of the head from Nobutora-sama and increase the population. For the safety of our province, we must sign an alliance treaty with Suruga's Imagawa clan and Kanto's Houjou clan, and then conquer the western Shinano. Using internal politics, increase the efficiency and cultivate talent, making the province richer, and finally conquer Suruga to claim the harbor for the sea and grow an army to go to Kyo....

"Let's conquer the world together, Kansuke."

After seeing master's pure smile, I had decided to use my own life and intellect for master.

I became a strategist for master's smile.

And not to push master to a never ending hell...

At his last moments, Kansuke finally gave up on the demonic strategist path.

And turned back into the Yamamoto Kansuke who thinks wholeheartedly for Takeda Shingen.

Feeling the Sanada ninjas closing in with their ears, Yamamoto Kansuke used his numb tongue and spoke his last words.

These words made even the proud Yamamoto Kansuke shocked.

Though he wanted to talk about the last plan, but somehow, he started talking about his real intentions.

But,

This is good, really, this is good too.

Kansuke smiled for the last time.

"Sanada ninjas, though Kansuke-dono is my enemy, he is respectable, send his corpse back to Shingen. I will give orders to not attack your Sanada clan's banner."

The Sanada ninjas nodded silently, and after shifting Yamamoto Kansuke's corpse onto the horse, they leave quietly.

There were times when she used her ability on a dying person.

Looking at Takigawa Kazumasu who used a sad expression to send Kansuke off, Dousan said,

"It's all thanks to you, that man had already fallen to the demonic path totally. But at the last part, he was saved due to your help."

At this time, Dousan doesn't have the strength to even sit up anymore.

Laughing bitterly, "I'm afraid I can't use this pair of legs to stand again."

"If someone wants to see geezer no matter what, is it okay?"

"If it's Nobuna-dono, just tell her, "We are no longer father and daughter." and reject her, I must let her reflect deeply on her weakness of being too emotional.

"Nobuna-chan isn't here yet."

"Then who will that be....?"

Kazumasu laughed and said, "Kuku, you will understand soon." and retreated.

At the same time, someone walked in.

It's a young man wearing normal commoners clothes.

"Father..."

That man said...

"What, is it Yoshitatsu? Why, why did you help I who was the enemy of your real father!?"

Why did Yoshitatsu helped me, Dousan did not understand at all.

Just why...

Dousan wanted to straighten his body, but he forgot that he no longer had the strength to do it.

Saitou Yoshitatsu walked silently to the side of Dousan.

Looking at Yoshitatsu's face, Dousan was speechless.

"As you have seen, father, I have a terminal illness too and my days are numbered. I who has been called "6 foot 5 inches" by father have now become so thin, I even feel weak when I wear my armor, that's why I wear such simple clothes."

There isn't any need for proof.

Saitou Yoshitatsu's previous meaty face is now so thin that no traces of his previous look are left.

But because of his slim figure, the face of Saitou Yoshitatsu now...

"Yo... You are exactly the same as when I was young."

Like that suave young man being called, Matsunami Shoukuro last time,

Is it because he had a terminal illness at that age, that pale face had a tinge of pitiful beauty.

"You understand, father?"

"Yoshitatsu, you..."

"Yes, I knew for the first time when I was dying, I am the real son of Mino's Viper, Saitou Dousan."

This is impossible, when I was at Tsuchizaki clan, your mother was already pregnant with you. Yoshitatsu, you are the heir of the Tsuchizaki clan that I had banished from Mino.

Yoshitatsu stopped the confused Dousan.

"That is just the misconception of father. Father's conscience was tortured by the fact that an oil merchant revolted and had become the master of a province. Because of this guilt, you had mistaken me to be the heir of the Tsuchizaki clan."

"No, it's not like that, the rumor had been floating around in Mino."

"I believed in that rumor too, but the facts prove that there are just people who are jealous of father's talent and said something without any proof."

If that's the case, you and me are..

I...

Just how dumb can I be...

I had been scared of my own son as I treated him as another person's son.

Because of this, I have even crossed swords with my own son.

How can I apologize to Yoshitatsu?

Dousan can't think of any words.

"It's ok, father. It's my fate to die young, but it's lucky for me to discover the truth before dying. To this unfilial son who had almost killed his own father, I have no regrets to have helped father at the last moment."

Though I want to thank Sagara Yoshiharu and Oda Nobuna, but I don't want to stir unnecessary things up. All in all, with this, you can put down a burden in your heart.

This is the last conversation we have in this life time, father.

Farewell...

This is the last meeting between Saitou Dousan and Saitou Yoshitatsu.

Chapter 6 : Happy Xmas (War Is Over)

The date is December 24th.

After failing to destroy Dousan's army, the Takeda Shingen army pitched camp at the Kiso river and made preparations to enter the new year.

At the back, there was Uesugi Kenshin's army, which was heading towards Kawanaka Island, and Matsudaira Motoyasu's army, which had resolved to sacrifice itself, thus becoming a strong enemy.

Because of Saitou Yoshitatsu's defection, the unconquered Gifu castle has been stationed by the Oda's main army after defeating Asai Asakura's allied forces.

And after absorbing the troops that Yoshitatsu left over, Saitou Dousan has once again solidified the defenses at the plains below Gifu castle.

The situation has totally stagnated.

In terms of military strength, the Takeda army still holds the advantage.

Because the Oda army, which rushed over here after the intense battle of Anegawa, and the Matsudaira army, which was barely able to avoid total elimination, were now extremely fatigued.

But, they aren't opponents that one can optimistically hope to defeat easily.

Closest to conquering the world, the Oda clan and the Takeda clan hold their positions very closely.

If they start the battle, both clans will most likely suffer massive damage.

The Oda army has numerous arquebuses while the Takeda army's cavalry has an overwhelming advantage.

So it's still unknown whether they are able to give each other the fatal blow.

The most likely outcome is a draw with both sides suffering fatal damage.

Though the Oda army has lots of arquebuses, they don't have the numbers to destroy the Takeda army, and the Takeda cavalry don't have the strength to disperse Oda's cannon army due to the prior battle with Dousan's army.

The Oda clan needs to face Asai Asakura's allied forces, the Takeda clan has the rival, Uesugi Kenshin. If they suffered huge blows, the two clans will be in a critical situation.

The retainers on both sides understand the logic of suicide if they start the battle.

Whether it's the 4 generals of the Takeda clan,

Or Niwa Nagahide, Akechi Mitsuhide and Takenaka Hanbei.

Right now, they are thinking of different plans to avoid this worst case scenario.

To avoid this, they have 2 choices.

One is for Takeda Shingen to retreat back to Shinano and Kai.

The other is for Oda Nobuna to ask for a truce from Shingen.

But right now, neither Shingen nor Nobuna could back away anymore.

They have both suffered heavy loses to their army.

Yamamoto Kansuke died due to illness and Saitou Dousan is breathing his last.

In such a situation, none of them are able to make the compromise.

Though Shibata Katsue had suggested to use the reason of welcoming new year to stop the battle, but Nagahide said, "It's unfortunate but there is still a week to the new year, from the looks of things, the battle will break out in these few days, we can't make it. 5 points." and rejected the suggestion.

Nobuna who is stationing at Gifu is still unable to meet Saitou Dousan who is adamant on not returning to the castle.

The reason for that is his unwillingness to meet Nobuna.

You actually let the world slip away from your hands, no, it's you yourself who threw it far away.

If you continue to be this naive, there is no need to talk about conquering the world.

So like what I've said earlier, I'm no longer your father.

If you come over, I will commit suicide.

No matter how many times Nobuna sent Inuchiyo as the envoy to persuade Dousan, he didn't budge at all.

Though she wants to ask Yoshitatsu who had reconcile with Dousan to help out, he had left immediately after the battle.

He had only left the words, "Please bury me together with father after I died."

Not knowing about the situation, Yoshitatsu does not want to interrupt the farewells between Nobuna and Dousan.

How fate plays around with them.

When Nobuna who had shut herself in the room once again appeared in front of her retainers, her eyes were already swollen with tears.

"Right now, we can only start the battle with Shingen immediately. If we defeat that Shingen, that damned Viper can only acknowledge that I'm worthy of being the master of the world."

But, everyone had already expected that she will say such a thing.

Niwa Nagahide immediately used the words she had prepared beforehand to retort.

"Please notice the weather, Hime-sama. The temperature is going down rapidly, Mino, Omi and Owari, snow will most likely fall on all of them. I'm afraid there's going to be lots of snow this year, once then, the arquebus will become useless and with that, the Oda army will be destroyed along with the Matsudaira army, 0 points."

"It's not like it will definitely snow..."

Listening to Nobuna's retort, the retainers had all shook their heads in unison.

This meeting spot is at the top of Mount Kinka.

From here, they could see the streets of Gifu, the opposite mountains and the blue sky.

But right now, that sky is full of dark clouds.

As if it is answering the sighs of the retainers,

Countless snowflakes start to flutter down the sky...

"Do you have any good ideas, Saru? Can you remain unmoved after being said such words by that damned Viper? If we let him die like this, we will lose the chance to let him be impressed."

"Nobuna-sama, Frois and Organtino ask for an audience."

"Though I want to see them too but now isn't the time. I must use this period to start the military meetings now. Saru, meet them in place of me."

"You want to start the battle in such a weather no matter what, Nobuna?"

"This is to let that damned Viper take back his words! Though that geezer is already addled in his brains, but a thing like giving me a hell of a scolding and going to heavens is what I will not allow! This is a matter of my dignity!"

Nobuna's real intention is to not let Viper die in disappointment.

Yoshiharu and the rest of the retainers all understood this painfully.

"Uhh, Yoshiharu-sama. Even if Dousan-sama changed his mind now, I'm afraid it's very hard for us to avoid the battle with the Takeda army. Since Yamamoto Kansuke died in the main camp of Dousan-sama, the grudge between the Oda clan and the Takeda clan is currently at the peak."

Tugging at Yoshiharu's sleeves, Hanbei seems to be on the verge of tears.

At this time, Juubei stood up.

"As the smartest person in the Oda clan, I Juubei Mitsuhide have a great idea! If Sagara-senpai and I hold a namban wedding right now, won't it be enough of a reason to ask for a truce with the Takeda clan? How is it, this idea isn't bad, right♥?"

But Mitsuhide's "great idea" was elegantly ignored by all of the retainers.

"Wait, why isn't anyone making a response!? Uhhhhh, I'm so sad. Juubei is so sad~!"

Feeling that Juubei is pitiful, Goemon used an amount of words that she won't stutter to explain the reason.

"To send out an envoy to the Takeda army who is currently in mourning will be like pouring oil over fire."

Even Shibata Katsuie who is all muscle brained had rejected the battle.

"Hime-sama, please do reconsider about starting the battle! Now that we can't use our arquebus, we have no chance of winning if we face the Takeda cavalry."

"Dearuka, Danjo, what do you think?"

Inuchiyo said softly, "...Matsunaga Hisahide is currently caring for Dousan while prescribing medicine, with this, Dousan's life could be extended a little."

"I didn't see Sakon too, is she with Danjo?"

"....Kazumasu is currently leading the arquebus squads to guard against the assault from the Takeda

cavalry, but in such a snowy weather..."

"Dearuka, how about Kanjuurou?"

"...Due to having a fever, he is resting on his bed."

"Che, if he had stayed quietly at Omi, things wouldn't have become like this."

Then let's start the military meeting, after it ends, we will start the attack immediately.

The retainers were unable to persuade Nobuna to change her mind in the end.

"Even Saru can't think of anything, it's over."

But Yoshiharu had not given up thinking.

But a good way to avert this crisis safely, he can't think of anything...

"No, Dousan and the Takeda army, both matters are so hard to handle and urgent, no, if I add the snow in, it will be three of them. Why are all these events that I have no knowledge about happening!?!?"

Nobuna had gone against Dousan's "last words".

To appease Dousan, it's true that there is only the way of destroying the Takeda army.

I'm afraid what Nobuna is most afraid of is Dousan's departure before they reconcile.

"If I had known about this, maybe letting Dousan die at Nagara river might be able to save Nobuna more. She had abandoned the world that was on her fingertips, being disowned by Dousan and now wanting to die together with Takeda Shingen... Are all these my fault for saving Dousan? Or is it my fault for telling Katsuchiyo, "Beware of assassins"? I as a sengoku gamer, no, as a man, I have the confidence of not doing anything wrong nor done anything that will bring shame to myself, but because of my own decisions, history had such a big change."

Right now, Yoshiharu have to think of a win-win method.

If not, he had prepared to commit seppuku like Yamamoto Kansuke who had rushed into the enemy formation after his "Woodpecker strategy" had failed in Kawanaka island.

If this could be solved by just committing seppuku, it's considered not bad.

Considering Nobuna's personality, even if Yoshiharu did that, it won't change the determination of Nobuna's wanting to fight it out with Takeda Shingen.

"Damn! I had never seen such a thing in my games about Oda clan fighting all out with Takeda clan at Gifu! Is my monkey intelligence all for naught, damn it...."

No, I can't give up yet!

If it's Yoshiharu who had came from the future, there must be some way to fix this.

Including Nobuna who had long been filled with tears, all the retainers must have hope for this.

No, they must have wholeheartedly prayed for it.

But, there are people who aren't privy to the situation at all too.

The knight Giovanna who does not care about the contents of the meeting still eats the dangos.

With the reason of spending lots of energy in the battle, Giovanna requested huge amounts of Dango and had eaten more than 30 plates till now. There are people among the retainers who are suspecting if she just wants to eat the dangos or something...

"You can still eat such an amount in this situation, Giovanna-chan. How awesome."

"Isn't there a saying, "An empty stomach can't fight wars."? Yoshiharu you eat some too, this thing called Dango is quite delicious."

"Right now, once I see dangos, I can only think about that event with shitty dangos."

""Shippy" dangos? What is that, is it delicious?"

"Nono, that isn't edible. It's all the fault of Zenki who loves to play pranks... Now that I mention it, how long more does Zenki plan to rest... Ah, the topic had changed..."

"Yoshiharu, when you are thinking of a strategy, don't keep thinking with the same mindset if you had a mind block, try changing a perspective to think."

Yoshiharu looks at the sky blue eyes of Giovanna and said.

"If I go and meet Organtino and Frois, i might think of something."

Omi, Odani castle.

Asai Nagamasa who retreated from the frontlines at the Battle of Anegawa planned to commit seppuku after seeing her father.

But, Hisamasa stopped her.

"It's my fault for imprisoning you at Takenaka island and betraying the Oda clan that caused such a turn of events, if anyone was to commit seppuku, it will be me."

And,

"It's fortunate that the Oda clan did not chase after us but returned to Gifu, as long as you are still alive, the Asai clan still has hope."

Such words finally calmed Nagamasa down.

But right now, it is Hisamasa himself who is full of regret.

During the time when Hisamasa made up his mind to betray the Oda clan, he did not know that the Oda clan's princess, "Oichi" is actually the brother of Nobuna, Tsuda Nobusumi and so, he did not know that his own daughter had fallen in love with him.

If he had known that, he would have been able to predict today's failure.

"....Nagamasa, if... if compared to the Asai clan, Tsuda Nobusumi is more important, than abandon the name of Asai Nagamasa and go to Nobusumi. I will take the responsibility and protect the Asai clan to the last."

"....Father... I will definitely win next time. My biggest enemy is myself, next time, I will definitely conquer this weak heart of mine."

"But you can't kill Nobusumi yourself, even a dumb person like me can see that, don't force yourself."

"It's not like that, father. if we can't defeat the Oda clan, the Asai clan will be destroyed."

Nagamasa said, "The soldiers had finished the preparations for attack." and left Hisamasa's room.

Nobuna had already led all her soldiers back to Gifu.

But, is it really good to attack like this?

If she attacks Nobuna from the back right now, it will undoubtedly give a hard blow to her.

But with that, the 2 clans will become archenemies.

"Nee-sama is always trying to find a chance for us to reconcile and hasn't given up to the last moment. What a benevolent person, to return her feelings by betraying her again, I....."

Outside of Hisamasa's room, with his face swollen, Asakura Yoshikage stood there.

The grounds outside the room is already covered with snow.

"Being sandwiched between your father and wife... No, father and husband, you aren't having it easy too."

"You... eavesdropped on my secret?"

Nagamasa reflexively rest her hand onto her sword's hilt.

But Asakura Yoshikage did not change his posture at all.

"Aren't we all comrades being burdened by love issues? Look at this white world, how beautiful it is, only barbarians will spread fresh blood over such pure whiteness."

"You want to return to Echizen after looking at the snow?"

"I had thought of it, but if the snow continues to fall, my army can't return to Echizen anymore."

"Hmph."

"You seem to have calmed down a little."

"This wound of yours was by Sagara Yoshiharu? To sneak into the main camp of Oda Nobuna and not commanding your troops, you are really too crazy."

"Now that you mention about losing sanity over love, aren't you the same?" Yoshikage caressed his swollen cheek as he lightly said.

"Asai Nagamasa, to fight with your own lover is indeed excruciatingly painful. But if that hesitation causes your retainers and subordinates to be in harm's way, that should not be what a sengoku daimyo should be doing."

"Hmph, I don't want to hear this from you."

I will once again go crazy for love, my rage can even melt the ice right now. I must cut that Sagara Yoshiharu who snatched away my Nobuna to pieces!

Yoshikage said as his face revealed an ominous smile.

Looking at such a frightening smile,

As a girl, Nagamasa could empathize with Nobuna who was targeted by such a man.

"Nee-sama and Saru's status difference is too big, they could never be together from the start, how pitiful."

"To let me suffer such humiliation, I must let that trash pay. For that, I must fight for more time to prepare my troops and such a huge snowfall serves as a good excuse to ask for a temporary truce with the Oda clan, but it's unfortunate that we had already disobeyed the royal decree."

"Asakura Yoshikage, in this country, the palace had long since lost its authority."

"It's just in this country... That despicable Saru who claims that he is from the future knows some other authority other than "this country"."

Asai Nagamasa originally wants to retort, "The situation becomes like this already, your current way of thinking is too naive."

But what she said is a different thing.

"How I miss the shitty dangos full of miso made by that fake Hanbei."

These words are what's that is really naive.

This white snow stirred up the sad memories of everyone yet was unable to stir up peace.....

Takeda Shingen had already made the resolve to abandon Kawanaka island, pitch camp at the north coast of Kiso river and pass the new year.

Yamamoto Kansuke had died...

Kansuke...

It was said that he had a sudden onset of illness and fell from the horse in Saitou Dousan's main camp.

He had forced his aging body too much and with the blood rushing to his brain, a blood vessel broke in his head, this can already be said to have died in duty.

So now, she can't retreat even a step.

She even more can't shed any tears.

The nickname of this world's no 1 warrior, "Furinkazan".

Must not be shaken by the death of her strategist.

This huge feeling propelling Shingen had become a determination to utterly destroy the Oda army unknowingly.

But Shingen had not discovered that she had lost her senses.

And had even more not noticed that the tears she had not shed were being replaced by the fresh blood of her soldiers.

This shows just how much of an impact Kansuke's death was to Shingen.

Shingen's heart seems to have died.

Ever since last night, she had not slept a wink.

But she had gathered her retainers in her camp to research about the terrain near Gifu and played out different scenarios.

In the middle of the meeting, the sky starts to snow.

"With this, the Oda clan's arquebus can't be used anymore!" Shingen shouted loudly.

"This snow must be the will of Kansuke, this is the chance to erect our Takeda banner at Seta!"

At this moment, a Sanada ninja walked in.

"We are still holding the military meeting, talk later if there is anything."

"There are 2 things that I have to report to master no matter what."

"2 things?"

The first is a very shocking bad news.

"Proclaiming herself as "Conqueror of Oshu", Date Masamune who grabbed the position of the head of the clan from her father, had gathered her forces after uniting Oshu in a very short period of time and started attacking Kantou. Our Takeda's Ueno and ally, the Hojo clan's Musashi had been invaded at the same time by her."

After hearing, Shingen roared, "Who the hell is this Date Masamune?"

She had never even hear such a name before.

"The Date clan's daimyo ruling the areas of Dewa, Yonezawa."

"AREN'T THOSE AREAS RULED BY A MAN CALLED DATE TERUMUNE!?"

"Date Masamune is Terumune's daughter, a princess slightly older than Shirou Katsuyori-sama. After grabbing the position of the head, she had swiftly conquered the Soma clan, Satake clan, Ashina clan and Nihonmasu clan and had arrogantly proclaim herself as the "conqueror of Oshu." Without any rest, she had gathered her full army and attacked towards Kantou, I'm afraid it's hard for just the Hojo clan to fight against her.

This is impossible.

If it's Oshu, the daimyos there are tangled by complicated relationships and had maintained the situation of not fighting and being allies.

There's no common sense for her to have ignored all these.

And the speed of her army is so fast that it's abnormal.

Date Masamune....!?

"Just who is she? However, even if she has skills, it's impossible to defeat the Hojo clan who is known for their defense."

"It's said that Date Masamune has a secret weapon named "Jakigan". If that holds true, without the help of master, I'm afraid the Hojo clan can't stop the charge of Date Masamune."

"Jakigan!? What the hell is this messed up stuff!?"

"It's said that the Oshu's warriors had all surrendered to Date Masamune's Jakigan without a battle."

Self proclaimed "Conqueror of Oshu" Date Masamune claimed, "I'm the final demon lord that will destroy Japan." and always said things that others have totally no idea what is it about like "I want to duel with Oda Nobuna, to see who is the real demon lord!" and acts without reason. But it's because of this exact reason that we are unable to predict her actions and thus unable to stop her tracks. If we just ignore her, she might become a big danger to Kantou. Moreover, like what you have known, Uesugi Kenshin is heading towards Kawanaka island. If this goes on, we might not even have a home to return to.

"Date Masamune sent out scouts wearing namban armor, riding white, red and black horses, and with their back carrying huge crosses. They spread news everywhere in Oshu "Wise men are welcome to try and solve my secret, this secret is numbered, 666. Kukuku" The commoners who don't know the crux of it were afraid from their hearts."

"666...? What secret is there... What is with the demon lord...? I don't understand any of this! I've never even heard these words before, what the hell is that Date Masamune trying to do? Kansuke! Is Kansuke around....!?"

After reflexively saying it out, Shingen recalled.

Kansuke... is no longer around.

Steady like the mountain, silent like the forest.

If she retreats right now, Kansuke's proof of existence, the proof of the completion of Takeda Shingen will disappear.

"I can't retreat! Oda Nobuna is right in front of me, if I don't erect the Takeda clan's banner on Gifu, I can't answer to Kansuke in the heavens!"

The Takeda clan retainers who were considering Shingen's feelings can't help but voice out.

"Date Masamune is a mysterious enemy, we can't just abandon the Hojo clan like this."

"It's still not too late to retreat."

"If we start the battle with Oda Nobuna, even if we win, we will be barely winning, and the loss will definitely be much more severe than that of Kawanaka island, once then, we won't have the strength to repel the Date clan."

"Strategist-sama often said: "Strategies are unfathomable". A good principle of war is not to fight using soldiers, letting soldiers spew meaningless blood isn't what a wise ruler should do! Please do not forget the teachings of Strategist-sama!"

"If Strategist-sama was still around, he would definitely suggest to retreat without hesitation."

The logic, Shingen understands it too.

But even if she understands, her heart just can't accept it.

"If I back down, our dream of erecting the Takeda clan's banner, our Furinkazan's banner onto Seta will vanish! For this dream, I had even banished my own father!"

Tears started dropping down uncontrollably.

Her retainers can't hold back their feelings and had all howled in sadness.

Please wait, I had one more thing to report, master.

"At the same time, there is someone who I hope master can take a look at."

"What is it now!? Is there someone I must see!?"

"It's the remains of Kansuke-sama, we had brought him back from Saitou Dousan's main camp without any harm."

The snow is continuously falling.

Two people are standing at the snow-filled courtyard waiting for their audience with Nobuna.

First, Yoshiharu apologized for the long wait the two of them had to endure.

"I'm sorry, Nobuna is having a meeting to defeat the Takeda clan, I came here in place of her."

Looking at the dirt-ridden Organtino, Yoshiharu can't help but feel embarrassed.

"I'm so sorry for forgetting you at the battlefield of Anegawa, it's good that you survived!"

"It's ok, Yoshiharu-san. It's thanks to everyone treating me as a living "Kappa's head" and so I avoided danger. And thanks to you, I'm reunited with Frois, ahh, this must be the blessings of the lord!"

"But you don't look happy at all."

"T...Th...Th...That is because I'm troubled by my sin, it's definitely not Yoshiharu-san's fault...."

"Hmmm? Organtino had been troubled like this from the past, if it's ok, you can find me to discuss about it."

"T...Th...Th...Tha....Tha...That sin can never be told to Frois! If I say it out, I will definitely die from guilt!"

"Organtino had always been avoiding me like this... sigh..."

Looking at Frois sighing, Yoshiharu thought...

"Frois-chan's breasts is healing to the eyes, and with such a gentle beauty like an angel, normal people would want to pester her and seek her attention...."

"M...M...M...My matter isn't what that's important, we had other matters that's why we had come here today."

"Sagara Yoshiharu-san, according to the Japanese calander, today is 24th of December, and tomorrow will be the 25th. Though it's a little hard to ask from you guys who are still fighting a war, but is it okay for you to ask Nobuna-sama for permission to do some celebrations for Christmas at Gifu castle?"

Yoshiharu then noticed today's occasion.

If it's the future Japan, the streets now would have been filled with the festival's atmosphere long ago.

In the future not overridden with war, the couples will be walking under the brightly lit streets and

guys with no girlfriends like me will gather with the comrades to rant at the gaming center or karaoke rooms to spend their time... Last year's Christmas was spent this way.

Thinking, he started to miss the future and his companions.

His nose starts feeling weird too.

At this era, battles followed by battles, even spending this very important day with his only family, Nene, he can't do it.

"Yeah, today is the eve of Christmas..."

"Yes, though Japan's calendar is different from Europe, but according to the time here, tomorrow is the day that the lord arrives on this land, it's worthy of celebrating."

"Yoshiharu-san, though we can't stop the war, we can at least pray for those who had died in the battlefield and pray for the safety of the soldiers who survived but are uneasy."

"We plan to gather a choir from Sakai and Kyoto. Because Gifu's church isn't complete, we hope to borrow the open grounds, so please ask for us from Nobuna-sama."

Christmas carols, huh?

Now that she mention Christmas carols, he can almost hear the nostalgic jingle bell tune.

"Have you guys decided on what to sing, I feel that everyone will be more acceptable if you sing in Japanese, but, there shouldn't be any in this era, right?"

"Nobuna-sama's god-father, Saitou Dousan-sama is currently in a critical condition, Shingen-sama's teacher, Yamamoto Kansuke-sama had died due to an illness unfortunately. Asai Nagamasa-sama is being sandwiched between her father and Nobusumi-sama... Even if all these are happening during the sengoku era, they are just too pitiful. We... wish to heal their wounds..."

"Father, huh? My dad had always been flying everywhere overseas due to work so we seldom gather together. But when he gets the chance to come home, he always brings all sorts of overseas delicacies as presents, he still dotes on me."

Maybe she feels that she had stirred the memories towards his relatives as she lowered her head guiltily.

"It's ok, Frois-chan. Though I can't see my dad but he must be active around the world now. Knowing my father is alive is very fortunate already."

At this time, a flash of inspiration goes through Yoshiharu's head.

"Yeah, my dad loves Christmas carols, because he had always sung them to us every year, though I don't really understand the words in between, but I had remembered them all!"

"Christmas carols of a hundred of years later, such a thing do exist?"

"I remember the name is... "Happy Christmas (the war is over)" ... It's a 20th century anti-war song that is trending. At that time, the world had just finished a massive war, to pray for the peace that comes with difficulty, the writer wrote such a song, though he had died before I was born, my father had been a loyal fan of his."

Organtino nodded and said, "The translation will be " Happy Christmas (the war is over) , what a beautiful name"

Frois continued, "Yoshiharu, there are many Christians among the soldiers too."

"Really? Then we can use this Christmas as the reason for the truce!! Nobuna, Takeda Shingen, no, Katsuchiyo and Asai Nagamasa, as sengoku daimyos, they had lost their important person through the war and because of their sadness, they are wrapped in even more wars. This must be what they really want now!"

"As for whether the war will stop at Christmas, I can't confirm it yet!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu sent an envoy for an audience."

"Sagara? If it's his envoy, there's no helping it. Bring in then."

The time when the genius strategist, Takenaka Hanbei appeared in front of Takeda Shingen is already deep in the night of 24th December.

"I brought over Yoshiharu-san's letter. Uhh, now that I see up close, Takeda Shingen-sama is really terrifying..."

Hanbei shivered slightly while handing over Yoshiharu's letter.

And the contents of it is...

In the future, the Christianity influenced Japan has a festival named "Christmas", the time is tomorrow.

At that time, the choir will gather at Gifu castle to sing Christmas carols.

"Katsuchiyo-chan, don't fight at least on this Christmas day. Nobuna is going to lose Dousan forever. At such a time, I really don't want her to fight, Katsuchiyo-chan, didn't you just lose Yamamoto Kansuke? Right now, it should be the wish for Katsuchiyo and all the soldiers to silently mourn for the dead, right?"

Though he is an important retainer for Oda Nobuna, but this letter does not contain any animosity for the Takeda army or Takeda Shingen, what a mysterious man.

While reading the letter in her hands, Shingen had a lot on her mind.

Human who defied fate...huh? Maybe he is the one who created it and changed it...

"I might be a man who wants everything. I can't give up on both Nobuna and Katsuchiyo-chan, and will never give up. You can say I'm shameless, but I think for the future Japan, both Nobuna and Katsuchiyo are necessary heroes! There are huge changes in this world's history already, Katsuchiyo-chan defying your own fate might have some important meaning and is never to let both of you have a grudge in this small Japan and kill each other non-stop. I want to let Katsuchiyo-chan see the wide and limit-less world."

"Hehe, the world, huh? ... As expected, Kai's monkeys can never be compared to this one."

"Uhhhh, you're gonna bully me? Or are you going to cut me into pieces and fry me?"

Looking at the frightened look of Hanbei, Shingen reflected, "Is it because of the continuous battles, my look had become fierce. I can't continue like this, to have let such a small girl be frightened to this extent."

"I won't bully cute girls, relax."

"Uhh, really? Even if I throw a dagger at you, you won't bully me?"

"Haha, that would be troubling. If you really throw a dagger at me, you will be killed instantly by the Sanada Ninjas hiding in some dark corners.

"Eh.... UHHHHHHH."

"Ok, listen to me. If it's som...someone else, I will definitely not agree to it. but since this is the request of that Sagara Yoshiharu, then I... I will have to accede to his request then..."

Somehow, while Shingen is talking, her face blushes red.

"Ehh... Don't tell me even Shingen-sama has... towards Yoshiharu-san... lo...? Yoshiharu-san, no matter what, you are too frivolous, uhhhh."

"It...It's not like that! How can the world's renown warrior, Takeda Shingen towards that monkey faced guy.... Definitely impossible!"

"Eh..... Please don't bully me, uhhhhh."

Just like this,

The first in Japan's history, "Christmas truce agreement" was established.

But the dates of the truce weren't written down.

Since the conqueror of the world had not been decided, they might fight again betting their lives on the line in an instant.

But at least in Christmas, Oda, Takeda, Matsudaira, Asai and Asakura clans don't battle and peacefully spend this day.

Thanks to Takeda Shingen who had originally decided, "I won't retreat even a step.", Yoshiharu and Frois were able to complete this idea that they have thought up in a short time.

In the night, the snow still does not show any signs of stopping.

After Hanbei left, they received the good news of "Uesugi Kenshin has returned to Echigo.", the Takeda army is also making preparations for a retreat to face Date Masamune who is invading Kanto.

So right now, only Takeda Shingen is left in the main camp.

Since she had decided to retreat, she had to say her farewells to her comrades who were buried here.

Right now, the corpse of Yamamoto Kansuke is lying on the bed.

His face has a blissful smile.

This is Shingen's first time seeing such a refreshing smile from Yamamoto Kansuke's face.

And his "last words' that the Sanada ninjas brought to Shingen weren't strategies too.

I had no more regrets.

To humans, it's not important if we have unfulfilled dreams.

As long as we can chase after the same dream and work hard towards it, laugh at it and feel sad about it...

Then I whom has walked alongside you feels happy enough.

So, I whom has met master is the happiest person.

From now on, please live according to your own will.

And then, meet someone and fight for your own happiness.

Good luck, Katsuchiyo-sama!

Kansuke.

"....At the last moments, he still makes me cry out, I who had already become a demon and abandoned the human ways... This is just too crafty of you, Kansuke."

While laughing bitterly and thinking of Kansuke's words, Shingen slowly stood up.

"Rest properly at Gifu, after defeating Date Masamune, I will return, but this time, it isn't to conquer but to reaccess my own fate. If that Sagara Yoshiharu who saved me and the whole Takeda clan is really the one who creates fate, then I must meet him. No, I want to meet him, this sengoku era which has even gotten used to family killings might have a huge change because of him."

But tonight, Kansuke...

Let me pray silently for you and the dead ones.

Shingen who had succeeded the position of Tendai head priest closed her palms in a Buddhist way and shut her eyes.

From her ears, she could hear the Christmas carols from the direction of Gifu.

They are using almost all of namban language so Shingen does not know the meaning of the lyrics.

But hearing the carols, Shingen's heart calmed down.

At the original camp of Saitou Dousan near the foot of Mount Gifu,

Yoshiharu brought a hardened face Nobuna to find Takigawa Kazumasu who was leading the arquebus squads and pleaded countless times.

"Kazumasu-chan! We need your powers now, please help us!"

"To use on geezer, right? I don't wanna, to use my powers on a dying person is what I hate the most, because it will definitely be very sad later...."

"I understand, but I can only ask you now. No, I beg you, this is the only request of this lifetime of Sagara Yoshiharu."

"Then, you owe me a favor! It will be a v~ery big thing, kuku."

"....Why does it feel like you've been possessed by Juubei-chan all of a sudden, but there's no helping it, I promise."

The flames of Saitou Dousan's life is almost completely burned out.

Matsunaga Hisahide who had fallen in love with Dousan when they were still young had concocted countless medicines to take care of him.

But.....

"This is the limit.... Nobuna-sama."

"Dearuka." (I see)

Lying down on the bed, Dousan only noticed Nobuna's presence now.

"You unfilial lass, to think that you will throw the world away like a rotten orange, I have nothing else to say anymore, get out now."

Yoshiharu and Kazumasu grabbed onto Nobuna who wanted to walk away upon hearing that.

Right now, Nobuna must be feeling the worst.

If they let her go right now, then the pain of losing Dousan will slowly destroy her heart.

Right now, she had even lost her habit of being headstrong.

"....Looks like it's still a no."

Nobuna lowered her head, as her body can't help but shiver, as if she was a kitty being abandoned by her parents.

Looking at her, Yoshiharu made up his mind to never let this pair of father and daughter be separated by death over a misunderstanding.

"I beg you, Kazumasu-chan!"

"Ok, but remember you owe me a v~ery big favor, Yoshii."

While saying, Kazumasu put her small hand on the forehead of Dousan.

"What Ojii-chan wants to say is actually something else, but because he can't shelve his pride, he can't say it. Isn't he like an idiot? Right now, tell Nobuna-chan what you really want, what you really want her to understand, because Jii-chan... you don't have much time anymore..."

Yoshiharu used a strength that wouldn't let Nobuna escape yet wouldn't hurt her and hugged onto her shoulders while sitting down beside the pillow of Dousan.

The murky eyes of Dousan slowly became clear.

He raised his head and looked at Yoshiharu and Nobuna who were hugging.

Hisahide motioned, "Shuu."

Dousan's lips started to move.

His voice is so weak.

Amidst the Christmas carols from afar, Dousan speaks slowly.

"....Nobuna-dono."

Maybe Kazumasu-chan's powers work, or maybe Dousan himself had won from the stubborn-ness

in his heart.

"Parents leaving their child first is a common thing, as long as it's humans, we have to go through such a thing. In this battle, there have been countless soldiers offering their lives for you, so let your sadness for me end tonight. Whether if it's Takeda Shingen or Asai Nagamasa, don't go hating them. Your dream is very beautiful and Japan in the sengoku era has long since become a burning hell due to the long periods of war. But, you can end this nightmare, and then fly towards the wide world. So, never give up before conquering the world, and don't be afraid of letting your retainers sacrifice themselves, let all your sins be carried by me. Just say that your ambition of conquering the world was forcefully entrusted by me to you."

Dousan used a pair of extremely doting eyes to look at Nobuna who was hushing her sobbing.

Nobuna silently nodded her head.

Right now, she can no longer emit any sound.

Because if she opened her mouth, she would definitely cry out loud.

"Sagara Yoshiharu-dono."

"M...Me? What is it you want me to do, geezer?"

"Soon, Yoshitatsu's remains will be sent to Gifu, please bury him with me."

"I understand."

"Yoshiharu-dono, I leave Nobuna-dono in your hands. No matter what kind of future awaits her, I believe you can definitely protect her. Then, accompany her to see the wild and sparse world. I can only ask such a thing of you, Yoshiharu-dono, only you can do it."

As if he is using his last bit of breath, Dousan said, "Your hand..."

Yoshiharu grabbed onto the hand of the enduring Nobuna who was biting on her lips with all her might.

Nobuna too grabbed Yoshiharu's hand tightly.

"This is good. The thing about difference in statuses, surpass it with the spirit of overstepping authority, Nobuna-dono."

"Viper, I... towards this Sa...Saru, I don't..."

Though Nobuna doesn't want to admit reflexively, but the sobbing her could no longer utter another word.

"Nobuna-dono, you must leave my side immediately. You will never truly love a worthy man under the care of your father. You already have the love of two fathers, wanting even more will just be the wilfull-ness of a small child. Trusting someone, loving someone requires courage. I lacked the courage of maintaining my dream and loving my own son, Yoshitatsu. Because I was burdened by the sin of revolting, my heart had cowered. This cowardly self disturbed the relationship between Yoshitatsu and I and stopped the love between Matsunaga Danjo... Hisahide and I. But, if it's you guys, you will definitely surpass me."

Yoshiharu-dono, I leave Nobuna to you.

You must definitely hold a wedding after you conquer the world, just treat this as a promise to this geezer.

Yoshiharu and Nobuna gaze at each other, both of them had forgotten, "This is an impossible thing, a pure dream." such words.

Dousan looked at them and finally revealed a blissful smile.

"Though my disciple, Juubei looks like that too, she is a girl that is very delicate in her heart. Please treat her properly too, and be careful of Kuroda Kanbei of Harima, that girl has immeasurable intelligence, and she will be a great asset for Yoshiharu-dono and Nobuna-dono, but it is a double-edge sword. You might just hurt yourself if you use her incorrectly."

"How I wish to see Nobuna-dono's cute bridal gown."

This... is Saitou Dousan's last sentence in his life.

The time is the morning of December 25th, dawn.

Nobuna sat alone in the grass hut at the top of Mount Gifu.

This grass hut was located at the peak of Mount Kinka and was one of the beloved places of Dousan when he was still alive.

Right now, Nobuna is wearing a pure white kimono.

"I'm sorry for not wearing a proper bridal gown, Viper. Though I don't think I will have any chance to actually wear a bridal gown, but let me send you off tonight like this."

The big snowfall had become thin snowflakes sometime ago.

Even at the top of the mountain, she could still clearly hear the Christmas carols from the foot.

This is a marvelous song sung by both guys and girls together.

The tune of this song is totally different from that of Japanese songs.

She had heard of Yoshiharu saying, this is a very popular "eengshi" song in the future, though she didn't understand it at all.

But she did not understand the song at all.

Such a mysterious song brought tears to Nobuna's eyes even when she was silently listening to it.

"Now there is only myself here, so it should be all right if I cry out, right?"

Because she had to gather herself again to conquer the world soon.

"So even if there's only now, it's all right to cry out loud, right?"

"....The guys I love, and who were worthy of trust, everyone has died in the end."

Father passed away.

Viper had left.

Even that namban missionary....

Everyone... has left me.

So,

If I want to be together with him, he will be scolded by everyone, "The worst man in history of overstepping authority" and be despised by everyone.

And finally, he will die because of me...

I want to run away.

But right now, my real wish is to stay by his side.

But if I extend my hands towards him, he will definitely be broken.

I want to throw the status of the princess of Oda clan, throw all of this away.

To live as a simple city girl, as just "Kichi" and go everywhere with him.

But, she can't do it...

For this dream of conquering the world, countless soldiers have given me their lives.

I can't do such an irresponsibile thing like abandoning everything.

So I banished him to Ise, expecting the further he is away from me, the safer he will be.

But, I can't endure the days without him as expected.

Everyday, every minute, every second, what my heart can think of is only him, I can't shake the thought away...

"....Uhh...Uhh...Uhh...Uhhh...."

Why?

Just why, I have worked so hard, the heavens, Buddha-sama or even Jesus-sama, they don't reward me.

Why must I always face saddening things?

Why must I be lonelier and lonelier?

Even the one person that I want to have around is....

"Merry Christmas, Nobuna♪"

With his head wearing a strange red hat, his face pasted with white paper strips, a man wearing same color weird namban clothing stood in front of her.

There was a white thing on his back like a huge sack to transport rice.

Because her vision was covered by tears, Nobuna couldn't see clearly.

Is this an illusion?

Did I eat Danjo's medicine and escape to the illusionary world?

Even if that weird fellow is Saru, such an attire is just too messed up...

"...What are you up to, Saru? What's with that attire? Does that big sack behind your back contain a girl that you have just kidnapped from somewhere?"

"I don't want to be said all that by you who was cosplaying as a bride in such a place. Listen, now I'm not Saru or Sagara Yoshiharu, this moustache isn't pasted on but the real stuff, cough, I'm Santa Claus. ♪"

Yoshiharu said while he raised his hands for a weird pose.

"Sanda crows...? What is that? Or is it something like doing a trick to kidnap girls?"

"In the night of Christmas, Sanda, nono, Santa Claus will ride a wooden sled to send presents to good kids, this is an event in the future every year, so, merry Christmas. ♪"

At such an atmosphere, what does this man think he is doing?

If he wants to console me, this method is too unorthodox, right?

Hmph, and what do you want to give me?

Can you return Viper to me?

Or, do you have the guts to bring me with you and escape from here?

Coward.

Gutless idiot.

How many times has it been... I want to fulfill the promise with you, but you don't even have the courage of kissing with me.

Every time you just pay lip service.

You swore to be loyal to me, you promised to be by my side when I fulfill my dreams, but when I just avert my eyes a little, you immediately run to other girls and flirt with them.

I heard...

You have been in a mixed bath with Sakon and Takeda Shingen, right?

So, to you, as long as they are cute, any girl will do!?

Even if it isn't me, you are okay with it?

Since...

You can't possibly do anything to your master, Oda Nobuna...

Such a guy like you,

Such a guy like you, I hate.....

"Merry Christmas, Nobuna. This is a Christmas present to good kids."

Nobuna was suddenly hugged.

Before she could react, her lips were entwined with Yoshiharu's.



Nobuna's eyes were big as she reflexively bit onto Yoshiharu's lips.

She struggled with all her might in Yoshiharu's embrace, even tasting blood through Yoshiharu's bitten lips.

There's blood in her mouth.

But even so, Yoshiharu does not seem to let go at all.

"~~~~~"

Idiot.

Demonic kissing monkey.

What are you doing all of a sudden?

If we're seen by the retainers, you are so dead.

No matter what, this is just messed up.

Even if you are the prince of the monkey country, at least be gentler a little more.

If....

If you are so violent...

If you hugged me so strongly...

My heart,

My heart can't take it.

Tears started flowing down.

But this time, it weren't tears from sadness.

It is tears of happiness from her heart that was healed of the pain and suffering from all these years.

But due to struggling in Yoshiharu's arms, Nobuna's originally neat hair became untidy.

"I'm sorry, since this is my first time, I can't do it properly."

Yoshiharu said while caressing Nobuna's head.

How warm is this hand...

"You will be killed for doing such a thing."

"This is just a one night's dream, today's Christmas, no one will blame us."

Yoshiharu used both his eyes to gaze lovingly at Nobuna.

He's so serious that it's frightening.

That isn't his usual gaze that was not being serious, right now, in Yoshiharu's eyes, there was only Nobuna.

The Christmas carols were once again sent over to the top of the mountain.

Merry Christmas.

The war is over.

This song was riddled with hopes and wishes of everyone.

How Nobuna wished that this Christmas would continue on and never end.

Like a small child, Nobuna asked, "Will Sanda Craws come again during next year's Christmas?"

"As long as you are a good kid, but if you really burn Mount Hiei, there won't be any rewards."

How about the year after the next? The year after the next 2 years? The year after the next 3 years?

Nobuna wants to ask even more.

Like she had turned back to a small girl, her stuffed throat was unable to utter smoothly another word.

At this time,

"This is Kanegasaki's share."

Her lips were once again kissed.

But this time, Nobuna use her own slim arms to hug Yoshiharu.

The choir was singing a 20th century song.

This song is John Lennon's famed creation, a Christmas carol. "Happy Christmas (the war is over)"

Tonight is the Christmas night that only comes once every year.

So tonight at least, let's not fight anymore.

Let this never-ending war be stopped tonight.

As long as everyone truly wishes for the war to end, then the war will definitely end.

At the tune of the Christmas carol, the lyrics were repeated countless times, as if they were praying...

"Looks like I can't make it to the temple."

Rushing back to the temple he retired to from Mino, Saitou Yoshitatsu was hit by a feeling of powerlessness.

Unable to control his body, Yoshitatsu fell down from his horse and quietly lied down onto the white snow.

From afar, there was namban songs from the direction of Gifu.

Like some sort of therapy, Yoshitatsu understood that Dousan had passed away.

"Is this the requiem sung for father?"

Using namban songs to mourn father, what a Nobuna-esque way.

I had planned to go back to the temple and under the chanting from the monks, I would pass away quietly.

But if I die here, even the last wish of being buried with father will not come true, only this is regretful."

"How ironic, my life..."

He doesn't even have the strength to stand up anymore.

"....Who is it?"

There was a presence nearby.

But... It wasn't emitting a killing intent.

A calm vagrant monk walk towards Yoshitatsu.

"....Though I don't know who you are, but if you aren't a thief, I have a request."

My.... My days are numbered.

After my death, please send my remains to Gifu.

As if agreeing to Yoshitatsu's request, the monk sat down by Yoshitatsu's side silently and pulled out a string of beads.

Maybe he had a tough life, but the monk's face is filled with scars. His eyes were instead abnormally calm, same for his expression.

This must be an distinguished monk who had been enlightened.

Yoshitatsu tried his best to endure his slowly blurring vision and asked,

"....Who are you?"

"My name is Sugutani Zenjuubou."

"....Zenjuubou, I seem to have heard of you somewhere."

"The mundane matters are like smoke, name is but a label. I have seen through the mundane world

and am now a normal monk praying for this sengoku era to stop. It's a sort of fate that we can meet here, I will fulfill your wish for you."

"Thanks..."

Like he had no more regrets, Yoshitatsu revealed a relaxed smile.

At Omi's Odani castle where the Christmas carols could not reach, Asai Nagamasa was watching the snow while whispering to herself.

"Kanjuurou, when can I see you ag...."

There's a stretch of plains right in front Odani castle.

At that plains where there shouldn't be anyone, a shadow appeared.

It's Tsuda Nobusumi!



Though the distance is still very far, but Nagamasa can never mistake such a familiar silhouette.

Nobusumi faced towards Odani castle, while laughing brightly, he waved repeatedly his other hand that wasn't broken.

His voice could never travel that far.

But from reading Nobusumi's lips, Nagamasa can't help but shed tears.

"Merry Christmas! Merry Christmas, Oichi!"

Volume 6

Chapter 1 : Sagara Yoshiharu, Becoming the Harem's King

My name is Sagara Yoshiharu.

I'm just a normal high school student who loves Sengoku games, but one day, when I came to my senses, I was in Sengoku era Japan and was thrown right in the middle of a battlefield.

Then, I was saved by Kinoshita Tokichirou, the future Toyotomi Hideyoshi who will rule the world. But who would have thought that Tokichirou-jii-san would eat an arquebus bullet and die on the spot.

What the hell is this? If Toyotomi Hideyoshi died when he was still a nameless peon, wouldn't the whole history of Japan be rewritten!? If the Sengoku era never ends, what will this country become? If so, then I will become this jii-san's substitute!

So, I swore an oath to him.

I, Sagara Yoshiharu, in place of Tokichirou-jii-san will become independent in this Sengoku era, become a master of a province and after that, become extremely popular and build a harem! I must become the king of a harem!

.....Eh, Eh?

Didn't something sound wrong? Nono, there's no such thing. If one were to talk about Toyotomi Hideyoshi, that is the great hero who loves girls in Japanese history. That is because, when Toyotomi Hideyoshi was still young and didn't have much of a status, he was always called, "Saru! Saru!" by the noble girls and played around like a fool. So when he obtained the world, he started gathering cute girls one by one from all of Japan and enjoyed the dreamlike harem life of his. And it's due to that that he is famous. But, he must have overdone it, it isn't a new thing that people like him die young. But to have reached the pinnacle of playing with girls, as a man, he must have been satisfied and died without regrets.

That Kinoshita Tokichirou = Toyotomi Hideyoshi's honorable dream, I will obviously be the one to succeed it.

So, even if Sagara Yoshiharu is like this now, in the palace of Osaka and sitting down in a throne imported from namban, being served by hundreds of girls wearing nekomimi maid outfits, there is totally, totally no problem about it!

My real name is Sagara Yoshiharu. But in Osaka, I'm called the "Namban soccer god", and I am a extremely popular bastard who is admired by tens of thousands of cute girls!

Yes, just like this, I had finally fulfilled the promise with Tokichirou-jii-san!

It's... It's not like I'm sacrificing myself for Nobuna or something, that's why I said, IT'S NOT LIKE THAT!

It's because these girls are saying that they don't want me to go, there's... there's no helping it, so I have to reluctantly become the king of the harem!

"Yoshiharu-sama, I want to be your concubine~nya."

"It's cheating to just have Hotaru! I Suzume wants to be your concubine too! I want to give birth to Yoshiharu-sama's babies~nya."

"ME TOO~!"

The morning of the extremely popular harem's king starts with being served like this by a hundred nekomimi maid outfit ladies, "Please bless me, please bless me", "Please let my soccer skills become better." and was worshipped upon while they touch my head. These hundred bishoujos, who were strictly chosen from tens of thousands of girls, had all been totally mesmerized by me... Wait, this will be a dream in the end... Did I think like this? Wait a minute! This is real! It isn't a dream! Eh? Why did things become like this? If I don't recall it slowly, this will really become a long story.

"Ahahahaha. Yoshiharu-san, there are delicious takoyaki for breakfast once you wake up too! How's zat. Should I feed ya? Ah.... Open your mouth... Ah..."[\[1\]](#)

Oh my god. Magoichi-nee-san is wearing a extremely revealing maid outfit, almost to the point of lewd. and half of that tender butt of hers can be seen, and is getting nearer to me!

Saika Magoichi-nee-san is quite an alluring beauty from Kii and is an extremely cheerful person. Just by seeing her, I can't help but smile.

"Oioi, it's about time you answer me, ya? Marry me as your wife and I will do good things with you every night."

Saying this, Magoichi-nee-san starts getting nearer with unstoppable charm. "Nono, this is troubling.", when I start stuttering and trying to brush it over, she becomes unhappy instantly.

"Because you let a maiden become embarrassed! Eat the butt if you have to!"

TL Note: Eat the butt if you have to!(尻でも喰らえ), this phases originated from Hidari Jingorou from the Edo period. It was said that when he was building Hachiman palace, he threw a piece of wood that he don't need into a river. That piece of wood asked him, "What should I eat now?" He answered, eat the butt if you have to! That piece of wood become the Kappa and starts attacking people. It was said that the kappa loves a certain area of the butt, namely, the tailbone area.

She shoved the Yatagarasu's barrel into my mouth, such an active personality is quite dangerous. Even when I became a harem's king, I had not planned to decide on my wife. Because her expression is too scary, I might really become like what she said. If I continue rejecting, I may really be killed. Just when I'm starting to hesitate, my mind starts thinking, "Saru! You! HOW DARE YOU BETRAY ME AND GO TO THAT WOMAN'S SIDE!" of the face of Nobuna who had cut off all ties and transformed into the sixth demon lord.... Uhhh, my chest feels terrible.

"Yoshiharu-san. If you have any troubles, please use my breasts to calm yourself down. Come, help yourself."

Once I'm troubled, Louis Frois in her nekomimi maid attire will put on a goddess smile and sigh, "Men sure have it the hard way." and hugged my head into her bosom. Thank you but, my troubles had just become deeper and deeper.

"Eh.... Missionary, what are you doing? You, can you not do lewd acts to my Yoshiharu?"

"Oh? This isn't lewd. I'm just curing Yoshiharu-san of his troubles."

"Are you an idiot, it's fine if it's a kid, but how can just breasts cure the troubles of a young guy? The only thing that can help mature men are women's butts! How's zat, Yoshiharu, wanna leap onto

my butt?"

"I think if Magoichi-nee-san's behavior can be a little more girl-like, you will definitely be popular."

"Really!? Ahhahahahaha!"

I'm too popular lately. Not only has Magoichi-nee-san been serving me everyday, even the holy maiden, Frois-chan, has become my exclusive maid now. The deep sympathy Frois-chan has for me, wanting to cure the "Wanna return to Nobuna's side" has troubled me....! I had fulfilled my dream, yet my heart still feels very uneasy.

To such a me, the time of destruction is getting nearer.

It's like this.

The letter from Nobuna who had heard of me becoming king of a harem had finally reached my hands.

Though I want to open it up, honestly, I'm too afraid; I just can't gather up the courage to look at the contents. But, I can guess vaguely what the contents are. I have been living too carefree. That fellow should be summoning me back and then cutting off my head. But in contrast, if I don't go back obediently, shut myself in, I may get BBQ-ed by everyone.

The situation is like this. I had kissed Nobuna during the night of Christmas, and now I'm here by myself having a harem in Osaka! As per common logic, this is a revolt. I had even stolen Nobuna's heart.

It will be weird if she didn't get angry.

"This is to save Nobuna, please understand a little."

What should I do? How will things turn out from now? Sagara Yoshiharu.

Ahh, really, just why, why had things become like this?

It's like this. The start of all these had to be traced back to a month before.....

Chapter 2 : Construction of Castle Azuchi, Revolt of Honbyō Temple

A new year has started, and spring has descended onto the sengoku era Japan.

Within a year, the sengoku map is being rewritten on a big scale.

The young daimyo of Owari province, Oda Nobuna had first defeated Suruga province's daimyo, Imagawa Yoshimoto at the "Battle of Okehazama", conquered Mino and made an alliance with Asai Nagamasa by means of a political marriage and had successfully proceeded to Kyo. Nobuna had conquered Kyoto in a blink of an eye, used Imagawa Yoshimoto as a puppet shogun and had been acknowledged by the Yamato Gose's Himiko. With this, Oda Nobuna had become ruler of the world.

Using the chance when Nobuna was attacking the Asakura clan, the Asai clan suddenly defected and cut off the retreat of the Oda army. The Oda clan was in a critical condition, at this time, the mysterious young warrior, Sagara Yoshiharu took up the job to guard their rear. With their effort, Nobuna was barely able to survive and had miraculously survived. From there, Nobuna forced the surrender of Mount Hiei's monks and had battled fiercely with both Asai Asakura allied forces and the fierce general of Kai, Takeda Shingen, after a terrible defensive battle, the Oda army managed to scrape a victory.

But, Takeda Shingen did not lose to Nobuna.

The strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke suddenly died due to illness in the battlefield, Shingen swore to erect the flags of the Takeda clan for Kansuke in the plains of Seta. At this moment, news from Oshu arrived. "Oshu's Jakigan" Date Masamune had suddenly attacked Kanto, after hearing of this, Takeda Shingen can only agree to a temporary truce with Nobuna.

Asai Asakura who had been defeated by Nobuna had survived too. They are recuperating and will rise again soon.

Like a flood, within barely a year, many things have happened.

What a eventful year.

Let's divert our attention back to Kanto.

"Kukuku. Kojuurou, so this Odawara castle is actually so huge. So many streets are in this castle, how shocking. I had wanted to change my name of "Conqueror of Oshu" to the world renowned' "Beast of revelation", that's why I desire this Odawara castle!"

"It's already spring~. Bontenmaru-sama, the soldiers should be returning back to farm, if not, we will have a famine on our hands~."

Before that, Houjou Ujiyasu who used Sagami's Odawara castle as his base, Kai's Takeda Shingen and Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin who was the "caretaker of Kanto", the three started a series of battles and the landscape of Kanto was changed as frequently as the skin of a snake.

But, during the end of last year, a young princess daimyo, Date Masamune who proclaims herself as "Oshu's conqueror" appeared suddenly and with her secret namban weapon, "Jakigan", she conquered almost all of Oshu with lightning speed.

After that, with this momentum Masamune didn't think about anything and led her troops towards

Kanto and had made a huge mess over at Kanto.

It's so messy that it's like the ending periods of the edo shogunate, like the times when Commander Perry sailed over.

Houjou, Takeda and Uesugi, the three of them could be said to be wise rulers. While caring towards the commoners of Kanto, the battles were between the warriors and does not disturb the commoners at all.

Houjou Ujiyasu concentrating on farming using her political strength and Takeda Shingen invested all her gold that was mined from the gold mines of Kai to the commoners for them to build dams.

Though the battle-crazy Uesugi Kenshin does not have any outstanding areas in this aspect, but due to the wealth of Echigo, she is very generous towards the people and the taxes are always very low. Not just that, even if she is facing the enemy's nobles or daimyo, she will immediately accept if they surrender, even if they had rebelled once and surrendered again, she will accept them again, her generosity can be seen from this.

Because of this, though wars are rampant in Kanto, the people aren't wrapped up in them, instead, they go on with their farming and become even more prosperous.

The land itself was just handed over between the three clans only. It can even be said that, every time the land changed hands, the new daimyo will push out plans to win the hearts of the people and make them happy, this is a unique sight only available during the sengoku period.

Especially that this Kanto area is one of the finest land in Japan, and it's basically undeveloped. So farming, mining or building, one can do whatever they please.

Even though the wars are rampant, but from some perspective, Kanto still maintains the prosperous look.

But...

"Kukuku. Solve this secret of mine. This secret lies within these numbers, and the numbers are 6, 6, 6, kukuku"

Making her riders carry the cross and wander around in Kanto and spreading hard to understand rumors, to the people in Kanto, the mysterious "Oshu's conqueror" is like someone not from this country. Actually, because no one understands what she is thinking, she is even more terrifying than them.

And, the legendary eye-patch princess daimyo had a mysterious secret weapon from namban, the "Jakigan" that is used in the battlefield which is said to be able to finish all enemies with a sweep.

Another saying goes like this, once at night, the metal plate of the crescent moon of Masamune's black helmet will start emitting eerie green light, all who were bathed in this light will melt and become butterflies... tales like this.

Currently, Kanto still remains their Japanese tradition. Compared to the areas around Kyo and Kyushuu, these faraway rural areas are not exposed to the namban culture. And this Masamune isn't like what they had just recently heard, those "Christians". She proclaims herself as "Anti Christ" and is an enemy of God. Masamune had predicted herself to destroy Japan, and at the same time, fight an "Armageddon" with the Christians. God knows what she is talking about.

But in actual fact, this Jakigan weapon is actually an odd colour eye inherited from her namban father. But the commoners did not see Masamune herself in the battlefield and so, the rumors spread

even further.

"Are you listening, Hime~? It's time for the farming season~ Let's go back to Oshu~"

The cross-dressed Katakura Kojuurou who is in charge of taking care of Masamune was looking at Odawara castle while pacifying with all her might the chuunibyou Masamune who was "Just like this! I will use my power to erupt Mount Fuji, Odawara castle will be totally destroyed immediately, kukuku. I... I can't....! To let Mount Fuji erupt, my Jakigan.... is going berserk....! Stop! The beast in my heart, now isn't the time yet for the final battle with the Christians! The location of the battle will be the Mountain of Megiddo!".

Kojuurou is totally confused. I shouldn't have let Hime go to Sakai by herself to play. It's because of her meeting that namban nun in Sakai, Hime's obsession with Christianity becomes like this. And after hearing some strange prophecy from the bible's book of revelation, with just a week, Hime become a chuunibyou named "Anti Christ". Add all this to the suspicious man, Sagara Yoshiharu who proclaims himself to had come from the future, he who tells something to Masamune causing her to suddenly awaken.

"This is boring, Kojuurou. We have finally come to Odawara, I want to play around a little."

"The enemy is the strongest Takeda Shingen and Houjou Ujiyasu~. It's because Houjou Ujiyasu loves to defend and had been in his castle. Actually, our Oshu army is just a last minute gathering of soldiers, we can't be their opponent~. Till now, we had just been lucky and achieved victories, it's all because of the rumors about your "Jakigan" had been circulating too wildly, most of the enemies fled. Once the enemy knows of the secret of "Jakigan", we will be surrounded by the Takeda cavalry~!"

"Kukuku. Why are you always such a coward, Kojuurou? Believe in me, I will destroy Kanto in a short while"

"At least say it as "conquer Kanto", Hime. I'm becoming more and more uneasy now, I won't be able to sleep tonight."

"It's all due to Kojuurou sleeping with me every night, I had a good sleep."

"It's because Hime's heart is made of steel. I'm just an ordinary girl."

"I will really be bored to death with just the two of us just looking at each other. Ok, how about we build a big ship using the harbor that we captured and sent an envoy to the roman emperor, kukuku. "The conqueror of the land of the rising sun orders the master of the land of the setting sun. Bring your ships to attack Japan. Combine strength with me to destroy Japan and have a fight with me at the mountain of Megibbo" with a letter like that, we sent an envoy out...."

"I will definitely not go to Rome or something! From the start, what Hime is saying is totally weird! What kind of nerves do you have by inviting the namban army over to Japan?"

"Because my nerves are made of steel too, kukuku. Relax, if Kojuurou isn't by my side when I sleep, I can't sleep at all. So I won't ask you to go. Oi... That fellow over there, you go to Rome on a ship."

"Ah? Rome? Though I don't know where it is, but I will follow your order."

What's unfortunate is this honest warrior named Hasekura Tsunenaga that just went past Masamune does not know that Rome is actually at the other side of the ocean, at Europe, he had easily accepted Masamune's order.

"Hime-sama. I had not heard before this city named Rome, but if there's a need for a boat, is it somewhere near Hakata?"

"Kukuku, yes, Hasekura. It's a place a little further than Hakata."

"Ok. I will be right back."

"Ahh, how pitiful... Hasekura-san... I can't say it out no matter what, actually...."

"The name of the boat.... Oh ya, let's call it, "Apocalypse Now" then. Kukuku."

Kojuuro start praying for Hasekura. Praying that Hasekura can safely make it back to Japan.

Over at Odawara castle.

Black silky hair flows right to her waist, a small warrior girl with white soft skin was looking at the Date Masamune army that has surrounded her castle while mumbling, "This castle is impenetrable, what a waste of energy."

This slim little girl with white soft skin is the peak of Kanto, Houjou Ujiyasu.

Her figure was slim and beautiful but her eyes were sharp and demanding and she always had a look of arrogance.

With the Japan's biggest castle, Odawara castle as her base, she is the third head of the Houjou clan.

This Houjou clan does not have any blood relations with the Houjou clan that had control over the shogunate during the Kamakura era. It was said that the first Houjou Soun was actually Imagawa clan's retainer, before serving the Imagawa clan, he was just a normal poor Ise drifter. There's another saying that Houjou Soun is the first real "Sengoku Daimyo".

But the third head Houjou Ujiyasu has totally destroyed all records of the origins of the Houjou clan and created her own to establish relations with the Heike clan. Because of this, no one knows the truth anymore.

There was a saying that ever since the first Soun, there is only one ambition of the Houjou clan.

That is, to build an "Independent Kanto empire."

In the past, the samurai born Taira no Masakado proclaim himself king and attempted to build a Kanto empire independent from Kyoto and the Yamato Gose.

Maybe it's to imitate Taira no Masakado, Houjou Ujiyasu had decided to proclaim herself as the descendant of Heike clan.

Kanto is a samurai province. The place that the first Japan shogunate was born is Kamakura. To show his determination to control the Kamakura Shogunate, the first Soun wrote his name "Houjou" on his crown.

From the past, this fertile Kanto soil is different from the capital and had developed an independent culture.

Like this Houjou Ujiyasu whose looks are like an artificial Japanese doll, she was someone who won't reveal her heart normally and is a girl that gives people the impression that she is cunning. But she did not hide her ambition to build an independent empire at Kanto.

And the base reigning Kanto is this Odawara castle.

This is the impenetrable castle that Uesugi Kenshin once leading all of the Kanhasshuu[2] but was still unable to conquer.

Even the renowned warrior Takeda Shingen who had once been in loggerheads with Houjou had said, "This fortress is impenetrable." and had retreated after a few days of not attacking.

If Houjou Ujiyasu has the ambition to conquer Kyoto, then this impenetrable Odawara castle will instantly lose its meaning. Odawara castle is such a fortress.

But, Ujiyasu only has eyes for the plains of Kanto.

"Just that Date Masamune rural brat wanting to conquer Kanto? Don't make me laugh. Shingen, you think so too, right?"

"Hmph. I'm only here to fight it out with Date Masamune. You, you plan to just shut your gates and wait for the crisis to be over? As expected, you are the same as last time, a coward."

Standing at the side of Houjou Ujiyasu who was smirking, the big build princess daimyo is Takeda Shingen.

Takeda Shingen had decided to fight with Date and so had come to support Houjou but Ujiyasu herself does not want to open the gates to meet the enemy.

Just staying at the Odawara castle and letting time slip away.

The 7 days of memorial for the strategist Yamamoto Kansuke are already over, Shingen can no longer hold back her desire to battle. She had wanted to finish this battle ASAP and go back to heading towards the capital. Yamato Gose's Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa had been urging her, "Osaka's Honbyo temple had revolted, now is the time to attack Gifu."

But, if she can't chase the Date army back to Oshu, she can't withdraw herself to march towards Mino.

It is so, but Ujiyasu was the same. Avoiding a head on battle and guarding the castle while waiting for the Date army to retreat by themselves.

Guarding while observing the Date clan's retainers if they had any plans, if things go well, she will most likely attack the retreating Date army from the back.

This had been Ujiyasu's strategy most of the time.

When the leader of Kanto, Uesugi Kenshin lead the nobles and daimyos of the Kanhasshu, Ujiyasu had been guarding in the castle and using her Fuuma ninjas fully, she had destroyed the Uesugi Kanto allied army from within. But when fighting with Takeda Shingen, that does not work. All the troops that she sent out were repelled by the Takeda army, what's fortunate is that Ujiyasu herself did not participate in the battle. Ujiyasu knows herself clearly that she isn't a match for Shingen and Kenshin so she had been very cautious and only fights sure-win battles. Actually, it can be said she has a fetish for guarding castles.

Though there are times that they had arguments over the Suruga lands due to the Imagawa Yoshimoto forces being destroyed, but Shingen who wants to head to Kyo and Ujiyasu who wants to become independent in Kanto, their interests are aligned. And, Uesugi Kenshin who attacks from Echigo is their common enemy. To Uesugi Kenshin, once someone request her for help, she does not need any guarantee and will immediately sent out her "Army of Justice". As for whether it's

Shinano and Kanto, she does not care. In such a situation, Takeda and Houjou decided on a long-term alliance.

But this time, Shingen is abnormally angry with Ujiyasu's complacent strategy.

Since, the invincible Takeda cavalry had rushed over to support.

And, just having finished the battle with Saitou Dousan and will soon meet with the main army of Oda Nobuna, the Takeda army who was crying while retreating had quite a high morale.

"Guarding the castle to gain time, such a dumb strategy is actually her strong point." Shingen thought.

Ujiyasu seems to have read Shingen's thoughts as she smiled coldly and sneered,

"Ara ara, Takeda Shingen. You are always in a rush, the corner of your eyes will have wrinkles soon. Don't be so hasty and join me for a cup of tea, how about it?"

"Hmph. Ujiyasu, you don't plan to poison the tea?"

"Ara, if I were to finish Takeda Shingen off, I will be pincer attacked by the berserker of Echigo, Uesugi Kenshin and the mad dog of Oshu, Date Masamune. I don't want to have such a meddlesome thing on my hands. The rational you is a good dog to the Houjou clan. If you don't live long enough, I will be troubled."

"Coward, don't you become cheeky with me."

"Takeda Shingen, the outer and inner walls of this Odawara castle can all be used for defensive purposes. The stored provisions are enough for the commoners to eat. So even if the enemy attack with fire, it won't be captured. And the Fuuma ninjas will spread out their barrier so it will be extremely difficult for them if they want to do any repair work. The final outcome will be the depletion of their provisions and retreating back home."

Though Ujiyasu has a dignified look like a noble princess, but her words are extremely vicious. "With Date Masamune that Oshu rural brat as my opponent, it's a waste to even lose my soldiers. That brat of a child is too worthless as my opponent." Ujiyasu said such proud words.

To the "Tiger of Kai" Takeda Shingen, once she gives the order to attack to her proud Takeda cavalry, the last minute gathered Oshu army will be instantly scattered, Shingen has absolute confidence in this. But, if she ignores Ujiyasu and orders the Takeda army to attack, Ujiyasu who was known to be a cunning strategist will definitely attack the Takeda army from the back without a single shred of hesitation. That's the only thing that Shingen is worried of. There is only Ujiyasu , this ally that she can't put down her guard no matter what in this world.

"My army's strategist, Kansuke is no longer around. The four generals, tell me your opinions."

Drinking Ujiyasu's tea, Takeda Shingen asked the "Takeda's four generals" for suggestions.

"Shingen-sama's esteemed body must not have any accidents. We should retreat to Kai for now!"

The first to speak is Kosaka Masazumi. She was originally born from a farmer family but she had looks as alluring as the daisy flower, and thus, Shingen who loves beautiful young girls kept her as an aide. Right now, she is one of the Takeda four generals. But, during the military meetings when asking for her opinion, she will always answer, "Let's escape." and had been given the name by her colleagues to be, "Escaping Danjo", just that the person herself did not really mind this.

"Ah... I know what you're thinking without even listening. Yamagata, what do you think?"

"To escape in front of the enemy without doing anything isn't what a distinguished warrior should do. To protect the honor of Takeda clan's samurais, we should head out and attack the enemy. This is Takeda Shingen-esque, right?"

The smallest among the four generals, Yamagata Masakage was sipping the "red tea" from namban while saying it in a matter of fact way with a proud expression. Though she is a female warrior with height not over 130cm, she is as noble as a Hime-sama, no one would think of her as the warrior of Kai. Comprising of beauty, elegance and dignity, the crimson cavalry "Takeda's red army" was created under the suggestion of Yamagata Masakage. Just that, when her mouth is closed, it will form the ω shape, so people see her as distinguished and at the same time, quite cute.

"This suggestion is so like what the strongest of the four generals will say. How about Baba?"

".....First....."

The tall female warrior that was feared and called "Immortal Baba", Baba Nobuharu said painstakingly.

"First... what?"

"....fight... Hmm..."

"Why did you drag your words? Hurry and spit it out."

".....enemy's....."

"Ahhh, I can't take it anymore. Geez!"

"....Strength, test it..."

She seems to be saying, test the enemy a little to analyse the strength of the Date army and then react accordingly.

"As expected of Baba. But even if it's a serious suggestion, please say it out faster."

".....Ro....g....e.....r...."

"SLOW! Ahhh. So that's all the suggestions from the four generals? All three are giving me different suggestions."

"Pl...Pl...Ple...Please wait a minute~! The Takeda four generals aren't three, there's still one more~!"

There is still one brave girl who is crying, "You forget Naitou Masatoyo again?" while waving her hands to attract Shingen's attention.

She... can still be counted as a bishoujo, but compared to the bright and cute Kosaka, the extremely small and precious Yamagata whose lips are always in the ω shape, the tall and demure Baba, to be extremely direct, she has no distinguishing traits.

This unfortunate girl's name is, I think... Naitou Masatoyo.

Though she is one of the Takeda's four generals, but she is so common that even Shingen will forget her existence. Is it common or maybe too ordinary...

But no matter what, her military achievements are always fantastic. But she can't get any recognition. She didn't get any till now. While everyone was boasting about their achievements and talking about their rewards, her existence is always totally forgotten by the surrounding people.

"Oh, really. Umm.... Who are you? A young girl from the Sanada clan?"

"NO! Shingen-sama, I'm Naitou Masatoyo!"

"Oh, it's Naitou, huh? Hmm, there is such a fellow, I think."

Shingen seems to have finally recalled.

"It's not "seem to"! Shingen-sama, I Naitou Masatoyo have a secret plan! Please listen to me! Can you? That Date Masamune...."

"Ok, with this, all four generals have totally different suggestions. Ujiyasu, what do you think we should do?"

"I see. I think, we should ignore all of them and not do anything."

"You are really like a child. Just because you are a little bit pretty that you start being so arrogant. With your character, you won't be able to marry for this lifetime."

"I'm so thankful for your advice. But... Being feared and avoided by guys as "Tiger of Kai", you surround yourself with a bunch of girls, I didn't fall to a level such as yours."

"I'm more popular than you! Um, you see... Isn't there's a monkey in the Oda army? Sagara Yoshiharu. That fellow is crazy about my breasts! That fellow said that he loves girls with big breasts. A flat chest girl like yours, he won't even take a peek! Hmph~ ~!"

"....Didn't we say that we won't talk about breasts!? There are too many men out there influenced by the namban culture nowadays! Breasts are just accessories! To talk about such a thing everyday, the brains of the guys are really rotten! Filthy and despicable! The guys nowadays are totally worthless!"

"Hahahahaha! No matter how you rant, it's useless! You washing board girl!"

".....Takeda Shingen, wanna die?"

"It's so nice that I'm bored now. Since you are provoking me, I shall abide."

"It's you who are doing the provoking! Didn't we say so during the signing of the alliance!? Not to mention about breasts!"

"Is there such a thing? I don't recall."

"E...Ev...E...Ev...Everyone! Are you guys forgetting about me, Naitou Masatoyo!?"

....Just like this, the armies involved in the sieging of Odawara castle had totally come to a standstill.

While insulting Ujiyasu, Takeda Shingen was thinking, "All my four generals are loyal and courageous and are all bishoujos. But not one of them has thought the same as me, thinking "It's very dangerous to reveal our back to Ujiyasu." Looks like I must really find a crafty person to replace Kansuke and be the new Strategist." and made up her mind.

※

And now, we turn our attention to the content that Sagara Yoshiharu was reminiscing.

There might be areas that Yoshiharu himself did not know, if there are, please do forgive me.

The season is spring. Tiger of Kai, Takeda Shingen had returned to Kanto and is facing the Jakigan Masamune's Oshu beast army with Houjou Ujiyasu who she has some issues with.

The Sagara Yoshiharu corps is currently on Mount Toragozen of Northern Omi to build a castle for defence.

Mount Toragozen is a small mountain of 224 metres above sea level, and right in front of them is Asai Nagamasa's Odani castle. Odani castle is a mountain fortress on Mount Odani who is far bigger than Mount Toragozen and the main base for Asai Hisamasa and his son, Nagamasa who had lost in the Battle of Anegawa.

Odani castle is a critical castle that is hard to attack but easy to defend and at the same time, Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage army has already joined with the Asai army in Odani castle. So, though Nobuna had complete victory in the Battle of Anegawa, she still can't easily conquer Odani castle.

The snow had melted and the provisions were being sent non-stop from Asakura's base, Echizen.

Looks like after Asakura Yoshikage marched his troops over to Odani castle, he had no plans to retreat back to Echizen.

So Nobuna decided to let Sagara Yoshiharu's corps be stationed at Mount Toragozen which is right opposite of Odani castle to seal off any movement from the Asai army.

But this isn't just throwing Yoshiharu to the front most line to court death.

The south of Mount Toragozen, Sawayama castle is being guarded by Niwa Nagahide, and at the south of it in the Azuchi area, Nobuna's main army and Shibata Katsuie's army awaits. If Asai really attacks Mount Toragozen, Nobuna can mobilize everyone to fight her head on and defeat her. This is the strategy that Nobuna is using now.

To Asai's side, since Takeda Shingen who they can rely on is now trapped in the Kanto battlefield, it's a nono to once again fight another decisive battle. And Asai Nagamasa herself has no intention to fight at all. It's most likely that she does not want to fight with her ex-wife, Tsuda Nobusumi(Though he is a guy).

Even so, the Asai clan is now the ally of the Asakura clan, After considering all the things that had happened, to want a reconciliation between Asakura Yoshikage and Nobuna is totally out of the question. So, the Asai clan was being sandwiched between Asakura and Oda clans.

On the other side, Nobuna is hesitating on whether to destroy Asai Nagamasa. Once she thinks of her brother marrying Nagamasa, she can't help but wanting to destroy her.

All in all, the Omi's battle is currently in a standstill.

Ever since the end of the 7 memorial days of Saitou Dousan, there hasn't been an official battle.

Sagara Yoshiharu too has nothing to do other then climbing Mount Toragozen.

Ever since time slipping over to the Sengoku era, Sagara Yoshiharu has basically worked without any rest. To him, such boring days are a first.

So, with boredom comes laziness, and laziness will slowly corrupt one's heart. Especially towards someone like Yoshiharu...

"How boring. Today's weather isn't bad, I should go to the village below to look for some beautiful girls."

Lying down lazily on the observation tower, Yoshiharu said such useless words.

"Onii-sama! You can't do that! Before becoming a master of a province and castle, you're forbidden to play with girls! If you want to play no matter what, then please let this sister of yours, Nene to play with you!"

No matter what, it's too peaceful, so his sister Nene had came uninvited and stayed in the fortress.

"Saru seems to fool around once my eyes aren't on him... no.... Go and look after that fellow, so his job won't be disturbed by him chasing after girls the whole day." Nene seems to have gotten some instructions from Nobuna secretly.

Nene who had turned into the chibi version of Nobuna sat on top of Yoshiharu's belly while pinching Yoshiharu's cheeks and started to lecture him non-stop.

"Onii-sama is a capable person, but his only weakness is being too lecherous. Hime-sama said, if he can even overcome this weakness, he will one day be the master of a province! She had said that if Onii-sama fools around with girls, he will be executed! If you don't wanna die, then hurry up and work!"

"Okokok, I got it! Nobuna that fellow, ever since Christmas, her attitude towards me has become more and more obvious. Ahh, why did I do such a thing to Nobuna!? Even if I'm too excited since it's the battlefield but this is an inexcusable situation! I'm so embarrassed, I can't meet Nobuna like this!"

Once Yoshiharu recalled what happened at the night of Christmas, he becomes so embarrassed that he wants to run away.

Nobuna must have found out.... that I'm crazy about her. And, maybe, actually Nobuna is also.... If not, no matter how much she wants to reward me, she won't kiss so.... pa...passionately.... That brat's body, so soft and hot.... Damn, if it's just once a year, only on the night that I become Santa Claus that I'm able to kiss with her, I don't want it! I can't wait at all! UWAHHH!

"Hmmm? Onii-sama, what did you do to Hime-sama during Christmas?"

"Nothing, Nene is still a child, it's ok if you don't know. I will tell you once you become older."

"Uhhhhh. Nene is an adult already! If you don't tell me, I'm gonna tickle you! And that tickling skill I learn from Akechi-sama, I will tickle you non-stop!"

"Please do spare me from that!"

"Um, Onii-sama. Your crotch is getting to budge up, what is going on?"

"Don't touch it! Don't touch it! This has nothing to do with Nene! It's just that I had thought about the things that happened during Christmas, my body became excited uncontrollably!"

"Don't tell me it has become swollen due to injuries on the battlefield? Let Nene take care of it. Should I use ice to cover it or should Nene rub it?"

"Whichever is OUTTTTT! Oi, Nene. Don't touch it! DON'T TOUCH IT!"

"What is "Outo", Onii-sama? Monkey language is really hard to understand."

Just when Yoshiharu and Nene were struggling with each other, at the side, Nobuna's brother, Tsuda Nobusumi was mumbling, "If we can be as peaceful as this forever, how good can it be..." while writing a letter. Nobusumi should originally be helping Shibata Katsue but he was staying with

Yoshiharu's army at Mount Toragozen nowadays.

Then, Nobusumi passed the letter over to the ninja attire clad Hachisuka Goemon who was hiding below the floor boards.

"I'm grateful to you, ninja-kun to trouble you with this again. Please send this to Asai Nagamasa who is in Odani castle."

"A love letter to Oichi-dono, huh? Ninnnnin."

Without any sound, Goemon vanished.

After a while, one can see from the fortress, a small amount of troops left Odani castle and rush at Mount Toragozen. The genius strategist, Takenaka Hanbei had long since set up the "Stone Sentinel Maze" at the foot of Mount Toragozen. The enemy run around in the maze and after half a day, they finally give up, rush back out from the entrance of the Stone Sentinel Maze and escape back to Odani castle.

This is a routine scouting activity of the Asai army everyday.

"As expected from strategist-san, Onii-sama! We managed to hold onto the fortress without losing a single soldier!"

"If they want to break through the maze, isn't it enough to push all the stones down? Why didn't anyone think of that?"

"Hmmm. This time, I had buried them deep into the ground, it isn't that easy to push them down. It will be ok as long as it's not a full force attack from the enemy. I'm really shocked when Yoshiharu-san managed to break through the maze."

The chibi strategist, Takenaka Hanbei was waving her feather fan while nodding and said, "During the battle of Mino, the way that Yoshiharu-san managed to break through the maze is really a rare genius."

Because Hanbei has a weak constitution, she doesn't wear any armor even if she's on the battlefield. She is currently wearing a light yellow hakama and with a relaxed look, she was viewing the maze at the foot of the mountain.

"Hanbei, it was just a lucky guess. Like when I lose a game of chess, I flip the whole chessboard."

Yoshiharu was hugging Nene like a bolster(dakimakura) while saying embarrassedly.

Ever since he kissed Nobuna during Christmas, the cheerful Yoshiharu had become more and more easier to turn shy.

The smart Hanbei had already noticed what had happened during Christmas, but seeing the embarrassed Yoshiharu, she endured not asking.

"No matter what, using chess as a reference, the current situation for the Oda clan and Asai Asakura clan is at a stalemate."

"Yes. Asai Nagamasa is ok, the problem lies with that Asakura Yoshikage being in Odani castle. That fellow will never surrender to Nobuna. And Nobuna will never forgive that fellow too. And, I will not let that fellow go too!"

"Once I thought of it, I'm fuming mad! If that fellow didn't risk everything to assault Nobuna, I wouldn't have such an embarrassing worry right now...." Yoshiharu hugged Nene while rolling

around on the floor.

"Asakura isn't a guy who is chasing after material benefits, so he can't be "This is the result of letting that fellow go during Anegawa. It's because at that time in the camp, the idiotic Nobuna succumbed to my charm and let him escape in a moment of carelessness. It's that tsundere Nobuna's fault that things have become like this, why is she always putting fire everywhere and in the end becoming unpopular with guys while not being used to falling in love. This is a tragedy for unpopular women~"

"Whose fault did you say it is just now?"

Bham.

His back of the head suddenly received a punch. Yoshiharu turned back his head and saw the commoner disguised Nobuna standing right there.

"Uwahh, Nobuna-sama. When did you come over?"

"Hime-sama, this place is extremely dangerous."

"Yeah, Aneue. Ever since Dousan-sama's 7 day memorial, we haven't seen you at all. Are you all well ever since then?"

"My mood is extremely bad, all thanks to this Saru right here!"

"Ahhhhh!"

After she finished talking, Nobuna immediately changed her hand to a scissors shape and poked right at Yoshiharu's eyes. After Dousan died from illness, Nobuna seemed to have collapsed totally. After his memorial, she had gradually thought it through and had now fully recovered her spirits.

But, compared to when he had met her for the first time, just from the side view, she seemed more mature... Yoshiharu suddenly noticed.

Having been released from the pain of losing her godfather Dousan, Nobuna is becoming even more beautiful.

"Did... Did I really kiss with this fellow? Unbelievable. That Christmas night is really like a dream."

Nobuna who suddenly appears like an ambush uses her unparalleled beauty to steal Yoshiharu's heart away.

To be able to kiss her once every year on that Christmas night, I can't accept it.

Their eyes met.

Nobuna used an indifferent tone and ordered.

"Saru, follow me."

"Oh...Oh..."

Just what is it, did she suddenly come up with a way to conquer Odani castle?

Yoshiharu thought while walking to the tea room alone with Nobuna.

Though the fortress on Mount Toragozen is so frugal that it can't be considered a castle, but they do have a small tea room still.

Yoshiharu isn't too familiar with tea making, but if there's a tea room, it will be very convenient to discuss military secrets.

But, the reason why Nobuna leads Yoshiharu over is a little different than what Yoshiharu had in mind.

Once they are in the tea room...

"It's finally the both of us, Yoshiharu~!"

Saying this, Nobuna leapt over and stuck to Yoshiharu like a kitty cat.

Yoshiharu panicked.

"Wait, Nobuna. Did you eat something wrong? Today isn't Christmas, if we are seen by any retainers at such a place...."

"I have been very careful ever since the memorial of Viper, but it's already ok now. Hey, Yoshiharu. Caress my head."

"Ah, caress your head? I see. Did you knock your head while falling from the horse, that's why you became like this? How pitiful....."

"It's not like that. What are you talking about, are you really an idiot? Hurry and caress my head."

"It's ok if I just caress it? Will it be like Alladin's lamp where something will come out...."

"Hmmm~ Yeah. Being touched by Yoshiharu, I calm down right away. I feel so light like I'm going to float up."

I see. After Dousan-geezer died, Nobuna must be very lonely, Yoshiharu noticed.

"Since this is the tea room, no one will discover us!"



He continued to rub Nobuna's head.

From this close distance, Nobuna's face is really small, just 2/3 of Yoshiharu's. Maybe even half of mine. Even so, that pair of big glittering eyes... Looking at Nobuna fooling around with him, Yoshiharu felt that all the suffering ever since he had time slipped over to the sengoku era had vanished as his heart feels warm.

At the same time, "If this fellow isn't the princess of the Oda clan, if she isn't the girl that is like Oda Nobunaga, I would have definitely eaten her up right now, damn it!" Yoshiharu thought. He had extended his hands towards Nobuna, but due to hesitation, it was only halfway there, but Nobuna who had came over herself grabbed onto the hand making Yoshiharu feel troubled.

The difference between their status is just too big. The responsibility is too heavy too. Nobuna can never give up her determination of "Tenka Fubu" and won't avoid the responsibility of bringing peace over to this sengoku chaotic era. The fate of never being able to join together in this world. The two of them know of this, yet they still kissed. And because of this, Yoshiharu felt extremely uneasy in his heart. Nobuna is most likely having the same feelings as him.

Naturally, the hands hugging each other began to increase in strength.

Nobuna grabbed onto Yoshiharu's neck.

I want to kiss her. But, if I kiss her right here, it will be out of control... If it really becomes like this, anyone will be able to notice it. Nobuna is someone who will unify the world, if people knew that she became the lover of some lowly monkey that god knows where it came from, it will definitely be a huge obstacle towards her obtaining of the world. The shaken retainers may become separated.

Nobuna did not put up any defense and closed her eyes like waiting for a kiss. Yoshiharu hugged Nobuna's body tightly and tried his best to endure it. It's so painful, it's precisely because he knows of how she feels that it's even more painful.

"U....Um, Nobuna. Did you come here from Azuchi for just this?"

"No....No way, right? I just came here to discuss about the direction we should head towards."

Nobuna seems to be standing on the extreme most edges of a cliff, fearing that she will fall.

If the both of them fall in love and disregard the plan to conquer the world, Dousan who had entrusted his dream to the both of them will have died in vain.

It seems like just this thought had supported Nobuna to not let her slip into the abyss.

"Yoshiharu. If I conquered Odani castle, I will have unified Omi and will paved the way towards Tenka Fubu."

"But if we can't conquer it, won't it become a stalemate if we are stuck like this?"

"Yeah. I can't kill Asai Nagamasa too. I heard, Nagamasa is actually a girl?"

"This, where did you hear it from?"

".....That stuttering ninja you keep at your side told me secretly. So as to say, Kanjuurou and Asai Nagamasa had been truly married to each other. Since I know of this now, I must conquer Odani castle without killing Asai Nagamasa."

Ahh, geez. Goemon that fellow, why did she talk to Nobuna about this? Yoshiharu thought.

"Though Goemon had said to me, "It's impossible to get everything you want. Choobse between Odanbi casbtle anbd Absai Nagbamasa.(Choose between Odani castle and Asai Nagamasa." " but I can't give up both of them. Killing Kanjuurou's beloved, such a thing...."

That's really Goemon's way of speaking. It's about time for Nobuna to make a choice, is that so? Though it's like this, but Nobuna had become so gentle now... Though love can change a girl... That target of her affection is actually me, I'm so happy that I could die. But once Nobuna becomes too

gentle, she will be further away from unifying the world. What should I do? Yoshiharu used what's left of his brain juice to think. And at the same time, he prayed that he could think of something suddenly while rubbing Nobuna's head.

"I... have made my resolve, for Tenka Fubu, I will be ok with any sacrifice. It's all your fault. Always avoiding battles, avoiding killing to unify the world, I have started to think like this now. My heart had been shaken by this Saru from the future."

Nobuna blushes, while smiling, she mumbled in Yoshiharu's bosom.

"Th...Th... This is a little too demure, Nobuna. So cute... I want to hug her even more tightly!"

Giving Nobuna a kiss on her small lips and pushing her down right away, Yoshiharu seems unable to suppress such an urge anymore.

Nobuna seems to be expecting it too and had rode a horse all the way over to Mount Toragozen's tea room, it is definitely so.....!

Yes. Since no one else is watching, this is the same as the Christmas night, if that's the case...!

"Is...Is it ok to kiss, Nobuna?"

".....Uh, hmmmm."

The misty eyed Nobuna lightly nodded her head.

Just when the pair of lips of the two of them were about to come into contact...

"Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide pays her respects!"

The door of the tea room was suddenly opened, just by looking at that kumquat accessory and wide forehead, it's without a doubt Akechi Mitsuhide who had came in to interrupt their flirting.

It's bad if we're discovered!

Nobuna and Yoshiharu moved towards the side of the tea room and sit down in a panic.

"Ju...Juubei? Ar...Aren't you at Sakamoto castle? Why are you here?"

"Y...Yes. Don't come here suddenly, you give me a scare."

"I rode a boat directly from Sakamoto to Imahama harbor. From Imahama to Mount Toragozen, it's instant if I ride a horse. If I use the water passages of Lake Biwa, it's unexpectedly close."

Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide is the Oda clan's no 1 outstanding retainer.

Inheriting noble Tsuchizaki clan's bloodline, she trained herself under Saitou Dousan as his aide. With her outstanding looks, other than her forehead being a little wide, she is a perfect warrior maiden.

Mitsuhide had deep ties with Kyo's nobles and Sakai's merchants so Nobuna gave her the southern Omi's Sakamoto area as her territory and asked her to manage and guard Kyoto.

What's really regrettable is, as a price to being so outstanding Juubei is a girl that doesn't really understand the atmosphere.

On this point, it can be said that she is opposite of Takenaka Hanbei who doesn't like to be in the spotlight but is skillful in noticing people's hearts.

But this Juubei Mitsuhide who was originally unable to notice the atmosphere noticed the unusual atmosphere between Nobuna and Yoshiharu.

This is the so called, women's instincts.

During the period of Kanegasaki, when Mitsuhide had saved the dying Yoshiharu, she seems to have fallen in love with Yoshiharu. Not knowing what love is, Mitsuhide had yet to notice her feelings of affection to Yoshiharu. But as a girl in love, Mitsuhide was very sensitive towards the atmosphere between Nobuna and Yoshiharu.

Just now, Mitsuhide had seen the shadow of the both of them in the tea room.

"Sagara-senpai is assaulting Nobuna-sama! Nooo!"

Seemingly worried about Nobuna's body, wanting to stop Yoshiharu from going berserk.

When Mitsuhide was rushing over to Mount Toragozen, she had considered this.

"The soldiers have a rumor, on the night when Dousan-sama passed away, as a reward, Nobuna-sama kissed with Sagara-senpai... Though I feel that's impossible, but if that's really the truth, this will be a big thing. Senpai is from the future so he might not be aware of the difference between himself and Nobuna-sama. If the two of them become lovers, the rules of the Oda clan will collapse. The dream of Tenka Fubu will be destroyed mercilessly."

Mitsuhide herself had thought, "This is impossible" and didn't believe it, but such a rumor spreading about between the soldiers is already in itself a thing worth worrying about.

"This is the reason why the lecherous senpai will never get a wife."

"So as to say, though I have totally no interest in that marriage which was overthrown, but for the Oda clan, there is no other way other than making Yoshiharu as my husband. And, seeing Yoshiharu who was very happy over the marriage that did not happen, I became extremely angry unknowingly, as my heart began to feel nervous. Because I Juubei have always been good to Sagara-senpai, he is starting to not treat me seriously. From now on, I must severely force Senpai, no matter what, I must get this marriage with Senpai done." Juubei thought with gusto.

Of course, no matter if it's Nobuna or Yoshiharu, none of them know that Mitsuhide is thinking about such a thing.

"Wh...Wh...Wh...Wh..What is it, Juubei?"

"Yes. We were just about to start discussing important military matters."

"There's someone I want to let Sagara-senpai take a look at. Please come onboard the boat immediately."

"Boat?"

"What is it, Juubei? Is it about Sakamoto castle having been completed?"

"Yes, Nobuna-sama. I Juubei who was once a vagrant being able to become a daimyo having a castle herself, this gratitude I will never forget it. It's this exactly! It has completed finally so Nobuna-sama too, please come and take a look with Senpai, ok?"

"....Wa...Why must I do such a troublesome thing? Ahhhh, and we had finally reached a good mood...."

"Eh? What do you mean by good mood, Nobuna-sama?"

Mitsuhide is surprised as her eyelashes trembled.

"This Nobuna-sama's attitude is very strange... Don't tell me the rumors are real.....?"

Mitsuhide is suspecting... and Nobuna with Yoshiharu gave an intentional cough.

"It's nothing. Cough. O...ok. Let's go, Saru."

"Oh, ohh."

The trio boarded the high speed boat and soon, they were on the southern shore of Lake Biwa.

Omi is very sparse, the huge Lake Biwa sits right in the middle of Omi. The Oda clan warriors that guard different castles near Lake Biwa can use it to reach each other in a short amount of time.

If they conquered Northern Omi's Odani castle and completely unify the Omi area, the water passageway of Lake Biwa will totally fall into Nobuna's hands.

If it's really so, to Nobuna who is skilled in lightning quick attacks, the battles afterward will be easy. No matter if it's Kyo or Gifu, she can move as she pleases.

At the foot of Mount Hiei, Sakamoto castle sits at the southern shore of Lake Biwa, it is a strategic spot that people from western Omi will definitely pass by if they want to go to Kyo."

Being given this piece of land by Nobuna and becoming a daimyo, Mitsuhide had been building the "Sakamoto castle" from last year and is preparing to make it her own base.

"How is it, Nobuna-sama!? Look at this central area of Sakamoto castle. It's build according to the namban style that is the trend now! Though the high floor of the building in the center is built by the puppets of Matsunaga Danjo, but because Juubei is a genius so I won't be imitating them like a puppet. This is normally called a "Tenshu" but I had decided to name it "Tenju"."

Mitsuhide proudly pointed at the position where the tenshukaku[3] is at.

At the center of the castle near Lake Biwa, the building that was shining brightly, no matter what it does not look to be the design of a Japanese castle. If one is to compare, it looks more like a "middle ages European castle"

"Taking the namban knight, Giovanna's suggestion, I had tried to build a namban style castle suitable for defence. Because it's Christian, it can't be tenshu but Tenjo. Even I think that this is a fabulous name. I, Juubei, am starting to be afraid of my own talent."

This is bad. I had wanted to build Azuchi castle like a namban style fortress, and had planned to change "Tenshu" to "Tenjo" too, how can I be caught up! Nobuna bit onto her lips in anguish.

And just now, if Mitsuhide had not rushed in suddenly, we would have already.... Thinking like this, Nobuna's eyes started to emit out glares of hatred at the proud and shaking her kumquat accessory Mitsuhide.

Mitsuhide docked the boat at the harbor of Sakamoto castle and accompanied them to look at the interior of the Tenjo.

The one who is in charge of protecting Sakamoto castle is the mercenary of Mount Hiei, Shougakuin Gousei.

"Wahahaha! When this castle is finished, Frois-sama's missionary job can continue smoothly!"

This big build man is actually a Buddhist monk but had been enlightened by Frois's maternalistic

character with her endless compassion. He had thought that Frois is the Guanyin and is currently passionately building "Maria Guanyin statue" in various temples, becoming totally a extreme form of unity between the two religions.

"Thanks for chanting the scriptures and working." Mitsuhide complimented Gousei and brought the fuming Nobuna and the mumbling "Damn it, now my body is all hot from just now." Yoshiharu to the Tenjo.

"I will bring the two of you to the top most floor. It was actually only permitted for Juubei and Sagara-senpai, but since Nobuna-sama is our master, I will make this an exception."

At this time, from the sides of Nobuna's body erupted flames of terrible jealousy and fury.

Noticing the furious Nobuna, Yoshiharu climbed the stairs while protesting to Mitsuhide, "What is going on, Juubei? Wasn't our marriage a total misunderstanding from the start?" Because Yoshiharu is thinking, if he doesn't say such a thing now, his head might become the victim of Nobuna's blade.

But towards Yoshiharu's fervent explanations, Mitsuhide only responds, "Ah, I got it, I got it." and dismisses it with a face of disdain.

They are at the top floor.

"The top floor is the bedroom for Juubei and Senpai. So as to say, a love nest for this pair of young couple ready to be combined to one. So, the people of Sakamoto will call the Sakamoto castle, "Love nest castle"."

Covered with white lace, the twin bed that was imported from namban was right in the middle of the room.

"This is the newest namban bed that I had steeled my heart to buy from Imai Soukyu-san. I heard that in namban, the couples will be all over each other in this twin bed every night till they sleep. On this bed, even a thing like making children... Ahh, what a regret. If my partner wasn't this monkey face Sagara-senpai, just how happy would this Juubei be?"

"Wait Saru. Just what do you plan to do? According to the situation now, I can cut off your head and throw it over into Lake Biwa?"

Nobuna's fury has reached the peak.

"I have no idea what's going on too! Just what kind of misunderstanding would cause such a thing!?"

"You can't not know. You must have deceived the pure Juubei, right? Wanting to have an affair with me too, it's a death sentence, I tell you."

"Having an affair or something, please don't say such dangerous stuff. It's all ok if we just ask Juubei, right? Shuu...! Shuu!"

At the side of the room, there's a namban style open balcony, standing there, one can see all of the wide Lake Biwa. On the balcony, there are many types of flowers and namban plants, just like what a young girl would like. At the small table beside the bed, there's grape wine and namban sweets which were stacked up tidily.

"I heard that a namban princess's room is kinda like this. In the castle, the namban church is still in construction, we will hold our namban style marriage right there."

Ahh.... This lowly status of a man is going to become the husband of Juubei, what a sad thing to

happen. Mitsuhide said this while hugging tightly onto Yoshiharu's arm.

"How is it, such a modern renovation. Is it a little closer to the room that senpai lives in in the future? From now on, every night in this namban style bedroom, I Juubei will dote on senpai. Ahh, why did your face suddenly paled, Senpai? Be a little bit more happy about this."

"Wait a second! Our marriage was nonsense from the start!"

"Because Senpai is just too lecherous, so you will attack all girls like a monkey. It's because of this, there had been bad rumors among the soldiers saying things like Nobuna-sama and Senpai having kissed during Christmas. If we just leave it alone, it might affect the survival of the whole Oda clan."

Nobuna and Yoshiharu were frozen instantly.

Just where did it leak out from?

"For the Oda clan, for the people in this country, I Juubei can not ignore such a rumor spreading around. If someone can marry Senpai and be his wife, Senpai can settle down and not do lewd things everyday like a monkey and the Oda clan can be peaceful again. But, Nene-dono is Senpai's sister, Takenaka-dono and Takigawa-dono are still too young. Hachisuka-dono is a ninja, Senpai is a captain representing the Oda clan, the two of them can't match. Shibata-dono is always after Senpai's life so she can't be considered. Niwa-dono said, "Sagara-san has someone he likes." and had rejected. With this, the one suitable to be Senpai's wife is only me, Juubei. Juubei does not like Sagara-senpai one bit, in actual fact, I loathe him, but Juubei is doing it for the Oda clan's sake, so it can't be helped. But the girl that Senpai likes, logically speaking, it must be the beautiful, distinguished and clever Juubei."

Mitsuhide said without stopping suggestions that no one could retort. All of it seems to make sense. Nobuna wants to shout, "THE GIRL THAT YOSHIHARU LIKES IS ME! YOSHIHARU PUNCHED ASAKURA YOSHIKAGE WHILE SAYING I'M HIS WOMAN!" but she can't do it.

"No matter what, the standard is too different, just like a piece of shit with a flower. But for the Oda clan, Juubei can only marry you, Sagara-senpai. If you reject it, the rumors will spread even further?"

".....Uh....."

From the start, Nobuna who was forced to endure to the max rashly pressed her hand on her sword's handle, not wanting to kill Yoshiharu but to cut off Mitsuhide's head.

Noticing that this is bad, Yoshiharu struggled to get away from Mitsuhide who was clinging to his arm.

"Juubei, this is a misunderstanding! My sweetheart is really not Juubei!"

"Huh? I Juubei have compromised so much, just what are you saying now, senpai? Don't always be so shy, be a little more thankful and cry."

"Didn't I say the truth already!?"

"Then who is it? Say it out then, I will definitely keep it a secret. Don't tell me you are going to say dumb things like "I have fallen in love with Nobuna-sama.\""

Yoshiharu is speechless.

You are right, it's the Nobuna right in front of you! Yoshiharu wants to shout it out like this. But,

this matter can never be revealed. The other party is his master, a very important person that will lead the world, and on this side, I'm just the retainer, and I'm not even a samurai. I'm someone with no status in this sengoku era. This is an unforgivable romance.

"....I...I can't say it...."

I can only mumble it through.

"Then, it's definitely Juubei. Uwahh, I'm having goosebumps, all the hairs on my body are standing on their ends. Since you have asked to such an extent, it's ok for me to be your wife then?"

"I've said it's not like that!"

"There's a saying that goes, "Strike the iron while it's hot." Let's go to Juubei's mother to report our wedding, Senpai. Though mother has said, "I will never allow you to marry a man from god knows where.", but if Senpai kneels on the floor and begs with all your heart, you will definitely move mother."

"Uwahhhhh!? Save me, Zenki. Looks like I'm really having "women trouble"!"

"HOLD IT RIIIIIIIIIGHT THERE!"

Finally, the sound of the furious Nobuna who had suddenly erupted echoed around the whole of the Love nest castle's Tenju.

The white birds which were resting on the Lake Biwa had all fled.

Exploding with anger can totally be used to describe the current Nobuna.

But, to Nobuna right now, "Don't steal my man." such words can never be said.

Though she is furious but she can only barely think of a reason.

"Ju...Just by building such a castle and wanting a husband, Juubei you're too naive! It's far too early to hold a marriage!"

"Ho, it's still far away from having a truly namban style Sakamoto castle in Japan, is that what you're trying to say?"

"Of...Of course! As a very important retainer of the Oda clan, you should build a castle as epic as my Azuchi castle at the very worst, then I can allow you guys to hold a wedding."

"Azuchi castle, huh? I've heard of it for quite some time now."

"Exactly! Since you want to hold a good wedding, then it's better to first build a fantastic fortress that can be compared to Azuchi castle.

I see, so this is Nobuna's plan. Yoshiharu had noticed it too.

"If there isn't any reason to dismiss the marriage between Juubei and I, let's just delay it, is that what you have in mind? Because you're jealous of Juubei, your expression is as scary as the sixth demon lord, even exploding with anger, what a cute fellow... But, isn't the matter not fixed at the source?" In the brain of the smart Mitsuhide, there is already a undisputed reason, Yoshiharu can never escape. From the start, Mitsuhide had already suspected their relationship. And besides that, there is no reason why Mitsuhide wants to force a marriage on him. If he keeps resisting, Nobuna and Yoshiharu's relationship will definitely be discovered by Mitsuhide.

To avoid such a scene, Yoshiharu can only marry with someone other than Mitsuhide.

That "someone" can only be Nobuna, but that is a dream that would never happen in the real world. Since it's so, he can only say the truth to Mitsuhide.

Though Mitsuhide is very passionate towards learning namban and Christian culture but if they are to come clean with everyone, how will Mitsuhide who takes bloodline and Japanese tradition seriously react?

With an optimistic view, she will run to other daimyos.

If it's capabilities to rule the world, compared to Nobuna, Mitsuhide can be said the same. If they were to lose such a Mitsuhide, to Nobuna who isn't able to finish off the Asai Asakura allied forces, Tenka Fubu will be even harder. No, it might be totally stalled. If she defected to Asai's side along with Sakamoto castle, Nobuna will lose both Kyoto and Imagawa shogun.

The worst case scenario will be, revolting.

"Incident at Honnouji"

Such a term had flash by Yoshiharu's mind and not stopped since.

"If this goes on, will the reason that Juubei inciting the Incident at Honnouji be me? You...You gotta be joking!"

Even so, facing Mitsuhide who wants to eliminate the "bad rumors" within the Oda clan and so, wanting to wed with Yoshiharu, there isn't a good plan to make her change her mind.

So, Nobuna thought of a delaying plan.

Now, we must think of a plan to delay the wedding so we can consider a way to solve this issue at its roots.

At this moment, the first to come up to her mind is the building of the "Azuchi castle".

"This is a good thing, Juubei. Saru is a very important retainer of the Oda clan comparable to you. As the ruler of the world, if my left and right hand man were to wed, a castle of this standard can not be used at all. If you don't build a better fortress, I won't allow the wedding. It's not just being namban style, I will show you an example with my Azuchi castle."

"Hoho. As expected from Nobuna-sama. Every word of yours seems to make sense. I understand, as a marriage gift to Senpai, I must build a castle and learn from Azuchi castle."

"Y.... Yes, isn't that good?"

"Then, just how good is the castle that Nobuna-sama is building?"

"Ah....That, um....."

"Nobuna-sama. The designs for the Azuchi castle, is it actually done?"

I'm being suspected. I'm being suspected for dragging this out. Mitsuhide who was normally not able to sense the atmosphere is just so mysteriously sensitive about the two of us.

"Um.... Wa...Wait. I have nothing on my hands now. Come to Azuchi tomorrow."

Seems like the designs have not been finalized.

What a last minute plan. Yoshiharu sighed with relief.

"What now? Is there no way to let Juubei change her mind? Mitsuhide is very loyal but has been so stubborn and won't change her mind. If this is the case, should I find someone to fake a marriage?"

"If I'm building one, I must build a castle that this Sakamoto master definitely won't be able to build! I must plate it with gold and build to the world's no 1 castle! Yes! I should use the money that I contributed to Yamato Gose!"

"Though I'm not willing, but, to fulfill the duty of a retainer, I mustn't delay even a moment and marry Sagara-senpai ASAP to prevent Nobuna-sama from getting hurt by the bad rumors. Like this, just Juubei alone is to be sacrifice to the ero-saru. It will be good if Azuchi castle can be imitated using the puppets."

"I must definitely build a city that Juubei can never imitate."

"Being popular is so hard to live with... my stomach hurts! The times when I was called Saru Saru and being treated like a fool is much better, not having to worry about anything."

The three having their own way of thinking and with that, the plan to build Azuchi castle was announced the next day.

Though the situation has stagnated but they are still in battle with Asai Asakura.

There isn't much time to solve this issue.

But building an epic castle and letting the whole of Japan know that Nobuna is the one who will lead the world, this is an unavoidable task. Just waging wars won't be able to unify the world, no, one won't want to use such a iron fist approach, to Nobuna who had started thinking like this, the plan to build Azuchi castle had become a very meaningful task.

That night, in the makeshift castle of at the foot of Mount Azuchi beside Lake Biwa, the retainers involved with the building of Azuchi castle had been gathered over in a rush.

"Latercomers will be severely punished!"

Everyone was frightened by these words' of Nobuna and had rushed over.

"I thought building Azuchi castle should be in the future. Shouldn't we be finding ways to break out of this stalemate with Asai Asakura? 17 points."

The elder sister character of Nobuna, the calm and collected chief advisor, Niwa Nagahide, AKA Manchiyo. Though she's the chief advisor, but all of the Oda clan are young girls so she can be counted as young still.

"Now that the memorial days of Viper-dono are over, there is no need to hesitate and you can do whatever you like. Ohohoho."

Yamato's "Scorpion" Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide. Her brown skin reflects her Persian blood, and she is a crafty general full of exotic atmosphere. She had once been the lover of Saitou Dousan but she was much younger than Dousan. And so, there had been rumors of "Dousan is a lolicon." Everyone had thought that the first to bring in a high rise building to be used as a Tensho or Tenshokaku for Japanese castles is this exotic Hisahide.

"Hmm, umm. Is there anything I can be of help, Nobuna-sama?"

"Is it really good that I sit here? I'm so nervous that everyone here are girls."

The nun from Portugal, Louise Frois and her kouhai, the Italian youngster, Organtino.

And then, the representative from the future, Sagara Yoshiharu.

"Hey, Nobuna, is it really okay to not call Katsue over? That fellow will throw a tantrum later."

"Even if Riku is here, won't she cry and say, "I don't understand what you guys are talking about?" That will just be a waste of time. Till tomorrow, we have to finish the plan to build this epic castle, to fool Juubei... No, to let Juubei be moved by it."

"Ok. So the overall of the plan has been decided?"

"Yes. To build a huge castle in Azuchi, Viper had this plan when he was alive. When Takeda Shingen or Uesugi Kenshin attack us on their way to the capital, to fight with them, the base has to be on this Azuchi area by the eastern side of Lake Biwa. If it's here, no matter if it's Uesugi Kenshin coming from the northern roads or Takeda Shingen from the eastern provinces, we can deal with them easily. And it's very near to Kyoto too."

"He had considered fighting with Uesugi Kenshin already, as expected of "Viper".

"But before this, we must first defeat Asai Asakura."

Nobuna said non-stop, "Fortress-ize Azuchi castle. At the mountain top, we must build a 7 floor high Tenju. Sakamoto castle's Tenju is actually quite high. Of course, this isn't just for show, it's also the place where I will live! The interior of the Tenju will be build like the namban church where the centre won't have any ceiling. The walls won't be build with mud but with the newest stone walls!"

"You planned to live alone in the 7 floor building? You will most likely be lonely there."

"Shut up, Saru. To see all of the best views of Lake Biwa, it's obvious that I live in a high building. Or, you had already planned to live in the Sakamoto castle that Juubei build?"

"N...No, how can that be."

There might be a chance where we might live together and the family might become bigger, so the house is better if it's bigger. Such words, Nobuna can never say it in front of her retainers. She can only bite onto her chicken wing while feeling anxious over Yoshiharu being a blockhead.

"Please wait, Hime. It's ok if it's namban but among the Japanese architects, there isn't anyone who can build such a weird building. This is definitely a first in this country. I heard that the namban build houses using stones and we Japanese build houses using wood. It's impossible to build a high rise building with the middle being without a ceiling. 17 points."

Nagahide seems to be full of thought while frowning.

"Manchiyo, it's just a first, right? Once we put our heart to it, we can do it. I will leave the building of Azuchi castle to you, Manchiyo."

"To me?"

"This task, in some ways, is even harder than leading troops to war. Not just building the Tenju on the top, the foot of Azuchi castle must have new streets to make it a city of commerce worthy for the leader of the world. I want to make Azuchi castle be the no 1 tourist spot of Japan. This important task, I can only leave it to the patient and resilient Manchiyo. The impatient Riku and the stupid Saru won't be able to handle this."

"A city of commerce? This is yet another matter totally. There is nothing but reeds in Azuchi, nothing else."

"I want to build this place to become some place that everyone would want to come over, a dream-like place unique in Japan. A dream city that there isn't just a Christian namban church, but all the world's different culture including Japan combined! The people in this country will feel that they should come here at least once in their lifetime, no, even the namban people will want to come here, a new city just like this! This is needed to end this sengoku era. So, it's much more convenient to build such a city on a place where there's nothing at all, right? Though it's not like I can't just burn and demolish the streets of Kyoto but Saru will definitely be angry."

Even if Nobuna is being full of ambition, her targets set, but not counting the technical difficulties, the budget is.... Thinking of all this, though Nagahide is putting on a smile, she was sweating profusely.

"I see! In the modern world, it's the so called building a tourist attraction. So as to say, building a huge tourist centre in the sengoku era Japan."

"Oi, Saru, don't start talking in monkey language. It's getting more ridiculous, okay? Inside the Tenju, the statue and portraits of Japanese gods, Buddha and the Christian angels, we must display all of it. A gathering of 800 types of deities! Such a feeling seems supreme. Because it must be a dream city that even the overseas people would like to visit."

Right now even Yoshiharu can't help but compliment, "As expected from Nobuna, she is indeed farsighted." Since Oda Nobuna is so farsighted that no one can barely compare to her in Japan's history. But because of this too, she is getting out of hand.

"In the city, there must be a namban church with a statue worshipping me. This is to let the whole world know, not just Japan, I'm the world's no 1 bishoujo!"

With this, there will be a determining distance between me and Juubei! Once she thinks of that, Nobuna's face becomes full of arrogance.

"Oioi, Nobuna. That crazy imagination of yours, stop it already. It's all good to build a tourist centre in Azuchi, but do you want to turn yourself into Mickey mouse? No matter what, that's a little too chuuni."

"Didn't I tell you not to talk in your monkey language!?"

"A...A statue to worship you? Tha... That's a little....."

The devout Frois panicked and almost dropped her cup of tea.

"It's better to not enrage God to build something like a high tower. The bible had recorded the legend of "Tower of Babel", Nobuna-sama."

"Babell Tower?"

Organtino continued for Frois.

"There was a time in the past when the people all spoke the same language. They wanted to build a Tower of Babel as high as the skys. The tower wasn't to worship God but for the reputation of the tower builders. So God became furious and disrupted human language, with this, the construction of Tower of Babel had to stop.

As he explained.

"Kappa, what the hell is that? If this legend is true, then this God's jealousy is too much that it's meaningless. It's just a tower, why didn't He let them build it? Won't doing that make people hate him?"

"Nobuna-sama. The legend of "Tower of Babel" is a story to ask the people to not be too arrogant. A statue to worship yourself can be called as a sin of arrogance."

Frois warned with a face of worry. But Nobuna became serious and retorted, "I didn't say I wanna be God. I just want to let the whole world know that I am the world's no 1 beauty." She seems to hold a very strong rivalry with Mitsuhide. Though this is just fear of letting Mitsuhide snatching Yoshiharu away, but doing this is too arrogant.

"Hime. No matter what, this boast of yours is too much. It will incur unneeded misunderstandings. 31 points."

"It seems interesting."

Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide who isn't scared of any Gods is brewing tea while "Hohoho" smiling away.

"Nobuna-sama. To conquer this world that has been rampant with war for so long, such a show is needed. No, it can be said that, we need to let the people know that the one who leads the world is Nobuna-sama, the effect for this will be extraordinary. Right now, our strongest enemy, Takeda Shingen is being trapped in Kanto, it's the best chance to build Azuchi castle."

"Is that so?"

"Ohoho. How about we just ask Yamato Gose's Himiko-sama to live in Azuchi castle?"

"Good idea, Danjo. I didn't think of that. Rather than staying in Azuchi castle, just the fact that Himiko-sama graced Azuchi castle with her presence is a huge honor!"

"Using the chance of Himiko-sama coming here, we should just pull her into our alliance, ohoho."

Uwahh, this Nee-san is still the same, what a cunning mind. Yoshiharu mumbled softly. Yet Danjo Hisahide acts like she didn't hear it. Hisahide who had inherited the Persian blood is a tradition destroyer who isn't afraid of Japanese authority.

"We can think of the matter of Himiko-sama coming here later. Frois and Danjo, please help Nagahide with the construction. Frois will be in charge of the construction techniques of the namban style in the castle while Danjo will oversee the Persian style of art and construction techniques. Saru, you will gather the construction materials for Azuchi castle. If it's not enough, use tombstones or god statues. Those things are just stones in the end."

"I thought of it once you mentioned it. I'm from the future so I'm not scared of the Gods or anything like that, but I do feel a chill... Just forget about those tombstones or something..."

"What a coward. You, do you want to do it or not? Don't tell me you really want to stay at Sakamoto castle? If that's the case...."

Yoshiharu who feels the killing intent from Nobuna's eyes shivered and scrambled into a respectful pose.

It's ok if it's just the kiss at Christmas, but now they had hugged together in the tea room. Now, Nobuna can't hide her jealousy more and more. Since, her rival is the genius bishoujo that Nobuna herself had said, "If anything happens to me, she will succeed me.", Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.

Though Nobuna had thought that, if something happen to her, she will let Mitsuhide succeed her as the head, but she does not have any intention to give Yoshiharu over to her too. To Nobuna, this and that is two matters entirely. Now that she had lost her god-father Saitou Dousan, Nobuna can be said to had put all her love for the opposite sex onto Yoshiharu. To Yoshiharu, it is a happiness like no other but Nobuna's love and hatred are hundred times more than a normal person. Yoshiharu is now worried, Nobuna who becomes enraged over a little jealousy, she might just kill him out of impulse. From the results, Yoshiharu can be said to have stepped onto a tiger's tail.

"This isn't a joking matter. If I'm suspected to be frivolous, I might really be executed!"

Yoshiharu has no choice but to kneel down onto the floor.

"I want to! I WANT TO! Sagara Yoshiharu is the most loyal retainer of Oda Nobuna!"

Nobuna stomped her foot at the back of Yoshiharu's head.

"Huh? When did you learn to talk like a human? You are the monkey that I keep, right?"

"Oh, oh. It's like this. Errr, ummm, it's ok if it's monkey or human! Those stones, I will prepare them for you no matter how much you need!"

"Hmph. To guard the fortress at the frontlines, can you do that important mission?"

"I'm hurt for you to have underestimate the Kawanami clan with the Omyouji, the Sagara Yoshiharu corps. How can we not do it?"

Nagahide and Danjo silently looked at each other.

Nobuna and Yoshiharu, this isn't the way that the two of them quarrel normally. Though it seems to be a quarrel, but there seems to be some subtle difference. There must be a major change between their relationship. Nagahide and Danjo analyzed.

Nagahide who secretly cheered for the love of Nobuna smiled. Matsunaga Danjo had a complicated expression instead, seemingly worried for the fruitless future of Nobuna's romance.

Because Yoshiharu had talked about this matter, even Frois who isn't used to these romance matters had guessed what's going on and blushed.

But, the young missionary Organtino sighed.

"Yoshiharu-san is quite good, to be able to flirt with girls without any concern.... Sigh..."

And had seemed to be troubled over something.

"Nagahide and the rest, please draw out the designs for Azuchi castle and the town centre by tomorrow. With this, I can let that bratty Kumquat accept defeat."

Just when Nobuna is saying, "Just like this. Dismissed!"

The aide that Nobuna dotes on, Maeda Inuchiyo that had recently been promoted to a new position as "Akahorushuu" rushed into the camp.

The Akahorushuu serves as the bodyguard for Nobuna in the battlefield and at the same time, has the important mission to transmit orders with haste. In the Battle of Anegawa, because Nobuna's main camp was devoid of people, Nobuna was almost assaulted by Asakura Yoshikage. And, due to the chaos of the orders system, the whole army was almost destroyed. This two crisis was solved with difficulty under Yoshiharu's wits and hard work but it's best to not rely on Yoshiharu for any witty ideas all the time.

So, Nobuna setup the "Akahorushuu" that serves as both bodyguard and messenger, the first member is of course the silent yet immensely loyal, the spear user, Inuchiyo.

"What is it, Inuchiyo? Did that idiot, Imagawa Yoshimoto start saying willful things like "I want a soccer competition." again?"

Imagawa Yoshimoto who is holding the position of Shogun in Kyoto has hated wars from the start but loves elegant and fun things. So, she is very satisfied by the noble lifestyle in Kyoto and so had been very obedient and had not done anything to oppose Nobuna at all. But, she had been wasteful with her money. It's still nothing with just this, but maybe she had become too bored, she had recently start being adamant about starting a soccer competition.

Nobuna's mood dropped and started ranting, "Now isn't the time to host a soccer competition. I think a sumo competition is actually...."

Inuchiyo's No stopped Nobuna in her tracks.

"....It's a big matter. Osaka's Honbyo temple has announced their opposition to Hime-sama and has revolted."

The emergency that no one had expected.

No one can expected such a turn of events.

Only one, Sagara Yoshiharu nodded and said, "Honbyo temple seems to be a bunch of people worshipping the Nekogami-sama." and had suddenly thought of something while explaining the whole situation.

"This is an event from the sengoku SLG's top work, "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou"."

"The monks that had militarized themselves isn't just Mount Hiei. Nobuna-sama had already given up the idea of burning Mount Hiei, why did they revolt?"

Frois does not seem to understand as she stares at Inuchiyo.

"....There are rumors outside that says Hime-sama wants to attack Honbyo temple and they really seem real. Once Osaka's Honbyo temple revolts, Ise and Mikawa who are full of Honbyo temple's believers will definitely go into unrest. Takigawa Kazumasu and Matsudaira Motoyasu won't be able to move. I'm afraid Asai Asakura will lead their troops to attack us at that moment."

"Hime. With this, if we wait for Takeda Shingen to clear up the mess of Kanto, the situation will turn into the Takeda army once again going to the capital, this is without question, a 10 points."

Nagahide said.

In actual fact, same as the time when Takeda Shingen was heading to the capital, the Kampaku Konoe Sakihsisa who holds authority at Yamato Gose had been manipulating in the shadows and had spread rumors everywhere about Nobuna wanting to destroy Honbyo temple while stirring them up. But in Nobuna's camp, no one had noticed that Sakihsisa had such political matters. The one who can notice Konoe Sakihsisa being the mastermind can only be Mitsuhide who had always been mixing around with the nobles of Kyoto. But regrettably, though Mitsuhide is smart, she isn't suspicious of people. The only thing that Mitsuhide is suspicious of is the relationship between Yoshiharu and Nobuna. It seems that the power of love makes the usually slow Mitsuhide to become sensitive.

"The enemy seems to come out one by one! Just why have things become like this, geez! But, the

construction of Azuchi castle must still continue on!"

"Nobuna, this is the result of letting Asai Asakura go at Anegawa, it's an event that should happen and will happen. Though I'm not sure, but this Honbyo temple must be that revolt of the commoners in the Sengoku game. If that's the case, once you start a full blown war with Honbyo temple, even if they surrender to you at the end, you will need 10 years! And the enemy right now aren't samurais but commoners!"

Yoshiharu had been brooding, the time when they were opposing Mount Hiei and Shingen was heading to the capital, why is there one event that didn't happen? Now, the worry of Yoshiharu had unfortunately become real.

Since every time this happens, there will be reports everywhere that say, "The commoner army has attacked over" and so, we have to fight with them. But once we have achieved victory, there will be other commoner army that will attack us, as the cycle continues... With this, there will be no end to this war.

The battle with the commoners is different with Samurais, they are often guerilla battles.

So the commoner army will have a unlimited amount of small groups which will make the Oda army having to rush everywhere. No matter what, the whole army with the aim of Tenka Fubu won't be able to advance further. According to the knowledge that Yoshiharu had gained from the sengoku games, even if in the end the Oda clan had forced a surrender from the leader of the Hongan temple(Somehow, it has changed to Honbyo temple), it needs a total of 10 years. Without having to fight this endurance battle, Oda Nobunaga might have conquered the world long ago.

The commoners will form the main bulk of the army so they aren't that strong. But the "Saika Ikki", the mercenary group that use Kii firearms might join the commoners side. This Saika Ikki might have small amount of manpower but the head is the legendary firearm expert, Saika Magoichi, and with the huge amounts of arquebuses, they are immensely strong when defending.

The people who are in the sengoku chaotic era worship cats due to the uneasiness in their hearts. Yoshiharu didn't think that a massacre of these commoners was something to be joked at. If they really do it, Nobuna who had finally become cute and calm recently might slowly walk onto the path to become the sixth demon lord again.

"Not just this, though Katsuchiyo... Takeda Shingen is now at Kanto, but contrary to the history that I know, she didn't die and is alive and kicking. Ahh, that's my fault. The Asai Asakura that is currently in Odani castle is waiting for a chance too, if we start the war with Honbyo castle, Ise's Kazumasu and Motoyasu will be immobilized by the commoner's army. If that's the case, the Oda clan will be checkmated!"

So, Yoshiharu had to stop this battle between Honbyo temple and Nobuna no matter what.

"Nobuna. You can't start the war. Because the opposite side isn't warriors but countless commoners. Once the war is started, you will only be able to conquer the world in another 10 years! No, now that Shingen is still alive, you might...."

Yoshiharu tried his best to persuade Nobuna.

"....Once again you are talking to me about the future, Saru! I get it. Though I get what you're saying, but... If the construction of the Azuchi castle is delayed... if that happens, the marriage with Juubei will.... (in a small voice)"

"Nobuna, now isn't the time to talk about that."

"Hime. Though Osaka's Honbyo temple used the word "Temple", but in actual fact, they are a huge fortress surrounded by seas and rivers, a unexpectedly huge scale base! It's a castle that can be compared to Houjou clan's Odawara castle. It's a huge difference from Mount Hiei who had not expected themselves to be attacked. Even if the Oda army attacked at full force, we won't be able to conquer it. Using this time that we are struggling with Honbyo temple, if the Takeda army starts attacking again..... 10 points."

Nagahide who knows that it will be troublesome to attack Honbyo temple no matter what had started to persuade Nobuna too.

"If you pacify the world and brought peace to this country, the believers of Honbyo temple will be able to return to the life of a farmer again! It's just that now that the world is in a mess, their hearts are uneasy. Please choose me as the envoy now! If what that sparks this event is a misunderstanding, I will stop this revolt of Honbyo temple no matter what!"

"Saru, you have your way with Honbyo temple too?"

"No, I don't"

"How about knowledge about them?"

"Ahh, basically none. I heard they worship cats, that's all I know."

"Are you stupid? With this you want to stop those fellows? Danjo! The army who revolts at Osaka, how long will they take to reach Kyoto?"

"Uhh. Since they aren't an army that is trained, but a bunch of amateurs, so they will need a month."

"A month, huh? I got it. Saru, do you have the confidence to stop them within a month? If you can't, it's obvious that you have to commit seppuku."

Success, she had finally given me the chance.

Nobuna isn't really wanting to fight this meaningless war, this Yoshiharu understands. But, if the Oda army didn't do anything in this month, the situation will only become worst.

This is a gamble.

Once he fails, no matter how much Nobuna loves Yoshiharu, she can only order Yoshiharu who had caused the crisis to befall the Oda clan to commit seppuku.

But now, the trust that Nobuna had for Yoshiharu isn't like the past.

Different from usual, throwing him out after quarreling. Just from this, Yoshiharu knows that Nobuna had very deep trust for him. And because of this too, the pressure isn't the same as he shivered with excitement. If I fail, just what situation will Nobuna be in? Compared to my own life, I'm more worried about Nobuna's fate, what a messed up situation.

"Yoshiharu-san. If there's anything that I can do, I will definitely help!"

Frois held Yoshiharu's hands tightly and said.

"Thank you, Frois. To dismiss this uneasiness, let me immerse myself again in those huge breasts of yours.... If I start such a joke, Nobuna will definitely cut me with her sword, so I'm honestly thankful."

"The honbyo temple that is the biggest religion in Japan, I'm very interested in their belief in the Nekogami, is it ok if I follow Yoshiharu-san?"

"Frois, they are the main base of another religion. Won't that be a risk to your life?"

"It's ok. The moment I came to ZIPANGU, I had the resolve."

"Since you had said so... Yeah. Once I see the smile of Frois, my heart is at peace, and they won't be violent towards Frois, I think. Let us go then." "Obrigado (Thanks in Portuguese) ! "

"If Frois is in danger, I will use my life to protect you, so put your mind at ease!"

"You actually like that cow-like breasts, right?" Nobuna thought as she stared at Yoshiharu coldly.

"Frois. Take care of Saru, don't let him assault any girls."

Though Nobuna's trust in me had increased greatly, but the jealousy and possessiveness had increased greatly too. After comparing them, it's a minus for me, only the risk of me getting my head cut off had increased... Yoshiharu noticed. But forget it, she had agreed to let Frois follow me. Any reason like "Because Nobuna is terrifying" won't cut it, and that sentence is so unmanly.

"Frois-sama, Yoshiharu-san, I hope for your safe return." Organtino gestured a cross while chanting, "Amen".

"Ok, let us go right now!"

"Wait, Saru... Don't rush there without any plans, go and get some info from Imai Soukyo at Sakai first. Sakai's merchant have been selling Honbyo temple arquebuses from the past, there can be lots of different info to get there. And, if you rubbed Frois's breasts, nothing else will be said and I will kill you straight!"

Nobuna had forgotten that she is in front of Nagahide and the rest as she started getting jealous. 'Don't be so serious...' as Yoshiharu rubbed his head while standing up from his seat.

At his back, not knowing when she had come, Goemon's voice emits out.

"Sagara-shi. How about Mount Toragozen? If Asai Asakura uses this chance to attack us seriously, we will be in danger."

"I'm so sorry, please ask Hanbei to help secure the fortress in this month. Nobusumi is at Mount Toragozen too, so I don't think there's much of a problem. And, to be careful, Nene, please go back to Gifu castle first."

To the weak Hanbei, this might be too taxing for her, but there isn't any other way now. If the battle with Asai Asakura really happens, with Hanbei's intelligence and strategies, maintaining for a month will most likely be possible. Just that, it's worrying if Hanbei's strength will be able to hang on.

"Ahh, it will be good if I had another strategist. Hanbei's constitution is weak, I don't want to force her too much. To a complete amateur who has no clans or helpers, this is too taxing on her."

The people in Yoshiharu corps had all been surviving in battlefields as each one of them can face many enemies themselves. But due to the long duration of the battle, their job will also increase, how I wish to have a substitute and a warrior that I can teach from young. In that instant, Yoshiharu started pondering over such a matter.

But now, he can only make arrangements with what he has.

"Understood. I will protect Sagara-shi who is going to Honbyo temple in secret, don't worry."

From the dark, the voice of the stuttering Goemon emits out as she had once again bit onto her

tongue.

Chapter 3 : Training at Imai Sōkyū's Residence

Dawn, the next day.

Bringing along Frois, Yoshiharu visited the residence of Imai Soukyu who is familiar with the situation at Honbyo temple.

The mysterious Honbyo temple and its army worshipping Nekogami are totally out of Yoshiharu's knowledge of the Hongan temple in his sengoku games. And so, before barging into Honbyo temple, Yoshiharu wanted to obtain some related info. And, Soukyu once had arquebus business with Honbyo temple, they can be said to be his old customers. To facilitate the meeting with the head of Honbyo temple, Soukyu's coordination is definitely necessary.

Yoshiharu and Frois were invited into the tea room and met Imai Soukyu with a mysterious expression on his face.

Wearing namban imported glasses, Imai Soukyu is a big sized man much more like a samurai than a merchant.

Soukyu acknowledges Nobuna's capabilities and had invested all of his fortune earned by his business. Once Nobuna's forces are destroyed, his business will crumble, so it's quite a gamble.

Sakai is a bustling city of commerce, as the representative of Sakai's merchants, he is in fact being handed with Sakai's control by Nobuna.

"First is the money for building Azuchi castle, I will fork out the rest of it. What Hime-sama is thinking are all things with good sense. Once we talk about huge castles, we will think about the Odawara castle at the east and Honbyo temple at the west, but this time, this Azuchi castle will most likely change Japan's history. Built not for defensive purposes but to attract tourists, that is a thing never seen before. If everyone from all around the world came here to visit, wealth will definitely accumulate here, Sakai's harbors will definitely earn much more too. I estimate with 7 years, the money that I invested can be received back."

Soukyu counted while using his crude face to determine the facts.

"Thank you so much for continuing investing in us, Jii-san."

"The namban style "Fried Takoyaki" that Sagara-san came up with is extremely popular. In Japan, the stalls selling Fried Takoyaki are becoming more and more. Of course the rights are all mine, I won't give you any share of the profits, Sagara-san."

"Hahaha. You don't lose out, as expected from a big merchant in Sakai, Jii-san."

"I won't share the profits even if you compliment me."

"Let's bring back the topic on hand. I want to have a fair meeting with the master of Honbyo temple, can you be the middleman for us? If not, I don't have other ways to persuade the master. From the viewpoint of me as someone from the future, once Honbyo temple starts the war with Nobuna, Tenka Fubu will be delayed for another 10 years. With this, Jii-san's investment will also be delayed and will suffer a loss."

"Ummm. Honbyo temple, huh? This is troublesome."

"A religion worshipping cats is really rare. In Europe, the people had all thought of cats being witches' familiars and had brought harm on them. I think cats have done nothing wrong so they are

quite pitiful actually."

Listening to Frois, "Eh~ Europe has become like this..." Yoshiharu let out a surprised voice.

"Yes. In Europe, cats have been thought of as the symbol of heretics since a long time ago. And everyone thought that the fearful black death was caused by cats. Because of the number of causalities caused by black death, everyone had a fear of cats."

"Frois, this is totally opposite! The culprit for black death are actually rats, right? Because of the cats being caught and not catching the rats, the black death is spreading even further!"

"Is that so? I must report this immediately back to my country!"

What is Black Death? I have totally no idea what is going on between the conversation of the missionary and him who had come from the future. Imai Soukyu's mouth is stuffed full of Takoyaki with a exasperated expression.

"ZIPANGU's people treat cats and dogs very well. But why are such gentle people planning to attack Nobuna-sama?"

"Nobuna loves to give animal names to her retainers but she doesn't have much interest in cats or dogs. Instead, she loves horses or deer more."

"The Honbyo temple erected Nekogami worshipping flags and so, they were called "Nyankousou". They were originally part of Mahayana, but is now an independent religious group with no relations whatsoever with Buddhism. Because Honbyo temple had proclaimed, as long as one chant, "Nyamu Nyami Nyafutsu", they will be able to go to the cat paradise where the Nekogami-sama stays, so the believers have a firm belief that as long as they die for Nekogami-sama, they will ascend to cat paradise. And, there are lots of believers of the Honbyo temple."

This is bad, Yoshiharu started scratching his head. Why does this action seem more and more monkey-like?

"Kenny, that's the little girl's name leading the Honbyo temple. She is a natural-born living deity. Wanting to "Tenka Fubyo" instead of Tenka Fubu, so as to let all of the Japanese worship Nekogami-sama, she is one holding such a huge ambition. Due to this, she is similar to Hime-sama, so I don't think the both of them will be able to co-exist."

TL Note: Tenka Fubyo's kanji is 天下布猫, which Tenka Fubu is 天下布武, just a word's difference.

"This ambition is really strange. But, the harem ambition of mine will also be seen as ridiculous by others...."

"If there's a will, there's a way. Since the Onin war, the chaos has been ongoing for too long. The people who no longer have any expectations from the samurai and Yamato Gose, Honbyo temple could be the pillar of support they wanted. The reason why Kyushu's and the capital's Christians are becoming more is most likely because of this too."

"Is that so, it's because of the healing effect of cats, huh? Umm, I need you to prepare a meeting, and then having a talk with that Kenny, can it be done, Jii-san?"

"Then I will write an introduction letter over. But since the other side isn't someone which will be moved by money, that's the max I can do. I will bring the letter over, as there are no worries of me being cut down by their swords, but you are still far away from Kenny."

"Whether we can meet Kenny, there seems to be quite a vague feeling here?"

"It's not like there isn't any chance to meet her. Today, for Sagara-san and Frois-san, I have a famous tea master. To meet Kenny, you need her to practice with you a little."

"Tea master???"

The other paper door of the tea room was opened and in came a girl wrapped tightly in jet black clothing with her head covered with a hood.

From Yoshiharu's eyes, there seemed to be a black aura behind her back.

In a rare sight, Frois gave a shiver too and said, "Somehow, she gives me a feeling of a heretic...."

"This person is one of Sakai's merchants and tea master, Sensoueki. Recently, she had changed her name to Sen no Rikyuu."

"....."

With her face shrouded, Rikyuu just maintained her seiza posture and did not utter a word.

Ehhh, this child is the no 1 tea master, Sen no Rikyuu that is presented in "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou". It seems abit weird, no, this is obviously a gothic loli... Yoshiharu thought to himself. Now that he thought about it, Rikyuu seems to love black, but the image given isn't quite the same as the Rikyuu in the game.

"This child doesn't like to speak much, but her tea skills aren't the same as me, a standard of a true genius. Rikyuu-san, can you make a pot of tea for these two?"

".....*Nod*"

Taking out a black tea set, Rikyuu poured a namban grape wine from a bottle into it.

"Wait, that, isn't tea, right?"

"This is Rikyuu's way of making tea. Don't talk anymore and look, Sagara-san."

Rikyuu put the teacup filled with grape wine onto Yoshiharu's hand.

like saying to let everyone drink it in turn.

Rikyuu then tore a namban bun into many pieces and gave them to all those present.

Like saying silently, eat it.

Rikyuu didn't say anything, yet why did the things that she wanted to say reach into everyone's hearts?

"Um... Is this... a mass that we do in churches? The grape wine symbolize the lord's holy blood, the bread symbolize the lord's flesh. Everyone sharing it, isn't this a mass?"

".....*Nod*"

Frois seems to got it correct.

"Exactly. Rikyuu who had always wanted to be original, has mixed in the rituals of Christianity into tea-making. This is totally a modern tea ceremony.

"Oioi, isn't this Rikyuu different from the one I know? About Rikyuu's tea making's principles, isn't it supposed to be more of a 'silent elegance'? This isn't "silent elegance" but "gothic loli" already."

".....*sasasa*"

Rikyuu rubbed the teacup she took back and shook her head.

"....."

"Eh? Don't tell me it isn't over, what's next is the actual stuff?"

".....*Nod*"

Rikyuu poured in different types of mysterious liquids into the tea cup, and then used a brush to mix them. The brush wasn't made of bamboo but of gold.

- Ping* There was smoke rising from the tea cup, and then, what comes out of it is...

"That, isn't that gold!?"

".....*Nod*"

"Is that some kind of trick?"

".....*Shake head*"

Frois held onto her cross and whispered to Yoshiharu with tearful eyes.

"This is a magic known in Europe as Alchemy. It's a legendary skill to mix different base metals and form them into pure gold... But, it's a first for me too to see actual gold being made. This lady might be a magician."

".....*Nod*"

The crux of my tea ceremony is the fusion of namban people's alchemy with our tea ceremony, Rikyuu seems to be saying that.

"It's quite a sight, right? Though she can only create small pieces of gold now, but someday when Rikyuu-san is able to research the ultimate form of her tea ceremonial skills, we might be able to make huge amounts of gold. Rikyuu is the true tea ceremony genius."

".....*Shake head*"

The success rate is low, it's a coincidence that it's a success today, Rikyuu seems to be saying that.

"Nono, this isn't tea ceremony but black magic already!" Yoshiharu retorted. But in this Sakai, money is everything. And the reason Rikyuu's tea ceremony had received huge praise from the merchants is also because of the existence of such a technique. Such a mysterious magic called Alchemy.

"My name, Sen, no, Ri, kyuu."

For the first time, Rikyuu emits a sound.

From the outside, she seems to be a gothic loli wearing all black, but unexpectedly, she has a cute and anime-like voice.

Huh? Yoshiharu shouted loudly.

"Sen, no, Ri, kyuu. I got it! There's a cross in every kanji! So as to say, Rikyuu is a Christian!"

TL Note: Her name is 千の利休, where the kanji are 千 (sen), 利 (ri) and 休 (kyuu).

".....*Nod*"

Uwahh, I didn't know this before! The truth buried in history! Damn, how I wish to tell this to the modern world! I'm so anguished that there's no way for me to tell them! Yoshiharu rolled around the tatami. That's why I said, his actions seems more and more monkey-like recently.

"Don't tell me, in this history that I know of, the reason why Sen no Rikyuu who was just a tea master is able to become a hidden power of the rich Toyotomi Hideyoshi is because of her skills with alchemy? If that's the case, the reason why Rikyuu loves black and build a golden tea room for Hideyoshi-jii-san is to search an unimaginably huge amount of gold for Hideyoshi-jii-san? Jii-san must have used that gold to conquer the world. Where did this gold come from... Don't tell me....."

".....?"

Hideyoshi, who is that? Rikyuu tilted her head as she stares at Yoshiharu's face with a perplexed expression.

She must be around 15 years old, but the face hidden under the hood seemed unexpectedly child-like.

"Rikyuu-sama. In the churches of Europe, alchemy is suspected to be one type of black magic. At the worst, you can be trialled as a heretic."

"....."

If it's in Japan where there are believers in Nekogami-sama all the way to Christianity, then there's totally no problem. Facing the cowering Frois, Rikyuu answered with her eyes. It's not known whether if she can directly talk to other people's brains. She's becoming more and more like a magician.

"But Rikyuu has a anime-like voice not losing out to Goemon. How cute. Rikyuu, can you say something?"

"Animu-like voice, what is that, Sagara-san?"

"....."

Towards Yoshiharu's request, Rikyuu raised her head to signify her refusal.

Rikyuu who puts on a performance as a black magician seems to be very mindful of her anime-like voice.

She had wanted to have a more solemn voice, but fate went against her wishes so she had tried her best to maintain her silence, it seems to be so.

"Learning such an art will allow us to meet Kennya, is that so?"

".....*Shake head*"

"Eh, wrong?"

"Sagara-san. That was just a self introduction of Rikyuu-san. Wanting to reach the top of Honbyo temple or to meet Kennya-san even, there's a need to learn another type of skill different from tea ceremony."

Imai Soiukyu said.

"Another type of skill? Umm... If it's Osaka's skills or delicacies, the first to come to mind is

takoyaki. If it's takoyaki, you can leave it to me!"

".....*Shake head*"

"Wrong again? If that's so, then it will be Okonomiyaki! Because Osaka people will take Okonomiyaki as rice to eat!"

"Wrong again? There should be another one. If it's about Naniwa...."

TL Note: Naniwa-ku is one of the 24 wards in Osaka.

"Hmmm, umm. This era that the Hanshin tigers don't exist... Takoyaki should not exist too... Ah? Don't tell me, it's skit?"

".....*Nod*"

If we can't use our skit skills to make the guards of Honbyo temple laugh, they won't open the path towards Kennya.... And to gain Kennya's trust, skits are definitely necessary. Rikyuu silently gave such a message to Yoshiharu and Frois.

"Yoshiharu-san, what is a skit?"

"Some effort will be needed to make Frois understand, simply put, it's a traditional cultural event of Osaka. It's mainly a 2 man team, saying some stuff to make the audience laugh, that will be considered a win. Yes. If it's Osaka, other than takoyaki and okonomiyaki, there's only skits!"

"Because Rikyuu-san doesn't like her own voice, she can't be a skit master, but her skills with skits are top-notched. If the two of you took Rikyuu as your master, you guys will definitely be able to become skit masters too.

"....."

If you have such a resolve, I can train the both of you to be outstanding skit masters in a week. Rikyuu nodded her head.

"Thank you so much. But why does Rikyuu help the both of us who you have just met for the first time?"

"....."

Because I want to see the look of a namban missionary acting out a skit. Rikyuu's answer is unexpectedly simple.

"Eh? Eh? I'm going to act in a skit too? W...Why...? I haven't had any training to make people laugh...I... There isn't any content in the bible to make anyone laugh, rather than that, it's more likely to make people cry... I feel that a clergy being a skit master is going against the teachings of the lord."

If I had known of this, I would had brought Inuchiyo who always wants to act out skits with me! And Goemon who is hiding in the ceiling always bites her tongue, she can't be a skit master too!

Facing such an unexpected turn of events, Yoshiharu was extremely troubled.

Right now no matter what, I must persuade Frois to act out in a skit with me, or else things will be bad!

"Frois, through laughter, people can break out from their melancholy and their moods will lift. Especially the people of Osaka, they have always been so! Learning skits will be of help to the

missionary tasks you have for Osaka."

"Is... Is that so? I understand. When in Rome, do as the Romans do, ZIPANGU's phrases had such a phrase too. I, will try my best!"

Frois who was easily convinced was really like a goddess with her pure heart, Yoshiharu couldn't help but want to pay his respects. Today, why Shougakuin Gousei treated Frois as "Guanyin-sama", Yoshiharu can understand a little of his feelings.

"Skits are done to incite laughter by having two people, one of them playing the fool with the other doing a tsukomi. Those bunch at Honbyo temple love skits, because more than half of them are from Osaka, and Kenny-san is their best skit master. If you can make everyone at Honbyo temple laugh, the peace meeting will happen somehow. But if anything wrong is said, your life might be in danger."

Imai Soukyu's strict glare seemed to be asking, "Sagara-san doesn't seem to be from Kansai and I don't even need to consider Frois-san. Can the two of you really act out a skit?"

"Ok. If it's to stop this war, I will definitely work hard to become a skit master! No matter if it's playing the fool or tsukomi, I will master it! Sagara-san, try your best to tsukomi! Don't stand on manners! No matter how painful or terrible it is, I will definitely endure it!"

TL Note: Tsukomi(突っ込む) has the meaning of poking in it.

Hearing the pitiful Frois saying these lewd words unknowingly and looking at that pair of shaking breasts, Yoshiharu bit down hard on his gums.

"Ok... Then let us learn the skills in a week! But I think I should be the one playing the fool and Frois doing the tsukomi! Because I'm more knowledgeable of the different gags of the future! Just look on, those bastards at Honbyo temple, be stunned by the evolved and newest trend of skits!"

Saying this, he revealed his muscles.

"....."

No matter if it's tea ceremony or skits, the path of arts is always cruel, I will train you to the point of puking blood. Rikyuu announced silently.

Like this, the hellish training lasting a week started.

Since Frois is the first time acting out a skit, she wasn't on the standard of creating gags on her own.

First, she must listen to, "What exactly are the fool and tsukomi playing?" and remember the logic properly, and then infusing them into the routine tsukomi practices.

"T... This... Why's zat?"

Rikyuu didn't open her mouth but using a bamboo sword, she mercilessly beat Frois; butt with a "Piak".

"Ahh! S... Sorry! U... Um, is... was there something wrong just now?"

".....*shake head""

Totally unacceptable, you don't even understand the basics of "inciting laughter". Once it's about art, Rikyuu seems to be very strict.

The azure eyes of Frois starts to filled with tears.

"This... Why's zat?"

As she is preparing to hit Yoshiharu's head with a light "Piak".

But, to the pure Frois who had always listened to the lord's teachings, "If someone slaps you on one cheek, turn to them the other also.", no matter what, she can't seem to do a violent act like hitting Yoshiharu's head.

No matter how people see, it's a gentle touch.

"Piak!"

"Ahuhhhh!? Sorry! Sorry!"

".....*shakes head***"

If you don't have the resolve to hit the other party, it's not considered to be a tsukomi, the unexpectedly passionate demon instructor Rikyuu seems to say it silently.

"Why... did the scenery of Rikyuu hitting Frois's butt seems kinda lewd, I'm getting excited..." Yoshiharu started to fantasize.

Somehow or rather, the training for skits doesn't seem to have any progress.

The sun rises and sets again, the hellish training of Rikyuu continues on and finally, it's a week later.

To Frois who just can't seem to learn how to tsukomi, Rikyuu finally flared, "Look."

".....*Nod*Nod*"

Hitting his right cheek, and immediately after that, hit his left. This is the crux of tsukomi. She had said an extreme thing that Frois will definitely disagree with.

"Do...Doing something that rude to Yoshiharu-san? I...I can't do it. It's better if I'm the one taking the hits! Let me be the one playing the fool, Yoshiharu-san be the one tsukomi-ing, how about that?"

".....*shakes head***"

You can't even handle the basics of tsukomi, it's too great a task to handle playing the fool, the training is going to end today, if this fails, the war will happen. Rikyuu silently warned.

"Even I won't be willing to hit the cute Frois's head. My heart feels better if I'm taking the hits. And I'm already used to always getting beaten up by Nobuna."

"So as to say, hit me hard! COME ON!" Yoshiharu waved his hand.

"This skit will save many people's lives! So don't be polite and just hit me!"

"Uhh, my lord, please forgive me, this is for the peace of ZIPANGU." Frois cried while using all her strength for a slap.

"This... WHY'S.... ZAT!?"

"Piak!*

This is obvious!

Because Frois had never hit anyone before, she didn't know how to control her strength.

Eating an unexpectedly harsh slap, Yoshiharu can't help but roll around on the tatami of the tea room.

"Th...This is correct, Frois! With this, you had learned the basics of tsukomi!"

"Yoshiharu-san, sorry, I'm so sorry. I'm really sorry! Did it hurt?"

"It's all because of me that Yoshiharu-san's nose started to bleed? Ahh, my lord, I have sinned!"
Frois thought as she hugged Yoshiharu tightly in her bosom.

"Frois. You have finally given a beautiful tsukomi, but instantly revert to the gentle you and console me, won't that be meaningless!? Yoshiharu being hugged tightly by Frois thought anxiously. And, if this is seen by Nobuna, she will most likely be furious, and the most important thing is, we can't pass the gates of Honbyo temple like this. How can I awaken the tsukomi spirit of Frois?"
Yoshiharu brainstormed and then, an inspiration hits him.

"There's no helping it. I can only become a disgusting "demonic breast rubbing Saru", and scare Frois seriously. Just that, my image will dropped."

"Uhohohoho! Frois-chan, it just hurt a tiny bit~! Let me be comfortable a while~!"

"Pl...Please don't rub your face on my breasts, Yoshiharu-san. Wa...Wait? Why did you use your fingers to touch my breasts?"

"The answer can only be one, to seek healing! Why do I touch them? That is because, the breasts are here!"

"Ahhhh! I... I'm married to the lord! It's the duty of a sister to preserve a pure body... Pl...Please stop.....!"

• Bham!*

Unknowingly, to protect her chastity, Frois who is serving God gave a harsh kick right in the middle of the groin of Yoshiharu who acted like he had become a monkey. The strength is almost a hundred times of Nene's groin kick.

The fatal pain was sent right at Yoshiharu's crucial areas.

"Uooohhhhhhhh!?"

"Ah....So...Sorry!?"

Yoshiharu collapsed and goes into a spasm. The strategy worked, but his body can't take it.

"Ahhhhh! I'm so sorry, so sorry! Yoshiharu-san, don't die on me~!"

"Just like this, I'm fine like this.... Frois, that tsukomi of yours is the best.... uh...."

Yoshiharu who had collapsed onto the tatami suddenly lost all his strength and didn't move at all.
"Ahh, what should I do? My lord, please don't summon Yoshiharu-san's spirit back to heaven! It's all my fault. It's my fault that I have such a succubus-like pair of breasts that the kind Yoshiharu-san was blinded by Satan instantly! If my... my breasts become smaller, Yoshiharu-san will be such a good person, a person as untainted like an angel..." Though Frois panicked and started shouting, she still stepped onto the passed out Yoshiharu's head whose hand is still extended over at Frois's breasts like asking "Please tsukomi more!", and she didn't seem to let go until Yoshiharu had breathed his last.

"....Uhhh...."

"Ahh, I resorted to violence again? I'm so sorry, so sorry!"

"....Pu...!"

Rikyuu who had been watching silently from the start couldn't help but laugh.

Once the gates of her mouth had opened, HAHAHAHAHAHA, the anime-like laughter of Rikyuu couldn't seem to stop.

"You've passed! Ahh, to had make Rikyuu-san laughed out loud! You guys, you may have inborn talent of being skit masters! If that's so, the ordeal of Honbyo temple will be easily surpassed!"

Imai Soukyu made his verdict and so, the training is done!

"Another gag from them. If one has to say, this isn't a couple skit but a breast skit."

".....*Nod*Nod*"

"Ehhhhh? Such an embarrassing thing, I must repeat it to other people!? Ahhhhh! My lord, please forgive me... Ahh, I'm so embarrassed that I want to dieeeee.....!"

"Okok, Frois. First, shift your leg from my head... The training has already completed...." Yoshiharu mumbled with his consciousness gradually slipping away.

Chapter 4 : Entering Ōsaka Honbyō Temple

After completing the strict skit training, the morning next day.

Finally, Yoshiharu brought Frois along and headed towards Honbyo temple.

Honbyo temple is in Settsu province, though it's called a temple, but in actual fact, it's a fortress city surrounded by various rivers like Nakatsu river, Suita river, Eguchi river, Kanzaki river. And it is very close to the biggest "Self governed merchant city" Sakai, so there are numerous ships passing through its rivers.

So as to say, the Honbyo temple that everyone is always talking about is actually "self governed city under Honbyo temple's forces"

And different from Sakai, Honbyo temple is a fortress that is hard to conquer.

Not to mention the fast flowing currents of the rivers and the sturdy defenses, just the fact that Saika Magoichi of the Kii nobles leading the arquebus squad of the Saika Ikki is standing with Honbyo temple is in itself a huge problem.

The believers defending Honbyo temple along with Saika Ikki is said to be around 40, 50k, and the 5000 men with the arquebus equipped Saika Ikki.

The manpower and number of arquebuses are so big in amount that it's frightening.

Even Nobuna who had control over Sakai won't be able to save up such an amount of arquebus at this time.

Previously, Sakai's Imai Soukyu had just stopped the trade of arquebuses with Honbyo temple. With even that, why does Honbyo temple have such an amount of arquebuses, no one will be able to give a reason. But, there are many believers of Honbyo temple country-wide, and due to that, the Sakai merchants may have secretly sold arquebuses to the rich Honbyo temple. But actually, the Saika Ikki whose nickname of "Arquebus war squad" have their own independent way of obtaining the guns, this should most likely be the main reason.

And Honbyo temple has close relations with the conqueror of Chuugoku, the Mori clan.

Considering this, no matter how much provisions they need, they can be replenished through the sea.

Noticing "Oda army's envoys are here!", the insides of Honbyo temple rang out ear deafening chorus.

"Nyamu nyami nyafutsu, Nyamu nyami nyafutsu."

"Nyamu nyami nyafutsu, Nyamu nyami nyafutsu....."

"Nya.... Nya.... Nya...."

....Nyankousou's unique cat chant... Chanting non-stop, the verses become shorter and shorter and finally, it become a sound almost like imitating how a cat purrs.

Yoshiharu who reached Honbyo temple on a white flag erected boat let down his guard and thought, " All this Nyaa... Nyaa... Nyaaa, no matter how I see them, they seem to be peace loving people." But when he noticed the countless arquebus on the mud walls aiming over here,

"This peace meeting must definitely succeed, if not, things will definitely be bad. Because

Katsuchiyo is still around, history had started to flow in a direction not advantageous to Nobuna, this is just such a bad situation."

Yoshiharu can't help but shivered.

But, in her sister attire, Frois had a refreshing smile as she calmly said, "This is to protect countless lives, my lord, please bless me with strength!". Looking at such a Frois, Yoshiharu decided to have a dignified look! So, he calmed the panic in his heart and forced out the words, "Look on, this is the original Osaka way of comedy!"

After stopping the boat by the harbor, the both of them got down but were totally surrounded by the members of Nyankousou.

But strangely, almost all of them are girls.

No, it's not too much to say that all of them are girls.

To be able to gather so many girls at one point, as expected, it's the power of cats.

"Nya.... Nya.... Nya...."

"Nya....."

"The envoy of the Oda army is here~nya....."

"A monkey and a namban kirishitan~nya!"

TL Note: Kirishitan refers to Roman Catholic Christians in Japanese and is used in Japanese texts as a historiographic term for Roman Catholics in Japan in the 16th and 17th centuries. More info can be found: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kirishitan>

"It's Oda Nobuna after all, choosing two fellows that are in opposition of our nyankousou's rules~nya...."

This is a scary army using things like arquebuses and swords to militarize themselves, but all of them are girls with their heads having cat ears on them, everyone of them had a happy smile on them like the "dollarcat", looking at them, one will just let down his guard if he doesn't concentrate.

But, if at such a time...

"You gals are just so cute! Can you tell me your name and contact details?"

If Yoshiharu flirts with them in the same way...

"Shut up~nya.....! Hurry and go to cat paradise~nya!"

He will definitely be attacked by the girls.

Actually, Yoshiharu has already been attacked by the girls due to his frivolous nature.

A result that is obvious if he just uses his brain a little, but as one would expect, Yoshiharu is that kind of impulsive guy who will act before he thinks.

"I'm sorry, sorry! We are the envoys of Nobuna, please report it to the one in charge! If able to, we want to meet Kennya directly!"

"What a shameless person~nya...."

"What should we do~nya?"

"I'm going to ask Shimotsuma-sama~nya."

"Ok, please wait~nya."

A girl went back into the temple. She seems to be asking a higher up for instructions.

Finally, Yoshiharu was released as he sat down on his butt for updates.

Frois asked, "Are you alright?" as she takes a handkerchief to wipe the sweat off Yoshiharu's forehead.

They are now deep into the main camp of another religious group that had militarized themselves, but Frois did not change her expression at all, she must be acting calm.

If anything happens, I must definitely become the shield protecting Frois, Yoshiharu made such a resolve.

"There are only girls in this temple, a total opposite to Mount Hiei who has only males in it, Yoshiharu-san."

"This is because with Mount Hiei as the representative, the old religious groups had been following the thinking with males as the core. At such a situation, nyankousou didn't discriminate between identities, anyone can easily become part of them, and so, girls naturally gathered here. But there's lots of cute girls here... Now that you think about it, cat ears with cat language increase the charm by 3 times."

"Is that so? Looks like I must integrate myself better into the culture of ZIPANGU. Wearing cat ears and saying cat language is the norm in spreading religion in ZIPANGU?"

"That... will be the best! Absolutly fabulous, Frois!"

Just from imagining, his nose had already spewed out red stuff.

"Saru! You like that cow-like breasts of Frois more, right!? You traitor!"

"Uwahh. Somehow, I got the image of the madly jealous Nobuna in my mind, my body starts shivering uncontrollably. Ahh geez, that fellow is aiming for the world, why must she be so petty over such a thing, no, more like she is being too petty!"

Yoshiharu thought, "Nono. If even my mind is being chained down by Nobuna, I won't be able to enjoy my youth, youth is a precious period of time!" and shook his head vigorously. At this time, the gates opened again as the believers walked out.

"I'm Shimotsuma Rantei in charge of public relations of Honbyo temple."

One of them is a white girl with silver hair and azure eyes, she is wearing a nun's outfit yet is keeping all her hair. Nyankousou didn't enforce the rule of shaving and in replace, it's the believer's duty to put on cat ears as per their teachings. And instead of chanting beads, they are holding a pottery similar to dollarcat.

"Ahh, Randy? Aren't you supposed to be a missionary in ZIPANGU? Why did you come here?"

Frois paid her greetings to her old friend, Shimotsuma Rantei, "You have abandoned your religion, what a shame." But, towards the unexpected reunion with Frois, Rantei did not seem shaken.

TL Note: Rantei(乱亭) and Randy(兰迪) had the same hiragana, ランティ. They are the same person but separated to show the Japanese and Portuguese difference.

"The lord, Nekogami-sama and Kennya-sama are one and the same. This is the truth to the three in one. For Kennya-sama, I have dedicated my own body."

In her azure eyes, there was a glittering brightness.

"Three in one? Randy, you had been shown the cuteness of cats and became part of another religious group. It's true that the calico cats of ZIPANGU are extraordinary cute, but this is a little too..."

"Frois. Kennya-sama is much cuter. Not just cute, she is the most interesting person in the world. We Christians have forgotten our smiles, it's Kennya-sama that makes me feel that laughter is such a joyful thing. The stories in the bible are all tear-jerking, it's too dark. And the association mistreats cats too, I will never go back again."

"How can that be~ Randy who was so devout... Ahh, I'm so shocked that I'm dizzy now...."

"Hold on, Frois!"

"Her soul seems to be taken by the cuteness of Kennya and cats." Yoshiharu whispered as he supported Frois.

"I myself have been baptised by the Buddhists in ZIPANGU, even if Randy has done something in total contrast, I have no right to reprimand her... But, it's still such a shock."

"Because Frois risks her life to come here, this feeling of yours, I can understand."

And then, there was another person. This time, it's a petite Japanese girl. Her refreshing smile is as cute as a cat as she said,

"My name is Shimotsuma Kakehu, working in public relations same as Rantei. This time, though it's regretful, but the declaration of war towards Oda Nobuna-sama is my doing. Oda Nobuna-sama is the worst... It's still tolerable if all she wants are just military funds from us, but wanting to conquer the lands of our Osaka Honbyo temple and then building her own castle, that is just too much. We are worried about what Nobuna-sama will do from now on, partly also because of her intentions to burn down Mount Hiei and the hatred she had for her family members. If this goes on, my master, Kennya-sama's precious body will be in danger, and our reputation will..... Besides, I'm also in charge of the accounts in Honbyo temple, and rice seems to be a little lacking nowadays. So, we are currently researching an Osaka delicacy, "Okonomiyaki" made from wheat, and is just preparing to open stores country-wide to sell this Okonomoyaki...."

This fellow seems to be the type that speaks alot but the contents are all messed up.

"Wait wait! Let's stop this Okonomiyaki discussion and tell Kennya about my intentions! All the things about Nobuna planning to attack Honbyo temple are all nonsense! It's also a misunderstanding about chasing all of you away! Because that fellow is now concentrating on building Azuchi castle!"

"The situation seems to be quite complicated, Rantei. How about we ask Mayami and Okada over?"

"Frois is a devout Christian and is totally against violence, and this Saru seems to be quite weak. Just us both will be enough. Saru! If you want to pass us, you have to defeat both of us."

Rantei's azure eyes shine and at the same time, all the girls with cat ears held up their weapon.

"I said we are envoys coming in peace!"

"Randy. How can you allow us to go meet Kennya-sama?"

"This...."

"Then let me, Shimotsuma Kakehu explains. If you can do a skit and make both of us in charge of public relations laugh, we will allow you to enter. Because the ones who can meet Kennya-sama are only interesting people skilled in skits. Since Kennya-sama always says, "If I talk to boring people, I will be abandoned by the god of comedy." Especially when the Kanto people do not understand the crux of comedies, so she won't meet them if able to, that's what Kennya-sama is thinking.

Actually, I'm also from Kantou, it's because I yearned to meet Kennya-sama, I spend a very long period of time to research on skits. From Saru-san's accent, you aren't from Kansai, right?" Hmm, but even I who remain in touch with the different believers from different areas, it's difficult for me to guess where you are from, your accent is quite different from the dialects of different areas. But, I have heard that Saru-san had invented that impactful new favor of takoyaki in Sakai, I who have the ambition of introducing Okonomiyaki country-wide, if Saru-san is willing to teach the methods of selling food... Ahh, but there is totally no connection to meeting with Kennya-sama, so I'm really sorry. A clergy is totally ok if she wants to open up a shop selling Okonomiyaki, this freedom is a big plus for Honbyo temple...."

"Your words are too long and you are going more and more beside the point! And, the content is too boring! Rantei-san, please summarize this in a sentence."

"....Simply put, if both of you can perform a skit to make us laugh, we will permit you to meet Kennya-sama."

"If that's so, I can finally relax. Because I'm from the future, in the future Japan, not just Osaka, even in Kantou, the culture of comedy has taken root in everyone's hearts! Nono, not just Kantou, it is famous throughout the country! And we have already received Rikyuu's special training!"

Be shocked after hearing the skit of Frois-san and I! Laugh loudly at the skit of Frois-san and I! Yoshiharu rolled up his sleeves as he puffed up his chest.

Like this, this group of YoshiharuXFrois is going to perform a skit in front of an audience for the first time....! It's a first to talk about skits in front of someone.

Even Yoshiharu who is beginning to get used to the battlefield is getting nervous.

Yes, in such a place like Osaka, skits is an even more cruel and competitive world compared to a battlefield!

The eyes of Shimotsuma Rantei and the rest had become sharp because of "Can Kantou people really perform a skit?" thoughts like this.

This can be said to be a totally away competition.

But, if they don't buck up here, Nobuna's dream of Tenka Fubu will definitely be delayed for 10 years.

Yoshiharu took a drum and...

"Dong dong, Dong dong..."

Let out a signal that the skit is beginning.

"I'm from the future, Sagara Yoshiharu...."

"I'm from namban, Louis.Frois."

"The both of us...."

"Ahh, I'm sorry, Yoshiharu-san, We forgot to think of a name for this skit combination!"

"Gosh! How about... Othello... nono, how about we temporarily call it Hamlet?"

"Though I don't know why we suddenly drag Shakespeare in, I understand."

The girls of Nyankousou suddenly became silent.

"I had forgotten about the "opening"!"

TL Note" Opening, つかみ is the first gag of the starting period when skit performers attract attention of the audience.

No, we didn't think about the most important thing in skits, "opening" at all!

Yoshiharu shouted in his heart, "How could I.....!" and start perspiring.

"For now, switch to the Osaka dialect, we can increase the affection by three times if we use the Osaka dialect!" Yoshiharu whispered to Frois secretly.

The both of them started the skit again with a strange Osaka tone that was prepared in the nick of time.

"Anyway, Frois. You... came from the faraway namban?"

"Co...Correct. It's really quite far. I suffered a lot from seasick-ness. How 'bout you, Yoshiharu-san, you came from the future Japan, right?"

"Yeah. I'm not boasting, but I know a lot of this Sengoku era!"

"The one shocking thing I had when I came to ZIPANGU are cats. I saw cats being worshipped as Gods, that really gives me quite a shock!"

"In the future Japan, cats are very popular too! Though, for some reason, mice seem to be the top in popularity in the future!"

"Yoshiharu-san, the Osaka dialect, Osaka dialect!" Yoshiharu was pinched in the cheek by Frois.

"Ahh, geez. Sorry, continue on, Frois!"

"Well, that... mice? Really?"

"Yeah. In Kantou, there's a dream island named mice paradise. The children who went can see lots of mice. But you gotta pay to go in. The mice had built a huge castle near the sea, it's very similar to the Honbyo temple in Sengoku era."

"Pay to see mice? Isn't mice a food for cats? I really don't understand what the brains of those future people are thinking."

"Mice will still bite when forced into a corner. It's the same in the human world, I think in the animal world, the mice are going about a rebellion with the cats."

Suddenly, a wave of laughter assault them... This is impossible.

Fufu, how boring!

Isn't it total nonsense for people to worship mice in the future!? Shouts of disagreement became a chorus.

"Hearing fake Osaka dialects makes me have goosebumps all over~nya!" Shimotsuma Rantei criticized strictly.

Shimotsuma Kakehu who is skilled in hundreds of different dialects, towards the comment over the skit of both of them have as per usual, 3 row of words but with little content.

"Yoshiharu-san, it seems like speaking in Osaka dialect has an opposite effect. I think it's better to talk normally."

"I see. It seems to be a total failure to use the mice gag now. It's like talking about the giants all the time in front of the Hanshin fans."

TL note: Baseball language. Giants are actually the team, Yomiuri Giants. They are always competing with Hanshin tigers.

"But, what gags do we have left?"

"There's still that breast gag that makes Rikyuu laugh. The path of comedy is full of thorns, it's too difficult for a last minute skit master to just use words to become popular. I will become a lecherous geezer in a while, so please do your best to scold me as a garbage and hit me. Though I feel sorry for you, Frois, but that's all we can do now!"

"Ehhhh? N...No. As the bride of the lord, I will be punished for performing such a lewd gag in front of everyone! And, such a thing like scolding and beating Yoshiharu-san...."

"This is to avoid war, to save numerous lives, please understand this! The tsukomi of Frois will be able to change this country's history to a better direction!"

"Hmmm. If this is the case, I can no longer reject... *Cough*"

Yoshiharu passed the huge paper fan that he bought from Sen no Rikyuu to Frois as she held it with her white fingers.

"Now we're going to begin that breast gag, use this fan and tsukomi as much as you want, don't show any mercy. Use all your strength and hit me on the head."

As he tells her precisely.

"Ohhh, what's that humungous paper fan~nya? Is it to tsukomi with that thing? I haven't seen such a skit before~nya, it must be a modern skit~nya." There are all kinds of noises between the audience.

"It can be done! If it's the violent kind of skit!" Yoshiharu can smell the smell of victory.

"Anyway, umm. Frois-san's breasts are really huge, just when did they start to grow?"

• Piak*

The fan hit onto Yoshiharu's head with lightning speed!

Without any hesitation, any mercy, a cool strike!

"Fr...Frois, it's not the gag yet.... Come, come!"

"D...Do...Do...Do...Do...Don...Don't ask me such an embarrassing thing! Be...Be...Because those who serve the lord can't lie. Even if it's such... such a lewd question... this is too despicable!"

"Wait a minute, wait a minute, there's still the important opening at the back."

Piak, piak, piak, 3 hit combo!

"Are you talking about "grabbing"? You want to grab my breasts in front of everyone?
Th...Th...Tha...That's too ridiculous, de...def...defi...definitely not!"

TL Note: つかみ which means opening of a skit can also mean grab.

"Nono, it's not that meaning! I'm talking about the "opening" of skits!"

"Yoshiharu who was just playing around with my breasts has no persuasive power!"

• PI.....AK!"

This time, it landed on Yoshiharu's face.

"Uhhhh!? Fr...Frois, wait. That fan, it's a little too painful to get hit... Gosh, I'am, bleeding from the nose!?"

"I'm sorry, so sorry. As the bride of the lord, if it's to protect my chastity, I must resist with all my might, even if I have to defeat Yoshiharu-san!"

"Ehhh.... You hug me tightly when I'm playing around with you, what's with the sudden change?"

"Yoshiharu is having such lewd thoughts when you are confessing your sins? Shameless!"

"Because I'm a guy, there's no helping it! If I'm being abandoned by Frois, I don't have the courage to continue living in this sengoku era! I beg you, let me play around with those huge breasts of yours again...."

"Ehh!? Yoshiharu-san's eyes are perverted!? Ahh, my lord, please forgive me! Yoshiharu-san has been possessed by a demon now! I must use the holy fan to exorcise him! Demon, leave Yoshiharu-san's body now!"

Piak!

Gorogorogoro... Yoshiharu's body rolled at the floor.

Ohhhhh, the audience of nyankousou let out a bunch of cheers.

"I didn't expect the kirishitan to be so violent~nya!"

"Again, again~nya!"

"Teach that monkey face man a lesson~nya!"

"Uhhh. That's it. This Frois's tsukomi is becoming much better, not bad at all."

"Yoshiharu-san who is being tsukomi-ed mercilessly is the pro here. Being hit while controlling the damage to his body to the minimum, this is the proof of training as the fool for days. This must be the experience gained when getting along with his master, Oda Nobuna. But, to my okonomiyaki business...."

Yoshiharu whose face is full of blood and lying on the floor smiled as he stuck out his thumb.

"Beautiful, it's a success, Frois... But, my semicircular canal seem to have broken... My legs are numb, I can't stand up....." Leaving these words, Yoshiharu lies down on to the floor face first.

"I'm sorry, really sorry, Yoshiharu-san! That tsukomi just now wasn't from my heart, and I've hit you with all my might, please forgive me!"

"Frois, step right here! Don't hesitate, step on my head! With this, everyone will laugh! It's our victory!"

"Such a thing, I can't do it! Uhhhh. Yoshiharu-san, I'll support you, hurry and stand up!"

"How can you do that!? Ok, step on me like what everyone is expecting, and step over my corpse! Go to Kenny, and stop the war! I beg you!"

".....Yoshiharu-san.... The desire of yours to bring everyone peace is actually so.... It's like the lord who carries the cross yet climbs over so many mountains. If that's the case, I will become the traitor, Judah!"

Frois face the sky while she cross herself on the chest, with signs of tears on her eyelids. Yoshiharu puts on the last of his determination and became a lecherous geezer totally!!

"Hehehe, this is my Frois-chan. Back to the topic, when did that pair of tits you have there start popping up? Around which age? How did it feel when they just puffed up like that? Huh? How's zat? Did you feel shy when those tits of yours were in the bath with the dirty stares from geezers around?"

"....Only this, I don't wanna answer."

Frois lost her expression, and with all her weight behind it, she stomped fiercely onto Yoshiharu's head. Just like this, Yoshiharu lost consciousness.

Nya.....

Nya.....

Nya.....

A success.

It feels.... Rather than being popular due to the skit, it's more of a lecherous monkey being taught a lesson by a devout Christian girl that caught the eyes of the audience. But there isn't any fixed rule in the world of comedies. It's your win as long as it's funny. There isn't any PTA in the sengoku era either, without any holding back of violence, it can have an unexpected effect. Yoshiharu who had made the resolve to be stomped on had won this battle.

But at the final moments, Frois seemed to be serious about wanting to protect her own body.

"Fufu, does Frois have the powers of tsukomi? Well done, you've passed. I will arrange for a meeting for you guys with Kenny-sama."

"Please enter through the gate."

Shimotsuma Rantei and Kakehu decided on a "pass".

Just like this, after Yoshiharu and Frois made a huge sacrifice, they can finally meet the master of Honbyo temple, Kenny.

After passing through the gates of Honbyo temple, Yoshiharu had a big shock.

The Settsu province of the Sengoku era was brimming with a strange energy. If one was to say that this energy was heading towards the direction of the fruition of "commerce", it would be the international city of commerce, Sakai, then Honbyo temple's end product of this energy will be "faith". But though it's called faith, there aren't rules about prohibiting their desires, but it's in the direction towards comedies and loving Nekogami-sama, it's quite suitable to be in the sengoku era's Osaka.

This is a situation not easily understandable by the ordinary lifestyle of Kantou.

"Th...This is the true Honbyo temple? It's almost as big as Koshien stadium!?"

Exactly.

Comparable to a castle's "Honmaru", there was a huge building to worship Kenny and for the gathering of Nyankousou members.

TL Note: The honmaru is the core region of the castle, and serves as the living quarters for the castle ruler, and is the final line of defense of the castle.

This building looks just like the coliseum of ancient Rome.

All of it is rounded viewing seats made of stone.

In the centre, there was a wide green grass field.

All this are most likely helped and designed by the namban people with Shimotsuma Rantei as the leader.

On this stone viewing seats and green field, there are tens of thousands of Nyankousou members as they were "Nya...." "Nya...." uttering strange sounds, most of them are small girls.

"Kenny-sama, so cute~nya!"

"I'm healed~nya!"

"Look over here~nya!"

At the end of where their eyes lie, standing on the stage build on the grass field at the centre is the master of Honbyo temple, Kenny and at her side, holding a big black arquebus "Yatagarasu" is the leader of the Saika clan.

"Everyone!! You guys are spirited today too, the air is very fresh! Just by living right now, we have nothing to lose! I wish for Osaka to be even more brimming with energy under the powers of Nekogami-sama! This is Kenny-sama~nya!"

"I'm her partner, Saika Magoichi. Now, let's start with another skit! Hey!"

Kenny wearing an extremely flamboyant clergy attire looks to be strong-willed but is actually quite a small sized girl, as she is wearing cat ears and tails like it's normal... No, upon looking carefully, the furry tail seems to be moving slightly, it might be real.

This Kenny started "Nya nya" waving with a dollarcat pose and with a energetic look, began to stir up the mood of her believers. This attractive look, it's a talent in modern societies as an idol.

The black attire partner in direct contrast with Kenny, the leader of the Saika clan, Saika Magoichi, she is an Onee-san older than Kenny. The reason she is swaying so much on her legs shouldn't be because of the weight of that big arquebus of hers, "Yatagarasu" but because she must have drunk too much.

"Everyday, Kenny-sama will gather her believers to perform a skit. And a new day will start amidst all the happy laughter. With this, the melancholy brought forth by the chaotic sengoku era will be gone. This is already a normal activity for Honbyo temple."

Rantei brought Yoshiharu and Frois to the front of the box seats and explained.

"Hmmm, battles have been raging on near the capital for ages, everyone is afraid and tired of it, we the Honbyo temple are like what you have seen, an impenetrable paradise that even samurai are

unable to invade.

Shimotsuma Kakehu said.

"Frois. Even if the wars continue on for hundred of years, the Osaka people will not be tied down by it, we can live happily on using laughter and the power of Nekogami-sama. Because the world is full of evil, and we must abstain from our desires, compared to Europe, this is a totally different culture. I received quite a shock and defected to Nyankousou."

"But, this is a little too extreme. The opposite side has arquebus too... With so many people fighting against Nobuna-sama, things will become bad."

"Samurai and Nyankousou are dire enemies. Kennya-sama is preparing to unify this chaotic ZIPANGU back under the flags of Nyankousou. There is no two ways about it."

"Why? Isn't this the same ambition as Nobuna-sama? In the same ZIPANGU, why must two persons with the same ambition kill each other?"

Rantei and Frois sat at the front of the box seat while talking about such things.

At this time, Kennya and Saika Magoichi's skit is ongoing.

"Kennya's dream, is to propagate Nekogami-sama's teachings all around Japan and bring peace to this country. How about Magoichi's dream~nya?"

"What? My dream is to be famous through arquebus and skits, and find the "best man in the world"! Because I'm a pure girl despite how I look.... Ahahahaha."

"Best man in the world? A beautiful guy like Asai Nagamasa? It's gonna be hard for Magoichi~nya...."

"It's not like that sissy who looks like a girl. What's important is his bravery being the best in the world....! Nowadays, there's more and more useless men who threw wars over to the girls. I too have traveled around the country in search of the best, but I just can't find good guys~"

"Brave man~nya.... Magoichi's butt seems quite big~nya...."

"Don't talk about that!"

"The smooth delivery type of butt~nya..."

"I have not delivered before! Though it's embarrassing to say it, but I'm still a virgin!"

"Forget it. You are a lewd girl who is always horny at night..."

"It's true that I'm lewd, but I don't do such things with just anybody. If it's not the best man that I've acknowledged, I won't allow him to touch my body!"

"This girl is just so troublesome~nya... Even if you found him, what if he said, "I don't want a girl with a big butt."?"

"If that's the case, I will just shoot him in the head with my Yatagarasu!"

".....An unpopular girl is really scary~nya"

"Shut up! You should say, I'm a sentimental woman!"

"Everyone be careful, before you become an old spinster like Magoichi, it's better if you find a husband soon~nya. If you keep being picky, the choices you have will become less with time~nya."

"Don't exaggerate! I'm still young! And Kennya, you don't have a guy too, right? You've had a drought of men ever since you were born, ahahahahaha!"

"Ken...Kenya-sama is still young, so there's no problem~nya!"

"Recently, those princesses of samurai families seem to marry at ten...."

"There's too much. There're still such perverts around~nya. When Kennya unifies the world, I will definitely eliminate all these lolicons!"

A skit between girls full of Osaka dialect, from the perspective of the modern Yoshiharu, there aren't any laughable points in it, but that bunch of female believers were all greeting them with laughter.

Since...

"Magoichi! Let's fix the walls of our house today!"

"Aye~"

TL Note: Aye and wall sounds the same in Japanese.

With such a boring joke, everyone laughed with so much intensity that they can uproot the whole Honmaru.

If it's in the modern workplace, a superior joking around like this with his subordinate will most likely cause an impression that there's a disturbance in the hierarchy.

Always thinking that skits should have been more improved, sigh, so this is how it is in the sengoku era. Just when Yoshiharu is starting to feel bored...

"Magoichi! Kennya's name, it's written as "Dog" "Girl", and read as Kennya! So actually Kennya is a inugami-sama~nya... I'm so sorry for cheating you guys~nya!"

"Are you an idiot!? Aren't those cat ears you have on!?"

"Ow, owww. Don't pull on them so much! My ears will drop off!"

"Looks like they are real cat ears, just what is going on?" Yoshiharu asked Shimotsuma Kakehu.

"Because this person is a living god, Nekogami-sama. All the different masters of Honbyo temple had inherited the blood of Nekogami-sama and have real cat ears and tails. If I were to go into specifics, it will be a very very long story above the rising of Honbyo temple, hmm. Ummm, in the past... Umm, the start of the story began when the Kamakura shogunate was ruling Japan....."

"So Kennya-sama is a human as well as a Nekogami. A half of each, she's quite a distinguished person."

Shimotsuma Kakehu is starting to go on and on again, so Rantei interrupted and explained.

"Now that we're on the topic, Hanbei has been using shikigamis all the while, the sengoku era is really a time when there's everything!"

"In ZIPANGU, cats are the deities healing the human soul."

"I'm in the dog faction though. No matter if it's cats or dogs, they are all pets in the future Japan. Pets are domestic animals kept at home."

"....You dare... dare say that Nekogami-sama is kept by humans. Unforgivable!"

Just when an argument was about to break between Rantei and Yoshiharu...

"Why's dat!?"

- Bham!!!*

Towards Kennya's acting the fool, Magoichi tsukomi-ed, but the method she used is too extreme.

She used her big arquebus Yatagarasu, aimed at her belly and squeezed the trigger without any hesitation.

Ahh, has a blood feud broke out between the master and her partner?

Oh? Kennya is dead, she's dead! Yoshiharu panicked. Frois bowed down her head instead. "Ahh, my lord."

"Stop~nya! It's painful to be hit by an arquebus!"

Kennya who had just collapsed down onto the floor seems to be unhurt as she gave Magoichi a kick once she stood up.

This time, the fervor of the believers had reached it's peak.

"Wait, I was using a real bullet just now? Why didn't you drop dead?"

"That's because, Kennya is a living deity! Just a bullet from the arquebus is nothing to me~nya! Nyahahahahaha, nyahahahahaha!"

"Uwahh, isn't this a joke? Damn it, I don't care anymore! Eat the butt!"

Magoichi flipped up the lower portions of her clothes as she faced her butt towards Kennya while slapping it. The loincloth she was wearing like a T-back and that peach-like round butt of hers can be seen clearly.

It's still a skit, but it's just too obscene. What Magoichi is good at is to reveal her butt onto the stage to attract attention and so, she gained the name, "Butt eating Magoichi". The girls seemed to laugh out "Nyaaa...." very happily but...

"Lo...Loincloth! That is... loincloth.....!"

Yoshiharu who is still a pure young guy in heart was blushing instantly as he couldn't help but lower his eyes.

"Our believers are all girls, so there shouldn't be any problems slapping your butt here. But, Magoichi-nee-san, if you want to reign at the top of the country with your skits, please consider a little about your male fans when you are shaping your image."

Bhamm!!! Magoichi point her arquebus onto the sky and shot. Amidst the thunderous applause, the skit had finally ended.

"No, wait. Magoichi-nee-san's loincloth gave me too deep of an impression so I had forgotten to ask, Kennya actually survived a direct shot! And she isn't hurt at all! Just what happened!?"

"I can only say, this is a miracle. Like what the bible states, it's the same as the son of god dying and reviving. To be able to witness such a miracle everyday in this far eastern island of the world, I'm so blessed."

"Ok, let me do an explanation to everyone here. Because Kennya-sama's body is that of a half

human, half deity, just a bullet from an arqubus won't be able to hurt her. And by the way, the power of Saika Magoichi's arquebus, according to my estimates, it's about 3 times that of a normal arquebus, the basis of that fact is....."

This is the miracle of the son of god, unbelievable. No wonder Randy defected. Frois held onto her cross as she broke into cold sweat.

Is there a trick somewhere? Or is this magic? Yoshiharu displays to a full extent the suspicious mentality of a modern person.

"In the era that I live in, there's even tricks to vanish the whole Eiffel tower of Paris? But since she's half a demon, so to that extent, she shouldn't need to have any tricks... Zenki said he isn't good with arquebus, but compared to the shikigamis summoned by those ancient Omyoujis, Kenny is much more modern, to use English to say it, it's "Next Generation", so they might be very suitable with arquebus?"

"Kenny-sama had left the stage and went to the guest room. She wants to meet with the two of you."

After witnessing for himself the extraordinary charm and popularity of the sengoku era idol Kenny, Yoshiharu once again made up his mind. "If bullets can't hurt her, then Kenny is someone that we can't defeat no matter what. Not just that, the believers of Nyankousou will emerge endlessly. Fighting with this bunch of people will be a definite no-no." as he walked towards the guest room.

Frois said, "I'm... starting to become dizzy." as she grabbed onto Yoshiharu's arms with a worried face.

"This is too different from my common sense, it's a religious gathering far out of my imagination. Totally different from Buddhism and other religions, honestly, I'm a little afraid."

"Yeah, there isn't any strict or devout atmosphere here at all. But it's ok, Frois. Even Takeda Shingen who is Katsuchiyo quarreled with me verbally. I'm now being known as "The pacifier Yoshiharu". There must be some way."

"Is that so?"

"Yeah. The reason why Takeda Shingen is able to live on, one of the reason is because of me. So, to save Nobuna from this crisis, no matter how big of a sacrifice I must make, I will definitely negotiate this peace treaty with Honbyo temple. This is the so called atonement of my sins. But, I will definitely protect Frois so relax!"

"..... Obrigado"

You are really a pacifier, Yoshiharu-san. Frois smiled.

.....

In the guest room, the four of them stare at each other's face.

The representative of the Oda clan, Yoshiharu and the mediator, Frois.

The master of Honbyo temple, Kenny and the leader of the Saika clan, carrying the Yatagarasu, Saika Magoichi.

Her subordinates, Shimotsuma Rantei and Shimotsuma Kakehu had retreated outside.

This place is considered to be a tea room.

"Nyahahaha! Sagara Yoshiharu. You are really a monkey face like what the rumors say! You can't turn into a cat even if you wear cat ears~nya!"

After just ending her skit and in an dignified mood, Kennya with her small body full of fighting spirit started laughing cheerfully while shaking her cat ears.

"Yoshiharu-san, the war will start sometime soon. Once this negotiation breaks down, Osaka, Ise, Omi and Mikawa will instantly break down into chaos. We have Kyoto in our sights."

The cheerful and frank Magoichi sat down cross-legged as she gulped down her tea with a big tea cup... No, she is drinking wine. All the proper mannerisms are thrown out of the window.

Wait, I seem to be able to see the insides of her clothing... *gulp* Finally, Yoshiharu couldn't endure any longer as he diverted his gaze upon Magoichi, but in his mind, "You cheating on me, Saru?!" a furious face of Nobuna shouting flashed past his mind and he was stumped instantly.

"Eh, such a me isn't like me at all. I'm just like those Christians who were monitored by their conscience named Jesus!" Yoshiharu mumbled in his mind.

Will I be like this from now on? Though I like Nobuna, but this is totally Nobuna-phobic!

"A member of a religion won't take part in wars, those rumors saying Nobuna-sama will attack Honbyo temple aren't worth believing."

Frois retorted. But Kennya said in a matter of fact way, "Even if those are baseless rumors, but there will definitely be conflicts in the future."

"I can't let those battle-frenzy samurai do as they please in Japan any longer. That bunch is too depressing~nya. They have forgotten all about the smile that is most important to humans~nya. The battle of the Oda army with the Takeda army, just seeing it makes my heart depressed and sad~Nya. I can only use laughter and the cuteness of Nekogami-sama to heal the people so as to let peace reign throughout Japan once more! What Japan needs now isn't a violent God, but a God that can bring forth happiness~nya!"

The young and always "Nyahahaha" laughing Kennya, her mind seems unexpectedly sharp. She isn't just cute.

As expected from someone born to be the successor of Honbyo temple. Yoshiharu praised. With this, I'm afraid I can't persuade her without going all out.

"I can't let Oda Nobuna who knows nothing about the spirit of comedy and full of miso stench to do her Tenka Fubu~nya. Takeda Shingen who has good relations with Kennya, her rural lands at Kai aren't much use, so she can't proceed to the capital easily~nya. Now, let Kennya-sama fulfill the ambition for Tenka Fubyo and change Japan to a country of laughter for all to see~nya!
Nyahahaha!"

"The believers in Honbyo temple, most of them are the second or third daughters of poor samurai families and children of farmers who had lands taken from them due to the war. The key is that they had no place to go to except Honbyo temple.... Since we can't know what will happen the next day, we should just obey fate! Just like this, we don't care about anything and ride to war. Hmph"

The drunk Magoichi aimed at Yoshiharu's head with her Yatagarasu.

"I'm a rural samurai from Kii. I don't listen to anyone's orders, a perfect woman. I'm not one of the believers of Nyankousou, and have no interest for the world. It's because I feel relaxed performing skits with Kennya, so I stay here. To make this boring world interesting, this is our motto. Those fellows who want to tie us down, even if she is Oda Nobuna who is leading the world, I will let her die by my gun! Ahahahaha!"

"Wait wait. I'm different from Kennya, I will really die if I'm hit! Stop, stop!"

"Biang.....! "

"Uwahhhh! My head was hit, no more....! Frois, let's run for our lives!"

".....Wh.....at, I didn't squeeze the trigger. Are you an idiot!? What a coward. Ahahahaha!"

"Damn! I almost leaked...!"

"Weak. To think that you shat due to fright. So weak! Ahahahaha!"

TL Note: Damn(Kuso) can also be meant as shit, Magoichi misunderstands what Yoshiharu is saying.

"How low~nya! What a disgusting envoy~nya!"

"I didn't shit or anything out of fright! Your tsukomi and playing the fool is too outdated! Especially when the fool isn't really the fool! You guys are like ancient art!"

Ahh damn!! Let me show you what the true modern gags are! Such a desire burns strongly in Yoshiharu. But, the modern gags that is heading towards a new direction without stopping will most likely not fit the tastes of the sengoku era.

"It's precisely because we are at this chaotic era that we need laughter....? Now that we are on this point, the lord did teach us, "Humans can live on without bread too." I think I finally understand. Same for the reason why Randy defected. But if we really go into war, all of you will lose your laughter too?"

Frois said.

"Once I Kennya defeat Oda Nobuna and end the era of samurai, peace will once again reign the lands~nya. Listen, kirishitan~nya. those people who do not know what will happen to them the next day in the midst of this chaotic era, there's two kinds of medicine to help their hearts.

Kennya said.

One is the medicine named tears.

"Tears of pity, tears of resonance, tears of sympathy. There are many kinds of tears, once one cries out, the things jammed in their hearts will flow out with the tears, and their heart will be released too~nya. The reasons why your Christian teachings can envelop the whole of Japan with such immense strength is also because you kirishitans are skilled in saying things that makes people cry~nya. The vague meaning is the master having been betrayed by his disciple, and suffering torture and finally dying by being pinned onto the cross. After going through such a depressing story, he was miraculously revived! Something like that will make people cry out in waves, what a brilliant story to make people cry. This cheery Kennya feels a little like crying when hearing the bible stories of Rantei~nya."

Not knowing which story she had recalled, Kennya wept a little

"It's not the churches' purpose to make people cry. Simply put, the churches' teachings is to explain that all humans have immense sin the moment they were born. But, our lord shouldered all these sins for us."

"It's right here that is totally incompatible to our cheery Osaka people. Whhhhy must Osaka people have sins the moment we are born? Those young girls who suffered during the war and have no home to return to, after losing their family and running to Honbyo temple for refuge, what sin do they have~nya?"

Kenny opened the window and waved at the girls gathered on the field cheerfully. Everyone was cheering "Nyaaaaaa" at her.

"These children have no sins~nya. If there is, it's the fault of those fallen nobles in Kyo and those samurai who fight endless wars~nya. Our Honbyo temple's motto is to provide a safe shelter with food to these children who have suffered the pains of this chaotic era, along with the peace in their hearts. If the world isn't this chaotic, Honbyo temple is just a small temple keeping cats~nya!"

Yoshiharu and Frois have to admit, though Kenny is young, she is indeed an extraordinary character. How she became a messiah, they seem to understand a little. It's just, her "Nyaaa~" smile and the look when she bites onto her favourite dried fish is fitting of her age.

"It's like this... The suffering endured in this chaotic era, maybe this is what our lord called "sin"."

"Ahhh.... Ahhh... How depressing~nya..... The medicine that I Kenny made is laughter~nya. No matter how chaotic and uneasy the world becomes, once they laugh out loud from their hears, ahh, how mysterious, their mood will become cheerful suddenly~nya! Things like sin do not exist from the beginning, I think it's better and more relaxing to think like this~nya. What this never ending warring Japan needs is laughter and a heart that loves cute kitties~nya... Since we have survived with difficulty, it's too much to find some sin to suffer! It's not our loss since we are alive~nya! It's precisely because of this chaotic era that we should look on ahead and maintain a cheerful mood~nya! This is the crux of Kenny-sama's teaching~nya."

Caressing a huge dollarcat, Kenny proclaimed loudly.

"Hmmm. Though they had found a dollarcat to replace a Buddha, but, they can be counted as a faction of the Mahayana? No, they should be counted as part of a charity group?" Yoshiharu used what's little of his brain juice as he nodded his head.

The people who were tortured with hundred of years of war, their hearts are always uneasy. Living on is a pain, there is no knowing what will happen the next day. Thinking of "Using laughter to recover our spirits!" at such a timing, how fitting of Osaka people. It can be said to be a plea of the era for the power of Honbyo temple to become this strong. But, as expected, it's too much for these bunch of people to want to rule the country.

"Kenny is using her own way to save the hearts of the people. How good it will be if she doesn't start the war and continue performing her skits."

Kenny and Yoshiharu stare at each other for a period of time.

But, the cat ears on top of Kenny's head are still twitching, no matter what, Yoshiharu can't help but notice this amusing sight and can't maintain a strict expression.

"Wait, don't make me laugh! This is a solemn situation."

"Kenny fears the depressing atmosphere the most~nya. Anyway, didn't Oda Nobuna send over gifts~nya?"

"How can that petty Nobuna send such things over? Rather than that, she wants Honbyo temple to fund her expenses."

"...As expected, that fellow is Kenny's enemy~nya. At least give me a fish~nya. Just to mention, like what you have seen, I love dried fish."

"Hmmm, just like a cat. How about some catnip?"

"Ny....Nya.....!?

As soon as the words leave Yoshiharu's mouth, Kenny paled instantly. Her body started trembling as her eyes quickly filled with tears as she wagged her tail and hid behind Magoichi.

"Ca...Ca...Ca...Catnip is no-no~nya! Th...that thing is just too scary~nya! No~nya, definitely not~nya! If you give Kenny that, Kenny will... Uwahh... Uwahhhhhhhh"

"Uhhh, it's almost like "Don't come over! Don't come over at all!". Looks like there's only the choice of taking out the catnip."

"Don't take it out~nya, don't take it outttttttttt!"

"You are really thickheaded, I should just kill you with a shot."

Being in charge of protecting Kenny's safety, Magoichi aimed her Yatagarasu straight at Yoshiharu.

"Hoho. You seem composed, I didn't expect you to have such guts."

"It's just a joke. Didn't I say I'm a peace envoy?"

"Listen? Though she is the invincible Kenny-sama, but catnip is Kenny's no 1 nemesis in the world. Once she has such a thing, Kenny will become useless, and the power of cats in her body will disappear. So don't bring out the topic of catnip again, keep this in your head."

"I got it already. How about I bring out a mouse, that should be okay, right?"

"Nya.... So you didn't bring over catnip, huh? I can finally relax now, Magoichi~nya."

"Ahh, calm down calm down. The frightening and trembling Kenny is very cute too."

"There's nothing decent about the retainers of Oda Nobuna~nya. While saying that he's a peace envoy, his attitude is still so arrogant~nya."

Actually, just like what he said just now, he had prepared the catnip. But he would definitely be dead once he brings it out in front of Magoichi-nee-san. Yoshiharu cautiously drinks a sip of his tea.

Knowing that the ninja Goemon should be somewhere nearby, that's why he can barely remain calm. If Goemon wasn't around, in front of that huge Yatagarasu and its formidable presence, he might really lose control of his bowels. Anyway, just what should I do when Goemon isn't around, the periods when she isn't around are quite a number too. The more I think of that, the more I'm becoming afraid.

Frois who had been silently listening finally opened her mouth.

"....Umm... Laughter can bring upon happiness, I think such a teaching is very good. But if we don't control ourselves frequently, we won't know when we will commit a sin. An example is when Yoshiharu-san sees a girl's breasts, it's a sin for him to immediately ogle at it. I'm a sinful woman who was born to have such a huge pair of lewd breasts to mesmerize Yoshiharu-san.

"It's not like this, Frois! A girl's big breasts can be used to console guys! Don't I always say that? Be more confident of yourself!"

".....Sigh. But, I will never let Yoshiharu-san touch them again. When Yoshiharu-san was hugging me to ease his heart, it's obvious that he was thinking about lewd stuff, I found out when we were doing skit training."

"That's an act to let Frois tsukomi!!Half of it was! Ahh, for a bishoujo like Frois to not marry for the rest of her life, what a waste! What have you done, God!"

"Ohh....Ohh. The Oda clan's envoy is on our side~nya. Just to mention, in Honbyo temple, even the clergies are able to marry and divorce as they please. Our side seems to fit you better~nya."

Kenny smiled as she looked at Yoshiharu.

"What, so you love the breasts of young girls. What a brat. When you start to become excited over the peach-like roundness of the butt, you will have finally grown up! Ahahahaha!"

Magoichi who seems to have drank too much hugged Yoshiharu. At this moment, in his imagination, Yoshiharu saw Nobuna roaring, "Saru, so you don't just love big breasts, you love big butts too! Just how lewd can you get!". Who would have thought that rieju that have a girlfriend can be so troubling. Yoshiharu was suddenly enlightened.

TL Note: Rieju are commonly used to call guys who has a girlfriend and seem to be enjoying life to the utmost. Can be used to call girls too, though used much lesser.

"Anyway! Laughter and tears, isn't it good to have both of them? Japan has 8 million Gods and deities, this symbolises freedom, no, tolerance, so Christianity and Nyankousou can both coexist peacefully. People like Nobuna who love namban will be touched by the tears of Christians, those who love comedies can be consoled by Kenny's skits. There isn't any problem in that! As long as you disarm yourselves, even Nobuna won't wage war against Honbyo temple, I dare say!"

"Towards religious clergies arming themselves and fighting, Nobuna hates them the most. Once this war starts, it will become a war that will last 10 years. And no matter how hard a war it is, Nobuna will never give up on her dream of Tenka Fubu, the hatred between the both of you will just pile up, at that time, this place will become a land with no laughter." Just like this, Yoshiharu tried his best to persuade Kenny.

Can Nobuna really fulfill her target of Tenka Fubu?

Under the considerations of Yoshiharu, there are two ordeals that she must pass.

One is to prevent the happening of "Incident at Honnouji."

The other is the prevention of the 10 year war with Honbyo temple.

Since that "Tiger of Kai" Takeda Shingen is still alive. If that miracle of Saitou Yoshitatsu defecting at the last minute didn't happen, the army led by Saitou Dousan would have been utterly decimated by the Takeda cavalry led by Shingen in the Battle of Gifu." Plus Nobuna wanting to save Dousan and give up on Asai Asakura allied forces. And there's another sengoku warrior that can be compared to Shingen, Uesugi Kenshin is still based in Echigo, there's also a huge power formed by the Chuugoku region by the Mori clan. So the Oda clan is currently facing enemies at all sides. If they have to face the war of Honbyo temple now, the Oda army can't move freely. Using this time when the Oda clan is busy fighting off the war, Shingen will once again head towards the capital. If things really become like that, I'm afraid the Oda clan won't be able to hold on.

Knowing this well, Yoshiharu has to do the most important job in his life now.

"It's still not too late to stop. Injecting "You will go to cat paradise if you die" knowledge to the girls will only make them die in vain, so that's a definite no. According to what Frois said, this is the sin! Humans, let their lives be beautiful like summer flowers!"

Feeling the atmosphere change brought by the serious Yoshiharu, Kenny can't help but retreat.

For the first time, she had the expression of a young demure and cute girl.

"....."Cat paradise" is originally used as a short term strategy to console the people who were afraid of death brought by wars, famine and plague."

"But it has become "If we die in the war, we can go to cat paradise, so calm down! Relax!". Did I say it wrong?"

"Before we noticed, it had become like this~nya. Sagara Yoshiharu, you have seen them too, because there is no way to go in this chaotic era. The believers of Honbyo temple are cheering everyday, since they have given their all, so they can't bear not doing anything. Before a civil unrest broke out, letting Shimotsuma Rantei leading them to war with the samurai is the current best plan~nya. Our Honbyo temple has very good relations with Takeda Shingen and the Mori clan at the Chuugoku region, so the enemy is obviously Oda Nobuna~nya."

"We the Saika clan do business by warring with our arquebuses, it's our wish to die in battle, we have long come to terms with this. But the believers suppress their anger more and more, it's no longer stoppable with just performing a skit." Saika Magoichi said.

"Sigh, it's the fault of those samurai who tortured the people to become the situation of today. What's wrong with pouring out that which has been suppressed for very long? That is the only way. Ahahaha, want another cup?"

So even Kenny can't control this bunch of energetic believers.... Yoshiharu is out of ideas. But since the war hasn't started right now, there's still time. I must think of something soon....!

"Ahhh... If this goes on, the tragedy of religious war with the religions of Europe will happen in Japan too... Yoshiharu-san, no matter what, you must stop them."

Frois held her cross tightly and prayed.

"Frois. Just what happened in the religious war of Europe? I'm not that familiar with world history unlike Japanese history."

"....It's regrettable, but there had been two major factions among the Christians in Europe from the start, as they wage war among each other all around the place. With the pope of Rome as the center, the traditional Christians and the new Christians that emerge to oppose them, they don't acknowledge the churches authority. Both parties hated each other and began their war."

"Now that she mentions it, these events seem to be in the textbooks." Yoshiharu recalled vaguely.

"What, so the namban have become an authority opposing world too. Humans, just how dumb can they get? Hmph!"

"Yeah~nya. This trend doesn't seem to stop~nya."

"No, I who has came from the future, to change this mistaken flow, I will proclaim right here! Magoichi-nee-san is very strong, she can be called the goddess of arquebus. And there are countless believers, so the Honbyo temple cannot be conquered. This war will dragged on for ages, and even

with that, the final victor will be Nobuna! Because at the front of Nobuna's Tenka Fubu, there's an even greater goal! This great goal is to sail towards the other side of the wide seas! This is the determining difference between the two of you!"

"All of these, please keep it a secret from Nobuna, because if Nobuna knows of the future, my head will be in danger." Yoshiharu held Frois's hand while kneeling down as he made a glorious declaration.

"At least this is what I remembered from the history from games! but in the games, there isn't a temple named Honbyo temple."

Nyaaa, Kenny cowered.

"Yo...you're bluffing, right~nya? With no catnip, how can this immortal Kenny-sama lose to Oda Nobuna who will collapse from just a single shot from an arquebus~nya?"

"Exactly. If I want to, I can infiltrate Nobuna's main camp and kill her with a shot of this Yatagarasu."

"Since you came from the future, then show me your proof~nya, proof!"

"In the ancient skits, there's also the gag of, "Show me the face, the face!". Now that you mention it...."

"Oi, Saru. Don't use skits to smoke this over~nya."

"Simply put, the manpower of Honbyo temple is scattered around the country, right? Though there are immense manpower, but there isn't a central mastermind. So even if you won in different areas, once Nobuna gathers a proper army, all of them will be defeated."

"Nonsense~nya! Honbyo temple has strong relationships with Takeda Shingen and Chuugoku's Mori clan~nya! How can we be easily defeated~nya!?"

"Kenny might be immortal, but if the believers say things like "We will go to cat paradise if we die.", the arsonist Nobuna will definitely burn them into a crisp! Sigh, if it really becomes like this, it can't be stopped even if I commit seppuku. Hmm, recently, that fellow has become much more meek, so I don't think she will do to such an extent.... But, if she was forced into a corner by Shingen and Honbyo temple, she might really become the sixth demon lord."

"You're just a monkey face guy yet you act like you know so much~nya. Since you are so adamant on it, then show me the proof that you're from the future~nya! Don't tell me you are like those paranoid prophets~nya!"

"Exactly. There have been lots of bastards recently...."

"Hmmm, my phone has been given to Nobuna, there's no other proof."

"Yoshiharu-san, will the future humans continue waging wars all around the world as they gathered more sin?" Frois asked sadly.

"Er..... relax, Frois. Though there's still wars in the future, but the humans have been improving bit by bit. Though it's really just a tiny bit. Because there's the culture of peaceful competitions without going into war, like the Olympics."

Ohlympic? What's that? You want to fool us by using some monkey language? Magoichi positioned the barrel onto Yoshiharu's forehead. Looks like she had drank quite a bit, she seemed to be on the verge of squeezing the trigger from a daze.

"Ol...Olympics is a peaceful event using sports to compete between different countries. Those sports are like soccer or sumo wrestling, things like that. It's a competition held throughout the country, but since it's not a real war so there won't be any death and thus, no hatred despite the outcome!"

"Ah! Yoshiharu-san. This thing called sports, how about we teach everyone of Nyankousou, okay?"

"Frois. This, yeah! Let's use this method! If everyone puts that brimming energy over to sports... maybe we can avoid this war! Because skits don't have a victor, but sports have one! This can fulfill the hearts of "wanting to fight" without anyone dying!"

"I don't understand all this monkey language, but how can farmers and merchants know soccer~nya? Such a thing is a game limited to just samurai and nobles." Kenny puffed out her cheeks.

"Kenny can be counted as a soccer pro~nya. Such a thing has too much rules, it's too irritating and boring~nya."

"I think so too. Looking at such an elegant thing, I will feel flustered and want to shoot!"

"I get it, I get it. Then let me teach you guys the newest form of namban soccer! That will sure to get your blood pumping!"

"Namban soccer???"

Towards Frois who is worrying, "Will that work?", Yoshiharu sticks out his thumb, "It will definitely succeed, trust me!"

Forced to a corner, the "peace envoy" Yoshiharu suggested an important method that will affect the rest of his life. And just what is this namban soccer? To find out what's going on, please come back for the next chapter.

Chapter 5 : Intercultural Namban Soccer Incident

"Goemon still hasn't reported back any news?"

Though she is well aware that she had given a time limit of one month to Yoshiharu, but Nobuna just can't stay still. After handing over the defense job to Takenaka Hanbei, she led her army from Azuchi. During the route towards Osaka, the Nobuna army met the Nyankousou army at a place thick with rainforest as the situation seemed barely controllable.

Seeing that Yoshiharu is holding peace talks at Honbyo temple, both parties reluctantly stand down as they remain cautious.

"Nya.... Nya.... Nya...."

Because of the endless nya.... nya.... being too loud, Shibata Katsue said in a fit of anger.

"Uwahhhh! I can't sleep at all! Hime-sama, I will finish them right now!"

After saying that, she rushed out singlehandedly, and it looks like the situation is going to degrade to a chaotic battle.

But at this moment,

"Nobuna-sama, this isn't the way. Once we incite a war, the life of Sagara-senpai who is still holding peace talks at Honbyo temple will be in danger. Please just endure a little more."

Akechi Mitsuhide warned. Due to this, before Nobuna rushed into the enemy ranks, she stopped her advance.

The Nyankousou's side is the same. Due to not receiving any attack orders from Kenny-a-sama, they had not moved at all. But with how things are going, an accident might happen before Kenny's instruction reached them.

From the hilltop that Nobuna pitched her main camp, one could vaguely see the Honbyo temple fortress on the horizon.

That castle isn't like Gifu, Odani or Kannonji mountain castles, but built around the rivers and marshlands, and so can be called a "water fort". Nobuna has not attacked such a huge water fort before. There are lots of marshlands near Honbyo temple, making cavalry hard to navigate. And on the numbers of arquebuses, Honbyo temple which had the help of the Saika clan had the absolute advantage. When the defending castle has a large amount of arquebuses, it means that it can't be conquered even if attacked at full strength.

Not just that, Honbyo temple which is very close to the Osaka seas had even gained control of the sea routes. Using them to transport rations, they will have no problem defending for a couple of years.

"Indeed, this castle won't be easily conquered... Though the Nyankousou army that left the temple can be easily destroyed, but if they stay inside Honbyo temple, they are a strong enemy comparable to the Houjou clan that is defending Odawara castle."

While chewing on the chicken wing that Inuchiyo brought to replenish herself, she anxiously said, "Ahh geez. The enemies just keep popping up one after the other. I want to avoid wars and fulfill Tenka Fubu ASAP, seems that it's too hard."

This time, the enemy isn't the samurai but the religious factions. It will be good if Yoshiharu doesn't

lose his life, Nobuna worries as she just can't calm down.

"....Since it's Yoshiharu, he will definitely succeed. Using his relentless tongue to persuade the other side is Yoshiharu's special skill."

Inuchiyo cheered Nobuna on.

"Dearuka. But I don't have a good feeling this time. Why is that?"

"Relax. What's fortunate is, Honbyo temple's master Kennya is a girl. if it's Sagara-senpai, he will definitely defeat her with his mouth."

TL Note: Mitsuhide said 口説き落とす, this sentence has the meaning of conquering the girl too.

Mitsuhide said optimistically, "Senpai's negotiation skills is outstanding especially against girls."

"Juubei, what's so happy about this? It's nothing if he just goes for the peace talks, but it's that lewd monkey that we're talking about, I feel that the negotiation will go towards a strange direction."

"It's lucky that Kennya is still young. Though Senpai is frivolous, but his targets are only on girls above a certain age.... Yes, it's girls the age of Juubei that he has interest in, so there won't be any problem in that area. When Senpai has done a good job, it will be the day of marriage between Juubei and Senpai."

"Is that so, that's good..... No, that isn't good at all!"

Nobuna ordered Inuchiyo to bring forth the designs of Azuchi castle and show the smiling Mitsuhide as she followed her original plan and said.

"Look. As an important retainer of the Oda clan, you can only get married when you build such a huge castle. The standard of Sakamoto castle is still far off."

She began her plan of delaying the marriage.

"If we suffer an assault by the Nyankousou army at such a place, we won't be able to hold on, 3 points." Looking at Nobuna who had thrown the battle to the back of her head as she immersed herself in the romance with Yoshiharu, Nagahide gave low marks.

"Hoho, indeed. Sakamoto castle cannot be compared to Azuchi castle indeed. But it's ok, Nobuna-sama, I have a good idea. When Honbyo temple leaves Osaka and shift to Kyoto after the peace talks are done, I can build a huge castle at Osaka! Osaka isn't far off from Kyoto and is close to Setouchi seas, it's an extremely good piece of land to be the base of conquering the western areas! Osaka is very close to Sakai too, it will definitely be the ultimate water fort that is both rich and impenetrable by enemies as it becomes a castle not losing to Azuchi castle. Obviously, please give this Osaka lands to Sagara-senpai who has achieved a great deal by negotiating the peace talks. As for Juubei Mitsuhide, though I'm extremely reluctant, but I will marry Senpai and build the castle with him at Osaka."

".....You just want to compete with me..... You....You Kumquat.... *forehead twitching*"

"Nobuna-sama, I will be shy if you keep complimenting me like this. Being eloquent is one of Juubei Mitsuhide countless skills. Sigh... To let that disappointing gorilla-senpai take away this distinguished Juubei's chastity, this is the worst. If Senpai has other bride candidates than Juubei, how good will that be, it's regrettable that fate has played jokes on me."

"....Ok, Inuchiyo....."

Inuchiyo raised her hand with a face full of wanting to say something. But Mitsuhide does not seem to notice her.

Nobuna can no longer tolerate as she wants to execute Mitsuhide already.

"With this, once there's peace with Honbyo temple, won't Yoshiharu be snatched away by Juubei!? And if I attack Honbyo temple right now, Yoshiharu who is still inside will be killed... Just what should I do!?"

"Not only having to fight with enemies on all sides, she has to struggle with her subordinates for Yoshiharu-dono. Hime's troubles seem heavier with each passing day, but only this point, I can't help at all, 15 points." Niwa Nagahide sighed.

Oblivious to the ugly affair between the female warriors outside of Honbyo temple, Yoshiharu is still persuading Kennya and Magoichi, "Please do a namban soccer on the field!"

In place of the war, put all your energy into sports! That's the sudden suggestion.

But, the one who came up with the suggestion is Frois.

Letting all the girls squeeze in the gathering area, the teaching of the namban soccer began.

"What's namban soccer~nya?"

"Yeah. If one was to mention future ball sports, they will think of soccer and baseball immediately. Soccer is the undisputed no 1 ball game, but according to the Osaka people's temperament, baseball would be a better choice. Since, the modern Nyankousou, Hanshin tiger's holy land is the fated land, Osaka.... Geez, just what horrible treatment have the Hanshin fans suffered there."

TL Note: 蹴鞠 can be used to call a variety of ball games.

Terrible memories flow through suddenly as Yoshiharu's face is clouded with a tinge of melancholy, but he holds on to the idea, "Let's start with baseball rules.". Not considering that crazy fervor and surroundings, this gathering area seems very alike to Koshien stadium, this is the reason why he had decided to use baseball rules.

"Ok. First, the pitcher throws the ball, and the catcher receives it. To prevent the catcher from successfully receiving it, the opponent's batter will use a bat to hit the ball away. If it's a clean hit and the ball is hit far away, the batter wins. If the ball was not hit cleanly or was missed, the pitcher wins. There's more complicated rulings, but we shall try it out with three people first."

Though there isn't any catcher gloves or things like that in the sengoku era, but there are similar tools, those can be found in the kendo dojo. The one thing that cannot be replaced with the soccer ball is the baseball, so Yoshiharu tried to think of some way.

Yoshiharu passed the Kendo gear consisting of men and kote(and other similar stuff) to Frois as he asked, "I'm relying on you for the catcher. I will be the pitcher, you will have to catch the ball. It's a little dangerous, but you will most likely be alright if you wear the tools. I will aim at the correct spot."

"I understand. Though I'm a little scared, but this is for peace. I... will try my best."

Magoichi who is holding a wooden sword said,

"It's good that I'm batting."

Finishing, she talked into the batting area that Yoshiharu had indicated.

"Are you up to it? You will lose if you miss the ball three times."

"Huh, are you an idiot, brat? This ball is so much slower than a arquebus bullet, it's so simple to hit it with a wooden sword."

"Is that so?"

Facing the first ball that Yoshiharu pitches, Magoichi said, "Such a soft ball, no big deal!" and brilliantly..... misses!

Actually Yoshiharu threw a curveball, though his standard is as good as an amateur.

Frois "Ah!" and closed her eyes as she catches the ball with difficulty. Because it's a curveball by an amateur, she can barely catch it. Even so, in the eyes of Magoichi who had seen a curveball, this is a demonic pitch.

"What's dat, that ball just now!? It curved! How can that ball curve halfway through, that's too sly! If you want to pitch, pitch a proper one! There's a limit to being despicable!"

"Hahahaha.....! In namban soccer, there's no rule against curving balls!"

"Damn it! That's infuriating, you brat!"

"Magoichi, if you lose, it will be humiliating for Honbyo temple~nya. Hit the ball with the wooden sword~nya!"

Burning with fighting instincts, Kenny seems to be cheering her on more and more enthusiastically.

Ahh, the believers sitting down were shouting, "Magoichi-san.....!" "Try your best~nya!" "Teach him a lesson~nya!" and were in high spirits too.

"I'm gonna win if you miss 2 more times!"

"Hmph. I'm the renowned marksman of Kii, Saika Magoichi. I'm used to handling balls."

TL Note: 玉 was used here. It can mean both ball and bullet.

"But you're still a virgin, right?"

"Oh....Eh, don't drag dirty talk in, I almost relaxed. Brat, you think you can defeat me a 2nd time with the same ball?"

"Will it be the same?"

The second showdown!

"You pitched straight! I'm taking this!"

Magoichi "Ahh!" as she swings her wooden sword spectacularly, but it once again hit nothing but air!

This time, the ball suddenly dived before reaching the wooden sword.

Frois didn't catch the ball as it hits her chest.

"Cough, cough, cough.... I... It hurts."

"I'm sorry, Frois! Are your breasts okay? Show them to me!"

"No, I refuse."

Magoichi and Kenny, along with the believers let out a shriek in unison.

"It dived!? The ball dived? How can that be possible!? You used a ninja trick, you brat!?"

"That's too strange~nya. It must be some sort of a trick~nya."

"You are still alive even after eating a bullet, how can you say I'm doing a trick. This time, this is called a forkball, it's not against the rules."

This forkball is as usual, the same standard as a elementary kid, but to Magoichi and the rest, it's a terrifying demonic ball.

"Come, the victor will be decided by the next ball!"

"Idiot. I will definitely hit it back next time! I'm more used to this!"

Magoichi threw the wooden sword to a side as she picked up that big black arquebus, Yatagarasu and readied her stance.

"Such a heavy thing, can you swing it?"

"To underestimate my arm's strength! For the pride of the Saika clan, I will definitely shoot on target!"

Saying shooting instead of hitting, Magoichi isn't just drunk, but she's fuming mad after being embarrassed in front of all the believers two times in a room. Yoshiharu didn't notice what dangerous situation he is in right now.

"Eh, ok then. It's impossible to swing it easily with such a heavy object. I think I should just pitch a straight ball to let her miss."

The third ball advanced in a straight line. This time, it's the same amateur throw of a youngster which the batter will like.

But, the furious Magoichi didn't even care about the ball.

"Go to hell, haaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!"

Bham!

Ignoring the ball that is running straight at her, she pointed her Yatagarasu straight at Yoshiharu and squeezed the trigger.

"Ahhhhh!? What the hell are you doing, this time I'm really dead! To think that "Dodgeball Yoshiharu" would be defeated by a gun.....!"

Yoshiharu collapsed immediately.

"Look at that sorry state of yours! Ahahahaha!!"

Magoichi laughed manically.

"As expected from Magoichi~nya! You might have lost in the competition but you win in

bullying~nya!"

"Yo... Yoshiharu-san!? Even if you lose, doing such a thing is too much! Ahh, my lord, please save Yoshiharu-san!"

Frois ran towards the side of Yoshiharu's corpse as she sobbed while hugging Yoshiharu's head.

"Things have become like this yet I said things like don't touch my breasts. I'm sorry, I'm sorry."

"....Uhhh. It's been so long that I've felt Frois' breasts. Today is a good day."

"Hmmm? Why are you still alive? You bluffed me!? Please just die!"

"That was a blank just now, a blank."

"Eh?"

"How can I shoot an actual bullet when we are playing soccer half way?" Magoichi laughed.

So as to say, Yoshiharu had been fooled.

"What a relief! But since you are unhurt, can you move away from my breasts, Yoshiharu-san?"

"Just a little more.... Recently, my troubles seem to have piled up... Nobuna is always watching me in a corner of my heart. Building a harem with many cute girls who serve me, such a happy dream has been utterly destroyed by Nobuna who is as fierce as a demon! If this goes on, I will lose my natural cheerful-ness! Let me stay in Frois's bosom, I'm sure I can return to the original me!"

"..... You like Nobuna-sama yet do such lewd things to me. Yoshiharu-san's heart has been tainted, your sins are too heavy. Please leave my side."

The angry Frois gave Yoshiharu a tight slap. This time, it's Yoshiharu who is shouting, "I'm sorry~!!!" as he lied down on the ground.

"Though it's quite interesting, but this is totally not related to soccer. The ball should be kicked by legs, that's why it's called soccer."

TL Note: Unable to translate the meaning in English. 蹴鞠 in their individual words mean 蹴(kick) 鞠(ball).

"Exactly. My heart feels better when I use my legs to play soccer. Curving and diving, just taking a stick to hit that annoying ball pissed me off instead!"

Nya....nya....nya.... The believers started shouting as they let out a wave of boos.

The force is enough to let the whole gathering area shake.

"....True. To the people of this era, the rules of baseball are quite hard. Other than this, I still have to let you guys remember the defense of different areas, that's impossible. Ok.... Let's play soccer. This is a nationwide sport! And like the words, we will be kicking a ball!"

In Japan, soccer is just an elegant sport of juggling the ball that has been passed down. It's said to have been originated from China, and its purpose is to kick the ball to the opponent's "Goal post" to score points, it's a competitive sport not unlike modern soccer.

But in this sengoku era, the origin country China's soccer culture had utterly declined.

Yoshiharu is the same as others, playing soccer when he had the time during the breaks in school, so he wouldn't know this complicated history. Since Yoshiharu had the nickname "Dodgeball"

Yoshiharu", he is more suited to the hide and dodge type dodgeball. But from what he sees, the people of Honbyo temple are more interested in the competitive modern soccer.

So, there were 2 teams formed instantly.

The "Status-less Sagara" team led by Yoshiharu and Magoichi. The members are all part of Saika clan.

The "Honbyo temple soccer team" led by Kennya, with Shimotsuma Kakehu and Shimotsuma Rantei. All the members are believers of the temple.

The referee is the just and fair Frois.

The reason why Yoshiharu formed a team with Magoichi and her Saika clan is because Yoshiharu can't gather enough soccer players himself.

The uniform for the status-less Sagara team is a black shirt with it's back drawn with a 3 legged Yatagarasu, and Honbyo temple soccer team is that of a dollarcat drawn in the front of it's white short. Both of the teams had already changed their clothes and finished preparing.

The soccer ball that was made to be extremely similar to it's real counterpart wasn't white/black in color, but was painted red/white, just like the styles of Osaka.

"Forget about explaining about the positions, I myself am not that clear too. 11 people will pass the ball repeatedly and kick the ball towards the goal post of the opponents, that will be a point. In the time limit of the match, the team with the most points wins. Only the goalkeeper can use his hands, the rest of the players are forbidden to use their hands, only using your head and legs to touch the ball. How is it? Do you guys understand the rules?"

"Ohh...Oh.... To me who will get a headache once I think of complicated stuff, this is quite easy to understand. Why didn't you start with this from the start, you big idiot!"

"I Kennya-sama learned soccer skills some time ago, who would have thought that I can display my elegance in such a way~nya. Kukuku, let me change that face of Saru to a crying one."

"Ohhh... It's soccer, it's a popular ball sport in Europe too."

"This first namban soccer match in the sengoku era is worth remembering, I Shimotsuma Kakehu must do the commentating. Ahh, but, let me join the match as a player first."

"Ahh, this is great! Right now, we should decide by rock paper scissors now!"

"Nyanyanyanya~! Hurry and kick it!"

Using the time when Yoshiharu is protesting, Kennya kicked off the ball immediately, and shot a ball right when the opponent's goalkeeper had not ran to the goalpost, scoring a point.

"Nyanyanyanya~! Too...Too exciting~nya! So much better than Japan's soccer~nya!"

"Uwahhh, that's too sly of you! This isn't counted! Frois, this isn't counted!"

"Er, umm, if I do that, Kennya-sama who was dancing her "cat dance" would be too pitiful, so I think I should just let it count."

"Ehhh~!? Frois, you are being too generous to cats."

"Kennya, we are on different sides while playing soccer now. I won't show you any mercy~"

"Oh, Magoichi. My wish exactly, nyahohohoho."

The two teams who are in high spirits ignored the "This isn't counted~" ranting Yoshiharu.

Dongdongdong.... The gathering area rang with a ground-shaking sound.

This is the instant that the Honbyo temple soccer was born in the sengoku era.

Wanting to release the over-abundant energy from the people peacefully, soccer that has both speed and easy to understand rules is the best ball sport.

The only thing is, would it be good if there's no ruling for offside?

Not admiting his loss, Yoshiharu immediately recovered his fighting spirit.

"Next time, the other side will kick off! Magoichi-nee-san, PASS!!"

"Ahh? What's pass? Is that tasty?"

TL Note: Yoshiharu said it in English.

"Ahh, Kennya snatched the ball away! PASS means to pass the ball.....!"

"Ahh, is that so? So sorry, ahahahaha."

But still, Kennya's speed is just too fast. "Hey! Stop right there!" Yoshiharu shouted such a third rate villain line as he chased after the ball.

"Rantei, pass the ball over~nya!"

"Got it!"

"Damn. Kennya is just a cat, but she's just too fast! Solidify the defense. Everyone of Saika clan, run towards the goalpost!"

"Magoichi-nee-san, wait! We can't just let Kennya run freely! Someone must stick to Kennya! That's called blocking! But her running speed is so fast that it's almost against the rules, so send two!"

"Ohh geez! You have quite the eye for strategy, Yoshiharu-san! And you, your movements are quite good."

"Not really, umm, it's because I'm the only one that understands future soccer...."

"If so, I will be the one sticking to Kennya's side! Yoshiharu-san, you give the orders for the Saika clan and command all of them!"

"Ohh, I got it! And, take note of Shimotsuma Rantei too! She is familiar with soccer over at Europe already!"

"I have taken notice of her! You, though you have a funny face, but you are quite a strategist!"

"You are all but humans, all of you can't win I Kennya in terms of agility! Nyahohohoho, it's not too much to even say that this namban soccer is invented just for Kennya~nya!"

A easy victory~nya! Kennya is full of smiles. Magoichi who was following closely at her side used her head and took the flying ball forcefully.

It's only when the ball is in the air that the tall Magoichi has the absolute advantage to the small

build Kennya.

"Nya? Ahhh, you're magnificent for using your head~nya!"

"It's no good for using hands or my butt but my head is ok. Ahahaha!"

"Magoichi-nee-san, it's still far from the goalpost! Turn towards here!"

"So annoying! I will shoot it in just like this!"

Dong..... The berserk Magoichi kicked the ball at a distance more than 10metres away from the goalpost.

As expected from the famous Saika Magoichi. Ehhh, you gotta be joking... Magoichi's extraordinary leg strength stunned Yoshiharu speechless. And, the magnificent control and precision is fitting for a arquebus user.

"With this, the score will be tied! Eat the butt, ahahahaha!"

"Nyanyanyanya!? Ho...Ho...Ho...How dare you defy the master of Honbyo temple Kennya-sama, what a ridiculous person you are~nya!"

"I don't care about status in soccer matches! I will finish all of you off easily!"

"Since you are thinking like this, Kennya will be serious now~nya!"

During this match, everyone had forgotten all about the war.

Sprinting around in the field, kicking the ball and shooting for the goalpost!

To not let the opponent's ball go into the goalpost, all members cooperated closely and retaliated!

There had been a positive impact too when Yoshiharu simplified the rules to the maximum.

Everyone as one, running freely in this wide green field while continuing their intense battle of wits.

Especially Kennya whose agility is three times that of a normal person and Magoichi with her extraordinary strength, both of them displayed their skills.

Shimotsuma Rantei and Yoshiharu became the command tower for both sides as they commanded their respective teams' formations.

And Shimotsuma Kakehu was running while "What's with this leg, the posture is all gone. If one was to ask why...." commentating, so she's totally useless.

All in all, both sides are fairly matched.

And the rules are simple, adding to Kennya and Magoichi's supernatural abilities, both sides gain points easily. With the competitiveness and the speed, it's really a match that relieved stress.

"Nyaaaahahahaha! How enjoyable~nya! And it being advantageous to agile cats is the best~nya!"

"How is it, Kennya? Want to form an alliance with the Oda army?"

"Ok, this alliance is done~nya! If the believers can watch such an intense soccer match everyday, their stress will be relieved with a blink of an eye~nya!"

"It's true that it's interesting, but my Yatagarasu won't have any part in it.... Kennya, you should be ok for me to shoot you a few times, right?"

"Don't wanna~Nya! Unfair~nya, if you do that, I will hit you too~nya!"

"Our side are all humans with flesh and blood. We will die if we get hit!"

"Ahhh....Ahhh... I can't hear you~nyaa. I'll send a ball to Magoichi's face first~nya!"

"Ahh ouch! What're you doing!?"

"Nyah! How dare you throw a ball onto the esteemed Kenny-sama's face! Stop~nya!"

"Ahahahahaha!"

"Oioi, don't fight! Ahh, don't take the arquebus out! Frois, give them both a red card, red card!"

"Umm~ Sagara-shi. I want in too. This namban soccer or something, seems quite interesting."

"Oioioi Goemon, don't come out from a hole in the field!"

"Ahhh, how fabulous. This atmosphere is so intense, everyone is so passionate in chasing the ball... As expected, Yoshiharu-san might be the missionary that was sent by God to bring peace to this sengoku chaotic era."

Being relaxed and touched, the eyes of the referee Frois started tearing up.

With this, the religious battle that would spill tons of blood in the sengoku Japan has been miraculously prevented....

Yoshiharu-san had saved the lives of tens of thousands of Nyankousou girls as well as saving the soul of Nobuna-sama who won't have to take their lives. My lord, though this person looks a little weird, his actions are very lewd too, but he might be a magnificent saint. If that's the case, even if I answer Yoshiharu-san's request and gave him a hug, that won't be a sin, right? Actually, it is I who wish to give him lots of hugs, if that can heal Yoshiharu-san's heart.

The pure Frois believed so. Yoshiharu who came from the future alone to this era, she should support him using her own breasts, Frois decided.

But right now, Frois didn't know, the cute naivety of this clergy might sometimes bring even bigger disaster.

Maybe it's because namban soccer is too popular.

Somehow, Yoshiharu became known as "Namban soccer god" and turned into a figure that the girls of Honbyo temple worship.

When he came to his senses, after choosing from the believers "I want to play namban soccer too~nya!" who rushed in, he had formed 5 teams and "Osaka's Kenny cup" is already underway.

The highest person in charge of this cup is of course, the "Namban soccer god", Yoshiharu.

After hearing what happened, with "Defeating the Oda clan" as their goal, the believers who had headed out for war all shouted, "We want to watch namban soccer~nya!"

As the "Namban soccer god", Yoshiharu was allocated a luxurious room and the little girls, along with girls Yoshiharu's age began to approach him day and night.

Towards them who are participating in the war for the first time and are uneasy, Yoshiharu who had negotiated the peace between the Oda clan and Honbyo temple and also teaching them namban soccer, he is the second Messiah after Kenny.

"Please stay in Honbyo temple forever~nya."

"Though I can't see what he looks like no matter what, but Namban soccer god-sama seems to be an envoy sent by the heavens from what I heard."

"I hope he, together with Kenny-sama and Magoichi-sama protect us who have lost our houses and fields~nya."

After coming to the sengoku era, Yoshiharu immediately served the Oda clan and had been extremely busy over strategising and fighting, so until now, he had few chances to talk to the commoners directly.

Upon looking closely, there are many children among the believers who are the same age as Nene.

These children seem to be wrapped up in the war, having lost their family members and houses, they knocked on Honbyo temple's gates after having no place to go.

The nobles and daimyos of sengoku aren't all outstanding masters like Takeda Shingen and Nobuna who are meticulously protecting their people. There are people who kill and rob their opponent's land every time they go to war. Especially before Nobuna headed towards the capital, ever since the Onin war, the lands near the capital had been repeating rebellions time and again as the political scene became extremely messy. Because of this, even if the leaders wanted to change it for the better, due to the fast shifting of political powers, the cities and villages won't have the chance to be rebuilt, and that produced large amounts of war orphans. Among these war orphans, only Matsunaga Hisahide rebelled successfully and became a daimyo due to her intellect and wits, but most girls can't achieve that.

All these make Yoshiharu feel, "It's all thanks to the heavens that I'm able to serve under the Oda clan...."

The reason why the believers of Honbyo temple have such a deep mistrust for samurai is also due to this past.

If there's anything I can do now, I won't mind even if my bones are crushed to dust. I must prevent this war, no matter how hard the sacrifice I must make. Yoshiharu had made such a preparation mentally. This war will turn Nobuna's beautiful dream of pacifying the world to be an ambition of utter hell, won't that be going against her own wishes? Compared to this, to anything else, it's most important to have the wish to not let any of these children be wrapped into wars anymore. Though Yoshiharu does not believe in Gods, but it's times like this that he wishes to pray.

"Is that so? Everyone has suffered a lot, leave it to me, I will definitely stop this war!"

Yoshiharu used a rarely seen serious expression and declared his intentions. And so, the girls have non-stop praise for this messiah Yoshiharu.

Yoshiharu was surrounded by "Nya....nyaa...." a huge bunch of girls.

"I hope Kenny-sama and you can lead Honbyo temple together~nya."

"Let me be Namban soccer god-sama's concubine~nya."

"Me too.....!"

The most popular period in my life has come. Those greedy people who "Be popular with the ladies, be popular with the ladies!" wishes like this will become even more unpopular, and those who had abandoned such thoughts will become extremely popular instantly, life is just such a mysterious thing.

"Don't, don't, wait! Only this, please don't!"

If Nobuna sees such a sight, she will definitely misunderstand! Yoshiharu panicked.

The female believers kept coming, causing Yoshiharu's room to be like a full train in Yamanote line. One of the nights, the master Kenny said, "I have important stuff to discuss~nya." and visited his room.

TL Note: Yamanote line is one of the important train lines in Japan. You will love this line when you go over to Japan, trust me on this.

"The believers here are like my family members~nya. Ever since you came, everyone is much more energetic and cheerful than before. You have the inborn talent to make people happy~nya."

"But I'm reflecting if I have made them too passionate."

"If Kenny's skit and your namban soccer can complement each other, the people in all of Japan can regain their smiles~nya."

After looking again, Kenny's cuteness is terrifying.

"Thank you for accepting my peace offer."

Not mentioning about other things, Yoshiharu said his thanks embarrassedly first.

"From the start of the negotiations to tomorrow, it's a month~nya. Looks like you can prevent the war in the time limit. But, things have become quite troublesome~nya."

"Troublesome?"

"If you who has become the Namban soccer god doesn't stay in Honbyo temple, the believers won't agree to it~nya."

"Ahh, you mention this again... Why must I be God-sama, it's just messed up. How can I who is troubled by so many things be a god?"

"But, if you leave here, everyone might once again join the war~nya. I Kenny want you to teach me more things about namban soccer~nya."

This is really troubling, Yoshiharu hugged his legs and entered his thinking mode.

I want to stop the war. But now, it isn't in my intentions to leave the Oda army and join here. Will Nobuna agree to this? but, since I've seen all the passionate eyes of those girls, I will feel guilty if I just abandon them like this and leave.

"Just this time, please choose a side."

From the back comes a silent advice from Goemon.

Here it is again, once again the choices are right before me.

At this moment, Kenny said words that determine everything.

"I thought of a good idea~nya. I agree to peacefully coexist with Oda Nobuna, but the condition is

that you will stay here as Oda clan's hostage. How is this treatment of 3 meals a day with napping time~nya? Honbyo temple which has believers spread out everywhere has very close relations with Takeda Shingen and Chuugoku's Mori clan~nya. If you can stay here in Honbyo temple, we will help to pacify the relationships between you guys , Shingen and the Mori clan~nya."

These become the determining words.

"....One of the reason why Katsuchiyo survived is because of my existence. Because I warned her about the assassin, the fate of Takeda Shingen changed, Nobuna's Tenka Fubu will become even harder than the history that I know. But, if Honbyo temple who should be her enemy becomes our ally, these two opposing factors will reduce to 0. No, to Nobuna, it will be a great asset. For Nobuna, I will...."

If I alone receive the job as "Namban soccer god", then Nobuna or those girls of Honbyo temple, all of them can embrace the future of their dreams.

And, I promised these children, I must stop this war.

With this, I will have to leave the Oda clan in tears....

Even if I'm not around, if Juubei and the rest is able to replace me, add to the fact that the battles with Honbyo temple, Takeda Shingen and the Mori clan can be avoided, the difficulty for Nobuna's Tenka Fubu will become EASY MODE from VERY HARD MODE. After that, it's just the problems of how to solve the issue with Asai Nagamasa and how to avoid the Incident of Honnouji, if even these issues were surpassed, the dream of Tenka Fubu will be completed.

But.... if that's the case, I won't be able to see Nobuna again? Will that date in the tea room be me and Nobuna's last meeting? Ahh, just what should I do!? But, the joining of Nobuna and I is totally unacceptable, why didn't I think of this as a romance that is destined to be a tragedy from the start.....?

"I...I don't wanna! If Nobuna becomes angry and married off to Asakura Yoshikage in a fit of anger, it might be the worst ending, I definitely don't want that, I mustn't give up!"

Yoshiharu is just a high school student originally.

From the start, he won't be able to easily make a decision of life's biggest moments.

"If I don't stay, the war will happen, right?"

"Yeah~nya, the believers will be disappointed~nya, and will most likely declare that they will snatch you back from the Oda clan and wage the war~nya."

"....Man can't easily promise other people. I promised Nobuna previously, I must fulfill her dream."

"It's usual for you to have hesitations~nya. I will give you till tomorrow, just one more night for you~nya. The night is still long, think about it carefully~nya."

Kennya said, "But, don't be disdained~nya. Such a moment is precisely the time when one shouldn't forget the spirit of comedies~nya." as she patted on Yoshiharu's shoulders.

"I want to learn more future gags from you~nya."

"Yeah. How about "No laughing Honbyo temple?"

TL Note: A reference to the No laughing series of Downtown.

"What~nya, what's that?"

"In the future Japan, it's an annual year end event."

"It's making people laugh, but why mustn't I laugh~nya? I don't understand what you mean~nya."

"Ah that... In the future, comedies have evolved too, using saying the wrong stuff to make the audience laugh, even such a thing has appeared."

"I'm interested~nya. Anyway, I hope you can choose something that won't let anyone lose their smiles~nya. It's a very hard thing to be seen as gods by everyone, Kenny can understand this too~nya. But, these people who are like lone rafts in the fierce waves of the chaotic era, they have no other choice but to pray for gods to save themselves~nya. They don't just need someone to end the wars and give them a comfortable life but they need someone to heal the hunger in their hearts~nya. There must be someone to bear that responsibility~nya... People who grew cat ears, or came from the future, or a blonde hair girl with azure eyes who came from namban, these people who have mysterious powers were chosen to be gods, this is the fate of them in this chaotic era~nya."

Kenny had accepted her own responsibility bravely and had been playing the character of a God, Yoshiharu realised. Such a little yet outstanding child... Yoshiharu is impressed. If Nobuna can unify the world and end the war, the people will definitely be able to live on peacefully. But before that, there must be someone responsible for healing the injured hearts. Now, it's Honbyo temple and Frois with their Christians that are doing that now.

Which path should Sagara Yoshiharu choose?

Kenny left, leaving Yoshiharu alone.

"I must decide by tonight.... But, I'm just a high school student...."

"Sagara-shi, this is your lifetime's moment of decision."

She is worried for Yoshiharu as Goemon had vanished too.

"How troublesome... My heart feels better when I'm rushing my way through in the battlefield.

Yoshiharu came to the porch as he gazed upon the bright moon on the night sky.

It's still the sengoku era that's before the industrial revolution. The air is fresh and clear, and at night, light from countless stars blanketed the sky.

"Yeah. Even that Death omen star beside the Northern Dipper is shining brightly.... Oioi, don't tell me that's a DEATH FLAG!? It should just be the clean air, right!?"

Anyone can see that star in this era, so don't mind it, Sagara Yoshiharu.

"I kinda wish to pray at the heavens. Though my heart is clear, as long as I make the sacrifice, Nobuna and the girls in Honbyo temple can avoid the huge disaster, damn, why can't I make up my mind....!"

I'm here in this era to fulfill Nobuna's dream, this is decided by myself.

Maybe because if I had firmly believed in this till the end, my mind would have collapsed in the beginning.

If I stay in Honbyo temple and become their "Namban soccer god", Nobuna's dream will definitely be fulfilled.

Drifting around in the sengoku era, this bunch of children who rely on Honbyo temple will be saved

too.

"What a simple logic. If I myself just bear with it, everyone can be happy! If we don't achieve peace now, what will happen in the future, only I myself know! For Tenka Fubu, Nobuna has no other choice but to destroy Honbyo temple. Only by abandoning her human heart and becoming the sixth demon lord! The meek and cute Nobuna will forever disappear in this world! Not just that, these girls who believe in me, many of them might die. I who know of this, and still escapes from here, that isn't what a man should do!"

A simple logic, it's such a simple logic, yet....

"I don't want to be separated from Nobuna.... I won't hand Nobuna over to anyone. Bastard! Am I such a miserable man!? Since our status are that far apart from the beginning, it's destined that I can't be together with her and joined with her. It's so obvious, yet why can't I just give her up, ahhh!"

Yoshiharu punched a pillar non-stop.

"If I had known that I would be so lost now, I shouldn't have kissed Nobuna then.....! I actually...."

Yoshiharu is so troubled, it can be said to the first since coming to the sengoku era. From this, it can be seen just how deep his feelings for Nobuna are.

In his heart, he wants a pillar for support.

"Yoshiharu-san, there's no need to be troubled by yourself."

Turning back immediately, he saw Frois with her clergy clothing as she smiled and stood there.



So beautiful... That's Yoshiharu's honest thoughts.

Looking at her, she's just like the holy mother, Mary.

"Frois. It has been such a long time since I discussed my life with you. I... Just what should I do? Tell me."

"Yoshiharu-san came over to the sengoku era by himself and will never be able to be joined with Nobuna-sama, your fate is just too sad."

Don't use such a gentle tone to talk to me, I feel like crying... Yoshiharu forced his chin up as he looks at the moon.

"Yoshiharu-san. You must be the sacrificial lamb chosen by God to save the people of this sengoku era, no, to save everyone from the future."

"Lamb, huh? If one was to say, I'm not a lamb but a monkey."

"I have felt it. If Yoshiharu-san didn't change the history of ZIPANGU, in the future of humans, there will definitely be a terrifying disaster. It is so as the bible had predicted it too, in that "Book of Revelations" that Bontenmaru loves. Other religions, many of them have similar prophecies of disasters. Yoshiharu-san, to stop the happening of all these bad prophecies, aren't you here in this country sent by God? Though I'm not very sure why it must be this era and this country.... It must be a huge will that sent Yoshiharu-san into this world."

"You saying all this... I'm just an ordinary high school student immersed in sengoku games everyday and having fun! I'm not the messiah nor a prophet! There are no longer any wars in the future Japan, it's truly peaceful! It is so, yet why must I stay here? And I can't even do a thing like staying by Nobuna's side. Really, I no longer care what's what anymore!"

Tears began to flow non-stop.

His heart is in a mess.

"There's no need for you to shoulder all this alone. If I may, please let me heal Yoshiharu-san's heart."

On Frois's face was a Mary-like smile as she hugged Yoshiharu's head.

Yoshiharu began to wail loudly.

Frois too was weeping big droplets of tears as she caressed Yoshiharu's head without stopping.

"Though this is what heretics say, but in the legends, the son of God Jesus had a female named Mary of Magdala to support him. Mary of Magdala was called a whore by many Christians but I, if it's for Yoshiharu-san, I don't mind even if people call me a whore."

"....Eh? Really?"

"Hmmm. Yoshiharu-san, just do as you wish."

"What's happening? Didn't Frois marry God already? Can I?"

"In my hearts, sacrificing myself to save Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-sama who is troubled for the people, your look is the same as Jesus who was troubled over God at Gethsemane and was betrayed by Judas. Needing to give up on the feelings for Nobuna-sama, it should be quite terrible for you. Maybe I came to ZIPANGU to heal Yoshiharu-san's soul."

"Where's Gethsemane?Wait? Thanks to Frois, I have thought of a final way to solve this! But rather than saying it's a good idea, I think it's better to say it's the last thing I want to do."

Yoshiharu clapped his hands.

"I'm only telling Frois, I can't do a thing like giving Nobuna up from the start. I'm that crazy over her. And because of this, I can't leave this place. But, if Nobuna plans to snatch me back, it will become a war in the end... But if I do it like this, Nobuna will abandon me! If there's rumors of me revealing my true nature of "Demonic breast rubbing monkey" in Honbyo temple, the possessive

Nobuna should give up on me and leave me here in Honbyo temple as a hostage. With this, peace will come."

"Because if we were to act this out, can you be the one that I'm cheating with?" Yoshiharu asked.

"I'm... I'm a little embarrassed, but I don't mind. Let's do it according to Yoshiharu-san's wishes...."

The fiercely blushing Frois nodded her head.

That kinda timid look is extremely cute.

"Th...Thanks, Frois!! Good girl."

"Umm... we will begin right here? There isn't much time left."

"Ye.... Yeah, I'm in your care!"

S...Sh...Sho...Should I touch the breasts of the holy maiden that should have married God!? I must put on the name of a cheater for Nobuna to give up on me! Just when Yoshiharu extended his hand towards Frois's breasts sheepishly...

"Yoshiharu-saaaan, we... meet again~! Let us care for you sincerely and happily tonight!"

"Exactly~nya, let us drink tonight~nya! Ok everyone, care for the friviolous Yoshiharu properly and make him happy~nya!"

Slapping her butt ,the drunk Magoichi and Kennya who is beating a drum lead a hundred cat eared bishoujos chosen from the believers into the room.

"Nya, hoho. I don't think it's good for Yoshiharu to be troubled by himself. Let's be energetic~nya! If I Kennya am serious, I might just make Yoshiharu impotent~nya. With these pair of cat ears and cat tail, he will be finished instantly~nya."

"My charm won't lose. Compared to the short Kennya, Yoshiharu-san loves this butt that's like ripe peaches.....!"

"Nyahoho. Magoichi, you seem motivated~nya. Seems like you've finally found your best man in the world~nya?"

"Ah...Ahh.... That.. Ahh, let's just care for Yoshiharu-san, everyone~!"

"Yoshiharu-sama!"

"Namban soccer god-sama!"

"I want to be your concubine~nya!"

"Me too~!"

"Wait, wait a minute. I'm still discussing important issues with Frois...."

"Right now! Everyone~! Don't let him run away, push him down~nya!"

"Okok, everyone, care for him properly! This Namban soccer god-sama loves women! Let all the mundane troubles be gone in an instant! AH....HAHAHAHAHA!"

"UWAHHHHH! WA...WAITTT! NO MATTER WHAT, THERE'S TOO MANY.... Magoichi-nee-san, don't use my back as a seat! Ahhh~"

"Yo...Yoshiharu-san, are you alright?"

"Frois, like what you've seen, I can't run away now anyway! If that's the case, let me handle it! I will turn into the king of harem in this Honbyo temple! TOKICHIROU-JII-SAN, LOOK AT ME PROPERLY IN THE HEAVENS!"

Being pushed to the bottom by the girls, "Why must things become like this? I will be dead meat if Nobuna finds out!" fears like this, and the opposing "This is a chance to let Nobuna be taken aback!" thoughts were rumbling around in Yoshiharu's hearts at the same time.

"Everyone~! Though Japanese styled clothing aren't back, but if you wish to serve me no matter what, then wear maid uniforms! The legend of a pervert that surpasses Tokichirou-jii-san, I will create it right now!!"

"What's "Maid uniform"~nya?"

"It's a COSPLAY clothes worn by future bishoujos! I will draw the designs now, so go and get it done now! This will definitely make Nobuna be taken aback!!"

"It's hard to understand with so much monkey language in it, but if we don't make these clothes, our attack won't smoothly proceed. Only this I understand very clearly somehow~nya!"

"Ok....! It seems to be quite interesting. If you want to do some exotic stage clothing, leave it to the Saika clan!"

"As expected from the girls of Osaka, so motivated! It's an honor to have a hundred girls in my harem all at one time! AHAHAHAHAHAHA! Wine... wine, give me wine!!"

TL WARNING: Good kids, please don't learn from him. Wine should be drank only past the accepted age limit.

"Umm... Yoshiharu-san. Is this for the best? Ahh, lord, please save and heal Yoshiharu-san, this lost lamb...."

Sagara-shi seems to be serious about wanting to be hated and abandoned by the Oda clan's princess and had started to perform an act. Things had become bad. With her body submerged in the pond at the courtyard, Goemon frantically jumped to the other side of the surrounding walls. Of course, things have advanced to a point that she had to leave Honbyo temple no matter what.

Chapter 6 : The Night Before the Battle of Honbyō Temple

Just not long ago, in Omi's Mount Toragozen, Odani castle received "Honbyo temple has waged war!" info and Asai Asakura forces launch a series of intense attacks.

Thinking that this is a good chance to break the stagnated situation with the Oda clan, Asakura Yoshikage said.

"The primary forces of the Oda army have been pulled back by Honbyo temple as they have abandoned the back support of Mount Toragozen. Now is the time we should launch a battle with them."

Ignoring Asai Nagamasa who doesn't wish to give a straight answer, the military meeting decided to attack.

This is a full force attack by the Asai Asakura army staying in Odani castle.

Currently, in Mount Toragozen, there's only the forces of Sagara Yoshiharu. Now that we have no need to fear the reinforcements of the opponent, it's the best chance to attack Mount Toragozen and send the smoke of the counterattack in the air. If they can conquer Mount Toragozen, the various Oda clan's castles in southern Omi who are weakened due to the troops of Honbyo temple will be our belonging. Asakura Yoshikage declared. Since all his words seem logical, Asai Nagamasa can't retort at all.

"Whether you choose the path of Asai Nagamasa or the path of being the wife of Tsuda Nobusumi, today is the day you decide."

Yoshikage asked Nagamasa to make a decision. But, Nagamasa can't shake off her hesitations.

As the head of the Asai clan, and as the wife of Nobusumi.

According to logic, I can only choose the former, I understand this, but my heart just screams for me to choose the latter.

Before heading out, Asakura Yoshikage promised this,

"I will order all of the men, if they find Tsuda Nobusumi, he will be captured without any injury, anyone who injures him will be executed. Since Tsuda Nobusumi is so loyal to his sister, Nobuna, you can just lock him up in your residence. Once time passed, he will definitely change his mind. That is if Tsuda Nobusumi really loves you from his heart."

With this, Asai Nagamasa can no longer reject heading out.

"Maybe it should be like this" In Nagamasa's heart, a voice whispered.

Anyway, "To this guy, in terms of love, he will just capture the other party and lock her up in his house and toy with her. I mustn't be fooled by all this sweet talk. If I were to choose to live on as Oichi, I must harden my heart and cut off Asakura Yoshikage's head right here." such fury is boiling in Nagamasa's chest too.

But right now, her father Asai Hisamasa had shifted from Odani's Honmaru to Asakura Yoshikage's manor as a hostage. Hisamasa shift to Yoshikage's manor out of his own will, just what is Hisamasa thinking, Nagamasa who is missing Nobusumi does not understand.

And so, Nagamasa can't kill Yoshikage.

Hesitating like this, they launch an attack at Mount Toragozen.

Till now, they had been only doing things like scouting, but this time, it's a full army attack at Mount Toragozen.

The one in charge of commanding the troops is Asakura Yoshikage who is hell bent on capturing Nobuna.

But even such an intense attack can't surpass the stone sentinel maze around Mount Toragozen.

Yoshikage and the flag bearers ran everywhere in the maze as they received ambush attacks from the Kawanami clan at times from some dark corner. As they chased after them to counter attack, they are even more lost in the maze of stones.

Using small amounts of soldiers to protect the formation is the world's best strategist and Omyouji, Takenaka Hanbei's best skill

Yoshikage is shocked.

"This is too weird, I keep moving forwards, yet I can't see the exit! I have never heard that Sagara Yoshiharu is this crafty, is this the strength of Takenaka Hanbei?"

Though they had not lost any men, but the army had been repeating fruitless endeavors, this will only deplete their strength and spirit.

"If we miss today, there won't be any chance to attack Mount Toragozen. Hurry, hurry!"

Yoshikage fervently commanded his soldiers to head forwards.

Finally, it's the exit of the maze.... A mountain path straight towards Mount Toragozen can be seen.

Though it's a narrow and dangerous path, but if they follow this path and ascend, they should be able to touch the base at the mountaintop.

"It's passable! Attack from here! The opponent's numbers are little!"

But at that moment, night had slowly descend upon them.

"Vision is becoming bad, let's end it right here for today."

Asai Nagamasa wished to ask Yoshikage to stop, but Yoshikage said, "Though everyone is tired already, but we have suffered 0 losses. Since there is a path in front of us, we can only proceed." and ignored Nagamasa's advice.

"We can't know what trap is there waiting for us at the back. Takenaka Hanbei is a renowned genius. I who has spoken to her directly is well aware of that. Because that person detests taking soldier's lives, so we can still stand here safely. If we force our way ahead, Hanbei won't show anymore mercy."

"We have walked out of the maze already!"

Both of them sped on with their horses as they argued. At this time, a pale man with noble clothing suddenly appeared in front of the entrance of the mountain path as he revealed a smile like a fox.

"Ohh, isn't this the master of Asai clan? It's been so long. I won't mince my words, this is a no man's land. Escape from here quick."

"You bastard demon!"

At the same time that Asakura Yoshikage used an arquebus to shoot, that fox face man disappeared without any trace.

"See? Such a demon is powerless against namban arquebus. The supernatural powers of Takenaka Hanbei can't defeat namban weapons after all."

Asakura Yoshikage and his soldiers start proceeding along the mountain path.

But, the warning of Zenki can't be any more real.

Just when the panting Asai Asakura troops climbed up halfway on the mountain, countless huge rocks began to fall from the mountaintop.

It's deep in the night. Everything can't be seen clearly anymore. The soldiers who were terrified by the rolling rocks immediately scattered.

The army escaped along the path towards the foot of the mountain, being chased by the rolling rocks.

The formation was totally destroyed.

"Don't cower! Mount Toragozen is just a small mountain, there are limits to how many rocks can be dropped!"

Yoshikage shouted. But those soldiers didn't even listen to Yoshikage's orders.

Even when they finally escaped back into the stone sentinel maze, this time, there's water coming at them from all sides.

It must be Hanbei releasing water from some place in the mountain that they had stored previously.

"Retreat! Retreat!"

The defeated Yoshikage realized as he gashed his teeth, "Hanbei is a demonic strategist that he can't deal with. When dealing with supernatural stuff, one has to use supernatural ways."

"Where did that brat of Tsuchimikadou clan ran to? I must call that brat back again, letting him devise a plan to conquer this trap. If Hanbei becomes serious, Odani castle might really be in danger."

But only Asai Nagamasa didn't retreat but moved towards the mountain top through an opening between the rocks.

This is to attack the enemy's camp or thinking to look at Nobusumi's smile from a close distance as she sped on, Nagamasa herself isn't clear.



After climbing to the mountaintop, Tsuda Nobusumi who is in his namban armor is waiting alone right there.

Sagara Yoshiharu is obviously not around but she can't even see Takenaka Hanbei.

"Ahh, Oichi. You're here."

Nobusumi revealed his never changing smile as he came over to welcome Nagamasa.

Nagamasa wants to just abandon everything and run towards Nobusumi.

As long as I can continue watching this smile forever, I have no more to ask. Nagamasa thinks.

"Just asking ninja-kun to exchange letters between us can't satisfy me. I wished to see you."

Nagamasa had a sudden urge in her heart, wanting to just snatch Nobusumi back like this. But if I do such a thing, just what is different between me and Asakura Yoshikage? Nobusumi will definitely despise me, no, I won't be able to forgive myself. No matter what, I can't do that.

"....I'm not here to defect. But to attack the enemy and it's camp. Father is currently Asakura Yoshikage's hostage."

"He was caught by Asakura Yoshikage?"

"No. It's Father's own intention."

"I see. That is him telling you not to care about the Asai clan, leave Odani castle to him, Asakura Yoshikage and go according to your own wishes, isn't it?"

".....Even so, once I escape, Asakura Yoshikage will definitely be furious, causing to harm Father, maybe even kill him. Though that man has no interest for the world, but to obtain Nee-sama, he will resort to any means. I can't escape. But, I can't grab Kanjuurou right here. I... What should I do...."

"Oichi...."

Nagamasa bit her lip. Turning back and following the path that she had followed, she started to climb down the mountain.

"Kanjuurou. Give me some more time to consider. When we meet next time, I will give you an answer. Whether if it's to live as Asai Nagamasa or as Oichi. Next time, I will decide properly."

"I got it. I'm waiting for you. But next time, it might be me going over to your side. Waiting any longer is just hard."

"So as to say, you guys will attack Odani castle?"

"Hmmm. We are thinking about that. Because the riot at Honbyo temple will definitely be solved by Aneue and Saru."

"....Maybe it's really so. Nee-sama is different from me. She has the capabilities to be the ruler of the world. The world and love, no matter which one, she won't give up till the end and will get both of them. Even if they won't be able to join together, if it's Nee-sama... I'm totally different from her...."

"Oichi, don't blame yourself. Be more confident. There will be a day that you can choose a path that heads towards happiness. I will definitely be there to receive you."

If I stay longer to look at that cheerful smile of Nobusumi, I will definitely grab him back.

So Nagamasa, under the guidance of the shikigami Gouki who came out of nowhere started walking down the mountain slowly, passing the stone sentinel maze and left.

Whether if there's war between the Oda clan and Honbyo temple or if there's peace, there isn't much time to the final decision to be made.

Since Nobusumi had said "I will receive you", he will definitely act on it. No matter how dangerous it is, he will bet his life on it to receive myself.

Riding on the horse, Nagamasa felt the gradual closing in of fate and began to tremble.

During this period of time, Takenaka Hanbei who had replaced Yoshiharu to command the troops had been hiding in a place that no one can see quietly so as to not disturb the two of them.

"Tomorrow will be the deadline of 1 month. Is Saru alright?"

Standing at a cliff and looking at Honbyo temple, Nobuna sinks into deep thoughts.

I must avoid the war with Honbyo temple.

According to Yoshiharu's attitude and manner of speech, Nobuna can vaguely imagine the "future" he knows and what will happen in it.

When the opposite side is Japan's biggest religious group, it will be a totally different battle compared to fighting with sengoku daimyos.

It's the same as fighting the people. And it's fighting with countless commoners all around the country.

Even if this can achieve her dream of Tenka Fubu and bring peace, Nobuna isn't willing to do such a thing.

Maybe my own heart will be broken, Nobuna is afraid of this.

The maiden that loves Yoshiharu, Kichi might also die along with the countless people that would be killed, she's afraid of this.

Nobuna who is even more emotional and sensitive than other people will definitely not withstand the torture brought by the religious war.

Someplace, she will have to kill her own feelings or else she won't be able to maintain her sanity.

"Once then, this love that is held tightly in my heart will be abandoned by me forever. I would become a demon lord. This heart that longs for Yoshiharu will be destroyed with my own hands. Such a thing, I will definitely not agree to it. I have finally been honest and faced my own feelings. I have just kissed with Yoshiharu during the night of Christmas. Transmitting my feelings to Yoshiharu, I haven't even done it, so....."

At this time, Mitsuhide's face suddenly crept into Nobuna's mind.

"Juubei insists on marrying Yoshiharu, what should I do? I tried to delay saying that I want to build Azuchi castle, she competes with me saying that she will build a huge fortress in Osaka. Just why is that fellow wanting to marry Yoshiharu so much, I can't understand at all. Don't tell me even though Yoshiharu has such a face, but in actual fact, he's quite the popular guy? I should just declare, Yoshiharu belongs to me, I won't give him to you, that might be better. But, considering Juubei's personality, this will become the worst case scenario.... Without Juubei's help, achieving the dream of Tenka Fubu will be too difficult. I had already decide to not marry with anyone in this life, no, even if I want to, I can't, so Juubei must succeed my empire. If not, I should just ask Juubei what she's thinking when she is saying all those.... But, I'm afraid to hear the answer... What if Juubei is serious, Yoshiharu might really give up on me and go to Juubei. Because, he and I are impossible to become husband and wife in this world....."

Have Kanjuurou and Asai Nagamasa been tortured by such a terrible pain all this time? Once she thought of that, Nobuna thinks it's even ok to unconditionally forgive the Asai clan and form an alliance with them again. It's also ok to give the whole of Omi to Nagamasa. But, as long as the nemesis Asakura Yoshikage is there, this is an impossible dream.

Nobusumi and Nagamasa, once she thought of their feelings, she can't help but let her tears flow.

The me that has fallen in love has become weak. If I hadn't fallen in love with Yoshiharu, I would definitely launch a series of attacks at Honbyo temple without hesitation. But, I can no longer stop these feelings of mine. I don't want to lose them too, no matter how hard it would become. Nobuna looked at the moon as she mumbled on.

Nobuna thought, if Saitou Dousan was still alive, he would definitely lecture her.

".....Hime-sama. Honbyo temple has sent a letter."

Inuchiyo brought along the letter and entered the camp.

Somehow, the always aloof Inuchiyo seems to have something on her mind, it must be because she's worried of Yoshiharu's safety. Nobuna is becoming uneasy too.

"Dearuka. Read it out for me"

"....Roger."

Inuchiyo hastily opened the letter.

The contents are as follows.

After witnessing the intention of the Oda clan to burn down Mount Hiei. We thought, "So next up will be Honbyo temple" and began our resistance, but according to what Sagara Yoshiharu said, this

seems to be a misunderstanding. The Oda clan has no intentions to attack our side and we do not mind to be at peace with all of you.

Other than this, the Honbyo temple can be the middleman and help the relationships between you and Takeda Shingen along with Chuugoku's Mori clan. With the strength of Honbyo temple, this is well within our limits.

Up till here, all of it are good news.

"Though he spent a month's time, but it seems like Saru has negotiated some results finally." Nobuna's mouth turned into a smile. With this, she can finally meet Yoshiharu again, Nobuna concluded.

But,

The problem is the condition for peace.

"According to the habits of the sengoku era, as a proof of peace, we want the Oda clan to send us a sister over, but the Oda clan has no daughters anymore. So, our side would like the envoy who has came over, Sagara Yoshiharu to stay in the temple. This is the condition for peace."

To Nobuna, this is the worst condition.

Now that they mention it, she can't even understand why Honbyo temple would raise such a condition.

"Wait. It was written right here, letting Saru stay here to be a hostage so as to make peace with you guys? Just what is going on, Inuchiyo?"

"....No idea."

"Order Juubei and the rest of the retainers to gather. I can't decide just by myself. We need to discuss this with the rest."

Nobuna wants to know, just what had happened in Honbyo temple.

"It's still nothing if Juubei snatched him away, but to hand Yoshiharu over to Honbyo temple, you gotta be joking! What the hell is going on!?"

With Juubei Mitsuhide as the lead, the retainers had all gathered beside the anxious Nobuna.

"I want to make a mess too, but with just a single monkey, we can have peace. That's too cheap, Hime-sama! With this, Hime-sama's chastity will forever be safe!"

Hearing Shibata Katsuei overly brainless comment, the blood vessel at Nobuna's forehead started to ring out *Kacha Kacha* sounds.

"Riku. Are you trying to say that I should forever not marry and die alone?"

"Ehh? Th...There's no such thing! Hime-sama, I didn't have any thoughts of that sort. Uwahhhhhh, I'm hated by Hime-samaaaaaa~!?"

The calm Niwa Nagahide said,

"We can't determine a clear reason just from this letter. We should wait for Goemon-dono's report."

Her words calm Nobuna's anxious mood.

"It must be because Saru doesn't want to marry Juubei, that's why he wants to escape. It must be so.

So let's just forget about the marriage between Juubei and Saru!"

"Sagara-senpai wanting to avoid this beautiful, smart and noble Juubei, that's just impossible, Nobuna-sama. This must be a trap laid by the Honbyo temple. Through snatching Sagara-senpai who lost only to this beautiful and smart Juubei in terms of achievements, they want to weaken the Oda clan. This is definitely the reason."

Mitsuhide proudly said.

"Look Juubei. You, why do you wish so much to marry Saru? I don't understand at all."

"Actually I Juubei don't like Sagara-senpai at all, but since I have already given my body to Senpai, this body can no longer marry other men."

"....I say, just when did such a thing happen? Saru said that it was a misunderstanding!?"

Nagahide sweated profusely and whispered, "This is bad, 8 points". Katsue said instead, "Hmph, I'm the one that is in a bad shape due to Saru. My breasts have been fiercely rubbed by that lewd Saru with his dirty hands.....huh? Don't tell me that means that after my heart and body is tainted by that fellow, I must marry Saru.....? No... I don't wannaaaaaaaaaaa!" While saying that, her eyes began to fill with tears as Katsue trembled violently.

Nobuna's mood was becoming worst by the minute.

"Juubei, you are being so rude, do you want me to cut you down? Then what are your feelings on this situation?"

TL Note: Nobuna actually meant Kiri-sute gomen, a special right of samurai to cut down people of a lower ranking. It was only done when the other side had compromised one's honor.

"Yes. Senpai does not fit Juubei at all, but if Juubei doesn't work hard to be a good wife for Senpai, Senpai will become even more useless, so I can't just leave him aside and not care about him. Don't be mislead by Senpai's acting the hero all the time, he is actually a useless man that will cry and think about his mother at times. There's no helping it, I will be the one to take care of him. That's what Juubei is thinking."

"Ahhh geez, how irritating! Stop with these excuses and tell me what you really think! I ask you, do you like Saru!?"

".....Ahh. Nobuna-sama? You... This is almost like you're being jealous...."

You can't, Hime. If you continue, Akechi-dono will discover the relationship between the both of you and cause a irreversible affair! Just when Nagahide wanted to stand up, BHAM! White smoke start rising and Goemon wearing her ninja garbs appeared from the ground suddenly.

"Cough. What is this suddenly? I Juubei am talking about something important."

"You're too late, ninja! Whatever, tell me about the situation at Honbyo temple in one breath!"

Goemon hesitated, with a look that seems to be mincing on her words. This scene is extremely rare.

"You are driving people crazy! Say it out!"

"U...Umm. Somehow, Sagara-shi is very popular among the girls in Honbyo temple. There's 100 cat ear bishoujos serving him. Sagara-shi even said, "I want to be the king of a harem.", and didn't even listen to my advice."

"Ehhhh? Didn't he become a hostage? And a hundred cat ear bishoujos, just what is this!?"

"Hostage is just an excuse, in actual fact, Sagara-shi plans to be a king in Honbyo temple. It just... Umm... Er... Sagara-shi has all kinds of reasons, Umm... er... Ibt's a lonbg stbory(It's a long story), ummm, for Tenka Fubu... Sagara-shi... sabcrbifbice(sacrifice) himself so everything can ebnd habppibly (end happily)... Um... er....."

Goemon wanted to defend Yoshiharu but since it's a long sentence and she is facing an abnormally furious Nobuna, Goemon became anxious and nervous as she started biting her tongue and couldn't speak clearly. All her words can no longer reached Nobuna.

"AHH ENOUGH! To put it simply, he has lost to the charms of the cat ear girls of Honbyo temple and doesn't want to come back, right!? WHAT DID FROIS DO, HUH? FROIS! I ORDERED HER TO MONITOR HIM!"

".....She is serving Sagara-shi along with the girls of Nyankousou."

Nobuna is stunned with anger and almost collapsed on the spot. Don't tell me even that devout Frois has been conquered by Yoshiharu....!?

"Ahhh, what's with this. Yeah, it must be that pair of breasts. It's because Frois's breasts are just too big so Saru is obsessed with them!"

"WHAT DO YOU THINK ABOUT THAT NIGHT OF CHRISTMAS IN YOUR EYES, DAMN SARU!" Nobuna screamed in her heart.

"I actually feel ha...ha...hap...happy over being k.... kis.... kiss.... kissed by that ki...kin...kin....kind of guy, I must be blind! It makes sense, Saru is the world's most frivilous pervert that can't help but love women, didn't I know of that from the beginning!? It should be so... yet I had let him enter my heart so easily during the night that Viper passed away, and letting him do such a thing.... unforgivable!"

Sagara-shi understands that he can't obtain Hime, and understands the future of the war between the Honbyo temple and the Oda clan, so after an intense debate in his mind, he had planned to act like he's very happy to make Hime dislike him, so as to say, he had planned to give Hime up for the country and people. Goemon tried her best to defend, but she who had always been inarticulate, her voice just seems to be purrs from a cat.

"THIS IS A REVOLT BY SAGARA-SENPAI! SURROUND HONBYO TEMPLE AND BURN IT TO THE GROUND!"

Mitsuhide too was furious over the betrayal of Yoshiharu and thought, "To abandon Juubei, you're too much! What a humiliation!"

"I Mitsuhide will now announce the strategy to eliminate Honbyo temple. All of us will attack Honbyo temple from the ground, Takigawa Kazumasu will attack from the sea. To prevent anything from happening, I Juubei have already ordered Takigawa Kazumasu to leave the frontlines of Ise, it won't be long that the Kuki navy will reach the Osaka shores. We should give a warning to those evil cat ear girls who have disillusioned Senpai, telling them that if they don't return Senpai, we will burn them all to crisp without leaving any alive. With this, we should be able to summon senpai back. Once he's back, we can punish him."

"Yeah. Just like this, Juubei! I can still tolerate Mount Hiei, but just this, I can't tolerate at all! How dare they use their looks to snatch Saru away! Before those fellows at Honbyo temple, we must give Saru that traitor a lesson!"

"....Senpai. Just which part of this beautiful, smart and noble Juubei is it that you aren't satisfied

with? Maybe it's the breasts. My breasts might be just a little smaller.... Unforgivable. Even if it's the treacherous Senpai who opposes Nobuna-sama, traitors who have harmed a maiden's heart will be executed without pardon."

"Exactly, Juubei!"

Not mentioning which maiden they were talking about, the both of them seemed to have misunderstood. Rarely agreeing with each other, Nobuna and Juubei who swiftly design and complement each other on the "Surround on Honbyo temple strategy" makes Nagahide and the rest speechless.

At this time, Takigawa Kazumasu who had led her navy over from Ise had already reached the shores of Osaka. Wearing her miko attire, Takigawa Kazumasu was yawning while, "Though I don't really understand, but it should be ok to burn that temple down, right? It's already time for me to sleep already actually." waiting for Nobuna's orders of attack.

As expected from the crafty general Akechi Mitsuhide, without letting her master Nobuna know, she had ordered to lock down the seas to eliminate any retreat path of Honbyo temple. Looking at such swift actions, one can see that she had the capabilities to obtain the world. But if one was to think carefully, moving Ise's Takigawa army on her own wishes was clearly reckless. There isn't any improvement at all, just like a muddle head.

But, these small details can no longer reach Nobuna as all her brain can think of is, "I must punish Yoshiharu!"

"Great, Juubei! With this, we can get Saru back!"

Instead, she personally gave Juubei an Uiroumochi as reward.

"Roger."

"Please wait, Hime. If Honbyo temple doesn't want to return Yoshiharu-dono, we will have to launch a massive attack and create needless loss of life. 0 points."

"Manchiyo, shut up and stay there! Manchiyo, you should understand, right? You should understand my feelings! I... I've been betrayed by that Saru! This pain that that fellow makes me suffer, I won't be satisfied even if I kill him a million times!"

"Hi...Hime-sama. Let me be the one to persuade Saru, I will beat him up till he faints and bring him back!"

Seeing the burning red face of Nobuna as she stomps around, Mitsuhide being so angry that she becomes calm and composed instead as she designs her plan of surrounding Honbyo temple, even the courageous and fearless Katsue was scared to tears as she retreated.

Matsunaga Hisahide who was late for the meeting advised Nobuna, "It's a dead path to wage war against the commoners. Please be calm." It is most likely that Hisahide herself is originally a war orphan.

But in Nobuna and Mitsuhide's hearts, as both of them were burning with jealousy and fury, they weren't moved at all. And it's precisely because the both of them are smart people that they can jointly discuss such a precise and high efficiency plan of mass slaughter, which actually makes things worst. Right now, Yoshiharu has no choice but to return to Nobuna's side and receive execution... If he doesn't, the whole temple will be reduced to ash by huge amounts of flame!?

"....This is bad. No matter what, Yoshiharu's life is gone."

"Maeda-shi! Please help persuade Hime in place of me!"

"....I can't do it. Inuchiyo isn't that good with words too...."

"Uwahhhhhh~! Only Takenaka-shi, if Takenaka-shi is here, things will be better~!"

"Inuchiyo! Ninja! Go to Honbyo temple and give Saru this last warning! Tell him, you ero-saru, big idiot! If you don't surrender, I'm gonna burn down the whole temple!"

Nobuna who was going to become the sixth demon lord gave such a furious order.

The maiden that had prepared to go against all odds for her love, yet was met with a sudden betrayal, this fury can no longer be stopped by anyone.

This act of Yoshiharu, the effects seemed to be going far too well.

Uhhh, just how will things go from here? And what are you going to do, Sagara Yoshiharu?

Chapter 7 : Struggle for Sagara Yoshiharu (Part 1)

.....That's how things went, and now Yoshiharu who is in Honbyo temple had just finished reading the letter Nobuna sent over.

A 100 cat ear girls harem is serving him, all of them are wearing maid uniforms not appropriate to the normal clothing of the sengoku era, even Frois who is the embodiment of chaste, nobleness and delicacy is amongst them. Once he thinks of the fuming mad Nobuna, Yoshiharu understands that he must immediately open the gates of Honbyo temple and kneel on a burning hot metal plate to apologize to Nobuna.

He does understand that, but if he just frantically ran away from Honbyo temple, what would happen next?

To snatch Yoshiharu back, the believers of Honbyo temple would definitely cause a riot.

And in the end, it would turn to a full fledged war.

But, if I don't return to Nobuna's side, Nobuna who always follows through with her words will definitely attack Honbyo temple as promised and the war will break out anyway.

Is this a unavoidable disaster?

Holding the letter Nobuna sent in his hands, Yoshiharu hugged his head and sunk into thoughts.

"I'm dead, this time I've gone too far!! What should I do now...."

Wearing ninja outfits and scaling through the walls, Inuchiyo and Goemon who brought the letter over are out of ideas too.

".....Just desserts."

"Akechi-shi is abnormally furious too. If there's any difference, when Akechi-shi is furibous(furious), she is cold as ice, that makes me even more terrified."

"Why even Juubei? Ahh, I don't care anymore. Anyway, if I don't prevent this war, then all the efforts I put into teaching the namban soccer to Honbyo temple and becoming the Namban soccer god will be down the drains! Frois, do you have any good ideas?"

Frois who fits perfectly into her cat ear maid uniform "Uhhh...." as she tilt her head slightly.

"To appease Nobuna-sama, you should talk to Nobuna-sama directly, there's no helping it if you want to avoid this war.... It's ok, I will be by your side to help."

"Oi. If you wear that cat ear maid uniform, Hime will be even more furious."

".....To think that Yoshiharu actually designed such a shameless outfit for the girls, what a pervert."

The gaze that Inuchiyo gave Yoshiharu... so cold.....

".....Pervert."

"I'm sorry, Inuchiyo! There's a very deep reason for this, it's never to betray Nobuna! I've actually protected my virginity till now!!"

"....Compared to cats, dogs are obviously cuter. Unforgivable."

"So that's what you're angry about!?"

In front of their eyes, Nobuna had completely surrounded Honbyo temple both on land and sea.

If Yoshiharu knows his mistakes and returns, she will have peace with Honbyo temple. If he remains stubborn, she will treat it as an act of revolt and attack.

That's what the letter states.

Kenny and Magoichi are already full of fighting spirit now.

"Oda Nobuna really attacked~nya! Since you guys are provoking us, we will take this challenge~nya! Yoshiharu must stay here as the namban soccer god to continue working for us, if not, we will be troubled~nya, so troubled~nya."

"We have all the provisions we want. Same for our arquebuses and ammunitions. We can keep this up for a few years. So, the battle between the Oda clan and Nyankousou is destined in the end. Ahahahaha!"

Nyaaaaaa! The believers shouted out in unison.

Compared to before Yoshiharu came to Honbyo temple as a peace envoy, everyone seemed even more heated up.

"....I'm ok with being popular, but being treated as a god is too over the top."

Yoshiharu poured his feelings out to Goemon and Inuchiyo again and again, but both of them didn't pity him at all and said, "You deserve it."

"It's been said that wanting to get the best of both worlds is dumb. Especially so if it's about the princess of the Oda clan."

"I'm so sorry, Goemon! How about I just abandon everything and be a monk now? If I disappear suddenly, both Nobuna and Honbyo temple won't fight over me like this, at the very least, war can be prevented. But Sagara Yoshiharu will become a super coward even lousier than a monkey, and can only live on with this tainted name."

"If that's the case, I will lead the way for you to escape this temple secretly. The rest of your life, let's see, how about changing your name to Sagara Douhun and living the rest of your life in retirement?"

"....You've finally degraded from a monkey to shit. Really, this is just desserts."[\[4\]](#)

Inuchiyo pouted with a indignant face.

"Is this the end of my life when I'm still so young....? Wait. I remember there's a samurai called Asaki or something who betrayed Oda Nobunaga, yet he abandoned all his family and friends to escape from the castle. After that, he changed his name to "Douhun" as an act of guilt and lived on sadly for the rest of his life. There seems to be this rare incident in "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", or is there one...?"

Uwahh! I thought I was here in the sengoku era to replace Tokichirou, but actually, I'm just the substitute of this Asaki Douhun!?!? This is bad, Sagara Douhun is very bad!

"Sagara-san, it's ok. Let me go and talk things out."

"Since Frois says so, I should be more forgiving, but how are you going to talk things out this time?"

At this moment, the Oda side sent yet another letter, this time, it's addressed to Frois.

The one sending the letter, is the young master of Takatsuki castle of Settsu province, Takayama Ukon, Christian name Dom Justo. Even in the capital, this person is considered the most devout. Who knows just what kind of skit did he perform to enter the gates of Honbyo temple.

"It's been a long time, Frois-sama."

Ukon who had been always been upright in his behavior, this time, his expression is pale as a ghost.

In the letter that Nobuna sent over, there were "Using that cow-like breasts of yours to seduce Saru blablabla" words full of jealousy and rant as they took up half of it, the contents were all messed up, but after reading the important points, its meaning is as follows.

"Did you marry with God, why are you Saru's concubine now? If you flirt with Saru anymore, I will forbid all Christian activities right now!"

Frois looked at the sky as she sighed, "My lord, am I wrong? I only mean good when I do all this, yet Nobuna-sama is being so furious."

"The thing about me being the concubine, it's all a misunderstanding. I'm just curing Yoshiharu-san of his troubles... Definitely not doing lewd things."

In fact, even when Yoshiharu became the harem king, he didn't cheat with anyone. Because in his brain, the fuming face of Nobuna will pop up and roar, "Saru! You're planning to cheat!?", once he thought of Nobuna, he didn't have that kind of mood anymore. Actually, the main reason is, Yoshiharu only wants to do such a thing with the girl he likes, which is Nobuna, but he himself thinks, "It's because I'm so scared of Nobuna that now I'm ill, just how deep are the wounds of my heart?" as he deceives himself stubbornly.

Takayama Ukon sighed, "If this goes on, the Christians will...." Compared to being a samurai, Ukon's faith in Christianity wins out, but at this time, there's nothing he can do too.

To actually think of suppressing both Honbyo temple and Christianity, you gotta have limits to being emotional! I originally thought you had become meek, but it's still the same in the end, Yoshiharu grumbled. But Inuchiyo and Goemon retorted, "Whose fault do you think it is!?" as they stared at Yoshiharu angrily.

"Yeah. It's all my fault. I've gone overboard! So sorry! I surrender and I will go alone over to Nobuna to talk things out!"

But Kennya and Magoichi with their believers, as if they were burning with competitive instincts all chattered,

"You going over like it's nothing is like asking for death~nya."

"Exactly. I will protect you, so just relax!"

"We should just let the Kirishitan guard the temple with us~nya. Since we are already here, we should just break the religion barrier and stand on the same side~nya!"

"Exactly! Why is that Oda clan's princess so furious just because Yoshiharu-san didn't return? Ridiculous!"

"Yeah~nya!"

They totally ignored Yoshiharu's "I'm going out, open the door!" request.

"You have even provoked the wrath of the demon lord of the sixth sky. You will be dead meat if you

just go out like this~nya."

"I will protect you, but... let's have a drink first! Ahahahahaha!"

The so-called Osaka styled gratitude from this bunch of fellows,

With this, Yoshiharu had nothing more to say.

On the other side, at Nobuna's side which had surrounded Honbyo temple, there was someone who rode a small horse as it quickly ran over. Sitting on it was a young girl who was unenergetic and a little pale.

This girl is none other than Takenaka Hanbei who had just stopped the fierce onslaught from Odani castle and averted the crisis at Mount Toragozen.

She looks very weary, most likely from the rushed trip over here from Mount Toragozen.

As a reward, Nobuna gave Hanbei an Uiroumochi.

"Hanbei. I have used all kind of methods, but no matter how I threaten Saru, he just hides in Honbyo temple and refuses to come out. Is he really intending to quit from my side? If this goes on, we will really have a war on our hands. Do you have any good ideas?"

"Cough. Nobuna-sama, the more you are fuming, the more frightened and nervous the other party becomes, in the end they will have to confront you. So as to say, it will have an opposite effect, so don't be angry no matter what."

"I did intend to not be angry multiple times, but the anger just keeps rushing up! You understand, don't you!? No matter how Saru is being frivolous all the time, this time round, he has gone overboard!"

"Hmmm. Though there are lots of different reasons that caused the situation right now, but even if the world comes to an end, Yoshiharu will never do things that betray Nobuna-sama. Right now, we should believe in Yoshiharu-san even more." "Th...Though it's like that, but beside Yoshiharu, there's those people.... even that Frois wears cat ears and became abnormal? Yoshiharu and Frois, no matter how I see it, they are being brainwashed by Honbyo temple with their crazy atmosphere."

"From the current situation, even if Yoshiharu-san wants to return, the people in Honbyo temple will worry about the safety of Yoshiharu-san and won't agree to open the gates for him. I Hanbei have a good idea that will let us get Yoshiharu-san back in a peaceful way. Simply put, we have to show Honbyo temple our generosity and dismiss their wariness against us. It's just... Can Nobuna-sama and the people of the Oda clan follow through with this idea... I don't have much confidence. Cough."

"Since this is Hanbei's idea, it must be right, I will do anything!" Shibata Katsuie said.

"Honbyo temple, Kirishitan faction and Sagara-dono, it's a foolish plan to treat all of them as enemies. We will follow Hanbei-dono's plan."

Niwa Nagahide nodded and said.

Mitsuhide and Nobuna too don't plan to fight this war as they agreed, "Let's try it out."

But, the idea that Hanbei gave is extremely embarrassing, there's a certain level of difficulty for Nobuna and the rest to execute it.

Nobuna blushed furiously as she said, "Oi, what joke is this!? I'd rather choose death than this!" Katsuie fainted on the spot. Nagahide didn't know what to do, "I can't rate this." Mitsuhide endured as tears welled up in her eyes, "To think that I Juubei who inherited the Tsuchizaki clan's esteemed blood will be doing such a humiliating thing..... I will definitely be lectured by Mother."

To let all the girls feel that embarrassed, just what is Hanbei's idea....

The next day's dawn.

"Yoshiharu~ Saru~ Come and be a good boy, hurry and come back~nya!"

"The thing about marrying me, we can talk about it later, return to the Oda clan first~nya...."

"Why even I must wear the cat ears~nya? My style isn't fit for such a thing~nya. 30 points~nya."

"Really? I like such an attire actually....nya. Though everyone has been calling me "Demon Shibata" and all the guys had avoided me. Now that I am wearing these cat ears and tails, don't I look like a cute girl....nya."

"Cough Cough. Yoshiharu-san~, don't abandon Hanbei and the rest~nya."

In front of the gates of Honbyo temple, with Oda Nobuna leading, the Oda clan members were spread out wearing the strange future style "maid uniform" that Yoshiharu designed, along with cat ears, cat tails and cat paws, talking like cats as they start to call for Yoshiharu towards the direction of Honbyo temple.

Nobuna and the rest tried their best to suppress the humiliation and fury in their hearts as they used a cute and tearful tone to moan, "Hurry and come back~nya!", like they were all on bargain sale. Since we're doing it, we might as well follow through! With such a thought process, everyone moaned at Yoshiharu and gave alluring signals, it's really an outstanding service!



Kitty Hanbei "This means peace" waves a white flag and said, "Cough Cough. My throat hurts~nya. I'm having a fever~nya. Master~, hurry and come over here~nya." as she used all her tricks to act it out, but somehow, it looked real.

Yoshiharu climbed onto the top of Honbyo temple and looked at Nobuna and the rest from afar, as

he was stunned speechless. But once he heard Hanbei's voice, he edged away from the chair slightly.

This instant didn't escape from the smart Hanbei's eyes.

"Yoshiharu-san is shaken! The word "Master" seems to be the crux, everyone!"

"What crux are you talking about, I'm the master of that Saru!? It's ok for Hanbei to say that, but for us to say that is a little too....."

".....Though I hate it and it infuriates me, but if I were to shout, since "Hubby" and "Master" is the same word, Juubei will say it. Ma...Master~! Please be gentle and keep this Juubei who knows nothing about the world~nya!"[\[5\]](#)

"Si...Si...Sin...Since Juubei has already shouted, I will too! Master~! Please take care of this silly Nobuna gently~nya! If Master isn't around, Nobuna can't sleep at all due to loneliness at night~nya!"

"Hi...Hime-sama sure is spirited.....nya. I will try my best!.....nya. Master....! It's true that Frois's tits aren't bad, but my breasts are the highest quality....nya."

"....I...I really can't shout it out, 15 points, nya."

"No, Manchiyo! Throw away your sense of shame and shout! At this time, just you not doing anything humiliating and getting over with, I won't accept anything like that~nya!"

"....Ma, Mas...Master, please dote on this Manchiyo....nya.... Ahh, I'm a goner, with this, my reputation is all gone. 0 points....nya."

The Oda army's reputation was known throughout the country, everyone of them are disciplined and are the finest of the crop, but right now, they are talking in cat language and wearing maid uniform, calling Yoshiharu "Master~" with such an embarrassing form. Looking at such a scenery, Yoshiharu can't help but feel a chill crawling on his back.

"My heart is beating fast after looking at this, but everyone is definitely enduring their anger inside... especially Nobuna. If I don't go out, things will really be bad."

"Same thoughts here. Once I thought about being with them doing that, my heart becomes full of fear."

"....If there's dog ears, I don't really mind."

Goemon and Inuchiyo looked at each other as they give out a "Ahh, it's lucky that we came over here." atmosphere.

"Master... Somehow, that name seems to give me a sweet feeling."

For some unknown reason, Frois's cheeks flushed as she fidgeted around.

In the end it's still the idea of the smart Hanbei, the effect was tremendous.

All the believers finally released their guard against Nobuna.

Since the Oda clan's daimyo had put down her pride and dressed up like the Honbyo temple believers.

After Kenny and Magoichi, and the executives Shimotsuma army saw such a scene, they thought, "Now what should we do?" and started discussing.

"From this, we can deduce that the Namban soccer god-sama's life is safe. We should open the door for now."

"But opening them unconditionally will make the believers disappointed. No matter how we make peace with them, we need to find a place for us to talk things out."

"True, but if we leave Honbyo temple, we might suddenly have an ambush on our hands. How about we ask the commander of the Oda clan over to the temple?"

"Magoichi, those who don't know skits don't have the right to enter the gates of Honbyo temple~nya. This is the rule of Honbyo temple~nya."

"You have a point. But, somehow that ninja and small doggy who sent letters came in without us knowing."

"The ninja and doggy use ninja techniques to run in here~nya. With the two of them, all of the Oda clan must perform a skit~nya. Only those who pass are allowed to enter the guest room~nya. This is truly a snag~nya, but if those fellows really want peace, skits shouldn't be a problem for them~nya."

"What do we do if all of them fail, Kenny-sama? According to this Shimotsuma Kakehu's observation, there isn't anyone in all of the Oda clan that looks like they can pass. Well, the culture of Owari and Osaka has a determining difference in the end, or should I say, because they don't treat flour-based food like normal food and always eat their Miso, that style of theirs can't fit us at all.... Everyone seems to not have the talent for comedy. According to my observations, a thing like Miso....."

"Ahh... Enough, irritating~nya! I've decided~nya. To see the sincerity of the Oda clan, we will let them perform a skit~nya! The negotiation will begin then~nya! If all of them fail, they can continue dreaming about asking us to hand Yoshiharu over, and we will reject their requests asking us to surrender~nya!"

The one who brought Kenny's decision over to Nobuna's side were Goemon and Inuchiyo along with Frois.

The Honbyo forces increased the defenses surrounding Yoshiharu.

At his left and right are Kenny and Magoichi.

Especially when Magoichi is still carrying her Yatagarasu, she can just shoot Yoshiharu any time she likes.

I shouldn't have to fear that she will murder me without any warning, but if I just run away, I might have to suffer that terrible fate. It's precisely because Kenny and Magoichi are too emotional, once they took a liking to me, they won't let me go that easily. Especially Magoichi who is at a marriageable age is always going "Don't you want to have me as your wife....?" seducing me.

"I can't sneak away easily with this... From now, what do you plan on doing, Nobuna? In fact, can that fellow handle skits? Since she never seems to make people laugh. But her provoking of people seems to be at a genius level...."

Yoshiharu prayed in his heart, "Please, anyone, please pass this!"

Nobuna and the rest, with their cat ear maid attire started their skit performance challenge lining up. The location is a special spot in front of the gates of Honbyo temple.

Nyankousou's believers are at the western audience seats while the foot soldiers of the Oda army are at the eastern side.

At the forefront of the judges are Yoshiharu, Kennya and Magoichi.

The conditions for passing are very strict, only when all three judges raise up a [O] sign will the challenger be allowed the right to pass through the gates.

The first group to rise to this challenge is Inuchiyo who had always hoped to become a skit master and Goemon.

On Inuchiyo's head are dog ears instead of cat ears, all of her body seems to cry out, "...dogs are cuter.". So when she got on stage, the believers "Nya....Nya....Nya..." as they started boo-ing her.

Her partner Goemon seems to understand the atmosphere as she puts on the cat ears honestly.

At the backstage, Nobuna and the rest were coming up with gags.

"We should at least have a day to prepare the gags, isn't this too unreasonable? Who is partnering who?"

"This genius and eloquent Juubei is up to a solo performance, a partner is just a burden."

"Ahh, dearuka. Juubei is performing solo. You are alone without a partner, when you've said something wrong, you may not notice it yourself?"

"Nobuna-sama, Juubei has already mastered "72 techniques of teasing". Relax."

"I think teasing and doing a comedy are two different things... But is that ok?"

"I'm partnering with Nagahide, Hime-sama!"

"Hmm. From the age and charisma, these arrangements seem ok. 70 points."

Shibata Katsue and Niwa Nagahide became a group on the spot.

Takigawa Kazumasu is staying on the sea in charge of locking down the area, and due to the cowardly nature of Hanbei, she can't stand on stage in the first place. Matsunaga Hisahide too went "Just comedy, I can't seem to understand at all." and rejected, so.....

"This is troubling. With this, I have no one to partner with, isn't it?"

"Then Nobuna-sama, I dare ask, I once went through the skit training of Rikyuu-sama and passed, can I do the tsukomi?"

Wanting to defend Yoshiharu as she returned hastily, Frois started promoting herself. Under the maid uniform that was designed by Yoshiharu, those two peaks of hers were extremely obvious, and that irritated Nobuna's extremely sensitive feelings to a great extent.

".....Saru's concubine wants to be my partner.....?"

"Didn't I say already, that's all a misunderstanding. In Yoshiharu-san's heart, there's only one person, Nobuna-sama yourself should know."

"Forget it, now isn't the time to be quarreling, hurry and think of a gag. Frois, that gag that Saru and

you thought up on the spot... Change it a little to fit me."

"I got it."

Just when the backstage was hurriedly preparing for their skit performance, on the stage, Inuchiyo who was nervously saying, "Now is the time to let everyone acknowledge the strength of Inugami-sama" and Goemon who was chattering, "Uwah~ Cat ears are so embarrassing.", their skit performance was about to begin.

"Inuchiyo thought too simply of skits, that's really worrying."

Yoshiharu with a worrying face sits on the judges area but Inuchiyo's expression is full of confidence.

But...

"....."

She can't say anything out!

Oh yeah, Inuchiyo isn't one with lots of words!

If the partner didn't throw out a gag, there won't be anything to continue on!

".....My name...Inuchiyo....."

After just reporting her name, she remained silent and motionless!

Calm and composed, like the wind!

Not asking for any fame or riches, like the forest!

Being scolded by all, like the fire!

Being silent and unresponsive, like the mountain!

The messed up version of Furinkazan is completed right here.

Nyaa....Nya.... The boos and shouting are becoming louder and louder.

"These two are hopeless~nya."

"It's quite new to see a skit master not say anything."

"Damn. This will be a broadcast accident in broadcast terms! Goemon, say something!"

Yoshiharu cheered Goemon on. Goemon was standing at Inuchiyo's side as she trembled with fright.

Goemon's eyes brightened as she panicked, "Huh? Yeah!" The red pupils of her eyes regained some of the original brightness.

"I...I'm a ginja(ninja) master that can pake(make) children cry, Hachisuka Goemon... Uwah...Ahh... I can't do it, 'tanding(standing) on the stage is too hard for ge! Hurry and help me, Maeda-shi!"

It's all over, she can't even say 30 words! She's too nervous! Yoshiharu panicked.

"....Understood. Inuchiyo with a spear is invincible."

"Uwah~! Don't pull out the spear! The gag, hurry and say it! I... I'm not eloquent, I can't do such a

thing!"

Uwahh, that ninja stutters so much, penalty... penalty. With this, Magoichi isn't in a good mood too.

"....Then, let's talk about skits famous in our hometown. Inuchiyo is from Owari. Uiroumochi is the best. Flour based food are all unorthodox when compared to Uiroumochi."

"Ohh, who would have thought that the gag that she is saying can be interesting." Kenny said.

".....People have said nonsense that Miso are shit and denounce it's value. They do not understand the value of Miso. Hatcho Miso does look like shit and it does smell, but that bittersweet taste that floods the mouth as it slowly disperses, that's the best... But now that I think about it, that taste isn't any different from shit....."

The whole crowd burst with laughter! Inuchiyo had originally planned to say it seriously, but this is Osaka. Disgusting jokes like this are the best! Can this salvage the situation? Just when Yoshiharu is about to sigh from relief.

".....Umm.... Where does Goemon come from.....?"

"Eh? E....Er...Umm... a secret! As...as a gin...ginja(ninja), I can't easily reveal my borigins(origins)!"

".....I see. I understand. Not asking anymore."

"Is this the end!? They had finally something interesting, and this hometown skit is just going to finish without having even started!?"

Yoshiharu can't help but be troubled as Kenny and Magoichi silently raised an [X] sign.

At this moment, regrettably, both of them are out!

Inuchiyo and Goemon group had failed spectacularly!

".....(￣▽￣;)!!"

"Ahh. Auhhhh. The ninja rules are very strict! I'm really sorry! Auhhhh!"

Bham!

Is it to carry the responsibility of failure, or is she panicking due to her words being illiterate, with tears welling up in her eyes, Goemon threw a smoke bomb right between her legs and she disappeared along with the smoke that rises everywhere in the stage.

The stage suddenly broke as a huge hole appeared and Inuchiyo mumbled with no change in her expression, ".....Since there's a hole, I wanna sneak in it too." as she disappeared too.

The last disappearance of Inuchiyo by the smokebomb gained lots of cheers, but since Kenny and Magoichi had given the [X], it was too late.

"Ahh, they become popular only now, what a waste!!!!"

"Being silent on the stage and suddenly self-destructing, it's quite interesting~nya. But the crux of the skit is 0 points~nya."

"Isn't that so. Illiterate and being silent, these two....."

The next to appear is Shibata Katsue and Niwa Nagahide.

Katsue is playing the fool and Nagahide is doing the tsukomi, there's quite a good feeling for this

grouping. When Katsue goes out of control, Nagahide will tsukomi, this will be a good chance for a comeback. Yoshiharu had great expectations.

But, when Katsue with her cat ear maid uniform attire which emphasizes on her breasts entered the stage, the foot soldiers of the Oda clan(Most of them are guys) all started to leer(Nyaaa....Nyaaa....).

"The Demon Shibata-sama, to think that she wore such lewd clothing."

"Who would have thought that her body would be quite feminine~nyaaa."

"Hahahahaha, you can't help but nyaaaaa already."

After discovering this Katsue and the demon Shibata's image is far different, these people were abnormally excited.

And under the influence of Yoshiharu, there are more huge breast lovers among the Oda army.

With this, Katsue who isn't used to handling guys became nervous and is totally in the stage fright mode.

"Eh? Ah, Ah, Ahhhh. Our foot soldiers, their eyes are as lewd as Saru! Ahhh, don't look at me now, don't look at me! Nagahide, help!"

"....I'm shy too and am nervous right now. Can't help anyone."

"Aren't you trying to act feminine all the time, you should be able to handle this much better! I can't do it, under the lewd gazes of all these men!"

"Katsue-dono, I'm never acting feminine. My image is that of a "Nee-san". 5 points."

"What's so different about Nee-san from being feminine!?"

"It's different. Because though I'm older than Hime, my selling point is still purity."

"Anyway, just me being revealed among all the gaze of the men is too unfair, Nagahide should just reveal your breasts too!"

"Wait. My breasts aren't as huge as Katsue-dono, so it would be a waste revealing them, please stop acting like this. 10 points."

"Uwahhhhhh! Nagahide, you traitor~!"

"Let's not dwell on this, we should start telling jokes now. Let's go with, to handle our clan's Hime, we should rant, followed by slander and then spreading rumors. Geez, it's so troubling to see our Hime having the habit of committing arson. She will flare up all the time, and wanting to destroy everything. That's such a bad habit. As the chief advisor, I have advised her countless times. If I continued to stay beside Hime to do the job of a chief advisor, I might really be overworked... Just joking. This wordplay, even I think it's worth a full marks."[\[6\]](#)

.....silence.....

Everyone in the audience seats aren't uttering a single sound.

She said it! She said the wrong thing, Nagahide-san! Yoshiharu tried his best to signal to her. But she herself seems to think, rather than stripping, it's still better to say the wrong things. When Nagahide is wearing the cat ears, her image is already close to being destroyed, I think she doesn't want it to be destroyed any further.

"Katsue-dono must have some opinion about Hime too. Now is the best chance to say it out."

"How can I...I...I...I...I say bad things about my favourite Hime!?"

"Katsue-dono, this is wrong, all these are jokes to be used in skits... To obtain the right to pass through the gates of Honbyo temple, it's the best plan to use Hime as our joke. A 85 point joke."

"Ok, just reveal those breasts of yours! Since we are partners, we should suffer together, right?!"

"You...wait a minute. I'm not used to this bad performance... That should be Katsue-dono's area of expertise."

"You're saying that I'm a bad actor!? Yo...Yo...You! I...I'm cutting you down!"

"If you want to think like that, then I will just practice with you."

Ara ara, internal feud between partners~nya, quarreling amongst themselves once they are on the stage for the first time~nya. Kenny gave her disagreeing thoughts.

Isn't that so, come again after finding a good partner. Magoichi is going to raise her [X].

"Now isn't the time to say that yet, please wait for a little while more. If it's Katsue, if it's Katsue, she will muster up her strength and will have a way to pass this!"

Yoshiharu stopped the two of them, but there were unhappy voices amongst the crowd of believers, "The atmosphere isn't heated up~nya." Katsue noticed the subtle atmosphere and shouted,

"I don't care anymore, this is all for Hime-sama! I don't care for the acknowledgement of those believers, but let me at least gain some support from the Oda clan's foot soldiers!"

Saying that and answering to the wishes of those Oda clan's foot soldiers calling excitedly, "Please strip~nyaaa, Shibata-sama!" "Shibata-samaaaaaa! Please do show us your skin~nyaaaaa!" "We can die with a smile on our face~nyaaa!" "Let us see your tits!" "Reborn!" she reluctantly started to slide her maid uniform from her shoulders down.

"Uhhh. Sob, sob. M...My...My purity is gone with this, but this is all for Hime-sama! Since I've failed with skits, I should just use this body to make people happy....."

"Please stop, Katsue-dono. This isn't skit, but it's already another type of performance. 1 point."

"Don't stop me, Nagahide!"

Oioi, isn't this too much!? Yoshiharu can't help but stand up. But at this time, Kenny and Magoichi raised up their [X], with this, Katsue's chastity was finally secured at the last possible moment.

"Revealing the breasts is quite new~nya, but no matter how I see it, it's just copying from butt eating Magoichi's creativity~nya!"

"Yeah, it's my exclusive right for lewd skits. And showing breasts or butts to guys, that is a nono. That is not performing a skit at all~"

"How can I show Katsue's breasts to so many damn brats. That's too sad."

Yoshiharu too raised the [X] sign. And so, the depressed Katsue who was about to step down from the stage began to gash her teeth and become furious, forgetting all about how she cried just now.

"Oi, Saru! How dare you fail me, you traitor! You have always seen me as your enemy, right!? I will cut you down soon, prepare yourself and wait right there!"

"No, it's not like that!"

The more he tries to explain, the more Katsue becomes angry, what should I do... Now that he thinks about it, it's becoming harder for him to go back to the Oda clan.

"With this, two teams have failed, there's two more teams left~nya."

"Hmmm. The next is a solo performance, that's quite rare. She seems quite confident."

"Juubei, solo performance isn't difficult for you. As usual, she's a genius."

With the drums drumming up, the cat ear Mitsuhide stands onto the stage energetically.

Originally, Mitsuhide was already a perfect bishoujo, but who would have thought that with those cat ears, that wide forehead and long black hair can be such an outstanding combination.

Ohhhh, it's so good that everyone in the audience starts to sigh from admiration.

But, once Mitsuhide opens her mouth...

"I'm the smart, beautiful, elegant and proud Tsuchizaki clan's descendant, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide. I'm a distinguished daimyo-sama under the orders of Nobuna-sama to rule over Omi and Sakamoto and have been given the position Koreto Hyuga no Kami by the Yamato Gose. Now that you have seen me in such close distance, you should be touched and clap for me."

She starts to arrogantly boast about herself. It's not that bad for the Oda clan's foot soldiers who had always admired Mitsuhide's looks, but the girls at the believers side aren't that happy about it.

"Don't tell me she is going to follow up with her talking to herself?" "She gets on my nerves~nya."

"Not a tinge of cuteness~nya. There's a lot of such bad girls who only know how to seduce men nowadays~nya." Eyes of admiration are instantly changed to that of jealousy.

No, Juubei, with this, you will become the "girl who is hated by other girls"! Yoshiharu tried to use his eyes to signal to Mitsuhide, but this time, Mitsuhide misunderstands him "Senpai is looking at me intently." and becomes even more arrogant.

"Even at the Oda clan, there's only me Juubei who is allowed to build her own castle. Even Sagara-senpai isn't a daimyo that can own his own castle. That means that I Juubei am the no 1 of the Oda clan. Not long ago, Nobuna-sama asked me to be in charge of maintaining the peace of Kyo and the negotiation of Mount Hiei, it will be soon that this Honbyo temple will be given to Juubei to manage. To marry Sagara-senpai, I Juubei will build a huge castle in the lands of Osaka, so all you believers can move away quickly. Of course, I Mitsuhide am an elite that's smart and generous, so I won't just ask you to leave like this. In Kyo that the Honbyo temple once stayed in, I will build a new luxurious Honbyo temple for you guys. Though it's quite far from the center areas of Kyo, but Mount Daimonji is a dreamland that has beautiful scenery, it's a spiritual resting spot for the believers of the Honbyo temple. Right now, I can accept 500 mon as the moving fee. And, the building fee for rebuilding the new Honbyo temple comes with interest too... That will be a 10% interest. Come, please witness the beautiful province, Yamashina! Ah, I almost forgot. If all of you reject moving from Osaka, it's the same as opposing the Oda clan, please prepare yourselves♪♪♪"

Juubei, this isn't skit, that's just an advertisement on land properties, no, that's an eviction notice! Anyway, what relations does it have with marrying me and building Osaka castle?

Yoshiharu starts feeling giddy as he slumps back on the chair.

The situation became messy, forcing Shimotsuma Kakehu and Shimotsuma Rantei to have to tell the audience everywhere, "Please don't throw benches onto the stage."

"Scram~nya! Marrying Yoshiharu, what the hell is she talking about~nya, this fellow!"

"Ahh~. Who can help tsukomi her a little, if not, this playing the fool will..."

"That should originally be handled by me...."

"X~nya."

"Yeah, X."

Regrettably, Mitsuhide failed too.

She herself grumbled, "I've finally said something nice to you guys, why must I Juubei be X? The people of Osaka are just so ridiculous." as she stepped down from the stage.

"Sigh, from the instant that Juubei who doesn't notice the atmosphere started a solo performance, I had expected this. There's no helping it... the last is Nobuna? I don't think Nobuna knows how to perform skits, but I can only see what the heavens have arranged for me."

Yoshiharu prayed to the heavens, "The miracle at Okehazama, please come again!" Lots of things have happened recently that forced me to a corner, I think I can't do anything else but pray.

"Yoshiharu, give up~nya. It's too difficult to ask Owari people for comedies, it's too strict for rules like if they fail the skit, they can't enter~Nya."

"As expected, the problem comes from the Miso. If they eat too much Miso, their comedic senses suffer. But that doggy's shit joke is quite interesting."

"Doggy's shit. Hehehe. Magoichi, you start doing some wordplay by yourself, that's quite brilliant of you~nya."[\[7\]](#)

"What's next is war, laugh while you can, Kennya."

Seeing that the stars of the Oda clan had all failed one after the other, Kennya and Magoichi had already given up the hope on holding the peace meeting.

But, the last two person appeared on the stage.

The two are fully equiped with cat ears, maid attire with cat tails....

"I'm Oda Nobuna....

"I'm Louis.Frois."

"The two of us are called...."

"Era of great regret"[\[8\]](#)

"Ahh, Frois. You, regret coming over to Japan?"

"Nono. I'm just regretting a little that I've doted on Yoshiharu-san too much. Because that guy, no matter what he becomes proud immediately."

"Yeah.... Once we become nice to him a little, he reveals his original self and becomes a lewd monkey immediately!"

"But, in the deepest depths of him, he's quite pure and won't play around. He's just a mischievous kid."

"What are you talking about, Frois. You are being deceived by that Saru! Nyankousou girls that are sitting on the audience seats, everyone, wake up! Yoshiharu isn't a human. His true self is an EXTREEEEEEELY lewd, despicable demonic breast rubbing monkey!"

"You seem to be regretting that you have kept Yoshiharu-san under your wing, Nobuna-sama."

"Of course! It's all because of that fellow that I have to wear cat ears and even don this maid uniform. And why is that fellow sitting among the judges, he's just a monkey that I kept! Depressing!"

"Okok. The lord once said, "Don't hate others.", you should forgive Yoshiharu-san."

"The God in Christianity hasn't taught, "Don't hate monkeys", right?"

"Ehh....Ahh.... It...It seems to be so.... What is that exactly?"

"Your breasts have just been touched by him alone, I've suffered even more compared to you! I can't forgive him no matter what! Ahhhh, I've been regretting every day."

"Is that so? What have you suffered from him?"

"Umm...No...Don't talk about this, Frois. Tell the truth, to what extent have you suffered under Saru? If you don't tell me honestly, I'm gonna whack you with this harisen?"

"Please wait, Nobuna-sama! Calm down!"

"You, why are you holding up the harisen? Don't tell me you want to hit me, the future ruler of men?"

"Th...That's due to habit. After undergoing a strict training, I have the habit of wanting to whack upon seeing a harisen."

Ohh, seems like it's finally a good skit~nya. Kennya's eyes seemed to light up with brightness.

The foot soldiers of the Oda clan are in a outrage too, "My...My...My...My...My master Hime-sama is the cutest once she wears the future costume~nyaaaaa!" "Frois-sama's breasts are the best too~nyaaaa." "As expected from the leader of the Sagara clan, the clothes that he designed pack quite a punch~nyaaaa." Seeing these two refreshing cuties, they seem to have lost their minds.

The believers of Honbyo temple said instead, "Let's see how much further they can go~nya." Since the previous batch was totally terrible.

Just to mention, this time, both Nobuna and Frois are holding a harisen.

It's a never seen before double-tsukomi type.

There's a tense atmosphere in the audience seats.

"Do the two of them plan to play the fool and tsukomi simultaneously? That's quite new~nya."

"I didn't think that Frois could hold a harisen to hit Nobuna... but I don't wanna see Frois being hit too, how troubling."

Regardless of all this, the joke that Frois mastered can only be "breast skit"

Frois prayed, "Lord, this is for peace, please forgive me." and said out the joke that she had changed to fit Nobuna.

"Oh yeah. In my homeland, girls with big breasts will be treated as demons, but I heard that in the

future where Yoshiharu-san lived, the bigger the breasts, the more the men love it, Nobuna-sama"

".....Uhh. So you are going with this joke now? I...I...I....My breasts aren't small either, not small at all!"

"Really? Because I've never seen them directly, so I'm not too sure, but I think they're not even half my size."

"Your breasts are just the same as a cows! It's not the size of the breasts that matters, the shape is important too! You and Riku, only the size of your breasts is huge, what a turn off!"

".....Uhh. There isn't anything of the sort! Just by being enveloped by my breasts, Yoshiharu-san seems to be so happy that it seems that his heart has been healed? The lord must have wanted me to "save the hearts of those who are hurt", that's why He gave me such a pair of big breasts. It's so heavy that my shoulders are always sore, but I can endure such a level of pain."

"....Sh....Shoulders being sore... I...I'm not envious at all! I...I...If...If...If I have such a pair of big breasts, whenever I hold up an arquebus or pull a bow, it's going to be irritating!"

As expected, it's because one of them is experienced, this rapid exchange of words is extremely good, Magoichi starts to raise up her [O].

But, Yoshiharu is worrying, "Such a turn of events isn't good to me at all."

"Wait a minute, Frois. You, just how many times have you hugged Saru with that pair of breasts?"

"Hmmm, I can't count the number of times... There isn't the need to note down all the good deeds that you have done."

"Wait! What is this!? Even I...I...I...I haven't been touched by him! This marvelous pair of breasts, that demonic breast rubbing Saru didn't even look at it, just what is going on?"

"Why is that so, the fact isn't easy to say out, but according to Yoshiharu-san's standards, Nobuna-sama's breasts can still be considered small, isn't that the reason?"

"Damn it! Don't think that you can become arrogant just because you've won! This isn't a joke, you fake sister!"

"Ahh, Nobuna-sama, I'm not a fake sister. It's very obvious that I'm the real stuff?"

"You're fake, FAKE! Isn't using your tits to heal Saru an offense!? It's the fault of this pair of cow-like breasts! Saru was originally quite a fool, but he is even more abnormal due to this pair of boobs!"

"There's nothing bad about it! Because Yoshiharu-san praised them too."

"Is that so!? So the both of you have been flirting around with each other happily, huh? I've had enough, I won't forgive the both of you!"

Is this the tsukomi of a skit, or is this being furious for the real, the flushed Nobuna sliced down with her harisen.

It was closely followed by Frois's trained reflexes as she used her own harisen to block Nobuna's harisen!

Kachak!

It became a heated battle where both parties weren't willing to take a step back.

The crossing of the harisens continued and finally the both of them retreated, leaving a distance of roughly 10 steps.

After this, the fight continued but the result won't be out easily.

"Nobuna-sama? How about we let everyone in the audience seats decide. Decide between big breasts and small breasts, just which is better."

"I got it! Then, who thinks that small but well shaped breasts are better, clap!"

Applause, Mitsuhide and Goemon who had already returned to the back stage and Hanbei who had hidden in a corner of the backstage clapped their hands earnestly.

Half of the Oda clan's foot soldiers who are lolicons are,

"Breasts should be flat, that would be perfect~nyaaaa!"

Cheering and clapping.

Most of those damn brats in the Oda clan originally thought, "Flat chests are the best.", but recently due to Yoshiharu who had came from the future, a part of them thought, "Maybe being bigger is not bad?" "Aren't Shibata-sama's breasts quite big too?", so very regrettably, there are only half of those who agreed with Nobuna's view amongst the foot soldiers.

But, the hands of the believers didn't move basically.

Frois is certain of her victory.

"Now then, those who feel that big breasts full of maternal instincts are better, please clap."

A round of applause~!

Among the foot soldiers, half of them were shouting, "Follow commander Sagara~nyaaaaa!" "I want to be healed by Frois-sama~nyaaaa!" as they clapped their hands feverishly.

And then, all of the girls in the believers said,

"Compared to the small ones, bigger is better~nya!"

as they clapped their hands supporting Frois.

For example, when the guys were asked, "Is that banana in your pants big or small, choose one of them, what will you choose?" Basically, no one will go with the "Neither big nor small" choice and will choose "big" without any hesitation whatsoever. There isn't any deep meaning, but they just feel that big is better. If it's small, they will feel that they have lost to those "big" fellows. This is the mysterious part among human psychology.

This same thing is happening right now amongst the girls of the believers.

Nobuna... had lost.

This is historically the biggest loss as well as humiliation.

".....Why....Girls with big breasts or something, other than having sore shoulders..... I thought that Saru who loves big breasts is just a fool, but more importantly, even girls think that bigger is better in their hearts.... Uhhhh, so depressing~! I'm not small, not small at all! Compared to Hanbei and the rest, I'm much bigger!"

But, no matter what she said, she couldn't change the fact that she had lost to Frois.

Nobuna let go of her harisen as she knelt down onto the floor as her legs gave way.

The terrifying world's conqueror who was known as Demon lord of the sixth sky, under the impact from the believers, "Your breasts are too small." sat onto the floor with tears flooding her eyes. This pathetic look immediately scored good comments.

The laughter came in waves and enveloped the whole area instantly.

"Nobuna-sama, this is just a joke, don't mind it too much. The skit is a success."

"Shut up! You are better off now, you! Why must I be laughed at alone!?"

"Be....Because, bringing laughter to the people is the job of a skit master...."

"I'm not making people laugh, I'm being laughed at by them! Unforgivable! Those fellows who laughed just now, I must burn them alive! Being a laughingstock and making people laugh are totally two seperate matters!"

"Pl...Please reconsider, Nobuna-sama! This is just a joke! I didn't joke about this expecting this outcome....."

"Ahhh, I see... So you planned to deceive me and make me a laughingstock? Frois... You evil cow, how dare you still act like a holy maiden, ridiculous. I'm cutting off your head right now!"

"Pl...Please don't, Nobuna-sama! Ahh. You took up the harisen....."

"You plan to reiterate? Then what about that teaching "If your right breast is being hit, then you should let your left breast be hit"!?"

"....There isn't such a teaching."

"Youyouyou! I will pin you onto the cross of the namban temple! You should just shoulder the sin of having breasts that are too big and go to heaven now!"

"Please don't say ridiculous things!"

Nobuna once again took the harisen on her hand and swung it at Frois. Automatically, Frois's body reflexively used her own harisen to deflect Nobuna's harisen.

Looking at the violent tsukomi of both of them, the audience gave them huge applauses. Kennya and Magoichi gave a [O] without any hesitation.

Yoshiharu fearfully, "Ahh, Nobuna's anger is gathering more and more" and can only raise an [O].

With this, the gates for entering Honbyo temple were finally opened.

Kennya and Nobuna are finally on the table, going on with the peace talks.

But, just who will Sagara Yoshiharu belong to, this question had not been answered.

Really, can there be a conclusion just by talking? I don't think so.

"It's gonna be bad if I change my name to Sagara Doufun and leave. What should I do?"

Yoshiharu can't think of any good ideas. Because he is in the loop, he can't calmly come up with a decision.

But, though the timid Hanbei didn't enter the skit challenge, but as a smart person, she must have thought up of a good idea right now.

Chapter 8 : Struggle for Sagara Yoshiharu (Part 2)

After finally passing the skit challenge, Nobuna leads Frois into Honbyo temple and can finally negotiate directly with Kenny.

With a forbearing presence Saika Magoichi is by Kenny's side, wary of anything unexpected.

Right now, what's troubling is Sagara Yoshiharu who is being sandwiched between the two of them.

"Nobuna, I'm not planning to revolt and be independent. If the Oda clan wants to continue the quest of Tenka Fubu, we must never fight with Honbyo temple. I have sacrificed myself for this goal...."

Yoshiharu defended himself. But Nobuna had already forgotten all about the look when she was being a cat ear maid and started to harshly kick at Yoshiharu's abdomen area.

Yoshiharu knew in his heart, "If he dodges it, there will definitely be even harsher punishments." and so he didn't avoid any of Nobuna's attacks.

So, he "Uhhhh" and collapsed onto the tatami while clutching onto his stomach.

"Being surrounded by girls everyday and having such good memories and now, you want to get out of it by acting suave, I'm telling you now, NO WAY! You perverted revolting Saru!"

"But, to make you abandon me, I had no other choice."

"Ahh, dearuka. I will fulfill your wish, I don't want you anymore!!"

Like venting all the fury that she had suppressed till now, Nobuna stomped onto Yoshiharu's head.

"Nobuna-sama. Let's end the punishment of Yoshiharu-san here.... This is the place for the peace talks."

"I got it, Frois. Saru, don't think this is over, prepare yourself mentally!"

".....Anyway, peace first, peace. I've made such a big sacrifice, if this talk doesn't go well, all my efforts will be for naught."

"Give us Sagara Yoshiharu as the hostage~nya. This is the condition for peace~nya."

"You guys are still going on with that. Didn't I say already, return Saru to us!"

Kenny and Nobuna faced each other as they sat in the seiza position.

The aura emitting from both of their bodies are similar. Both are head-strong types, and will always head forward towards their goal.

Nobuna who wants to use military strength to unify the world and Kenny who wants to rely on the faith of Nekogami and skits to persuade the people so as to return peace to the world.

As the saying goes, there can only be one top dog.

Yoshiharu is distracted, "Looks like they won't have peace so easily."

"Ever since the Onin war, the nobles and warriors can't end the unrest in Japan~nya. Mount Hiei isn't showing a good example too, now is the time for I Kenny-sama whose believers are spread throughout the whole of Japan to fulfill the wish of Tenka Fubyo~nya."

"I'm totally different from those outdated samurai whose heads are only thinking about territories. I will smash all these ancient rules and common sense and fulfill my ambition of Tenka Fubu! No matter if it's Christianity or Nekogami-sama, I will acknowledge the freedom of religion, but you religious parties who are supposed to bring peace to the people are now taking up arms and stirring up unrest, it's ridiculous! If you guys just keep messing things up like this, this unrest won't be over for another era."

"That's contrary to what we are doing~nya. It's you samurai who have been fighting among yourselves and causing agony among the people, so they have no choice but to gather at Honbyo temple for help~nya. You samurai don't know at all, how much pain and sacrifice these weak and powerless people have suffered till now~nya."

"I have said it before, I will unify Japan and end the unrest to give the people a peaceful life. As for the pain of the people, I will hand it to people like Frois and you. Everyone has their job and knows what their jobs are, isn't that good?"

"But once we disarm ourselves, who knows when someone will attack us. In the past, Honbyo temple was still at Yamashina, but we were chased out after suffering a sudden attack with our temple being burned down. Everyone is already afraid of the samurai~nya."

"All of us have our reasons. No matter what, you clergies should bring peace to the people's hearts, now that you have stirred up everyone for war, that is a contradiction of your duty. I'm thinking that you guys have stirred up all the unease in the people's hearts and unleashed them. I don't like such a contradiction!"

"We Honbyo temple weren't armed from the start too~nya. It's because that bunch of warriors keeps attacking us~nya! It's because of this that we have totally abandoned Buddhism and are worshipping Nekogami-sama~nya. The ancient Buddhism has too many rules and bored the hell out of everyone, too troublesome~nya."

"All in all, I've said it already, return Saru to us and we will have peace with all of you."

"Yoshiharu is already the namban soccer god that has descended upon Honbyo temple~nya. Magoichi has also taken a liking to him. So nope~nya....."

"Return him to me already!"

"Nooooo~nya... Anyway, why are you so adamant about Yoshiharu to this extent~nya?"

"Tha....That's because.... umm...."

"What, this is weird~nya...."

"Shut up! I should be the one asking, you guys giving hundreds of bishoujos to serve Saru, what do you guys have planned!? It's to shave off his determination and snatch him away, right!?"

"Gods are to be worshipped and well taken care of by believers, that is the habit of the world.... It's at least better than you who is always kicking and beating Yoshiharu up~nya."

"Uhhhhhhh."

Nobuna had used up all her arguments as she became speechless.

Frois said, "Takenaka-sama said that when the talk stagnated, we are to open this bag." as she took out a mysterious small bag.

"Hanbei said that? Is that so? The paper in the bag, what's written on it?"

"Because there's only one Yoshiharu-san, there is no way negotiations can solve any problems. This time, we must fight for the right to possess Yoshiharu-san outright. But not by having a war but through a namban soccer match.... With this, no lives will be lost and we can decide the victor in a day. That's what written on it."

"This match, I'm in~nya!"

"I'm in too!"

Kenny and Magoichi who are obsessed with namban soccer now had become quite motivated after hearing Hanbei's suggestion. But, it's extremely advantageous to Honbyo temple for a match of namban soccer.

Of course, Nobuna isn't dumb too.

"We have never played namban soccer before, this is too unfair for us."

As she pursed her lips showing her displeasure.

"What is this, trying to run away?"

"Who is running away!? Saika Magoichi! Aren't you the mercenary head of Kii? Aren't you a fellow warrior too? Why are you on Honbyo temple's side?"

"What, it's obviously because staying here is much more interesting than being a warrior. Serving my lord and doing jobs for my lord, I just can't take such a tough warrior community. Humans only have one life, how can we not enjoy our life....? My dream is to be joined with the world's best man, if I work under a daimyo, I will most likely not be able to do even this, right? I will have to accept my lord's arrangements for a political marriage. Something like that, I don't like it at all.
Ahahahaha."

Magoichi-nee-san, what a maiden-like dream.... If that's really the case, then her character is wrong. I think she has to abstain her revolting habit of eating butt skits, if not, I don't think she can get married.... Yoshiharu started to worry for Magoichi's future and due to this, Nobuna is once again gashing her teeth.

"Wait, black crow. Don't tell me, you like this Saru...."

"Eh? N....N...No such thing.... Yoshiharu-san might not look like it, but he does have a big pair of balls, that's true. Aha...Ahahahaha...."

Nobuna is certain of it. Looking at that embarrassed look, Magoichi likes Yoshiharu! I don't want to let Yoshiharu be stolen away by some woman whose life is devoid of worries! Nobuna is burning with jealousy and fighting spirit!

"I got it. I will accept this match. For this match, no hard feelings no matter who loses!"

Magoichi cheered and opened her fan engraved with her clan's insignia as Kenny stood up.

"Nyahoho. We are holding namban soccer matches everyday and have been training ourselves~nya... I won't let you say that I'm unfair, I will give you 3 days of training~nya. The date of the match will be 3 days after and the location will be in this Honbyo temple~nya."

"Fine by me! But, Saru has to join the Oda army's side!"

"Ohh. I don't mind lending Yoshiharu to you guys... Our namban soccer team is very strong even without Yoshiharu~nya... There are the five cat generals in the Saika clan that Magoichi is leading.

And there's this Kennya-sama who is as agile as a cat. There's lots of talent~nya...."

"If we win, you guys will return Yoshiharu to us!"

"There's only 3 days of training, Honbyo temple will never lose to you guys~nya. Nyahahaha."

At this time, Nobuna and Kennya, along with Magoichi's glare met with each other and gave off lots of bright sparks.

In these three days, under Yoshiharu's guidance, the namban soccer team that was chosen from the Oda army had concentrated fully on this training.

Once Yoshiharu thought, "If I can go back to the Oda clan and still have peace with Honbyo temple, this is the first and last chance!" and became motivated, he insisted on hellish Spartan training. He was holding a bamboo sword while shouting, "Wrong wrong, this is totally wrong!" as he smacked it hard on Nobuna and the rest's butt.

Of course, during this period, Nobuna was also furiously shouting, "Saru! It's all because of you that we have to do such a thing! Why must you be so smug like this and hitting our butts with a bamboo sword!?" as she rushed over at Yoshiharu. Mitsuhide is "Che, bastard Sagara-senpai does not even understand this Juubei's charm, I will not listen to his instructions." as she became defiant against Yoshiharu too. While Hanbei started coughing non-stop and had to keep resting, she didn't do anything. Katsue herself was roaring, "It's because of your lewd habits that my foot soldiers are all using lewd stares on my breasts... Dieeeee" while she chases Yoshiharu. Takigawa Kazumasu was instead "I hate it and I aren't skilled at this dirt-ridden game" and propped up an umbrella, elegantly slacking. All in all, there were numerous problems.

Because Yoshiharu's leadership skills "Actually, it's the trust of the female warriors towards him being too low" are really a problem, so Frois had to replace Yoshiharu as the couch halfway in.

Even so, the Oda clan's strength was still quite weak, in the end even Mikawa's Matsudaira Motoyasu had to be called over.

"What's namban soccer~? Though Shingen had gone to Kanto, but there is really no problem for Mikawa to be empty....*tremble*tremble*"

Pitiful, accompanied only by Hattori Hanzou, Motoyasu rushed over to Nobuna's side at the fastest speed possible.

No matter how Motoyasu wanted to reject Nobuna's request, but once she thought of Nobuna flaring up and saying, "I will turn you into a Tanuki hotspot!" she became so scared that she couldn't refuse. Those are Motoyasu's troubles.

Just to mention, after the peace talks end, both sides had decided on very precise rules for the namban soccer match, the most troubling was prohibiting shikigamis from entering the match. If Zenki and the rest could be in the field, they could oppose Kennya's absurd speed.... Yoshiharu thought, but the rules had been set, there's no way around it now.

"In the end, Saru. Do you want to return to the Oda clan, or not? Which is it?"

"If we can have peace with Honbyo temple and not have a hostage, I want to come back too, isn't

that uncalled for!?"

"Is that the truth? You have been served by a hundred cat ear maids and were enjoying the life of a king with that lecherous look of yours."

"That's all an act. There's only one girl I love. I'm satisfied even if she's the only one by my side."

".....Hmph, who knows. If you really think so, then think of a way to let us win."

"Ohh, ohh, leave it to me."

".....Ummm, Yoshiharu, are you really planning to love only me?"

"Shhhhhh. Don't say this at such a place, it will be bad if people overheard this!"

During the training, Nobuna and Yoshiharu had been talking about such a topic secretly all the time. Mitsuhide looked at them from their back,

"Somehow, their relationship seems a little weird.... It looks like they are quarreling, but if I look closely, they are just like a couple."

The suspicions in her heart became deeper.

With all the fuss going on, the three days passed in a blink of an eye as the Oda army finally challenged the Honbyo temple.

Before the match starts.

Kenya and Magoichi stand at a corner of the gathering, looking on at the 50 thousand believers gathered there.

"Everyone looks to be very happy~nya. It's good that we can avoid the war temporarily.... This is all thanks to that monkey face guy~nya."

"Kenya, you are really soft in the heart but hard with your mouth. But we can't just give the victory to our enemies. If we lose too badly, the believers might wage a war due to being too disappointed."

"That goes without saying~nya. Yoshiharu is already the namban soccer god, I won't let him go. And he is the world's best man in Magoichi's heart~nya.... I believe Yoshiharu has feelings for Oda Nobuna, but their statuses are far too different~nya. Even if Yoshiharu returns to Nobuna, it will be a bad end for his love~nya. It's better for him to be the husband of the perfect free-spirited lady, Magoichi~nya."

"Oi, I didn't think that far ahead! Do...Don't say anymore!"

"Aren't you "Why don't you marry me?" seducing Yoshiharu like this everyday, now you're trying to act dumb~nya?"

"E...Er... That's just... just a joke, a joke! Because that dumbfounded look of Yoshiharu is quite interesting, I start teasing him before I know it!"

"The face of Magoichi now is even more interesting~nya."

"Sh...Shut up!"

Who could have thought that Magoichi seems to be quite a shy character when she's serious.

"....No matter what, I Kenny want to win this namban soccer match, to give a perfect ending to the feud with the Oda clan~nya. The believers in the temple are all like my daughters~nya, if possible, I Kenny want them not to forsake the smile that they have finally gotten back and live on happily~nya."

"Correct. If the Oda clan goes back on their promise, I will use this Yatagarasu to end them, so Kenny, relax and go crazy on the field."

"Yeah~nya."

The elites that are chosen among the Saika clan and Nyankousou believers are standing in a row behind them.

The Nyankousou executives who all have the same surname, "The five cat generals", Shimotsuma Rantei, Shimotsuma Kakehu, Shimotsuma Okada, Shimotsuma Mayumi and Shimotsuma Kawatou, all of them having the same face without a hint of difference.

On the Saika clan's side, the confident Kii girls that are comparable with Magoichi in strength had all gathered, all of them are called strange names like Hotaru, Kotsuzume or Tsurukubi.

Add to the fact that these girls all had an abundance of hands on experience, in terms of experience, they had a tremendous difference to the Nobuna team that was hastily gathered.

"Ok everyone, let's go~nya!"

"Ohhh, YEAH!"

"To protect the namban soccer god Yoshiharu-san, all of us will fight to the end with our best. Hmm. Anyway, to help with our nutrients, I have prepared Okonomiyaki... I have successfully invented a new product that is suitable with takoyaki, tell me what you guys think about it."

"Such a thing, we can wait till the end of the soccer match. If we have our stomachs full, we will be vomiting all of it out halfway into the match."

At the thunderous cheers of the believers, the Honbyo temple team walked onto the battlefield.

The fight for Sagara Yoshiharu had finally began.

Nobuna won in rock paper scissors and had the right to kickoff.

"Then you shall begin, Nobuna-sama."

As the referee, Frois "Piiiiiiii" let out the signal for the start of the match with a loud whistle.

The nyankousou believers were all nyaaa nyaa nyaa being all rowdy and noisy, causing the Nobuna team members to be unable to totally concentrate on the match.

"Ahhh, how irritating, the loudness is causing my eardrums to ring. I can't play properly...."

"I will be the goalkeeper! Hanbei, don't run around, stay at the centre of the field and give commands to everyone!"

Yoshiharu passed over the role of the command tower to the genius strategist Hanbei as he himself took on the burden of being the goalkeeper.

"My nickname of "Dodgeball Yoshiharu" isn't for jokes. If this were dodgeball, I could use this skill to play to my strengths, but now that this is soccer, the only position that can make my strengths shine is the goalkeeper! Because of my sensitive senses when dodging balls, I can use it to detect the direction where the ball will fly in! I need only to apply the dodgeball theory in reverse and run towards the direction of the ball and all will be good."

That brisk shooting of Kennya and Magoichi's long distance shoot, the one who can block all of them, looking at all of the Oda clan, there's only Yoshiharu.

So, in this match that they cannot afford to lose, Yoshiharu concentrated on defense. Being too obsessed with defending and not attacking, that was a bad habit of Japan in the world cup, but this time, the stakes are just too high. Considering that this is a fight for Yoshiharu, this match decides the right for the Oda clan or Honbyo temple to obtain the world. And if the one who hates losing and was extremely possessive, Nobuna, were to lose this match, chances are, she will wage a full out war with Honbyo temple. If they lose this namban soccer, what awaits was a showdown using swords and arquebus.

"Nobuna's instincts are the best, what's unfortunate is that the Owari army is just too weak. If the Saika clan that Magoichi-nee were to guard this Honbyo temple with their 5000 arquebuses, the Oda clan will definitely be in a stalemate. It will be like in history, the end of the war will only come 10 years later. But in this war, before that can happen, Katsuchiyo will head to the capital again, this is really a time when I want to just throw this game away and not play anymore."

If one were to think, a soccer match that can make people excited to this extent, is there any in human history? No, there isn't, Yoshiharu thinks to himself as he stood near the goalpost.

"My responsibilities are huge.... Is this the shiver before a battle?"

"Cough cough. Yoshiharu-san, our teammates aren't able to coordinate properly, the ball was snatched away in an instant. They're coming."

Hanbei who is standing in the so called midfield was giving him eye signals and pointing as she passed Yoshiharu a warning message.

"Already?"

"Nyaaaaaaa! What a bunch of losers~nya. You guys just suck too much~nya."

"Wait, you cat burglar! Juubei, it's all your fault! Why did you let Kennya just snatch the ball away so easily~!?"

"Relax, I won't snatch your ball, that's what she told me."

".....Being so worked up with you, I'm just so dumb. To actually believe in this kind of thing, you are really easy to fool."

It seems that Mitsuhide was deceived by Kennya and thus, the ball was snatched away.

"Juubei, you really don't suspect other people... There's no helping it."

"Hmmm. Stay in defensive formation. Everyone, don't let the enemy get near the goal."

"Roger! Leave it to me."

"Compared to us, the enemy's coordination is better. Our side 30 points."

"Sneeze sneeze. Really, all this dirt flying around, I can just sneeze the whole day."

"If it's about agility, I'm not bad myself."

The Nobuna team panicked as they rushed full speed over to the goalpost Yoshiharu is guarding.

On Honbyo temple's side, the teammates are passing the ball in fluid motions as they gradually tear apart the defense line of the Oda team. First is the powerful Shimotsuma Rantei! Next is the skillful Shimotsuma Kakehu! And then, the ball is at the Ace Striker, Saika Magoichi!

"Ok! Full speed ahead! The man that is slightly ugly although his balls are the biggest in the world, he's now mine!"

Now, there's still a substantial amount of distance to the goalpost.

If it were others, they would definitely not shoot from there.

But Magoichi did not mind it at all, before the Oda troops strengthened their defense, she raised her leg and gave a spectacular shot.

Dong! The ground shakes.

The ball flew high across Nobuna and the rest and headed straight to the left side of the goal post.

"You gotta be kidding!? How can it fly so high? That Yatagarasu is like a monster!"

"And from the trajectory, it is totally accurate. As expected from the best sniper. Hmm..."

"It's all over, Saru won't be able to defend against such a ball!"

"Our side, 8 points."

"It's my turn!"

Dodgeball Yoshiharu will become the goalkeeper Yoshiharu today!

With his sensitive instincts, Yoshiharu launched himself at the direction of the ball and gave it a powerful punch.

Bham!

At the last minute, Yoshiharu launched the ball outside the line.

"Ouch, it hurts! My fist is splitting apart.....!"

How many more times must I defend against such a shot, I can't recover at all.... Yoshiharu mumbled.

"Yoshiharu-san, what the hell are you doing!? You don't plan to coordinate with me, is that what you want?"

"Because.... I... want to go back to Oda clan....!"

Magoichi is seething with anger as she berated Yoshiharu loudly, "You bastard, go and eat butt!", the believers shouted, ""Eat butt" has appeared again~nyaaaaa." Nobuna and Mitsuhide were shocked, "Saying such a crude thing, if we give Saru over to such a revolting woman, it will be the end." "So infuriating. I will definitely win this match no matter what it takes."

Due to Yoshiharu punching the ball out of the line, it's now Honbyo temple's ball.

Standing at the corner, Hotaru from the Saika clan sent the ball flying with her hands.

"Don't let Magoichi-nee touch the ball. Two of you, no, three of you guard her, seal off all her movements!"

"Hmmm. Though this will cause our attack abilities to drop, but there's no other way around it."

"Roger."

"....Leave it to Inuchiyo."

"You really know how to order a miko around, Saru."

Goemon, Inuchiyo and Takigawa Kazumasu surrounded Magoichi from three different directions as they formed a complete circle.

"Oi, what the hell are you doing!? Stop this, stop playing around and scram!"

"Ninninnin. Not escaping."

"Guard Yoshiharu."

"I don't really care whether we win or lose, but my Iga ninja blood is getting excited."

These three lolis blocked Magoichi's surroundings causing Magoichi to not be able to move freely. If she's facing the big sized Shibata Katsue, she can still use body contact, but the target is too small and agile, making her unable to move easily.

"I will kick all of you away, bastards!"

"If you do such a thing, I will give a yellow card, kicking one of them will be a yellow card, kicking all three will make you be banned from playing."

Due to Frois's prior warning, Magoichi cannot kick these three mischievous brats away.

But, there are others attacking teammates at Honbyo temple's side!

"Nyaaaaaa! My partner is troubled now~nya, it's time for Kenny-sama to show my true abilities~nya!"

A huge snatching contest occurred with the ball that was flying over.

Somehow Nobuna and Mitsuhide "Give me!" "No, to Juubei!" were quarreling as they pushed each other. Using this lapse of judgement, Kenny jumped with her cat ears shaking and gave a bicycle kick right in the air!

"Did you see that, normal humans! Kneel to this Nekogami-sama~nya!"

Looking at this jumping strength and agile movement seemingly ignoring gravity, this can never happen with a normal human!

"How can this be!? To actually shoot with that stance!?"

"Impossible!"

The Nobuna team was totally stunned by the surprise shoot!

But only one, only Yoshiharu knew of Kenny's cat like abilities as he roared, "I didn't let my guard down!", he once again jumped up and received the ball that Kenny had shot.

"Nyaaa? Yo... Yoshiharu, what's this.... That's too much~nya!"

Just when Kenny was about to dance an elated cat dance, her short lived joy was cut short and turned to naught as she kneeled down in disappointment. Using this rare chance, Yoshiharu gave an order, "Charge, charge!" and launched the ball once again.

"Right now! The Honbyo temple's defenses are empty!"

"Leave it to I Juubei!"

"I will shoot, pass the ball to me, Juubei!"

"No, I want to use this goal as a wedding gift to Sagara-senpai!"

"You again.....! Infuriating!"

Somehow, there is a violent clash between Nobuna and Mitsuhide.

This can't go on, the both of them had been dragging each other back, with this, we can't score easily, 0 points. Nagahide panted while chasing after the ball.

"I...I...I...I had been running around the field for so long already and I have not touched the ball even once~! Am I useless?"

"If we don't pass the ball to the strongest of the Oda clan, Katsuie-dono to shoot, we won't be able to score. But Hime and Akechi-dono do not seem to have the intention to pass the ball over."

Exactly. The Oda team has poor teamwork. One has to say, the decisiveness and the strength to score is part of Japan's soccer tradition, but both Nobuna and Mitsuhide felt that "I'm the trump card!" and had not cooperated with each other.

Once they returned to their senses, the arquebus 3 men team of Saika clan, Hotaru, Kotsuzume and Tsurukubi had all rushed over.

"Damn!"

"Cough. Inuchiyo-san, please continue to block Saika Magoichi-sama like this. And Niwa-sama and Shibata-sama, please seal Kenny-sama's movements. I think we can still hold on like this.

Hanbei who didn't run nor jump but was already in tatters once again reestablished the formation. Even if this disappointing plan of pulling back Kenny and Magoichi will greatly reduce their own strength, but that extraordinary bicycle kick from Kenny is still fresh in their mind, this plan can only be said to be necessary.

"Nyaaaaahahaha! What a tragedy, the Oda team is just so weak! Do you think that you can win by just sealing me, the great Kenny-sama?"

"She is running too fasttttttt! Just what is with this Kenny, her basic stamina is worlds apart from us! Damn Saru, you plan to pledge your loyalty to Honbyo temple, right? If we lose, I will pull your head off!"

"Shibata-dono, now is the time to hold on and endure, the time to win will definitely come."

Katsuie and Nagahide had tried their best to match Kenny's swift movements.

Magoichi had been surrounded by the 3 lolis and couldn't move an inch, "Ahhh, this is annoying." as she started panicking.

"Cough. Our attitude might be too lacking, causing the believers to be nyaaa nyaaa with anger, but we have finally managed to stagnate the match. Before the match ends, we will decide the victor

instantly."

All in all, with this, they managed to make some time to maintain the score. Hanbei who had relaxed told Yoshiharu this. But at this moment,

"Don't underestimate us, the five cat generals!"

The ball has passed on to the Honbyo temple's five cat generals.

The opponent seemed to have some sort of a plan.

"Nobuna-sama, Matsudaira-sama, Akechi-sama! And everyone else, hurry back to defend the goal!"

Just to mention, though Matsudaira Motoyasu was forced to join the match, but this girl was too clumsy, and so she's always, "Please wait~" "*pant*pant*" and was left behind.

Hattori Hanzou was instead trying his best. But considering that Motoyasu was almost not in the match, they were one teammate short, any effort that he put in was thus useless.

"Juubei, we must go back to defend first!"

"Roger!"

"*Pant*Pant*. Ahhh. I can't run anymore, my head feels dizzy~."

"If the war really erupts, Mikawa won't be unscathed. Hime, please try even harder."

Among the retainers of Matsudaira clan, there are two factions, one is the people who worship Matsudaira clan's tanukis and the other is the people worshipping Nyankousou. Once Nyankousou wages a war in Mikawa, the Matsudaira clan is bound to split into two.

No matter what, the ball is currently spinning on the side of the five cat generals.

"We shall show you. The special skill that we have mastered just for today! The legendary Shimotsuma triple shot!"

After receiving the ball that Shimotsuma Mayumi passed over, the azure eyed Shimotsuma Rantei used her left leg and aimed the ball straight at the goalpost!

The audience were all shouting, "GOAL!"

But, when "Dodgeball Yoshiharu" faced the soccer ball, his reflexes became abnormally good. Just like how Nobi Nobita is skilled with string figures and shooting for some unknown reason, there is a god given special skill in Yoshiharu's body, the instinct to "dodge". His body will move without any command and dodge the soccer ball unknowingly, as long as he consciously moves in the opposite direction, he can interrupt the trajectory of the ball.

"Kyaaaaa!"

A flash like lightning, Yoshiharu with just his beast-like instincts launched himself at the ball and managed to once again stop the opponent from scoring!

Kang! Even if Yoshiharu launched himself head first at the pole, he managed to avert the crisis!

Dong dong, the whole field was shaking.

The believers sitting at the audience seats were shrieking with lots of nyaaaas as they stomp their feet on the ground.

"Fantastic, Saru!"

"Even if he ridiculed himself, but as expected from Senpai, fabulous!"

But, the legendary Shimotsuma triple shot didn't end here!

The ball that was being blocked was soon followed by,

"Then, let me be the shooter. Sagara Yoshiharu-san has now lost the best defensive stance, now is the absolute best chance for the ball to be shot right at the centre. Lifting up my leg and using the recoil to the greatest extent...."

As her mouth commentates, Shimotsuma Kakehu lifted up her left leg and shoots at the goal.

Though her body size is small, but this shot was a fierce one with all her body weight on it!

"Uwahhhh!? There's more!?"

The knock on the pole caused Yoshiharu's forehead to bleed, but Yoshiharu endured the dizziness and flew once again with his instincts and finally sent the ball flying again with much difficulty.

The double shot without any rest in between, and a double save that almost seems like God is helping him!

"He blocked it again! Saru is the best! You're really like a monkey!"

"As expected from Yoshiharu-san. But, your blood... blood....cough."

"It...It's ok, Hanbei. Such a small wound... ahhh, I'm going dizzy."

Having just blocked Rantei and Kakehu's shots, the Nobuna team had immediately relaxed.

But, the one to end Shimotsuma triple shot is the still unremarkable Shimotsuma Kawatou.

Though Shimotsuma Kawatou is one of the five cat generals, her existence is often questioned. Using the chance that both armies were "Uwahhh", Shimotsuma Kawatou lifted her right leg and shot the reflected ball right at the goal again.

Just like this, the ordinary and devoid of presence Shimotsuma Kawatou used this chance to launch a sudden assault, that was the "Shimotsuma triple shot" crux!

And the ball, while accelerating, it was curving to one side, a curl!

The ball passed by the "human wall" formed by Nobuna and the rest and went right into the centre of the goal.... No, it didn't go in!

"I'm sorry, everyone of Honbyo temple! In the end, I.... Still want to go back to the Oda clan!"

The ball was hugged right in the chest of Yoshiharu who had stood up silently.

The triple shots were all blocked by Yoshiharu!

"How can this be, the special skill that we had mastered for today, the Shimotsuma triple shot was countered."

"In Sagara Yoshiharu-san's heart, there seems to be an abnormal desire to return to the Oda clan no matter what. And this propels him to do things that exceed the common sense of namban soccer, hmmmm."

Yoshiharu wanted to throw the ball far away, but the dizziness in his head became too much as the ball slipped away from Yoshiharu's hands.

"....*pant* I'm sorry. I'm afraid... I'm too tired... I need to rest a little...."

Looking at how hard Yoshiharu was pushing himself, in a rare sight, Shibata Katsue's heart trembled.

"Saru! You bastard, always having that lewd look of yours, but once it's for the Oda clan, you become a brave man that will use his life without any hesitation! Geez, it's the same in Kanegasaki! The one being touched by your resolve and promised to let you touch my breasts, wasn't that me!? But I had treated the loyal you like a lewd breast rubbing monkey to bully, I have become a bad person, a petty person~!!!"

With tears filling up her eyes, the touched Katsue snatched the ball.

"UWAHHHHHHHHH~! TO REDEEM MY SINS FOR SARU, I WILL DEFINITELY SCORE THE DETERMINING POINT! DON'T COME OVER, DON'T TOUCH ME, DON'T GET NEAR ME!"

With the demon Shibata image that scares all the guys, she charged forward in the green field.

Though the Shimotsuma five cat generals used all their strength to try to stop Katsue's charge, but when Katsue is serious, her movements are unstoppable.

The three men team of Saika clan, Hotaru, Kotsuzume and Tsurukubi formed the last defense line waiting for Katsue.

"This path is blocked."

"Exactly."

"Wa...Wait a minute. It...It seems dangerous."

"Don't block my way if you don't want to get hurt! I will show you, my special skill! Eat this, slash of broken vases.....!"

This isn't the usual pressure! We can't touch her at all cost!

The arquebus girls "Ahhh!" spread out in all directions.

The special skill of Shibata Katsue had finally revealed itself!

The clumsy and basically not participating Matsudaira Motoyasu used a commentator tone and explained:

"Slash of broken vases is a scary technique using a big vase to smash it to hundred of small pieces, and then using all those small pieces as mini bullets to defeat multiple enemies~ A long spear was originally used to break the vase, but this time, it can be said to be a modified version with the leg replacing the spear~"

And she nodded her head.

Slash of broken vases was displayed magnificently

The instant that Katsue raise her leg, the ball,

"Booom!"

Released a huge exploding sound as it split apart and became countless pieces.

Without any hesitation, Frois blew on the whistle.

"I'm sorry, destroying the ball is a huge offense. Shibata-sama, red card."

"I've succeeded.....! Did you see it, Hime-samaaa!" Katsue shouted and was about to do a victory dance as she received a red card on her hand.

"Eh? Eh?"

"I've said already just now, destroying the ball is a huge offense. Umm...I'm really very sorry. Shibata-dono, you are out of the match."

"EHHHHHHHHHHHHH!? Ahh, I remembered! I have to kick the ball into the goal....!?"

The believers shouted, "Idiot~nya...." "Scram~nya...", numerous merciless shouts were thrown at Katsue.

"What are you doing, Riku? Did you forget all about the rules of namban soccer?"

"Uwahhh, I'm being scolded by Hime! It's the end for me! I'm so sorry!!!"

"Wait Riku, don't just commit seppuku like this!"

"This is really, should I say 0 points, or should I say that this isn't even worth grading."

"Uwahhhhhh! Nagahide doesn't even want to grade me~!"

Shibata Katsue weeped as she left the field.

With this, the Oda team became a total of 10. One is missing!

And the right to kickoff is obviously at Honbyo temple's side.

During this time, Yoshiharu who had been sitting all the time and resting had recovered to the state of barely being able to stand up, but since things had become like this, the Oda team is in an absolute disadvantageous situation.

Matsudaira Motoyasu is already useless, Hanbei is weak and can't even run, and now Oda team's strongest Katsue is being sent out.....!

And not just that, Nobuna and Juubei who were supposed to be the Ace Strikers are fighting amongst themselves for the ball as their relationship is in tension.

The time for the end of the match is close.

"I...I can't.... I'm afraid... I don't have any moves left."

"Cough. I Hanbei am out of ideas too."

"Leave the depressing words to later! We will be done for if we give up now! You guys, aren't you still alive!?"

"Sigh... The way you are saying it is totally like a tyrant, Nobuna."

If I the genius Juubei become serious, soccer is nothing. With a serious and stern face, Mitsuhide tried her best to snatch the ball but Nobuna was like "I don't want the ball to go to you!" thus disturbing her and her movement dulled due to that.

"Oi, what are you doing, Nobuna-sama?"

"Definitely... Definitely... I WILL DEFINITELY NOT LET THIS BALL BE YOUR MARRIAGE GIFT!"

"Right now! The Oda team is having a fight amongst themselves!"

Embarrassing... Surprised by this scene, Shimotsuma Rantei used her head to knock the ball up high and pass it to Magoichi. The three girls who were surrounding Magoichi were lacking in height and size and they can't do anything to Magoichi once it becomes an aerial battle.

And, Kennya is currently in a state where no one is blocking her as she is rushing over to the goalpost area that Yoshiharu is guarding alone.

"Kennya! I'm passing it to you! Kick right on target!"

"Got it~nya....! I will bring the best man of the world back for my partner~nya!"

"Do....Do...Do....Don't mention that, that will make me nervous....!"

Just when she was passing the ball to Kennya, Magoichi suddenly became shy and at that moment, the trajectory of the ball was slightly off target.

Right in front of the goalpost, a snatching struggle begins between Yoshiharu and Kennya.

"I'm not letting you kick it!"

"That can't do~nya!"

"I'm sorry but the goalkeeper can use his hands, I have the advantage!"

Kennya used many acrobatic stunts to try to kick the ball many times, but Yoshiharu who was pushed to a corner sealed Kennya's movements all the time with a monkey's agile movements.

"I'M! GOING TO! GO BACK TO NOBUNA'S SIDE!"

"Nya...Nyaaaaa. What tremendous pressure~nya!"

Yoshiharu seems to be winning against that Kennya?

Anyone would think of that.

But....

"Ahh! Yoshiharu! Look at the sky! There's a metal saucer flying in the sky~nya!"

"Ehhh, there's a UFO in the sengoku era!?"

An opening!

The attention of almost everyone in the match was instantly grabbed by the sky.

Using this chance, Kennya acts like she's innocent as she swings her final weapon, the cat tail on her butt to swing the ball right into the goalpost.

"I scored~nyaaaaaaaaaaa!"

And she started dancing her cheerful cat dance!

A somersault! And a flip! Kennya rolled on the field as she danced!

The believers who were watching the match, though most of them had noticed, "She used her tail~nya!" "Her tail~nya!" but all of them "Ahhhhh! They won~!" firmly believed that they had won as they cheered loudly.

In Nobuna's team, there's only Nobuna and Mitsuhide who were "Don't mess things up!" "You too, Nobuna-sama, why must you disturb Juubei's magnificent show?" about to have a fight as they stared at Kennya's obvious foul.

"Wait, Frois! Isn't that a foul just now!?"

"Yeah. She used her tail! Using her tail is a foul!"

The two of them protested at their common enemy as they forgot all about the previous quarrel they had among themselves.

But, Frois's attention was snatched away by that saucer and it was at her blind spot, so she didn't witness Kennya using her tail.

"....I didn't see that at all. The score... is acknowledged."

"You gotta be joking!? That should not be the case, you're making a mistake!"

"I'm really sorry. To foul her without having any definitive proof, it's a little too.... I'm sorry."

Finally, the balance has been broken!

And the time for the end of the match is nearing!

In terms of the modern world, it's right when they go into stoppage time, this is a time of despair!

"Did you see it~nya!? This is the final secret skill that only Kennya-sama can use, "God's tail"~nya! Nyahahahahaha!"

"Not bad at all, Kennya! This match is well worth it!"

"With this, Magoichi can claim the best man of the world as her husband~nya. Nyahoho."

"D...Di...Di...Didn't I say already, don't talk about that.....!"

God's tail! God's tail! A chorus broke out from the audience.

"As expected, Nekogami-sama is the messiah of this world~nya."

"Kennya-sama's god's tail can even surpassed namban soccer god-sama's iron wall, that's worthy of respect~nya."

"Once again, we have witness a miracle with our own eyes~nya!"

"Nya.....Nya....Nya.....!"

The excitement of the believers was at their highest peak.

If this match were held in Gifu, that score would most likely not be recognized.

But, this is Honbyo temple.

All of the Nobuna team had an anguished expression on their face.

".....It seems... We can't do it... But I must snatch Yoshiharu back no matter what. Everyone, once we lose this match, we will start the war with Honbyo temple, prepare yourself mentally."

"Hime, a war is of 0 points, we had agreed to fight it out with this match... But if we are to lose to "God's tail", everyone of the Oda clan will not take it lying down. We can't stop them."

"To prepare for the situation of war, I had prepared beforehand all of the strategies and planning, leave it to me, Hanbei."

"Oioi, it will be bad if we fight the war, didn't I said so already!? For what did we fight in this namban soccer match!?"

"Saru, shut up! I've lost to "God's tail", I can't face all of the world! If you say such a thing again, I will treat you as a traitor!"

Outside the field, Katsue was weeping, "Uhhhhh, it's all my fault. I'm sorry, let me commit seppuku, but please reconsider about this war!" But right now, Nobuna can't seem to endure anymore. Yoshiharu can't return and they had lost the match with a cheating technique, "God's tail", those bunch of believers were cheering loudly too.

"Saying things like namban soccer will bring us peace, isn't that bullshit, Saru!? My hatred has increased even more with this!"

".....Uhhh, a war was incited because of a soccer match, and the players were treated as war criminals and executed by their own country, there is really such a thing... but that did not happen in Japan though."

[9]

"When I return to Owari, I will be put to death by the people, uwahhhh!" Katsue starts sobbing loudly.

Kenya and her Honbyo temple team who believed that they had won,

"Do you submit~nya?"

"Want another shot....?"

They teased Nobuna and the rest.

"Of course! We won't give up without it ending!"

"Ohhh. Your courage is admirable~nya... But Yoshiharu already belongs to us~nya, nyahohoho."

"Kukukuku."

The Nobuna team's situation is full of despair.

But at this moment, a hero appears on a sedan chair!

Correct.

Didn't the Oda clan have one themselves!?

A soccer specialist that had reached divine levels!

Her name is....!

"Oi, Nobuna? What do you plan on doing when you didn't call me for this soccer event? I the Seii taishogun Imagawa Yoshimoto will now enter this soccer match! Oh hohohohohoho!"

The puppet shogun who can't seem to move properly with her Juunihitoe, Imagawa Yoshimoto!

Yoshimoto had been "It's too boring, how about we hold a soccer event, Nobuna?" making a fuss, this time no one had called her over but she had forced herself into Honbyo temple.

She had only one motive, that is to play to her heart's content in this soccer match.

Frois agreed to Yoshimoto entering the match.

"Imagawa Yoshimoto? Now that you mention it, there seems to be such a person~nya... But she is satisfied with just being a puppet shogun.... She might be more magnanimous than I thought~nya."

"I thought her head was off her neck in Okehazama... She's quite resilient."

"Anyway, can you move with that attire~nya? That's quite a thick attire~nya."

Kenny thought too, "She's just a hime-sama who plays this with the nobles~nya." and accepted her joining in gracefully.

"Oh hohoho! Nobuna, leave it to this Seii Taishogun Imagawa Yoshimoto! Watch and enjoy the elegant techniques of me."

"....Eh, since we have already lost, just do whatever you want."

You sure are devoid of any worries, this fellow. Nobuna stared at Yoshimoto depressingly but she didn't mind at all.

"Then, the next to kickoff will be Nobuna-sama's side."

"Of course, I will be the one to kickoff. Oh hohohoho."

The ball was placed right in the middle.

The target goalpost was far head.

First someone of the Nobuna team will pass and from there, they will gradually break through the Honbyo temple team's defense lines, that is supposed to be the rule of namban soccer, but....

But on Imagawa Yoshimoto who is totally unskilled in fighting wars but unparalleled in soccer, this rule means nothing!

"I'm going! Imagawa style ultimate, "Dancing wind of the white bird"!!!"

She started dancing elegantly with her juunihitoe as Yoshimoto started spinning in high speed with a single leg.

With the times of the spin increasing and the centrifugal force on Imagawa's right leg, bham, she kicked the ball!



Swoosh.....

The ball flew high up in the sky and over the heads of the honbyo team "Nyah?", without even landing on the floor once, it went straight into the goalpost of the Honbyo temple team!

Frois blew the whistle.

"Sc...Sc....Scored.... U...Un...Unbelievable?"

"With this, we have a draw! This is just the beginning, oh hohohohoho!"

"EHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!?"

Everyone present is stunned speechless facing such a turn of events.

Nobuna, Yoshiharu and Kennya can't utter a single sound.

They thought that she was just a freeloader, that Imagawa Yoshimoto shouldn't.... be that strong in soccer, but the result is totally unexpected.

There's only a little bit of time left to the end of the match.

Frois starts the namban clock that was placed on the field.

"Oh hohohoho! It will be the people of Honbyo temple that are kicking off now! Nobuna, just leave everything to me. This is nothing more than child's play to me, I will give you 5 more points before it ends!"

".....I...Is...Is that so...."

There is nothing else Nobuna can say.

"Anyway, with how the ridiculous Imagawa Yoshimoto who seemed to have come from another dimension entering the match, there's a feeling that the match had become ridiculous too, but we can win like this. Yoshiharu can come back too and the war can be averted. But... is this really ok?" Nobuna thought to herself.

Kennya and her Honbyo temple team had already said they agreed to Yoshimoto entering the match, now "We don't allow Yoshimoto to enter" such a thing can't be said anymore. If they had said it, there would be someone who will start to make a fuss over "God's tail".

"W... Wh... Wh... Wh... What should we do~nya, Magoichi!? That girl is too... I can't do anything about her~nya!"

"No, I don't know. How about we guard the goalpost with everyone... No, no matter how we guard it, that puppet shogun will kick the ball over our heads without any effort. We can't do anything!"

"I don't want to keep losing points like this~! The believers won't take it lying down like this~nya!"

"Now this match has become unreasonable, the face of everyone seems to be angry. If we continue like this, they might start the war!"

"If we do a thing like attacking the shogun, things will be really bad~nya! That puppet shogun, control yourself a little~nya!"

Kenny and Magoichi can't help but panic.

In such a critically dangerous atmosphere, Kenny said, " No matter what, we can't let the ball be passed to Imagawa Yoshimoto~nya!" as she passed the ball to Magoichi and the match started again.

The time left on the clock is not much.

"Oh yeah~nya. In the situation that both teams are at the same score when the time ends, the home team which is Honbyo temple will win. We set such a rule before the match! As long as we find a way to hold on, it will be our victory if we draw with them~nya!"

"This isn't something we can choose, we can't win against that shogun-san. There's no other way! We must hold on!"

But from Imagawa Yoshimoto's point of view, the instant that her leg had contact with the ball, it meant a point for them, there wasn't any difference in terms of the time limit.

The victorious Imagawa Yoshimoto proudly boasted, "Oh hohohoho. I will accept this ball elegantly!" as she ran towards Magoichi. Yoshimoto isn't as elegant as usual but her eyes were sparkling as though she were like a beast locked on to her prey.

"Uwahhhh! Don't come here, don't come over to my side!"

"No can do, ohohoho... Ahhhh!"

She fell down!

She had stepped onto her own juunihitoe as Imagawa Yoshimoto fell headfirst onto the ground!

"Ahhh.... my back... back...."

Imagawa Yoshimoto hurt her back and couldn't stand up as she left the field with her sedan chair.

Appearing like the wind, and leaving like the wind again.

"What the hell is with her, that woman."

"But, thanks to her, we are on the same score. Think about the help she has given us."

"Cough. There isn't any time left. As per the rules, we will lose if we draw with them. We should give up guarding the goalpost and attack them with Yoshiharu included."

"Correct, we must have a clear victor."

According to the namban time, there is just one minute to the end of the match.

The Honbyo temple just has to hold on for another minute for a draw, and they will win according to the rules.

But, since Imagawa Yoshimoto had left, Kenny and Magoichi can't be contented with just a draw.

"The troublesome one has left~nya. It isn't perfect with a draw, attack attack attack attack attack~nya!"

"Correct! The best man in the world is mine!"

Magoichi started the ball and the match began once again.

To both sides, no matter if it's guarding or attacking, this was the last chance.

Yoshiharu had given up his goalpost and ran together with Nobuna on the green field.

Like a wild panther, Saika Magoichi runs straight for the goalpost without any hesitation nor restrictions and the one running along with her and snatching the ball was the kumquat wearing Akechi Mitsuhide.

Though Mitsuhide had been tussling with Nobuna all this while, but now that Nobuna was moving with Yoshiharu who had given up on his goalpost, she could use all her strength.

"Though Sagara-senpai is a lewd monkey who will flirt with other girls once left out of sight, but I will never hand Sagara-senpai over to you! Hey!"

"Uhhh!? You wide forehead snatched the ball away from me!?"

"How rude. I'm not wide forehead!"

As expected from Mitsuhide, her stance of snatching the ball is so cute and elegant.

And then, she shouted, "The target is the enemy's goalpost" as she started dribbling the ball.

Due to Goemon and the other lolis, Magoichi wasn't able to snatch back the ball from Mitsuhide.

Mitsuhide shook off the five cat generals who were trying their best to chase after her and rushed right into the deepest parts of the enemy formation.

"Saru, go and receive Juubei's pass! Hurry!"

"No, I can't keep up!"

Nobuna and Yoshiharu tried their best to run to the area in front of the goalpost, but the speed of Mitsuhide was too fast and they couldn't keep up. As expected from Mitsuhide who doesn't notice the atmosphere, she had entered the enemy formation herself without any backup.

Hotaru, Kotsuzume and Tsuruhebi closed in on Mitsuhide.

"N...N...N...N...No! There aren't any teammates nearby! And it's too far from here, it's too difficult to kick the ball into the goal!"

Has all come to the end?

No, there's one more person!

"My eyes are going in circles, or is it the world? I can't catch up~ *Pant*Pant*"

That is Matsudaira Motoyasu who had bent her back in front of the enemy's goalpost as she tried her best to wipe the sweat off her blurry glasses.

Seems that she can't see anything because of her blurry glasses. It's right in the middle of a match, yet she did something like sitting and not moving while wiping her glasses. But even the enemy had forgotten her existence, it's fortunate for Nobuna's team!

Frois looked at the namban clock.

There's just a few seconds left to the end of the match!

Mitsuhide revealed a proud smile, "We've won!" as she passed the ball right at Motoyasu!

But, Mitsuhide is too naive.

Motoyasu hadn't finish wiping her glasses.

Seeing that a ball came flying her way suddenly, she panicked.

"Uwahhhh!?"

The panicking Motoyasu dropped the glasses on her hands onto the field.

Uhhh.... The ball is rolling right in front of Motoyasu as it rolled right into the legs of Kennya who had ran over with godlike speed.... Everything is over!

"It's over~!"

Yoshiharu screamed as he ran.

"Yoshiharu! We can't give up till the end! Give me your hand!"

A panting Nobuna who was running at his side shouted.

Yoshiharu understands clearly the meaning of this sentence.

Even if they know in their hearts, the love between the two of them will never have a good end. Even so, since this is what I want, let's not hide it anymore. We mustn't give up till the end....

Nobuna..... meant that to me....

The blood in his body starts rushing.

Yoshiharu's legs seem to have thrusters on.

With all his might, he chased after the ball.

"Correct. We mustn't give up! I won't avoid Nobuna anymore! Definitely, I must have her.....!"

But, just a little more, a little more before Kennya's legs reached the ball.

We can't? In the end, we can't do it....?

Still, Yoshiharu and Nobuna didn't give up as they didn't stop.

And then....

Looking at the soon-ending match, at the time when Frois's lips touched the whistle, a miracle happened.

The blind Motoyasu who had dropped the glasses kneeled onto the grass floor and started searching

the ground.

"Uwahhhh. My glasses, my glasses~"

As she shouted with a voice not unlike an abandoned kitty in the middle of a rain.

Looking at her and listening to that lament, all of Honbyo temple collapsed as they burst out laughing.

The whole gathering area seemed to shake under the impact of the laughter.

That look of Motoyasu lamenting, "My glasses, my glasses" is a little too retro for the modern Yoshiharu, as he can't understand what's so interesting about it. But to the sengoku Osaka people who loves such a comedy style, it seems to be right on target.

Magoichi and the rest who were in the middle of the match laughed till they can't even stand as they sat down onto the ground.

Kenya couldn't help but "Nyahahahahaha!" burst out in laughter and ended up not getting the ball.

Even Nobuna who is running together with Yoshiharu "Phew!" can't control her laughter.

There are only two persons who didn't laugh.

Only the modern Yoshiharu who can't laugh over such a retro joke and "Ahh, Hime... What humiliation. This is even more cruel than Mikatagahara, it's the insult of all of Matsudaira clan!" Hattori Hanzou who didn't know what to do.

Though Nobuna is laughing, she didn't stop her legs and finally reached the ball.

"Yoshiharu!!! Shoot, I leave it to you!!"

Yoshiharu received the ball that Nobuna passed over and with all the energy in his body, he kicked the ball.

The ball landed right in the goalpost of the Honbyo temple.

And right after that, Frois sounded the whistle announcing, "Match over."

We won.

I can return to the Oda clan.

The war and the killing won't happen.

Returning to his senses, he had been hugged tightly by Nobuna.

"WE WON! YOSHIHARU!"

Nobuna is elated as she snuggles his face.

"Ah, ahh, we won."

"We have a victor from the match with Honbyo temple! Yoshiharu is back too! I'm so happy!"

"Oh,ohhh."

"You won't go anywhere from now on? You promised me, right? Before fulfilling my dream, you will be right by my side."

"I won't. How can I go anywhere?"

Is it really ok for us to do this right in front of 50 thousand people? This is what Yoshiharu wants to say, but after looking at the smiling face of Nobuna, Yoshiharu can't stop the joy gushing out from his own heart. Ever since the death of Saitou Dousan, it's the first time that Yoshiharu sees Nobuna having such a joyful expression on her face. And this bright smile isn't for anyone else, but for me....

What is this. I'm such a happy man. Even if I gather hundreds or thousands of girls to build a harem, they can't win this smile of Nobuna's.

"With this, we have broken through the toughest ordeal! From now on, we will head towards Tenka Fubu!"

"There's still much to do, work hard for me!"

"Ohh, leave it to me!"

Yoshiharu lifted Nobuna's waist up as he spins her around on the field.



Such a delicate and light, but fiery hot body.

A captivating smile that is as bright as the sun.

In this world, how can there be such a cute person?

This is a princess that I won't give to anyone, a princess belonging only to me! Yoshiharu declared in his heart.

What's really lucky is, everyone of Nyankousou thought that "After winning the namban soccer match, the Hime of the Oda clan is just really happy~nya." and did not notice the very abnormal relationship between the two of them.

"We lost~nya. In the end, we lost to the Tanuki~nya.... How refreshing~nya. Phew! "Glasses... My glasses"....Nyahahahahahaha! I'm laughing so much that I can't move at all~nya!"

Kenya who should be feeling disgruntled by the loss was rolling around and laughing on the grass field.

"Haha~ I can't... That is a princess that the whole of Japan will love. My proud peach shaped butt will have to admit defeat to that cute little lady."

The cheerful Magoichi is also a straightforward and honest person.

It's the same for the rest of the Honbyo temple, compared to the victor of the match, something like "Glasses, my glasses" coming out right in the middle of a tense situation before the end of a match is just too funny no matter what as everyone "I'm suffering~nya" "They wanna kill me~nya?" laugh to the point of tears coming out from their eyes.

"So that thing about me committing seppuku is not needed anymore? Yay, you're quite good, Saru!"

"I am still wondering how things will turn out, but full points."

"Hooo~ I'm having a chill run down my back."

"Cough. I laughed too much, I can't stop coughing. Cough Cough."

".....Bespectacled Tanuki... What a shame, but it's very interesting. The path of a comedian is very hard."

In the end, Matsudaira Motoyasu (not Sagara Yoshiharu) who was chosen to be "The best player" was thrown up to the air by both teams and the namban soccer match officially came to a close.

Due to the request of the believers, Honbyo temple and the Oda clan decided to hold an annual namban soccer event and use that event to have a proper match. And this goes without saying, until the next match, both armies will not exchange hostages and coexist peacefully.

"Magoichi, we must defeat our rival Oda Nobuna next year and grab Yoshiharu back~nya!"

Kenny hugged the shoulders of Magoichi who is shyly saying "Don't talk about it~".

Just like this, after a period of around a month, Sagara Yoshiharu finally returned to the Oda clan.

"It's about time we eliminate the Asai Asakura forces. There's still the problem of keeping Asai Nagamasa alive and making her surrender, but compared to that, the most difficult problem is still Takeda Shingen. If Shingen heads to the capital again, not just Asai Asakura coming back, the Mori clan of the Chuugoku region will most likely heed the call too. Now that Honbyo temple has agreed to be our middleman, it's the best chance for negotiation with Takeda Shingen!"

Nobuna didn't have much rest after leaving Honbyo temple and after going back to her main camp as she immediately summoned all her retainers to hold a military meeting. It's true that there can be no rest for Nobuna. After just winning in the namban soccer match with Honbyo temple, she had started to work on the construction of Azuchi castle and at the same time restarted the communications with her strongest enemy, Takeda Shingen.

Among the frantically busy retainers, there is no sight of Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide.

But Nobuna can't wait for the both of them as she starts the meeting.

After a long and tedious wait, they finally had a good chance to break the stagnant situation.

Now that they have peace with Honbyo temple, it's the best opportunity to finish off Asai Asakura.

Nobuna values time right now.

To defeat Asai Asakura, it has become most important to seal off Takeda Shingen's movements.

"Takeda Shingen is currently helping Houjou Ujiyasu of Odawara castle. Oshu's "Jakigan" Date Masamune had surrounded Odawara castle but Houjou Ujiyasu seems to not be making any responses to Date Masamune's provocations and the situation stagnated.

The information gathering of Kanto is done by Hattori Hanzou who leads the Iga ninjas.

"Allying with Date Masamune and attacking the weakened Takeda territories like Kai, Shinano and Suruga isn't a bad idea too. There is another choice, that is to ally with Takeda and chase Date Masamune back to Oshu and as a reward, asking Takeda to acknowledge the governance of the Oda clan in the areas surrounding the capital. But will Takeda Shingen, who has always aimed at heading to capital, agree?"

"Dearuka. There's a small chance of success for both of them..... Hanbei, are there any good ideas from you?"

"Cough. Even if we can conquer Takeda-sama's territories in a short time, with Owari army's manpower, it's extremely difficult for us to maintain them for long, plus Takeda-sama is well liked by the people there. Once Takeda-sama is infuriated, our side may suffer even more damage. Once then, we can't even talk about defeating the Asai clan and Asakura clan. So rather than attacking at their weak points, it's a wiser choice to seek the path of peace with the help of Honbyo temple, even if it's a temporary one. But....."

"But?"

"There's Uesugi Kenshin-sama in Echigo. As the rival of Takeda-sama, now that the snow has melted, she can freely maneuver her troops. Takeda-sama and Uesugi-sama, no matter who we ally with, we will naturally be the other side's enemy. Though their ways of battle and armies are different, but both of them are terrifying enemies to the Owari army. And in this war with Asai Asakura, Uesugi-sama had declared to support Asai Asakura."

"Kenshin? During the battle last time, didn't she come to help me before I even sent out a request? Why now...?"

"That person considers herself to be an ally of justice. She is usually selfless and will support the weak parties and people who seek her help."

"Hmmm... what a weird fellow..."

"If that's the case, if the Oda clan allies with the Takeda clan, we can't avoid a battle with the Uesugi army."

"Takeda and Uesugi, no matter who we ally with, we can't avoid a war and it will become a big battle that concerns the survival of the Oda clan.... So that's how it will become, Hanbei." Nobuna chewed on the Uiroumochi that Inuchiyo brought over as she nodded.

"Both clans are good at waging wars, if we fight both of them, the Oda clan will definitely perish."

"Geez, the Owari army is too weak and we need more time for the completion of the Azuchi castle. Hanbei, who should we send our envoys to at this time?"

"Hmmm. Uesugi-sama, Takeda-sama, no matter which of them we ally with, please send Yoshiharu-san to be the envoy."

After hearing what Hanbei said, not to mention Hanbei, all the retainers with Katsuie included

started voicing out.

"If we send Saru out, won't he start to make girls wear maid uniforms and flirt around whole day? We should ask him to take care of himself for now."

"Correct, since yesterday's matters are still vivid in our minds. It's quite worrying if we consider such a scenerio, 40 points."

"Cough. Since that's the case, I Hanbei have a brilliant plan. But I must talk about this alone with Nobuna-sama."

Please ask the others to leave, Hanbei smirked as she said. And so Nobuna asked the others to retreat.

Just what is this secret plan of Hanbei's.... I can't tell everyone as of now.

At this moment, Sagara Yoshiharu who finally returned to the Oda clan with much difficulty is taking a stroll in the forest.

There seems to be a military meeting in the main camp but Akechi Mitsuhide, with a rarely seen serious expression, "Just for a while, please come with me alone" invited him so he had followed her here.

"Don't tell me, she wants to talk about marrying me..." Yoshiharu feels a chill as he walks slowly along a path in the forest. But, that plan of chasing Honbyo temple away and building a castle in Osaka is now off, so a castle that can win Azuchi castle seems to be impossible for now. And the thing about marrying her can be pushed to a side for now... most likely.

"Sigh... Zenki said I've "Women troubles", isn't that too accurate?"

Though so....

Akechi Mitsuhide's lips were sealed tightly as she was gazing at Yoshiharu like she is thinking about something, her whole look being so beautiful like a goddess. The beauty of Nobuna is like a bright light shined down by a sun; Different from hers, Mitsuhide has a different kind of beauty. These two beauties can't be compared at all.

Eh. Tonight's Juubei seemed even more pretty... How shocking, did something happen? Yoshiharu can't help but blink his eyes a few times.

"Juubei. What do you want to talk about? There's still the military meeting, keep it short."

"During the namban soccer match, suddenly, I have my doubts."

"Doubts? If you are talking about "God's tail", that's obviously a mistake"



"Not that. The instant when the match was decided, Sagara-senpai and Nobuna-sama looked to be so elated as you hugged each other. After Juubei looked at that, the deepest parts of my heart seemed to hurt so much like it had been torn apart. Why was that, I did not know myself. Though I'm not sure what had happened, but after looking at the both of you, Juubei can't shake these doubts that I have."

The serious gaze that Mitsuhide gave Yoshiharu is questioning.

It's an expression that "Wahhhh" she is about to cry already.

Looking at Yoshiharu's eyes directly, she asked like this.

"The one that Sagara-senpai likes, is it....Nobuna-sama?"

Calm as the water, cold as ice yet burning like flames, that is the gaze of a maiden in love.

Though Mitsuhide is normally easy to be fooled, but once such a thing is mixed in it, she will never believe lies nor deceit. No, I can't deceive Juubei, Yoshiharu thought. Those present might not have noticed. But, Mitsuhide had already fallen in love with Yoshiharu, such a thing is totally obvious from anyone's eyes. Even so, answering honestly is the..... No, but.....

"....Th....That....."

"How is it? Sagara-senpai knows that these feelings of yours will not have a good ending yet you still like Nobuna-sama? You know of all this, that it's a tragedy that is waiting for you at the end.... Juubei is asking you seriously now, please answer me."

Mitsuhide is trembling as tears slipped down her white cheeks from the corner of her eyes.

Sagara Yoshiharu has no way to retreat.

Volume 7

Chapter 1 : Oda Nobuna's Kantou Premarital(?) Trip

"Look, Yoshiharu! It's Mount Fuji! Gosh! So huge! And tall! Beautiful! I didn't think that we would get to see Mount Fuji so soon!"

"Nobuna, don't get overexcited! This is already part of Suruga province, we're already in Takeda Shingen's territory!"

"It's precisely because we are in enemy territory that I'm in such high spirits! And, idiot! Call me "Kichi"!"

"Oh, I forgot, sorry about it."

Sengoku era.

Starting from being a Hime Daimyo of Owari, conquering Mino and being noticed all of a sudden in the sengoku era, it's Oda Nobuna who had successfully acquired the capital.

And now, Nobuna had changed to the daughter of the rich merchant Imai Soukyuu "Kichi", and with her subordinate had headed to this Toukaido at full speed.

Intentionally not riding a horse and using a merchant's daughter's identity is to hide her true identity as a warrior.

So as to say, it's to hide from the samurai of the Takeda clan.

"It should be the first time you looked at Mount Fuji, Yoshiharu. Are you touched? Hmph, hurry and thank me!"

With the name "Kichi", Nobuna, who was wearing an elegant wafuku, is acting like the owner of Mount Fuji as she raised her chin high up proudly.

Saying loudly and proudly to her only subordinate, Sagara Yoshiharu, who had disguised himself as a student, "Mount Fuji is the no 1 mountain in Japan! From ancient times, people have been worshipping it as a spiritual mountain! Even till now, they had forbidden women from entering it. But, like entering Mount Hiei, I just want to enter Mount Fuji!"

Though the reasons are unclear, but it seems like Nobuna loves high mountains.

When she conquered Mino's Inabayama castle and named it "Gifu castle", to view all the towns below the mountain, she build a grand building on the mountain. Now, she is building a never heard before 7 floor Tenshu in Azuchi castle.

"So as to say, Kichi has the habit of climbing high mountains!"

"I'm not an idiot, don't treat me like some monkey! And you're the monkey here. Be moved a little! This is Mount Fuji! We are currently savoring the view of Mount Fuji!"

"Sorry, but during my middle school trip, I had toured Mount Fuji. And, now that you have mentioned it, I don't really like climbing mountains."

Sagara Yoshiharu scratched his nose while seemingly trying to avoid Nobuna's gaze as he turned his face to another side while he mumbled.

Once his eyes meet with Nobuna's, his heart would start thumping like crazy.

Sagara Yoshiharu was originally a normal Japanese high school student, but one day, he had somehow slipped into the sengoku era.

For some reason, in this sengoku era, all the generals were "Princess knights", so as to say, girls! Is this the past that is connected to Yoshiharu's era? Or is it a different dimension? Yoshiharu does not know yet. An extreme sengoku game fanatic, while relying on the sengoku knowledge from his games, Yoshiharu become a retainer of the tyrant, Oda Nobuna and not Oda Nobunaga who has the fate of unifying the warring states. But, Yoshiharu had somehow developed feelings for this Nobuna who had fought on with her small body to calm the chaos of the sengoku era.

The vagrant who had claimed that he came from the future and the Hime Daimyo from birth and had also captured Kyo. According to the common sense of the sengoku era, their statuses are too different, these two who never have anything in common had an unstoppable forbidden love burning fiercely between them.

Not to say, this is Suruga province.

It's no longer Nobuna's territory.

And so, there wasn't any aides nor retainers by her side.

Though the ninja serving Yoshiharu, Hachisuka Goemon is protecting the both of them while hiding somewhere, but either she understands the mood or she's being embarrassed as neither one of them could see Goemon at all.

So as to say, there's only Yoshiharu and Nobuna, the two of them.

"Le...Let's hold hands. Since there isn't anyone here. Just like a premarital trip!"

The fiercely blushing Nobuna held onto Yoshiharu's hand tightly.

While swallowing his saliva, Yoshiharu held onto Nobuna's snow white hands.

How soft...

Both of them have zero experience in going out with the opposite sex.

The two of them clumsily holding hands due to being embarrassed, from the eyes of the love expert, Matsunaga Hisahide and the already passed away Nobuna's godfather, Saitou Dousan, they look like they are just fooling around.

Even if they are clumsy, the both of them had reached this stage.

The Nobuna who is easily angered, vicious tongued, arrogant and likes to tease people just for laughs. The Yoshiharu who likes to talk bluntly and disregard the common etiquette between him and his master. The both of them had always quarreled whenever their roads crossed.

At Kanegasaki, when Yoshiharu volunteered to do the job of protecting their rear, he had resolved to die for her.

At Anegawa, when Nobuna was isolated in the main camp and was assaulted by Asakura Yoshikage.

As per this era's common sense, like a huge gap that can never be crossed, the romance between the two of them will never be forgiven.

Though they had promised Saitou Dousan who even up to the last second of his life, he's still worried about Nobuna's future. But holding a marriage ceremony and becoming husband and wife is quite impossible.

When Yoshiharu was being held up high as the "namban soccer god" in Honbyo temple, he had to once again give up Nobuna.

But now, like a miracle, with no one disturbing them, the two of them were holding hands and looking at Mount Fuji in Toukaido.

What a charismatic mountain!

The two of them can't help but be awed by the spiritual mountain.

"Wait, Yoshiharu. You said you have already visited Mount Fuji, that should be a thing that happened very very long ago, right?"

"Hmmm, a future that is about 400 years from now."

"So as to say, now is the first time you've seen Mount Fuji! Because this Mount Fuji is the Mount Fuji from 400 years ago, right?"

"....Don't say such hard to understand things! How annoying..."

Though Nobuna is someone from the sengoku era, she has the same logic as a modern person.

Illogical things can only be explained by superstition.

But, no matter how strange a thing is, as long as it fits logic, one can easily believe it.

That is how a logical person thinks.

For example, Nobuna thinks, when one dies, they return to dust, there isn't any world after death.

The reason is simple. Because no one has seen just how a world like that looks. And so, there isn't any proof to make people believe it.

When the missionary who had come over from the namban seas took out his globe and pointed out that the earth is round, Nobuna believed it very easily.

Because, the words of the missionary fits logic.

Even during the time when she wanted to burn the base of anti-Nobuna forces, the spiritual mountain, Mount Hiei, there's a logical reason too.

First, if they conquered Mount Hiei, all disadvantageous situations at that time would be overturned.

Second, though Mount Hiei is a holy ground for Buddhists, the monks are always fighting. Nobuna thinks that as a strength to pacify people's hearts, religious factions who arm themselves and fight with the warriors are going against their own aims.

Third, Nobuna does not believe in the Gods or spirits in this world. Even if there's really some kind of higher being in the world, Nobuna firmly believes that those Gods or spirits who go against Nobuna who wishes to end this chaotic era aren't the real Gods.

Besides, demolishing the old system that protects the rights of merchant and pushing ahead a new policy that lets everyone have free trade, tearing down the customs and tax system, repairing the

roads, building trade routes and improving cities and towns, all these caused Nobuna to be a destroyer of old tradition and rules in the eyes of the traditional people.

Due to this, in this era, there are times when Nobuna fell into the traps that these superstitious people created.

Recently, she had even gotten the title of "The demon lord of the sixth realm".

But, Yoshiharu who had came from the future is different.

Yoshiharu gently tells Nobuna, "The things you are doing are right, I believe in you."

At that time, Yoshiharu is really gentle, totally different from the usual jovial him.

But, there are times when Nobuna feels uneasy about Yoshiharu whose eyes are full of sadness when he says "The things you are doing are right."

Just how is my future? Yoshiharu had never told me.

At the same time, Nobuna hopes to rely on her own will and strength to create the future and so, does not wish to rely on prophecies.

Yoshiharu can never tell her "The Incident at Honnouji" beforehand.

Yoshiharu had always been troubled about how to stop the Incident at Honnouji, can it be stopped?

No matter what, there is the warrior who will caused the Incident at Honnouji, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.....

"Juubei, don't tell me...? What should I do...."

Just when Yoshiharu is thinking about all this, Nobuna pinched his face.

"Oi, are you listening? How did you climb Mount Fuji? Now that we're talking about it, aren't you a complete amateur in riding horses?"

"Well, it...it's still considered as riding...."

"Aren't you a commoner in the future? There shouldn't be time for you to tour Mount Fuji, right?"

"In the future Japan, there is a transportation tool called "Shinkansen". All you need to do is to sit there. According to the namban time, it takes only 2 hours from Owari to Edo. I think it's around 3 hours from Osaka to Edo?"

"What's that!? If it's so fast, it isn't considered a trip anymore!"

Nobuna pursed her lips.

"W...W...Wh...What a rare premarital trip, i...if...if that's the case, won't it be totally meaningless!?"

"Eh? What did you just say? I didn't hear clearly, can you say it again?"

"H....How can I say such a thing twice!?"

The shy Nobuna aimed a kick right at Yoshiharu's shin.

It didn't have the usual killing force, but was instead a gentle kick like a playful kitten.

"Now, we can't play like this so relaxingly. How do we get near the Odawara castle that is surrounded by the Date army?"

"Yeah, let's discuss it over at the teahouse by the road side."

"Le...Let's stay a night in an inn... From now on, won't we have to pass by Hakone? Wanting to reach Odawara castle in a day, it's impossible no matter what!"

"I...In...Inn!? K...Ki....Kichi-sama! If I use the modern language, w...wo....won't that be a love hotel!??!?"

"R...Ra...Rabu hotel? Mo...Monkey language is really hard to understand!"

"I'm sorry, I don't know how else to explain it."

"W...What are you thinking in that brain of yours? W...We are just here to negotiate with Takeda Shingen who is being surrounded in Odawara castle! Well, th...though there's still the pre...premarital trip objective...."

"Sorry, I can't hear what you're saying from the middle onwards."

"O....Ok, let's find an inn!"

Though blushing, Nobuna holds onto Yoshiharu hands nevertheless and heads towards Hakone.

There's a reason for Nobuna and Yoshiharu to pass through Takeda Shingen's territory Suruga and head towards Houjou Ujiyasu's Odawara castle. Due to Yoshiharu's strategist, Takenaka Hanbei carefully suggesting to the panicking and ranting Nobuna "Just what should we do!?", they go along with Hanbei's plan with the Oda clan's extremely serious Nee-san, Niwa Nagahide saying "Full points!". And so, that's how this trip of just the two of them begins. On the outside, it looks like helping out with the negotiation of "Oshu's conqueror" "Revelation's beast" Date Masamune and Houjou Ujiyasu, as well as Takeda Shingen who are currently besieged in Odawara castle. And now, Nobuna is currently facing off with Northern Omi's Asai Hisamasa, Nagamasa as well as Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage, with the situation stagnating.

And, the dragon of Echigo Uesugi Kenshin had declared publically that he will stand on the side of the disadvantageous Asakura Yoshikage. To Nobuna, that is a very critical situation.

Though they are in a temporary peace agreement with another enemy, Osaka's Honbyo temple. But if that god of war Kenshin plans to attack the south with Asakura Yoshikage, Nobuna can never hold Southern Omi and Kyoto.

Though the base that was specifically build to counter the Uesugi and Takeda armies, the "Azuchi castle" had already started construction, it's still quite far off from completion.

And so, the genius strategist, Takenaka Hanbei suggested to Nobuna.

"Takeda Shingen-sama and Uesugi Kenshin-sama are like what people know of them, strong rivals that fought in the Kawanaka Island. If Uesugi-sama wants to head to the capital and attacks Takeda-sama, Takeda-sama will definitely stop Uesugi-sama. But in contrast, rather than heading out to the captial again, if the Oda army attacks over, it might make Takeda-sama happier. If it's Uesugi-sama who commands the powerful Echigo army, if she holds onto the path towards Kyoto from Southern Omi, even if Takeda-sama wants to head to the capital, it will be quite hard for her. But, if it's the weak Owari army that Nobuna-sama commands, Takeda-sama may not mind it much. I'm sorry, sorry! Don't kill me! Uhhhhh...."

So as to say, "The enemy's enemy is my friend." Letting Takeda Shingen hold onto Uesugi Kenshin. But, the Shingen of now is together with her ally Houjou Ujiyasu and is in a stalemate with Date Masamune, trapped in Odawara castle.

"Skilled in attacking, Takeda-sama isn't very good with long periods of defensive battles. But the master of Odawara castle, Houjou-sama loves defensive battles, so she will definitely drag this battle on. And so, Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san have to go into Odawara castle directly and help defend it, letting the Date army retreat. As a reward, request Takeda-sama to help delay Uesugi-sama. With this, we can defeat the Asai Asakura allied forces who are guarding the Odani castle."

Hanbei said, wanting to fight both Uesugi and Takeda together, the Oda clan will definitely fail.

The sengoku strongest will definitely be Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin and Kai's Takeda Shingen. This is the common knowledge of this era.

Though the Oda clan had successfully captured the capital with Nobuna's outstanding strategies, but the Owari army is just too weak.

"Even if that's the case, it's still a problem whether if we can enter Odawara castle. And, just me and Saru, how can we defeat Date Masamune? If we really force Date Masamune to retreat Takeda Shingen should fulfill the promise. But... It's still too difficult!"

Though Nobuna feels that Hanbei's plan is too hard to implement at the start, but Hanbei said instead, "If this goes on, the Oda clan will definitely be decimated by the Northern allied forces led by Uesugi-sama! We can only gamble. And Takeda-sama always likes Yoshiharu-san. Even if Nobuna-sama can't do it alone, if she brings along Yoshiharu-san, there might be some grounds for negotiation. So Nobuna-sama must go. From now on, we need to rely on Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san's intelligence, courage and luck, cough cough..." Hanbei coughed lightly while persuading Nobuna.

Takeda Shingen likes Yoshiharu? During the time with Honbyo temple, didn't that fellow get special treatment from Kenrya-sama? No matter how I think about it, I don't have a good feeling... While hesitating, Nobuna still mentioned about Hanbei's plan to the chief advisor of the Oda clan, Niwa Nagahide. And,

"Full points. Though there's danger, but it's an unavoidable fate of all warriors. And, whatever we do is filled with dangers. Why don't we treat it as a rare chance and treat it like a premarital trip with Yoshiharu-sama?"

Nagahide smiled while saying. And so, Nobuna executed Hanbei's plan.

Correct.

This is the hidden objective of this trip.

Nobuna and Yoshiharu's premarital(?) trip.

In this sengoku era where all heroes are out to conquer the world, both Nobuna and Yoshiharu do not know what will happen to them in the future. That the both of them are able to live till now like this together, it can even be said to be a miracle. And so, they must work even harder to live on. With this, since they can never be proper husband and wife, why don't they avoid the retainer's gaze and secretly marry at some faraway place... That was Nagahide's suggestion.

Though Nobuna shyly said, "Y...Yo...You gotta be joking! Why must that fellow and I....", but she still asked Yoshiharu secretly and started this trip.

Other than their ninja Goemon who is hiding in some dark corner, they didn't bring along anyone else. In the end, it's because of this reason too.

This is Nobuna and Yoshiharu's trip.

They can't bring Shibata Katsue and Akechi Mitsuhide along especially.

Katsue treated protecting Nobuna's chastity like her own responsibility.

And Mitsuhide had been suspecting about their relationship.

It's Mitsuhide that gives them quite a headache.

If one were to ask why, it's because Akechi Mitsuhide.....

"Yoshiharu, aren't you having quite a long face from just now!? What's with you recently? The times you sigh is getting more frequent."

"Ah? Ahh~ Sorry about it, I'm getting hungry."

"There seems to be quite a good inn in Hakone! Though it's quite expensive, but because it's new, it's said that the decor is quite beautiful and the room can overlook Mount Fuji and Lake Ashi. Let's take that inn then!"

"Oh, ohh... Ok..."

"Then let's stay in the same room!"

"Y...Yeah... There's only Goemon protecting us this time, from the angle of one protecting us, a single room is better."

"Ex...Exactly. D...Don't be expecting something! Yo...You understand?"

"O...Oh... I...I understand. I... I will be gentle. So, you will endure it during the start, right Kichi...."

"Oi, wh...what are you talking about!? Well... Forget it. Let's go in. Well, th... the first step is to use the onsen to wash our bodies clean. D...Do...Don't you be too greedy."

"I...I got it... Ah, I'm thirsty. N...Not good, I'm starting to get nervous!"

"Nervous... You're really perverted."

"I...It...It's not like that!"

"Ara ara, how close the both of you are, I can't stand it any longer." Goemon who god knows where she is hiding sighed softly.

"Goemon, when did you start watching us!? You, when it's at the critical period, hurry and disappear! It's forbidden to peek!"

"Ye...Yeah, Goemon!"

"The lonely me will hide in the darkness and open up a barrier around the inn."

It has finally come to this, Sagara-shi. If it doesn't stand at the critical moment, don't be sad, yit(eat) this medicine. Dropping a small bag at Yoshiharu's head in the dango shop, she disappears like always.

"What's this?"

"It's a secret medicine of the ninjas. During the time at Okehazama, it's the same as the medicine that was applied on to Sagara-shi and Maeda-shi."

"...Ahh~ It's that medicine. Letting the limbs be filled with energy and causing the body to heat up, like it's burning..."

"Hmmm, because it's too nutritious, it's quite common to have a nosebleed, please take note."

"I got it."

"So we have finally reached the "Rabu Hotel". Though I'm not afraid, but I feel so nervous..." Nobuna swings around while hugging tightly to Yoshiharu's arms.

Such a cute girl is actually.... I'm just too lucky. Oi, Tokichirou-jii-san, even if I abandon the dream of opening a harem and love only Nobuna, You shouldn't have any opinions, right? This is the best bishoujo in the world no matter if it's the exterior or her heart! Yoshiharu looks at the Mount Fuji that was bathed in the light of the setting sun as he thinks inside his heart.

This is just too joyous for me! Yoshiharu himself can't believe it.

Though the two of them will risk death to sneak into Odawara castle.

Though it's the plan of the genius strategist Hanbei, it's not ensured that it will definitely succeed.

Especially when Hanbei said, "Please be careful of Houjou Ujiyasu-sama, Yoshiharu-san. Though Takeda Shingen-sama is a righteous person who will never do a thing like assassination, but Houjou Ujiyasu is a strategist that's hard to fathom. She is that kind of person who won't be bound by a set of rules of reasons and will think of a plan on the fly, so do not reveal any openings. To not regret in the end, please be very careful. Uhh, uhh.", she had given such a warning when they were moving out.

And so, I must join with Nobuna tonight.

Tonight isn't the time to be embarrassed, troubled and withdrawn.

Just how much do I love Nobuna, and how I'm attracted by her, I must tell Nobuna no matter what. I can't just tell her using words, I must show it with my actions!

So, Yoshiharu had made up his mind.

"As Aneue's substitute, is it really safe that I won't be revealed? Katsue? Do I look like a bishoujo now?"

"Yes, perfect. Hime-sama. No matter how I see you, you're the most beautiful, cute, and awesome Oda Nobuna-sama in the warring states! It's already at the level that I want to push you down! Hahaha!"

"Ka...Katsue? Why are you using such a hungry tiger-like eyes to look at me? I'm not Aneue, s...so, don't look at me like that~"

Northern Omi.....

Facing the Odani castle that was guarded by Asai Asakura allied forces, there's a small mountain full of green, Mount Toragozen.

This is the foremost base of the Oda army who is facing Asai Asakura.

If the Asai Asakura allied forces entered Kyoto where both the Yamato Gose and Imagawa Yoshimoto are staying at, it will be Nobuna's loss.

Here, to not let the Asai Asakura army head out, the Nobuna armies are guarding it with their full force. But, there had been rumors that the dragon of Echigo Uesugi Kenshin had already started to reinforce Asai Asakura. No matter if it's the commoners or the soldiers, they are already discussing, "This time, the Oda army will definitely be chased out of Kyoto."

But currently, Nobuna is together with the eloquent (Skilled in deceiving girls) Yoshiharu to ask Takeda Shingen to delay Uesugi Kenshin from entering the eastern provinces.

Right now, if Asai Asakura's side know that the commander in chief Nobuna isn't at the base of Mount Toragozen, things will go downhill.

So, the plan that the strategist Takenaka Hanbei thought of, is to arrange for a substitute of Nobuna to be at Mount Toragozen to scare the enemy at Odani castle.

But Nobuna does not have any sisters, the perfect doll-like face of the no 1 beauty of Owari, Nobuna is very famous, one can distinguish it even from afar.

Recently, there's a convenient tool called "telescope" that was from namban. Even from the Odani castle, one can see Nobuna who is in her main base of Mount Toragozen.

One that can be the substitute of Nobuna, there isn't any in Oda's camp.

If it's about bishoujo, there's quite a few with Akechi Mitsuhide as the head, but there weren't any who looks like Nobuna.

"And so, with the help of my cross dressing skills, I Tsuda Kanjuurou will act as Aneue! I'm not boasting but in the Oda clan, there's only me who looks like Aneue. Hahaha!"

So,

The substitute that Hanbei chosen is Nobuna's brother, Tsuda Nobusumi.

Though Nobusumi is Oda clan's prince, he is a bishounen with the same look as Nobuna.

And, other than having a girl like look, he likes cross-dressing.

Other than him, there isn't anyone more suitable to be Nobuna's substitute.

"You're so cute that I almost forget that you're really a guy, and you look exactly the same as Hime-sama. Ahh, I can't endure it anymore. Hime-sama, it must be hot for you to wear the namban armor. Let me Katsue help you to change! Hahahaha!"

"Wa...Wait a minute, Katsue! Why are you rushing over here!? Stop~ I have a wife~"

"Please call me "Riku", Hime-sama, don't call me Katsue. Then, call me "Riku" and order me around! If you fail, I will execute you, don't forget to say such cold words! Occasionally saying such harsh words is one of Hime-sama charm points! Hahahaha"

"....Katsue's loyalty to Aneue, how should I say it... Well, forget it!"

The combination of Nobusumi who is wearing Nobuna's favorite namban armor and her vice commander Shibata Katsue who is currently serving by her side, the both of them are acting out "Nobuna and her subordinate Katsue"

If it's Asai Nagamasa who had been Tsuda Nobusumi's wife for a short period of time getting near to the camp, she will definitely notice that this Nobuna is fake. But, if it's looking through a telescope from Odani castle, one shouldn't be able to notice anything different.

From the back of both of them, as a Akahorushuu, wearing the tiger skin hat, Maeda Inuchiyo holds onto her spear as she stood there silently.

"Anyway, where did Nagahide and Mitsuhide go to, Katsue?"

"....Haven't I told you to call me "Riku"! You must act like the substitute!"

"Katsue, Katsue. To not expose the substitute, it's no good if you undress Nobusumi's shirt." Inuchiyo warned expressionlessly.

"Ahh, sorry, Riku.... So where did Niwa Nagahide and Akechi Mitsuhide go to~?"

"Yes~ Nagahide is at Mount Azuchi and is currently supervising the construction work of Azuchi castle. As expected of Nagahide, working hard like this. Mitsuhide is spreading herself thin by moving around with the Yamato Gose, nobles, shogun and merchants in Kyoto."

"There isn't any backup? This is making me uneasy."

"It's not like this, if Asai Asakura forces have any movement, Mitsuhide will immediately lead an army and rush over to Mount Toragozen, please don't worry!"

"I see~ I originally feel quite worried when I just have Katsue as my vice commander, now I feel better~ Ahahaha."

"Please call me "Riku". What's that about!? And, "I see~" What's with such a dumb response!? At this moment, if you don't use a stiff expression and say, "Dearuka!", you are totally not like my Hime-sama!"

"Dearuka!"Though Aneue loves saying that, but what does it mean?"

"You are her brother, yet you know nothing of it. How sad it is. It is the short form of answering the retainers, "Is that so, I see." and it becomes, "Dearuka!" Hime-sama is smart but dislikes talking useless words. Before you turn this to your favorite verse, you gotta practise more. Dearuka! Dearuka!"

"Dearuka! Dearuka! Dearuka Dearuka Dearuka Dearuka Dearuka~ Ahh... It feels like a spell totally."

"....Uhh~ Can we really be okay with such a substitute~!?"

Katsue scratched her head while she sighed.

"Hahaha, there isn't any problem, Katsue."

"Call me "Riku""

"Sorry, sorry, okay, Riku? Oichi... No, if Asai Nagamasa attacks suddenly, I will try to stop her even if I have to give my life away. I had promised her this, it will be the end when we next meet. Don't need to worry."

Only when he talks about Asai Nagamasa, the usually carefree Nobusumi will become serious, since he's the frivolous gentleman of Owari. Though he's currently acting as the Hime-sama of Owari, Nobuna.

When she was appointed as the vice commander of Mount Toragozen, she was asked by Nobusumi "Asai Nagamasa is actually a girl, don't say this out." Katsuie looks at Nobusumi's face with a questioning look, "When we talk about Nagamasa, he suddenly becomes suave as if he changed into someone else. Can love really bring upon such a big change?"

"It will change~ Listen, a serious romance will change you no matter whether you want it or not, like your soul has been taken away by the other party. The instant you fall in love, you have to bear it. The so called responsibility... Because you are not alone anymore, you must accept the other party's everything."

"Hmmm.... Now that you mentioned it, Saru too, though he is with that monkey face, but when it's time to protect Hime-sama, as if he had changed to someone else, he will become suave too.... Though it's still him, his eyes, or his expression, they are all different, so that's the power of love~"

"I...If I were to fall in love, will I become cute too...." Katsuie mumbles to herself with a face full of admiration.

"Katsuie hasn't fallen in love before?"

"Call me "Riku", didn't I said so already!?"

"....Huh, it's not like a tone that a girl of your age should have. Not to mention cute, you're totally the demon Katsuie. Katsuie is totally clueless about the ways of love."

"....Even if it's me, if I fall in love, will I become more like a girl? Like Hime-sama recently? Ever since Hime-sama met Saru, she became much cuter than ever.... I...It's so unfair! Why isn't Hime-sama's affection target me!? Some time when Saru is sleeping, I must cut off his head!"

"....This, Aneue liking Katsuie or something, isn't that totally impossible.... Hahaha."

"Why? Ahh~ Ahh~ I want to fall in love too, though I can't reach the cuteness level of Hime-sama, I will at least become a girl like Nagahide."

Ever since that skit incident, Katsuie had been treating Nagahide as her rival on a subconscious level.

During the time when they were categorizing themselves,

Katsuie = Big breasts, the enemy.

Nagahide = Onee-san, pure type.

Somehow, it becomes like this, Katsuie mumbled, "I want to act like a girl more." and her maiden heart suddenly awakes.

"....Compared to love, dango seems more suitable for Katsuie, want some Uiroumochi?"

To lose weight, with her mouth watering as she faced Inuchiyo who is using toothpicks to pick up the trembling Uiroumochi, Katsuie said, "No! From now on, looks is much more important than eating! My waist will become smaller! Uhh, I won't let anyone say I'm a cow with huge breasts anymore!"

"How about changing your tone to be more like a girl?"

Towards Nobusumi's suggestion, "Yeah. The speaking methods of future girls, I had learnt quite a bit from Saru... Though I'm embarrassed... but to defeat Nagahide, I'm willing to do anything! No, let me do it!" Katsuie blinked alluringly while she feels embarrassed.

At this time, not far from the camp, Takenaka Hanbei is acting out the defensive strategies of Mount Toragozen. The shikigamis Zenki and Gouki were wiping Hanbei's forehead to help reduce her temperature.

"You should rest a little, my master. You hadn't been sleeping since last night. You're overworked."

"....Cough cough.... This time round, though I'm the one who planned this negotiation with Takeda-sama, but there's quite a big risk factor in it. No matter what, I got a bad feeling about this. I must come up with a perfect plan that can manage any situation that occurs.

"But, due to the holy light of Mount Hiei being extinguished, your "Ki" has been weakened. Don't push yourself too hard."

"I know, Zenki-san. I will go rest after I finish writing these. There isn't much time left for me... Cough cough cough."

"Ohhh, you are really... You have already worked so hard, no one will say anything if you just act spoilt a little."

Zenki's eyes met with Gouki who was wiping Hanbei's forehead with a face full of worry.

"Though I want to explain everything to Sagara Yoshiharu, but master will definitely lecture us."

"....."

"Gouki. Sagara Yoshiharu isn't dumb. He often worries for master. But... Though that person is cheerful by nature, it's precisely because of that cheerfulness that he easily overlooks things."

No matter if it's Zenki or Gouki, none of them can change Hanbei's decision.

"Right now, I have to go become Yoshiharu's substitute. I'm going over to the main camp now."

Though Zenki can't change to become another person totally, but his imitation skills are not a problem at all.

To let the opponent think that Nobuna is still at Mount Toragozen, Hanbei has to let Nobusumi be Nobuna's substitute and had even prepared Yoshiharu's substitute.

That's Zenki.

"Zenki-san, I'm leaving the rest to you. Cough, cough."

"Uhh."

Worried, Zenki looks on as Hanbei continues coughing.

Chapter 2 : Akechi Mitsuhide ~Three way shootout~ Love Quarrel

Akechi Mitsuhide, who was appointed as Kyoto's commander in charge, is at Honnouji temple having an elegant tea ceremony with the officials, merchants, warriors and the shogun Imagawa Yoshimoto.

Having a kumquat accessory, a wide forehead and a very cute face, the blood of the distinguished Tosa Genji clan flows in Akechi Mitsuhide. She is not only skilled in tea ceremonies, but she also knows the ways of the officials and is a necessary warrior for Nobuna. The rural ways of the Oda clan can never mix well with the elegant nobles' culture. Without Mitsuhide, no matter if it's governing Kyoto or communicating with the Yamato Gose, it's impossible to just rely on the Oda clan.

"Today, we have brought along three experts of tea ceremonies in Sakai. You guys, it's your show from now on." While giving an elegant smile, Mitsuhide passionately served the guests as she said.

The three experts from Sakai are,

"Not long ago, the takoyaki that Akechi-san used negi to create, that type where you even used Hatcho Miso. It has been selling now, right?"

Governing the city of commerce, Sakai, he's Imai Soukyuu. Wearing a single lens glasses imported from namban, he is a stubborn geezer with a huge build. No matter when, the conversation will always be about money and trading. Rather than an expert in tea ceremonies, he is a merchant totally.

"Being called an expert along with Naya's master and Rikyuu-sama, I don't deserve those kind words."

Compared to Imai Soukyuu, Tsuda Sougyu has a pale face with a thin body build. He seems heavy with thoughts as he keeps what he thinks in his heart, a representative of Sakai along with Imai Soukyuu. Though he is now following along with Imai Soukyuu unconditionally, but he is an ambitious man that will never easily give up on standing at the top of Sakai.

And then, there's the last person.

"....."

A very famous tea ceremony girl among the merchants of Sakai, Sen no Rikyuu.

Wearing an exotic attire that combines namban culture with the normal Japanese wafuku, she didn't utter a single noise. But somehow, what's mysterious is, everyone present seem to have heard Rikyuu's greetings.

The tea cups that Rikyuu brought over are all rare products.

Compared to Imai Soukyu and Tsuda Sougyu who had brought luxurious and rare tea cups because they are meeting with the shogun, the tea sets that Rikyuu brought are common tea cups that are in strange shapes. Some of their shapes are totally weird, and a couple of them even have openings.

And, those tea sets are basically all black.

"It's like this. This is Rikyuu's preference, not being bound by the common rules of this era is the proof of Rikyuu-san being a top expert of tea ceremony.

"....Ahh! I'm humbled."

Amidst Imai Soukyu and Tsuda Sougyu's consistent compliments, Rikyuu blushes as she starts to prepare tea for the guests.

With the preparation starting, the things in the teacup starts swirling around.

"....."

"So fascinating, how should I describe it? Hohoho, what a mysterious person!"

With his black teeth and white eyebrows (A trend of ancient Japan....), when the Kampaku Konoe Sakihsisa in his noble attire received the tea that was served, he can't help but be stunned by the scene unfolding in the tea cup.

Th...This isn't the famous product of Kyo, Macha of Uji Kanbayashi but grape wine from namban.

That's the so called red wine.

And, floating on top of the grape wine are...

"Aren't those sprinkles of gold!? Ju...Just when did you put them in?"

Those are extremely small sprinkles of pure gold.

"....."

Using tea for alchemy, Rikyuu explained silently.

"Ho...How is this possible.... How can namban wine cause such a miracle!? Don't tell me Rikyuu-sama is a Christian?"

"....."

Rikyuu nodded her head lightly.

In replacement of the quiet Rikyuu, Imai Soukyu explained to the shocked Konoe Sakihsisa, "It's the marvelous part of how Rikyuu adds in the techniques of Christianity into tea ceremonies."

"Rikyuu-sama's shop is called "Sakanaya". Sakana is the representative of Christianity's God, Jesus. And, in Sen no Rikyuu's name, there are all crosses on it. It's precisely because Rikyuu is a genius that she has created a new alchemy technique that fuses namban culture with tea ceremonies!"

[1]

"I see, though I don't have much of a liking for namban, but to actually do alchemy during a tea ceremony... One has to respect such an act!"

"The golden city of commerce Sakai will definitely be more prosperous with the new tea ceremony that Rikyuu-sama created.

Imai Soukyu nodded his head deeply as he hinted to Konoe Sakihsisa with his eyes.

The two of them aren't bound by their status of being an extremely important official and merchant and were actually maintaining contact in secret. The ambitious Konoe Sakihsisa who wants to obtain the world for himself had been secretly fanning the flames of conflict on those who opposes Nobuna. Towards the behavoir and tone of Sakihsisa, though Nobuna and the rest did not mind, but he had been talking to Uesugi Kenshin in secret too. Tsuda Sougyu might be following Nobuna outwardly but in fact, he is secretly conspiring with Konoe Sakihsisa.

"Oh hohoho! Let us drink too. These gold pieces are said to be beneficial to the skin! Oh hohoho!"

Saying that was the shogun, Imagawa Yoshimoto, she is energetically wearing a grandiose attire as usual.

Though she is just a puppet shogun to Nobuna, but she who had believed it for real is drinking tea or playing soccer with the nobles as she treats socializing to be part of the shogun work, which makes her very suitable for Nobuna's quest for Tenka Fubu.

"....."

"Ara ara. Please give us Matcha."

"Yeah, things like wine, we should wait till we are older. So, Rikyuu, can you give us Matcha?"

"....."

"Oh, hohoho, thanks! Uhh, bitter...!"

"Though I really wish to pull this puppet shogun over to the anti-Nobuna side, but I am not sure if she's crazy or just plain dumb, as she seems very satisfied with her current situation..." Konoe Sakihisa used his eyes to communicate with Tsuda Sougyu.

"Takeda Shingen is currently trapped at Kantou, the reliable Osaka Honbyo temple has also signed a 1 year peace treaty with Nobuna. Now if we can't even use the shogun, we can only rely on Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin."

"If that's the case, though we can't eliminate the Oda clan with just Asai Asakura, but if it's the god of war...Uesugi Kenshin-sama...."

"But, what's depressing is, Echigo is quite far away. Damn it, in the anti-Nobuna faction near the capital, is there no capable person!?"

"Is there such a person still? The Miyoshi three had fled to Shikoku, Iga's Rokoku is missing after being defeated at the battle of Sanzan, Kii's Saika Magoichi had gone missing too, even that traitorous Matsunaga Danjo is staying silently at Yamato....."

"Even if there's none, we should at least do something."

"Okok, please drink too, warriors of the capital." Akechi Mitsuhide said happily without any knowledge of Konoe and Tsuda's ambitions.

"Thank you so much! Amen." The Christian Daimyo, Takayama Ukon kissed the cross hanging on his neck while receiving the cup from Rikyuu's hands.

Due to the namban culture slowly seeping into the capital from Sakai, there are more and more Christian Daimyos. Many of them are Rikyuu's disciples.

The gothic loli that had fused Christian rituals into tea ceremonies had captured their hearts.

The devout Christian, Takayama Ukon place the bread into the grape wine while chanting softly, "Lord's blood, Lord's flesh...", he prayed with teary eyes. What a perfect show of Christianity.

The official Konoe Sakihisa cannot understand completely.

"If we keep letting the culture of these uncouth namban people seep into the capital, the future of the Yamato Gose will be in danger."

And so, his will to oppose the namban loving Nobuna becomes even stronger.

While sipping the grape wine, Mitsuhide's wide forehead became red instantly. But, it's not just because of the alcohol. Mitsuhide had recalled, that conversation she had a few nights ago with Yoshiharu.

.....

That happened in the thick forests of Osaka, a night full of the beauty of the moon.

"The one that Sagara-senpai likes, is she Nobuna-sama?"

"When did it start? Don't tell me...." As she had an uneasy feeling about it, during the time when she was strolling with Sagara-senpai, Juubei voiced out her doubts frankly.

Juubei thought, it was at that instant when the Oda clan won during the namban soccer event of Osaka Honbyo temple.

Looking at the sight where Nobuna-sama was hugged up by Sagara-senpai amidst all the joy, Juubei's insides seemed to feel pain as if needles were poking them. Unease that had never been felt before assaulted Juubei.

If Sagara-senpai really has unethical feelings for Nobuna-sama, won't it become a huge obstacle for the mission of the Oda clan to conquer the world!?

A Hime-sama that had control over Kyo and obtained the world and an insignificant retainer that doesn't even have a proper status.

If the lecherous Senpai pushed Nobuna-sama down... Won't Senpai totally destroy the proper hierarchy of this country?

Well, though Senpai who had fulfilled his wish will immediately be executed by Nobuna-sama, but won't that caused even worst comments compared to the burning of Mount Hiei to Nobuna-sama?

The joining of a daimyo and her retainer is already a nonsensical problem, it's even more serious that the other party isn't even a samurai. No, Sagara-senpai isn't a farmer or a merchant.....

Definitely not!

I, Juubei, who has the distinguished blood of the Tsuchizaki clan, though there's a huge difference of family status with Sagara-senpai, it's not very suitable too. But because we are both important retainers of the Oda clan, we still can get married barely. And, if it's to remove the chains forbidding Nobuna-sama to obtain the world and to get married to Senpai, I will do it no matter how many times I have to choose.

But at that time, Senpai had averted the question.....

Don't tell me, Senpai really likes Nobuna-sama?

The close relationship between the two of them at the namban soccer event, it's not strange at all to suspect them.

And so, I have to ask Sagara-senpai.

"What is the relationship between the two of you? Sagara-senpai should know that this is a romance that won't be forgiven by the world, do you still like Nobuna-sama? You should know that what awaits you is just a tragic end, you still....."

When she thinks about the pitiful Nobuna-sama being pushed down by Saru, Juubei unknowingly shed a tear.

I...It's definitely not because I feel that Sagara-senpai is too pitiful that I've cried!

Do...Don't tell me, it's because I realized my own pitiful situation that I'm crying.... Impossible!

"I'm serious, please answer me properly."

Something like I Juubei li....liking Senpai is definitely impossible!

And so, the tears of that time, it...it's definitely not because of the pain of Senpai's unrequited love..... that I cried unknowingly.

I....Is that really so?

And then, on that night, Senpai put on a rarely shown serious look as he held onto my shoulders gently, looking straight into my tearful eyes.

Su...Suddenly looking at me with such a serious expression, I will become em...embarrassed.

Though I'm saying things like hurry and let me go, but why do I just struggle lightly while not resisting much at all?

The Saru from the future, maybe he knows some hypnosis trick that controls my heart.

Senpai is really like a child as he used a passionate tone, "Yeah, I respect Nobuna from my heart. I want to help Nobuna conquer the world. Though Nobuna who had control over Kyoto can be said to have conquered the world. But, the "world" I'm talking about is much bigger! Juubei-chan."

"A queen that has control over the whole of Japan, is that what you mean?"

"Not just that, though I'm not familiar with history outside of the sengoku era, but the fact about Oda Nobuna being born in the sengoku era will become a huge point of change for this country. It's almost like creating a new country! If it's about creating a whole new Japan that even I have not seen before, I feel that Nobuna is one of the few that can do it! Nobuna isn't like the future Sakamoto Ryouma."

"Who is this Sakamoto Ryouma?"

"Hmmm. Sakamoto Ryouma is from Tosa, he's the descendant of Juubei!"

"Mine? Descendant? W...Wh...Wh...Who...Who is my husband? Don't tell me?"

"I don't know about that too."

Instantly, my heart seemed to be jumping out.

"Juubei-chan, not just Japan, Nobuna is someone that can change all the destinies of the people in this planet! Though you might not understand what I'm talking about, as even I have no idea what I'm talking about too, but Nobuna isn't a simple character of just relying on military strength to unify the warring states! Definitely not! She is a hero that has the ability, the ambition to change the history of this planet! Why do you think I have come to this sengoku era from the future? It must be to help Nobuna change Japan's destiny, no, to change this world's destiny. This must be the mission that I have!"

When this man is talking about his dream, his expression is just so bright. The current Sagara-senpai is passionately talking to me about his own ideas.... Sagara-senpai trusts and relies on me so

much.

Her lips were tightly shut, and saliva sprayed onto her face. Even so, Juubei can't avert her eyes from Yoshiharu's face.

"When I came to the sengoku era, to ease my heart, I kept telling myself, I'm here in this world to help Nobuna. But, after successfully averting the 10 year war with Honbyo temple, I truly believed, I'm really here in this world for Nobuna! This world's history is changing violently. The navigation era is about to come. Didn't Europe have lots of ships out to explore the world? Missionary ships that are cruising the world, pirate ships that are searching for treasure, trading ships that are trading all around the world, and military ships that are using their strength to colonize other countries... Arquebus and Christianity is changing Japan in a great way. From now on, Japan will also be wrapped into this "Navigation era". The one that can face such a huge change, right now, there's only one who can do such a thing in this country, that is the free-spirited and energetic Nobuna who isn't bound by the common sense of this world! If this era's Japan clamped up like a shell to face such a world, some day in the future, there will be lots of ships from other countries gathered here that are much stronger than Japan! Once then, Japan can never hope to catch up with Europe and other countries!"

"Senpai, at that time, will my descendant Sakamoto Ryouma save this country? As expected from the descendant of the smart and elite Juubei!"

"Hmm, but after that, Japan goes into circles. But, if we start changing from the sengoku era that Nobuna is in now, we can still catch up to Europe! No, we can surpass them! Frois-chan once said, I will create history! Wasn't I sent to this era's Japan to help Japan avoid the different disasters prophesized by different people? Though I don't believe in God, I still have totally no idea, why am I selected? But if... I have no choice but to believe now, it's because God wants to change the history of Japan and the world that He sent me to Nobuna's side."

Senpai is totally treating Nobuna-sama as a god to admire. I'm so envious of Nobuna-sama.... Juubei's expression turned to that of envy.

Eh, why am I suddenly envying Nobuna-sama?

".....Yeah. Nobuna who had recruited me who had came out of nowhere and trained me to become a proper warrior, she's like a god from a different point of view. If people ask if I idolize her, I think so."

"D...Do you like Nobuna-sama? Answer me properly."

"Uh, uhh. If it's about liking her or not, it's of course.... I like her."

Once the world like came out from Senpai's mouth, Juubei's heart seemed to have stopped.

"....Then, as expected, Senpai likes.....Nobuna-sama."

"Ye....Yeah. But... it will never come true, you should understand, right?"

Juubei had finally managed to listen to Senpai's real thoughts.

I shouldn't have asked.... While Juubei was regretting that, she felt an urge to nurse Senpai who had to bear a romance that is destined to not have any result.

Because of the status difference, something like Nobuna-sama liking this ugly Saru-senpai, it's definitely impossible even if the world fell apart!

The unpopular Senpai is so pitiful, Juubei once again shed tears for him.

"I beg you, Juubei-chan. If Juubei isn't around Nobuna's side, the dream of Nobuna pacifying the sengoku chaos and stepping into the wide oceans will never come true. The quest of Tenka Fubu of the Oda clan is an extremely difficult task. Loving to make enemies and committing arson, the violent Nobuna can never do it alone. The help of the well-bred, understanding and decisive Juubei is definitely necessary."

"....Really?"

"Yeah. This is the history of the country that I know. Because I'm the one saying it, it can't be wrong."

Once again, Sagara-senpai looks at me.

That sad gaze upon me... as if he's crying, the eyes that is seemingly hiding some sort of tragic secret is looking right at me, Juubei Mitsuhide.

I really want to hug him.

Just what secret is Senpai hiding?

In the history that Senpai knows, is what that is awaiting everyone a tragic end?

Juubei who isn't from the future had no way of knowing it.

But, Juubei understands deeply the words of Senpai.

"And so... I don't care what happens to me, but please don't have any weird doubts towards Nobuna! Juubei-chan, I'm begging you."

Like he's proposing, Juubei is being asked.

Senpai seems close to kneeling down as he keeps begging Juubei.

T...To be asked like this, not trusting Nobuna-sama or something, Juubei can't say them at all.

"Go...Got it. but, to disperse the rumors between the two of you, it's better for Senpai to marry someone. So, please marry me, Juubei."

"Eh? Why?"

"Does Senpai really think that you can become husband and wife with Nobuna-sama?"

"I know... I know that she's a girl that I can never have no matter what I do, I know that...."

Senpai has a very sad look on his face.

No matter if it's the eyes that were looking at Juubei, or the small mumblings to himself that he can't get close to Nobuna-sama, all of them is just so tragic.

".....But, I have decided not to marry before fulfilling Nobuna's dream. Only by fulfilling her dream can I fulfill mine. Before that, It's better to maintain status quo."

Senpai, do you really think so?

What's Senpai's dream?

Is it the same as Nobuna-sama?

Though Sagara-senpai is so pure that she can see through him in an instant, but deep in his heart, he seems to be hiding something.

Never telling anyone, a very very tragic secret.

This, isn't just a feeling held by someone yearning to go back to his own era....

It's an even deeper and painful feeling.

And so, before Juubei realized what she was doing, she had already kissed the lips of Sagara-senpai.

Like this, I hope I can heal the heart of Senpai that is full of sadness.

So, before she could even think, she had kissed him.

"..... You? What are you doing? Juubei-chan!? Uwahh! I've kissed with Juubei-chan!?"

"Senpai, I believe in Senpai. Senpai will no longer have the impossible dream of being together with Nobuna-sama, right? If so, before Senpai and I become a daimyo governing our own provinces, before Senpai and I Juubei get married, I will continue waiting."

"Eh? Why must you say that? Juubei-chan, notice the atmosphere a little...."

"Senpai....Don't tell me you hate Juubei? Uhh, uhhhhh."

"Uwahhh, don't cry! How can I hate you!"

Just to mention, that's a fake cry.

"If it's kissing, I'm ok whenever you want it. But, Senpai is always cheerful. A dark expression and a sad look almost close to crying, those aren't suitable for you, Senpai."

Correct, that's just helping him out.

Senpai yearns to return to his own world and be reunited with his mother. Crying when no one is looking. Only I Juubei knows of such a thing.

I'm so unlucky to have chanced upon Senpai's secret, ahh....

Looking at Senpai with that face of his, how can I not care at all?

"Sagara-senpai, see you tomorrow then."

"Wa...Wait a minute? Juubei-chan. Why did you kiss me just now?"

Senpai who chased after me who had walked off due to being too embarrassed, a trip from the stone steps makes him give up in the end.

Geez, the worst kind of guy no matter where he is.

Ahh, why did I say such an embarrassing thing to Senpai? Why did I even kiss him?

Don't tell me... Don't tell me, not just nursing Senpai's sadness, don't tell me I Juubei have... towards that fake prince of the monkey kingdom... Don't tell me I like him.... That shouldn't be...!

.....

"Im...Impossible! That's definitely impossible! I Juubei just feels that that monkey prince is too pitiful... And with a feeling the same as caring for a lost animal, I'm just being gentle to Senpai! It's definitely not like that!"

"Crouching over alone and writing a "の" on the tatami... What's with you, Akechi-san?"

"Mitsuhide-sama, what happened to you? Are you fatigued from the fighting on the battlefield?"

"Mitsuhide-sama, after this tea ceremony, shouldn't you rest?"

"Ah? I Juubei is mere... merely distracted just now, so sorry!"

Mitsuhide's consciousness returned back to the tea ceremony finally.

The possibility of Yoshiharu and Nobuna falling into a forbidden love should be zero now. It's Yoshiharu's unrequited love as expected. Yoshiharu will give up on this impossible love upon his own discretion... Mitsuhide believes it firmly.

But, unease just creeps in no matter what.

Other than holding on to Yoshiharu tightly and not letting him get near to Nobuna, there's no other way.

Because, if Yoshiharu continues to move ahead in this forbidden love, the ending that awaits can only be the utter destruction of both Yoshiharu and Nobuna's reputation.

"....."

Rikyuu silently hands Mitsuhide a cup.

Inside the black tea cup, it isn't matcha but grape wine.

"....."

Wanting to understand the thinking of Sagara Yoshiharu, it might be better to try joining Christianity, Rikyuu said wordlessly.

"....."

Because the namban culture seems to be closer to the future culture than the current Japanese culture.

Mitsuhide had heard from Yoshiharu too, there's namban culture everywhere in the future Japan.

"Y... Yeah. Maybe that can put me closer to understanding Senpai seemingly pure but hard to understand thoughts. I...I Juubei don't actually want to understand him, but because he is quite a lewd guy, the bad rumors from him have never stopped."

"Is... Is it about the bad rumors of Sagara-sama?"

The voice of Tsuda Sougyu interjected suddenly.

"The rumor of a kiss on Christmas night by Oda Nobuna-sama and Sagara Yoshiharu-sama has spread far and wide, no matter if it's Kyoto or Sakai. This can never go unanswered!"

"....Uhh. Th... That is merely a rumor."

"Now that you talk about it, I Sakihisa had heard about it too. The kids in Kyo have been mischievous, a rumor like this spreads extremely fast. If it's really true, that will be quite the news!"

"Hohoho, comments are to be feared!" Konoe Sakihisa laughed joyfully without hiding as he revealed his black front teeth.

"Hime-sama and Sagara-sama? Even if Himiko-sama gave him a high rank like Chikuzen no Kami, a thing like marrying his own master is impossible still. And besides, the girls that Sagara-sama can choose, there's so many." Imai Soukyu finished his tea with a gloomy look.

"Hohoho. That unknown monkey and his own master, and it's her who has obtained the world, it's impossible even if that monkey becomes an official. It's impossible even if everything fell apart. Someone without any status in Japan can never be an official. And isn't Sakihisa-sama that is holding the Kampaku seat right now!?"

Mitsuhide became extremely uneasy.

In Kyoto.... And Sakai.... Rumors!?

And, it had most likely reached Yamato Gose!

"That's bad, the rumor has spread exceptionally fast! It's almost as if someone is spreading it on purpose... And, Senpai and Nobuna are currently at Mount Toragozen! No matter how sharp Shibata Katsue-sama's eyes might be, Shibata-sama isn't too clear with the relationships between men and women, it's not impossible for that lewd Saru to push down Nobuna-sama behind Shibata-sama's back."

That stubborn Yoshiharu had already said that he likes Nobuna.

It's very likely that Yoshiharu will push down Nobuna with force.

And, Yoshiharu has the strange power to make the girls of the warring states jump, even I Juubei had kissed with him.

"Ahh! That isn't the intentions of I Juubei! Senpai must have a hypnosis technique that only someone from the future will have, that's definitely true!"

Nobuna-sama might be charmed by that technique too. And then, before she realize it, it's already.....

And then, Nobuna-sama who had become back to normal will definitely cut Yoshiharu's head off. Th...That's already too late. It will definitely create a rumor more destructive than what's currently circulating!

"If Senpai who had gone berserk pushed down Nobuna-sama and everything is being exposed, the Oda clan will definitely be destroyed right then."

Mitsuhide became restless.

"I'm relying on Tsuda Sougyu-sama for the thing about Waka, I've suddenly thought of something that I've not done, I must return back to Mount Toragozen immediately!"

Totally ignoring everyone's call to stay, Mitsuhide rode her horse out of Honnouji with lightning speed and went straight towards Mount Toragozen. On the way, she pushed forward with a high speed boat through Lake Biwa.

"No...No...Nobuna-sama! Saru! As expected, the two of them are together! Now, the rumors about the two of you are already spreading like crazy! That's why Shibata Katsue is a fool! Where is that fellow!?"

The incident where Juubei rushed into the main camp of Mount Toragozen without any care at all happened during nightfall on that day.

I don't really care about the rest, Katsuie isn't in the main camp, Inuchiyo mumbled while chewing on her Uiroumochi, "Katsuie went to pee." Then, Nobuna is allowing Yoshiharu to help strip off her namban armor.

They are going to do something starting from now?!

Mitsuhide is furious.

"W...WH...WH...WHA....WHAT ARE YOU GUYS DOING!? MAEDA-SAMA, WHY DIDN'T YOU STOP THEM!!!!!"

"Ara ara, isn't that Mitsuhide? I want to go to the toilet with Katsuie too, but I can't seem to strip off Aneue's armor."

"Ara ara, I'm not very sure of the workings of the namban armor too, I can't strip it off too."

"It's coming out, hurry! Anyway, the namban armor is hard to strip and it's so stuffy, I must hurry and change to something more lightweight."

Ahh, what's going on?

Mitsuhide is shocked.

Both Nobuna and Yoshiharu aren't in the main camp of Mount Toragozen.

The one acting as Nobuna is her brother, Nobusumi.

And then, isn't that Takenaka Hanbei's shikigami Zenki who had transformed into Yoshiharu?

"Where's Nobuna-sama? Saru? Where the hell did they go to? Did they abandon this foremost fortress!?"

Don't tell me that Saru went berserk and kidnapped Nobuna-sama?

Not knowing about Hanbei's plan, Mitsuhide is at a complete loss of words.

"The reason to not let Mitsuhide know, it should be quite obvious."

The panicking Mitsuhide held a Japanese katana right at Nobusumi's neck.

"TELL ME NOW, IF NOT, I'M CUTTING OFF YOUR HEAD!"

Killing her own master's brother herself, that is totally an act of treason.

"Ahh~ If I tell you, please spare me~ To negotiate with Takeda Shingen, Aneue and Saru had gone out!"

"Only the two of them?"

"The ninja had followed them. Ninjas are always either in the ground or in the water, so it can be counted as just the two of them."

"Oioi, if you let this missy chase them, things are gonna get bad. Don't reveal the secret!"

"FOX, SHUT YOUR MOUTH! OI, YOU FAKE, WHERE DID THE TWO OF THEM GO OFF TOO?"

"O....O...Odawara castle. The base of the Houjou clan. Cu...Currently, Takeda Shingen is guarding Odawara castle along with Houjou Ujiyasu.... I heard them saying, "Let's go to Odawara castle

while appreciating Mount Fuji. If we are discovered by the samurai it will be bad, so let's walk with our legs over slowly.””

“OI~! GOING TO ODAWARA CASTLE IS DEFINITELY AN EXCUSE SPROUTED BY THAT SARU TO BE TOGETHER WITH NOBUNA-SAMA! THAT MAN IS JUST A LEWD MONKEY WHO ONLY KNOWS HOW TO COME UP WITH EVIL PLANS!””

From the instant Nobusumi said the timing that the two of them moved out at, Mitsuhide had been calculating in her head.

They should be moving towards Kakegawa, Yaizu and Toukaido while admiring Mount Fuji's view as they move closer towards Odawara castle.

But if the two of them are just walking there, they shouldn't have reached Odawara castle.

The reason why is because before they reached Odawara castle.... Correct, it's Mount Hakone!

Hakone is a place famous for being dangerous.

It's hard to move even with horses, the two of them are walking, it must be even harder for them.

“If it's Mount Hakone, one will have to think about Lake Ashi. Tired from the trip, the two of them will definitely rest for a night in an inn there! It...It...It can't be wrong, the two of them will definitely get it on there!””

Towards Nobusumi who is saying “Well! What's so bad about it. Don't separate that pair of lovers!”, Mitsuhide gave a hard punch right in his chest as she once again speed down from Mount Toragozen with her horse.

“No matter what, please let nothing happen yet, Nobuna-sama! I should still be in time if I ride over! I Juubei will definitely protect you!””

When the waning moon is high up in the sky...

Yoshiharu and Nobuna who had climbed past Mount Hakone stayed in the inn by Lake Ashi.

This time, Nobuna assumed the identity of “a daughter of a rich merchant active in Sakai” to book the most luxurious room in the inn.

Opening the rear window, one can see a beautiful Japanese styled courtyard and opposite of it is the wide Lake Ashi and at its back, the famed Mount Fuji.

The bare legged Nobuna sat on the tatami with just her bathrobe, while eating Hakone's famous black dango, she was seemingly enjoying the precious time as she said, “Yoshiharu, though tomorrow is the critical period concerning our victory, but at least tonight, let us forget all about this chaotic times!””

“Oh, ohh!”

With a “It's finally here! Is this really happening!?””, Yoshiharu seemed to have stoned as he started getting nervous.

The black dango on the plate seemed to keep replenishing itself.

"Anyway, why is the dango from Hakone black? I better bring some back for Nene since she's still a child."

"Because they used Hakone's onsen, that's why it became black. I heard eating one of them can extend one's life for 7 years! If that's the case, since it's "a life of 20 years", eating three of them will be enough."

"I had always thought about it, but don't you think "a life of 20 years" is too short? I remember in the lyrics of the song...."

"In this chaotic period of the warring states, as a warrior, no one knows just how these 20 years will be. No matter if it's me or Yoshiharu, we had faced uncountable times of mortal danger."

Nobuna flipped up her robes, letting Yoshiharu see the gunshot wound on her abdomen.

To Yoshiharu now, even if it's a wound, as long as it's on Nobuna's body, it's just so beautiful.

"Well....!"

"Like this, a night of just us alone, it's like a miracle!"

"....May...Maybe. Anyway, I'm not even considered to be from this era's."

"For me, from a logical point of view, I don't believe in God. But, no matter if it's God or Buddha, or the will of someone from the future, it's a fact that Yoshiharu has been sent to my side." Nobuna pulled Yoshiharu's hand to her abdomen with her eyes shining. "If Yoshiharu isn't here, I would have definitely killed my brother and would have burned Mount Hiei and Honbyo temple, I might have even died on Okehazama or Kanegasaki. All in all, without Yoshiharu, it's impossible for me to reach this point."

"No, it's not like that. Even if I'm not here, there will be someone else. That guy called himself Kinoshita Tokichirou. He had lost his life to protect me on the battlefield. So, I was just replacing that guy....."

"Right now, don't think of others, just think about me!"

"Umm, umm."

While touching Nobuna's smooth abdomen, Yoshiharu is thinking, "I don't care who sent me, but it's the best that I'm here in this world. When I become a daimyo, I must build a temple to worship Tokichirou-jii-san who had helped me.

The Nobuna who is resting on his chest is definitely the most beautiful person in the world.

Yoshiharu's fingers slides past Nobuna's wound.

"Does it still hurt?"

"Uhh, kinda ticklish."

What a cute smile. Damn, this is against the rules! I can't link the current her and that always fuming mad Nobuna together! Too cute, my heat can't take it anymore!

Yoshiharu suddenly thought of Mitsuhide.

"Anyway, at that time, didn't I already make things clear with Juubei, though I.... I want to express

my feelings properly, but the situation now.... I totally can't imagine spending a night with Nobuna like this at that time. At that time, the me saying to Juubei "I had already given Nobuna up.", won't that be a lie.... And, Juubei suddenly kissing me during that time, just what was she planning? Is she just teasing me like always? Or, maybe....."

During that time, Mitsuhide was as beautiful as the moon, standing out in that place full of forest. Even Yoshiharu who is devoted to Nobuna finds it hard to suppress the howl in his heart.

It should be enough to reject with just "Before Nobuna completes her Tenka Fubu, I will never marry" an excuse like this, but I have a bad feeling somehow. If this continues on, can we really get married.....

No matter how mindful she is about the rumors between Nobuna and I, she doesn't have to go to such an extent like marrying me. Juubei is really serious, don't tell me Juubei-chan likes me but she didn't notice it? If that's the case, it will be bad... Won't I be the reason for "The Incident at Honnouji"?

Without knowing, Yoshiharu sighed.

"Yoshiharu, you're thinking of other girls?"

He was pinched on the cheek by the sensitive Nobuna.

"Ow, ouch. H...How about Juubei? I'm kinda concerned."

"How about Juubei? Didn't I say to only think about me tonight?"

"Uh, uhh. Sorry about that."

As expected, Nobuna is really scary.... The flesh on my face was almost torn out... Yoshiharu can't help but mumbled.

The promise of building a harem with Tokichirou-jii-san, let's not care about that tonight.

But, Yoshiharu doesn't regret it at all. Because the cutest girl in the world is currently right beside him.

"You remember about our promise, right!? Before fulfilling my dream, Yoshiharu is to stay by my side. You belong to me, don't go anywhere."

"Uhh, uhh. I did promise that before."

"But, once my dream is fulfilled, won't the promise disappear? Is Yoshiharu going to abandon me and return to the future....."

Suddenly, Nobuna's eyes darkened...

Yoshiharu laughed as he poked at Nobuna's forehead with his fingernail.

"Idiot. Even if I want to go back, I don't even know how to. And besides, I don't even know how did I come to this world in the first place."

"Yeah, I became uneasy just now."

"And I don't want to return anyway. Though I'm worried for my friends and family members back in the future, but I'm more worried about you. You who will run to some dangerous place once my eyes are off you, and loves committing arson...."

Actually, ever since Yoshiharu came to Nobuna's side, he had not considered at all how to go back.

One of the reasons is because of the busy workload. Besides, the best girl in the world.... Such a perfect girl is right in front of me, why must I go back?

Though it's true that it will be very lonely not seeing my family members and friends. But there's a sister like Nene in this world too, and lots of comrades. Most importantly, Nobuna is right here!

"To me, Nobuna is the first!"

".....I'm so happy!"

Being caressed in the head by Yoshiharu, Nobuna closed her eyes like a kitty as she snuggled in Yoshiharu's chest.

Ever since the Honbyo temple's namban soccer match, for some reason, Nobuna took up the cute habit of acting like a cat. She looks just like a kitten.

"Yoshiharu, say "I like you"."

"Eh, wh.... what? Do...Don't you feel embarrassed?"

"Say it, when we pledge everlasting love, don't be embarrassed, hurry and say it out!"

"You say it first. Liking Sagara Yoshiharu or something. I love you. I will only say it after you do."

""I love you".....? What a strange way of saying things. The Christians are always using this word "love".

"It means liking. In the future Japan, we use "I love you", a namban styled confession. If we give a ranking to liking someone, "I love you" is the highest and most official way of saying it. Like me, I'm a high school student in the future, so I don't have the experience of saying "I love you" before."

"Uhh, "Love", huh? The namban style way of saying it is so cool... Hey, Yoshiharu, say to me, "I love you."."

"N....No. This is the highest form of saying. Only when marrying each other in a church as we pledge "Eternal Love" to each other can we say it."

"Eternal... Love.... So cool! "Like" is just a temporary feeling, "Love" is eternal... As expected, Christianity is just so cool, how touching."

"Whether if it's a marriage ceremony full of rules and procedures or the part about being unable to divorce, there's quite a mountain of troublesome things."

"Don't interject! Hurry, kiss me. And then say, "Loving me forever". Yoshiharu, please...."

The slightly blushing Nobuna shut her eyes, her small lips getting nearer to Yoshiharu.

I.... love Nobuna. Yoshiharu recited it in his heart.

But, it's not just because of Nobuna bearing the fate of Oda Nobunaga, or because she's cute.

Having a lonely yet proud ideal, Nobuna who was being misunderstood yet continues to push on, all of that attracts Yoshiharu.

Though I might be here from the future conincidentally. But, I'm not boasting. Only I can understand Nobuna's dream. It's because of meeting Nobuna here that I became such a sengoku game fanatic ever since pre-school.

Yoshiharu considers seriously.

".....Uhh, uhh.... But, is this really good? Even if we are together, we can't get married, right? The one who had obtained the world and a retainer, the difference is just too big. And I myself am not a commander of the Oda clan in the first place. In the end, I'm just a vagrant with no family status whatsoever."

"I don't care about things like statuses, because I've chosen Yoshiharu myself. So, I won't back down no matter who I'm facing."

"But, if we are found out, we can't complete the quest of unifying the world. Isn't Mount Fuji still prohibiting women from entering...."

"But Yoshiharu is from the future, right? Things like statuses are of no consequence, isn't that so?"



"Though that's true, but....."

"Right now, there is no one else but us both. So, hurry and say it. And then, tonight, love me.....properly....."

And so, under Nobuna's verbal assault, Yoshiharu's reason collapsed.

Feelings greatly surpassing reason and unstoppable lust rushed up. Once the dam called reason was destroyed, the flood-like lust can't be stopped.

Yoshiharu shouted in his heart along with immense joy.

Is there an even more lucky guy than me in this world? No, how could that be possible!?

TOKICHIROU-JII-SAN! BROTHERS FROM THE RETREAT OF KANEGASAKAI!? DID EVERYONE SEE THAT!? I'M CURRENTLY HUGGING THE BEST LOVER OF THE WORLD RIGHT NOW!

FROM NOW ON, I'M TURNING INTO A WOLF! NOT A MONKEY! THOUGH I'M STILL LIKE A MONKEY NOW, BUT I WILL NEVER BACK DOWN FROM HERE, I'M GOING TO BECOME A WOLF!

"No...No...Nobuna! I... I... I.... I...!"

".....Yoshiharu"

Nobuna closed her eyes and stayed in Yoshiharu's arms, not moving an inch.

The fingers that were sliding around inside Nobuna's bathrobes as if they were being attracted, naturally moving towards the twin peaks known as Nobuna's breasts.

To Yoshiharu, Nobuna's breasts are different from the heart-pounding and exciting breasts of Katsue, it has always been a holy spot that not to mention touch, one can't even look. It can totally be said to be the same holy place like Mount Fuji. No, surpassing even Mount Fuji!

After conquering the twin peaks of Nobuna's, it's an entirely new adventure to venture into that deep deep sea ravine. Towards Yoshiharu who have never had any relationships with girls, it's an extremely difficult challenge! But, to the both of them who might die tomorrow, this is nothing.

With all his courage, he continues on.

It's the first time that Yoshiharu used his hands to hold onto the twin peaks of Nobuna's. Right now, Nobuna is only wearing a bathrobe, the usual bra that she normally wore is nowhere to be found.

Not big or small, it's a size that fits properly onto Yoshiharu's palm.

Nobuna seems to be very nervous as the silky white breasts of hers was soaked with sweat, the beating of her heart was transmitting directly onto Yoshiharu palms by the swelling of her chest.

Grabbing Nobuna's twin peaks mindlessly, Yoshiharu was driven with a wolf-like impulse.

".....Ahh,Ahn, Yoshiharu..."

Nobuna let out a slight moan.

Fear and joy was mixed into Nobuna's moans.

Yoshiharu can no longer endure it.

"Nobuna, I.....!"

Just when Yoshiharu is going to shout with all his strength, "I LOVE YOU!",

"STOP!"

"Eh, Juubei?"

"Uhh! AHHHHHH! Juubei-chan, why did you appear here!?"

At the nick of time,

Like separating Nobuna and Yoshiharu, the dagger that Akechi Mitsuhide threw fly past Yoshiharu's neck with just a few millimeters apart.

If it's not Yoshiharu whose nickname is "Dodgeball Yoshiharu", the veins on his neck would be split in half already.

"H...How dangerous!!! What are you doing, Juubei! Someone will die from that!"

"What about the job at Kyoto? Why did you come here?"

The proud Mitsuhide showed herself spectacularly.

"Everyone hear me.... During the tea ceremony in Kyoto, I who had heard of the bad rumors of Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-senpai spreading around Yamato Gose was quite shocked. And so, I

had ridden over here to save Nobuna-sama! Hmph!"

The loyalty of Mitsuhide who had appeared so suddenly did not show itself to Nobuna and Yoshiharu at all.

"Why are you disturbing us, at such an important time!"

Nobuna frantically tied up the sash of her bathrobe and stood up facing Mitsuhide with the anger of the demon lord of the sixth realm.

"Juubei-chan, you really planned to kill me? Now...." Yoshiharu's face was pale.

Yoshiharu planned to use the sincerest way he could think of to get Mitsuhide's approval in the forest. But from how it looks like now, it seems to have completely failed.

No matter if it's saying how he likes Nobuna, or hates her! Wanting to deceive Mitsuhide who doesn't know how to suspect others is totally do-able.

But, facing the questioning Mitsuhide, Yoshiharu had no way to lie. And so, he had honestly said, "I like her."

In contrast, Yoshiharu wants to tell Mitsuhide, to the whole of Japan, no, the entire world, Nobuna is a very important historical person. He wants to tell Mitsuhide too that though he likes Nobuna, he understands that she isn't someone he can touch. And to let Mitsuhide know that she is necessary to Nobuna.... But,

"Sagara-senpai? If it's just a little act of frivolous, this fiancée Akechi Mitsuhide will still allow it! Because I'm a magnanimous woman. But if the target is our master, Nobuna-sama, it's a different case! And, abandoning the frontline, tricking Nobuna-sama with that mouth of yours and pushing her down in this inn of Hakone.... I can never forgive such a thing! Just how do you look at the quest of unifying the world!? Saru, you are just a lecherous idiot!"

"Oi! Yoshiharu. Didn't you convince Juubei already? Are the both of you still in a fiancée relationship?"

"....Sorry. I seem to have failed... Rather than failing, actually, Juubei-chan can't seem to understand the fact that we are in love with each other. Juubei-chan has always thought that I'm pushing you down one-sidedly...."

"What a slow fellow.... This can still be considered as "saving", I guess." In front of them who had been secretly conversing, Mitsuhide pulled out her sword.

"Saru, to kidnap and push down your master in the battlefield is a crime that even death seems to be too light a punishment! Let this fiancée be the one to mete out your punishment!"

"Wa....Wait! Tomorrow, we are going to Odawara castle to negotiate with Takeda Shingen!"

"Ye... Yeah. This is to fight against Asai Asakura, as well as Uesugi Kenshin. You can't kill Saru!"

"But, Saru was assaulting Nobuna-sama just now! Ri...Rid...Ridiculous, to... to.... to actually use his hands to grab onto your breasts.... Th...Tha.... That's too lewd! Has this fellow gotten ahold of some secret of Nobuna-sama? If that's the case, I Juubei will be the bad guy! I will use my body to purify this lewd monkey! This is the duty of being a retainer! So, Senpai, let us marry right here!"

"Juubei-chan, do you want to kill me or marry me?"

"This... Thi... This Kumquat head.... Though it's messed up, but her aim is to snatch Saru away from

my side!"

Kachak!

Nobuna's tolerance finally reached the limit, she might just spit out fire!

"Wait, Nobuna! Stop saying anymore, it's gonna be ugly! If this goes on, it will become "History changed, Oda Nobuna and Akechi Mitsuhide muddy love triangle"!"

"Ahh! Enough! Shut up! This Saru belongs to me! It's my Saru! To be able to flirt like this with Saru, there's only me! Definitely... Definitely... I won't give him to you!"

"Uwahhhh! What did you say!?"

She said it.

Finally, Nobuna and Yoshiharu's love was known by Akechi Mitsuhide!

So as to say, Akechi who had always not noticed had finally.....

"....Ahhh, Ahh! So pitiful, Nobuna-sama! To have said such unwilling words, Saru must have some stuff on you, right!?

Not!

The slowness of Mitsuhide who is still misunderstanding the both of them isn't comparable to normal people.

In the end, Nobuna who can't bear it anymore decided to finish it once and for all.

It's to the point of having to say the truth out clearly. Whether Mitsuhide who had heard all of it was to leave or revolt, Nobuna won't be able to know.

Nobuna shouted with a volume enough to let the whole inn know, "IN THE END, I JUST CAN'T EXPRESS IT PROPERLY! FROM HERE ON, THIS IS MY TRUE FEELINGS! YOSHIHARU, NO MATTER IF IT'S HIS BODY OR HEART, ALL OF IT BELONGS TO ME!"

"What?"

"YES! YOSHIHARU IS MY MAN!!!!!! TONIGHT WE WERE SUPPOSED TO BECOME HUSBAND AND WIFE, DON'T COME BOTHERING US!"

"Ehhhhh? No..Nobuna-sama?! Is... Is this real?"

"That goes without saying! Will someone like me who has such a high position lie!? Listen! You give up on Yoshiharu! This is an order!"

"Ahhh! Saru-senpai has totally brainwashed Nobuna-sama.... The hypnosis techniques from the future are too scary.... Was I too late?" Mitsuhide who had a great shock said.

In her shock, she has not given up the idea of "Nobuna-sama was being lied to!"

"No...Nobuna-sama, don't be like this. Calm down. If Nobuna-sama has a relationship going on with some unknown guy like Sagara-senpai, this is even more messed up than burning down Mount Hiei!"

"Even if that's the case, what about it!"

"If this incompatible relationship was to be revealed, the quest of unifying the world will be gone....

Nobuna-sama will once again be labelled as Owari's fool. No, it will be even more bad. You will be labelled as "The idiot who doesn't understand the statuses of this world...."

"I DON'T CARE! ALL WHO OPPOSES ME ARE MY ENEMIES! IT'S ALL FINE IF I JUST FINISH OFF ALL WHO SAYS ANYTHING ABOUT IT!"

"No...Nobuna-sama~ Hurry and wake up! Ever since capturing the capital, the Oda clan has been facing challenges from all sides! Won't this give the anti-Nobuna faction a perfect reason!? The people won't agree too!"

"At that time, I have the resolve to treat ALLLLLLL the people as my enemies!"

"Tha.... That is definitely a NO! Do you plan to destroy the whole of Japan!?"

"Ok! Stop talking about it! The most important thing is not holding a marriage ceremony, right!? Why don't you not say anything!? Juubei, act like you've seen nothing!"

"H...Ho...Ho...How can it be like this!?"

Definitely not! The serious Mitsuhide hugged her head.

"Sagara-senpai is too scary! To think that he can actually do such a powerful hypnosis on Nobuna-sama, letting Nobuna-sama shout such a thing so loudly... As expected from someone of the future!"

What's really scary is Mitsuhide who still doesn't believe in Nobuna.

"Kumquat. Even so, you refuse to accept the truth? Looks like you just want to be husband and wife with Yoshiharu, right!?"

"Nonono, it's not like that! I Juubei just wants to erase the spreading rumors, and heal Senpai's injured heart..."

".....THAT'S MY JOB!"

"No, it's only me Juubei who can gently protect Senpai. Nobuna-sama who likes to do things not compatible to her status and gets easily angered will definitely not be able to do a thing like taking care of Senpai's mother."

"Not be able to do.... ARE YOU TRYING TO SAY I'M JUST CHASING AFTER YOSHIHARU'S LOVE BUT I AM NOT ACTUALLY IN LOVE WITH YOSHIHARU!?"

"Uhh... Love, "Love" To hear such a Christian word from Nobuna-sama's lips, just how deep is the brainwash of Saru.... NO! PLEASE WAKE UP NOW, NOBUNA-SAMA!"

"WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT!?"

"I Juubei have already kissed Senpai lots of time! You are behind me!"

"I...I have kissed with Yoshiharu too! On that night of Christmas!"

"EHHHH? TH... TH... THAT RUMOR IS REAL!? Using the chaos caused by Dousan-sama passing away, that ero-saru actually....."

"WAIT! WHY DID YOU KISS WITH YOSHIHARU? AND MANY TIMES!?"

From the moment Mitsuhide trespassed in, it had not even been one minute actually.

The two princess knights that were known for their beauty, with the flares that was flying everywhere were having a violent quarrel with a speed that onlookers can't even hear properly!

If this goes on, they might just start fighting.

Mitsuhide had already pulled out her sword, Nobuna had also taken up her famed sword, Kunishige Hasabe and had started to pull it out.

The two of them were looking at each other at an extremely close distance.

"I finally understand, so Juubei likes Yoshiharu! It's just that this fellow is too proud and slow that she hasn't noticed it yet. Becoming like a different person upon meeting with Yoshiharu. Uhh! Just when did that ero-saru snatch off Juubei's heart! Unforgivable, I must definitely kill him!"

"When Nobuna-sama lost her god-father Dousan-sama, she must have been very lonely! To use the emptiness of Nobuna-sama's heart to brainwash her.... Nobuna-sama must have drank some strange drug. That ero-saru, you weeped and said that you could never be together with Nobuna-sama, yet you still hide it from me Juubei and attacked Nobuna-sama, you disloyal and despicable bastard! To deceive this pure Juubei is an unforgivable crime. To let Nobuna-sama return to normal, I can only kill him!"

The two of them nodded wordlessly and slashed their swords towards Yoshiharu....

"Saru, now is the time for you to make a choice! Are you going to choose me? Or are you choosing some Kumquat and then getting killed by me!?"

"Senpai, if you don't choose me, then to protect Nobuna-sama, I Juubei will have to kill you immediately! Prepare yourself!"

.....

.....

.....

But, Yoshiharu had already disappeared.

As replacement, a roughly made smiling monkey doll was placed there.

Only now did the both of them noticed that in Yoshiharu's place is just a monkey doll.

"Oi, wait a minute? Where did the real body of that Saru go to?"

"Senpai is gone! He has escaped!"

".....THAT...THAT IDIOTIC SARU!!!! BECAUSE HE CAN'T ANSWER, HE CHOSE TO ESCAPE? WHAT ABOUT THE NEGOTIATION WITH TAKEDA SHINGEN? HOW CAN HE!"

"Kidnapping Nobuna-sama and abandoning his work.... This makes two counts of his disloyalty and despicable behavior! Senpai couldn't have run far. Nobuna-sama, let us both find him and cut off his head!"

"EXACTLY! AT THIS TIME, HE DIDN'T CHOOSE ME, JUST
WWWWWWHHHHHAAAAATT TT IS HE THINKING!? HE HAD ALREADY TOUCHED
M...M.... MY.... MY... BR.... BR...BREASTS DIRECTLY! THAT IRRESPONSIBLE BASTARD! I
MUST DEFINITELY KILL HIM!"

"Ahhh! Finally Nobuna-sama has returned to normal! The spell that Senpai had used has finally been broken. Yay! Nobuna-sama!"

Nobuna and Mitsuhide returned to their senses at the same time.

The both of them together, with swords on their hands walked towards the walkway!

There's only one objective.

That is to finish off the guy who toyed with their maiden's heart, Sagara Yoshiharu.

.....

.....

.....

"You can come out now, Sagara-shi."

Not long after Nobuna and Mitsuhide rushed out, Goemon in her ninja attire dropped to the tatami silently from the ceiling.

Goemon use the hilt of her ninja blade to knock onto the sides of the tatami.

"Hoooo! You've been a great help, Goemon! But, what should I do from now on?"

The face of the dust ridden Yoshiharu who had hidden himself under the floor appeared.

"You've been a really great help, Goemon! Though I'm devoted to Nobuna, but at that situation, no matter who I choose, I will be immediately executed by the two of them, right!?"

"That's why! Didn't I say before? It's impossible to think of getting both of them! Toying with a maiden's heart is extremely dangerous, you with your women's trouble!"

"Ahh! With Katsuchiyo-chan.... no, the negotiation with Takeda Shingen is tomorrow, to suddenly become like this... Juubei-chan must have believed firmly that I had used some strange spell to control Nobuna, that's why she had came all the way here to save Nobuna.... If Shingen finds out that Nobuna is serious, she might kill Nobuna too."

"All in all, the both of them are smart people. They had rushed out with blood rushing through their heads just now, they will definitely be back in a while." Yoshiharu jumped in fright.

"Yeah! Damn, before appeasing their fury, I must first escape! But after that, what should I do? I can't just return empty-handed?"

"If you don't want to die, go and negotiate with Takeda Shingen and achieve success. With such a big achievement, the two of them won't have much else to say."

"Go to Odawara castle just like this? But the pass is with Nobuna! I have nothing on me, how can I enter the besieged Odawara castle?"

"Anyway, if you don't do it, you are dead meat. It's better to clear things up with Akechi Mitsuhide soon."

"Every time when she mentions about marrying, I had wanted to clear things off, but all of it is useless. Looking at her being that way, I think Juubei-chan must be in love with me, but she herself hasn't noticed it."

If that's true, it will be the worst case scenario, Yoshiharu lamented.

"Sagara-shi, if your wish is to not hurt any girl, such a bad habit will ruin you."

Goemon stared blankly at Yoshiharu, but Yoshiharu seemed not to notice at all as he laughed.

"I can't not accept defeat; there's really nothing between Juubei-chan and I. But Nobuna doesn't believe it no matter what.... Though it *is* true that I've kissed Juubei-chan before....."

"Enough, get downstairs from the eaves, you can see a small hole. Escape using that hole like a dog."

Why did it become like this~? Not only Nobuna, but even Juubei-chan wants to kill me. There's even Takeda army, Houjou army and Oshu army waiting for me at Odawara Castle! No matter how I look at it, I don't have much of a chance to survive!

While shouting "Zenki, hurry and use your power to erase this "women trouble" attribute from me~" Yoshiharu crawled out from the small hole.

No matter if it's his body or his mind, all of it had turned to a dog.

Or, he himself had turned to a dog.

At the cost of living in a wet environment and being unable to bathe in sunlight nor gaze at the moon any longer, he was able to escape from the biggest tragedy and muddy love quarrel of Nobuna and Mitsuhide.

Falling into "Crawl into any hole he can find" such a situation, Yoshiharu had turned back to a human before he knew it.

Chapter 3 : Takeda Shingen & The Four Heavenly Kings Combo

"Nagayasha! Do you think you can be the master of the Asakura clan with such weak arms!? Give me the spear!"

That child was scolded by a nasty old warrior while being beaten up by a wooden sword. Nagayasha had been handed over to be trained personally by the famed general of famous generals, the best warrior crowned by the Asakura clan, Asakura Norikage. No one could interfere with the pillar of the Asakura clan, Asakura Norikage, not even Nagayasha's own father.

Nagayasha's mother had died shortly after giving birth to him due to complications during labor.

And so, Nagayasha, who is being cultivated as the next master of the Asakura clan, has no memories about his own mother.

Nagayasha spent his childhood with the old but extremely fierce warrior, Asakura Norikage, training him to exhaustion every single day.

But no matter how much he trained, Nagayasha's mentality of hating the blood stench of war always disappoints his own father.

"Do you not worry about not being able to handle the position of being Asakura clan's master? Your father is already bedridden from illnesses, who knows how long more he can live? I, who have control over the Asakura clan's army, am already an old man. It's no surprise if I suddenly die one day. At such an important time, can a brat like you, who is as weak as a girl, really protect the distinguished Asakura clan?" Norikage splashed water on Nagayasha who is lying on the ground while continuing his lecture.

Nagayasha loves to stay at his residence in Ichijoudani castle alone while looking through pictures of the Heian era.

Due to the influence of his father, who was a dilettante about the Heian era's culture, Nagayasha can draw or write songs by himself.

But Asakura Norikage was very worried about the future of the Asakura clan. He was worried about the direction of the clan under the hands of Nagayasha after his own death.

The Asakura clan gave all the military stuff to their best general, Asakura Norikage, to handle; all the masters of each generation being passionate instead about politics and arts in the capital.

So as to say, the Asakura clan's political culture and military matters are totally separated.

But Norikage is already old; he can't live for much longer.

The current master, Nagayasha's father, has a weak constitution and has no idea how long he can last.

Because of these uncertainties, Norikage trained Nagayasha strictly.

But the young Nagayasha can't understand Norikage's feelings at all.

"No matter how unwilling I am, Norikage forces me to learn martial arts. At least let me meet with Mother. If I can't even do that, let me search for Mother's face in the pictures of the Heian world."

All in all, the top work of the Heian era, *Tales of Genji* was always fleeting in and out of

Nagayasha's mind.

Not knowing who is his biological mother, he developed the habit of searching for his mother's replica among the huge amount of girls. "I might become Genji in the future." Nagayasha can't help but feel attached to Genji.

But, even though Hikaru Genji becomes a master of a whole city, living a glorious life in a luxurious residence and netting himself countless beautiful girls, he was unable to obtain happiness in the end. In his later years, Genji had lost his fair looks, saw his newly married wife having an affair, saw his most beloved girl Murasaki dying before him, and had gone through different tragedies. In the end Genji gave up and became a monk.

"At the same time he married an ideal female like Murasaki, he had ignored other girls. Hikaru Genji had been searching for his mother's shadow all his life through numerous girls. Not treasuring Murasaki was his mistake. I'm different from him. If I were to find the girl I love, I will cherish her and bring her back to my residence in Ichijoudani castle, never parting with her forever....."

When he was lying down on the grass field fantasizing about "Murasaki", his belly was kicked by Asakura Norikage and he flew up in the sky.

Sharp pain travelled from his belly.

He grasped at the ground and began vomiting.

"Brat, are thinking about the girls on the pictures!? You dumb-ass! Fool! Do you think you can rely on such a thing to survive in this Sengoku era!?"

Norikage was very disdainful towards Nagayasha's "Girls and children" interests.

It's definitely unforgivable for the next master of the Asakura clan to be obsessed with such an interest in a dog-eat-dog world of the Sengoku era.

Norikage stepped onto the weeping Nagayasha while continuing to berate him.

"The arts are not an escape method from these cruel and chaotic world. There's only one true law in this world! Samurai are dogs! Bastards! Winning is the true law for the samurai! Remember this in your head!"

Destroy the revolting farmers of Echizen, amounting to more than 30 times his army, and execute them all. These words of Asakura Norikage are an unshakable fact.

But, to Nagayasha, there is one thing that he can never back down from; it is the feelings he had for his mother. This is the only thing he can't give up no matter how fierce the scoldings from Norikage were.

"....I....just want to meet Mother... Things like fighting wars... Isn't that a cruel job of killing people!?"

"Naive! Parents are nothing! You are the worst! I can't stand this anymore, the Asakura clan will most likely be destroyed by your hands!"

Norikage kicked Nagayasha like a dirty cloth as he prophesied.

"The successor to the Oda clan of Owari, that Hime, "Kichi". That girl who was said to be able to see the future. That talent who was called a fool by the Owari people. Didn't she understand the true law of the world by having an equal talk with Sakai's missionary? The Owari people had all thought that that Hime is very weird and hate her. But, she has a will only heroes have. That's why I'm

saying, I know it. If that Hime continues to grow, she will break out from Owari and obtain the world!"

This was the usual words of the old Norikage.

"Wasn't the Oda clan just a vassal of the Asakura clan in the past? But now they have conquered Owari. Their successor is different from you; she's a hero. The Oda clan can destroy the Asakura clan. In this situation, why are you still obsessed with art!?"

Nagayasha was always compared to a little Hime that he had never seen before.

And, he was scolded by Norikage, "You are far worse compared to her."

Nagayasha hates this girl that he had never seen before.

.....

.....

"I've had a strange dream."

In a guest house of Odani castle...

Before Asakura Yoshikage knew what's going on, his whole body was drenched with sweat.

"I dreamt of Norikage. That old man is already long gone. Now, why am I afraid of a dead man?"

Yoshikage mumbles to himself.

I had once hated Oda Nobuna to the core.

It's Norikage who had planted the image of Oda Nobuna in my mind.

But, it's different now.

"Just like what Norikage said; the successor of the Oda clan, Oda Nobuna, had become the hero who obtained the world through the Battles of Okehazama and the conquering of Mino. She had accomplished the feat of heading to the capital that not even Takeda Shingen, Uesugi Kenshin and Mori Motonari can do. But, even Norikage couldn't predict this, Oda Nobuna is the only ideal female in this world for me. She is a destined evil opponent comparable to Mother.... This is what Norikage, who knows nothing about art, can never understand."

Using the water from a pail that his aide had brought to wash his face, Asakura Yoshikage began smiling in secret.

"I will never back down before getting Oda Nobuna in my hands. Even if I have to pay the price with my life."

At the start, it might just have been wanting to meet his mother.

But, in the heart of Yoshikage now, those feelings which were suppressed by Norikage for long periods of time changed without him knowing.

In the guest house where Yoshikage is staying, the hostage of Asakura clan, Asai Hisamasa, Asai Nagamasa's father was saying, "You didn't respond even when I shouted, just what are you doing?" while running to Yoshikage's side. Asai Hisamasa, who was defeated in the battle with the Oda army, had given up mundane affairs and had been living a retired life. To obtain Oda Nobuna, Asakura Yoshikage has formed an alliance with Odani castle's master, Asai Nagamasa. But Asai

Nagamasa can't seem to give up on his divorced bride Oichi, Nobuna's sister (her real identity is actually Tsuda Nobusumi), and does not want to fight with the Oda clan at all. Actually, both armies seem to be in complete deadlock.

His heart being conquered by Nobuna, the near berserk Asakura Yoshikage has probably thought of killing Asai Nagamasa whose heart is thinking of surrendering.

And so, Hisamasa acts as a hostage and came personally to Yoshikage's living quarters, using himself to protect Nagamasa.

Hisamasa too has heard the shouts of Yoshikage in his dreams. For the first time, he knew of the past of Yoshikage, who had been born into a daimyo family in the Sengoku era, and he can't help but feel pity for this man.

Asakura Yoshikage, in asking the artist, Hasegawa Tohaku, over to the guest house of Odani castle to draw paintings of bishoujos, is most likely passing his unfulfilled dreams to him.

"Yoshikage-sama, don't hate Norikage-sama. The succession of a daimyo, it's normally a process of abandoning one's close ones and shedding oneself of his human heart... Because I am weak and unable to fight, I can't cultivate Nagamasa like how I would normally cultivate a cute Hime. To avoid handing Nagamasa over to Rokoku as a hostage, I had even asked her to cross-dress..... Finally I forced Nagamasa and Nobusumi divorce in order to fulfill my ambition of Nagamasa obtaining the world. I am a foolish father who has given his own daughter much suffering. I will definitely go to hell after I die....."

Hisamasa's words were cut short by Yoshikage.

"You are reflecting, there's still hope. Norikage believed firmly he was correct even on his deathbed."

"As a warrior of the sengoku era, my heart was weak. This is the difference between me and Norikage-sama."

"Samurai are stubborn people like wild dogs and bastards. But, I must definitely win this battle. Though I have no interest in obtaining the world, I must definitely achieve victory in this battle."

"It's because of Norikage-sama?"

"No, it's not related to Norikage, it's Oda Nobuna. Obtaining Oda Nobuna is my only dream right now. I will never hand her over to some unknown monkey! I've heard of that rumor. The two of them had kissed in that snowing night.... It must be because I've heard of that irritating rumor that I had such a nightmare."

"Victory is right in front of our eyes." A pure voice of a small child suddenly rang out.

It's Tsuchimikado Hisanaga.

The head of the Tsuchimikado family who worships Abe Seimei.

Though he had gone missing after failing against Takenaka Hanbei, he had returned this morning unexpectedly.

"Where were you? Your house at Wakasa was empty."

"I've been to Echigo."

"Echigo?"

Tsuchimikado Hisanaga's lips cracked into a smile.

"I have here a handwritten letter from Uesugi Kenshin. The recipient.... I suppose you would know even without me saying it."

"Nagamasa and I?"

"The Echigo army had moved out. It seems that they will reach Echizen soon. Though they were delayed on their way by the believers of Nyankousou in Kaga and Etchu, but for such an esteemed person, it shouldn't be much of a problem. If they can reached Echizen safely, our strength in Odani castle will finally be increased."

".....The one pulling the strings is the Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa, right? That demon-like man, acting like he's useless with that black teeth of his. He was so close to Uesugi Kenshin; compared to the crafty Takeda Shingen, it's the pure Uesugi Kenshin that's easier to be controlled."

"Right now, Takeda Shingen is trapped in Odawara castle and can't move. This is a chance that won't appear again for Uesugi Kenshin. After Uesugi-sama conquered Kantou, she seems to be heading to the capital immediately."

"Ok. As long as I can have Oda Nobuna as my wife, I don't care if it's Uesugi Kenshin or Takeda Shingen who conquers the world. Hisamasa, how do you see this?"

"....My child Nagamasa no longer has the ambition to obtain the world.... Right now, I'm satisfied with Nagamasa staying alive. And because of this, the Oda clan must be destroyed. They will never forgive the betrayal of the Asai clan.... If they forgive us, it won't be an answer to the world. Even if we surrender to the Oda clan again, for the ambition of obtaining the world, the Oda clan will definitely destroy us."

"Maybe..."

"There's something else." Tsuchimikado Hisanaga continued saying.

"This time, I must win that Takenaka Hanbei. In this piece of land, there's a change only Omyoujis can detect. I have checked the different dragon veins personally everywhere and have the confidence of breaking through the barrier of Mount Toragozen."

What's left now is just having the hesitant Asai Nagamasa make a decision, Yoshikage calculated.

"Is this really good? Sagara-shi. We can only use mountains to get close to Odawara castle. It's a huge fortress surrounded by the sea, mountains and rivers. It's not that easy to sneak in... I am speaking too many words!"

"Goemon, clam down!"

"I'm calm, Sagara-shi, Sagara-shi is the one that needs to calm down!"

"It's all because Nobuna insisted on going to Odawara castle, isn't that so?"

"If Sagara-shi, who had aggravated both of them, doesn't bring some results back, I'm afraid it's very hard to stay alive."

Goemon's "~dechayo" is really moe.... if I can just record it down... Yoshiharu can't help but feel a little regretful.

[2]

There's a feeling that recently, the Kawanamishuu had been shifting their interest.

"But, it's unreasonable~ Isn't Odawara castle a fortress bigger than even Osaka's Honbyo temple? Such a big perimeter is all part of a castle? Really?"

"The books recorded, the measurements of Odawara castle from east to west is a total of 50 streets, from north to south a total of 70 streets. The length is around 5 miles."

"5 miles... so as to say, 20 kilometers!? Impossible!!! You are pulling my leg, right? As expected from the saying, "10km in each direction."

"The surrounding walls were designed by the Houjou clan themselves and cover the whole external perimeter of the city. Being crowned as the current stongest(strongest) Uebugi Henshin (Uesugi Kenshin) and Tapeda Hingen(Takeda Shingen) can't conquer it too, you get it?"

While avoiding the "Die die Yoshiharu assault squad" formed by Nobuna and Mitsuhide, Sagara Yoshiharu and Goemon was moving on a small path in Mount Hakone. They had finally found the huge Odawara castle in the middle of the forest being surrounded by the combined Oshu army.

The commander in chief Bontenmaru, Date Masamune had grabbed the Date clan's head upon returning back to her hometown. Right after that, suppressing all opinions, she had formed the "Suppress Kantou army".

But, no matter how it seems, from the eyes of Yoshiharu, it's an army being formed at the last minute. Other than Masamune's main army, the morale isn't high. Rather than that, everyone of the Oshu's army had just been suppressed by the mysterious weapon, "Jakigan" of the berserk Masamune.

"I've not seen him, but if this Uesugi Kenshin who was called the god of war in the 21st century was to attack from Echigo to Echizen and then attack Northern Omi, Nobuna will be in danger. So as to say, facing the strength of Asai Asakura and Uesugi, she will definitely lose. Though Uesugi Kenshin, who doesn't have much desire for any territories, will retreat back to Echigo upon hearing Nobuna lowering her head and say, "I'm sorry, please forgive me. Spare my life!". But, if Asakura Yoshikage is around, things will be different."

"Anyway, that Hime who hates losing will definitely not do a thing like kneeling and begging for mercy."

"Yeah. In the game, Oda Nobunaga who is facing the overwhelmingly strong Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin had been nodding while frowning, trying his best to avoid a direct confrontation. But, Nobuna is definitely not someone like that, that fellow is even more like Nobunaga than Nobunaga!"

Right now, standing right in front of them is the strongest fortress of Japan, Odawara castle.

Just what kind of things forced the Houjou clan to build such a huge city... no, fortress?

Just because all the masters of the Houjou clan loved defending? Or against Uesugi Kenshin and Takeda Shingen, these masters of attacking, other than increasing its defenses, there's no other way?

And now, what's really bad is, the Odawara castle is being surrounded by the Oshu army.

"What's fortunate is, the Oshu army isn't here in the mountains. Even so, wanting to get even nearer is too difficult."

"Not going back!? That Bontenmaru brat, it's already the sowing seed season. If she keeps all these manpower with her at Kantou, there will be a famine in the autumn!"

"I think she hasn't thought about it so far yet."

"....I'm afraid so. Even if she's the tyrant of Oshu, she's still a child who has just started to grow her hair."

"What a despicable way of saying things! Sagara-shi, though it's true that Nene-sama's hair haven't grew completely..."

"No, I don't mean it that way! I'm not a lolicon!"

[3]

"Then what is it? The surroundings of Sagara-shi are all small children. Takenaka-shi who is serving you, Nene-sama, me and Maeda-sama."

"I am just being cultivated by a gentle Onee-san and a brat who loves acting strong! It must be a coincidence.... Someone from before is the real lolicon, other than Goemon, I'm not listening to anyone's words!"

"Shhh! Quiet, it's bad if we are discovered by the ninjas of the Houjou clan!"

"Those legendary guys that are called "Fuma"? I don't think they are here. Till now, we hadn't met even one of them, didn't they hide in the castle?"

"....Th...They're here!"

"EH!? Fuma?"

"No, their footsteps are heavy. Not a ninja..... But, definitely our enemy."

"We have been discovered by scouts?"

"I will find an escape route now! Dodge the enemy's attacks and follow me!"

"Wa...Wait, Goemon! Don't leave me behind! I will be killed too if I'm found by Nobuna and Juubei, this is too unreasonable~!"

"Other than this, there's no other way!"

With a "Pa" and after the leaves had scattered, Goemon disappeared.

You disappeared in an instant, how can I catch up!? Yoshiharu doesn't even have time to retort as weapons aiming right at Yoshiharu flew from all sides.

"You! Forget about getting out of here alive!"

Four people seemed to have uttered the words.

While shouting and attacking, they shouldn't be ninjas.

And, all of them were young girls. In such a situation, no matter what kind of crisis he's in, Yoshiharu will never escape.

Though....

"Uwahhhhhhhhh!! Multiple attacks are coming at the same time!!"

"Die! Die! Eat this, "Unison attack of the four heavenly kings"!!"

Sharp daggers flew from the front.

A big red lethal fan with blades are spinning from the back.

A golden hammer was flying straight at him from the right.

And then.... from the left, a stone dart was flying over.

The last one was a surprisingly poor weapon. But anyway, Yoshiharu who was suddenly assaulted by four assassins is in grave danger.

"If I'm finished right here, my nickname of "Dodgeball Yoshiharu" will be gone!"

Like this, Yoshiharu twisted his body and like a squid dancing, his limbs twisted in a mysterious way, like practicing Yoga as he puts on a mysterious stance while avoiding all four attacks at the same time.

But because the attack came from all 4 directions, Yoshiharu had no way to escape at all.

As expected, I can't run away like this in the end!

And, while the assassins are attacking, they are getting nearer.

"Damn! If this goes on, what should I do!?"

Is it over? Yoshiharu gets ready for his death in an instant.

But.....

The whole body of Yoshiharu in that weird stance disappeared suddenly.

The attack from all 4 sides aiming right at Yoshiharu at the same time continue flying on in their respective directions.

Due to all of their attack trajectories being too accurate, it's obvious that accidents will happen after their attack target disappear.

"Your dagger!?"

"And my fan clashed!"

".....Ah.... My golden hammer was broken by a stone.... Who is the one throwing it....."

"Ahh! This is the best chance for the newest weapon, stone darts that I Naitou Masatoyo invented to achieve a breakthrough in fame~"

The 4 armed girls ran to the point where Yoshiharu twisted his body like doing yoga.

"That squid guy disappeared completely! He must have escaped! And then asked for help, we... we should run away too!"

Picking up her dagger, as one of the four heavenly kings/idols of Takeda, a princess knight as bright as a sunflower, Kosaka Masazumi.

As an aide to Shingen, she is very skilled in defensive battles, and is always saying, "Hurry and run!"

And so, people called her "Escaping Danjo".

"How can we run away! Let us continue on and kill that despicable man!"

The loli princess knight that was holding the big red fan was known to be the strongest of the four heavenly kings, Yamagata Masakage.

A fierce warrior but with a small body not fitting her image, her pride as a noble is extremely strong.

She holds the title of the beautiful weapon "Takeda's back", a Hime who minds about her own body.

".....An assassin who wants to kill Shingen-sama.... maybe....."

With a tall build and holding a huge golden hammer, the princess knight is Baba Nobuharu.

She had never lost once in a melee battle, being called "Immortal Baba" by her feared enemies.

"I thought it's the time for my stone dart weapon to display it's strength~!

The shabby girl who had threw the stone dart is the last of the Takeda four heavenly kings, it should be..... Naitou Masatoyo.

It's not known if she's just there to get the numbers up to 4 or if her presence is too weak or her character is being too common,

Or was thought by Shingen to be not unattractive, she is a bishoujo full of different kinds of tragedy.

The four of them searched everywhere, but Sagara Yoshiharu was nowhere to be seen.

From all directions, front back, left right, the four heavenly kings were there, so there should not have been any possibility for him to run away from the horizontal point of view.

Even if they raise their heads and look above, all they could see was thick forestry.

If that man is a ninja, it's very possible for him to have jumped with a shocking amount of strength and escaped. If that's the case, wanting to find him in this forest, the chances are slim.

"We can't let that fellow escape. Shingen-sama who was exhausted after a long period of defensive battle had finally been able to sneak over to Hakone for an onsen bath, it will be bad if the Oshu army discovers her. In the past, a warrior of the Oda clan had discovered Shingen-sama when she was in the onsen, right?"

"And so, this time we the four heavenly kings are to guard the surroundings of the onsen...."

"That man's movement is more like a squid than a ninja, all in all, let us run away!"

"....How can we escape.... If we don't chase.... Shingen-sama might be in danger."

"I Naitou Masatoyo will find him even if I have to dig 3 feet under! With this, Shingen-sama will praise me! Ahh, Shingen-sama, please look forward to my glorious performance! Ok! Got it! It's a hole!"

"Hole?"

Naitou Masatoyo's big achievement.

A small hole covered by leaves was discovered by the sensitive nose of Naitou Masatoyo who was lying flat on the ground!

Yoshiharu crawled into the tunnel Goemon dug and had finally escaped with great difficulty.

Though, it's impossible for Goemon to suddenly dig a tunnel tens of meters long.

It must have been dug beforehand.

This is a ninja art in which Goemon is especially skilled, the ninja art of tunneling.

"Ahh~ There's no one in the hole already! And it's so narrow inside, only one can fit in at a time. If we just go in like this, it will become a one on one battle. We mustn't go in, let us escape!"

".....There's wind blowing from the hole... The exit must definitely be some place in the mountain."

"I did it, Shingen-sama! This is the achievement of Naitou Masatoyo."

"This is a method to find both the exit of the tunnel and smoking that guy out! You mole, if you are a samurai, come out now!"

Yamagata Masakage threw something into the tunnel.

It's a smoke grenade!

As it explodes in the tunnel, large amounts of thick smoke began to rush out.

Although the smoke isn't poisonous, but the people in the tunnel won't be able to breathe. Whether if it's coming out from this exit or the other exit, the enemy must choose one of it, And then, they can.....

".....I See.... Smoke.... will.... emerge from the exit"

Though she speaks very slowly, but Baba Nobuharu's sense of perception is actually very strong.

"Uwahhhh. Strong! I Naitou Masatoyo's achievement will be washed away if compared!"

"Ok, let us escape now!"

"We can't run, we must stop the escape routes of the enemy!"

"Even Shingen-sama who is the strongest in battles will lose in the onsen due to not being able to fight! She was thoroughly seen by the warrior of Oda clan last time too. Now that I think about it, if not for that fellow being an idiot, Shingen-sama would have been in danger. We must hurry and run away with Shingen-sama!"

".....If we don't kill off the enemy, the fact that Shingen-sama is in an onsen of Hakone will be known by the Oshu army, that will be bad!"

"To protect Shingen-sama, even if we have to stake our reputation as the four heavenly kings of Takeda, we must definitely find that fellow and kill him off."

"Shingen-sama~! I Naitou Masatoyo will definitely kill the enemy ninja for a big achievement! Please relax, Shingen-sama!"

3 out of the Takeda four heavenly kings had decided to kill Sagara Yoshiharu no matter what as they started to search for the exit of the tunnel.

The one guarding the entrance is definitely Naitou Masatoyo who was slow on the uptake.

"Uwahhhh. Why am I Naitou Masatoyo the one guarding? Why is this happening?"

This can be said to be this maiden's destiny.

In the end, can Sagara Yoshiharu run away from the Takeda four heavenly kings who were chasing him down?

And because of the smoke grenade that Yamagata Masakage threw, the exit had already been found. This is without doubt, "Women troubles".

The princess knights who are ready to kill Yoshiharu in all directions.

The Yoshiharu corps he can rely on are all in Northern Omi. His only ally is Goemon.

Will the fate of Sagara Yoshiharu meet it's end on this Mount Hakone?

"I can't breathe. Hoo... hoo... Hoo."

"Sagara-shi, don't speak! If you send the air out, you can't breathe."

"It's good that there's no poison in the smoke. But if this goes on, we will be smoked to death. Let's go out from the exit now."

"No."

"Why?"

"Look to the front, smoke had flew out of a crevice from the rocks.

".....We had wanted to go out from there! The enemy must be waiting for us there."

"To be able to discover Goemon's tunneling art, the opponent must be quite skilled."

"Even Goemon is trapped, I'm a goner. I'm going to be buried alive."

In the narrow tunnel, Yoshiharu and Goemon were in a difficult situation.

The enemy will definitely be waiting for them at the entrance.

And, the exit is exposed due to the smoke too.

If they aren't focused, it will be all over if they slipped and fall into the waterfall right below.

The underground water they are stepping on became a stream as it flows deeper into the ground.

A little bit of carelessness will caused them to fall into the waterfall.

Inside the ground, the underground water intersects at many points. And, there was total darkness, no one knows just where will the water flow to.

"Geez...Just using that squid dance is impossible to dodge the attacks of those experts. It will be great if we didn't dig underground but jumped in the air...."

Goemon lamented in a rare moment. It must be because they were chased to their end.

"Who are those people? Are they Fuma ninja protecting Odawara castle?"

"Though they aren't ninjas, but they have good skills, their breathing is steady."

"Oi, the smoke is increasing! Cough!"

Are they trying to smoke us out ASAP? What a killing move. It seems like they had thrown another smoke grenade over at the entrance.

And, it's not just one or two.

With a bham bham rhythm, huge amounts of smoke grenades are thrown in.

"The enemy is trying their best to smoke us out. If they come in, they might be weakened due to not being able to breathe."

"I see.... I...I'm still alright.... Eh?"

Suddenly, Yoshiharu's mind went black, and strength seemed to have been snatched away from him.

He had lost the ground to stand on.

Yoshiharu fell into the waterfall below, and Goemon was shouting "Careful!" while extending her hand to catch him.

"I...Id...Idiot, don't stick to my body! Stand up, Sahara(Sagara)!"

"Sorry, Goemon. I seem to have exhausted the oxygen in my lungs.... Why is Goemon still alright after so long?"

"To a ninja who had went through lots of intense training, this goes without saying. Sagara-shi is at his limits? You can still talk properly. Hoho"

"....Uhh... Uhhh I can't... anymore... My eyes.... I can't see anything...."

With his breath, white smoke entered his lungs as his lungs started to feel hot like it was burning.

If this goes on, he won't be able to breathe at all.

"....I... I can't anymore... Even if it's me... I can't avoid the smoke... It's all over....."

"Sa...Sahara(Sagara)?! Wake up!"

Goemon used her own lips to send air into the mouth of the unconscious Sagara Yoshiharu.

But, Goemon has an extreme case of Androphobia.

She who will normally never let the Kawanamishuu touch her starts to act up violently at this time.

Yoshiharu who had gotten the oxygen from Goemon began to wake up, but this time, it's Goemon who was in a difficult situation.

"No...No...What's going on... Ah...Uhhhhh~!?"

Totally forgetting the special breathing method of ninjas, Goemon had started to run out of oxygen too.

And on top of this, the rejection symptoms from the impact of kissing with a guy had started to act up too.

Not just being unable to fight with her ninja skills, the current Goemon can't even be compared to a little girl.

"Ahh, ahh, though it's to protect my master, uhhhhh~!"

Goemon collapsed.

At the same time when Yoshiharu regained his senses, Goemon had fainted.

"Oi, Goemon? What's with you? What happened? During the time when I've fainted, just what had happened!?"

"Uhh...."

"Damn, Goemon is dying! Just what is going on?"

Flying past the back of Yoshiharu who was holding tightly to Goemon were 2 to 3 daggers.

Right after that, a big red fan with blades flew right past Yoshiharu's neck.

Seems like the enemy had used their hammer to break down the entrance, enabling these weapons to be able to fly in.

"Uhhh, I can't see anything from the smoke. Let us finish him with this."

"Leave it to Kosaka Danjo~! Hoo, I will show you the dagger skills that was trained from many years of hunting rabbits!"

"....can't run anymore...."

The three of them closed in on Yoshiharu and Goemon.

At the entrance, smoke grenades were thrown in continuously.

Is it over? Yoshiharu finally made his resolve. But, Goemon who was emitting "Uhhh" as she was carried with a princess-hug and Yoshiharu's "Cute girls are this country's treasure, the world's fortune." does not go well with each other at all.

Even if Goemon was to remove her ninja attire, she is still a bishoujo.

And she is the partner who had save Yoshiharu from danger countless times.

I must protect Goemon. While Yoshiharu is putting on his weird squid dance, an idea suddenly flashed through his mind, "Yeah, let's just jump into the underground waterfall like this! If it's the ninja Goemon, she must have some way! I might be done for here, but it's at least better than both of us dying!"

Yoshiharu hugged Goemon's body tightly.

"It's truly sad that I can't appease the fury of Nobuna and Juubei before dying quietly underground. But, Goemon, I will never allow you to die! Because we're partners!"

Yoshiharu closed his eyes and with a shout "Ahh!", he jumped up from the small streams of water by his feet and down into the underground water.

Swoosh....

No one knows just where will the underground water flow to.

The end of the waterfall is limitlessly dark.

Yoshiharu and Goemon's bodies were instantly devoured by the waterfall.

"....Died... He committed suicide so easily...."

"He has run to that world. Those two will definitely turn into demons after drowning, let us run

now!"

"As a man, he should endure to the last and die fighting. That man isn't a samurai. At least tell us who sent you. It seems like men are pitiful creatures indeed."

After Baba, Kosaka and Yamagata finished off the spy, they returned back to the surface.

.....
"Sagara-shi, wake up. If I continue to kiss you like this, my heart can't take it, ah uhhhhh...."

Cough Cough cough

While Yoshiharu coughed water out of his lungs, he stood up with his wet body.

At the side was the "Uhhhh" crying Goemon.

"Goemon, you're alright now! Yay! I had no idea what I should do when you suddenly fainted on me!"

"Don't hug me, don't hug me! Uhhh, my chastity.... chasitity...."

"Ah owwww, why did you suddenly use a shuriken to poke my back, Goemon? It hurts!"

"Don't touch me again! Idiot, I'm actually not used to this at all!"

".....You, have you reached the age of being mindful about guys already?"

"Hu....Humiliation."

Goemon frantically shook her body.

Then, Goemon took out a large ball-like thing which makes people feel dangerous from a bag full of ninja equipment and lit the fuse.

"Snatching away m...my first kiss and still saying such things.... I will light the bomb and commit suicide!"

"Wait, Goemon! Though I have totally no idea what's going on but I'm really sorry! Please forgive me! After Nobuna and Juubei-chan, if even Goemon wants to kill me, would I have any place left to hide in this sengoku era?"

"If this was to be known by the Kawanamishuu, Sagara-shi will definitely be a goner."

"Uwahhhhhh! Goemon-chan, spare me!"

Why will I snatch away girls' lips in situations when I don't even know what's going on? The one that I like is Nobuna, all the rest became like this under some weird situation, right!? The one thing that Yoshiharu cannot agree with is, in this situation, he doesn't even have the memory of a kiss. Is this the terrifying power of "women troubles"!?

"Anyway, where are we now?"

"With the flow of the underground water, we were swept into the deepest part of the forest. Geez... You are too rash. Sahara-shi might have drowned."

Stripping off the totally wet ninja attire while twisting it, Goemon was ranting with an embarrassing look of having just a loincloth.

"Oioi, is it really alright with you saying that you are helpless against guys while letting me see such a lewd look of yours so calmly!? I can see your butt crack!"

"Loincloths are the soul of a ninja. People who have perverted thoughts about them are just too evil."

"No idea if she is really helpless against guys or she is really too slow. But it's really good that Goemon is still alive!" Yoshiharu breathed in the fresh air greedily while calming his heart down.

Trying to observe my surroundings. Mysterious forest, holy onsen waters, freshly bloomed flowers and fresh air.... What a beautiful place this is! Yoshiharu exclaimed.

"No, are we lost? Though we had shaken off the pursuers, but we had not just lost the direction of Odawara castle, we can't even find the path back to the inn where I've stayed in with Nobuna. From now on, what should we do?"

"The only one who can help us is just this child here. Greet this child properly and ask for directions."

"Eh? This child? Who?"

And then, he saw a shy face hiding behind Goemon's back.



Her hair had not even grown completely but even though she's a child, it feels like she is some esteemed miko.

Completely different from the evil and wilful Takigawa Kazumasu who dressed like a miko to conquer Ise, she's a small girl who looks distinguished and has pure untainted big eyes.

"You, can you help us?"

"Uhh...."

The young miko nodded shyly.

"So cute! I want her for takeaway!"

"Hmmm, so cute! Lass, what's your name? I'm Hachisuka Goemon, the monkey here is....."

".....Shirou"

"This lass's name is "Shirou"?

"Thanks! Though I have no idea when we will die but all we will feel now is anguish if we die here. We might even leave a bad name! Though I want to give you some gifts, both of us are currently empty-handed."

"There's quite a few ninja weapons though."

"Goemon, don't give killing tools to our pure and naive miko friend here!"

"....It...It's ok." The miko, while blushing, said quietly.

"Good child!"

"In this sengoku era full of evil small girls like a fake miko who is leading pirates, one who will use her bamboo spear to pierce, one who will kick my groin and one who will use a bomb to self destruct, you're quite a rare breed! I can't help but think of Yamato Gose's Himiko-sama."

"Eh, Sagara-shi, you've seen that esteemed one?"

"Ahh, no, let's not talk about this for now, does Shirou-chan live here? We are lost, it will be a great help to us if you can bring us out! Do you know the way?"

"Uhh..."

"What a good child!" Yoshiharu can't help but feel touched. "If my sister can be as pure as her.... It's ok even if she can't do that. As long as she can eliminate her unique Owari habit of putting miso into any food, I'm satisfied."

"Shirou-sama seems to be very interested in the Sagara-shi who almost drowned as she had helped with the fire."

"Is that so, thanks. I must really thank those people who have helped me survive!"

"You must thank me too. No matter what, towards a pure girl's lips, you had.... Ahhh! I thought of it again! Uhhh"

"Goemon fainted again!? Oi, Goemon?"

"....Here, here."

Yoshiharu, who feels that the Goemon who suddenly fainted is too pitiful with just wearing a loincloth, helped Goemon with her ninja attire, and after carrying Goemon up, followed the young miko named "Shirou".

"Does Shirou-chan lives nearby?"

"....No. But it feels the same as my hometown, so I like it....."

"Where is your hometown?"

".....Suwa"

"Suwa, huh? Now that you mention Suwa, it seems to be a famous tourist hotspot of Shinano. That seems to be the base camp of mikos."

"Uhh..."

While saying "Hand, hand", Shirou extends her small hand to let Yoshiharu hold on to it.

".....Pu"

"Shy already? Uhh~ What a pure child. I feel like I'm healed. I had already despaired from having been surrounded by noisy and fierce old ladies... To think that I can have a quiet life with such a loli.... Eh, am I a lolicon?"

While they were strolling in the thick forest with Shirou...

Suddenly, there was a small open air onsen.

And, there's already someone inside.

"Ara? Isn't that Sagara Yoshiharu? Here to peek on me bathing again? What a shocking fellow."



One of them who is enjoying the onsen is the tiger of Kai, the one fighting with Uesugi Kenshin for the strongest of the warring states, Takeda Shingen!

"Eh, Katsuchiyo-chan, why are you here?"

"Che, so you aren't here on purpose to peek on me bathing!"

"St...Still the same, and in such a good proportion... Breasts... can you cover your breasts? Guuuu."

"Ara, you are already so close with Shirou, huh? A frivolous man indeed."

Looking at Shirou on Yoshiharu's side, Shingen "Puu" as she giggled.

"This child is a retainer of Katsuchiyo-chan?"

"She's my sister, Shirou Katsuyori."

"Uhh."

"EHH!? Then... This child here is the future Takeda Katsuyori?"

Takeda Katsuyori is the sad warrior who succeeded the head of the Takeda clan after Takeda Shingen died.

The Suwa clan is an ancient and distinguished clan of priests in the Suwa shrine that was said to have succeeded deities' bloodline.

From what Shingen is saying, when Shingen attacked and destroyed the Suwa clan, because she loves the direct descendant of the Suwa clan, Shirou Katsuyori, she had adopted her as her god-sister.

"I see. Katsuchiyo-chan is very gentle towards children."

"Hoho, I love to collect cute lasses. Come, Shirou. Come over to your sister's lap to warm yourself up."

"Uhh"

Then.... Totally not interrupting their conversation, the other guest who is sitting at a corner of the onsen used her hands to cover her flat chest and shouted with a sharp voice. "What? Who is this guy? Pervert and peeping tom! Why are you chatting with Takeda Shingen so cheerfully? That's why I said to not go out of Odawara castle! Let's go back!"

"Oh yeah, Katsuchiyo-chan, who is that flat chest girl there?"

"Don't raise the topic about breasts! Who? Who're you? That fellow who looked at my bathing look and still expressed his opinions on my chest? Execute him immediately, kneel down right now!"

"Hahahaha! Sagara Yoshiharu, let me tell you then. This flat chest is...."

"Didn't I said to not say the word breast?"

"This girl is the master of Odawara castle, Houjou Ujiyasu."

"EHHHHHHHHH!? Houjou.....Ujiyasu....."

"Haha, brat your face changed after hearing my name. I'm the 3rd master of the Houjou clan ruling over Kantou, nickname "Lion of Sagami". It's normal to be terrified." Houjou Ujiyasu used a comb to groom her long hair while revealing a cold smile.

Finally, she gained back her dignity as Kantou's queen.

But, the words that came out from Yoshiharu's mouth are instead,

"....I had thought about what kind of warrior is Houjou Ujiyasu. You don't give me the feeling of a warrior always guarding Odawara castle....."

To a self proclaimed sengoku game fanatic, her impression is too feeble.

"Wa...Wait! That's too rude from what you're saying! Even I have the achievement of the "Night battle of Kawagoe"! You're the Date clan's assassin sent to kill me, right? Now, I'm calling my Fuma ninjas now!"

Shingen held onto Ujiyasu's hand which had extended to a bell beside her.

Ujiyasu will normally bring along the bell with her.

When the bell rings, the strongest ninja army of Kantou, the Fuma ninjas will appear.

"Wait a minute, washing board of Sagami. This Sagara Yoshiharu is Oda clan's retainer, he's not an assassin of the Date clan."

"It's "Lion of Sagami"! Shingen, just how much do you wish to die!"

"Wait a minute, why are the two of you who are supposed to be protecting Odawara castle here in Mount Hakone for an onsen bath?"

The thing that Yoshiharu doesn't understand is, is it really alright to just abandon Odawara castle which was surrounded by the Oshu army?

"I'm the one who doesn't want to leave Odawara castle. Though that's the case, but this woman forcefully dragged me out. Now isn't the time to be out!"

"Didn't I say before!? I love defending. Staying at the keep of Odawara castle while eating delicious carp as I look at the dumb faces of the enemy outside of my Odawara castle is my favorite pastime. The actual fact still stands that no matter if it's Uesugi Kenshin or you, none of you were able to conquer Odawara castle, right?"

"Ha, with the washing board of Sagami who only defends from the start to the end as my opponent, I can't hold on to my motivation for a serious battle. Both Kenshin and I are people who like to win our enemy through proper battles."

"You guys are just war crazed idiots!"

Takeda Shingen, Houjou Ujiyasu and Imagawa Yoshimoto had formed an alliance to fend off the attack of Uesugi Kenshin from Echigo.

But, Imagawa Yoshimoto had surrendered to Oda Nobuna at Okehazama, and so, Shingen took all of Yoshimoto's territories as hers without any hesitation.

To be able to head to the capital, the shores of Suruga and a navy army is extremely necessary for Shingen.

So, she fights with Ujiyasu who has the same target as Shingen "Don't control Suruga alone.".

But at this time, not just Uesugi Kenshin had been attacking Kantou repeatedly, even the Oshu's tyrant, a strong enemy like Date Masamune had appeared.

Anyway, the Houjou clan has the ambition to be independent in Kantou from their first master, Houjou Soun. In contrast, Shingen has the ambition to head to the capital so as to obtain the world.

The two who have the same motives should have signed the alliance again, but.....

"Big breasts are good, such are the evil thoughts of the namban people! If one were to compare, aren't flat chests prettier? We Japanese have been like this all this while, isn't it? Men recently have become weird. Things like bigger breasts are the best... How uncouth are they....!"

"Typical words of a loser. The eyes of Sagara Yoshiharu have not left my breasts at all till now, your breasts aren't even worth a look. Hasn't the victor been decided already!?"

"You....When we have repelled Date Masamune, I will definitely kill you!"

Not knowing if they have bad personalities or if the size of their breasts are too different, the two of them have been quarreling non-stop.

"Yoshiharu, you have finally come to an onsen, you should come in too. What's your purpose here this time?"

"Ahh, uhh. This time, I'm an envoy of Nobuna to meet Katsuchiyo.... But, ummm, Nobuna is.... Ahh, what should I do!?"

"Oh? Quarreling with your master? Good timing, I do have need of you. Though due to this

washboard who loves defending, I have been trapped in Odawara castle but you coming here can be called as fate. Hahaha."

"Katsuchiyo-chan, is there something you need me for? What is it?" While stripping off the ninja attire of the still fainted Goemon, Yoshiharu turned his head around.

"My skills at stripping girls are becoming much more smoother nowadays. My lolicon sickness has resurged again? Or I'm a lolicon in the first place, just that it has only awakened recently?" Yoshiharu started to panic.

Yoshiharu found a bush that Shingen and Ujiyasu can't see and stripped. Saying "Ex...Excuse me!" he entered the onsen and sat down at a corner.

"He...He really entered! Pervert! Unbelievable!"

Because Houjou Ujiyasu is so embarrassed that the veins on her forehead seemed almost close to exploding as she is at a total loss of what to do, even Yoshiharu started feeling embarrassed.

Though her breasts are at the level of Goemon, but after looking at her carefully, Ujiyasu has a delicate face not unlike the dolls of Kyoto as well as thick and smooth black hair, like a noble princess that was featured in the pictures of the scrolls of Heian era.

"Oi, you are tainting the onsen! Stop! Don't come in! I don't want the pores of my pearl-like skin to be tainted by your man juice! Wrong, a skin like mine which is as smooth as silk won't have things like pores!"

"Bu...But Katsuchiyo-chan invited me in... Ju...Just what's going on?"

Shingen hugged her legs in the onsen while giggling.

And then, totally ignoring Ujiyasu's rants, she let out an uninhibited shout.

"How about it!? Yoshiharu! Do you want to be the alpha male of the Takeda clan!?"

[4]

Yoshiharu can't utter a single word as he is totally stoned.

"Alpha... Alpha male!?"

"Shirou, persuade him with me too."

"Uhh, Sagara Yoshiharu, come be our fierce alpha male."

After hearing from Shirou, Yoshiharu had a sudden urge to lower his head to the pure and young Shirou while saying "Haha~! I got it! Let me, Sagara Yoshiharu be the alpha male of the Takeda clan and serve you guys forever!"

Suwa's miko... Is the charm that Shirou Katsuyori has possesses magical powers?

Because Yoshiharu's lolicon meter isn't at Yamamoto Kansuke's level, he had finally regained control of himself at the last moment.

"Wait a minute! What do you mean!? What's an alpha male? Though I still understand the horse that is used to pull carts."

You aren't aware of it? Shingen's expression turned to bewilderment.

"Just like you know, Takeda clan's advisor Kansuke had passed away. Before Kansuke died, he had

once said, "The man who has the heaven's mandate is at Oda clan." No matter how I think of it, that can only mean you Sagara Yoshiharu who has come from the future."

"....What does this have to do with being the alpha male?"

"I need a successor for Kansuke. And so, you'll be Takeda clan's advisor!"

"Impossible, I'm a warrior of the Oda clan."

"That petty Nobuna must have ordered you around like a horse, right? I'm very magnanimous and you'll definitely be heavily rewarded!"

"I have totally no knowledge of strategies! My achievements are actually due to Goemon and Hanbei."

"It's alright as long as you're from the future. Things like strategies, I can do it myself. But, it's not just that. For the Takeda clan of the next generation, I must have an important retainer of the Takeda clan bear a child with you, and have that child go through elite training so as to cultivate him as the next Sagara Yoshiharu. Due to careful planning, I have plans for how things will be after I die... For my sister Shirou... you must become the alpha male to breed the important retainers of the Takeda clan!"

"Though I have totally no idea what you're talking about....."

Shingen shook her head while saying "So slow!" and shouted.

"For me who wants to obtain the world but had grown up in the rural areas of Kai, someone from the future who understands how wide the world is is definitely necessary! And then, your child who had gone through the elite training of the Takeda clan will definitely be the strongest advisor suitable for this sengoku era! He or she will definitely be the pillar of the future Takeda clan!"

"In the bloodlines of the Takeda clan, to add in a monkey's blood, what a crazy woman. But Kai's gorilla might be unexpectedly suitable to a monkey!"

Ujiyasu stares at Yoshiharu coldly while insulting.

"Though I want to return to Odawara castle faster... but how can this dumb looking monkey ever be capable of being the advisor!?"

"Wait, when I'm trying to convince Yoshiharu, don't interrupt me!"

How troublesome... My "Women troubles" seem to have deteriorated recently... Yoshiharu can't help but feel restless.

Though I've been rejected many times, but this advisor position is very important! Shingen isn't backing down.

"The reason why that Imagawa Yoshimoto who knows nothing but soccer was able to build Suruga to become such a prosperous province and is able to head to the capital is because of an advisor like Taigen Sessai. It's sad that by the time of Okehazama, Taigen Sessai had already passed away. We the Takeda clan had Yamamoto Kansuke too. The only sengoku daimyo who is stronger than their advisor is Uesugi Kenshin and Houjou Ujiyasu who had escaped from the surrounded Odawara castle."

Though Ujiyasu seemed to want to say something immediately, but Shingen continued on.

"Though I want to create a successor for the old Yamamoto Kansuke, but that man doesn't have any

interest for Shirou and didn't have any plans to marry her. And so, I can only shelve my plans for Yamamoto Kansuke's successor. My hobbies are to explore new lands, treatment of waters, building cities and.... cultivating talents! The cultivation of warriors has been a success, the young Takeda four heavenly kings have started to become known! But the replacement for Kansuke has always been empty!"

How is it!? Within my Takeda four heavenly kings, you can choose one princess knight you like to be your wife! Everyone is a bishoujo that I have carefully choosen! Of course, this goes without saying but they are all virgins!"

"Ah, no, umm, Katsuchiyo-chan... I'm currently in a critical period of my women troubles... Listen to me! Didn't I say I'm an envoy sent by Nobuna?!"

"Listen to me first! Four heavenly kings! Don't be like a peeking tom and sneak around, hurry and come into the onsen! Of course, be completely naked! You must let Yoshiharu do a quality check!"

Laments of girls were heard from the thick forest.

It's the Takeda four heavenly kings.

After confirming the death of Sagara Yoshiharu and Goemon, the four who had rushed back to Shingen's side saw Shingen talking happily with Yoshiharu in the onsen as they hide in the bushes discussing....

"They seem close!" "It's the first time that I heard that Shingen-sama has a close male friend, don't tell me they are lovers? His looks are lewd!" "...What should we do...." "If the thing about how we almost killed Shingen-sama's friend came to light, we will definitely be punished. Let us run!"

After that, Shingen gave an unreasonable order to the four of them.

"All of you stand naked in front of Yoshiharu in a row and let him rate properly!"

As expected from the unrestrained Takeda Shingen, a Hime daimyo who has no qualms on details.

Of course, after doing such a ludicrous thing, she had also considered the fact that Yoshiharu has no way to reject.

When Yoshiharu was just about to say "Wait", the stripped naked four heavenly kings stood in a row in front of Yoshiharu. Yoshiharu's eyes had no other place left except the onsen.

"Waaaaa, what humiliation...."

The bishoujo group who had appeared in the onsen, all of them are totally naked! It's total debauchery at it's finest!

"Uwahhh! All of you are too obedient to Katsuchiyo-chan! At least resist a little!"

"Because... It's Shingen-sama's orders!"

"My orders are absolute. It's a first to be naked in front of a man... Because Kansuke has totally no interest in girls other than Shirou."

"Uhh."

"So Yamamoto Kansuke is a well trained perverted gentleman."

"Pathetic! For the retainers of the Takeda clan to actually strip naked to be rated by a monkey at an onsen on a mountain... This is too uncouth!" Ujiyasu pinched her nose and said.

Shingen instead introduced the four heavenly kings confidently to Yoshiharu.

"This cute like a sunflower girl is Kosaka Masazumi. She's a princess knight that I'm very proud of! In my proud cavalry formation of "Furinkazan", she is the "Fu" character. If other girls were to sleep with me for the night, she will definitely be jealous and lecture me with a letter angrily. How is it, what a cute and energetic body!"

"Ahh~ Not just being seen naked by this monkey, I have a quarter of a chance to be impregnated by this monkey... I should run away!"

Kosaka Masazumi's head is already full of ideas to run away. But due to Shingen's pressure, her stiff body makes it impossible to do so.

While panicking about what should he do, Yoshiharu said, "H...How cute. Sh...She's really energetic. Her br...breasts are big and charming!" impossible to understand things like this.

He, whose eyes couldn't leave Kosaka Masazumi's body who is blushing to the point of tears, is not reflecting at all. Is this the reason for his women troubles!?

"How is it, Yoshiharu? Wanna be the alpha male of Kosaka?"

"Ahhh~! I beg you, don't choose me! Ahh! Don't look at me like that!"

"....Too...Too cute. But, she's quite young to become a wife. If...If I choose her as my wife, I have to wait 2 more years before I can enjoy."

While thanking the gods, anguished feelings and feelings of defeat rushed up her mind. "You have already seen me naked yet you..... Sagara Yoshiharu, I must kill you!" and started to develop feelings of hatred towards Yoshiharu

The level of Yoshiharu's women troubles had leveled up!

"A man chosen by the heavens indeed. You're extremely picky towards girls, huh? Ok, next! Yamagata Masakage! Because her attacks are merciless towards the enemies, she is a fierce general having the position of "Ka" in my "Furinkazan". Though this child has a small body size but her face is definitely the prettiest! She is most suitable to be used as a dakimakura!"

Though this is a nightmarish humiliation to the distinguished Yamagata Masakage, she cannot defy her master's orders.

Seemingly boasting to Sagara Yoshiharu, she puffed out her small but tight chest. This must be a last act of defiance of Yamagata Masakage trying to maintain an elegant and distinguished look.

Though she was arrogantly standing on her toes, it can still be seen from her small body that it is very tight, just like a doll. Even though the white and untainted skin is unimaginably beautiful, but rather than Yoshiharu's interests, it can be said to be more towards Yamamoto Kansuke's area of interest.

"I...I'm Yamagata Masakage. Is...Is the strongest warrior of the four heavenly kings.... Though I'm currently very embarrassed and scared, but as the head of the renowned Yamagata clan, I won't run away... a...and cry too! Uhh... Uhhuhh"

"How about it? You must have nothing more to say if it's Yamagata, right?"

What a feisty princess! And her body is so small! I want to protect her! With his heart thumping hard on his chest, Yoshiharu almost said, "Let me be Yamagata's alpha male!", but his rationality held on at the last moment.

"Though I feel that she is the best candidate for a wife... but... I'm sorry, I'm not a lolicon. It will be good if she's older... Let me reject this job as the alpha male."

"Oi! Brat, who do you think you are!? Letting girls suffer such humiliation and still soaking in the onsen so leisurely, know your place! I'm going to kill you, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

Yoshiharu's women trouble level had risen again. The hatred meter that Yoshiharu received is going up in a straight line.

"Then, how about Baba Nobuharu? She's strong and a very calm general, holding the position of "Zan". Don't be fooled by her calm composure, she's quite emotional! And her butt is round-shape too, a definite smooth delivery type!"

".....Uhh...I've been seen completely.... by a guy.... It's over, if I'm not married here... I...I can't be married anymore....."

Unexpectedly, the most shy out of the four heavenly kings is the sobbing Baba Nobuharu who is usually quite slow on the uptake. With a face that yearns to be caressed, Yoshiharu is also mesmerized by the perfect body shape of Baba Nobuharu.

A tall body and slim limbs, her delicate waist is not unlike a model from those fashion magazines.

Of course, her face is a bishoujo like a model's. The normally expressionless Baba Nobuharu is silently sobbing due to the embarrassment. Yoshiharu was totally attracted by this girl.

"Alpha male and baba, the names are quite fitting too. This child is maturing a little later. If you don't care about her, she will never marry. Going to accept her?"

[5]

"N...No, definitely not!"

"Ahh? You better stop it. Be a little more serious. You aren't even thinking about the reason to reject anymore!"

It's true that there's nothing to grumble about if any 1 of the three is to become his wife. All of them are of such high standards.

A hero who is the king of a harem in the sengoku era had appeared! That hero's name is Takeda Shingen! But Katsuchiyo-chan is a girl.

Yoshiharu tilt his head away.

Anyway, I must reject them. And since they have hated me to the point of killing, I must choose my words properly....

"Ahh, Onee-san, you sure have many female retainers! And they are all bishoujos with extremely good figures. They are all the types I like. But they are too pure! If it's me, I think my character fits more towards feisty girls!"

"Yoshiharu, you are a strange fellow exceeding my expectations... Is the job of an advisor only suitable for perverts?"

Shingen is stunned. She had chosen so many bishoujos, yet none of them can make the cut... Shingen can't help but feel anguished.

"....I'm abandoned by such a person, I can't be married anymore.... Sagara Yoshiharu... I must smash your head with my golden hammer....."

"I was hated in the end anyway!!!"

Clueless about a maiden's heart, this Saru. Houjou Ujiyasu pinched her nose while smiling coldly.

"Isn't it normal for Japan's cutest bishoujos to start develop feelings of hatred towards the guy who had seen their pure body for the first time? Your intelligence can't even be compared to a monkey. Anyway, the type you like must be me, right? It's true that if it's me, I will definitely step on you everyday and whip you. But I will definitely not let you be my alpha male. I reject."

"....Houjou Ujiyasu? Though you're a extreme bishoujo of black hair... But, your breasts are too small... What a pity...."

"....."

Why must your mouth be so unrestrained to say such things out, Yoshiharu!?

A honest person will easily create trouble for himself.

By this time, Ujiyasu's killing intent towards Yoshiharu is already at it's max. While staring at Yoshiharu with ice cold eyes, her hand extended once again to the bell of summoning Fuma ninjas.

"How troublesome. I have exhibited all four heavenly kings... It will be troubling if I can't get Yoshiharu to be Takeda clan's alpha male."

"Shingen-sama! There's still one more here! You had forgotten Naitou Masatoyo!"

"Katsuchiyo-chan, there's still someone naked there that is waving her hands to ask for you?"

"Ahh, it's Naitou Masatoyo. Though she's a bishoujo but she's totally useless in such a scenario, no can do. As inconspicuous as a forest amidst the battlefield, she's quiet like the forest too, the one having the "Rin" position."

"Well, it's true that she's quite inconspicuous. Her heart, figure, cheeks, breasts and butt are all beautiful. But, how should I say it... There isn't anything special. If she's in a corner of some idol group, she can do fine. But it's totally no go if she's the main girl."

"Wa! Though I don't understand, but to be commented like this by a monkey! Sagara Yoshiharu, I will definitely kill you!"

In the end, Yoshiharu had offended all four heavenly kings plus Houjou Ujiyasu.

In other words, Ujiyasu who was rejected on grounds that her breasts are too small, her killing intent can't be more real. If she summons the Fuma ninjas right now, Yoshiharu's life will be gone in an instant. But, Yoshiharu's attention is all on the totally naked four heavenly kings and had not noticed that.

"So, Katsuchiyo-chan, I can't be the advisor of Takeda clan."

As expected of Sagara Yoshiharu, the man that Kansuke had appointed himself! It's true that heroes are all lecherous, I have treated you so well, yet you are still not satisfied! This is totally out of my expectations! Shingen is finally anxious.

Why does she want that brat so much? Shingen shouldn't have any interest in guys. What's with her today? Don't tell me she who had not been exposed towards guys has finally gone berserk now? Though Houjou Ujiyasu had been saying bad things all this while, but Shingen seems to have decided that Yoshiharu will be Kansuke's successor.

No, in Shingen's eyes, it might be the case of Yoshiharu having a higher place than the dead

Kansuke.... Understanding that she had used up all her negotiating chips, Shingen is starting to become anxious as the negotiation is still not going well.

While caressing Shirou's head on her lap, Shingen finally made her last offer.

"I...I got it. You must be not satisfied if I just marry one of them to you, right? Hmmm, I will give all four of them to you, how about this!?"

"Shingen-samaaaaa!! We aren't bananas!!!!"

Due to the trade with namban during the sengoku era, bananas can be seen in Japan already.... And it's quite a seller... So Yoshiharu who knows this didn't make a fool of himself.

"Ok, come into the onsen, all four of you. You will get a cold if you keep standing outside naked. And I don't know where to put my eyes too...."

"We've all been seen by you just now, what use is there now!?"

While shooting out stares full of killing intent to Yoshiharu, the four heavenly kings cover their body and came into the onsen Yoshiharu is in one by one.

Goemon was "Uhhh" mumbling while floating around. "Though Yoshiharu is sitting there like the owner of this onsen, but the killing intent of the four heavenly kings had been emitting out all this while. Ujiyasu was grumbling, "To actually ridicule my breasts, you damn brat who was influenced by namban." While revealing her killing intent, she seems to be ready to kill him upon him rejecting Shingen's suggestion. Towards the protagonist Yoshiharu who is having "Dokidoki! Onsen party of breasts!", this is no different from a living hell.

"What. Is being the alpha male of all four heavenly kings not enough... Yo... You are an extremely special type of hero! I just want you more now!"

"Katsuchiyo-chan, you have misunderstood. It's not like this... Umm....Er...."

The opponent is one of the strongest for the Oda clan, Takeda Shingen. Yoshiharu who can't say "I'm totally devoted to Nobuna!" has no way to answer.

He had no idea just what he should say.

"T...Th...The girl I like.... Umm.... I... already.... already have one... S...So, being frivolous isn't permitted....B...But, that girl is someone I can't have.... Um.... So as to say...."

Yoshiharu doesn't know how to lie.

Words not unlike a confession had been finally said out.

Of course, Yoshiharu had no plans to say who that girl is.

Katsuchiyo-chan should have thought that it must be some distinguished princess of Kyo. Yoshiharu thought.

But Takeda Shingen had totally no experience in living at Kyo and so, she had made a big mistake.

Don't tell me!? Her cheeks are flushed red as she hugged Shirou to hide her breasts.

"....S...Someone you can't have... D...Don't tell me.... So as to say, I'm the one you're talking about? Oh my god! You are confessing to me now? What a bold fellow!?"

"EHH!! THIS FELLOW... TOWARDS SHINGEN-SAMA!?"

The four heavenly kings started to make a scene.

"N...N...Noo! I'm the descendant of Kai clan, a renowned daimyo among renowned clans! Even if you are the guy chosen by the heavens, our status are just too far off, it's impossible!"

"Umm....Katsuchiyo-chan? There seems to be some big misunderstanding among us....."

"But... I...I can let you be my alpha male too.... yeah, as long as we don't get married. I will give the four heavenly kings here to you as a big marriage gift. There shouldn't be anyone who will suspect our relationship, right?5 wives, and it's including even m...me, now there's no way you can reject, right? How is it?"

"SHINGEN-SAMA! PLEASE RECONSIDER!!!!!"

The four heavenly kings started protesting with tears in their eyes.

All of us love Shingen-sama.

We will never let such a weird person get Shingen-sama! The four heavenly kings tried their best to protest the decision.

"The destiny of the Takeda clan is to obtain the world! I...I... I can withstand 5 wives, you guys must endure it too!"

"We don't care about us, but please maintain your purity, Shingen-sama!!!!"

"I...It's not like this! I who had let Kansuke die alone have always been regretting! An advisor of the next generation, a child must be bred with Sagara Yoshiharu! It's ok if I...I...I'm the one giving birth personally! It won't be revealed as long as he/she is treated as the child of one of you!"

How can the conversation become like this.... I must be cursed.... Yoshiharu almost wants to drown himself in the onsen.

If this is like a manga and Nobuna and Juubei-chan were to suddenly appear here, my brain will be instantly off my neck.... Yoshiharu can't help but thought.

"Having a negotiation to join the Takeda clan, you Saru! Yeah, our cat ear maid uniform is totally not satisfying at all. Letting all the princess knight be naked in the onsen with you.... you pervert pervert PERVERT!! UNBELIEVABLE!!!"

"Conquering all the warriors of the Takeda clan and impregnating Takeda herself in the end.... I can no longer tolerate Senpai who used strange spells to play with girls one by one! From now on, I won't trust you anymore no matter what!"

"Oi....They really appeared... Goemon, it's about time you wake up. If we don't run away from here, I'm going to be dead meat. That is a certainty!"

"Uhh? What? What's with this open air onsen full of girls? And they are all filled with killing intent towards Sagara-shi like normal!?"

It's like this.

Nobuna and Mitsuhide who were searching for Yoshiharu in the mountains had finally discovered him. And it's at an unimaginably bad timing.

Because the four heavenly kings who were supposed to stand guard outside the onsen were called into it by Shingen's orders, it's not a coincidence that Nobuna and Mitsuhide were able to discover the lively Onsen, or I should say, it's to be expected.

Ujiyasu extended her hand to the bell but had not summoned her ninjas.

"Ahh~...."

".....Uhh."

Takeda Shingen and Oda Nobuna are looking at each other at extremely close proximity. Both of them are stoned.

It's almost like, destined rivals.

In the previous battle, both of them had lost their teacher/father, Saitou Dousan and Yamamoto Kansuke.

The both of them weren't killed in the battle but died of illnesses, so there isn't any fatal hatred. But, both of them treated each other as opponents that they have to deal with one day.

And, Shingen even used such a nonsensical way to try and snatch Yoshiharu away!

"E...E...Even if Saru is extremely lecherous, Takeda Shingen! Yo...You....You should have.... Don't you have any shame?"

"....I...I don't have much shame from birth. No, it's not like that... I...I was just proposed by Yoshiharu... Cough...Cough."

"PROPOSED!?"

Nobuna's fury had reached it's peak.

Nobuna who had misunderstood stomps Yoshiharu's head who wants to defend himself right into the onsen.

"Tiger of Kai, Takeda Shingen, King of Kantou, Houjou Ujiyasu, and Oda Nobuna who is called "Ruler of Japan". What a glorious lineup!" Houjou Ujiyasu who was out of the lover's hell is laughing.

"And, this easily angered girl is Oda Nobuna? A tyrant like what the legends say. And who is that wide forehead standing by her side?"

"I'm Nobuna-sama's trusted aide, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide! I'm the descedant of Tsuchizaki clan who had received a honored name from Yamato Gose! Who are you?"

"I'm the Lion of Sagami, Houjou Ujiyasu. Let's kill these two idiots right here, Shingen!"

"It's a despicable thing to kill envoys, washing board of Sagami!"

"....What did you say!? Yours aren't that big too!"

Ujiyasu wants to strike at Mitsuhide, but she's a lover of defence. Upon maintaining her rationality, she started considering calmly.

"Yeah, if I left Takeda and the Oda clan to fight it out here, after conquering Kantou, what's next is the world. Ok, you guys become enemies now! Hurry and start killing each other. For this monkey who god knows why is he so precious Sagara Yoshiharu, fight to your heart's content. I have no relationship with him anyway, it's about time for me to come out from the onsen and return to Odawara castle."

Houjou Ujiyasu left the side of Shingen and Nobuna and is preparing to leave the onsen alone. Her

hand seems to be holding the bell like normal.

"Th...That bell. And Houjou Ujiyasu's fox-like eyes!"

Yoshiharu suddenly had an unspeakable feeling rush up.

The people who are guarding this onsen, other than the Takeda four heavenly kings, there shouldn't be anyone else. Of course, the subordinates of the Houjou clan must have joined the guard too. If that's the case, from the start where the four heavenly kings join in the bath, there has always been the people of the Houjou clan guarding the surroundings. Amongst the people of Nobuna, less the totally useless Yoshiharu, there is only Mitsuhide herself. The situation of both Nobuna and Shingen without guards is an extremely rare and bad situation.

And, Ujiyasu seemed to be running away from the onsen alone now.

"So as to say, Ujiyasu must have thought with the sudden appearance of Nobuna "It's a good chance to remove both Takeda and Oda" and started thinking about assassination! Ujiyasu is bad news! Just like what Hanbei-chan had said!"

And, if it becomes the situation of Takeda fighting Oda, the ally Houjou Ujiyasu won't have the tainted name of betrayal.

"If that bell rings out, the Fuma ninjas will appear, right!? Takeda Shingen and Oda Nobuna is currently fighting each other. Just what is Ujiyasu trying to do to deal with them?"

Ujiyasu who was discovered started to panic as she slipped when climbing out of the onsen.

"Oi, you unreasonable fellow, don't touch me!"

Yoshiharu's face paled as he dived at the naked Ujiyasu.

"You just want to reap the benefits...."

To protect Nobuna and the rest, Yoshiharu wanted to stop Ujiyasu as he tried his best to hold onto the naked Ujiyasu from the back. The situation had become even more chaotic.

Ignoring the resistance of the delicate Ujiyasu, Yoshiharu forced his body on top of her. Ujiyasu wanted to shake the bell calling her Fuma ninjas, but it was snatched away by Yoshiharu.

"No! Release me! You despicable thing, my body is tainted by a monkey.... Don't touch my butt, don't look at me, nooooo!"

"Who is letting you go, I will never let your assassination be successful!"

"I'm going back, back to Odawara castle! No! I shouldn't have came out! The world outside is too scary! I'm being assaulted by a horny monkey!"

"Wait, what are you doing Saru!? To actually attack Ujiyasu in front of both Shingen and me.... Isn't that an obvious breakdown of negotiations!? Just what are you thinking, you lecherous bastard!?!?"

"Sagara-senpai you beast! You are without any common sense, I must kill you!"

"Che! What's going on, to suddenly become horny like that. How spirited! So astonishingly hard..... Listen, four heavenly kings! Never hand Yoshiharu over to Ujiyasu! Before Yoshiharu impregnate Ujiyasu, pull them apart! If not, just kill Yoshiharu off!"

"ROGER!!!!"

"No, this woman is trying to assassinate everyone. I'm just protecting everyone.....!"

If one was to mention about the first peak of Yoshiharu's women troubles, this instant will undoubtedly be the one.

Takeda Shingen and her four heavenly kings.

Oda Nobuna and Akechi Mitsuhide.

Houjou Ujiyasu.

The most famous heroes of the warring states are all full of killing intent towards Yoshiharu (Though Ujiyasu is being attacked).

"Uhhh, noo."

Though he was saved by being hugged by Shirou Katsuyori.

"Look, Juubei! Saru's lolicon finally acted up!"

"To have even mastered the techniques of brainwashing young girls, Senpai! Just how demonic can you be!"

"Don't tell me your real target is Shirou? You're a fellow even more perverted than Kansuke!"

Nobuna, danger! Yoshiharu tried his best. Totally forgetting about Ujiyasu being naked, he tried to seal off Ujiyasu's actions. And then, he saw it....

Somehow, on this bishoujo's butt, there was a blue mole that can usually been seen on a child's butt, so as to say "Mongolian spot".

"You saw it, right? My secret."

Ujiyasu who had been defending with her face full of tears, this time round, her face was suddenly pale white as it revealed a demonic expression.

Then, with a volume full of grudges that can only be heard by Yoshiharu who is hugging her, she mumbled, "Sagara Yoshiharu, the secret that I Houjou Ujiyasu must never let anyone see, you have seen it, right...."

"Eh? This... Is this that important of a secret?"

"CHANGE OF PLANS! SAGARA YOSHIHARU! I'M KILLING YOU OFF, YOU! COME OUT, FUMA NINJAS! KILL THIS MONKEY WHO KNOWS OF MY SECRET RIGHT NOW!"

"Wait, oi! Don't add to the confusion! Calm down, Houjou Ujiyasu!"

"Not reflecting at all, an idiot who keep repeating his mistakes..." Goemon mumbled with an expression akin of totally giving up.

Chapter 4 : The Gunshot That No One Expected

Northern Omi's Odani castle.

Asakura Yoshikage who is staying at a corner fort received an urgent report from Echizen.

"Uesugi Kenshin's army has already left Echigo and is entering Etchu, Kaga and is heading towards Echizen. This elite Echigo army will reinforce us from the back of Odani castle."

According to Tsuchimikado Hisanaga, everything is going smoothly as planned.

Now... Now is the time we attack Mount Toragozen! Asakura Yoshikage is on cloud nine.

"It's now or never if we wanna switch the situation around! Now is the best chance we have to eliminate the Oda army and head towards Kyo!"

Yoshikage who had asked the artist Hasegawa Tohaku to combine the drawings of Heian era with Oda Nobuna straightened his back after hearing "Uesugi Kenshin has moved her troops."

"As expected of Tohaku, the drawing is really frivolous. But it's finally time for me to bring back the real one. Hahaha! Hahahaha!"

Following the young omyouji Tsuchimikado Hisanaga, Asakura Yoshikage walks towards the main hall.

In the main hall of Odani castle, Asai Nagamasa is already there.

Nagamasa is currently writing a letter to Tsuda Nobusumi who is currently somewhere at Mount Toragozen.

The contents are:

"The master of Asai clan, Asai Nagamasa and your wife, Oichi. I can't continue a life of marriage without you. The next time we meet, like we promised, I will tell you my choice. But, the me currently is unable to make that choice. If possible, I feel that it will be the best if we can be together. Right now, my heart feels like being pierced by thousands of needles, I can't take much more of this."

When writing the latter, Nagamasa's heart was in conflict.

She does have the will to fight. But even though she have it, she can't make up her mind. "Oichi" is like a different person living in Nagamasa's heart. And, that Oichi is becoming stronger everyday.

But, if the defensive battle continues on like this, Asai clan will definitely be destroyed by the Oda clan.

Oda Nobuna will definitely help me due to her brother.

Th....That is actually impossible.

The betrayal of Asai clan to the Oda clan, even if it's her father Hisamasa who had decided despite her refusal, that decision can never be retracted. Every time she thinks about this, Nagamasa feels extremely troubled.

But, the current Nagamasa does not want to blame anyone.

It's because she herself does not have the courage to decide between "Asai Nagamasa" and "Oichi",

the situation progressed to such an extent.

Because of Nagamasa's hesitation, everyone was unable to obtain happiness.

To choose Nobusumi? Or the Asai clan and her father? When Nagamasa is still undecided, the situation had finally degraded to the point where they have to fight the Oda clan.

Asakura Yoshikage and Tsuchimikado Hisanaga asked Nagamasa in the main hall, "Let's launch an assault on the Oda army on Mount Toragozen."

Like a totally different person, with bloodshot eyes and sweat all over his face, Yoshikage pleaded Nagamasa to make a decision, like he's being possessed by a demon.

"Uesugi Kenshin is heading towards Echizen! She is preparing to charge straight towards Kyo from Odani castle. But, Uesugi Kenshin has her own rival, Takeda Shingen. Long periods of defense at Odani castle won't be suitable for Uesugi Kenshin. Before Kenshin arrives, we must disperse the Oda army on Mount Toragozen and open a path towards Kyo. We must fight now! Use this chance of Uesugi Kenshin heading to Kyo to destroy the Oda clan once and for all!"

"How....That Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin actually.... If that's the case, the fate of Onee-sama will....."

"Don't think about it anymore! I won't hurt Oda Nobuna. I will bring her back with me. Let us fight to our heart's content!"

"....Finally... it has come to this.... I....."

"Well, listen. My strategy is....."

Tsuchimikado Hisanaga, he should have disappeared after being defeated by Takenaka Hanbei at that Omyouji battle. But he seems to have found his confidence back now.

"The reason why we can't invade Mount Toragozen is like what you guys had thought, Takenaka Hanbei had used her knowledge of the 8 trigrams to create a maze. But there's a way to solve that maze."

Tsuchimikado Hisanaga is the master of the renowned Tsuchimikado clan of Omyoujis. He is knowledgeable about such things.

"According to my observations, the mysterious maze at Mount Toragozen is the "Stone Sentinel Maze". The Stone Sentinel Maze has 8 exits named, The Gate of Opening (開門, Kaimon), The Gate of Healing (休門, Kyūmon), The Gate of Life (生門, Seimon), The Gate of Pain (傷門, Shōmon), The Gate of Limit (杜門, Tomon), The Gate of Insight (景門, Keimon), The Gate of Wonder (驚門, Kyōmon), and The Gate of Death (死門, Shimon). But it was cleverly devised to make us only able to enter from the Gate of Limit and Gate of Death. If we enter from these two gates, we won't be able to solve the maze. But, the hidden Gate of Life, Gate of Insight and Gate of Opening can be discovered sooner or later. If we attack from those gates, we can solve the maze. These three gates are the weaknesses of the maze. Though the Oda clan is using these three gates to enter/exit, it was designed in a way that we won't be able to discover them."

On the way to discover these three gates, Asakura Yoshikage suggested, "If that's the case, you can just summon your flying shikigamis and find them from the air. That should be easy for Omyouji."

"Uhh, impossible." Hisanaga shook his head.

"Why? Anyway, I didn't see those shikigamis this time."

"There's a reason for it. I have lost my ability to summon shikigamis.... But, Takenaka Hanbei is the same as me on this too. All she can muster with all her might is Zenki and Gouki. And Zenki's strength must be far weaker than the time at Mount Hiei."

"Oh? There are times that omyoujis can't use their powers?"

"Uhh. My prediction is, it's most effective to deplete Takenaka Hanbei's stamina. Night after night, we will attack non-stop, trying to find one of the three gates. It's ok even if we have to make a certain amount of sacrifice."

"But can we distinguish between the different gates? I don't think I can."

"As long as we discover one of them, we can easily detect the flow of "Ki". Once then, I will command the whole army to attack. Once we solve this maze, Mount Toragozen can only be counted as a small base. The amount of soldiers we lost here is irrelevant as the Echigo army will soon be here. Once we conquered Mount Toragozen, the people of captial and other small daimyos will immediately surrender to Uesugi Kenshin. If that's the case, our numbers will increase very rapidly."

Maybe he feels that they will definitely win, Hisanaga is having a mysterious smile like he's going to expose some omyouji's secret.

Asakura Yoshikage pressed Nagamasa on, "Asai Nagamasa, victory is right in front of our eyes. What do you plan to do?"

"....."

"I've decided. I will bet my life and the Asakura clan on this. Nagamasa, what have you decided!? If you're a samurai, hurry and make up your mind!"

".....If I choose to not attack, what will you do?"

"Of course, I will take the head of Asai Hisamasa who is living with me as a hostage, though it's not elegant at all and not compatible with my principles at all. But, I had made such a resolve! This is just how much I want Oda Nobuna! The meaning of my life is to obtain the living Oda Nobuna in my hands! If I can't do it, I will never find my soul which was trapped in the "Tales of Genji"! I can't return to this world! I can't become.... the true master of Asakura clan!"

A scary devotion.

Like he's trying to chase after something.

Nagamasa feels, if the situation is reversed, this person will definitely kill his own father.

Even if Father wants to die, I must let him die honorably in battle.

This is the wish of any samurai.

But, as his child, giving my own father to be killed by allies is a choice that she can never choose.

"Maybe, Father might be trying to give me a chance to live on as Oichi by letting Yoshikage kill him and letting the Asai clan fall. But... as a child of a samurai clan, I can't go along with it. Though he will still die in the end, the meaning it has is different."

Nagamasa decided.

Tsuchimikado Hisanaga used a teasing tone and said, "Samurais sure have it hard, it's such a good thing that I'm born in a omyouji clan."

".....Ok, I'm Saruyashamaru in the end. Let's attack Mount Toragozen....But I hope that Onee-sama and Kanjuurou's lives to be spared."

Finally, Nagamasa decided to fight as Asai Nagamasa.

"She finally decided! Just wait for the reconciliation with Nobusumi! With this, we will become siblings."

I hope that day will never come. If a battle that can really conquer Mount Toragozen breaks out, Kanjuurou will definitely perish. It's the same for Battle of Anegawa. How I envy that close sister-brother tie they have! Nagamasa can't help but thought.

".....The one that Kanjuurou chose isn't me but Onee-sama. Me too, I've chose Father."

Finally, the army of Asai Asakura head towards Mount Toragozen from odani castle.

The full out assault started.

The main camp of Mount Toragozen is in a state of panic.

"....Th...They attacked! Ah, Oichi... She finally chose to fight Aneue as Asai Nagamasa!"

"Leave it to me, the demon Shibata! And Hanbei is here too!"

But, just like what Tsuchimikado Hisanaga had said, Zenki's strength had weakened greatly.

Even so, Hanbei's wits are still with her. And, Hanbei's favorite is in defensive battles. Though she became a "Castle raiding Expert" due to leading soldiers to conquer Inabayama castle, but from both her personality and skills, Hanbei should be a defensive expert.

But, the nemesis that had discovered the weakness of the mysterious maze that Hanbei created using her knowledge of 8 trigrams, Tsuchimikado Hisanaga had once again returned.

Besides, due to Mitsuhide who was supposed to guard Kyo had chased after Nobuna and Yoshiharu, not just the commanding officer isn't around, there is no reinforcements too.

All of it are huge mistakes on Hanbei's part.

"Cough, before Yoshiharu-san and Nobuna-sama return, we must hold on. If they are able to ally with Takeda Shingen, we can prepare any forces to defend the eastern side, Nobuna-sama can bring reinforcements from Gifu too!"

While coughing countless times, Hanbei was observing the movements of the Asai Asakura army. The movements were totally different from previous times. The advisor of the opponent must be an omyouji too! The clever Hanbei realized it immediately.

"Oh no. I can sense that mysterious aura of Tsuchimikado-san."

We're in danger, Mount Toragozen!

Odawara castle.

At the front of them is Mount Hakone, and at the back, Sagami bay.

In the main hall of the biggest fortress of Kantou that surrounds the whole city, the current Sagara

Yoshiharu was in a position where he was tied up by multiple ropes.

"Saru, you proposing to Takeda Shingen and pushing down Houjou Ujiyasu, I feel weird no matter how I wrap my mind around it. It must be a misunderstanding, right? But Shingen's seduction or to be more precise, cajolery is definitely true! You must not let your guard down!"

"So my being proposed is just a misunderstanding on my part? I have the feeling of being deceived. Sagara Yoshiharu, do you have some big secret hiding from me?"

"Wanting to have all of us the four heavenly kings in your bosom, this fellow must be wanting to build a harem."

"Well, in hindsight, if Ujiyasu was to call out her Fuma ninjas, I might most likely have been injured too. Hahaha~"

"Anyway, Sagara-senpai, there's only one way out for Senpai now. Hurry and repel the Oshu army, there's no other way other than this."

All present including Nobuna, Shingen, the four heavenly kings and Mitsuhide, all of them are looking at Yoshiharu with eyes hiding different emotions. Why must I be stared at like this.... I've enough of girls of this age. It will be good if I can live along with Shirou, or Nene, such naive and pure kids like them.... Yoshiharu sighed deeply while looking at the Oshu army trying to invade.

"Anyway, Oda Kazusanosuke, you had said the conditions for peace?"

"What, Takeda Harunobu. I'm now Oda Danjo. Don't be mistaken about the rank that Himiko-sama herself has given me."

"That's the things I should say, don't purposefully say my name wrong! My name is Shingen now!"

"You're the worst, it's all because Uesugi Kenshin changing his name that you follow suit."

"Wrong, it's because I had changed to such a cool name! It's that side that is trying to copy what I did!"

"Who knows about that!"

While abusing Yoshiharu, the two heroes stare at each other.

One reason is that they might have expended too much of their strength in the onsen.

While "Hah...Hah..." panting, the master of Odawara castle Houjou Ujiyasu was spreading her fan while staring at Yoshiharu with an ice cold glare.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, during the period when I'm out for the onsen, the Oshu army had started their violent assault on the fortress. They must have detected the weakening of "Ki" in Odawara castle. But, I'm never leaving the fortress again. Till the trauma of having my secret being discovered by you is healed... Yeah, I've decided not to go out for the next 7 years."

"That's just too over! Your grudge is a little too deep!"

"Correct. I'm that type that won't forget about an insult even till death. If I'm not careful.... Now, when I'm eating, whether if it's about the time of adding miso or the quantity of the miso added, it's no good if you don't measure it properly. A little more or less will make it much less appetizing."

Houjou Ujiyasu's character seems to be extremely calculating.

"....Whether I appear or not, you had no plans to go out, right? And in the first place, you had

planned to assassinate Nobuna and the rest. Isn't that just deserts?"

"Ara. You have no proof whatsoever, isn't this a clear act of provocation?

"As a temporary advisor of the Takeda army, you can lead the Takeda cavalry to repel the Oshu army." Houjou Ujiyasu suggested.

"Me? Takeda army? Advisor? I can't do it! I don't have the experience in leading such a huge army! And besides, if it's not Sagara corps, I can't lead them at all! It'll be weird if the soldiers and commanders of the Takeda army are to listen to my commands, right?"

"Even if it's impossible, I want you to settle it in 3 days! If not, accept the punishment of pushing me down in the onsen. Of course, there's only one punishment to revealing the secret of the queen of Kantou's butt, that is death! You will be paraded around in Odawara castle and executed right after that!"

Houjou Ujiyasu seems to want to kill Sagara Yoshiharu who had seen her butt no matter what.

And the calculating Ujiyasu have (If Saru is defeated, the Takeda cavalry will be greatly affected too. And even if he win, it's still advantageous to me under the situation of not expending any of Houjou army's strength to break out of the siege of Odawara castle) such evil considerations.

Due to Shingen's "Hurry and fight it out, fight it out!" continuous chanting and still trying to lure Yoshiharu to be her advisor, this plan that is supposed to be exposed instantly was overlooked.

Worrying whether Yoshiharu can fit into her own cavalry, Shingen accepts Ujiyasu's suggestion.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, if you are the man that Kansuke said you are, let me see just how you will break out of this situation. If you are really chosen by Fate, I will give you the Takeda four heavenly kings, good luck!"

Rather than saying Shingen does not wish to ally with Nobuna to fight with Uesugi Kenshin, it's more of Shingen being unable to make sure of Yoshiharu's actual potential. Due to such an unease, she became rash. What a rare talent loving person.

"Nobuna, Juubei-chan. I didn't push Ujiyasu down because of some weird motive! This woman is planning to assassinate the then fighting Nobuna and Juubei-chan so as to gain advantage from it. There's something fishy going on. That's why she wants to kill me, that woman! Please reconsider!"

But, Nobuna and Mitsuhide are still furious.

Both Nobuna and Mitsuhide smile with a scary expression while patting Yoshiharu's shoulders.

"If you can't repel the Oshu army, the objective of asking Shingen to delay Uesugi Kenshin will not be accomplished, right? It's not a bad idea to use Takeda's cavalry. Go and do it. If you accept Takeda Shingen and the four heavenly kings into your harem, won't you achieve the goal of being the best in the world easily!? Saru!"

"Yeah. I Juubei had originally wanted to cut off Senpai's head and become god of war after repelling the Oshu army, but if Senpai is able to flaunt his skills as a warrior, it's not that I can't spare your life.... After that, we will discuss slowly about Senpai's frivolous act."

Just like this.

The reason why Yoshiharu was able to survive from the hellish onsen of Hakone is because of the Fuma ninjas reporting to Ujiyasu urgently, "The Oshu army is currently attacking ferociously!"

Due to that, Shingen and Ujiyasu return to Odawara castle hastily. Nobuna Yoshiharu and the rest follow Shingen and entered the castle. Under the intense defensive battle, Nobuna had finally started negotiations with Shingen. And Yoshiharu was being tied up by Ujiyasu and dragged back by a horse into the castle.

It goes without saying that the negotiation isn't smooth.

"To you, it's all good for you if you eliminate Asai Asakura, but to me, I don't stand to gain anything out of it. All that happens is me fighting it out with Uesugi Kenshin at Echigo and Kawanaka island, I won't be able to have any territory." Shingen wasn't satisfied. From the viewpoint of profitability, it's true that Shingen stands to gain nothing out of it.

Though Nobuna had taken out lots of famous treasures as a gift for the cooperation, but Shingen who had always lived in the rural areas was totally unable to understand the worth of them.

"At least thank me for the trouble! That's why you're such a rural bum!"

"What did you say!? I have totally no understanding of the people who treat these clay pieces as treasures!"

"I'm going to have peace with you who had caused the death of Viper. And for that, I have brought so many treasures over. Start agreeing like a proper adult right now!"

"When did the situation changed into I having to listen to the orders of the Oda clan!? You are the enemy who had caused Kansuke's death!"

"Takeda Shingen, so you want to settle things with me no matter what, right!?"

"Of course! If not for Houjou Ujiyasu loving to defend, I would have started back on my conquest of the capital long ago! There won't be another Saitou Yoshitatsu defecting this time, prepare yourself!"

"Damn it."

"It's not like you can't bow down to me. How is it, can you do it? The demon lord of the sixth realm."

".....Uhhhh~! Though I know I must relent at such a time.... But, I refuse! Something like Oda Nobuna lowering her head to Takeda Shingen, it will become a joke for the rest of the people. If that's the case, how can I continue on!"

"If so, that's it then."

Negotiations broke down.

But, the begrimed Houjou Ujiyasu thought that, the secret on her butt had been revealed. So, she must kill off Sagara Yoshiharu under any circumstances. "Let's let Yoshiharu lead the Takeda army, if he fails, execute him!"

The morale of the Takeda army is high now. Though they had lost motivation due to the long period of defensive battle, but with the thought of "Hurry and repel the Oshu army so we can head to the capital gain", the Takeda army has their motivation refueled.

"Though I know this is Houjou Ujiyasu's plot, I can treat this as an experience. And there's still Takeda Shingen and the four heavenly kings. Even with a dumb advisor like me, I can still do it! The opponent is Bontenmaru, she's just a brat. If we charge straight into the main camp, we can definitely let her run back to Oshu in fright!"

Yoshiharu cheered the army on with the invigorating speech in front of everyone of the Takeda clan.

"....Seriously fighting the Oshu army, I'm a little scared for the first time...."

"Though I don't feel pleased with letting this monkey replace Yamamoto Kansuke as the advisor, but if it's Shingen-sama's orders, I will obey no matter what it is. At least it's better than being naked in front of him."

"The enemy's commander seems to be the warrior Date Masamune who knows how to use "Jakigan", let us run away!"

The four heavenly kings was riding beside him while conversing with Yoshiharu.

At the frontlines, the spear soldiers have already met with the enemy.

Arrows are flying past their heads like bees.

Riding on the horse, Yoshiharu finally started to tell the four heavenly kings the secret in his heart.

"Hoo, though I didn't say it out in the face of that devious Houjou Ujiyasu, but I'm telling you now, I know the truth about that Jakigan. It's actually not that terrifying, if the Takeda clan's four heavenly kings are to put in some effort, we can definitely win!"

"EH!?"

"Though Bontenmaru's Jakigan might be quite effective towards the superstitious people of Oshu, but it's absolutely useless to I who has come from the future!"

Is this fellow really Kansuke's successor? Three out of the four heavenly kings are extremely stunned.

It's almost like he had seen through the secret weapon Jakigan of the Oshu's tyrant Date Masamune in an instant!

"The reason why Shingen-sama is so obsessed with this man... I seem to have finally understood a little...."

"As expected from Shingen-sama. Not caring about his identity and look, her talent for finding the capabilities of him being the advisor and cultivating him is the best! If it's me, I can never have such an insight to cultivate Yamamoto Kansuke and Sagara Yoshiharu."

"Yeah! Men cannot be judged just by looks~! I Kosaka Danjo am not planning to run this time."

"You guys must believe me! If so, let's go! Charge on like this and head straight towards Bontenmaru's main camp. Let's win with the smallest amount of casualties! Show me the piercing power of the Takeda cavalry! I must definitely lecture Bontenmaru and ask her to bring her army back to Oshu. Don't punish her! She's still just a kid!"

"ROGER!!!"

The cavalry that Sagara Yoshiharu is leading head towards the shrieking "They came out!" "It can't be" Oshu army.

It's fast, almost like a hurricane!

Other than the main army of Date Masamune, the Oshu army consist of just last minute gathered troops of Oshu, there is no discipline in them whatsoever. And, because of Houjou Ujiyasu's relentless defending, the people of Oshu army thought "There can't be any troops moving out from

Odawara castle." and had been careless.

While riding the horse that the Takeda clan had trained, Sagara Yoshiharu shouted, "So this is the Takeda cavalry! What a shock! Saitou Dousan that geezer is just too great, commanding so little manpower to face such a Takeda cavalry....! And dragging his illness ridden body, he didn't retreat even a step from the frontlines for Nobuna. For Dousan-geezer, I must definitely do what I can!". Hot tears flow down from his eyes. At that moment, Yoshiharu feels that even though Saitou Dousan is old, he's quite a guy indeed.

Now that he is leading such a strong Takeda cavalry, he understands totally about Dousan's strength.

It's strength on a level that he can't hope to reach.

Even so, such a person like me has to help Nobuna's dream of Tenka Fubu for Dousan.

But, there is an area that Yoshiharu lords over Dousan.

It's that Yoshiharu who is well-versed in sengoku games know what's the weakness of the Takeda cavalry.

As long as we position huge amounts of arquebuses squads on a wide plains, we can have the destructive power to destroy the Takeda cavalry with such a piercing and destructive strength.

But, the forces who have such a huge amount of arquebuses do not exist yet. Other than Nobuna who had control over Sakai, a force that can destroy the Takeda cavalry does not exist.

And possessing such a huge amount of arquebuses, there can only be the Kii's mercenary group, the Saika clan. If one was to question just where did the Saika clan get so many arquebuses, they must be self-made.

So as to say, the Oshu army doesn't have such a arquebus squad to counter the Takeda cavalry. And in terms of cavalry, the Takeda cavalry will definitely be the strongest!

Mount Toragozen, the Asai Asakura allied forces are continuing their intense attack.

"The enemy is coming again! No matter how we tried, they don't seem to back off at all!"

While swinging the spear in her hand, Shibata Katsue have to stay silent under the relentless attack of the Asai Asakura army in the stone maze.

Till now, it's basically just scouts running rampant in the maze.

There was once that the Asai Asakura army had attacked fiercely. But at that time, due to the stone maze, they had suffered huge losses.

With this, the Asai Asakura army should have kept defending.

Somehow, the enemy's objective seemed to have change suddenly.

"Is the secret of Hime-sama's absence exposed!? Or have they found the way to solve this maze? Though I don't think that's possible... Ahh~ Hime-sama, hurry and come back!"

Under Katsue's shout of "Die! Die! For Hime-sama!", the enemy fell like cutting wheat.

But, there is a big change suddenly.

The enemy have started to ignore the Oda army even if they had spotted them.

And they spread out in the centre of the maze.

"It's different from their normal way of attacking!"

"Looks like they aren't interested in us foot soldiers but is just moving around in the maze!"

"Looks like they are finding the exit of the maze."

The foot soldiers kept reporting the situation to Katsuie.

"Idiot. Hanbei had said before, "Someone like me won't be able to find the exit of the maze without an omyouji."

"Then, if the enemy has someone like Hanbei-sama...."

"If that's the case, solving the maze is just a matter of time."

"The defense of the main camp in Mount Toragozen is very thin."

"Hime-sama is in danger!"

The foot soldiers does not know the fact that Nobuna isn't around.

"Calm down. No, calm down everyone! As long as I'm around, I will definitely protect Hime-sama! Everyone, please calm down!"

"....Anyway, Shibata-sama, where is this place?"

"We who have been chasing the Asai Asakura army seem to be lost!"

"EH! N...Now... ARE WE LOST IN OUR OWN MAZE!?"

Shibata Katsuie is in the extremely dangerous situation of getting lost in her own army's maze now.

"Ahh! How can I be lost! Exit, we must find the exit!"

"If we head towards in the direction where the enemy enter, we will be able to find the exit!"

"We can only do that! Let's go~"

Due to Asai Asakura army's attack, the main camp at Mount Toragozen is in a state of unease unexpectedly.

"Cough, it's different from the past. The enemy seems to have found the way to solve the maze."

While coughing violently, Hanbei ran into the main camp.

Zenki in Yoshiharu's disguise, Nobusumi who is cross-dressing as Nobuna while wearing the favourite namban hat of Nobuna and Inuchiyo wearing her tiger-skin hat are all sitting in the main camp.

Even from the main camp at the top of the mountain, they can see the different movements than usual of the enemy.

"Someone in the enemy seems to know of the 8 trigrams. Cough."

"This is bad, that Tsuchimikado fellow seems to be skilled in such things, looks like he's back. There's a danger of the barrier being broken." Zenki lamented while revealing his teeth. "Even so,

master, don't overexert yourself. Go and rest."

"Zenki-san, now isn't the time for resting. Before Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san returns, I must protect this place no matter what. If not, Kyo will be in danger. Once then, the damage will be irreversible!"

"But isn't there Mitsuhide in Kyo? She should be sending reinforcements by now! Hahaha."

"No, Akechi Mitsuhide seem to have vanished from Kyo. And so, the reinforcements from Kyo won't be coming." Facing Nobusumi's laughter, Hanbei explained.

Nobusumi fell from the chair.

"R...Re...Really? What's going on?"

"Haa... After knowing about the substitutes, Akechi Mitsuhide had chased after Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san..... cough cough."

"Don't tell me.....! I shouldn't have revealed to Mitsuhide about the plan!? If not, she wouldn't have abandoned the job of protecting Kyo and chased after the two of them!"

"That's why I've said, you're still a brat." Zenki laughed bitterly.

"Matsunaga-sama has returned to Yamato. Niwa-sama is supervising the construction of Azuchi castle and does not have any troops with her. If we don't protect this place with our current manpower before Nobuna-sama returns.... cough cough."

"It...It's ok. As long as the matter of me being Aneue's substitute isn't exposed....."

Psh!

The enemy's bullet flew past Nobusumi's head.

The enemy had already reached a place where bullets can reach the main camp, looks like they are already quite close.

Whether if it's flooding or burning them up, or with other traps, the Asai Asakura army did not retreat at all. They seemed to be searching in the maze for something.

"Ahh! I...I...I thought I'm a goner! Ahh! Seems like my luck is really down!"

Though Nobusumi was unhurt luckily, the namban hat on his head had fallen off due to the bullet.

The face of Nobusumi was exposed.

"It's not Oda Nobuna!"

"It's a substitute!"

The enemy soldier who had seen Nobusumi shouted out loudly.

"The main camp is just right in front of us!"

"And Oda Nobuna isn't around!"

"Mount Toragozen is just a bluff! Conquer it in one go!"

The enemy's morale was raised in an instant, and our own soldiers are thinking, "Is the princess absent?" as their morale became low.

"....."

Inuchiyo readied her spear and go into battle mode wordlessly.

"I...It...It's exposed! Totally exposed! I should have worn the helmet. I've chosen the hat because it's cooler than the helmet, it's all my fault.... Wh...Wh...Wha...What should we do now!?"

"I'm extremely weak against bullets... My master Hanbei, this is a critical situation. The maze's exit might have been discovered. The barrier is broken."

"...Cough, cough, I'm thinking of a counter... counter... counter measure...."

"And Hanbei-sama, you can't exert yourself anymore. Your body can't withstand the load of summoning another shikigami!"

"The enemy had finally solved the maze. I'm going to defend right now." Inuchiyo left the main camp and rushed towards the mountain shoulder with her spear.

"To think that Akechi Mitsuhide is so obsessed with Yoshiharu-san, that is out of my expectations. If the Akechi army of Kyo can reinforce us...."

Because of the non-stop coughing and the high fever, Hanbei is feeling dizzy and disorientated. If I've said to Nobusumi "Never tell Akechi-sama about the whereabouts of Yoshiharu-san and Nobuna-sama.", things would have been better. Though I've considered all things, I've forgotten about this little detail.

"So...Sorry.... Nobusumi-sama. It's all my fault."

"Yo.... Your situation looks bad. Are you really ok?"

"Hmmm, I'm ok...."

While revealing a forced smile to Nobusumi, Hanbei collapsed while hugging her chest.

And then....

"Cough....Cough...."

Huge quantities of fresh blood was coughed out from her mouth.

Almost like her lungs being torn apart, she puked out huge quantities of blood.

The battle at Odawara castle....

Yoshiharu and Nobuna have totally no idea about the critical situation facing Nobusumi and their comrades at Mount Toragozen.

At the opening stage of the battle, the Takeda army has an overwhelming advantage.

Other than Masamune's own troops, the morale of other troops were extremely low. Facing the pressure and speed of the Takeda cavalry, they were dispersed.

".....Looks like it isn't a feint... There shouldn't be a ruse...."

"The enemy escaped! The enemy escaped!"

"Taking the life of foot soldiers is the job of a samurai. Let's not care about those who ran away and head straight towards the main camp!"

"Ok! I've no opinions! Charge! The four heavenly kings!"

"Roger!!!"

Don don don, at the back of the crimson red Takeda cavalry.....

"Don't abandon Naitou Masatoyo!"

The totally forgotten Naitou Masatoyo was crying while chasing after them.

And her beloved steed was not with her for unknown reasons as she chased after them on her legs.

At the forefront of the cavalry, Yoshiharu swings the army flag while shouting at Masamune's main camp, "Come out, show your face, Bontenmaru! You must have enough of this fiasco now! It's about time for you to go back! The butt of bad children will be spanked!"

The flag of the main camp of Masamune appeared.

A tattered black flag printed with a inauspicious image of "666" with "stars and numbers". It's almost like a reverse cross was on the flag.

"She's still the same, her chuunibyou characteristics appear again. That camp full of anti-christ feeling is definitely Bontenmaru's main camp! It can't be wrong!"

"ROGER!!!"

At the start, "Once at the opportune moment, I will slash Yoshiharu to pieces from the back." "I'll never forget the grudge at Onsen." the four heavenly kings were full of malicious intent towards Yoshiharu, but under the lead of Yoshiharu, the knowledge of the future of Yoshiharu and the suaveness of Yoshiharu in the battlefield full of flying arrows, they were subdued.

Yoshiharu believes firmly that victory is right in front of him!

If he can spank Bontenmaru's butt and ask her to retreat back to Oshu, he will be able to ask Katsuchiyo-chan to delay Uesugi Kenshin.

With this, they can attack Asai Asakura at Odani castle.

Yoshiharu rush to the hill near the main camp.

At the top of the hill, he saw an impatient face tired of waiting.

"Eh? Isn't this Yoshiharu-san? What a coincidence, ever since the namban soccer match, hahahaha!"

It's Saika Magoichi-nee that is leading the Kii's mercenary Saika clan.



Not wearing her loincloth attire from Honbyo temple but a long sleeve wafuku that girls love, she is sitting on the horse while holding the pitch black arquebus, "Yatagarasu".

"Magoichi-nee? Why is Nee-san in the Date army?"

"I can't seem to find a man near capital that is better than Yoshiharu-san. And I was asked by the commander of Oshu right then, and had came to Odawara castle for work. Who could have thought that we will meet again here? Hahaha."

Yoshiharu panicked.

You gotta be shitting me!

I don't mind if she's on our side, but the Magoichi holding her Yatagarasu is on the enemy's side!

If I become the target of the skilled user of the arquebus Magoichi-nee, I won't be able to run! I will be killed!

"Has your combination with Kennya-chan been dissolved?"

"Ah, about skits, huh? Kennya-san had spent huge amounts of money to buy the comedic material of Matsudaira Motoyasu-san's "Glasses, my glasses". And she had accepted. I became a mercenary again because I'm bored, since Tohoku might be hiding the best man of the world. Hahaha!"

Boom!

A deafeningly huge blast rang out.

Magoichi aim at Yoshiharu's army and squeezed the trigger.

"Waaa! I can't dodge it! Stop! Everyone stopped! Saika Magoichi is fighting too!"

Though the forefront Sagara Yoshiharu wants to stop the charging Takeda cavalry as he swing his army flag rapidly, but it break into pieces upon a hit from the Yatagarasu. With his whole body numb, Yoshiharu fell from his horse.

"Magoichi-nee, you can use such a huge arquebus even on horseback!? As expected from the renowned arquebus specialist, you're just too good!"

"Hahahaha! Though I can kill you anytime I want, but if you become my husband, I can spare your life. Though I had originally given up on it, but this reunion can be said to be fate!"

"Th...This is just a coincidence!"

Zenki, help me please, my women troubles have worsened again Yoshiharu was terrified to the point of almost crying.

"We the Saika clan are proud of our almost gymnastic arquebus skills. We can shoot as we please even on horseback. After getting the Oshu horse, we tried forming the "Arquebus cavalry squad". Today is the first time we trying it out for real! Hotaru, Kotsuzume! Strike at the Takeda cavalry squad!"

With the "Go...Go..." voices, the arquebus girls of the Saika clan start moving forwards.

"Ehh! "Arquebus cavalry squad"? Wait a minute! Isn't it a little too early for that to appear....?"

"Though the horses of our "Arquebus cavalry squad" are smaller than the horses of the Takeda clan, but combining the speed of the horse and the power of the arquebus, it's us that is stronger! If you don't want to be eliminated, be my husband now!"

"How can I accept such a condition!? Do you even know my current situation!? This is totally messed up!"

"I don't know! Though I have no idea, but it's impossible for you and the princess of the Oda clan. Even if you wait till the end, you must give up still. I will try my best~"

Did Bontenmaru hire the Saika clan.... Oh yeah! They came from the sea! Though the arquebuses from the Saika clan are famous, they are actually pirates originally. They came to Sagami bay from Kii by boat! I got it! Yoshiharu knocked on his head.

Considering that they can't conquer Odawara castle just by surrounding it, they had recruited the Saika clan from faraway. She's really the Oshu's tyrant.

"Not just relying on her own Jakigan to scare the Oshu's commoners! I've totally forgotten that Bontenmaru is that world renowned Date Masamune!"

This is the intense battle of the Takeda cavalry and the Date cavalry with the Saika clan.

The Saika clan had already gotten the high ground advantage.

The Takeda cavalry that is attacking from below is disadvantageous.

"Boom, boom." With the sound of gunshots of arquebus, the Takeda cavalry stopped their fast attack.

Yoshiharu thought, "Oh my god, if I can't protect the Takeda cavalry and her four heavenly kings, I have no way to face Katsuchiyo-chan!"

While ordering the barefooted Goemon on his back, "Tell the four heavenly kings, the whole of the Takeda cavalry is to retreat! If we go on like this, we will just be live targets for the arquebus!", he rush forwards Saika Magoichi.

"Looks like my women's trouble is unavoidable! Magoichi-nee, fight me 1-on-1! If I win, bring me to see Bontenmaru!"

"Ohh! Exactly what I want. And If I were to win, you'll be my husband?"

"That.... Please forgive me but I'm going to reject that...."

"What!? Don't you start tsukomi-ing while holding that Yatagarasu, idiot! Don't squeeze the trigger

without knowing it!"

Yeah.

Because of the habit of performing a skit with Kennya-sama, Magoichi will shoot with her Yatagarasu on reflex when she is tsukomi-ing.

And, it's aim right at Yoshiharu's chest.

Boom.....!!

But Kennya has the special body type to bounce the bullet off, but Yoshiharu is merely a human.

"Even with the nickname of "King of Dodgeball", he won't be able to dodge the big arquebus of Saika Magoichi. Magoichi's arm strength is totally out of common sense.

Yoshiharu look at the flying bullet in the sky but had totally no time to dodge it.

Just when death is nearing, the sense of time seem to slow down. I'm experiencing my life again..... Yoshiharu despaired.

"I had thought that teaching them namban soccer will be enough to avoid the battle between Honbyo temple and the Oda clan. The messy battle fighting against Saika Magoichi that lasts 10 years can be avoided! But, history will always go back to the right track at times when you least expect it! In the end, is it really impossible for someone like me to change history? Will history continues on a decided path under some unknown strength? If that's the case, the incident at Honnouji is an unavoidable fate too? There's no way I can accept that!"

Compared to his own death, he missed Nobuna more. And is very worried for Mitsuhide.

Only the incident of Honnouji, I must avoid at all cost! Even if I were to fall, only that historic event filled with sadness... Only that history, that event that changes the world's history....

"Wait. Yoshiharu-san! Dodge it! Don't die!"

It's too late, Magoichi-nee. Yoshiharu laughed while crying on the horse.

It's..... too late.

The position of his heart was hit right on target.

From the distance of the bullet, there's 5cm more.

"Damn it! NO....NOBUNA!!!"

Yoshiharu's painful shout echoed out in the battlefield.

"Saru died!? How!?"

"Senpai actually....?"

"Is this true? Four heavenly kings." The bad news had spread to the great hall of Odawara castle.

"Sagara Yoshiharu-sama who had ridden to the forefront by himself has died!" "Yoshiharu-sama was hit by the bullet!" "He's like a samurai till the end!" Naitou Masatoyo who had walked on her

feet at the back of the Takeda cavalry heard the reports of soldiers of the retreating Takeda cavalry and had ran back to the hall of Odawara castle at the fastest speed immediately.

"How did it happen! That fellow who was chosen by the heavens according to Kansuke actually.... He shouldn't die that easily! What the hell are the four heavenly kings doing? Letting the most important advisor ride at the forefront, just what is going on!?"

Shingen couldn't believe it totally.

But, at this time, the four heavenly kings had led the cavalry back.

"I'm sorry, Shingen-sama! There should be someone to block at the front of the advisor as a meat shield, but once Sagara Yoshiharu discovered the huge amount of arquebus squads that the enemy had laid in ambush, he immediately asked us the four heavenly kings to retreat with our cavalry and after that, he charge towards the enemy! We totally didn't have the time to stop him!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu isn't just brave and courageous, he is unexpectedly smart. He had seen through the truth of the Jakigan. But, a single bullet has taken such a hero's life... I Yamagata Masakage feels intense regret."

"...In the end we only saw him falling from the horse... His body was gone somewhere... I'm afraid... The soldiers of the Oshu army must have cut off his head....."

Everyone reported what they have seen, Shingen can't do anything but to believe that Yoshiharu is already dead.

The one attacking Yoshiharu is a young girl wearing bright clothing. We have no idea who she is. Though we feel that she might be Saika Magoichi, but it's too different from her image. And, no one could have expected Saika Magoichi coming to Tohoku.

And, the Takeda army who had never gone to Kyo wouldn't be able to know what the renowned arquebus specialist Saika Magoichi looks like.

"Is that so, that fellow had a clear idea how to counter Jakigan in his heart and had died while protecting you guys and the Takeda cavalry. I haven't had the chance for him to leave a descendant for an advisor....."

Unexpectedly seeing the depressed and teary look of Shingen, the four heavenly kings kneeled down to the floor. They had been stunned by Yoshiharu's surprising courage and decisiveness and couldn't help but weep.

"Shingen-sama, we are really sorry!!!!" "Ok, it's an honor for a samurai to die in the battlefield. Sagara Yoshiharu is quite a samurai indeed. But, he's Oda clan's warrior. An advisor that we had borrowed from the Oda clan.... I'm sorry, Oda Nobuna."

Shingen lowered her head deeply towards Nobuna.

Shingen had never lowered her head to her ally Houjou Ujiyasu or her ex-comrade, Imagawa Yoshimoto.

Ever since becoming the head of the Takeda clan, this is the first time Shingen had lowered her head to someone.

"The death of Sagara Yoshiharu is the biggest mistake in my life. Please forgive me."

The four heavenly kings were totally shocked. But, Shingen didn't raise her head yet.

"I didn't know that the Oshu army had such an elite arquebus squad. It's all my fault who had underestimated our enemy. It's too late no matter how I apologize... I'm really sorry."

Nobuna and Mitsuhide who was sitting by her side were just sitting there, not moving an inch. No, they can't move at all.

Due to receiving too big of a shock, they can't utter a single sound.

No matter if it's Okehazama, or Sunomata Ichiya castle or the conquering of Inabayama castle, that Yoshiharu who didn't die even at that Retreat of Kanegasaki.

The fact that he had died so easily...

Mitsuhide almost said, "It's all because we lent Senpai to Takeda...." but had endured it.

Nobuna immediately noticed Mitsuhide and Shingen's feelings as she hugged Mitsuhide's shoulders quietly.

".....Juubei....Endure... I'm controlling myself too....."

"Nobuna-sama.... Uhh.....Uhhh...."

"Do...Don't cry! Haa.....Y....Yeah. We are still in a war.... That fellow has always protected girls while not caring about his life at all.... He....He went and saved the four heavenly kings, it must be because he had seen their naked bodies a.... and had developed feelings... Th...Tha...That fellow i....i.... is just such a pervert....! UWAHHHHHHH.....!"

When consoling Mitsuhide, Nobuna's feeling had exploded first.

Mitsuhide hugged Nobuna who was weeping like a child, big droplets of tears were dropping down like rain.

"Nobuna-sama.... Nobuna-sama....."

"Uwahhhhhh! Yoshiharu.... Yoshiharu.....!"

Looking at the anguished Nobuna who had just lost her most precious retainer, Mitsuhide can't utter a single word.

Though she's always bad tempered and on a short fuse, she truly loves and cares for her own retainers.

While thinking like this, Mitsuhide can't bear it anymore and cry out loud for Nobuna and Yoshiharu.

Just like this, the two of them hugged each other as they wept loudly.

The master and subordinate relationship that had cracked just before was mended once again.

But, the sacrifice is just too big.

And, at that moment, a report that was from the frontline of Omi reached Nobuna's hands.

"Uesugi Kenshin is heading towards Echizen at full speed. The substitute plan at Mount Toragozen was revealed under the ferocious attack of Asai Asakura. The 8 trigrams maze had been solved, the camp at Mount Toragozen is on the brink of falling."

Bad news was coming like a nightmare.

At the period when Nobuna and Mitsuhide are in their critical period, the news of the danger of Oda clan were laid right in front of them.

".....It's all my fault! We had no idea when that Date Masamune recruited the arquebus squad. We could have gotten the news from Fuma if we hadn't gone to the onsen today. I can't say that it's our bad luck that causes this."

Though the plan of causing her hated Sagara Yoshiharu to die had worked, but after seeing Shingen, Nobuna and the rest were in total sadness, Houjou Ujiyasu sobbed.

Though Ujiyasu had protected her own embarrassing secret, but she had diverted Nobuna's fury and hatred upon herself. This is really troublesome.

"....Uhhh.... Haa... uhhh."

Hugging Shirou Katsuyori who was crying very sadly, Ujiyasu had planned to change the atmosphere and divert the hatred upon the Oshu army before everyone said, "It's all your fault!"

In actual fact, the battle is still continuing on.

The overnight battle that no one knows will drag on for how many days is causing a decline in morale.

It's out of their calculations that the enemy had huge amounts of arquebus squads as reinforcements. And Ujiyasu was very surprised about Takeda Shingen and the four heavenly kings being so depressed due to Yoshiharu's death.

It's a never seen before thing to witness the normally fierce as a tiger Shingen to become so weak.

Forgetting her duty as "Takeda Shingen" after losing both Kansuke and Yoshiharu, Shingen had turned back to the emotional girl, Katsuchiyo.

Both Oda Nobuna and Akechi Mitsuhide had received the news of Mount Toragozen almost falling and the death of Sagara Yoshiharu and are down on their feet.

"I must turn back to the Tiger of Kai, and head towards Kawanaka island to delay Uesugi Kenshin... No, the whole of the Takeda army are to attack Echigo. Other than this, I have no other way to repay Oda Nobuna. Ujiyasu, I'm sorry. You can just defend here until Date Masamune depleted their rations and return back to Oshu."

Seemingly decided, Shingen stood up as she ordered the four heavenly kings to make preparations for heading out.

Ujiyasu was shaken at this moment. The Takeda clan is going to let their advisor die here and leave Odawara castle!?

So as to say, Takeda Shingen had ran away. The morale of the Oshu allied forces will definitely rise greatly due to this defeat of the Takeda clan! Ujiyasu raised her voice against Shingen and Nobuna.

"Don't be like this! Takeda Shingen. Do you plan to not avenge for Sagara Yoshiharu and leave just like this!? I'll never agree to it! Oda Nobuna. buck up too! Aren't you the one who has control over Kyo and the world? What is this compared to that? Don't keep crying like an abandoned kitty just because one of your retainers is dead! If you really feel angry about it, recover right now and become more like a samurai, isn't that what you should be doing!?"

At the same time Nobuna heared Ujiyasu's words, she stopped her crying all of a sudden.

And then, with eyes akin to burning flames, she glare at Ujiyasu.

Ujiyasu shivered.

These pair of eyes. Eyes that will seemingly scorch everything made Ujiyasu understands immediately, why is she the demon lord of the sixth realm that is feared by everyone.

The tall Takeda Shingen has the pressure of a tiger too. She's a strong person that can fight Uesugi Kenshin into a stalemate just by herself. An extremely strong sengoku daimyo that had banished her own father for her ambitions.

But even on such a Shingen's body, one can never see such eyes from her.

Nobuna had changed.

The world's destroyer, Oda Nobuna.... That demon lord of the sixth realm that had wanted to burn Mount Hiei that is representing tradition to the ground.

Such real terror, after Nobuna had lost her true love, those flames of despair and rage was burning strongly, that kind of terror where she can't even control herself, Ujiyasu had finally understand right now.

I may have gone too far, Ujiyasu can't help but think in her head.

And then, Ujiyasu was enlightened. I can never share the world with this person.

"This woman will never let me live on. She will definitely kill all of the Houjou clan, not leaving even one alive."

The current Nobuna is a demon lord.

Right now, not caring if it will succeed or not, I must act first. I should ask the Fuma ninjas to kill her right now.

Ujiyasu wants to ring the bell by her hand.

But, Ujiyasu didn't feel that she would be able to kill the demonized Nobuna.

And, there is still the pale Akechi Mitsuhide with her lips tightly sealed by her side. I've heard that she's a specialist in swords. Whether it's the onsen or this military meeting where everyone had brought along their swords, if a fight breaks out, my life will be in danger.

"You're correct, Houjou Ujiyasu. I'm going to avenge Yoshiharu's death right now!"

"Roger!" Mitsuhide answered.

"Juubei, to help Mount Toragozen soon, we must let the Takeda army stop the Uesugi army. So we who had lost Yoshiharu must repel the Oshu army first. There's only this way left!"

Nobuna who was forced into a corner made her decision speedily. And that last decision is....

Sneaking into the main camp of the Date army and personally killing the warrior that had killed Sagara Yoshiharu and the commander of the Date army.

So as to avenge Yoshiharu and break out of the containment of Odawara castle.

The success rate is minuscule. The chance of surviving through is zero.

A sad gamble of throwing away their own lives.

Anyone, whether it's Ujiyasu, Shingen or the rest, none of them are able to stop Nobuna whose sadness and fury had reached its peak.

"I Juubei will listen to your orders! Nobuna-sama!"

"Let's go, Juubei. It's most likely that we won't be able to survive through this. Have you prepared yourself?"

"Got it! I must take revenge for Senpai!"

"Isn't this a rare occasion that our thoughts are synchronized!?"

"But if Nobuna-sama was to fall here, won't the quest of Tenka Fubu be impossible? If you can, I Juubei can handle it myself."

"No, I must kill both that arquebus commander who had killed Yoshiharu and the head of the Date clan, Date Masamune. No matter how good with the sword you are, you won't be able to do it alone, Juubei. If the two of us were to kill them one on one, we should be able to do it! That's how important Saru is to me as a retainer! A Tenka Fubu without Saru.... is worthless...."

"Hmmm... Nobuna-sama's love for her retainers, I had experienced it myself deeply! Able to endure Senpai's frivolousness is because of the trust you have for your retainers! Nobuna-sama, let's go over to the Senpai's side now!"

"Thanks, Juubei. Thanks for accompanying the wilfull me till the end."

"It's not like that, I Juubei am really honored to serve under Nobuna-sama! Nobuna-sama's pain is Juubei's pain. I must take revenge for Senpai!"

"Even if we were to die here, if we can force the Oshu army who had lost their leader to retreat, we can achieve peace with the Takeda clan and ask them to force Uesugi Kenshin to retreat his forces. With that, we will be able to save Riku, Kanjuurop and other soldiers who are at Mount Toragozen. Though we won't be able to continue Tenka Fubu and we don't know if the Oda clan will be able to survive, at least we don't have to worry for the lives of Kanjuurop and the rest."

"I got it, Nobuna-sama."

To avenge Sagara Yoshiharu and to help Mount Toragozen at the same time, Nobuna and Mitsuhide tried what they can.

This pair of master and subordinate who had always been quarreling after Yoshiharu, to take revenge for him, their trust had become even stronger.

The two of them sneaked out of the castle and mix in with the Oshu army.

At the start, they wore artisan clothing and wander seemingly without purpose as they head towards the deep parts of the Oshu army without drawing their attention. And then, taking off the armor of corpses of the Oshu soldiers who were laid out in the battlefield to disguise themselves as part of the Oshu army. "It might be the last time I'm saying this.... Juubei, if I die, I'm leaving the rest to you. You have both wit and strength that was honed by Viper since you were small, with your family status and character different from me who is always throwing a temper, you had been a great help as my retainer. I had hoped that you can succeed Viper and my wish. For things to

become like this, I'm really sorry."

"When fighting with Matsunaga Danjo at Kyo, Senpai had said the same words. But... To me, at that moment when Nobuna-sama falls, it's the moment that my dream ends. I had never thought about being a successor. I Juubei want to follow Nobuna-sama till the end."

"Dearuka, Saru had said so. I have been fighting along then, why didn't I notice?"

"It was very chaotic at that time, it goes without saying that Nobuna-sama who is standing on the roof and firing away won't be able to hear anything. Senpai said, Nobuna-sama will never say these words to me herself."

".....Humans will always tend to become honest with themselves at the end. The two of us who had always been quarreling, to think that I have acknowledged your talent to this extent. Now that you mention it, we are both the disciples of Viper."

"That's really a huge honor!"

The two of them look upon each other and smile like old friends.

"Look, that camp that is erected with a strange reverse cross flag is Date Masamune's main camp. Like what the legend says, it's a camp that I've never seen before....."

"That commander of the arquebus troop that had killed Senpai, she's there too?"

"There's a scent of gunpowder, it must be here. They might be confirming Yoshiharu's identity right now."

"We must retrieve Senpai's head."

"It's impossible for us to return alive. But we can't let Saru's head be a plaything of the enemy.... Let's blow it up."

"I got it."

Disguised as Oshu soldiers, Nobuna and Mitsuhide clenched their fist and nodded.

Mitsuhide who was supposed to stop the raging Nobuna was filled with fury herself.

The two of them draw their swords and walked slowly towards the main camp.

Due to forcing the Takeda army who had lost their advisor to retreat back to Odawara castle, the Oshu army is in a extremely joyous mood.

The protection of the main camp is extremely weak.

We can do it! The two of them are sure of it.

Mount Toragozen which is in a critical condition, if they can stop the attack of the Uesugi army, they might just be able to turn things around.

But, it's impossible for Nobuna and Mitsuhide to survive through this....

"SUCCESSOR OF THE KASHIMA SHINTO STYLE, AKECHI JUUBEI, MOVING OUT!"

"I'M GOING TO USE KUNISHIGE HASEBE TO CHOP MY MORTAL ENEMIES INTO PIECES. JUUBEI, LET'S GO!"

Chapter 5 : The Two Demon Lords

"We've finally solved the maze! I'm going to leave Odani castle and attack Mount Toragozen from the front. Nagamasa, you shall lead your troops and act according to the situation on the top of the mountain, and charge down to deal the final blow! I trust that you're a samurai, don't change your mind at the last moment!"

"That goes without saying, I Nagamasa, as Saruyashamaru have already prepared to die. Don't treat me like a fool right now."

"I've gone too far with my words. Before we achieve our goal, you can release Hisamasa-sama from my lodgings. I'm leaving that to you!"

"No, before we achieve victory... Father will never return to my side."

"I see, that Hisamasa-sama is a samurai too."

Asakura Yoshikage lead his own troops and the omyouji Tsuchimikado Hisanaga and left Odani castle.

The warrior Asai Nagamasa kept her own troops and stayed in the castle, having the resolve to charge into the battlefield to obtain victory without any care for her life.

With Tsuchimikado Hisanaga, they had finally solved the mysterious maze of Hanbei, breaking the stronghold of Mount Toragozen.

Yoshikage entered the bloody battlefield of the two armies.

"The general himself is on the frontlines!"

"Are we going to finish this once and for all!?"

"That general who hates wars are going to fight with his life on the line!?"

The morale of the foot soldiers under Asakura Yoshikage is boosted.

"Deploy a formation right in front of Mount Toragozen. Do not retreat even a step, let me see just how far you guys can go!"

In the battlefield filled with arrows and bullets, Yoshikage listened to the reports from his subordinates.

"The Oda Nobuna in the camp at Mount Toragozen is a substitute! Same goes for the Sagara Yoshiharu right by Oda Nobuna's side!"

"What!? Is that true?"

"Definitely!"

In an instant, Yoshikage has a thought. "Don't tell me these two who can never be together have escaped from the battlefield?!"

".....Did.... the two of them elope.... No, impossible. I can still discern ideals from reality! Oda Nobuna is never a weak girl who will choose to give up at this critical moment concerning the world. She is a elegant yet delicate maiden, but at the same time, a strong woman possessing an iron will. The two of them must have some urgent matters, making them leave the camp. But....."

Is there any matter that "urgent" that Nobuna and Yoshiharu have to attend to right now? Yoshikage can't think of any right now.

"But, if those two aren't around, this battle will be my win!"

"Sagara-shi, you've woken up?"

".....Goemon....Eh? I'm still alive? Strange, is this a dream after death?"

After being knocked on the head by Goemon, Yoshiharu pulled himself out of the dream.

"No, I had thought that you're gone at that time. So Yoshiharu-san have a ninja with you. I thought I had killed the man I love due to doing a tsukomi. Ahahahaha."

The girl lending her lap for Yoshiharu to lie down for a pillow is Saika Magoichi.

Maybe it's because she was told off by Yoshiharu for wearing a loincloth, but this time round, Saika Magoichi is wearing a very maiden-like wafuku, like a distinguished princess of some place.

With that attire, she had totally become an elegant beauty. Cosmetics and clothing are really mysterious.

"Magoichi-nee? Ahhhh. My chest hurts.... I'm still alive? What's going on? Where is this place?"

"At the last moment, I pulled Sagara-shi over to the side of the horse."

"The side of the horse?"

"If you had dropped onto the group, foot soldiers would have cut off your head. So I held Sagara-shi with my thighs and hold you in place at the side of the horse so as to save your life."

"So that's why I didn't fall from the horse.... You have saved me every time, I'm so grateful to you, Goemon~! How can I thank you enough~!?"

"Do....Don't hug me, Don't hug mee! Uhhhh~!"

Yoshiharu hugged Goemon's body gratefully, but like what Goemon said, her body flushed red and started trembling. Looks like her body type that can't deal with guys won't be easily cured.

"But, how did I fainted? It's not manly to faint from fright due to an incoming bullet. I remember being conscious till the bullet hit."

"When I pulled you to the side of the horse, for you to faint, I hit your chest area. There was no other way."

"That's why my chest hurts..."

"Due to using a secret herb, your pain will soon disappear."

"Ahh, that's worth celebrating, totally worth celebrating." Magoichi opened up her fan and laughed loudly.

"It's all due to this ninja that Yoshiharu-san managed to survive through. Because your chest was hit, you lost consciousness. So I had to bring you back to camp and nurse you back to health."

"Camp....Whose camp?"

"The boss this time, the camp of Date Masamune!"

"EHHHHHH?"

Yoshiharu hold onto his chest that is still hurting while looking around.

In the pitch dark camp, there are numerous black flags with the symbol (666) spread around. And, there are many reverse crosses tombstone-like things on the floor.

In the sengoku era of the 16th century, there can only be one who has such a chuunibyou way of decorating her camp with such an anti-christ formation.

That is Bontenmaru Date Masamune.

"Hohoho, ever since our meeting at Sakai, it has been a long time, Sagara Yoshiharu. It's all thanks to you, I Dragon of Jakigan, Date Masamune became the tyrant of Oshu! As a gesture of thanks, let me serve wine personally, hohoho."

Riding a gallant black Oshu horse, Date Masamune wears a huge helmet with a golden crescent moon and fully equipped armor appeared in front of Yoshiharu.

That blonde hair that sticks to your memory and that strange eyepatch with the 666 symbol.

Correct, it's that Bontenmaru who is obsessed with the European Book of Revelations.

"Bontenmaru, you brat! You have really become Date Masamune!"

"Hohoho, the power of the "Jakigan" you taught me is astounding! My gallant look when I enveloped the whole of Oshu, Sagara, you have seen it too! Next will be Kantou! I have kept my trump card till the end, hohoho. Of course, the last battle that the holy bible prophesized, that's "Armageddon"! I'm the Beast of Revelations"!"

While letting Katakura Kojurou help her down the horse, Masamune put on a pose brilliantly.

"Err, errr. Kojurou, this crescent helmet is too heavy, ah, it's going to fall off."

"Isn't that obvious? Hime-sama, no matter how attractive you might want to be on the battlefield, isn't this helmet too big!? Ah, I'm the guardian of Hime-sama, Katakura Kojurou. Sagara-san seems to have taken care of Hime-sama during the period she was in Sakai, I'm giving my thanks right now. This is Yonezawa's souvenir, Kokeshi. Do you want one?"

"Ahh, thanks."

"It's all thanks to Sagara that I could become Oshu's tyrant. To thank Sagara, I have prepared a doll like this and named it "Sagara doll". Hohoho."

"Ahh, it seems not bad. Hime-sama who always says things that I don't understand, it's quite rare to see her saying something proper."

Yoshiharu was suddenly shocked.

Because of me, the time of Oshu has accelerated! Date Masamune becoming the tyrant of Oshu should have needed a much longer time. The history is currently moving in a direction that I don't know!

"This Kantou elimination battle, I have not used my Jakigan yet. Instead, I've hired the Saika clan

and try to form an "Arquebus cavalry". Hohoho. After attaining the Edo harbor, the areas I can move about have increased. Not just being able to ferry the Saika clan with boats, I can even send envoys to the Roman pope. Sagara, the last battle of the world, "Armageddon" will soon befall. For winning against the Christian army in this "Final battle of Armageddon", large amounts of ships and arquebuses are necessary! If I combine the arquebus with the cavalry that Japanese samurais are so proud of, I will have the strongest army in the universe! I must let Oda Nobuna understand, I am the strongest demon lord! Hohoho."

Masamune seems extremely elated.

Yoshiharu, with Saika Magoichi and Goemon supporting his both arms, thought "As expected of Bontenmaru, the strongest chuunibyou warrior of the sengoku era! Her way of speaking is a mess, even I who has come from the future can't understand it!" while trying his best to decipher what the meaning of Masamune's words is.

"So as to say, you are preparing to fight a war with the eastern... namban countries?"

"Isn't that obvious!? I'm the Beast of Revelations! To fulfill the prophecy, I must definitely fight it out with them! Hohoho."

"WHAT DID YOU SAY!?"

"Relax. I won't fight with them immediately. Before that, I must first sweep Japan clean. Before calling the namban navy over to Japan, I must first eliminate all daimyos. And then, I will battle with the namban navy! How is it, my fervent ambition! In this sengoku era, there isn't another one who has such a huge ambition like me. Hohoho."

Ahh.... When Nobuna becomes broken, it should be something like this.... Well, Bontenmaru is still a child, she can't distinguish between fantasies and reality. I must really teach her a lesson."

Yoshiharu inhaled in.

"WHAT AMBITION IS THIS, YOU ARE JUST A CHUUNIBYOU. DON'T COME PULLING THE ARMIES FROM OTHER COUNTRIES OVER TO JAPAN!"

"I will finish them in one go, don't worry! Hohoho."

"Geez, what an irritable brat. I'm gonna spank your ass, come over here."

Yoshiharu extend his hand but Masamune evaded it by jumping back.

"No! Don't treat the tyrant of Oshu like a kid! Kojurou, protect me!"

"Roger. But Hime-sama, I think Sagara-san is right though?"

"I get it already, hurry and protect me, don't let Sagara spank my butt. Sagara, I'm opening up a barrier now! Elohim. Essaim. Frugativiet appellavi! As long as you come within 5 inches of me, you will be possessed by the evil spirits that I have summoned and die terribly!"

Masamune chanted, "Elohim, Essaim!" while hiding behind Kojurou.

"What a strange Hime-sama. Ahahaha." Though Magoichi laughed cheerfully. Yoshiharu can't help but feel a little worried. Masamune's fantasies have pushed her to execute them out. If she really attracted the attention of the namban navy, things will become troublesome. They couldn't have come, right?

"I'm sorry, our Hime-sama is still a child."

This is Masamune's aide, Katakurou Kojurou. I thought that this fellow would be a little older, I didn't expect a bishounen. It's totally a character that fujoshis will die for. Yoshiharu thought.

Actually, she is a girl that had crossdressed, it's just that Yoshiharu didn't notice it.

"Anyway, I will give you the Yoshiharu doll. This is Hime's gift of thanks. Because this is the first time that Hime is thanking someone, it's quite a kingly gift. I haven't been thank by Hime before... Uhhh, it's so unfair."



"Ohh, thanks. But isn't the main camp of the Date camp supposed to be at Sendai? I thought I would be eating cow's tongue."

"Sen...Sendai is already my territory! But because Oshu has not been completely pacified, though I had planned to shift my base from Yonezawa to Sendai, due to the enemy forces being too close, we won't shift it for now."

"What, you have not conquered Oshu? With this is it really ok for you to claim yourself as the tyrant of Oshu?"

"Hmmm, in actual fact, Dewa's Oji-sama is still resisting!" Kojurou said softly.

"Dewa's Oji-sama?"

"....Dewa's daimyo, Mogami Yoshiaki. He's a shrewd geezer who looks like a fox. He's the elder brother of mother yet is jealous of me being the tyrant of Oshu and has been bothering me!"

Masamune finally puffed up her indignant face while sitting down in front of Yoshiharu.

"There will definitely a day where I will finish that old fox off! Not just Oshu, I want to conquer Dewa too!"

"Hime, Mogami-san is your mother's brother? Fighting a war or something is definitely a no!"

"Kojurou, isn't it because the other side is finding us trouble in the first place!? It must be because Mother dislikes me. Which mother in the world would hate their own daughter and listen to uncle's reasoning.... HMPH! It's ok, since Kojurou is by my side!"

"Ou" is a large region consists of both Oshu and Dewa. It's resides in the current Tohoku region.

In Ou, due to the complicated marital relationships of the different forces, they had maintained good

relationships with each other. Mogami Yoshiaki's sister Yoshihime married into the Date clan and bore Masamune. This is very common in Ou.

But, the chuunibyou Masamune who wants to continue her "Battle of Armageddon" had totally ignored this ancient rule and unified Oshu, as she claimed the title "Tyrant of Oshu".

But, to Mogami Yoshiaki, Masamune might be his relative, but the people that Masamune attacks are his relatives too. Though he is the uncle of Masamune, he stands opposite of her.

"Hime, Hime's mother does not dislike Hime-sama. It's because she does not wish to see Hime breaking the rule of Oshu and attack the relatives, that's why she called Mogami-san. So, Hime, please don't be wilful anymore!"

"No, Kojurou. Both Mother and that fox hate me! Because they didn't treat me as part of the Date clan, and instead treat me as a daughter of the namban people. Hoo. As a sengoku daimyo, I can't rely on relations! The people in the clan are all enemies! The only exception is Kojurou!"

"Please don't say such a depressing thing. To think that Hime...Hime-sama is able to reveal such a sad expression when talking about her mother, I have never seen such a depressed Hime."

Now that she mentioned it, the reason why Bontenmaru became like this is because of the unfairness of her mother. Yoshiharu can't help but recall.

When they met in Sakai, towards her own family status (Not having the proper blood of the Date clan, she's a mixed blood born between her mother and a namban, with her having odd colored eyes), Masamune has always been looked at by people with strange eyes in the warring states and she has been feeling humiliated and inferior.

At that time, Yoshiharu from the future said to Masamune, "In the future, no matter if it's a mixed blood bishoujo or an odd colored eye girl, they are all extremely popular, use the odd color eyes as a Jakigan weapon!" Bontenmaru was enlightened due to this and had returned to Oshu full of confidence. But who could have thought that.....

In the end, she had broken the rule of no warring between the relatives. This time, she had fallen into the situation of being on the opposite side of her mother's brother.

"Ahhh~, this Hime is really... She is giving so many people trouble. Anyway, my current situation isn't bad. Though I'm a princess too, but I'm a noble of Kii. Well, since the Takeda army has retreated to the castle, we can just sip tea to waste time away. Ahahaha."

Magoichi who understood the situation served tea to the wilful Masamune.

Masamune accepts it and drinks it in one go.

"This is really sweet."

"This is Amazake. Compared to tea, little kids love this more. Ahahaha!"

"Hohoho, it might really be so."

Yoshiharu subconsciously treated Masamune's lonely feelings the same as that of Nobuna's.

"Nobuna too, her relationship with her mother is not good at all... Though I have not seen her mother even once. So, Nobuna's mother can't get near to Nobuna at all... Since her own daughter is now the ruler of all people. If it's a normal family, she would still be able to greet her."

Nobuna and Masamune's similarities aren't just this.

It's the same that both of their mother love their brother instead of themselves.

Nobuna's mother Tsuchida Gozen hopes that her brother Nobusumi is able to succeed the head of the clan more than Nobuna who is full of interest of the namban.

"I have a brother named Kojirou. Though we are both born from the same mother, but my brother is the real son of Father. And so, Mother hopes that my brother Kojirou will succeed the position of head. When I forced Father to give me the position, I was disliked by Mother and she hasn't talked to me since... The one who asked that Dewa's fox must be Mother. Mother wishes to remove me and let Kojirou succeed as head."

"You think too much, Hime. I don't know how Mother treat Hime-sama who is influenced by the namban culture, but, Mother definitely doesn't dislike Hime-sama."

"Kojirou, thank you for consoling me. As the Beast of revelations, I do not need relatives....."

This is a really serious case of chuunibyou, this kid... Don't be putting on such a lonely expression, you idiot. Yoshiharu who finally couldn't endure it anymore holds onto Masamune's shoulders.

"Geez, you troublesome brat! You didn't understand the things I said in Sakai at all!"

"Hoho. I have awakened as the "Beast", and I do understand the logic of being lonely in the path of a demon lord!"

Masamune is very similar to Nobuna. But, being more obvious than Nobuna, even if she is trying her best to control herself, that "I want Mother to shower care and concern onto me" feeling can still be seen in her eyes. Of course, Masamune is still a child now, it's obvious that she still has such an expression.

So, Yoshiharu used a tone even gentler then when he is talking to Nobuna and said to Masamune, "In the girls that I know of, there is a child like you too. A girl who always reveals such a lonely expression, it must be because she can't have her mother's love."

Masamune quietly looks into Yoshiharu's eyes.

"My family is an extremely normal commoner family, so my relationship with my mother is very good. So I can't understand your feelings at all.... But, you must find a chance to reconcile. How can a mother not love a child whose blood is the same as her? Though cracks in the relationship might happen due to different reasons, but you can definitely mend it. What's important is, when the chance comes, you must definitely not run away. Especially in this sengoku era, people might die the next day. It's precisely because of this that not being honest with yourself is what you should never do.

Eh, why... Why are my eyes wet? Yoshiharu returned to his senses suddenly.

This isn't the time for me to be crying! It should be Bontenmaru, isn't it? Yoshiharu retorted to himself.

".....Sagara, you who has came from the future, you have not seen your mother ever since you said your farewells with her, right? You must have been very very lonely.... You don't even have the chance to quarrel with your mother, right?"

The young Masamune said out the feelings of Yoshiharu.

Damn! If this is the case, won't it be this brat is consoling me, how embarrassing! Yoshiharu's tears finally stopped.

"It...It's not like that! Something just went into my eyes!"

"Yoshiharu-san is really gentle to children. What a refreshing and good man. If you marry me, will you dote on me like your mom~?"

"Magoichi-nee. Though I think it's good that you changed to the princess style from your usual loincloth attire, can you change that Kansai accent of "Mum"?"

"The lo...loincloth is a stage attire when I'm doing skits. I'm still a distinguished Hime-sama from Kii. A wafuku attire like this is actually my common attire everyday!"

"Really~?"

"At such a time, saying "Is that really true?" is the basics of tsukomi!"

"Ahh~ OKok."

Once I talk to Magoichi, the conversation will turn to skits somehow. Yoshiharu stopped crying and smiled.

"Magoichi and Sagara Yoshiharu are so close! Hohoho. I have been under the care of both of you during this period. How about this, I will organize an "Anti Christ" style marriage ceremony for the both of you! First, we need to use chicken and lamb as sacrifices... When the Anti Christ ceremony is ongoing, we will use the lamb head to be the stock for the soup. Hohoho."

"Wait a minute, Bontenmaru. This ceremony has lots of problems from just hearing about it. And no matter how things are, we aren't at the stage of marrying."

"Ohh, it's fate that we are able to reunited here with Yoshiharu-san! Let's just get married here! Yoshiharu-san. Right here at my lap.... Ahahahaha!"

"EH!? Magoichi-nee, I have a bad feeling about this suddenly, please don't hug me so tightly.... My women troubles have been getting more severe recently....."

Goemon silently tugged at the sleeve of Yoshiharu who was tightly hugged by Magoichi.

Yoshiharu look at the direction that Goemon is pointing.....

Right there, for some reason are Nobuna and Mitsuhide donning Date army's armor while standing there with their swords unsheathed.

".....Saru, let's talk slowly about what happened today later, how about we talk about it right in the dungeon of Odawara castle!?"

"I had wanted to say to Senpai frankly, "It's so good that you're alive, Senpai!", looks like there isn't any chance for that. Now that Mount Toragozen is falling, we are still throwing our lives away to avenge Senpai's death. Yet Senpai is here flirting around with some girl from god knows where she came from.... You just don't learn from your mistakes!!!"

Yoshiharu can only kneel down wordlessly.

But, this time, he was unexpectedly not bullied around.

The way we can take revenge for Yoshiharu and have peace with Shingen is only this! And so, Nobuna and Mitsuhide grabbed Date clan's foot soldier's armor and rushed into the main camp of the Date clan ready to die.

It should have been like this, yet Yoshiharu is alive and kicking. Not just chatting peacefully with Date Masamune, he is even joking about marriage with some girl from nowhere as he totally seems at peace.

Especially when Nobuna saw the expression of Yoshiharu when he was saying "Reconcile with your mother.", that tone was so gentle and with that joy "Ah, Yoshiharu is still alive!", she does not feel angry even when she saw Yoshiharu flirting with other girls.

Those gentle words that Yoshiharu said to Masamune, it's almost like he was talking to me.

Even when he's in the enemy camp, Yoshiharu is still thinking about me.... After realizing this, the more she feels relieved that Yoshiharu is alive! Nobuna almost shouted out with joy.

Of course, Nobuna can never be honest.

".....Well, it's good that you're alive. We will decide later on how to punish you."

First, she shall use a scathing tone.

Right here, if she runs forward and hug Yoshiharu while weeping, "Yoshiharu! You're here! It's so good that you're alive!", the relationship between her and Yoshiharu will definitely be exposed to the whole of Kantou! And it will also be agreeing to Yoshiharu flirting with other girls. So, she must endure the urge of hugging Yoshiharu while weeping no matter what.

When the both of us are alone... but will we really have the chance to be alone? It must be hard with Juubei around. Nobuna can't help but feel worried for the future of this "sinful romance".

On the other side, the good Mitsuhide who had never been troubled about her relationship with her mother, while feeling happy for the survival of Yoshiharu, she was honestly furious as she thought, "You've been cheating again!".

"Hoo. I'm wordless over Senpai's frivolous nature already! We thought you were dead! And here you are flirting with the commander of the Date clan! And talking about marrying!? Who is she? Who the hell is this whore!?"

"It's me, me. Magoichi. Ahahaha! The two of you didn't recognize me at all~?"

"How can the both of you not recognize me?" Magoichi laughed out cheerfully.

Nobuna and Mitsuhide had a big shock.

"Eh? Why are you here? You are the general who is leading the Oshu arquebus squad that shouldn't exist!? And why are you wearing an ordinary princess attire?"

"Cunning! Didn't we say at Honbyo temple to coexist peacefully for a year!?"

"I'm not Kenny-san's retainer. I'm a free mercenary. This time, it's Date-san who hired me~ Well, I didn't think that I would be fighting against the people from the Oda clan~"

"You fired at Saru!"

"That's because I tsukomi-ed before I realize what I'm doing. My tool is this arquebus here. I didn't planned to kill my future husband candidate~"

"....Who is your future husband candidate? We will definitely defeat you in the next year's namban soccer match, you had best prepare yourself!"

"Ahahaha! Not really. I have thought of the strategy to deal with you. I will definitely not lose next

year!"

All in all, Yoshiharu and Nobuna finally met again.

And so, in the main camp of the Date clan, the sudden tea party started.

Nobuna is satisfied with Yoshiharu alive. Things like revenge, she had forgotten all about them. Now, she is holding hands with Yoshiharu while sitting there.

But, on her face, half was a happy smile while the other half is (Next time, I will definitely not tolerate this again, you lewd Saru~) furious.

And this isn't a normal tea party.

This is to Oda clan who is going to lose their most important base, Mount Toragozen, a tea party that will decide their fates.

And this is also "Beast of revelations" Date Masamune and "The demon lord of the sixth realm" Oda Nobuna's first meeting.

This is a miraculous meeting that had never happened in the gaming history that Yoshiharu knows.

"I'm Oda Nobuna who controls the world. I had originally come to take revenge for Saru. But seeing that Saru is unhurt and is on quite a good relation with you, I can forget about it."

"Ohh, you're the legendary demon lord of the sixth realm! And I thought demon lords have fangs and horns, but from what I see, you're unexpectedly normal."

"You're rude to say I'm normal. Don't you think I'm the world's no 1 bishoujo?"

"Looks like you're quite confident, hohoho. Ok then! I'm the tyrant of Oshu, known as the Beast of Revelations, a big hero in Japan's legends, people called me Jakigan, Bontenmaru's Date Masamune! Hohoho."

Oi, your name is too long! Looking at the shiny big teeth of Masamune, "...What a scary name" Goemon who is hiding in the ground can't help but think.

"But Oda Nobuna! Why are you guys who are supposed to be fighting in the capital here in Kantou?"

"Many things have happened. I'm not going to say what specifically but you guys need to hurry back to Oshu!"

That's a little too frank... Yoshiharu retorted.

But Nobuna can never say "Because of the urgent situation at Mount Toragozen, I hope we can hurry and finish this negotiation." now. If she said that, the negotiation itself will become extremely disadvantageous to them.

"Go back? How can I go back!? I'm here to sweep Kantou clean! Hohoho."

"....No matter how, looks like this fellow here isn't a brat that will honestly listen to instructions. Who the hell gave the power to command an army to such a brat!?"

"If I don't hurry, you the demon lord of the sixth realm will be first. The one going to the "Battle of Armageddon" isn't you, but me Date Masamune! Hohoho."

"..... "Battle of Armageddon"....? What a weird brat."

Other than the difference in age, these two are very similar people.

People who had been influenced greatly by the namban.

Loners who aren't honest with themselves.

Ignoring the ancient rules, they whose eyes are not just on Japan itself.

Their ambitions had already surpassed Japan, crossed the ocean and onwards to the world.

Because of such an ambition as well as the existance of their brothers, they had drifted away from their mother, their thirst for the love of their mothers is the same.

While looking at the sight of Nobuna and Masamune sipping their tea, Yoshiharu nervously swallowed his saliva.

"After the meeting with Nobuna, Shingen and Ujiyasu, I'm once again in such a situation. I don't have the time to properly understand the situation when I was in that onsen. But, this time, I can properly think it through. What a scene we have here! If Bontenmaru wasn't a chuunibyou brat, this situation would definitely be nerve-wreaking!"

How I wish my phone was still around, I would definitely take a photo of this scene. It would be even better if I could film it. It would have become an important evidence of history! Yoshiharu is currently very anguished.

According to history, the periods of activity of Nobunaga and Masamune are different. After Nobunaga died at Honnouji temple, Masamune started to become active.

If these two very similar heroes have the chance to meet, how will the history of the warring states change? As a sengoku fanatic, it isn't the first time that Yoshiharu fantasized about it.

To think that this meeting can be realized so soon...

If these two are friendly with each other, a huge change in history might happen, the "Incident at Honnouji" might even be avoided due to this? Yoshiharu starts to expect more from Nobuna's negotiating skills.

With the experienced Mitsuhide by her side, things might be settled perfectly according to Nobuna's wishes.

Due to Yoshiharu being alive, though she's on the negotiating table, Nobuna feels very excited. And it's also due to the urgency of the situation at Mount Toragozen that she doesn't have the time to slowly talk this over.

"If you can return to Oshu, steeds or pottery, I will give lots of them to you. After I've unified the world, I will give you all the territories you have right now back to you untouched! Not just that, I will grant you a promising rank in the Imagawa Shogunate! Do whatever you want in Oshu!"

Just like this, she had came up with an abnormally good condition to Masamune.

And what's with the famous pottery, aren't those what Shingen rejected?

But, the chuunibyou Masamune didn't said "Ok, I got it." and agreed.

"Oda Nobuna, you can conquer western Japan as the demon lord of the sixth realm. I, as the Beast of Revelations will finish up eastern Japan. After that, we will decide which demon lord will be the one participating in the "Battle of Armageddon. Stop caring about Mount Hakone now. Hohoho."

"....So, what's with the "Battle of Armageddon"? Saru, you know anything about this?"

"Sorry. It's a ridiculous story from the bible. I'm not very clear about the specifics. With Frois-san absent, it's hard to explain it properly. Simply put, it's a prophecy of a huge battle that will decide the fates of all humans in this planet."

"Is there such a ridiculous story in the bible? Why didn't I hear of that?"

"There is."

Isn't she just a brat now, it will be very troublesome to talk things out. Nobuna unintentionally spoke out what she's thinking.

"I'm not a brat! If you treat me like a fool, let us decide who is the true demon lord right here at the fields of Odawara castle! Uhh!? Wait, my Jakigan! It will be bad if it's activated here! Kojurou and the rest will be wrapped in... Hold it in, I have to hold it in!"

".....Why is she suddenly pressing onto her eyepatch while looking terrible? What's going on? What's Jakigan? Saru, hurry and explain all of this!"

"I can't really explain everything right now. I think that without internet, I have no idea where to start."

"In ta natto.....? What's that? It's a lewd word from a future?"

TL Note: Yoshiharu said Internet, in which the way they pronounce "In" sounds like 淫 in Japanese. Don't act like you guys don't know, we all do!

"Don't explain it in a lewd direction!"

"Hohoho, looks like my jakigan is close to being unleashed. In the "Revelations of Bontenmaru" it was recorded that when the two demon lords meet, the sky will spilt apart, the ground will shake and the sea will flood the lands! Oda Nobuna, go back to Odawara castle. We will decide this with our armies!"

I've never heard of such a revelation! Yoshiharu retorted before he could stop himself.

Kojurou explained shyly, "That's the book that Hime-sama herself wrote and buried somewhere and after that, she digged it out and called it a prophecy. "

Masamune put on a proud stance as she jumped up from her seat, "No! If the two demon lords are to appear at the same place, Japan will be spilt into halves!"

So negotiations have broken down? Yoshiharu thought. But, at this time, the ninja squad "Kurohabaki-gumi" under direct command of Masamune appeared in front of her silently.

Though it's a squad with a name that cannot be muttered out without stuttering, it fits Masamune's chuunibyou tendencies.

And though all of them wore black ninja garb, they have shiny golden crescent plates on their chests.

Only by wearing that golden crescent plate that Masamune had created herself will they be counted as a member of the Kurohabaki-gumi. But wearing that shiny plate makes them extremely distinguishable during nighttime.

And so, compared to the Fuma of Houjou clan, their achievements are rarely heard... And, because their name is hard to pronounce, there isn't much rumors about them either, they can be said to be a

mysterious(pitiful) ninja squad.

And the news that the ninjas brought are....

"Dewa's Mogami Yoshiaki is marching towards the main base of the Date clan while Hime isn't around!"

What a shocking turn of events! So as to say, Uncle is targeting the poorly defended main base.

"....Th....That idiot... No matter how on bad terms we are, isn't that fox my uncle? To think that he is sneaking an attack when his niece isn't around... Wait, only that crafty uncle will do that! If he wasn't my uncle, I would have already cursed him to death. Heey! Elohim. Essaim. Frugativiet appellavi!"

"If Yonezawa is lost, the Oshu lords who had been finally pacified will once again be broken apart!"

"There will be no home to go back to, Hime-sama!" Her aide Kojurou says, "Now is the time to go back, Hime-sama. We have already achieve the feat of forcing a retreat of the Takeda cavalry, we won't feel shameful for retreating. Now is the best chance."

"But it's very far from Yonezawa. Very very far, Kojurou. We won't make it even if we go back now."

"It...It's true that we might not make it. But Hime, what should we do?"

"Oh yeah... even if we escape into Edo castle, we will be chased out of Kantou by the Houjou clan. Why don't we just conquer the Odawara castle in front of us and treat it like our new base?"

"This is messed up! If it's outright battle, we the Saika clan can still be of use with our arquebus cavalry squad, but if it's sieging a castle, it will be overwhelmingly disadvantageous! You aren't going to say things like using your jakigan again, are you? If the truth behind the jakigan is exposed by the Kantou army, there will only be death for us! People from Kantou aren't as superstitious as Oshu."

"....There's no helping it, Kojurou. Hohoho... I got it, Sagara Yoshiharu. It's as I expected, demon lords can't have any family attachments after all!"

Whether if it's Yoshiharu, Nobuna or Magoichi, none of them can help break out of the situation that Masamune is in.

If we don't want to die right here, how about surrendering to Takeda Houjou allied forces? Or should we suffer humiliation and be a free loader at Nobuna's side? No matter what, the ending where Oshu fell can't be avoided.

If that's the case, let us fight to the end as the Tyrant of Oshu!

Masamune made up her mind calmly.

But, one of the Kurohabaki-gumi said to Masamune who had steeled herself, "Wait, we can still make it."

"What?"

"Hime-sama's Mother Yoshihime-sama went to the frontlines of the battlefield and invaded into the army of Mogami Yoshiaki! No matter how Yoshiaki persuade her, she won't budge. She even threatened that if Mogami Yoshiaki is to enter the territory of the Date clan when Hime isn't around, she will commit suicide."

".....Mother actually...?"

"Ha, as expected of the sister of Mogami Yoshiaki, with this, he won't be able to move and will be in conflict on the way towards Yonezawa. If we retreat immediately from Kantou, we might just save the life of Yoshihime-sama and we won't lose the territories of the Date clan."

Receiving such news, Masamune can't believe what she's hearing.

Mogami Yoshiaki dotes on his own sister, so as to say, Masamune's mother, Yoshihime. In terms of modern words, Mogami Yoshiaki is a siscon! But, that mother who had drifted away is willing to sacrifice her own life to stop her brother's invasion? Will she really do it?

Though it's sudden, but this is a little too easy for Masamune.

It makes one having to suspect, whether this is a trap. If it's that crafty fox, he will definitely act things out. Has Mother been persuaded by that fox saying "I will let Kojirou succeed the position of Date clan's head."?

Because I'm not who Mother wants to be the head.

If she can let Kojirou succeed as the head.....

"I don't believe it. Uncle and Mother might just be acting. It's possible that Uncle has taken over Yonezawa from Mother and is currently luring me back! And then, they plan to banish me to some other country! It must definitely be so!"

Kojirou shouted at this moment, "Hime, you're being too distrustful! Yoshihime-sama has finally risk her life for Hime, what're you doing is too much!"

"Not another word, Kojirou. I know. Till now, I have not been close with Mother... During the biggest crisis as the tyrant of Oshu, Mother actually coming to help me, I think it's impossible no matter how I wrap my head around it."

"Hime~!"

"This is a trap. I won't be deceived!"

Piak! Yoshiharu gave a tight slap to Masamune who had been biting on her lip while mumbling "This is a trap. I don't believe it. It's fake.".

".....Wh..What are you doing!? Uhh.... You actually hit the face of the tyrant of Oshu... Uhhhhh~!"

She should not have any experience of getting slapped.

Before becoming furious, she had curled up her body.

Yoshiharu is just that angry.

He knows that she is just a child and is at an age of the worst stage of chuunibyou. Even so, Yoshiharu can't bear it anymore.

"You blockhead! Return to your mother right now! This isn't the time to be suspicious! Anyone will hide their true intentions during normal periods of time but when a crisis approaches, their true intentions will be exposed! Your mum does not wish for you to die! How can you not believe in your mother and abandon her to her death! And, what's with the talk about dying together, don't say such stupid things!"

".....Sa...Sagara"

"It's true that the vulnerable Yonezawa castle being targeted by Mogami Yoshiaki is a crisis that will mean the end to the Date clan. But it's precisely because of this that this is the best chance to reconcile with your mother! And, your mother started it first... Believe in your own mother! If you can't even do this, what right do you have to aim for the whole of Japan, the whole of the world!?"

".....Uhh.... Hooo...."

"RETURN TO YONEZAWA CASTLE RIGHT NOW TO YOUR MOTHER! THINGS LIKE ATTACKING KANTOU CAN BE DONE ANYTIME! WHICH IS MORE IMPORTANT, KANTOU OR YOUR MOTHER? THINK ABOUT IT YOURSELF!"

"Yo...Yoshiharu-san. To actually get so angry for Hime... I...I really can't thank you enough!" Kojurou thank Yoshiharu.

"Senpai, you really love your mother...." Mitsuhide looked at the back of Yoshiharu while shedding tears.

But, like Yoshiharu is being angry to herself, Nobuna can't utter a single word.

"Uahhhhhh! I don't believe it! Though I want to, but I can't! Have you been poisoned by your own mother? Do you ever have the experience of being afraid of being killed by your own mother that you can't even sleep at night? Sagara, you don't understand me at all!"

While tears keep falling, Masamune kept hitting at Yoshiharu's chest.

"Bontenmaru suffered such things when she is still so young? So that's why she is saying things like destroying Japan due to the Book of Revelations. Someone like me who is in a good family can never console the heart of this fellow...."

Yoshiharu notices the troubles of the sengoku daimyos and finally feels his own limit.

Masamune isn't at the age where she can think for herself independently like Nobuna.

Yoshiharu can only caress the back of Masamune who is weeping at his chest.

To stifle her own sobs, Kojurou covered her mouth.

But, Nobuna came over at this moment.

She stopped Masamune's hand who is hitting Yoshiharu while saying in a calm tone.

"....Right now, you can still reconcile with your mother. Before becoming a demon lord, you should hurry and return to your mother.... Bontenmaru."

".....Hoo....Hoo....Hooo."

"If it's demon lords, one is enough. You must never kill your own brother. You'll really become a demon lord. You're still young, now isn't the age to bear such a sin yet. You should just give the terrible job of being a demon lord to me."

A gentle but cold tone, like she had given up on something as she made her resolve.

".....Oda Nobuna.... You planned to abandon your mother.....?"

"Yes. I'm different from you, I'm an adult already. So I can still take it. Though I have been troubled all this while but right now, I have the resolve to be scolded by everyone for being the "Demon lord of the Sixth Realm". So, I hope that you can live on through a life that I can't choose."

".....I understand.... Oda Nobuna, you're really something."

Oi Nobuna, what's this about? The uneasy Yoshiharu wants to say something but Nobuna shook her head and stopped him.

While consoling Magoichi, she said, "Date commander, let the Saika clan cover your tracks. Hurry and return to Yonezawa! I will never let the Kantou army strike at you!" as she took on the most dangerous job.

"Hooo, Hooo.... You really want to help me? You are just a mercenary?"

"Leave it to us! Isn't this the best chance for you to reconcile with your mother? It's something like this that gets me motivated! Don't waste the good intentions Yoshiharu-san and the rest have for you!"

Magoichi picked up the big arquebus Yatagarasu singlehandedly as she pressed it on the sobbing Bontenmaru, asking her to head out.

Bontenmaru climbed onto her horse with Kojurou's help.

"Everyone, retreat~! Mo...Mother~! Bontenmaru is coming to save you now~!" Along with a weak shout, Masamune rode her horse and rushed out of the camp.

The target is the main base Yonezawa, the objective is to save Mother who is at the frontlines of the battle against Mogami's army.

"Sagara Yoshiharu! If Date Masamune can save Mother and chase that fox away, I will send an envoy! I will definitely send an envoy to thank you! That will be the condition for retreating, how about it?"

What will I be asked to do? Bontenmaru is still a child so she should not have much to do with I who has women troubles. Thinking about this, Yoshiharu relaxed slightly.

"Oi! Find me if you have the time! You must reconcile with your mother!" Yoshiharu waved his hand while saying his farewells to Masamune.

Kojurou shouted frantically, "Hime, don't leave me behind~!" while chasing after her. The Oshu foot soldiers were saying, "Though I don't know what had happened, but we can finally go home." "Is this a dream?" "It's already the season for planting seeds." as they started preparations for going home.

"Though chasing after them is what Houjou will do, but can they really break through the serious Saika clan!?"

After sending off Yoshiharu and the rest to Odawara castle, she starts preparing for a fight too.

Totally unlike someone who is trying to survive a crisis, a spirit full of abnormal excitement.

For Bontenmaru and Magoichi-nee, Yoshiharu wants to rush back to stop the Kantou army from chasing them as he is riding back with all his might.

There isn't anytime to rest. They have to rush back to help Mount Toragozen.

While speeding towards Odawara castle, Mitsuhide asked Yoshiharu, "Though we had prepared to die, but such an ending is the best. But, Senpai, you're really into your mother, huh~!"

Mitsuhide smiled very cheerfully.

"It... It's not like that. In the warring states, there are many quarrels among father and son, and between brothers... It's different from the era that I was in. But, I feel that human nature is the same regardless of whether it's in the sengoku era or the modern era. It's just that in the era of mass killing, the relationship between family members has become much more crazy. In all eras, there won't be a mother who doesn't love her own child. No matter how cold they are normally, they definitely love their own child in a corner of their hearts. That's what I think.

"Sagara-shi who is so obsessed with his mother, in terms of modern language, it's roricon, right?"

Out comes Goemon's voice from god knows where.

"No, it's "mazacon"[\[6\]](#)! It's not lolicon at all! Oi! I'm not a mazacon!"

"Oh. Mazacon, huh? The modern language is really hard to understand."

TL Note: From this part onwards, the chinese TL had forgotten to translate this. I will translate it with my inferior knowledge of moonspeak. Pardon me for any mistakes, as there will definitely be lots of mistakes, some sentences might even have their entire meaning changed.

During the trip back to Odawara castle, Nobuna didn't say much at all, which is quite rare.

Yoshiharu who she had thought dead was alive and they had reunited.

With this, they can finally help Mount Toragozen. With the threat of Mount Toragozen falling gone, they can attack Asai Asakura.

After ending the long stagnating period of stalemate, she can stabilize her position as the ruler of the capital. It's a big step towards her dream of Tenka Fubu.

But, in the depths of Nobuna's heart, waves of pain continue to torment her.

Without the reinforcements of Uesugi Kenshin, the Asai clan will be destroyed. No, I will be the one who will destroy them with my own hands. To realize the dream of Tenka Fubu, I have no choice but to do this.

And with that comes the end of the sad romance between Asai Nagamasa and my brother, Nobusumi. It will definitely be so.

After that, the relationship between Nobuna and Nobusumi's mother, Tsuchida Gozen will most likely deteriorate further.

Stepping all over her brother's love due to her ambition of Tenka Fubu, how will she scold her?

When she returned miraculously from the victory at Okehazama, Nobuna was chased out by her mother.

No matter how much she achieved, how high she rose in her rank, she received no praises or compliments from her mother.

If the romance of Nobusumi was ended in a tragic way by her.....

"But when a child like Bontenmaru asked if I'm the demon lord, I answered her honestly. I can bear with being the demon lord, if it's for the dream of Tenka Fubu, a thing like mother's love..... But, I

don't want to hurt Kanjuurou. What should I do?"

Nobuna (Do I really have the right to rule the world?) was troubled. The pain of wanting to be loved by her mother, along with the wounds in her heart, she knows very well about it. But the act of destroying the Asai Asakura will cause an even bigger wound in her heart.

And that wound, Yoshiharu can never heal it by himself

The reason why is because Yoshiharu is a guy.

No matter how Yoshiharu likes her, she will feel uneasy. "The reason why Yoshiharu might like other girls might be because she might have to kill her own mother some day." Nobuna noticed.

"Yeah. The only one who will treat me gently for real is Matsunaga Danjo, just like how a real mother will treat me....."

This pain of mine, do Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide notice it?

The both of them had been showered with their mother's love since young, they might not understand even a little of what I'm feeling now.

What if, in the end the girl that Yoshiharu ends up with is a girl without a big hole in her heart like mine.....

What if it's Juubei who is filled with her mother's love.....

It's because that Yoshiharu can't return to his era that he can't meet with his mother. The girl who can heal that loneliness of his isn't me who wishes for a mother's love from the bottom of her heart but Juubei who knows about a mother's love.

With that, no matter how we wish for it, the days where Yoshiharu and I become husband and wife will never come.....

As she ponders in her head these dark thoughts, she whips her horse forwards.

"Everyone. We have to stop Houjou Ujiyasu from chasing them. We don't have much time left. Hurry up!" Yoshiharu's cheerful voice rang out.

"Roger" Mitsuhide replied in response.

I want to trust my mother. I want to reconcile with her. I want Yoshiharu to like me more. But, I'm stepping on a path of no return, the path of Tenka Fubu.

Nobuna rides forward.

Yoshiharu looks at the back of Nobuna while worrying silently.

"She looks pitiful... Nobuna.... Like she will become lonelier the closer we are to Tenka Fubu. She didn't say a thing yet her back looks like she is crying. How I wish I can hug her right now"

TL Note: End of self translated part

The Oshu army started to retreat, Takeda Shingen and the four heavenly kings welcomed Nobuna and her gang.

"Sagara Yoshiharu! To think that you're still alive! That's good! That's the best! Ahahaha!"

"As expected of you! You escaped from such a place! A role model for Kosaka Danjo!"

"You're really remarkable. Oda Nobuna and Akechi Mitsuhide too, both of you actually charged into the enemy's camp and chased them off. You are the pride of samurais!"

".....I'm so relieved....."

"Listen to me! I Naitou Masatoyo am preparing a feast, everyone come and help me out! Please, don't ignore me!"

Among them, Takeda Shingen is extremely elated as she had totally turned back to Katsuchiyo.

"This is really the best! I thought that I had lost the successor of Kansuke, as my eyes turned dark in an instant! Don't rush to the front in the future all by yourself, you got it!?"

"Ah, Ahh, Katsuchiyo-chan? Do...Don't bury my face in your breasts. I...I can't breathe!"

"Let's not care about ranks today and bottoms up! There's nothing more happy than this! Hahaha!"

Shingen's elated look was expressed fully by her beaming face.

Tears are close to flowing out.

"You're really the man from the heavens. My troubles are finally solved. What kind of reward do you want? Don't hold it in and just say whatever you want!"

"I...I just hope that you can ally with Nobuna. There isn't any time left, it's best that we do the alliance right now!"

"No problem! But, other than that, the reward of being the advisor under the Takeda clan, say whatever you want!? It's ok if you want to have all five of us?"

"Advisor-sama, what else do you wish for, do say it out!!!!"

"Don't be like that, Nobuna is right behind me! I don't want my head to fall off yet!"

Towards the less than proper actions of Saru, Nobuna and Mitsuhide who were extremely displeased were pushed to a side by Takeda and her generals. Everyone was surrounding Yoshiharu as they hugged while congratulating him.

The Takeda clan soldiers who were demoralized were all shouting "The advisor has come back alive!" "The Oshu army has retreated! Victory is ours!" "Though we lost due to being careless, but it's time for us to let them taste bitterness!" "We must defeat them next time!" as their morale recovers immediately.

During this period of time, Nobuna and Mitsuhide were totally ignored.

"This fellow.... What's with this~! She's too close with Saru! Should I kill her right here? Juubei."

"The numbers are a little too much. And, if we want to kill Takeda Shingen, even if it's me Juubei, it will be quite hard... Nobuna-sama."

Like this, in the hall of Odawara castle, Takeda Shingen and Oda Nobuna finally made an alliance.

As for the reason why Masamune retreated, Nobuna did not tell the specific reason to Shingen and Ujiyasu.

If she said it out, she has to mention the relationship between Masamune and her mother. Letting others know about her own trouble wouldn't be Masamune's wish.

"Ahh, you guys are still alive? You even made that Oshu brat retreat. If so, let us hurry and see that pathetic look of the Oshu army retreating. I can't let them think that they can just leave Odawara castle like this, I must definitely let them lose the ability to attack again!"

Because Houjou Ujiyasu wants to chase after the Oshu army, the more they can't say the reason why Masamune retreats.

If they were delayed from returning due to being pursued, Masamune's mother Yoshihime might die. The "arquebus cavalry" that Saika Magoichi leads might be in danger too. It's ok if the Houjou army was destroyed by Magoichi but if the Takeda cavalry was wounded, that would totally not be worth it.

But, noticing that compared to Masamune, Nobuna is the greater threat, Ujiyasu made the decision of "Then let's give up on the idea of chasing them!" to Nobuna conclusion of not pursuing them.

At the same time, Ujiyasu who was supposed to be signing the peace treaty with Shingen and Nobuna said "I have something on" and ran off somewhere.

Ujiyasu entered the secret room of Odawara castle and rang the bell, calling the head of Fuma Kotarou.

The heads of the biggest ninja group in Kantou had been called Kotarou for all generations.

This Kotarou had totally hide his real identity under his ninja garb even in the secret room.

"Oda Nobuna, this person is different from other sengoku daimyo, there's a fundamental difference. If I don't finish her off, I might be killed by her hands in the distant future. Should we kill her right here?" Ujiyasu have not completely given up the idea of assassinating Nobuna.

"The time isn't ripe right now. Without a good chance, it's hard for us to move."

The voice of Kotarou isn't like a guy or girl, a very strange voice.

"So as to say there isn't any way we can do it in Odawara castle?"

"That Akechi Juubei is a very remarkable person. Even if we succeed, we will just cause the fury of Takeda Shingen. That woman likes to fight it out fairly in the battle field. If they break off all ties with the Houjou clan right here, we will be in a corner."

".....In contrast, it will be good if we can form an anti Nobuna alliance with Takeda Shingen in the centre. Or, if we use Uesugi Kenshin...."

"Should we drag out the alliance ceremony till the falling of Mount Toragozen?"

"That can't do. The two of them will definitely ignore me and form the alliance as they return back to the battlefield."

"If that's the case, we should be the middleman between them and form good relations with the both of them?"

".....We can only do that, no matter how unwilling I am. But that Yoshiharu, I must kill him no matter what! Kotarou, arrange more men around Yoshiharu, once there's a chance..... I'm counting on you!"

"Hime.... If it's because of the mongolian spot on your butt... After another few years, with the growing of the body, that spot will definitely vanish...."

"Those who have seen it must die! If I'm to wait till I grow up, the image of me being a ravishing

warrior will be all gone! I don't care how many years it takes, you have to kill him!"

Using an emotionless tone, Kotarou suggested to Ujiyasu, "Wanting to kill Sagara Yoshiharu is too easy. But that Oda Nobuna and Akechi Mitsuhide's attitudes towards him are too weird. For just a retainer, the both of them are willing to risk their lives and charge into the Date clan's main camp.... The reason for this, do you have any idea?" Ujiyasu have a sudden inspiration.

"Kotarou.... Though I suspected that too, but maybe.... the both of them like Sagara Yoshiharu?"

"You're absolutely right! The both of them like Sagara Yoshiharu."

"Oda Nobuna actually...? That Saru? This is unbelievable, but now that you mention it, it seems to be so!" Ujiyasu nodded and said.

"Kotarou, if this is the case, it's better if we let Sagara Yoshiharu live on! Isn't making the Oda clan split apart our dream!? Hohoho."

"I got it. How about this plan?"

Kotarou approached Ujiyasu and whisper into her ears. After listening, Ujiyasu laughed coldly and said, "Let's do it!"

"But, Sagara Yoshiharu and Oda Nobuna really have such a relationship between the two of them? I want to confirm it myself."

"I understand."

Kotarou turned his body and disappeared in front of Ujiyasu without a sound.

Because the middleman Houjou Ujiyasu wasn't around, the alliance ceremony cannot go on. Takeda Shingen and Oda Nobuna ignored Ujiyasu and signed on the contract as they exchanged them.

Ujiyasu who had finally finished the discussion with Kotarou in the secret room said, "I hope you didn't ignore the middleman and sign it just like that." as she reads through the contents of the contract.

"You are the one who suddenly disappeared without a word. You've been gone a long time, where did you go!?"

"It must be the toilet! This fellow has always been pale and low in body temperature. A body type of easy bowels! Hahahaha."

Shingen... Just you wait... While suppressing the anger, Ujiyasu continues to read through the contract.

"The duration of the alliance is one month. Takeda Shingen will delay Uesugi Kenshin in Echigo and stop their tracks for a period of a month. But this alliance will end after one month. If so, Sagara Yoshiharu will...."

Not caring at all, Shingen cheerfully drank the tea while saying, "You wish to attack Odani castle, right? Won't you need Sagara Yoshiharu? Bring him along then, I'm lending him to you."

"When did Saru become your retainer!? Saru is mine! Don't be doing favors for people anyway you like, ok!?"

Nobuna took the teacup beside her and is going to throw it at Shingen but was stopped by Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide immediately.

Using cold glares to observe the energetic Nobuna, Ujiyasu (As expected, this woman....) was even more sure of what she's thinking.

"If you don't conquer Odani castle during the period when are you allied with the Takeda clan, Uesugi Kenshin will definitely attack Omi. If that becomes the case, you can ally yourself with me again by just giving Sagara Yoshiharu away. If Yoshiharu takes on the job of being the alpha male of the Takeda clan, whether it's 5 years or 10 years, I will agree to the alliance. Hahahaha!"

Shingen does not have plans to extend the alliance of a month at all. She does not wish to let Nobuna have too much of an advantage and she has not given up on Sagara Yoshiharu too.

"I'm not lending Saru to you! If he died while on your side, I'm going to be troubled!"

"Haha, how can he die so easily. It's the same for the retreat of Masamune, it's actually the achievement of Sagara Yoshiharu! Don't hide it anymore, Sagara Yoshiharu is the man from the heavens!"

".....Well, half of it is Saru's achievement too. But, I contributed too!"

"Really? Sounds fishy."

"Yeah! Takeda Shingen, though we don't have much of a relationship, but Bontenmaru and I get along well with each other. She's almost like my younger sister."

"Well, you two are similar, demon lord sisters anyway."

The giggling duo, Katsuchiyo-chan and Nobuna might be unexpectedly getting along... Just when Yoshiharu started to think that naively...

Shingen's expression suddenly changed to become much more fierce.

Like a fierce tiger, she looks on savagely at Nobuna.

Of course, Nobuna had bent her back, not retreating a step at all.

"Oda Nobuna, I'm never going to obey you. I'm just not letting my rival Uesugi Kenshin move ahead of me, that's why I'm helping out. The next time we meet, we will fight it out. I'm not giving up on both the world and Yoshiharu. It's only now that we coexist peacefully."

I can't wish for anything else. Nobuna used scorching eyes and glared back.

Looking at such a Nobuna, Shingen stood up and left.

".....Ahh~.... That scares me.... To think that Katsuchiyo-chan turning to Shingen had such a pressure!"

Yoshiharu was scared stiff by the pressure of both of them.

Mitsuhide who was unfazed even at such a tense situation said to Yoshiharu with a non-caring face, "Senpai, you're embarrassing."

"To...Too scary.... Takeda Shingen and Oda Nobuna are too scary after all! I thought that I could be a general like in the sengoku games, but I was totally crushed by the atmosphere created by the two heroes vying for the world...."

"The senpai now looks like a nobody right now."

"Though I'm indignant about it, but I can't retort to this...."

After confirming the seal on the contract, Ujiyasu revealed a cold smile.

"My dream is to rule over Kantou. I have totally no interest in Kyoto. Fight on to your heart's content, the both of you! If Uesugi Kenshin joins the fray too, no one will have the energy for Kantou anymore."

Yoshiharu couldn't guess at what Ujiyasu was thinking at all.

Nobuna seems like she doesn't want Ujiyasu to do as she pleases.

"Houjou Ujiyasu! I'm not going to let Kantou be independent. After I'm finished with the capital and Kansai, next up will be Kantou! Now that the namban countries are roaming the world, Japan must be an independent country! Prepare yourself, Houjou Ujiyasu!"

Facing Nobuna's declaration of battle, Ujiyasu smiled coldly and answered, "Hoho, how arrogant you are. Seems like I will be killed by you the next time we meet. But, do you think you can live on till then?"

Yoshiharu's heart gave a huge leap. There's no way for Ujiyasu to know of the "Incident at Honnouji" in the future, but...

"With that fiery temper of yours, I won't feel weird if you are killed anytime in the future. You better do some meditation and fix that temper of yours."

Ujiyasu seems to be planning something, but both Nobuna and Yoshiharu did not notice it at all.

"Hoho, I won't be assassinated so simply, idiot. You planned to kill me all this while, right? But seems like you have failed till now. You should understand by now, shouldn't you?"

"Before a good chance appears, assassination is a definite bad choice. But... Other than assassination, humans have other reasons of death!"

"You too, though you always said that Odawara castle will never be invaded, but never drop your guard!"

"You can relax about that. Odawara castle will never be invaded. Both Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin have no way to invade it, you think you can? With the Owari soldiers as my opponent, I can hold out for a hundred years. Hoho, Oda Nobuna, let me tell you something, listen up. The victor of a battle can't be counted as a victor. Only those who live on to the last are considered to be real victors..... Hohoho."

While furiously emitting a "Uhhhh" sound, Nobuna turn her gaze away from Ujiyasu and looked at the calm Sagami bay.

When one look at nature from Odawara castle, one will feel indifferent from all the battles in the sengoku era. This view is really vast and spectacular.

"When my Azuchi castle is completed, I can view such scenery every night with Yoshiharu. But, will my dream really come true?"

At this moment, the only one to appear in Nobuna's dream is Yoshiharu. Of course, Ujiyasu had definitely deciphered something from the melancholic expression of Nobuna's.

But, Yoshiharu started to have a feeling that after this, they had to face a strong enemy like Houjou Ujiyasu who is totally different from Kenshin and Shingen. He had no mood to think about Azuchi castle.

"According to history, after Oda Nobunaga died in the Incident of Honnouji, the world was ruled by Tokichirou-jii-san, so as to say, Toyotomi Hideyoshi. Jii-san fixed the relationship with the nobles in Kyoto and became the Kampaku. But, the final victor is Tokugawa Ieyasu who resides in Kantou! Hideyoshi-jii-san launched a huge battle at Korea after he takes over the reigns of Japan. Both samurais and people are tired out by this. Only the Tokugawa Ieyasu at Kantou stored his strength during these times and obtained the world after Hideyoshi-jii-san died."

Well, this world's Tokugawa Ieyasu is still using the name of "Matsudaira Motoyasu", and she does not seem as shrewd. But we have to consider the possibility of Houjou Ujiyasu replacing Tokugawa Ieyasu. For the dream of Nobuna sailing through the seas, we can't let our guard down towards this evil woman. Yoshiharu fell into deep thoughts.

Not being disadvantageous even when fighting with Uesugi Kenshin and Takeda Shingen. Expanding her territory even when she's battling with them, who else can do it? Houjou Ujiyasu is such a person.

"An opponent who they will meet in Kantou soon. But before that, we have absolutely no idea what the other party is plotting... What a formidable opponent."

"What are you mumbling, Sagara Yoshiharu. Listen, you have seen the secret of my butt, I will definitely kill you! It's the first time I receive such humiliation from a guy. If you wish to live longer, don't tell anyone. Got it?"

Ujiyasu got near to Yoshiharu and used a volume that only Yoshiharu could hear and said.

Yoshiharu "Cough cough cough" started coughing.

"Oi, Saru? What's that about the secret on Ujiyasu's butt? Nobuna knitted her lips.

Mitsuhide "Senpai, you... ac...actu...actually flirts right in front of this fiancé!" became furious too.

But, Ujiyasu smiled as if she had found out about something.

Yoshiharu had no way to answer Nobuna's question at all.

If he said it out, he will really be killed by Ujiyasu.

"Don't~! Don't tell anyone~! What's on my butt is a secret only to Yoshiharu and me~! Hoho."

The change of expression on Nobuna and Mitsuhide's face was all taken in by Ujiyasu's eyes.

".....How troublesome! I have already died once, spare me!"

"Nah. If you say it out, I will really ask you to pay for looking at my butt!"

"You... You're not going to poison me, are you? But there shouldn't be anything to fear if it's poison. Since there's a poison scientist in the Oda clan, Matsunaga Hisahide."

"Poisoning is just too inelegant. I will send Fuma ninjas to do things like kidnapping in the streets. Then, the two of us will have a wonderful alone time by ourselves. My interest is in domesticating pets. Hohoho."

"Wa... Wait a minute. Ujiyasu-san. Why are you taking out the whip? What are you doing? That whip is....."

"Sagara Yoshiharu, this is the whip I've prepared for you in the bedroom. Look forward to it."

"You are a super S! Ujiyasu-san."

"Oh, Dou S? What does that mean in monkey language? Hoho."

"No... Not that. Ujiyasu-san! Eh, anyway, why am I using polite language all this while?"

A deep love like that of Magoichi-nee is hard to accept but cold glare like that by a super S... Rather than troublesome, it's terrifying... The spot on her butt will disappear after she grows up... Is it that serious? Yoshiharu sighed.

Nobuna's eyes narrowed as she glares at Yoshiharu and Ujiyasu who was curled up in a ball angrily.

"Then, let us head back to Gifu castle now. We need to lead the defending soldiers there to reinforce Mount Toragozen. Our greatest enemy right now is time!"

"Correct. Oda Nobuna, your biggest enemy right now is time. With the passing of time, your situation will deteriorate more and more. Sagara Yoshiharu is that bomb. And I'm the one who will send you that bomb." Ujiyasu put on a daring smile.

Through putting herself right in the middle of Nobuna/Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu, she had confirmed that Sagara Yoshiharu is the biggest weakness of Oda Nobuna.

"The immoral romance with her own retainer. And her love rival is her right hand man, Mitsuhide. So, what kind of a good show will they put up for me? I'm looking forward to it. Hoho."

On the other side of the story.

Totomi's Hamamatsu castle.

It can't be counted as a castle, just a suddenly built house-like building.

Mikawa's daimyo Matsudaira Motoyasu had shifted the base of operations of Totomi to this Hamamatsu castle.

"Achoo!"

"What is it? Hime?"

Matsudaira Motoyasu who is looking at the sea from the highest point of Hamamatsu castle suddenly sneezed, on her side, Hattori Hanzou said in concern.

"Who knows? Someone must be talking about me."

"Anyway, recently, both the Takeda clan or the Oda clan seem to have totally forgotten about Hime.... Am I wrong?"

"No~ The Matsudaira clan who is right in the middle of the Takeda clan and Oda clan will not be forgotten~"

"....I kept having the bad feeling that the Takeda clan and Oda clan had forgotten about the existence of Hime and signed an alliance treaty by themselves.

"Hanzou~ How can such a thing possibly happen~? If things really become like that, the Matsudaira clan will be stuck in the middle and lose all foothold~ How can Kichi-nee-sama forget about my existence and sign an alliance treaty with Takeda Shingen-sama~ Ahahahaha."

"Yeah! If that really happens, the Takeda clan can just take the territories of the Matsudaira clan as

they like. Such a thing will never happen. Hohoho."

.....Totally not noticing that they had been forgotten about by Nobuna, Matsudaira Motoyasu who is still here smiling.

The only fortunate thing is, Takeda Shingen is currently preparing for a serious battle with Uesugi Kenshin and had forgotten totally about Matsudaira Motoyasu.

"But Hime-sama, is it really ok to shift our base to this torn down castle?"

"It's ok, Hanzou~ That gag "Glasses, my glasses" which was sold to Honbyo temple earned us quite alot of money~ It was a really good deal~ Hohoho~"

"What!? That biggest humiliation of the Matsudaira clan "Glasses, my glasses" was actually sold for a big amount of money!? As expected of Hime-sama, you're really shrewd.... No, it's stingy... No, Hime-sama is a good dealer!"

"Let's use that money to renovate Hamamatsu castle, and save the rest. Hohoho~"

"If we come out with a new gag, we can save even more money. We might not even finish counting them."

"Yeah, Hanzou~ From today onwards, we should invent gags~"

Compared to the fact that Yoshiharu is indeed from the future, it's uncertain about Matsudaira Motoyasu's future.

All in all, the dream of being compared to the abnormally strong Houjou Ujiyasu and defeated by Matsudaira Motoyasu, she who had started on inventing boring gags with Hanzou as her partner as she dreams on getting rich by selling gags to Honbyo temple will not come for now.

Chapter 6 : Death in Odani Castle

At Mount Toragozen full of echoes of shouting.

Nobusumi saw it.....

He saw Hanbei coughing blood.

The battle was ongoing but Hanbei's illness takes a turn to the worst. Nobusumi put Hanbei down on the western bed bought from Namban while desperately caring for her.

"Hanbei, how.....!!"

".....cough....cough....."

"My master's sickness, please do not let anyone know of it. Especially Yoshiharu, if this is spread out, I will kill you."

Zenki bare his fangs at Nobusumi while putting his moist hands on Hanbei's forehead to lower down her temperature.

"I won't say anything. I have been reflecting on my big mouth. This crisis too, if I hadn't told Mitsuhide anything.... I will definitely not say anything.... But, why did Hanbei fall so sick? What's going on?"

Hanbei coughed while revealing a gentle smile.

To not make Nobusumi worry, she had been working hard.

".....must finish my work on time."

"Work? What work?"

"Yes, a work that can only be completed by omyoujis. For Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san, I must complete it no matter what.... cough...cough."

"Master, don't say anything anymore. For now, just rest a little."

"But, the maze has already been broken through. After that, the countermeasures right now is....."

"No, master's body can no longer take it."

Nobusumi had not noticed the actual job that Hanbei must complete even at the expense of her life.

But, there are things right now that even Nobusumi can do.

That is, to take up his spear and enter the battle. He must protect the base at Mount Toragozen.

Just sitting down like this won't protect the base.

The reliable Stone Sentinel Maze had already been broken through.

The main force of the Odani castle is currently attacking the main camp of Mount Toragozen.

It's time for them to launch a counterattack.

Nobusumi put on his namban armor, wore his red cloak and got on the horse.

"Aneue and Saru will definitely return. Mitsuhide will be with them too. As long as we can hold on

to this base, it's our victory. But Hanbei can no longer work! Now isn't the time to think up strategies, I will lead the troops and strike at Odani castle!"

Nobusumi made up his mind. Now he can only abandon all thoughts of death and hope for the best.

"The reason why the enemy keeps attacking without any concern for damage on their side is because they know that the reinforcements of Uesugi Kenshin will arrive soon. If we retreat from Mount Toragozen, we won't be able to stop Kenshin from heading south. Attack, attack thoroughly. We must let the Asai Asakura forces see our resolve in never backing down. Shikigami-san, I'm leaving Hanbei in your hands!"

"Oh, you're quite manly now.."

Zenki gave a fleeting smile.

"Isn't that obvious? Though my interest is in crossdressing, but I'm definitely a man! Don't let Hanbei die now!"

"Your legs are trembling."

"Uhh, that's because of excitement!"

Now is the time to fulfill the promise with Oichi.

Though Nobusumi doesn't know how to fight and doesn't like fighting, but there are times that a man has to fight.

And, the young girl Hanbei has been fighting on despite being so sickly, he isn't a man if he doesn't fight right now.

(Like the time at the Retreat of Kanegasaki when Saru volunteered to protect the rear. If I don't fight right now, I can't be counted as a man. I don't even have the right to receive Oichi! I will be the one to protect Hanbei!)

Nobusumi waved the command flag.

"All troops charge down from the top! We will break through the enemy formation with speed and head straight to Odani castle! Don't care about the maze as it will hinder our movements. Destroy all of them like how we destroy castle walls, full speed ahead!"

At the same time he gave an all out attack order, Nobusumi himself charge onwards.

Swinging her spear with all her might, Inuchiyo who was surrounded by the enemy and Shibata Katsue who had turned into a demon at the foremost frontlines saw the scene of Nobusumi charging forwards.

".....That Nobusumi, he's like a vicious demon...."

"DON'T LET THE ODA CLAN'S ACTING COMMANDER IN CHIEF DIE! ALL FORCES, ATTACK! TARGET: ODANI CASTLE!"

Due to the absence of Nobuna, the foot soldiers of the Oda army who had lost their morale at the sight of the maze being broken through suddenly had their morale recovered.

"That carefree crossdressing Nobusumi-chan actually....."

"He is full of fighting spirit!"

"That Uiroumochi retainer actually turned into a tiger!"

"Like what we expect from the brother of the Hime-sama, too cool!"

"We're following!"

In contrast, the Asakura army's morale is on a fall.

They had not thought that the opponent would counterattack.

"We can't win even if we found the exit of the maze?"

"They destroyed their own maze and started attacking!"

"Their commander Oda Nobuna isn't around, why are they that strong!?"

The distance between Odani castle and Mount Toragozen is as near as that of the nose and eyes.

There's only flat ground between the two.

In this narrow flat ground, the two armies began their chaotic battle.

Bullets flying everywhere, arrows came down like rain. The sounds of clashes between spears were echoing everywhere.

Originally, the Asai clan's Omi soldiers were stronger than the Owari soldiers.

And, the good news of "Oda Nobuna isn't around." "Hanbei's maze has been broken through." "Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin will soon be here." had been coming through.

By right, the Oda army that Nobusumi leads will most likely be instantly destroyed by these narrow grounds.

But, due to the impact of Hanbei's coughing blood, and the thought that since Nobuna and Yoshiharu have not returned, "if I still care about my life right now, I won't have the right to meet Oichi!", like a changed man full of fighting spirit, Nobusumi struck hard at the enemy formations and so, the Oda army was once again saved from the fate of being destroyed.

At this time, the Oda army had already started to suppress the Asai Asakura allied forces.

The belief of "Victory will come once we break through the maze" by the Asai Asakura army was totally destroyed by Nobusumi who had become a berserker.

This isn't like what a substitute should do.

Nobusumi himself did not know that there's such strength hidden in his small body.

Even at Anegawa, when he was fighting alone with Oichi(Asai Nagamasa), he himself had made the resolve to lose.

He had totally not thought that he could win.

But, this is different.

He has to win no matter what.

He must not lose the camp at Mount Toragozen.

He can't let that young girl die right here.

If Hanbei dies here, how can he face Yoshiharu?

When the thought of protecting Hanbei sprouted in Nobusumi's heart, the interior of Nobusumi seems to have changed.

(I finally understand now the reason why Oichi didn't choose me. The me previously can't be counted as a man at all. It's just a child being protected by Aneue, Katsue and Oichi. But, I'm different now! This time, I must protect Hanbei!)

Katsue and Inuchiyo arrived at Nobusumi's side.

"Acting commander-in-chief, remarkable spirit! We will definitely win if this goes on! We will open a path for you, just charge on ahead like this!"

".....Agreed."

"Hahaha, it's better if Katsue uses a more girly way to talk. Such rough words, you might not really find a partner?"

"Ahh... Re..Rea...Really!? But...But I'll be bullied if I'm too girly on the battlefield!"

"Even if your tone change, a demon will remain as a demon. Will you be bullied? The enemy will all run after they see Katsue."

"What? I...Is me being girly too hard, Inu!?"

"....O-inu-sama."

"Isn't your headdress a tiger!?"

".....to prove that dogs are better than tigers."

Finally, the Asai army, as well as the Asakura army started to retreat.

The Oda army that Nobusumi is leading rushed towards Odani castle in one go.

But, the natural fortress Odani castle can't be conquered just by brute strength alone.

And, the actual commander of the enemy is Asakura Yoshikage.

He's a guy who has the ambition of catching Nobuna alive and bringing her back to Ichijodani.

"This is what they commonly call desperate measures, but to think that a substitute can do that to such an extent."

Asakura Yoshikage who had lead his Asakura army down from Odani castle and prepared a formation at the front of Mount Toragozen thought of a plan.

"We are winning this battle! After listening to the report of Oda Nobuna not being in the camp, I had an impossible thought of "Oda Nobuna abandoning her ambition to conquer the world and eloping with Sagara Yoshiharu". Now that both sides are in heated battle, the soldiers' analysis skills had weakened due to the excitement! So, like me who had fallen in love, we are susceptible to rumors."

It's extremely abnormal that Oda Nobuna is absent in such an important battle. It's precisely because of the anomaly that such rumors are extremely effective. Asakura Yoshikage believed.

"Ask the soldiers to shout! Oda Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu have abandon the Oda clan and eloped, they're not coming back!"

Correct.

The suspicious relationship between the two of them had been slowly spreading that even amongst the Asai Asakura allied forces.

Especially when the soldiers of the Oda clan know all the more how Oda Nobuna dotes on Sagara Yoshiharu.

The rumors of the Christmas kiss had been widely spread in the army.

And so, this type of baseless rumors works extremely well.

While having a sinister smile, Yoshikage orders all his troops to shout "Oda Nobuna has abandoned the Oda clan and eloped."

"The soldiers of both armies will likely to take this as real. Right now, both armies' strength is equal. If that's the case, the victor will be decided by morale. The side with the lower morale will lose."

If Asai Nagamasa is at Asakura Yoshikage's side, she might have shouted, "Don't play around with other people's love!" as she pulled her sword out to cut off Yoshikage's head.

But, the place that Asai Nagamasa is standing now is the main hall of Odani castle that can view the whole situation. Now is the time to calculate the amount of leftover forces to send out.

If the situation becomes advantageous, they will rush down in one breath to decimate the Oda army.

And so, Yoshikage's plan started to take effect. At the side, Tsuchimikado Hisanaga played his flute while saying "I've no idea what plans he has. I'm just a kid, I don't get this at all."

"Hime-sama and Saru eloped together?"

"They won't be coming back?"

"It must be a lie!"

"But that Saru is actually missing!"

"Don't tell me.... they....."

"....Seems like a Hime daimyo and retainer can never be joined together."

"And so the two of them, unable to resist their love have joined their hands together and eloped.... It might be true."

The whole Oda army had been shaken.

The formation starts to fall into chaos.

At such a narrow grounds having a chaotic battle, if the morale were to drop even slightly, the whole army will suffer heavy losses. The pursuing of the Oda army stopped.

"Idiots! How can Aneue and Saru elope!? Everyone, don't be deceived!"

"EHHHHHHH! SA...SA...SA...SA....SARU ELOPED? WITH HIME-SAMA? WHAT'S GOING ON? UWAHHHH!"

"....Katsuie was deceived too. How dumb."

The Oda strikeforce that Nobusumi leads stopped their march on a pathway onwards to Odani castle.

Due to the fuss by the soldiers, they stopped their attack halfway in.

"Now is the time!" At Odani castle, Asai Nagamasa who knows nothing about the situation rushed down from the castle leading her troops.

The young hero of Omi, Saruyashamaru with her bodyguards rushed at the foremost.

Extremely weak, the Oda army was instantly demolished.

Nobusumi didn't get the chance to take a look at Asai Nagamasa as he had fallen from the horse at the start. It's fortunate that the flexible Katsue picked him up.

".....Uhh, uhh.... It's all finished. I can't get back Oichi....? I'm out of ideas...."

On Katsue's back, Nobusumi wept.

Katsue and Inuchiyo immediately shouted, "Retreat, RETREAT!" as they wave at everyone to back down.

"N...noo! The enemy is far too strong! If we don't retreat now, we will be decimated!"

".....Katsue, be girly, more girly!"

"Got it! No, I know! If we don't run away now, everyone is going to be in danger~ Eh~....This... IS THIS THE TIME TO ACT CUTE!?"

But even if we retreat now, they are already at a place at the halfway mark from the peak of Mount Odani, they can't go back to Mount Toragozen even if they want to.

At the narrow grounds between Mount Toragozena and Odani castle, the Asai and Asakura armies are waiting there.

It had become a pincer attack situation already.

And, due to the cavalry that Nagamasa lead rushing down from the top of the mountain, that force couldn't be stopped.

Both Katsue and Inuchiyo had made their resolve.

"Looks like we're dead? Uhh, even if it's just once, I wish to love someone ~My breasts being rubbed by Saru is the only time I had some relationship with guys I can think of... How irritating~! I don't wanna die!"

".....Before I die... I wanna eat Uiroumochi... Sakura style."

"It's all my fault for giving orders without thinking through.... I'm sorry, everyone...." On Katsue's back, Nobusumi mumbled. He had not regained consciousness. His brain was still unconscious as he apologized to Katsue and Hanbei.

"No, it's not Nobusumi's fault. It's due to the enemy using despicable methods like spreading rumors about Hime-sama abandoning everyone and escaping! It seems to be the doing of Asakura Yoshikage!Ahh~No~ Once again, my tone isn't girly. Eh..."

While swinging her spear, Katsue alternates her face between fury and smiling as she seems very busy.

"Anyway! We must not let Nobusumi be killed! Inu, clear a blood path out!"

"....Call me O-inu-sama."

"You aren't a tiger. That's why!"

".....Good tsukomi.... Katsuie can try doing skits."

"If we're able to get out of this mess! There's no harm trying! Ah, nono. I must be girly in my tone... I will try it out, hanya~n~."

".....no one knows whether we can survive this... What's with that 'hanya~n'?"

"Saru taught me the way of speaking for girls in the future. Cute "2 dimensional bishoujos" and future girls often use 'hanya~n'! You think it's cute? Besides 'hanya~n', there's 'ukyu~', 'umyuu~', 'kyururu~n' or 'fueee~', things like that, there's many cute words in future language."

TL Note: Probably much of this is nonsense, but 'nya~n' and 'fueee~' are actually used.

"....All are sounds from silly girls...."

"Huh? Now that you mention it... That Saru! Is he playing around with me?"

"This might be the last retort in my life." Katsuie smiled.

Inuchiyo nodded wordlessly.

Enemies from all sides slowly moved towards them.

Surrounded by enemies can truly be used to describe their situation.

"We must fight for some time even if it's to let the acting commander escape alone. Charge!No, let's go~"

"....Understood."

Katsuie and Inuchiyo rushed forwards at the same time.

With their back towards the Asai Nagamasa troops charging down the mountain, they rushed towards Mount Toragozen at full speed.

But, at the direction of Mount Toragozen, there had long been enemies waiting with spears.

This is their last job.

To allow Nobusumi to break through the encirclement, they used their last strength to strike fiercely.

But, of course, Katsuie wasn't abandoned by the heavens.

At the last moment, the reinforcements arrived.

"Riku! Inuchiyo! I've brought the army from Gifu over to save you guys!"

"Nobuna is nowhere to be found, how can she lead reinforcements over! But it's great that you can arrived at the nick of time!"

"Hmmm. I Akechi Mitsuhide's army at Kyo.... umm.... hasn't arrived yet. I'm sorry. I'm going to gather them now. Other than commit seppuku, I'm willing to take any punishment."

"Though I hate attacking mountain castles, but I have rushed here to help all the way from Ise after

hearing that Mitsu-chan disappeared from Kyo. Hurry and thank me."

"Takigawa-sama? Who is Mitsu-chan? Is that me?"

"Isn't that obvious? Mitsuhide, so "Mitsu-chan""

"It's easy to be confusing. So other than "Kumquat" please do not give me any other nicknames, ok?"

""Mitsu-chan", what a dumb nickname."

"....Sagara-senpai, are you looking for trouble?"

The reinforcements of Nobuna finally reached.

Because she already had a 1 month alliance with the eastern enemy, Shingen, so Nobuna had lead almost all the defending soldiers at Gifu over.

And what's weird is, Takigawa who is supposed to be in Ise had brought troops over to meet with Nobuna.

The military strength of the Oda clan was instantly doubled.

"Hime-sama!!!! It's so good that you're alright! You didn't elope with Saru!"

"Wh...What are you talking about, Riku? How can I ever do such a thing!? T...Though... the possibility of Saru kidnapping me isn't zero, but....."

"What, he had almost eloped with Takeda Shingen... Geez, Senpai is really a lecher. Che."

"Everyone listen, Saru and I have returned in good form! Uesugi Kenshin has retreated back to Echigo too! Takeda Shingen has headed out towards Kawanaka Island! The Asai Asakura army no longer has any reinforcements! Now we will finish these two clans in one go!"

OHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

All of the Oda army's morale was boosted sky high by Nobuna's energetic announcement.

"We can't do it anymore."

"Let's run away."

"We have been abandoned."

Whereas the morale of the Asai Asakura forces went down immediately.

Especially that sentence of "Uesugi Kenshin won't come anymore" had a huge impact.

The two heroes known throughout the world, Tiger of Kai Takeda Shingen and Dragon of Echigo, Uesugi Kenshin.

The fight between them breaking out again means that the Asai Asakura army can only fight alone now.

And, without the pressure of guarding against the eastern side, the main force of the Oda clan had basically been gathered.

"We have this in the bag!"

"Even if it's Takeda from Anegawa, we're no longer afraid!"

"If they have gathered their full force, even the Matsudaira army can be finished together!"

"Looks like the enemy had all their forces out on the field, now is our chance!"

The situation once again turned around.

When Asakura Yoshikage who had left Odani castle and attacked the main camp of the Oda army at Mount Toragozen first heared about the reports of "Oda Nobuna has returned with her army from Gifu here." "Takeda Shingen has sent out troops towards Kawanaka island." "Uesugi Kenshin has returned to Echigo.", he couldn't believe them at all.

The one who used fake information to affect the enemy from the start is Yoshikage himself.

Plans that he could have thought of, the enemy could definitely have thought of it, isn't it?

Strategies that he could use, won't the enemy use them too?

At this time, Yoshikage was bound by such a thinking pattern.

The weakness of Yoshikage is his inability to be flexible as he can only act according to the plans he had in his brain.

The deceiver has been deceived.

And, this isn't a fake rumor that others had spread, it's just he himself being paranoid, something that didn't exist at all.

Why did Nobuna and Yoshiharu disappear from Mount Toragozen? Yoshikage does not have an answer even to this point.

"Using fake rumors to counter fake rumors, Oda Nobuna? It's unforunate that I won't be deceived."

"If this goes on, Odani castle will be lost. I must first retreat to Ichijodani and find Uesugi Kenshin before returning back here." Yoshikage said as he rode forwards.

Tsuchimikado Hisanaga chased after him on horseback.

"What to do with Asai-san?"

"Let Asai Nagamasa stay here, before I bring the troops from Echigo, she must endure this through."

"Ahh, there isn't any trustworthy ally. It's better if you say something."

"There isn't time for that. I'm going back to Ichijodani alone."

"Staying here any further will just get me killed. I'm going with you. Though I can't summon shikigamis anymore, but I can still protect Asakura-san."

Asakura Yoshikage did not say anything to Asai Nagamasa before retreating from the battlefield.

And, he had even abandoned his own Asakura troops.

But to Asakura Yoshikage, "As long as Uesugi Kenshin comes", this can't be counted as a despicable move of betrayal.

It should be so.

That's how great the name of Uesugi Kenshin is.

Not moved by personal greed, leading the capable Echigo army on terms like righteousness and logic, the god of war Uesugi Kenshin is such an existence.

As long as he can talk to Uesugi Kenshin about the crisis at Odani castle, with Uesugi Kenshin's speed, they can definitely destroy the Oda army in one go.

"Before having Oda Nobuna in my hands, I'll never give up!"

Yoshikage has the last hope of having Uesugi Kenshin coming to help.

On the other side, with Hanbei's instructions, Gouki came to the side of Nobuna and Yoshiharu who were attacking Odani castle.

Gouki brought forth the letter of Hanbei who was lying down in the main camp at Mount Toragozen.

The contents of the letter are...

"Asakura Yoshikage will definitely escape towards Echizen. Leave Odani castle to Yoshiharu-san and Nobusumi-sama, Nobuna-sama should lead her troops straight towards Ichijodani castle. With that, we should be able to destroy the Asakura clan."

Very beautiful and smooth words.

Though the letter did not specify precise strategies and movement procedure, but the smart Nobuna can still do all that.

And,

Considering different things, the battle plan that Nobuna is thinking of is basically the same as that suggested by Hanbei.

"Let's do it then."

Nobuna pat her knees on the horse.

Yoshiharu nodded.

"Nobuna. You understand what Hanbei-chan said?"

"Of course. Saru, you have a big responsibility! It should not be a problem to invade Odani castle. But just invading isn't enough. I hope you can give me the ending that I'm expecting. If you can't do it, there won't be any reward~"

"Ahh, I got it. Leave it to me."

"....We must conquer the Odani castle that we can't have during the Battle of Anegawa. And, don't be reckless. I'm relying on you."

"Hmmm, it's because of this that I've come to this world! This time, don't give me an orange and say it's my reward, get it?"

"Of course not, look forward to it."

The two shared a smile.

At this time, Akechi Mitsuhide is on the way towards Kyo to bring the army over there here and thus wasn't around. It was originally supposed to be a punishment as heavy as committing seppuku, but looks like they can definitely win even without the reinforcements from Kyo.

"Riku! Inuchiyo! We're going to attack Echizen! Saru and Kanjuurou are to continue attacking Odani castle!"

Nobuna swung her horse around and galloped away towards Echizen.

"Why, not going to Odani castle?"

"....It's enough with Yoshiharu and the rest. What....?"

"Hanbei is still hesitating whether to allow the surrender of Asai Nagamasa and Asai Hisamasa! If the both of them don't swear to surrender, I will have to kill them with my own hands, and that won't be easily looked over by Mother. Hanbei actually thought so much for me! And anyway, if it's about Nagamasa, shouldn't the decision lie with Kanjuurou!? It's should be so!"

Hanbei is really a smart individual, to actually think so far ahead for Hime-sama. Katsuei exclaimed. "Eh? Then why do you allow Saru to attack Odani castle?" Katsuei turned her head around.

"And, Hime-sama. Can we really conquer Ichijodani castle with an assault right now?"

"If it's now, we can do it! The main force of Asakura is still fighting at Omi, Ichijodani castle must definitely be empty! Yoshikage must not have believed the fact that Uesugi Kenshin won't be coming to Omi and will definitely have abandoned his companions and gone back to Ichijodani! Those who play with fire will get their fingers burnt. The Asakura army who is fighting here will definitely be depressed with Yoshikage's disappearance! It's our victory in the battle right here!"

"....If one keeps lying, no one will believe him when he's telling the truth....?"

"Just like that, Inuchiyo. Hanbei is really remarkable. Though I had considered the same strategy but I can't make up my mind. Whether we can finish off Echizen's Asakura clan will be up to us now."

"Ok, go on then, Nobuna! Leave the rest to me and Nobusumi! I will definitely give you the end you like!" Yoshiharu yelled.

"I'm relying on you!"

Nobuna sped on with her horse.

During the Battle at Kanegasaki, due to the counterattack of Asai Asakura, she had almost lost her life.

When she made the decision to allow Yoshiharu to protect her back, Nobuna almost expended all of her strength.

But now, the Asakura clan is as weak as an egg without its shell.

At the last moment, Asakura Yoshikage chose to escape back to his frivolous "Little Kyoto" Ichijodani castle.

Nobuna, Katsuei and Inuchiyo led their troops and followed him.

The army is strong and their morale high.

It's time to take revenge for Kanegasaki.

Without any rest at all, Nobuna, they all set out.

Compared to the Retreat at Kanegasaki, this little fatigue is nothing.

In the Tohoku region, the Owari army is the weakest. Even comparing the whole of Japan, they are one of the weakest. But, their endurance is quite something.

Nobuna had always led her troops around like a flash of lightning, and so, the Oda army was used to it.

Because the main forces of the Asakura army is gathered near Odani castle, Nobuna's army went into an almost empty region..

Finally, she could see Ichijodani castle with her eyes.

Ichijodani castle is a mountain fort.

Like time had stopped, on the top of this mountain, it's like a structure in the Heian era.

According to Nobuna's instincts, Yoshikage must not be at the fortress in the mountains but at his Ichijodani house.

Not shedding any blood to the best of her extent, Nobuna wants to accomplish her Tenka Fubu. Nobuna is currently walking on the path that Yoshiharu had pointed out.

But before that, she does not have the experience in killing the enemy's daimyo yet.

Imagawa Yoshimoto surrendered and became the shogun.

Asai Nagamasa had escaped at Anegawa.

Rokaku Yoshitaka had fled to Koka, Saitou Yoshitatsu had been banished after he was captured. Matsunaga Hisahide had become an important retainer on her side, the Miyoshi three had given up on Settsu as they fled to Shikoku.

But not knowing why, just Asakura Yoshikage alone, Nobuna does not want to leave him alive.

If Yoshiharu had not rushed back to the main camp at Anegawa, she might have already been... by that man.... Just by thinking, her body trembled.

As a competitor to conquering the world, whether if it's winning or losing, as long as he or she surrenders, they can become the other's retainer.

But, Asakura Yoshikage is different.

If she let him escape this time, he will definitely stage an uprising in the future.

Nobuna steeled her heart to finish Yoshikage once and for all.

"Right there! Asakura Yoshikage had gone back to Ichijodani alone, Kenshin isn't here and Ichijodani did not have any troops stationed! Attack now!"

"OHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

The Oda army went through the streets of Ichijodani and headed straight towards Yoshikage's residence.

Only extremely few soldiers were guarding Ichijodani.

But, even those guards had dispersed due to "Uesugi Kenshin didn't come!" "But Oda Nobuna has chased us here!"

The Oda army's main force who should be at Odani castle fighting suddenly appearing here at Echizen is something that no one could have expected.

There was no one guarding Yoshikage's residence.

"There should be many of my portraits at Ichijodani house. Though burning Hasegawa Tohaku's drawings is quite unfortunate, but I really don't want to see those drawings! Burn them all!"

"Got it, Hime-sama! Leave things of destruction to me... no, I'll do it, hanya~n~."

".....Women's enemy, heaven's punishment!"

"Riku, what's with that 'hanya~n~'. Such a turn off!"

"Uwahhhh, I just want to be more girly. At least like Nagahide!"

"Huh? I think Manchiyo won't say things like 'hanya~n~'?"

"Damn it, I was indeed deceived by that Saru! DIE! No, I must... I must... punish him~!"

"Got it already! Listen to me properly. How messed up...."

"EH! Hime-sama was turned off by me, am I beyond hope!?"

While Katsue wept, she shouted, "OI! Burn all of this to a crisp!Uhh. Burn all of them! Hanya~n." as she orders the soldiers.

"....Why....Why didn't Uesugi Kenshin come? Isn't he known as "Righteous warrior"!? Have I been deceived by Uesugi Kenshin!?"

Yoshikage who was surrounded by the screens full of girls in the "Tales of Genji" and the Oda army hugged his head as he screamed.

"Takeda-san who was supposed to be surrounded at Odawara castle suddenly sent soldiers out and so, Uesugi Kenshin had given up. That righteous Uesugi-san gave up on the promise on reinforcing us, that's just how fierce the attack of the Takeda army is. So as to say, that "Takeda Shingen had moved out" report isn't fake."

Only one, Tsuchimikado Hisanaga who followed Yoshikage over was still very calm.

If it's abilities to protect himself, Tsuchimikado Hisanaga still can summon his shikigamis.

On his hand, he was still holding the letter of apology left by Uesugi Kenshin.

The aide that passed Kenshin's letter to Yoshikage and Hisanaga had already disappeared, he must have ran away.

The contents of the letter are, "Because Takeda Shingen has headed out to Kawanaka Island, I must return to Echizen immediately. I hope you can try your best to protect Odani castle. I will definitely do what I promised." It was to explain to Yoshikage and Nagamasa, "If not for Takeda Shingen, I would have followed through with my righteousness." and expressed his apologies.

Uesugi Kenshin isn't coming. Even if he wanted to, Takeda Shingen won't allow it.

From the results, if Yoshikage had stayed in Odani castle, he might still have had a hope of victory.

"Ahh~ It must be because I escaped from Odani castle. To think that the Oda army had led their troops straight at Echizen even before invading Odani castle, unbelievable. Though the spells of Takenaka Hanbei had weakened, but her intellect had not changed. Looks like I still can't take on

the job as a strategist."

".....The renowned clan of Asakura, will it end with me? Has the prophecy of Norikage come true? To Oda Nobuna, am I just a stepping stone in her quest of Tenka Fubu? I wasn't accepted as a man, neither as a warrior. Am I not accepted even as someone following the frivolous path!?"

Fire arrows shot through the windows and landed on the screens. Looking at his precious Genji drawings being burned, Yoshikage went berserk.

The humiliations of being insulted and tortured about his frivolous interests by Norikage, fury crept out from his heart.

Everything about him had been rejected by Norikage once, and now by Nobuna.

"Don't burn them! The drawings of Hasegawa Tohaku, don't burn them! DAMN IT, ODA NOBUNA! YOU WANT TO REJECT MY FRIVOLOUS INTERESTS? I DON'T CARE EVEN IF I COMMIT SEPPUKU RIGHT HERE! BUT.... NOT SAYING ANYTHING, YOU WANT TO BURN THE WORLD THAT I BUILT!?"

"I don't allow this, only this!" While coughing blood, he shouted in the midst of the "Tales of Genji" screens.

Hikaru Genji had given up on the life of being surrounded by girls as he couldn't have a happy life with the girl he loved Murasaki and was forced to become a monk.

But, I have been chaste all this while. Before meeting with the fated girl of his life, Oda Nobuna, he had always.... Even so, Oda Nobuna had not brought a mother's love, but fire arrows killing him! At Anegawa, my rationality was snatched by Nobuna's beauty. After attacking her, she had felt fear. Due to cause and effect, an ending like this happened. Even so, Yoshikage did not regret it. To Yoshikage, that wasn't playing around. Sneaking into the enemy formations, not caring about his own life to pursue his love. Didn't Hikaru Genji force Murasaki down too? But he wasn't able to have the body of Oda Nobuna.

Ahh. A frivolous life like Genji is impossible in the real world. In the end, this is the real world! How cruel, and how despicable!

He no longer wants to pursue the bodies of girls.

At this moment, Asakura Yoshikage isn't a human anymore, he had become an evil spirit.

"Tsuchimikado Hisanaga! I don't want to live in the real world, neither do I want to live in the frivolous world. I no longer want to be human! Use your omyouji powers and turn me to a shikigami! I will live on even if I abandon being human. After that, I will take my revenge on Oda Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"....Ara ara. Though my ability of summoning shikigamis has weakened, but I do have enough strength to command evil spirits. But is this.... really ok? You can't turn back to a human again? I think that is worse than dying here."

"I don't mind! I'm ok in turning into a spirit!"

"....I got it. Since I want to go back to Kyo to make a comeback, but now my ability in summoning shikigamis has weakened. It's not that bad keeping a spirit with me. Though we have the same goal, but don't hate me from now on, got it?"

In the Ichijodani house surrounded by flames, the young omyouji Tsuchimikado Hisanaga shouted,

"Ok then! Let me use the secret art of Tachikawa style!" Tsuchimikado gave a devious smile while pulling out a knife to cut off the head of Asakura Yoshikage who had committed suicide by biting his tongue off.

But the head that had fallen off was still shouting, "DAMN YOU, ODA NOBUNA! DAMN YOU ASAKURA NORIKAGE! DAMN YOU, SAGARA YOSHIHARU....."

Tsuchimikado Hisanaga had used a secret art passed down in the Tsuchimikado clan of cutting off heads without taking their life.

"An evil spirit like Asakura-san, it's better for me to use the evil arts of Tachikawa style to control him. The head of Asakura-san has become a golden skull. The spirit living in the skull will continue on as a state surpassing ghosts and gods." Tsuchimikado put Yoshikage's head in his bag as he chanted out incantations.

The main pillar supporting the Ichijodani house finally split. The ceiling fell down on Hisanaga's head.

The world full of drawings from the "Tales of Genji", the frivolous house of Asakura Yoshikage had collapsed with a huge bang.

The elite of the northern lands, the renowned clan of Echizen, the Asakuras was eliminated right here.

.....

After the Ichijodani house of Yoshikage had finished burning, Katsuie and the rest searched for the remains of him.

But, they can't find any.

"No, Hime-sama. We can't find Asakura Yoshikage's remains. It must have burned to ash."

".....found a golden skull..."

"What?"

Inuchiyo found a golden skull in the ashes and took it to Nobuna.

The size is as big as a human's head.

But, all of it was gold plated.

While touching the golden skull, Nobuna knitted her eyebrows.

"What's this? It looks delicate. There's lots of gold on it and I can't peel them off."

"....What is this about, I do not know...."

"Is this artificial, Hime-sama? It must be the treasure of Asakura Yoshikage. What a fellow with evil interests!"

"Hmmm. Well, so be it. If we can't find any remains, there will be rumors of Yoshikage being alive. Let's treat this as Yoshikage's head then."

"Eh? Using this golden skull to replace him? There will be retributions."

"Didn't you say it yourself just now? This is artificial, Riku? There won't be any problems!"

"Oh, ohh...."

"Looks like this golden skull will be useful. But, you will definitely make your mother angry...."

".....Hime-sama? You look very sad. What's going on?"

On her horse, Nobuna did not answer Inuchiyo's question. "What's left now is Odani castle. I wonder how are Saru and Kanjuurou doing?" While saying, Nobuna looked at the sky.

Nobuna, and the plan that Hanbei had thought of to change the situation, everything will depend on the result of those two.

Odani castle is close to falling too.

"Asakura Yoshikage has escaped to Echizen alone." When that news spread out, all of the Asakura army said, "It's all over." and fled.

In the Battle of Anegawa, Asakura Yoshikage had disappeared by himself like this too.

"His old habit again, returning by himself to his Genji house at Ichijodani."

While blaming Yoshikage, the soldiers dispersed.

Though Asai Nagamasa is still holding on to Odani castle alone, but from the moment that the Asakura army dispersed, the victor has been decided.

Asai Nagamasa wants to clear a blood path and head towards the corner house where her father Hisanaga is at, but in between the main hall and the corner house, they were full of Oda troops. It's no longer possible for Nagamasa to go over there.

This lightning speed strategy of invading Odani castle was sent to the hands of Yoshiharu and Kanjuurou at the frontlines by Hanbei who was lying down in the main camp by a letter on a dove.

"Attack the corner house to break off any contact to the outside world from the main hall, let Asai Nagamasa retreat into the main hall."

"Preparing to leave the main hall I'm in for last? So as to say.... Kanjuurou is preparing to fulfill the promise we had too?"

Nagamasa rode through the mountain path and return to the main hall.

Her own troops are left less than half now.

No, it's not even a fifth of what she had.

The elimination of the Asakura army means that the reinforcements of Uesugi Kenshin not coming is true.

Most of the soldiers had despaired and thought that the Asai Asakura clans are finished and had abandoned their masters and ran.

Nagamasa sat down and wait for Nobusumi to enter the main hall.

But, the 3 elders of the Asai clan wore white clothing and went to Nagamasa's side.

"I'm so sorry! Asakura Yoshikage is too useless, we lost a battle that we could have won."

"The corner house that Hisanaga-sama lived at has been totally surrounded by the Oda army, it looks impossible to save him."

"This is all our responsibility.... If Takeda hadn't stopped the reinforcements of Uesugi Kenshin, Oda Nobuna would never have been able to win."

"Asakura Yoshikage is really shameless! Always running from the battlefield."

"Don't say that. It's normal for warriors to win or lose. Didn't I escape in Anegawa too? This failure is my responsibility. As the elders of the Asai clan, all of you have tried your best." Asai Nagamasa gave a refreshing smile to console her elders.

"It's already impossible to meet with Father this lifetime. That Owari monkey will most likely make a mess to save Father too.... But Father has his own stubborn-ness as a warrior. No matter how fast his movements are, there are things that he can't do anything about. Saru has to experience that at least once."

Whether if hatred for her father or blaming Yoshikage, she no longer had such thoughts right now.

It's all because she did not have the courage to choose that they had such an ending.

Right now, I can only wait for Kanjuurou Nobusumi to be here.

In the end, both the dreams of Asai Nagamasa and Oichi can't be fulfilled.

"Father, I'm going to see you now." Nagamasa mumbled softly.

"Master, are you going to commit seppuku here?"

"Master, is there anything else you want to say?"

"....I'm going to wait here for Kanjuurou. I hope that Kanjuurou will be the one to send me off. We had promised a last... one last meeting between us. It's good like this too. You guys, whether if it's to find Uesugi or surrender to the Oda clan or become vagrants, do as you wish. Leave me now."

".....All the best, we're really sorry.....!!!"

The elders went out. Once again alone, Nagamasa waited there, not moving an inch.

And then, he arrived.

He came here alone.

"Sorry to make you wait, Oichi. No, Asai Nagamasa."

The reason why Nagamasa had to take in a deep breath is because the man in front of her, she can barely recognize him.

"Ahh, hot hot hot! Damn, the whole building has been burned down by the flames! Why are the soldiers so violent during wartime!?"

"At a time of life and death, everyone is excited."

Sagara Yoshiharu led his Sagara corps and went into the Odani castle.

He had received a letter from Hanbei that "Asai Hisamasa will most likely be at the corner house as Asakura clan's hostage. No matter how Yoshiharu-san persuades him, he must be adamant in committing suicide. But please try your best, Yoshiharu-san. But even if I don't say so, Yoshiharu-san will go and save him, right? Hohoho." Yoshiharu jumped to avoid the wooden planks falling off from the ceilings while walking towards the corner house.

Such a long battle with the Oda clan, yet the castle is so easy to navigate once it's broken through..... Yoshiharu can't help but express his thoughts about the sengoku era's uniqueness.

"Leave Asai Nagamasa to Nobusumi, I will try to find a way to save her dad. If you can... Goemon?"

"Impossible. There's only the path of destroying the Asai clan left."

"But, Hanbei-chan has thought of a way to save him, hasn't she?"

"That's because Hanbei said the things Yoshiharu-san wants to hear. And she had a different plan too."

"What plan?"

"You will know once you go there."

Through Goemon's help, Yoshiharu finally reached Asai Hisamasa with much difficulty.

"You've finally come, I have waited for a long time."

Hisamasa had put on a white clothing as he raised a sword, preparing to commit seppuku.

Being said to be not being able fight wars, indecisive and weak by his retainers, Hisamasa still has the pride of a sengoku daimyo.

"Listen. The fact of the Asai clan betraying the Oda clan is set in stone. Nagamasa did object at that time. What I said is the truth."

"Wait wait, don't die on me! Nobuna wants to Help Nagamasa! If you die here, Nagamasa will definitely follow you in her path."

This house is just too big, he can't make it even if he run!

"Goemon, stop him!" Though Yoshiharu shouted, Goemon did not move at all.

The reason why she didn't move, Yoshiharu understands.

Hisamasa had stabbed the sword in perfectly already.

A sound of "Sssssss" was heard.

Hisamasa had already carved out a perfect cross on his stomach.

"Uhh, uhhh..."

"Ah, ahhhhhhh. Jii-san!Why....."

Yoshiharu had always been unable to handle dead people. Even now, he isn't used to it.

More so that this is a seppuku.

Yoshiharu turned his head to the side.

While breathing fast, Hisamasa said, "After knowing that Nagamasa is really married, I can understand deeply the thoughts of Oda Nobuna-sama. I beg you, you must give my last words to Nagamasa in the main hall."

".....I...I got it! Say them!"

"She must let Saruyashamaru and Asai Nagamasa die. This is the last chance to be filial to me. Tell her this."

Yoshiharu hugged his head and shouted.

At this time, the things you should say is, You must live on! Isn't that so!?

"What the hell are you talking about!? Making your own son.... No, you want to ask your daughter to commit seppuku along with you? Is that what a father should be doing, Jii-san!?"

"A relationship between a father and his son, though you do not understand, but Nagamasa should be able to. I'm relying on you now. I beg you, please....."

After a series of shivers, Hisamasa's body crouched down.

He can no longer hear what he said properly.

"Sagara-shi, it's unimaginable the pain it takes to carve a cross. He no longer has any strength to speak."

"B...But...But... I can't do it. Cutting off Nagamasa's father's head or something...."

"SAGARA-SHI!"

Yoshiharu kneeled down. Though he knows that it's a very embarrassing thing for a samurai to not be able to cut down off head, but he can't do it no matter what.

A soldier of the Oda army ran right past him and with a "I'll do it!", he cut Hisanaga's head with a single stroke.

"Uwahhhh. Jii-san.... Damn it, what the hell have you done....!!"

Goemon patted at Yoshiharu's butt who was shivering.

"Hurry to the main hall! If you don't pass the last words to Asai Nagamasa now, we won't be able to make it!"

"What do you mean by not making ? Because, the words to Nagamasa are to "Die"....."

"Ahhhhh. You're really slow. Anyway, just go!"

"Wait, Goemon! What is going on!?"

"Talk on the way! To save his own daughter, Asai Hisamasa has committed seppuku, but if you're stiblbl hberbe nbobw, tbhbinbgs wbibllb bbe bbabd!(you're still here now, things will be bad!)"

"Eh? I can't hear a single thing from you biting your tongue!"

"To the Oda clan who wants to Tenka Fubu, as a last saving grace for the betrayer, we have to finish the Asai clan! You gotta be smarter now, do I nebebd to exbplbain evben thbat!? Beccbabubse I kbebep sbtubtbtebrbing, nbobt a worbd nbow!(I need to explain even that!? Because I keep

stuttering, not a word now!"

"I can't tell what you're talking anymore!"

"Run while you think! We need to run out before this structure collapses!"

The two of them ran out at the last minute.

Hisamasa's head seems to have been brought to Oda army's main camp by that soldier already.

(I will definitely give your last words to Nagamasa, go ahead and ascend to heaven, Jii-san. Just what are you trying to tell Nagamasa?)

While running, Yoshiharu can't think properly as he starts getting frustrated.

He can already see the main hall.

It was almost burning on this side too.

Nobusumi's troops had surrounded the main hall while shooting fire arrows.

Thinking that Nobusumi would definitely be leisurely firing fire arrows, Yoshiharu panicked.

(You gotta be joking! Isn't the main culprit of betraying Hisamasa!? Nagamasa is just being wrapped in the midst of it! Stop, Nobusumi! Are you trying to force Nagamasa to commit suicide!?)

From the fierce attacks, Nobusumi does not seem to want to save Nagamasa but to kill her. What a tragic choice.

Bearing the deep pain, he made the last choice for his sister's dream.

So as to say, Nagamasa herself had decided. And Nobusumi understands Nagamasa's decision, and had decided to respect her wish.

But, at this time.... What will Nobuna do?

(Marrying Nobusumi as a princess to the Asai clan, didn't Nobuna get a extremely fierce scolding by her mother? If this time, Nobusumi kills Nagamasa.... The relationship between Nobuna and her mother will never be able to recover. You gotta be joking! Because Nobuna trusts the combination of Nobusumi and me will never allow Nagamasa's death, she herself had gone to Echizen. Nobusumi can't betray his own sister and at the same time, Nagamasa will never betray her own father.)

Grabbing a foot soldier who looked like a squad leader, Yoshiharu shouted, "WHERE DID NOBUSUMI GO TO?"

"He stopped us and said, "Someone is waiting for me." and he went in alone!"

"GO NOW, SOMETHING HAS HAPPENED." Goemon starts panicking too.

"I'm going in to give Nagamasa Asai Hisamasa's last words, don't stop me!"

"Yes"

It's like that.

Nagamasa is waiting for her beloved Nobusumi to kill her personally.

Nobusumi who had made the resolve to kill Nagamasa as he went in.

The two of them, for the same objective is moving towards the same ending. The two had finally meet.

So as to say, the final result is the death of Nagamasa.

The slow Yoshiharu finally understands.

The real intention of Asai Hisamasa.

The true meaning behind his last words.

(So it's like that!)

There's no longer any time left!

Numerous flames attacked Yoshiharu in the main hall. Dodging and avoiding. His hair had been burned as he rushed in. Jumping and rolling around.

"Wait, Nobusumi, wait a minute!"

In the sea of flames, Yoshiharu is sprinting still.

He ran faster compared to being at the corner house.

(I... no longer.... want to see the scene of seppuku a second time! And, Nagamasa is still a girl! Though if a Hime daimyo fails, isn't she allowed to live on if she chooses to retire? Why are you always cross-dressing!?)

Finally, he reached in time.

The scene of Tsuda Nobusumi holding the sword and Asai Nagamasa with her white clothing ready to commit seppuku, Yoshiharu finally reached in time.

The two of them seem to have started the ceremony of committing seppuku.

And is saying something now.

After finishing what they wanted to say, the two had made up their minds.

Nagamasa chose her father and to die, Nobusumi chose to help her sister conquer the world as he kills his own beloved wife.

They must end the Asai clan right here.

If the Asai clan continues to exist, the dream of Tenka Fubu will be forever far away. If Oda Nobuna doesn't kill her own god-brother even after such betrayal, the whole country will follow suit.

The way to save Nagamasa, there isn't one from the start.

If Nagamasa lives as a Hime daimyo, she can still choose to retire. But, Nagamasa chose to be Saruyashamaru, the Omi's gentleman, Asai Nagamasa in the end.

"How can you do such a dumb thing!" Yoshiharu wept as he shouted.

Both Nobusumi and Nagamasa had made their last resolve. From their expression, the two of them had already entered their own world.

"Saru-kun, don't stop us. Nagamasa.... he wants to die as Saruyashamaru."

"At least in the end, let Kanjuurou be send over to Father. Saru, I know what you want to say, but in

this matter, you are not involved. Please say nothing. Let the both of us....."

"No...NO! I'M INVOLVED! THOUGH I WILL BE TOLD OFF AS MEDDLING AND NOT CARING ABOUT THE SITUATION!"

Yoshiharu shouted, and at the instant when the two move, he stopped them.

"Listen! I have the last words of Asai Hisamasa right here to give to Asai Nagamasa! I'm sorry, Hisamasa-sama committed seppuku and died, I couldn't reach there in time to stop him."

"Father's last words!?"

"Saru-kun, that....."

"Listen carefully! I'm only going to say it once!!"

Yoshiharu straighten his body and stare at Nagamasa and Nobusumi, using the maximum volume he can muster, he said every last word of Hisamasa's.

"Saruyashamaru Asai Nagamasa, you will die right here. This is your last act of filial piety to me."

Nobusumi and Nagamasa became silent. But, they seem to have understood immediately.



Their eyes met.

After an instantaneous period of silence,

Nobusumi swung down his sword wordlessly. Yoshiharu sprinted to the hallway and shouted at everyone.

"Tsuda Nobusumi has cut off the enemy's commander's head!"

The main hall of the Odani castle collapsed in the flames.

The instant when Odani castle fell....

The Asai clan is finally finished. The important passageway from the northern lands into the capital is now under the Oda clan.

Chapter 7 : The Celebration of the Oda Clan

Nobuna's army returned to Kyo.

Nobuna's ratings when she destroyed both Echizen's Asakura and Northern Omi's Asai were sky high too.

"She might be given a higher position than Imagawa Shogun by the Yamato Gose."

"With this, she has really conquered the world."

"Though there's still enemies like Takeda Shingen, Uesugi Kenshin and the Mori clan from Chuugoku....."

"With this, the lands around the capital should be unified more or less."

In the midst of furious chatter at the streets of Kyo, Nobuna organized a grand celebration at Honnou Temple as usual.

With Katsue and Nagahide leading, the fellow generals of the Oda clan as well as the puppet shogun, Imagawa Yoshimoto are all there. On Tsuda Nobusumi's side, a rarely seen Tsuchida Gozen, Nobuna and Nobusumi's biological mother was sitting there. After hearing that Nobusumi had personally killed his own wife Nagamasa, she had seemed extremely upset.

All the while, Tsuchida Gozen had been consoling Nobusumi, but Nobusumi instead answered, "It's ok, I'm alright."

Sitting at the furthest back, it's the first time that Yoshiharu sees Nobuna's mother.

"She really looks very similar to Nobuna. Her eyes are so cold. Though she's a beauty, but she looks very scary.... Though she's consoling Nobusumi, but why does she seem so cold? Nobuna's hospitality had been totally covered by her mother." Hanbei who is hiding behind Yoshiharu let out a lament.

"It's obvious that a child looks like her mother. Anyway, there are many people today. Hohoho."

Hanbei's body doesn't seem very good, Yoshiharu is a little worried.

"Nobuna has invited different daimyos, leaders, merchants and tea masters around the capital. Even Yamato Gose's Kampaku Konoe had come with his nobles. Though we had just started to achieve something in the Oda clan, it's still early for us to have our own lands. A big occasion like today, it's already not bad that we can sit at the back."

"Nene is here too. Onii-sama, don't be afraid at this period of time!" Sitting on Hanbei's lap was Yoshiharu's little sister, Nene.

"Why did Nene come? Ah, yeah, this is the specialty of Odawara, "Model of Odawara castle". Once you assemble the different wood pieces, a miniature Odawara castle is completed. Go and assemble it then!"

"Onii-sama. When we talk about specialty, shouldn't it be eaten? Nene is disappointed!"

"That specialty that you said, I couldn't find them. But there are a few other choices.... Do you want

black chicken eggs?"

"Even if I assemble the Odawara castle, Nene won't be happy. Nene is a girl. Such a thing should be given to boys."

"Really? In my period of time, there are many girls crazy about period dramas."

"What are period dramas?" Frois asked.

Because this celebration allows all family statuses and positions, so even though she was sitting at the back with Yoshiharu, but even the namban missionary had been invited over.

And then, with Maeda Inuchiyo leading, Nobuna appeared in front of everyone.

Wearing a red cape bought from namban and the namban hat she loves the most, she sat on a namban chair. Rather than a sengoku princess, she looks more like an empress from another country.

"Greetings to all. I thank all of you to spare time to come to today's celebration.

Though her usual character is always cheerful, but it feels like Nobuna's mood today is especially good.

Did something happen? With a face full of excitement, Nobuna gave a smile.

The Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa (What a lucky princess. No, not luck, I have to admit she does have some strength.) while gritting his teeth, he came to the front of Nobuna.

"Today, under orders from the Yamato Gose, I'm here to give Nobuna-sama the position of Imperial Guard General (Ukon'e no Taisho)."

"Dearuka."

With a cold face, Nobuna does not seem very interested in the position.

"You have to know, the position of Imperial Guard General will only be given to the highest status of warriors. It's a very powerful position. Even the current Seii Taishogun Imagawa Yoshimoto does not have the experience yet."

Imagawa Yoshimoto waved her fan as she laughed out loud.

"Oh hohoho. Well, there's no helping it! The battle this time is just too spectacular! I Seii Taishogun am very generous. I won't mind such a thing at all! Oh hohohoho."

"You just don't understand the positions, right?"

In the midst of the chatter...

"Though I don't really understand, but Hime-sama is standing at the top in both name and actual strength of warriors, right, Nagahide? No. Isn't she standing at the top of warriors hanya~n!?"

"....Hmmm, Hime-sama's power is already higher than Imagawa Yoshimoto, this time around, the Yamato Gose has finally admitted it. Full points. But Katsue-sama."

"What is it~ Nagahide? hanya~n!"

".....That strange way of talking, 0 points. What's with you?"

"Don't joke around, I want to be a maiden~yan!"

"This way of retort does have the style of Katsue, 90 points."

"Noo! I want to be a maiden more like Nagahide!"

"Be quiet, Riku!" Nobuna stare fiercely at Riku.

"S...So...So...Sorry!"

"Now, it's time to give awards by their contributions. First is the land of Echizen, I'm giving it to Riku, Shibata Katsue. Echizen is the frontline against Uesugi Kenshin, from now on, you are to build a reliable fortress and train a strong army. Of course, the policy of Rakuichi Rakuza is to be implemented too. You are to promote the growth of commerce to make the people rich. Can you do it?"

"Yes...Yes, what? You wa... wa.... want me to be Echizen's daimyo? I... I... I can't do it. Such a complicated job, it's better for Nagahide....."

Though Katsue is the no 1 chief in the Oda clan, but she does not have much confidence in being a daimyo. Though she's very good in fighting wars, she's not good in governing.

"I will send you helpers, do it properly. And Manchiyo has the mission of governing Wakasa, now that the Asakura clan has perished, the master of Wakasa has surrendered to the Oda clan.

Manchiyo, I'm leaving the construction of Azuchi castle to you too. Thanks."

"Hmmm, roger."

"Nagahide, you didn't enter the fight this time, Hime-sama allows you to become a daimyo nevertheless~! Great~ It seems like Hime-sama loves you~!"

Katsue had eyes of admiration for Nagahide, Nobuna can't help but sigh.

"While building Azuchi castle, didn't Manchiyo govern the military stops between Kyo to Mount Toragozen? Eh, Riku you.... Think properly, when we're fighting a war, supplies and retreat paths are very important. Manchiyo had done it all by herself, you've been a great help, Manchiyo."

"Thanks for the compliment, my current mood is full points now."

"Manchiyo, Wakasa and Echizen are neighbour provinces. Help Riku out."

"Yes."

"Yeah. You gotta help me, Nagahide! No, help me out~ I'm relying on you~ hanya~n!"

"....If you take off that "hanya~n~", I will help you out. It gives me goose bumps upon hearing that...."

"What about it~!"

The two chiefs of the Oda clan had finally become successful and are daimyos now.

"Ahh~ I Juubei will be banished out of Kyo this time. Looks like I can only return to Sakamoto castle." Mitsuhide wept.

All generals thought(Though she's promising, but she will definitely be punished this time.) and are worried for Mitsuhide.

But, because she had tried to take revenge for Yoshiharu without a care for her life, Nobuna did not mete out any punishment for Mitsuhide. Currently, their relationship is even stronger than before.

But, Mitsuhide did not publicize in Kyo the matter of "Without her coming in at the last minute, Nobuna would have been together with Yoshiharu during their period at Hakone." like what they had expected.

Instead, when Mitsuhide mixed in with the nobles in the tea parties at Kyo, she had been saying good things to Konoe Sakihisa, thus making sure Nobuna received the position of Imperial Guard General.

From Nobuna's perspective, though Mitsuhide is very irritating for not noticing the situation as she's around Yoshiharu, but she's very cute.

When the both of them were taking revenge for Yoshiharu, their relationship of master and subordinate had upgraded to that of friends.

Now on....

"Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide, this time, I won't mete out any punishment for you. Your position as master of Sakamoto castle remains unchanged. Please continue on with the protection of Kyo too. And, I'm giving you Tamba, go and think of a way to make it yours, got it?"

Though she was rewarded, but she had to think of a way to get it. It's not that much of a reward.

"Tam...Tamba? Tamba is a mountain fort near Kyo, an important passageway known to be the gate to the western provinces. And it's a big province with a 30k yield. Is it really ok to give Tamba to me, Nobuna-sama?"

"It's ok. It's just that I will use your troops frequently from now on, there might be big expenses too. And, I will leave it to you to command the different daimyos and leaders around the capital. Juubei, are you up to the task?"

Nobuna gave the important mission of governing lands around the capital to Mitsuhide.

Though Mitsuhide is troublesome in the matter of Yoshiharu, but as a warrior, she's the elite of the Oda clan. And as someone of literature, Mitsuhide's reputation in Sakai and Kyo is good. She's the only talent that can take on such a complicated task.

This time, she was unexpectedly promoted.

No one of the retainers had any opinion.

"Thank you so much! Ah, I knew it! It's a reward for protecting the chastity of Nobuna-sama! It's because I've had went along to Hakone, right!? If Sagara-senpai does any weird spells to Nobuna-sama from now on, I will definitely protect Nobuna-sama!"

"....You... You're really slow. Or should I say, you're actually an idiot?"

While glaring at the joyous Mitsuhide, Nobuna stuff her favorite chicken wings into her mouth.

It might be because Nobuna is very happy today that she isn't angry over Mitsuhide foolish claims.

At this time, Tsuchida Gozen came nearer and said.

"Kichi. The Odani castle of Northern Omi which has a yield of 250k will be given to Kanjuurou who has killed Nagamasa, right?"

For an instant, the very unhappy eyes of Nobuna met with her mother's, and then, she turned away. The feeling between the two of them.... It seems cold, as if there are no feelings at all.... Yoshiharu can't help but felt a tinge of pain in his abdomen.

But, Nobuna ignored Tsuchida Gozen's eyes and said with a cheerful voice.

"The 200k of Northern Omi is to be given to Saru!"

EHHHHHHHHHH! Everyone let out shrieks of shock.

Even Nene and Hanbei are amongst them.

Everyone had thought that Nobuna would definitely give the lands of the Asai clan to Nobusumi.

"Kichi! What's this!? How can you give a suspicious vagrant a whole province and promote him to be a daimyo!? Definitely not!"

"Do you hate your brother Kanjuurou that much!?" Tsuchida Gozen screamed at Nobuna. With a smiling face, Nobusumi tugged on his mother's sleeves and said, "It's all due to Saru-kun that we could destroy the Asai Asakura."

"Kanjuurou. Being ordered by your cruel sister to kill your lover personally, and being treated like this afterwards.... How pitiful, how pitiful."

Tsuchida Gozen gave an expression full of hatred to Nobuna while she hugged Nobusumi, tears flowing down her face.

But, Nobusumi said to his mother, "I'm already an adult." and didn't accept his mother's sympathies.

"This time, compared to my contributions, Saru-kun's contributions are greater. And this is a contribution that everyone does not know. Though I wish to tell Mother, but Aneue had asked me not to tell anyone. I have decided not to be a big-mouth from now on. I'm really sorry."

Tsuchida Gozen finally paled and with a face full of "What's going on!?", she panicked.

This Nobusumi does not rely on his mother at all!

Kichi must have conjured some spells on Kanjuurou... Tsuchida Gozen glared at Nobuna with suspicious eyes.

The daughter who is always together with the namban people ever since she's small and saying "Religious statues are just assemblies of wooden blocks!" such disrespectful words, what she is planning, she does not understand at all.

"No...Nobuna, no matter what, giving me 200k is too much! I just want 50k! It's better if you give Northern Omi to Kanjuurou!"

Yoshiharu is still hesitating, but Nobuna said, "No, I've already decided on this matter."

"....Not satisfied in giving a suspicious monkey a position of Chikuzen no Kami, this time she had finally allowed him to become a daimyo with a whole province to govern.... This is really the end of the world."

Konoe Sakihsisa is also very shocked at this reward that no one had expected, "What the hell is she thinking!?" as he speaks what he had in mind.

Hanbei and Nene pulled both hands of Yoshiharu to persuade him, "Just accept it, cough cough."
"Yeah, my brother is finally a master of a province! Oni-sama's dream of building a harem is going to be fulfilled soon!"

"Saru! You're actually doted on this much by Hime-sama! Damn it!"

"One of Sagara-sama's unknown contributions is the successful alliance with Takeda Shingen. And he seems to have achieved something else. Please do accept this reward. Full points."

Katsuei's and Nagahide's reactions are totally opposite.

"What's this? Sagara-senpai had finally become a daimyo! Though I can't really accept it, but with this, he's much more suitable to marry with I Juubei! Though it's truly regretful that I'm so much closer to marrying! Right now, I Juubei will build a glorious castle at Tamba so we can get married.... I Juubei can already predict the dark future where I am impregnated annually by the extremely energetic Senpai. Ahh, I'm going to faint...."

Not knowing what she is fantasizing, Mitsuhide is saying, "Ahh, no, don't!" while her eyes are shining brightly.

"Nobuna-sama must have gone through serious thought before coming to this decision. Yoshiharu-san, please accept it."

Being pushed at the back by Frois, Yoshiharu said, "I.... got it." and accepted.

"Now that I think about it, Northern Omi is the land that Nobunaga gave to Tokichirou-jii-san. Though I'm still a little mindful of Houjou Ujiyasu's threats, but with my own castle, I won't be that worried about the assassinations of Fuma ninjas. Though there's quite a bit of stress involved, but I should accept it first and do something!But what should I do about governing? I have absolutely no idea!"

"Hoho. I Hanbei am only skilled in wars and omyouji, that area isn't my expertise.... cough... cough.... cough."

"A...A capable assistant skilled in governing becomes necessary now.... Wh...Who can do it....."

Someone called Maeda amongst the Kawanami clan of Goemon said from behind Goemon's back, "The war is still ongoing. We will protect the young girls in town and dote on them. This is our true mission as men!"

"There're only such people in my corps...." Yoshiharu's troubles increased again.

"If that's the case, leave it to Nene."

Nene slaps her chest that didn't show any hints on budging, but he can't leave such an important work to Nene. Nene's grandfather, Asano-jii-san had retired due to high age....

"Next, who should I reward!"

After this, Nobuna said, "Since you have come to our aid in a rare gesture, I'm giving you some rewards this time." And then, she gave the whole Ise to Takigawa Kazumasu who had been hiring mercenaries in Ise all this while.

"Hoho, leave it with your lands, I want pottery. Without saying, I know Hime should know. I want Hime's Tsukumo Nasu."

"What? You know just how valuable Tsukumo Nasu is? Don't just flap your gums! Grow pearls in Ise."

"Nobuna-sama is still the same, so stingy. I might revolt someday~"

"What a troublesome fellow."

Even Nobuna didn't treat Takigawa Kazumasu as her opponent at all.

Ise's lands had always been handled by Takigawa Kazumasu, from now on, how to use the army of Ise is a problem that Nobuna has to start considering now.

The rewarding ceremony finally ended.

The young missionary Oruga silently appeared at the side of Frois.

"Fr...Frois-sama. I brought the guests. He even brought along a letter from the main church."

"Letter from the main church? What could it be about?"

Oruga seems extremely abnormal, his breathing is quick and he's full of sweat.

"Please allow me to retreat for now." Frois lowered her head and brought Oruga along as they left the place.

"What is going on?"

Frois is very shocked.

In the hallway was a strange single eyed giant.

No, not a living giant, but a huge robotic doll made by wooden blocks and metal with height 2 times that of a normal human.

"Kateyan... Kateyan..."

While emitting sharp metallic sounds, this robotic doll was moving in the courtyard. It can't seem to grasp its balance very well yet. Then, like the power being stopped, it fell onto the floor and didn't move again.

"Wh...What's this? Oruga?"

"The guest said, this is a prototype doll that can be used to replaces horse in battles."

"This is almost like homunculus that the professor Albert created, Oruga."

"Uwahh. A failure, it's a failure. Letting the doll walk on two legs is just too difficult. Ahahahaha!"

A small samurai jumped out from the robotic doll's body.

Though he's a samurai, but he didn't wear the traditional samurai clothing of Japan, but elegant clothing like that of namban merchants. One can only recognize he is a samurai from the two swords on his waist. With a whole body of tanned skin, it can be seen that he's from the southern provinces. Her fringe makes people feel that she's younger than Takenaka Hanbei, a totally child-like feeling. He's a fellow that it's hard to discern whether he's a boy or girl.

"I'm so happy to see you guys! I'm Don Simon, here to receive the baptizing of the church from Kyushu. This time, I had brought alone a letter for Frois-san from the church!"

"Don Simon... is a Christian samurai, right?"

"I Simon have learned the newest knowledge "Mechanics" from Kyushu. This robotic doll used the theory of "Automation" and "Mechanics".

""Mechanics" I've totally never heard of it before....."

"Ahh, correct. Now I'll pass you the letter of the church!"

Don Simon took out the letter.

Oruga received the letter and spread it out in front out Frois.

"I have read it through before, it's really quite serious!"

".....This.....!"

After reading the contents of the letter, Frois had an unpleasant expression.

Did something that will harm Japan happen? Frois's teacher, Francis had once warned. Frois and her teacher Francis are very worried about the ambition of Europe and other countries building a colony in the far east Japan, and is afraid of using the missionary activities in Japan as a chance.

But, Frois had once told Nobuna about the colonization thinking of Europe secretly and Nobuna had understood it mostly.

(Maybe Nobuna-sama once knew Francis-sama. If the situation really becomes like this, to Japan and to Nobuna-sama, it can be said to be the worst situation.

Right now, "that moment" has finally come.

"Oruga. That man who wishes to conquer Japan is planning to come over."

"Yes. And the new Japan Christian branch is on their way here."

Fast, too fast.

The reason why, is because the queen of Japan has not been able to unify the whole country yet.

Both Frois and Oruga were shivering over the future of Japan.

But, the samurai Don Simon does not have any interest in the content of the letter at all.

The young Simon is currently obsessed with the new knowledge from namban.

Simon used a clear voice and said to Frois, "Oh yeah. I have brought Mori clan's letter too! During the way towards the capital, I passed by Chuugoku's Mori clan, there's a letter to Oda Nobuna here."

Simon used a crystal clear voice to say something that the rest can't ignore.

"The renowned genius strategist, I Don Simon proclaim, as long as Sagara Yoshiharu is around, the ambition of Tenka Fubu by Oda Nobuna will never come to pass."

The pure maiden Frois received a shock and asked Simon.

"If Yoshiharu-san is around, Nobuna-sama's ambition will never come to pass? Why?"

"Frois-sama. This letter is a declaration of war from the Mori clan to the Oda clan!"

"EHH?"

"The tyrant of the Chuugoku region, the Mori clan has received the proper shogun Ashikaga Yoshiteru and his sister Ashikaga Yoshiaki! If the real Ashikaga shogun appears, the Imagawa Yoshimoto that Oda Nobuna pushed up will lose her standing. Whether if it's Uesugi or Takeda, everyone will follow Ashikaga. Ahahahaha!"

"Ashikaga Yoshiteru-sama? In Japan?"

"Correct. The daimyos who are bent on recovering the Yoshikaga shogunate are all coming to the capital!"

Simon let out a clear laugh.

"If Sagara Yoshiharu hadn't saved Imagawa Yoshimoto's life, Oda Nobuna would have never pushed her up as shogun. Originally, Oda Nobuna should have killed Imagawa Yoshimoto in Okehazama, and continue heading to the capital supporting Ashikaga shogun. After the Tenka Fubu, she will personally destroy the Ashikaga shogunate. The monkey from the future has made a big mess of the history of "Oda Nobuna obtaining the world"! Sagara Yoshiharu should not have existed in this era."

"If that's the case, what should Nobuna-sama do?"

"I beg Frois-san. Bring me to see Oda Nobuna now. With that, I Simon can suggest my plan to obtain the world."

"What are you preparing to say when you meet with Nobuna-sama?"

To Frois's thoughtless query, Don Simon confidently laughed, "If we let that person return to the future, the history will return to normal and Oda Nobuna can conquer the world!"

Both his eyes and sound are almost as clear as that of an angel, this child is really terrifying. Frois thought.

"I Simon know the way to let Sagara Yoshiharu return to the future!"

.....

While Frois is squeezing on the letter that Don Simon had passed over while standing in the courtyard, not knowing the revival of Ashikaga shogun, the Oda clan's celebration is at its peak.

"We don't know when will we fight the Takeda clan, the next enemy will be Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin and Chuugoku's Mori clan! Let Houjou Ujiyasu stay in her Odawara castle. We must let her understand, in this sengoku era, not doing anything also means that she won't get anything!"

Nobuna is enthusiastic.

Anyway, the famous for her stinginess Nobuna giving away each piece of her land to her retainers while organizing such a huge feast.

But Nobuna's brother, Tsuda Nobusumi didn't get the land of Northern Omi, the lands of the old Asai clan had basically been given to Yoshiharu.

".....Not caring about Kanjuurou who had killed his lover and giving Odani castle to that suspicious monkey.... Just what is her brain thinking? That girl....."

The face of her mother who dotes on Nobusumi, Tsuchida Gozen is becoming uglier by the minute.

The retainers are "Oi, Nagahide. This is really bad." "The relationship between the mother and her daughter is just too bad, 3 points." "Giving land to a monkey, won't it be ok to give just a pottery or something?" and had started to discuss among themselves.

Only Mitsuhide who does not notice the atmosphere was saying, "Ahh~ To protect Nobuna-sama, after I have conquered Tamba, I will marry Saru.... The life of I Juubei is so tragic. Of course, the marriage ceremony will be held in the namban church at Sakamoto castle!" things like that.

When the atmosphere started to calm down bit by bit, Nobuna clapped her hands.

"Now on, let the entertainment begin. Danjo, bring out the usual cup!" as she shouted at the master of the Yamato province, Matsunaga Danjo.

"Yes, Nobuna-sama. Look, how beautiful it is."

The scariest woman in Kyo, the exotic beauty Matsunaga Hisahide brought out three golden skulls.

Blood red grape wine was filled to the brim in the golden skull.

"Hi...Hime-sama, this? Is this that which was discovered in the mansion of Asakura Yoshikage?"

".....The number.... increased....."

"This. Just what kind of entertainment is this? I can't grade this at all."

"Oi Nobuna! Your mother is still around, are you going to just take it out?"

"Wait for your mother to leave!" Yoshiharu lectured Nobuna.

But with a uncaring expression, Nobuna said, "It's ok, such a shocking thing, it's better for more people to know of it!"

Matsunaga Hisahide revealed a suspicious smile and said, "These three golden skulls are Asakura Yoshikage, Asai Hisamasa and Asai Nagamasa's. Ha, I've gold plated their skulls to make golden wine cups. Next, will everyone use these wine cups to drink some grape wine!?"

The joyous smile that Matsunaga Hisahide gave from the bottom of her heart make these three golden skulls even more creepy.

Katsue goes soft on her knees and said, "Ahhh, I can't do it! I can't do it! hanya~n~!?" and rejected on the spot. To actually create golden skulls from Asai Hisamasa and Nagamasa's heads! Katsue was scared stiff by Nobuna.

".....What a bad hobby, this is very cruel treatment to the dead 1 point." Nagahide was merciless.

"I...I...I...I...I Konoe will not join such a disgusting feast, I'm going back! Oda Nobuna, you'll definitely suffer heaven's punishment!"

"....How dumb. To actually treat Kanjuuro's lover so cruelly. Is that what a princess should do!? Kichi, you are really a demon lord without any hint of humanity, demon! Don't let me see you ever again!"

The superstitious Konoe Sakihsa said "Oh, tainted, so dirty." while covering his face as he left the hall. Next, Tsuchida Gozen screamed at Nobuna before leaving.

Even so, the fuss did not die down.

"Is this really ok? Nobuna.... It's a good chance to reconcile with your mother, is giving yourself such a bad name really for the best?" Due to being promoted to a Northern Omi daimyo, Yoshiharu who was at the back was able to get near Nobuna and asked.

".....What's so bad about it. The fewer people who know the truth, the better. I must let the legend of

these golden skulls spread throughout Japan. If not, it's impossible to let the world believe that Asai Nagamasa is already dead." Nobuna used a very lonely voice to speak.

As if she's on the verge of tears.

Yoshiharu can't help but feels frustrated for not being able to hug the delicate body of Nobuna right now.

Even if he had become a daimyo, he was still unable to be together with the one who controls the world, Nobuna.

The appearance of these golden skulls had made the atmosphere solemn.

The people attending the feast left one by one, and in the end, only important retainers of the Oda clan were left.

The ones who stayed are just Nobusumi, Katsue, Nagahide, Kazumasu, Mitsuhide, Yoshiharu, as well as Hanbei and Nene.

".....Though it's a very clever way.... but it's far too sad.... Uhhh." Preparing to stay till Yoshiharu left, Hanbei who is still sitting in the back sobbed, with tears dropping one by one on the ground.

"Nobuna-chan, you should rely on me at times like this." The always cheerful Kazumasu shed tears too.

"....Aneue."

Nobusumi walked to the front of Nobuna and lowered his head deeply.

".....So....So....Sorry."



"It's ok, Kanjuurou. It's ok for me alone to be the Demon Lord of the Sixth Realm.... I have no other choice left. As an elder sister, this is all I can do.

Katsue has totally no idea why Nobusumi is apologizing as she turned her head to ask Nagahide. Nagahide too seemed to have noticed something. "Such a thing, a few words won't be enough to explain it clearly.... The situation should be over now.... But Hime's feelings right now.... I can't give a grade for Hime today." Nagahide's expression turned bitter.

"????"

Katsue had finally seem to understand something as she tilted her head.

"It's about time you entered. Though my little sister, Asai Nagamasa had passed away, but actually, I have another little sister that is of a same father with me! Her name is Oichi! Asai Nagamasa is already dead. Oichi! You can come out now!"

The curtains were silently pulled open.

The one wearing an elegant wafuku and sitting there is a slender build beauty named "Oichi".

The name of Oichi, is given by the man Sagara Yoshiharu who had risked his own life to run into the burning Odani castle, saved her from the tragic fate and she who understands the agony of her god-sister being hated by her biological mother, the cries of her husband, the true meaning of the last words of her real father under much consideration.

"My name is..... Oichi."

".....Ahh....." Katsue who feels that this face of the beauty who looks as mesmerizing as a butterfly was unable to utter a single word.

Just what is the true form of this mesmerizing beauty? The few who stayed till the very end of the Oda clan's celebration decided to never tell anyone forever.

Volume 8

Chapter 1 : The Shogun of Letters, Ashikaga Yoshiaki's Plot

The location is at Aki province (The current Hiroshima), the main province of the tyrant of Chuugoku Mori clan, inside a shrine floating on the Setouchi seas, the Itsukushima shrine.

The reason why it's known as the shrine floating on the Setouchi seas is because during high tide, the seawater will flood the beach and the path to the shrine, creating an illusion that the structure is floating on the sea.

Today, on the stage of this Itsukushima shrine, a Noh is ongoing.

TL Note: Noh is a major form of classical Japanese musical drama.

But the one enjoying the show isn't the third master of the Mori clan, the young Mori Terumoto.

Because he was down with a cold, Terumoto is currently resting.

For the one who is currently sitting on Terumoto's seat....

"Hehe, the performance is quite good, isn't it? I can witness for myself your loyalty towards the shogun!"



Looking at the direction the voice came from, a small girl is waving a fan while shouting loudly "Bravo".

Seemingly like a chibi version of Imagawa, the exceedingly arrogant and young princess knight is...

"I'm the authentic shogun, Ashikaga Yoshiaki! Hohoho!"

TL Note: The word she used to express I is the same as what Imagawa used, 妾(Warawa).

Correct, Ashikaga Yoshiaki.

After learning swordplay skills from her brother Ashikaga Yoshiteru and succeeding the shogun position from him, she who had escaped to the Ming dynasty had returned to Japan alone to restore the Ashikaga shogunate.

"I'm different from that swordplay idiot Aniue, to restore the shogunate, I will use up all my wits and cunning as well as deploy as many daimyos as I can, hohoho!!" as she talks about her interest.

"Wait, let's write a reprimanding letter to that fake shogun, Imagawa Yoshimoto. Hohoho, my mood becomes better upon imagining her pale expression right after receiving the letter from this true blue shogun. "Oda Nobuna that woman, you evil demon, you are my enemy as long as you're friends with such a person, Idiot... idiot..." Correct, her interest is writing letters.

And the contents of the letter was filled with things like putting Nobuna down, praising herself and empty promises of rewards.

"Hoo, my mood is much better after writing those things about Oda Nobuna. Anyway, when does the Mori army plan to head towards the capital?"

"The position of the Mori clan is a little difficult, we have to make sure the way and the supply lines are open, and with the preparations added in, we need another month if everything goes smoothly."

"Fufu, it'll be too late if we wait that long!"

"How about we send someone who doesn't mind dying like a cannonball to the frontlines?"

"Not a cannonball Aneue, it's vanguard."

"Correct, cannonball or vanguard, let's hurry and send them out!"



Standing at each side of Yoshiaki is the "two Kawas of Mori" helping the third master of the Mori clan, Terumoto.

So as to say, the twin daughters of the first's Motonari who had grown the clan to the tyrant of Chuugoku from just a small clan,

Kikkawa Motoharu and Kobayakawa Takakage.

The two who are in charge of all matters of the Mori clan summoned back Ukita Naoie from Bizen and gave him new orders.

The twins, Kikkawa Motoharu and Kobayakawa Takakage have indistinguishable beauty, but in terms of their character, they are opposites end of the stick.

The younger sister Kobayakawa Takakage is always expressionless like wearing a Noh mask, nicknamed, "The calm one" but the elder sister is instead rash and is called as "The brave one" Even at such a situation, both Takakage and Motoharu have their weapons with them.

Takakage is a specialist in the bow and arrow.

And Motoharu who used the katana "Himekiri" is renowned for her iai strikes.

The energetic Motoharu wore a headband with the words "Superior Mori".

Though what she wants might be to distinguish herself from Takakage, but in terms of the modern world, it's the attire of the yakuza.

The order the two gave Ukita Naoie in front of Ashikaga Yoshiaki is,

"Just like what you've seen, the shogun had asked for the help of the Mori clan."

"Chase the Oda clan who is supporting the fake shogun Imagawa Yoshimoto out from Kyoto! We're relying on you."

"We the Mori clan have always been not involved in the war for the world according to the rules set by the first."

"But if it's the order of shogun-sama...."

"We can't reject, and rather than waiting for Oda Nobuna to invade, it's better if we lead all our troops to send the shogun back to Kyoto."

"Oh! Go give Oda Nobuna a hard time!"

"The first showdown we will have with the Oda clan will be at Settsu, the Harima region near the mountain fort.

"So Ukita, you who has control over Bizen, the passageway between Harima and Mimasaka, go and die now!"

"Ehh, Kikakawa is scary..." Yoshiaki is so afraid that she dodged to the back of Kobayakawa Takakage.

"Cough, you are in the presence of the shogun, Aneue. Please be more elegant in your words."

"Uhh, it's my fault, Takakage."

Motoharu lowered her head at her younger sister with a sorry face.

"The endlessly cunning warrior, Ukita Naoie, we sisters do not trust you, one of the 3 evils in the world for now."

"Go and defeat the Oda clan if you want to gain our trust."

"We will appoint you as our vanguard in our war against the Oda, before the main army of the Mori clan reaches, clean up our path towards Kyo."

"Exactly."

"And there's one other thing, the one who rules Izumo, the remnants of the Amago clan, Yamanaka Shikanosuke is planning to harm us."

"You must capture that fellow."

"Yamanaka Shikanosuke had once surrendered to us, but she had soon escaped and gathered the remnants of the Amago clan to wreak havoc."

"The Mori clan had forgiven her once due to our magnanimous hearts, but such a thing cannot happen again."

"Though it's regretful if we kill her, but that person will never surrender to the Mori clan as long as she's alive, as well as retire. No matter how many times it take, she will be against us, giving a fast death to such a person is already quite generous."

"Just like what Takakage said, finish off that Yamanaka Shikanosuke."

Yoshiaki who does not understand the dialect of Kikakawa had a puzzled expression.

"Cough, please refrain from using the dialect of Aki at such a time, Aneue."

"Uhh, I got it, Takakage."

Not caring about her blush, Motoharu who was keep being reminded by her younger sister swings her "Himekiri" with a speed that the eye can't catch at the front of Ukita Naoie, but he didn't shift his body at all due to this.

Swoosh.

A butterfly who had always been between them fell down to the ground.

And by this time, Motoharu's Himekiri is back in it's sheathe.

"Ukita Naoie, if you dare betray us, this will be your result."

"In this battle, if you contribute, we will acknowledge that you're a retainer of the Mori clan, Bizen and Mimasaka's 500k yield will still be your territory, and if your achievements are remarkable, we will even reward you with more land. The renowned Mori clan will definitely go through with their promises."

"We have no need for hostages, we are choosing to trust you this time, but!"

"If you did not conquer Harima castle or capture Yamanaka Shikanosuke before we enter Harima, we are taking back Bizen and Mimasaka's 500k yield."

"Takakage, at the same time we take back the land, how about we ask him to commit seppuku too?"

"No, Aneue. If we ask him to do that, we won't be able to enjoy chasing a whipped dog to his death at the Oda clan's hands."

"Hmmm, I see."

"You got it, right, Ukita Naoie? If you dare betray our expectations, you will have no place left in Chuugoku."

"Conquer Harima in one breath."

"The Mori army will be there anytime, so continue on with no worries."

"I understand."

Ukita Naoie lift his head with a cold smile.

Ukita Naoie...

This man had become a daimyo of Bizen Mimasaka from a vagrant by assassinating, sowing discord or plotting against the nobles.

Such a Naoie is willing to follow his enemy the Mori clan , the first reason is because he wants to sever all relationship with his ex-master.

The second reason is because, the provinces that the Mori clan govern did not weaken at all even after the death of the first. The twin sisters who had inherited wit and bravery had established a firm governing structure.

Naoie predicted that if he wants to survive in the territory war of the Chuugoku region, he needs to follow the Mori clan.

"Leave it to me, the "Princess knight killer"."

Naoie is a good looking guy aged the later half of his 30s, nearing 40s.

It was said that he had the looks that are even better than girls when he was young, though he's no longer young now, he has the charming look of a mature man.

It's just that he always have a devious smile on his face.

That smile didn't disappear even after Kikkawa Motoharu used her Lai strike to threaten him.

On his waist wasn't a katana but a short arquebus.

As the newest product from namban, this short arquebus is much shorter than other arquebuses and so, can be hanged on the waist like a katana.

Takakage and Motoharu look at that arquebus with suspicious eyes.

The traditional Mori clan has no interest towards the namban culture and Christianity which is currently in trend.

Though they did purchase arquebus, but the Mori clan view those as just assassination weapons.

Yoshiaki peeked out from Kobayakawa Takakage's back and looked at Naoie's waist with interest and said,

"What a peculiar tool."

"Till now, how many have you killed with that short tool, Ukita Naoie?"

"This is a little... no, very despicable."

"Who knows, I have not counted at all."

"I must say it out first, Oda Nobuna isn't someone you can assassinate."

"It's like what you said."

"You should know too, Oda Nobuna had defiantly lived on despite being sniped by Sugitani Zenjuurou."

"Is there a chance for you who claimed to be "Princess knight killer"?"

"Or are you planning to escape to the Oda clan worrying that your land will be confiscated?"

"How can that be, if I really planned anything like that, I would have assassinated you sisters just now."

The rash Motoharu reached for the Himekiri on her waist without thinking, but Takakage had stopped her.

"Can I treat the words you said just now as a pledge of loyalty?"

"Haha~ I had dreamt of keeping the twins of the Mori clan as my women, "Princess Knight Killer" has such a meaning too."

"Ho....How dare you! To actually say such rude words! I'm killing you!"

"Don't be provoked, Aneue, leave it to me."

"But Takakage..."

"Ukita Naoie, if you betray us, we will lead the whole of the Mori army and flatten the whole of Bizen and Mimasaka, as well as taking your life."

"That's regrettable, you have no interest in being my woman?"

"Before we sisters have helped the third to become independent, we have absolutely no interest in men."

"Hmmm, things like men will just interrupt with the training of our martial arts."

"Then after the third becomes independent?"

"Hmph, even if there's only you left in the whole world, we will definitely not choose you."

"Wh...What joke is this!? Shameless!"

To Naoie's words, Takakage gave a cold smile but Motoharu blushed and once again reached for her Himekiri, but Takakage stopped her again.

"Then I will just woo the third. Though she's still a child, but when she grows up, she will definitely be a beauty. I can just make that child mine."

"You...What did you say!"

"I can do a thing like taking the shogun as my woman too, but I have to wait another 10 years for that~ I'm no longer young, I can't wait that long."

"You brute!"

Ignoring the fuming Motoharu, Naoie said, "Then I shall follow my orders, conquering Harima or capturing Yamanaka Shikanosuke, I will become serious if I have to protect my 500k yield~ What a difficult job." as he turned his back and returned to land.

Ashikaga Yoshiaki looked at Ukita Naoie's back and said worriedly,

"Is this really ok? Ukita Naoie is a cunning hypocrite with a bad personality, a bad person no different from beasts. It's too strange for the Mori clan to accept him as a retainer, is it really ok to not take any hostages?"

But the two Kawas of the Mori clan weren't shaken.

"If that fellow betrays the Mori clan, we will smash him to pieces from the back with the full

forces of our Mori army. If he chooses to not do anything, we will have the right to confiscate his lands. He who already has a bad reputation will not harm the reputation of the Mori clan no matter what he does. At such a critical situation, he can only do his best for us."

"Kobayakawa is so smart, as expected of the elite."

"We can use Ukita Naoie to study the strategies of the Oda clan and wait patiently for our chance. Thanks to shogun-sama's letters, chances will definitely be there for us!" "Hmmm!"

"And it's useless even if we are to keep hostages, shogun-sama. To that person, a hostage's life is not worth shit."

"You have a point, Kikakawa! Cough cough, I will never forget the loyalty of the Mori clan! After I return to Kyoto, not just Chuugoku, I will give Shikoku and Kyushu to you! All in all, I will never treat you badly!"

"Thank you so much!"

Yoshiaki start dancing in joy.

"Just you wait, Oda Nobuna, your good days will soon come to an end."

The hot-blooded Kikakawa Motoharu had always been unsatisfied with the first's "Don't lust upon the world.".

"The Kyoto people actually dare to classify our proud Grilled okonomiyaki with Hiroshima's okonomiyaki, unforgivable!"

It's only the careful Kobayakawa who feels a tiny feeling of worry.

(We can't use logic to judge Oda Nobuna and that Sagara Yoshiharu who came from the future is someone whose strength we can't estimate. And there are rumors recently that the genius strategist Kuroda Kanbei had joined the Oda clan, I'm afraid it won't go smoothly.)

Chapter 2 : The Ambition of Kuroda Kanbei

Kyoto, Honnou temple.

Not long after the celebrations end, the tea master Sen no Rikyuu introduced a young princess knight.

Rikyuu is a female tea master wearing gothic lolita attire as she strives on combining Christian concepts into tea ceremonies.

Today, the princess knight she passionately introduced to Nobuna is...

"My Christian name is Don Simon, Harima's Himeji castle's master. Original name is Kuroda Kanbei."

Kuroda Kanbei is a young princess knight wearing a namban black shirt and a black namban hat.

Though her age is younger than Takenaka Hanbei by 1 or 2 years, but in her eyes, there's full of confidence and resolve in pursuing her dreams.

And she had unshakable confidence that she herself is the smartest in Japan.

Ever since Kuroda Kanbei started remembering things, her behavior had been different from other children.

She's extremely clever, but was isolated by others due to this.

Luckily, her father Kuroda Souen understands her, identifying her abnormal talent when she's still little, he had given up his position as the master of Himeji castle and retired, he even agreed to her travelling around to gain more knowledge.

"Simon's skin color became tanned when I was learning namban "Mechanics" in Kyuushu! It's not natural that I'm tanned!"

Kanbei's tone is crisp and dignified.

Compared to Rikyuu who loves namban culture but is always quiet, there's a refreshing difference.

"Dearuka, Harima's Kuroda Kanbei... Both Viper and Saru have said that you are one of the two best strategists in the world so you have become a Christian."

Because of the rapid expanding of territories, Nobuna is currently in a dire situation of lacking talents, so Rikyuu introducing Kuroda Kanbei is in good timing.

Sagara Yoshiharu is at Northern Omi, Shibata Katsue and Inuchiyo are at Echizen, Niwa Nagahide is at Wakasa, Akechi Mitsuhide is currently conquering Tamba, after sending all of them out, there is basically no one at Nobuna's side. Though it's not like she had not thought of discovering talents, but there's only ordinary people in the territories she has.

As her god-brother, Asai Nagamasa who was supposed to be Nobuna's arms is already "dead", this is very unfortunate.

"A strategist that knows namban science, that's quite refreshing."

"Sim!"

"Shimu?"

"It means "Yes" in Portuguese, Simon is very skilled in the different languages of the namban countries, Portuguese, Spanish, Italian, English and Latin are all languages I can speak, because I'm a genius."

"Eh! You are so young yet you are already so capable! Why do you want to serve under me?"

"Simon's dream is to board a ship to tour the different countries of namban and learn the different countries culture and knowledge. To fulfill this dream, just being the master of the Himeji castle isn't enough, helping Oda Nobuna who has the same interest in namban and helping her fulfill her dream of unifying the world is the fastest route."

Looks like Kanbei's objective is to create her own ship to tour the world after Nobuna unifies the world so as to fulfill her own dream.

"Dearuka, with just the fact that you know the different languages of the namban countries has already made me want you!"

Both Nobuna and Kanbei are very similar, both of them have intense curiosity, towards a new culture, their understanding and speed of adapting is very different from Japanese of the same era, and finally, both of them long for the world across the wide seas.

So even though it's the first time they meet, they are like good friends of many years.

Kanbei always has a worry and that is whether Sagara Yoshiharu who had came from the future might be the biggest obstacle towards the path of Nobuna's unification of the world.

The close relationship between Sagara Yoshiharu and Oda Nobuna had already spread far and wide, every time Sagara Yoshiharu who knows of the future changes history, Nobuna will be in an even bigger crisis.

(No matter how I think about it, Imagawa Yoshimoto should have died in Okehazama, because of Sagara Yoshiharu's needless interference, the history has changed to the Oda clan supporting Imagawa Yoshimoto and the Mori clan supporting Ashikaga Yoshiaki.)

(If not for this Sagara Yoshiharu, the Oda clan will be supporting the true shogun Ashikaga Yoshiaki, though he himself may think that he is doing it for the Oda clan, but in actual fact, he has interrupted the Oda clan's quest of unification. If that's the case, Simon will be very troubled, the only warrior who has the capabilities and the attitude to fly towards the world is Oda Nobuna.)

Able to see through things to such an extent, it shows that Kanbei had immeasurable intelligence.

To solve this problem, Kanbei had thought of a solution.

(I Simon will be the one to force Sagara Yoshiharu back to the future, though it's not something I can do immediately, but with the correct "tools" I can do it and Oda Nobuna's fate won't be disturbed anymore.)

Though Kanbei does not have any evil intentions, but this idea of hers is a huge obstacle for Nobuna and Yoshiharu.

Kanbei did not explain to Nobuna about her own plans.

Though Kanbei is always forthright, but the missionary Frois had warned her.

"If you really wish to serve under the Oda clan, things like sending Yoshiharu-san back to the future must never be spoken to anyone, if you can, please give up on the plan itself."

Though Kanbei didn't plan to give up on this, but it looks like if she said it, she won't be able to serve under the Oda clan.

"Anyway Harima..."

"Harima?"

"Your new nickname."

"Nickname?"

Kanbei is a little displeased, Harima and Kanbei, these two words are bad memories for Kanbei, every time she thought of that isolated and stubborn hometown and those traditional nobles back there, Kanbei feels anger creeping up in her heart.

Of course, it's impossible for Nobuna to know such a thing as she continues "Harima, Harima" and called out to her.

(I heard close friends will always use nicknames to call out to each other.) After Kanbei started to think in a good direction, her mood became better.

Basically, Kanbei's personality is that she will think in a good direction no matter how things are.

With modern words, she is very optimistic.

"Harima, didn't you think of unifying the world yourself?"

"Hmmm~ Though it's not like I can't do it myself, but Simon wants to become the smartest in the world ASAP, if I become the queen of this country, I won't be able to concentrate on researching and studying namban science, so Simon thinks that it's better for Oda Nobuna to be the queen."

"Hehe, you're really a weird person, Hanbei too. Looks like strategists are a different creature compared to normal warriors."

"It's just that the responsibilities everyone has is different."

"Now that the Mori clan is supporting Ashikaga Yoshiaki and declaring war on Oda clan, you Harima coming to serve under us is what I can't wish for more right now. Harima province which is in the centre of Chuugoku and Kyoto is the place of conflict."

"There's a total of 36 nobles currently in Harima, all of them have been fighting and resisting each other and so, Harima didn't have a ruler. And since the power struggle between the Oda clan and the Mori clan has not reached Harima, it can be said that the one who controls Harima in this battle will be the victor."

"Correct, the Mori clan must have realized this too."

"Sim, I will let Himeji castle be the base of the Oda troops."

"Is it really ok, don't you mind?"

"Simon has totally no interest in the governing of territories and honor now, to fulfill the dream of studying overseas in namban, Simon will help Oda Nobuna with all her strength!"

"....."

Rikyuu used her unique way to "say" "She is my disciple in tea ceremonies when we're learning about namban science in Sakai."

Able to make people understand what she meant by not saying a word is Rikyuu's unique ability.

"Eh, Harima is Rikyuu's disciple, there are many Christians in Rikyuu's disciples."

"....."

Rikyuu "said" "My tea ceremonies and the Christian culture are hard to separate."

"How nostalgic. During that period of time, Sensei was actually researching on alchemy while Simon was learning about namban divination, our love for namban attires started from that time."

"....."

Rikyuu "said" "I'm pursuing the unique path of incorporating alchemy into tea ceremonies and due to being amazed by the namban divination, Simon had gone to Kyushuu which had more Christians alone to learn about "Mechanics".

"This country has its own divination methods, but those ancient methods are strategists using their fortune sticks to predict whether their conquest will end well, I don't believe this at all. Fufu, namban divination is totally different from Asian divination, we use tarot cards instead of fortune sticks."

"Tarot cards?"



"The namban divination tarot cards are very accurate, how about you try it now, Oda Nobuna? Is there anything you want to know, like your love fortune or your quest towards the Tenka Fubu?"

"Dearuka, divination is a sort of entertainment after all, let's try love fortune."

"Then please draw a card from here."

Kanbei put down a deck of tarot cards from namban onto the tatami mat.

The skeptic Nobuna draws one card out from the deck.

"What a strange drawing, a slanted structure which is burning, what's this?"

The tarot card that Nobuna used her white fingers to hold on to it depicts an almost collapsing structure that is burning fiercely.

"Hmm, it's not a good card, that's the "Tower"."

"Tower?"

"It hints an ending of disaster, destruction and tragedy. Though I'm sorry but it looks like Oda Nobuna's romance will end very badly."

"I...I don't believe in things like divination! Even if it's from namban, divination is still divination. You said this is different from fortune sticks, what logic does this have?"

"Rather than divination, it's more of an evaluation of the subconscious. The one who draw the tarot card will subconsciously draw the card that hints at their own future."

"Really?"

"This time, let's try the fate of Tenka Fubu then."

Kanbei took back the "Tower" card and after shuffling them, she once again put the tarot cards in front of Nobuna.

"This time, I must draw a good card!"

But after glancing at it, Nobuna shouted "No way this is true!".

"It's the "Tower" again! What is this, do I have fate in this card?"

"There's a total of 22 types of tarot cards, the "Tower" is just one of them."

"Suspicious, why do I draw this "Tower" card consecutively for two times?"

"This hints that the Tenka Fubu will fail tragically, and it's at the same time when your romance ends, does this means that the one that Oda Nobuna loves is very bad luck?"

Kanbei thought "As expected, Sagara Yoshiharu will disturb Oda Nobuna's fate severely."

Nobuna angrily puffed up her cheeks and said, "Hmph, I don't really care about things like divination since it's just a game. The one I'm really interested is "Mechanics", that huge metallic doll in the courtyard is the new weapon that Harima invented?"

At the direction that Nobuna is looking at, the metallic giant that Kanbei brought was standing alone at the courtyard of Honnou temple.

To this, the monks feeling had been increasingly troubled.

"It's very annoying for that to be placed there."

"It's bulky and heavy, we can't move it at all."

"That "Oh~It stopped"? That is a humanoid weapon that can walk with its legs using the logic of "Mechanics" with the power of magnets. Soldiers can sit in its abdomen and control the direction it's moving like a helm on the ship. Because there's very thick metal plates all over its body, it can easily withstand arquebus bullets and it does not need to consume rations like horses."

"Wow! If we can mass produce this, the Takeda cavalry won't be scary anymore!"

"I don't think that's feasible. Honestly, it's still a prototype, and there's still lots to be done before it's completed, and "Oh~It stopped" is a very new discovery even in namban science, it's too difficult to use it in actual battles right now."

"Eh, how can that be? I can give you all the funding you need, can't it be done?"

"After experimenting, I found out that using legs to move around is harder than imagined, even if Simon tried at it, she will need more than 10 years to complete it."

"Then let's not use legs to move, how about using wheels?"

"Hmmm, that's a way to do it, but the terrain of this country are mostly narrow and mountainous, the flexibility of wheels is hard to ensure so it's also impossible to use it in actual battles too."

"Looks like the legs is a necessary condition that "Eh~ It stopped." to be used in actual battles."

"Exactly, but using wheels is not that bad of a suggestion, I feel that it will someday be useful."

"You're really a genius, Harima! If you take this "Eh~It stopped" to Saru, he will definitely be shocked! Though that fellow had came from the future, his brain isn't that good and his math is even worse than Nene, fuu."

Kanbei almost let it spill out of her mouth, "Umm, if you don't hurry and clarify your close relationship with Sagara Yoshiharu.....!"

But she can't say it like that, she must endure it right now.

Before this, Frois had already warned Kanbei.

"Once Yoshiharu-san is mentioned, Nobuna won't be able to remain calm."

A feeling like love, Kanbei who had never experienced it before won't be able to understand, but it looks to be so.

But, Kanbei understands one thing too.

Nobuna had drawn the "Tower" both in her love and work, that means that the same time her work on unifying the world and her love is fulfilled, they will all fail due to the same reason.

Though it's hard to explain with science, but tarot cards which used psychology are able to drag out the subconscious that the targets themselves are unable to understand. Because the future is an extension of themselves, so everyone had more or less a hunch of their own fate.

From Kanbei's perspective,

(Whether it's the unrecognized love with Sagara Yoshiharu, or the unification of the world, she had a hunch of failure already. The smart Oda Nobuna actually understands all this deep in her heart, the love that will never be acknowledged by the world will disturb her fate and in the end, will lead everything to their ruins.)

If Oda Nobuna is defeated in the middle of her quest, my dream of studying overseas will become non-existent.

Kanbei's determination to send Sagara Yoshiharu back to the future is even more firm now.

But, for this objective, there are "tools" that she has to gather.

(To be able to gather the "tools", we must fight with the Mori clan and let the forces of the Oda clan extend towards the Chuugoku region, there is a necessary "tool" in the power region of the Mori clan, Simon must get it ASAP!)

So Kanbei wants to serve under Nobuna as strategist and help her defeat the Mori clan.

But, even with the intelligence of Kanbei, she wasn't able to predict the next sentence from Nobuna.

"Harima, work as Saru's strategist from today onwards then!"

Even Kanbei was so shocked that the teacup she held dropped onto the tatami mat.

Why did it becomes like this!? I can't understand this at all!

"Letting Simon be Sagara Yoshiharu's strategist? Why?"

"Isn't that fellow totally unclear of what a daimyo should do? If you aren't by his side to help him, his life will instantly become that of gathering the bishoujos of Northern Omi and start his disgusting life of a harem!"

"But didn't Sagara Yoshiharu already have a genius strategist like Takenaka Hanbei by his side to help him?"

"Hanbei is only interested in strategies and omyoudou, she isn't that interested in governing. That's it then, you are to head out to Saru right now. Oh yeah, take this!"

"This sword is...?"

"My beloved sword, Kunishige Hasabe, I'm giving it to you now, Harima. If that Saru dares to cheat, use this to cut him down! That fellow will be lustng after other girls when you turn your eyes away from him a little, and he's ok with ANYONE!"

Nobuna who had been very calm till now suddenly blushed as she shouted loudly.

"Th...though this is a secret, but th... th.... that fellow has already kissed my lips! Ev...Even so, he is still so close and comfy with lots of girls, yo....you can't believe what he's doing too, right!?"

Those bloodshot eyes of hers are full of jealousy and fury, as well as very strong feelings of possession.

"So, that rumor is true?"

Kanbei took the few newspapers from Sakai and Kyoto out and put it in front of Nobuna.

"Sakai's Business Newspaper" writes, [SHOCKING! THE DAILY LIFE FILLED WITH TWISTED ROMANCE BETWEEN ODA NOBUNA AND THE MONKEY SHE KEEPS?]

"Kenya's Monthly" writes, [RIDICULOUS! THE MOST FRIVOLOUS MAN IN THE WORLD SAGARA YOSHIHARU IMPRISONS HIS OWN MASTER ODA NOBUNA IN HIS ROOM AND TRAINS HER EVERY NIGHT!]

"Kawaramachi's Daily" writes [LOVING SAGARA YOSHIHARU, ODA NOBUNA PLANS TO BURN DOWN THE PALACE TO REMOVE THE RESTRICTIONS ON FAMILY STATUSES?]

Though they are all baseless rumors, but from what they can see, the close relationship between Nobuna and Yoshiharu is under extreme scrutiny of the people.

With modern words, they had become daily gossip of people after their meals.

"Wh....What are all these!? Ho...How can they just come out with these rumors.... Capture all of them and throw them all into the sea!"

"....."

While silently pouring grape wine into Nobuna's teacup, Rikyuu "said", "If you do that, that means

you are acknowledging that the rumors are true.." as she stopped her.

"I don't mind if it's all bad rumors about Saru, but saying I'm burning the palace down is unforgivable! If they think they can just write anything they want and not receive any punishment, they are wrong!"

"....."

Rikyuu "said", "This is just the anti-Oda forces using Sagara Yoshiharu-dono's rumors to attack the Oda clan, those printing companies aren't much at fault, please calm down."

But Nobuna can't keep her voice down as she screams,

"Ahhhhh, unforgivable! This is all the fault of that ero-saru! Because of his boundless lust, even my reputation is affected!"

Looking at such a Nobuna, Kanbei is shocked (Is this love? So it's like what I thought, a thing like love will really cause people to be blind.)

The things that the unlucky "Tower" card hinted may really happen.

"Saru that fellow, whether it's Takeda Shingen or Akechi Mitsuhide, he does not mind it at all as he just goes around being frivolous and perverted! Takeda Shingen is my arch enemy, Saru who is close to her is just too despicable! Honestly, I won't be surprised if Saru attacks Imagawa Yoshimoto now! If that fellow does anything that betrays me, cut him down immediately! Got it, Harima? This is your most important mission!"

"Simon still has the mission of fighting with the Mori clan."

"The first to move wins, the vanguard of fighting the Mori clan will be undertaken by Saru who isn't surrounded by any enemy provinces! Before preparing fully for the war with the Mori clan, slap his butt and ask him to buck up, conquer Harima province in one go!"

"Sim"

Nobuna very happily said, "With this, the frivolous-ness of Saru will be sealed, I'm relying on you now, Harima! Once I finish the work on my hands, I will immediately go over to meet up with you guys." as she leaves quickly.

(Am I wrong?)

For the first time, Kanbei has a sense of unease in her judgments.

But, it's unfortunate that no one can do divination on themselves.

Even if they do it, with their own thoughts mixed in it, the result will become unclear.

That Sagara Yoshiharu who came from the future and messed up Nobuna's fate, (Though Kanbei is the only one who thinks like this)

Looks like I have to make preparations to send him off the same time I'm fighting the Mori clan.

But to be able to let the talented and passionate Oda Nobuna be obsessed to such an extent, just what kind of a man is this Sagara Yoshiharu?

Kanbei's heart develops a new curiosity.

Now that she thinks about it, being Yoshiharu's strategist and fighting with the Mori clan might be

the perfect turn of events.

For the reason, isn't the best chance to force Yoshiharu back to the future to prevent an even larger change of history?

Considering the different possibilities, Kanbei firmly believes that the only one who can unify the world is Oda Nobuna.

Of course, there will be many problems in the way, but with me, the genius strategist at her side to help, there won't be any problems.

But, because Sagara Yoshiharu is always doing unnecessary things, the fate of Oda Nobuna had become hard to grasp.

"Able to draw the "Tower" both times is definitely Sagara Yoshiharu's fault."

Even Kanbei who had not been in love before can see that Nobuna does not want Yoshiharu to be sent back to the future.

So, she must be by Yoshiharu's side and wait for her chance, once one shows itself, she will do it before telling Nobuna.

To achieve this objective, one of the "tools" is coincidentally buried in the territories of the Mori clan. To obtain it, we must first absorb the Mori clan or at least make them serve.

The rest of the "tools" are all within the territories of Nobuna, there's only one left that she can't get.

Once I lead the Sagara corps to defeat the Mori clan, Sagara Yoshiharu and the "tools" to force him back will be all in my hands.

After that, I need to explain to Nobuna properly, she will definitely be able to understand.

"Hehe, with this, the world will belong to Oda Nobuna, and Simon can head out onto the wide seas and onwards to the world."

"....."

Rikyuu "said", "The aura around Simon, is she having some weird plans in her head?"

(Should I at least tell Sensei?) Kanbei thought as she finally decided to wait a while more before telling her.

Chapter 3 : Master of Nagahama Castle, Sagara Yoshiharu

"Finally you brat has become a master of a castle and province! Now we need to call you with a -sama. Wahahaha!"

"As expected of Sagara Yoshiharu who our boss chose, no, our Sagara-sama!"

"What a unprecedented rise in status!"

"But if you attacked Boss, even if it's you, we the Kawanami clan will definitely rebel!"

"Boss!"

"Is forever!"

"Pure!"

"You guys.... All of you are already samurais of the Oda clan, yet you are still the same old....."

I'm sleepy.

Sagara Yoshiharu yawned.

Moving from Kyo all the way to Northern Omi, he had not been sleeping as the celebrations continued through the nights.

From this point, these Kawanami clan people who are used to celebrations are still full of energy.

After the end of the rewarding ceremony at the Honnou temple, Yoshiharu who had rushed out of Kyo to head towards Northern Omi had entered Nagahama castle by Lake Biwa. The city of Imahama had been changed to Nagahama too.

The reason why the name was changed is because in the event after the Asai clan was destroyed in the Sengoku game "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", Kinoshita Tokichirou who had become the daimyo of Northern Omi had changed it's name to Nagahama.

Same as Mitsuhide's Sakamoto castle and the Azuchi castle that Nobuna built, Nagahama castle is a small size water fort.

With the castle walls directly in Lake Biwa, ships are cruising in and out from the gates.

"We are the guys who became Master's retainers in Kanegasaki."

"There isn't another day we are more happy than this."

"Those comrades who died in Kanegasaki must be glad for us in the heavens~"

Though there aren't many men in the Sagara corps, but that those men who had gone through the hellish Kanegasaki had made them even more united.

Yoshiharu nodded and agreed, "Somehow, we've reached here."

"Yeah. The graves of Tokichirou-jii-san and the comrades of Kanegasaki, we should erect them properly!"

Jii-san's dream is to become a master of a province and open up a harem!

Now, I who has succeeded the dream is just one step away!

No, if I really open up a harem, I'll be killed by Nobuna so that's not going to happen!

"You've finally made a name for yourself as a daimyo, Nii-sama! Nene is elated! Good Job~ Good Job~"

Sitting on Yoshiharu's lap and emitting "Swoosh~" sounds, a tearful Nene is sucking in a bowl of mackerel vermicelli, a delicacy of Northern Omi.

This mackerel vermicelli is a traditional delicacy of Northern Omi by serving vermicelli with a fried mackerel on top. Honestly, though there's a taste of mackerel, but it's not a bad food.

But, the tradition of eating the mackerel vermicelli as a snack is totally like the Osaka's fried noodle tradition. So what is going on, is the vermicelli unnecessary? Yoshiharu started thinking.

"Nii-sama, please eat some mackerel vermicelli too!"

"It's all thanks to you Nene that I can be here today. Thank you."

"Good~ You didn't put aside your work to chase after girls and have been enduring till now! An ero-saru like brother who likes girls... it's almost like a miracle! This is all Nene's good work!"

"There's something wrong with the way you are feeling touched, right!?"

"I have fulfilled the promise with Hime-sama properly, Nii-sama. From today onwards, you don't need to endure any longer, just go to the town and gather many cute girls and have some children!"

"Huh!? Wh...Wh....What are you talking about?"

"Nii-sama is already a daimyo now. Producing a heir is a very important job!"

"No, I..... It's true that I like the best girl in the world but I don't plan to be so popular as to open up a harem, ok?"

Yoshiharu hugged Nene as he shivered.

If he really did something like that, he's going to be whipped by Nobuna and executed. Recently, that fellow isn't hiding her jealousy at all.

"I see. If you understand it to such an extent, then marry this Nene as your wife!"

"Huh!? Why did it become like this!? Aren't you my sister?"

"You like the best bishoujo of Owari, Nene like your soul is taken. Being disinterested to other girls, I can understand that~ Nii-sama! Though I'm your sister, but we're not related by blood, so you can just marry Nene as your wife anytime!"

The strategist Takenaka Hanbei and his retainers all rolled their eyes.

"We've really seen a lolicon in need of saving, Yoshiharu-san. Fufu~"

"What a bother yet intensely admirable, but if it's not Boss, I can allow it."

"To bare your fangs at such a young sister, Master is really quite a crazy bastard."

"It's a misunderstanding!"

"You lolicon, how admirable!" The Kawanami clan said in unison.

"It does not matter how you explain, you're a lolicon, Sagara-shi~"

Goemon is wearing her usual ninja garb today too as she hangs on the ceiling.

"It's ok if you come down too, Goemon. Are you going to be a ninja all the time? You are now the chief advisor of the Sagara clan, a warrior of the warring states, Hachisuka Goemon."

"I will be a ninja all my life. If I skip training even one day, my ninja skillsh would deshline!"

"Well~ O...Ok then."

"Boss stutters again.....!" Kawanami clan shouted in unison.

"Shut up!"

It doesn't seem like there's a feeling of being a daimyo here, Yoshiharu thought.

As expected of the official Sagara corps, the rules of the era of five leaf aralia houses didn't change.

"Inuchiyo has been sent to be part of Katsue's retainers, I'm a little lonely... She has always been by my side."

"You are a lolicon as expected."

"Everyone, the celebration ends here. We will need to dive into our jobs tomorrow since, the master of Northern Omi is replaced from the Asai clan to the Sagara clan."

"What does Nii-sama want Nene to do?"

"Ahh. It's ok if Nene continues playing around."

"Uhh~Uhh~Uhh. Like what you said, I Nene am useless, Nii-sama? Uwahh~ Uhh, Uwahhhhhh!"

"Ahh~ Don't cry, don't cry! I get it already, Nene will use her cuteness and friendliness to help gather new retainers! We are totally short on manpower!"

Nene pat on her small chest and said, I got it.

"Don't gather small girls. Recommend some strong people who are skilled in spears, and also, gather some big sisters who look like they are smart and knows how to handle administrative tasks."

"I got it, Nii-sama! Leave it to Nene!"

"Listen. Don't find some girls that are of the same age as you. You should understand from the people in the celebrations, There are just too many lolicons. And I've no interest in small girls, and no wish to wrap them up into the war."

Nene.

Goemon.

And just from the age, you can't count her as a small girl, the chibi Hanbei.

I've now finally become a master of a province and castle, but now I'm not opening a harem but an elementary school..... While sighing at the celebration full of small girls, Yoshiharu said to Nene with an expression full of troubles and pain.

"Can I really govern this big piece of land properly, so...."

"Yeah. In actual fact, it's not as simple as eliminating rates that the prices will go up. And it's not like I can distribute the rations to gain the popularity of the people. What should I do?"

"Fufu~ I'm not good in politics too."

As she gazed upon Yoshiharu's face.

A small girl full of energy ran out from the courtyard.

"Morning. I'm the master of Harima's Himeji castle, Don Simon, aka Kuroda Kanbei. Upon Oda Nobuna's orders, I will be Sagara Yoshiharu's strategist."

Kacha Kacha!

Kuroda Kanbei sat on the humonculus "Oh~ It stopped", while destroying the city gates, it rushed into the courtyard of the main hall.

To show her face, she had opened the armor of it's abdomen area, showing them how she looked as she controls "Oh~It stopped."

She's an underaged girl.

In the midst of the celebration, she kicked up a big fuss akin to the fuss created by the Kurofune.

TL Note: Black ships(Kurofune) was the name given to Namban vessels as they first disembarked onto Japan in the 16th century.

Why is it a small girl again, and anyway, isn't this the time to be shocked?

Because the first shock that Yoshiharu received, and a big shock at that is....

"Oi~Oi~ This is the Sengoku era! What's this, how can a robot that shouldn't exist in this era be standing right here?"

"A cute boy has joined the Sagara corps~~! We can accept this!" The Kawanami clan said in unison.

"You guys, there should be other things you are looking at!"

"How rude. Simon is a girl."

At the cockpit, Kanbei angrily pursed her lips.

"And we thought it's a cute boy, in actual fact, it's a small girl that has not become a maiden. This is unexpectedly alright with us~~!" The Kawanami clan shouted.

"Wh...What a bunch of scary fellows. I should just eliminate all of them."

"Uwahhh~ The metal monster is attacking us!!!" The Kawanami clan shouted.

Kanbei moves the "Oh~It stopped" and plans to mess the celebration up.

Yoshiharu hurried and stands in front of Kanbei.

"Oi~ Wait a minute! Kuroda Kanbei, is it? Isn't there a more suitable way of introducing yourself? You actually destroyed the gates!"

"Hoho. To display this Simon's talent, I must use the quickest way to present "Oh~It stopped". Sagara Yoshiharu, it's all for my ambition. I will serve under you."

"What ambition? To take over the world?"

"Not that. It's useless to talk to you so I'm not saying it."

Just what ambition is that? Yoshiharu does not understand at all.

But, there's one point he's very clear.

"She seems to be having the same overconfident face like Nobuna and Juubei-chan."

Yoshiharu noticed it only now.

(Kuroda Kanbei?)

Yes, she's the genius strategist comparable to Hanbei-chan! It's all because Tokichirou-jii-san had both Hanbei and Kanbei these two genius strategist that he is able to succeed as a retainer and finally become the ruler of men! It's like that, so it's not strange that Kuroda Kanbei had invented robots.... Eh, that's totally strange!

"Kuroda Kanbei, can you not destroy the atmosphere of the sengoku era that I have finally immersed myself in!? Don't swing around in that robot, it's very dangerous so come down quick!"

"Hoho. If you want me to come down, let Simon be the no 1 strategist."

"Uhh~ Uhh~ The strategist of the Sagara corps should have already been decided to be me, Hanbei.... Am I... going to be bullied? I don't have a good feeling about this."

"You are the legendary Takenaka Hanbei, huh? Have a proper showdown with this Simon. The one who wins will be the no 1 strategist of the Sagara corps. This Simon hates being second."

Hanbei gazed at Kanbei's narrowing eyes.

An aura of a mischievous child, Yoshiharu thought.

Similar to Nobuna, Kanbei is filled with talent and ambition but suppressed (If these two are to clash, Japan is doomed). "But since I've planned to send Sagara Yoshiharu back to the future, I don't have any plans of acting like a child. And, it isn't a good thing to be compared to Takenaka Hanbei with everything I do. And it might even be a nuisance to the job of sending him back to the future."

"Uhh~ Uhh~ Nice to meet you, Kanbei-san.... I... I... I'm Ta....Takenaka.... Ha....Hanbei.... Umm.... ar... are you going to bully me?"

"Of course I am. This "Oh~It stopped" can even deflect bullets from tanegashimas. Hurry and fight with me."

"Uhh~ Uhh~ Yoshiharu-san, I don't want to fight with Kanbei-san."

"Oi~ Kuroda Kanbei. Our clan's motto is "United we stand". Be on better terms with Hanbei-chan!"

From the cockpit of her "Oh~It stopped", Kanbei stare at Yoshiharu's face with a gloomy expression.

With a gaze almost as cold and piercing like a scientist is observing an animal... Yoshiharu almost wants to hide.

"....A boring face... He doesn't seem to use much of his brain. Is this the legendary guy who came from the future? Umm. Seems like the intelligence of people from the future isn't very far ahead. Boring...."

"Uhh. A girl that's so rude to the great nature! Hanbei-chan, this is infuriating, finish off this robot! If this robot is in the sengoku era, everything will become messed up!"

"Uhh~ Uhh~ It's ok if I just defeat this robot. Then Zenki-san, please."

With a sobbing face, Hanbei stood in the courtyard and threw out a talisman.

"Come~~! Leave it to me for the summoning of demons!"

The shikigami Zenki was summoned and face the metal giant "Oh~It stopped"

Like a fox, Zenki smiled and observed it.

"Hmph~ So clumsy, almost like it will fall down after walking a few steps. How can such a toy be able to win this seasoned me?"

"There it comes, the shikigami. It can be said that the era of omyoujis is already over. From now on, it's the era of scientist strategists."

Ahh "Oh~It stopped" held a chain and Hanbei let out a tiny lament.

"Shikigami, I will use this chain to seal your movements. This country will have a huge change, this era does not need omyoujis anymore. Kuroda's chains of hurricane!"

Spin spin spin swoosh!

"Oh~It stopped" swings its arm and threw the huge chain up to the sky.

But because Kanbei controlled it too tightly causing it to swing wildly, the stance of "Oh~It stopped" collapsed.

Gong gong gong, kacha!

"Oi. "Oh~It stopped" body was wrapped up by the chains."

"Fufu. It seems to be so."

"Fu? Despicable shikigami, what did you do!?"

"No, I didn't do anything."

Doooooooooooo~!

"Oh~It stopped" had wrapped its own body with chains and with the Kanbei inside, it fell onto the ground.

And, the chains had stopped Kanbei from leaving the cockpit.

The victor is decided.

"Ahh? It ends like this, Hanbei-chan?"

"Hmph~ Due to the centre of gravity of this moving doll being unstable, it's very easy to fall down. And, once it falls down, it won't be able to get up due to being too heavy."

"So it means that it won't be useful in actual battles. The sengoku era won't end, I'm a little relaxed now."

".....Hmph. Takenaka Hanbei is really scary. You're an opponent that this Simon won't be able to win against. But, there will be a day that I will definitely surpass you."

"Uhhh. I get a feeling I am viewed as a lifetime rival...."

Saved from the cockpit of "Oh~It stopped", Kanbei stood in front of the Sagara corps and with a "Fufufu" confident laugh, she reported her name.

"Harima's Himeji castle's owner, Don Simon. You can call me Kuroda Kanbei too, but it's better to call me Simon. From today onwards, I will be the strategist for Sagara Yoshiharu and will lead the victory towards the Mori clan. The thing I like is Hakata's Tonkatsu ramen and the things I dislike are everything about Harima. From today onwards, I hope all of you are prepared to be used like a used cloth. And just to mention, I'm not a boy. This skin color comes from a tan."

I want to do such a refreshing self introduction once, uhh~. Looks like Hanbei is very impressed with Kanbei's fearless attitude.

"That's that. From now on, take care of me then."

After Kanbei's limitless arrogance in the self introduction, she gave an angelic smile.

"Ohhhhh, a bright smile that only young girls have!!!!" Kawanami clan shouted in unison.

The people in the Sagara corps are mesmerized.

Somehow, Hanbei "Ahh, what a refreshing smiling face. I'm really envious." as tears dropped from her eyes.

"You said fighting with the Mori clan?"

Yoshiharu quickly asked and Kanbei said, "Let's talk about such a thing after the celebrations ends." as she continues with her needless smiles.

Kanbei's cuteness and that arrogance that fits with her age hits right at the weakness of the Sagara corps.

"A boy... No, a girl."

"One of the famous "twin beis", Harima's Kuroda Kanbei, huh?"

"I always thought you're a child from namban."

"In Hanbei-chan's eyes, there is only pure reverse thinking in her brain!"

"Anyway, Kanbei is rumored to be skilled in everything from governing to socializing. With her, our Sagara corps will be safe."

"Geez. Our master is really lucky! Wahahahaha!"

"I have always been preparing to be ordered by young girls and tortured! My dream is fulfilled!"

"What a coincidence, me too! I wanna try being scolded as useless by Kanbei-sama!"

These fellows are really scary... While maintaining a cross legged sitting position, she retreated a step.

"Ahh Hanbei, these fellows are harmless so don't mind them. Then, let's go into our self introduction time."

TL note: Yoshiharu said time in English.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, you know English too. Then Simon will use English to talk with you. Fuck you asshole! You're real son of a bitch! "

"Wahahaha, I'm getting embarrassed. Kanbei, don't praise me like that!"

".....Forget it I'm not saying anymore. You're too pitiful."

But Yoshiharu is still embarrassed and did not notice it.

"I'm still this clan's master, Sagara Yoshiharu! Though I don't have much talent other than being from the future, but for Nobuna's Tenka Fubu, I will try my best!"

"Geez, useless other than the fact that you're from the future. Simon is so disappointed....."

"Leave me alone! I'm just being humble!"

"Hmph. Is that being humble? Can you really reach the standard of being humble? This Simon has always been saying the truth and has not hidden her intentions at all."

"You... are really not a cute brat!"

"Not brat, it's Simon. Then... To show you my sincerity, I will use the newest divination method from namban to help predict everyone's fate. Draw a card from this deck of tarot cards, Sagara Yoshiharu."

Kanbei puts the tarot cards onto the tatami mat.

What's this? Poker cards? Picture cards? A fuss erupts.

Kanbei wants to find out about the Sagara corps and use that information for future references such as the battle with the Mori clan and the sending back of Yoshiharu.

"Oh, tarot divination! This is the first time I'm seeing authentic tarot cards!"

"Please understand that it's meaningless if you are drawing for someone else. And, there won't be a clear result if you just draw any card on a whim. You have to declare whatever you wish to know while drawing it. If you do that, I will be able to predict the future according to your own subconscious."

"Ok. Then, let me try my love fortune!"

Yoshiharu drew a card and flip it over onto the tatami mat.

On it.... was an embarrassed man being hanged.

"What's this?"

While narrowing her eyes, Kanbei said, "I see."

"This is "The Hanged Man" card. So as to say, Sagara Yoshiharu, you have women troubles. In terms of love, you will have troubles with girls and disaster will strike on you one after the other."

AHHHHHHHHHHHHHH, Yoshiharu screamed.

"THIS IS TOO ACCURATE! IT'S EXACTLY LIKE WHAT ZENKI SAID! HOW UNFORTUNATE!"

"From what I can see of the ending, you will be hanged by the furious girls."

".....Can't my women troubles be resolved, Kanbei? Actually, I have already been hanged a few times due to these women troubles!"

If this goes on, I will become the reason why Nobuna and Juubei-chan quarrel, and may eventually lead to the Incident at Honnouji! Wanting but unable to shout like this in front of his comrades, Yoshiharu finally became anxious.

"I see. You will feel troubled if I explain here, right? Let's talk about it later."

"I will remember this gratitude!"

"The day that I can finally be rescued from the days of being trapped in women troubles has come!" Yoshiharu is elated and Kanbei (Hehehe. What an easily manipulated person.) revealed a sinister smile.

Next, the trembling Hanbei starts her self introduction.

"Uhh~ I'm Mino's Takenaka Hanbei.... a strategist of Yoshiharu-san. Er, umm, wi.... will you bully me?" *throw*

Hanbei threw a dagger at Kanbei. Kanbei silently pulled out her sword and strikes it down.

"As one would expect from the demon of battles, you have no openings at all. So this is the target I need to surpass, huh?"

"Eh.... No, that just now... it's just a habit... I'm sorry, sorry~!"

"Takenaka Hanbei. To let the world knows the good points of namban science, the seat of the best strategist will be Simon's soon."

".....Uhhhhh....."

These two just can't get along.... Yoshiharu sighed.

"Takenaka Hanbei, you draw one too."

".....Uhh. Then, my health then....."

"Health? You are really a child, what a childish divination."

"I'm done. Can I see it myself?"

"Wait a minute. A smart elite like you, you might not want your fortune to be known by others and will change the card that you drew. Don't look at it, give it to Simon."

".....Uhh. If I refuse, will I be bullied? Here....."

Kanbei took over the card from Hanbei's hand and looked at it.

".....Let's put this back into the deck."

Why did she put it back to the pile and shuffle back?

"Ahh, it ended? What's the result?"

"Uhh~ Please tell me the result."

".....No. It will be advantegous to Takenaka Hanbei. I'm not telling. It's enough for just I Simon to know about it, there's no need to tell everyone here. Hehehe."

"Uhh~ Uhh~"

"Kanbei, please don't quarrel with Hanbei-chan. I beg you."

Kanbei did not answer as she silently shuffle the cards.

"Che, next~"

".....The ninja Hachisuka Goemon. That's all."

Goemon's self introduction is full of Goemon's style.

"Just this little? Just what kind of person are you, I don't really understand."

".....It's because I don't speak often."

"After saying more than 30 words, she will stutter."

"Unya. Sagara-shi, don't tell her that!"

"You stuttered. Hmm~ Come, draw a card."

"I drew one. I won the grand prize, can we go Izu Oshima for a trip?"

"It's not a prize draw. Hmm, it's a picture with angels blowing trumpets."

"Unya. I said I've won. I'm a ninja (Ninja(らっば) sounds the same as trumpet)!"

"This isn't a ninja's card. It's the "Judgment" card. It seems like you have to go through an ordeal some day."

".....Is...Is that so? I don't really understand the meaning."

"This is a divination done when she hadn't decided. That's why the result is unclear."

"Unya. I've wasted my time."

"Anyway Goemon! Can you try saying Hachisuka Goemon 5 times?"

"Unya? Habcbhibsubbkba Gbobebmobbnn, Habcbhibsubbkba Gbobebmobbnn, Habcbhibsubbkba Gbobebmobbnn..... Unyanyuhhhhhh"

"Sagara Yoshiharu, you lied to Simon. Didn't she start stuttering even before 30 words?"

"When she panicked, she will start stuttering, don't bully Goemon too much! What can I do if she explodes!?"

"Uwahhhh! It's too late! I'm going off now!"

Boom!

Tearing up, Goemon threw a smoke bomb and left.

"Ohh, she self destructed, huh? What an unfortunate turn of events."

"She left because she feels too sad! Goemon is already so pitiful, so can you p.l.e.a.s.e not bully her, Kanbei!?"

"You're like a meddlesome mother-in-law. As a commander, you should be more firm. Hehe."

If I'm a mother-in-law, this fellow here will be the bratty general.... Yoshiharu thought in his mind.

"I'm Nene. Onii-sama's younger sister!"

"Uhhh, hi."

"Don't bully Nene. Please don't. If she cries, it will become troublesome."

"Relax. I won't bully small children."

"You seem to have already bullied Hanbei-chan and Goemon, well~ It's not anything troublesome."

"It will be troublesome if I make a child cry. If a child starts crying, I've to tie her up with a rope, put her into a cannon and send her flying. Because she will be very light, so she will fly out instantly. If I do that, my mood will become refreshed. Hehe."

"Onii-sama! Please save me!"

"Ah~ Yes, yes."

Nene said, "I want to know tomorrow's weather!" and as she chanted good things, she drew out a "Sun" card from the tarot deck.

"Hmmm. Tomorrow will be sunny. That's all."

"Just that? Nene feels a little hurt! I should have tried asking when will I stop wetting the bed!"

"Hehehe. Things like wetting the beds can be fixed easily. If you wet the bed, as a punishment, I will put you into the cannon and shoot you high up in the sky, with that, you can be a flaming cannonball!"

"UWAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

Don't cry~~! My ears hurt~~!"

Next is the military meeting on fighting against the Mori clan. While smiling sinisterly, she told important news concerning the life and death of the Oda clan.

Though Nobuna had already heard the news from Kanbei but it's still very impactful to Yoshiharu.

"The Mori clan is supporting Ashikaga Yoshiaki who had ran to Ming dynasty. They already making preparations to send Ashikaga Yoshiaki back to the capital..... SAGARA YOSHIHARU! It's because of you messing around that Imagawa Yoshimoto became what she is now. Isn't it better to support Ashikaga Yoshiaki as the shogun?"

Who would have thought that I would be the first to shed tears, Yoshiharu thought.

Yoshiharu did not know the true motive why Kanbei came to his side, to force him back to the future.

One of the reason why Kanbei wants to be his no 1 strategist is to execute her forcing Yoshiharu back to the future plan.

But, with the appearance of the renowned strategist, Kuroda Kanbei and the starting of the war with the tyrant of Chuugoku, the Mori clan, Oda Nobuna no Yabou is finally entering the next stage.

And, it's closer to that Incident at Honnouji.

And, not just Zenki, even Kanbei's tarot cards had pointed out that Yoshiharu has women troubles.

Yoshiharu (It's basically impossible for Juubei-chan to revolt or something, I can say so safely. But as long as I have women troubles, others might betray Nobuna because of me. If this goes on, the Incident of Honnouji might really happen because of me) starts getting nervous.

Things like Ashikaga Yoshiaki being replaced by Imagawa Yoshimoto, like what Kanbei said, it's

obviously due to Yoshiharu. Now that he thinks about it, it's also because of Yoshiharu's women troubles. Because Imagawa Yoshimoto is a great beauty, so Yoshiharu had pleaded for her. But that instead led to this crisis of the Oda clan.

"Uuuu. Kanbei, if you can help with my women troubles, please do it now."

"Sim. Then dismiss the people around us. When the both of us are alone, I can go ahead and remove it for you."

"Uhhhh~ This Hanbei wants to be present too."

"No...."

"No, I want to. Because I'm Yoshiharu-san's strategist."

Kanbei (Am I being suspected?) had cold sweat as she can't remove the persistent Hanbei.

Kanbei's plan is stalled. Hanbei sticks closely with Yoshiharu and sat together with him, refusing to leave.

The trio starts discussing about the removal of Yoshiharu's women troubles, but Kanbei plans to persuade Yoshiharu slowly and begins to slowly move her plans forward.

Though she can't send Yoshiharu back to the future now, but before obtaining the "tool" at the Mori clan's territory, she wants to stop the spreading of rumors.

Here, she plans to throw cold water on the romance of Sagara Yoshiharu and Oda Nobuna.

But, the smart Hanbei is sitting here too.

She has to persuade both of them at the same time.

"Yoshiharu-san, I have a bad feeling about this."

"You think too much, Hanbei-chan. Kuroda Kanbei is an extremely renowned genius strategist even in the future. She isn't inferior to Hanbei-chan and is trustworthy."

"But she is a little too clever, she starts taking the lead before anyone notices. Uhhh~"

"Because there isn't any perfect person in the world, this is also Kanbei's personality."

"Huh? That seems to be so. Yoshiharu, you're really a good person."

"Being in a team with the always calm and silent Hanbei, won't that be quite a good team?"

"I understand."

Kanbei took out the newspapers and put them in front of them.

"First, I hope to show you these newspapers. Your women troubles have already developed to a state that will threaten Oda Nobuna's quest of Tenka Fubu."

".....This.... Yoshiharu-san! To actually train Nobuna-sama... Too despicable. I've been betrayed. Uhh~ Uhh~"

"Hanbei-chan, this isn't.... Isn't this obviously fake!? Kanbei, have the rumors spread here? Is the relationship between me and Nobuna exposed?"

"Sim. There might be someone spreading the news to the newspaper agencies. You who has came from the future shouldn't appear suddenly, it's impossible for Oda Nobuna and you to be joined in this world. That's why Oda Nobuna is saying things like destroying the rules and traditions and destroying the Yamato Gose, it's all due to these rumors."

This point, he had already heard it many times from different people. Yoshiharu thought.

"In actual fact, we have not developed to such a deep relationship like the rumors. Not mentioning about the feelings of both of us.... always when we are almost together, Juubei-chan will..... How unfortunate."

"Simon is thinking that Oda Nobuna will definitely surpass her ordeals and achieve her Tenka Fubu. Since, I Simon will help her, so there's no doubt about that. But there's only one "Irregular" existence who forced himself into the Oda clan. The one who came from the future, what he's going to do, I Simon cannot predict it. Things like helping Imagawa Yoshimoto or the rumors with Oda Nobuna. It's because of all these that the history of Oda Nobuna being able to obtain the world is being made into such a big mess now."

"You're talking about me, right?"

"Sim. So as to say, to Oda Nobuna's Tenka Fubu, the biggest obstacle is Sagara Yoshiharu you. I Simon can see it, your women troubles will force history to a weird direction."

Hanbei protested "That's a misunderstanding. Uhh~", but she can't explained why it's an misunderstanding properly.

The reason why....

"Yoshiharu-san came to this world to fulfill Oda Nobuna-sama's dream."

Hanbei is a someone from this era too, so she does not know the future event, Incident at Honnouji, that's why she can't say anything more than this.

The only one who knows the actual history is Sagara Yoshiharu.

"To come here to help Oda Nobuna. On this, I Simon am the same."

"Uhh~ That's true too."

"I had saved Imagawa Yoshimoto who was supposed to die at Okehazama, causing Nobuna to support Yoshimoto as the new shogun. Ashikaga Yoshiaki who was supposed to succeed the position of shogun escaped to Ming dynasty and disappeared from history. I had always thought of things to be like that.... But the history which was changed with my own hands had violently turned back to its original course at the end."

"Sim. You Sagara Yoshiharu aren't the only one creating history. It's something that is written by countless people with their own thoughts and actions. So you can't do as you wish by yourself and manipulate the flow of history according to what you want it to be. Even if you had successfully changed a path, history will bounce back with even messier consequences. Anything more than this will caused a fatal chaos to Oda Nobuna's destiny."

"Ahhh....."

From the situation, the optimistic Kanbei is confident that Nobuna has the strength to obtain the

world, and had not noticed that the "Tower" had hinted at the Incident at Honnouji. She had firmly believed that Yoshiharu had disturbed the destiny of Nobuna.

On his side, Yoshiharu knows the tragic future of Nobuna being killed at Honnou temple.

It's because of this that though the two of them have the same objective, they are fundamentally different.

But, Yoshiharu can't explain about the Incident at Honnouji no matter what.

First, he will be executed if he tells Nobuna about the future.

Even things like "Akechi Mitsuhide will revolt", even if Yoshiharu's mouth is split open, he does not want to tell anyone. The more Yoshiharu understands the maiden named Mitsuhide, the more he thinks that she won't do a thing like betraying Nobuna. He does not wish to snatch the future from Mitsuhide. As long as I work hard, the Incident at Honnouji can definitely be avoided, I have been working hard by myself all this while.

"Kanbei-san. The things you are saying are too complicated. Please explain in a way that Yoshiharu-san can understand."

"Sim. Like the Christian missionary who had came to this country first, the one named Francis."

It's like that, huh? Yoshiharu nodded.

"Assuming that Yoshiharu is a devout Nyankousou believer. To not let Christianity be spread in this country, he feels that Francis is an obstacle. He becomes a pirate and attacks the ship that Francis is on and kills him and his companions."

"Why must I be the pirate?"

"Or rather, a robber, thief, some pervert who loves cat tails, it's all fine?"

"Anyone of them aren't good."

"Then, let's assume that you had eliminated Francis and his gang. Do you think that the history will change like this? In this country, Christianity won't be spread here?"

"Once then, Frois-chan and Organtino will come here in replace of Francis, succeeding Francis's will. Even if there are upsets in the middle, the result is the same."

"Will it really be the same?"

"No.... Yeah. If you kill the missionaries, the namban countries' impression on this country will become very bad. Not mentioning spreading religion, those angry countries might even sail their military ships and attack the Osaka's Honbyo temple."

In actual fact, at the end of the shogunate, there was something similar too. Yoshiharu noticed.

"If that's the case, it will become a full out battle between the Nyankousou and the namban countries?"

Not changing the history of Christianity being spread in this country, I've even made things worse due to my thoughtless actions. If the war fails, this country will become a colony of the Christian countries.

"The result will become totally opposite of what I want. Even though history had once been changed from the path that it is moving towards and had left its course, in the end, it will definitely

return to it's original path. And those useless actions of mine will only cause things to go in a bad direction.

"Sim. It's like this. The flow of history is something that is born from countless thoughts and actions of people. Even if there's change in the path that it is moving, the endpoint won't be easily changed. You are just making history even messier."

It might be like what Kanbei is saying, Yoshiharu thought.

"But Yoshiharu-san didn't do anything bad like that. Rather than killing, he had worked hard in making people live on as he changed history. Uhh~"

"Living or killing, they are the same "thoughtless actions". Because Sagara Yoshiharu helped Imagawa Yoshimoto, it results in this country having two shoguns. Since the shogun is just a puppet up to the point of Oda Nobuna obtaining the world, but now, it has split into 2. Though the history of the shogun being destroyed didn't change, but the process of it being destroyed is much more messier than the history that Sagara Yoshiharu know. What should you do, Sagara Yoshiharu?"

"Uhhh..."

"Uhh~ But avoiding the battle with the Honbyo temple, it's all due to Yoshiharu-san."

"Oda Nobuna does not agree with the armed religious factions having a say in the political world. That is to create a strong and unified country so as to fight with the namban countries. So, won't the battle erupt again one day?"

The things Kanbei said might be a little hard to understand for me, but it had all fitted in. Will I cause the Incident at Honnouji due to my women troubles? Even if the revolt of Juubei-chan becomes impossible, the flow of history will still head towards the Incident at Honnouji. Someone that I had not expected becoming the culprit isn't impossible too... Like I expected, the reason history has became so messed up is because of my women troubles!?

In front of Kanbei, Yoshiharu groveled.

"I beg you, Kanbei. Help me remove my women troubles!"

I succeeded, Kanbei smiled.

"This is a very good decision. After removing your women troubles, Oda Nobuna will regain her normal mentality and the bad rumors will disappear too."

"I beg you! If it's for that fellow's dream, I do not mind even if I have to separate from Nobuna for a while! But, just for a while, ok!?"

"Ok, leave it to Simon."

"Cough~Cough~ Kanbei-chan, a strategist must have a clear heart. If personal desire is wrapped in it, he or she will become a manipulative monster. Though I don't know what you are planning but wit isn't supposed to be used like that."

Discovering Kanbei's suspicious smile, Hanbei timidly lectured Kanbei, "Chance!" but Kanbei had grabbed onto the opportunity .

"This is for Tenka Fubu too. I Simon will use namban tools to give Sagara Yoshiharu a face off!"

"Wait! Don't destroy my looks! That is extremely troublesome for me!"

"Kanbei-san, that won't remove his women troubles. There isn't any relation between Yoshiharu-

san's face and his women troubles. From the future, having the strength of a hero and being very gentle to girls, all these unable to be seen by the naked eye are reasons why he has women troubles in the first place. Especially his resolve of being the rearguard and dying instead of betraying his master in Kanegasaki, that is the blow that determines everything. There's totally no relation with his face. No relation whatsoever with his looks. Cough~ Cough~"

Hanbei-chan, you don't have to keep emphasizing that it's not related to my looks. Yoshiharu feels sad.

Anyway, the amount of times that Hanbei is coughing had become higher.

She might be having a cold, as he starts worrying.

"Is that so, not related to his looks, huh? It is definitely so. Then it's useless even if his face is to change."

"That's right."

"Hmph, you think that is enough to convince this Simon, Takenaka Hanbei? Naive."

"Eh?"

"If I can't remove his women troubles, I can just let some other thing possess him. Hehehe."

"Letting something possess me? No. Won't that make history even messier!?"

"The artificial spirit that Rikyuu-sensei and I Simon created together, Sunekosuri! Possess Sagara Yoshiharu!"

Pong.

Kanbei opened a bamboo container hanging on her waist. From inside, a furry living thing like a small white dog jumped out.

It looks like a small puppy but its body is just the size of a palm, around 7cm.

"What's this fellow, it's so cute."

"Demon-san?"

"It's the aritifical spirit SuneKosuri. With the help of Sensei, Simon created it with the power of alchemy."

"Sunekosuri is very very very lonely everyday. Kanbei, is it ok if I stick with this man?"

It said something, what a cute voice. Yoshiharu and Hanbei thought as they look at each other.

"Sim. Sunekosuri. If you possess at Sagara Yoshiharu who has many friends, you can touch any girl you like. With that, you won't feel lonely anymore."

"Very different from the friendless Kanbei. I will stick to him."

"No! How can it.... Cough, cough."

Hanbei frantically tried to stop Sunekosuri, but it had already jumped into Yoshiharu's clothes.

"Uwahh, itchy!"

"Once it sees other humans other than the one he is possessing, it will have the habit of touching

anyone close to it. With its furry hands and tail, the one who is touched will feel very itchy. And, it hates the skin of rough men and will only touch the skin of girls."

"Totally not unlike a pervert. I don't want to help a guy other than me touch girls."

"Not a problem. Sunekosuri is a young female. It doesn't touch humans with lustful thoughts, but just because it is lonely and wants to become close with everyone. Just that, it won't touch its actual parents, Simon only. Maybe I'm being treated as a boy...."

"What a weird habit.... What good things will happen to me if this fellow possessed onto me?"

"You who has women troubles, has the effect of making girls like you to no end. Let us end this effect. Every time girls come near you, Sunekosuri will hide itself and touch them in all places. The girls who are unable to see Sunekosuri will misunderstand and think you are the one touching them. You will be treated as a pervert."

"WAIT JUST A MOMENT!!!!!!!"

Stop joking around! I have finally become a master of a province.

Yoshiharu let out a lament, "Hanbei-chan, I beg you, help me remove this thing!" But even with Hanbei using her talismans and chanting incantations, Sunekosuri just won't budge.

Hanbei tried chanting different incantations, but it seems to be ineffective towards Sunekosuri who was created using namban science.

Not just that, while Hanbei is chanting cute incantations like "Dis...Disappear...", her thighs were very close to Yoshiharu, thus Sunekosuri starts touching her with its hands.

"Uwahh? It...Itchy!"

"It already started touching!?"

"It seems to have come in from a dead angle, I didn't notice it at all. Uhh~"

"Got it! I found it! Sunekosuri, be nice and stay put!"

"Nah~ Sunekosuri thirsts for the warmth of humans. I wanna touch more of it. Please don't chase Sunekosuri away, don't chase me away~"

"Don't look at me with such a tearful expression!"

"Uhh~ I failed, Yoshiharu-san. Though it looks like a demon but it's different from other demons in the past. I do not know the way to remove it."



If Nobuna is able to drift apart from Yoshiharu, the plan of forcing Sagara Yoshiharu back to the future will be easy to execute.

"Wait? What should I do if Nobuna misunderstands and thinks it's me who is touching her and starts getting happy by herself, Kanbei? What happens if the relationship between Nobuna and I becomes even closer?"

"Happy? Why? What's with that? A girl who will feel happy about you touching her does not exist in this world, right?"

To Kanbei who is clueless about love, it seems like it's a topic that she can't even imagine.

".....Looks like it's a topic that it's hard to understand for children.... It's nothing actually."

Yoshiharu has the premonition that with this meddlesome Kanbei's actions, history will be even messier.

At this time, while sucking her Mackerel vermicelli, Nene ran over.

"Onii-sama! There's a smoke signal rising from Azuchi castle!"

"Smoke signal?"

"That... it seems like Hime-sama is on her way with a ship over here!"

"WHAT~~?"

So fast, it seems like the time for my plan to work will start soon, Kanbei is elated.

Though she didn't create Sunekosuri for such a plan, but it had unexpectedly become useful.

"As I expected, Fate had push this Kanbei along..." The young Kanbei naively believes so.

After Nobuna destroyed the Asai Asakura clans, she had forbidden her retainers from hosting tea parties.

This is known as "Political tea parties".

TL Note: The literal translation will be to drink tea while talking politics, I used Political tea parties as I think it fits the literal meaning closer.

All the tea rooms of the Oda retainers had been sealed. Tea parties can only be held with Nobuna attending it personally, as they discuss military movements in secret.

In actual fact, when Nobuna was staying in Hakone, just when things were almost set in stone, Mitsuhide had interrupted them, thus causing Nobuna to consider ways for her and Yoshiharu to be alone.

Periodic trips to Hakone will disturb the work for Tenka Fubu and even when they are in Hakone, Mitsuhide, with her loyal face on, will disturb them saying "No, you can't!"

In such a situation, Nobuna begins a secret battle. And that is the Political Tea Parties.

To not allow secrets to be leaked, the Oda clan secretly hosts tea parties to discuss their military movements!

And only the master, Nobuna has the right to host such political tea parties.

Only by proclaiming things to be so can allow Nobuna to secretly enter a retainer's tea room and not be suspected (by Mitsuhide).

Since Nobuna is alone with Yoshiharu in Nagahama castle's tea room, the easily deceived Mitsuhide will think that it's a political tea party and not suspect it.

(What a genius idea! With this, Juubei will not suspect a thing!)

Immersed in such thoughts, Nobuna came to Nagahama castle.

But.

This idea, was crushed completely upon reaching the harbor of Nagahama castle.

"This Juubei has come to Nagahama castle to visit Sagara-senpai for work related issues too. This is really a coincidence, Nobuna-sama."

"....What a coincidence...."

"Of course it's a coincidence. It's very suspicious that you did not notice the smoke signal rising from Azuchi castle."

"You are totally thinking that it's suspicious!"

"Of course, please allow me to join in the tea party."

Sailing across Lake Biwa on a fast boat from Azuchi castle, Nobuna who had reached the harbor of Nagahama castle met Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide who had rushed here from Sakamoto castle.

It's totally like, she had seen through Nobuna's plans and had waited here.

Of course, Nobuna is becoming more and more frustrated.

I can finally be alone with Yoshiharu.

If we are to start fighting the Mori, there won't be a chance like this anytime soon.

She had held such an expectation in her heart..... until Mitsuhide appeared.

"Don't join in." But Nobuna can't say it out.

Even if it's suspicious, but an important military meeting has to be held in the tea room.

Of course, the meeting will be about the upcoming battle with the Mori.

A secret date with Yoshiharu will tentatively be after the military meeting ends. (Nobuna thought)

While walking towards the tea room located at the main castle, Nobuna's expression was one full of fury.

".....Juubei. Now is a critical period concerning the life and death of the Oda clan."

Of course, the dense Mitsuhide does not notice it at all.

"The Asai Asakura clans are gone, Nobuna-sama. Though the Mori clan is a strong enemy, but if we the Oda clan stay united, we are of equal strength with them."

"The situation's already not like this. With the interference of Ashikaga Yoshiaki and the Mori clan, Uesugi Kenshin and Takeda Shingen who were supposed to fight at Kawanaka Island seem to have stopped."

"Wh...What!? It can't be... In our west, there is the Mori army, in the east, the Takeda army and in the north, the Uesugi army, they might all attack at the same time?"

"Though it's just an assumption, but the worst case scenario will be having to split our forces into three. And everyone of them are strong."

While Mitsuhide clutched her fist, she apologize to Nobuna.

"I'm really sorry, Nobuna-sama! I Juubei totally thought that Yoshiaki-sama had boarded the boat headed towards Ming dynasty! I should have eliminated any loose ends and tied Yoshiaki-sama to a rock and sunk her to the bottom of the ocean. Things wouldn't be like this if I had done that!"

"Juubei, you can't just sink someone from the shogun clan to the bottom of the ocean. There's no helping it. It's all because that Saru saving Imagawa Yoshimoto that we have come to this. Geez, that fellow, he's just too frivolous."

"Uhh~ I'm really sorry, Nobuna-sama....."

"....Damn.... I can't get Sunekosuri off.... My time's up."

Yoshiharu sits in seiza in the tea room waiting and with the arrival of Nobuna and Mitsuhide, a fuss broke out.

"It's been long since we last met, Sagara-senpai! Let's hold the namban wedding ceremony in Sakamoto castle after I have conquered Tamba!"

"Eh~~? Why is Juubei-chan here?"

With the tea pot between them, Yoshiharu and Nobuna exchanged gazes.

(It's only at such periods that Juubei is extremely sensitive. But, I have no idea what should I say to make her go back in the middle.)

Now isn't the time to have a secret date, Yoshiharu complains with his eyes, But Nobuna turned her head away and ignored him.

(Yeah. Passing everyday without regrets, I have resolve for that.)

"Yeah. It's a life of 20 years. I don't have much patience too, things like hesitating or delaying....)

(....I know. Now that our relationship has been spread around by rumors, though I had planned to not be beside you temporarily, but, if it's in this tea room.....)

(Hmmm~ As long as Juubei returns, no one will notice.)

In the small tea room.

Mitsuhide sits beside Yoshiharu.

That.... is the start of the tragedy.

"Hoho~ The shape of this tea cup is just unique, where is this created from?" At Yoshiharu's side, Mitsuhide observes the tea cup that he had personally created and let out her comments. Yoshiharu instead exchange conversations with Nobuna with just their eyes.

It's almost like a conversation between hearts.

At the same time, the military meeting starts.

"Saru. Ashikaga Yoshiaki is displeased with the Mori clan serving under her and has pushed for peace between Uesugi Kenshin and Takeda Shingen. The two of them have stopped their battle at Kawanaka Island as Ashikaga Yoshiaki is persistantly sending both of them letters. Let's not care about Shingen for now, with the absolute servitude nature of Kenshin under authority, he might actually agree."

"Yeah. Even if we have complete control over the lands surrounding the capital, if Uesugi and Takeda are to ally with each other, it will become quite an headache...."

"It's like this. Though I want to send the whole of the Oda army to fight with the Mori clan, but right now I can only send a vanguard over to Harima, I myself will have to be alert on any news from the eastern provinces."

"Harima, huh? Kanbei's birthplace."

"The forces of the Mori clan stops right at the neighboring province of Harima, Bizen's Mimasaka. If Harima is conquered, Settsu will be in danger. Once Settsu falls, Kyo will be next. The vanguard has to be send immediately over to Harima."

"It must be even more dangerous than the time at Anegawa or Gifu. I have such a feeling about this."

"Sagara-senpai, with this Juubei around, such worries are unnecessary. Anyway, what is this pill?"

The sharp Mitsuhide discovered a strange pill in Yoshiharu's tea set.

"Pill? Ahh, this, huh. What's that?"

It's the ninja drug that Goemon had given Yoshiharu when he was with Nobuna at Hakone.

It was originally a painkiller, but it had a strong side effect. When it is applied externally or ingested, the body will become abnormally excited, like an energy booster.

Yoshiharu is anxious and hope that problems won't occur. It was given by the virgin Goemon giving out strange vibes, a thing not unlike an energy drink.

.....But, Yoshiharu did not know what drug this is for and had totally forgotten that it had mixed in the midst of the tea set. It might be because he had not planned to use it at all.

"Actually, this is from Goemon. It seems to be a mysterious drug that is also a painkiller."

"Hoho~ I Juubei, maybe because I'm using my head too much, but I can't sleep nowadays due to severe headaches. If it's a ninja drug, it must be fast acting. Itadakimasu. Gulp~"

"Ah, oi! Juubei-chan, don't just ingest some unknown drug.... You're too careless."

".....Uhh....."

"Oi? Are you alright, Juubei?"

"It's weird.... my body..... is getting warm....."

With shocking speed, the drug had taken effect.

Suddenly, Mitsuhide's face blushed bright red and "Hah....Hah" starts panting.

"Ahh, I can't stop sweating.... Ho....How strange. My b...body.... Somehow, it's getting hot...."

Gulp, Yoshiharu swallowed his saliva without thinking, Mitsuhide's appearance is becoming suspicious.

Her legs start to spread out in the character "八" as she scratches the inner areas of her thighs. Her eyes had become moist too.

"Wa...Wait, Juubei? Saru, just what did you give Juubei?"

"I said, it's a painkiller. Ah? Wait, this drug seems to have some side effect."

"What are you saying after so long?"

"No...Nobuna-sama. Danger. Don't take this drug..... Uhhh, it's itchy.... In the deepest region of my body..... it's all hot. Hah, hah, hah"

Though when guys take this drug, it's an energy drug, but to girls, it's a very strong aphrodisiac. And then, Nobuna had her troublesome curiosity too.

"Hmmm? This isn't poison, right? Looking at Juubei, it seems to be very effective. I should take it too."

"No...You can't, Nobuna-sama!"

"It shouldn't be an overdose if it's just a single pill, right? Because I'm always losing my temper nowadays, my head has been hurting all this while~"

"No, Nobuna-sama. It's true that it help headaches, but my whole body is now very hot.... I feel... restless.... Hah hah... hah... hah....."

"The side effects differ with people. If there's any strange side effect, it's alright if I ask Danjo to synthesize an antidote. Gulp~"

Nobuna too took the drug with curiosity.

"Ahh!"

Yoshiharu had finally recalled. This is a energy booster! It was originally used as a painkiller, the

side effect will make people excited! Before the secret date with Nobuna, Goemon had given it to me!

"Nobuna! No, that drug is.... You're already taken it!?"

"Eh? It isn't a painkiller? Didn't you say..... Ah..... Hmmm!?"

She becomes numb.

After taking it, it's not very long before Nobuna feels numb all over.

But, her mood becomes strange too.... This isn't just a normal numbness.

"Wh...Wh.... What's this? My b...bo....body.... Hot.... hot.... It's hot...."

"No...Nobuna-sama, th...this.... mi.... might be, aphr....aphrodisiac."

"What's aphr....aphrodisiac? Wh...Why is....is there such a thing.... in Saru's tea room?"

"Hah, hah, hah.... It's so hot. If I don't strip..... Hah, hah...."

"Wa....Wa....Wait, Ju....Juubei.....! Sa....Saru is still here, tha... that... is just unsightly.....Eh?"

Si si.....



Her whole body started feeling strange, Yoshiharu's fingers started crawling up and down in a lewd way. Her legs and waist are so numb that she can't stand up.

No, in actual fact, it's not Yoshiharu's fingers, but Sunekosuri's hands that is touching her.

"No~! Sa...Saru..... Yoshiharu.....! N....No, not now. Don't touch me there.....!"

"Eh? Where exactly is there?"

".....I'm nu....nu....numb.... N....No....NOOOOO!"

Nobuna can no longer maintain the seiza position.

She collapsed.

"Ahh, Nobuna-sama! Sagara-senpai, what did you do!?"

Mitsuhide "Hah....hah...." panted frantically as she rest her hands on the katana resting on her waist.

"I got it, it's the doing of Sunekosuri! Stay there and not move, now isn't the time!"

"Touching girls is the habit of Sunekosuri?"

"This drug isn't just a painkiller! Even If I recall now, there's no helping it, it's too late!"

Yoshiharu wants to put Sunekosuri who is currently touching Nobuna's thighs back into his shirt and forced it back against his chest. But, as he isn't used to the seiza position, his legs had become numb.

"Uwah?"

"Wait....Yoshiharu.... No! Juubei is still here!"

Yoshiharu slipped and fell onto the top of Nobuna who had barely supported her own body as she "Hah....hah" endures some weird sensation.

".....No...No....Nobuna-sama..... You can't. The trusted Senpai had disguised an aphrodisiac as a painkiller and deceived us into taking it..... Hah, hah, hah. Senpai, you can't do such a thing to Nobuna-sama. If you want to do it no matter what, please use this Juubei's charming body to satisfy yourself!"

"No, it's really a misunderstanding! Oi, Sunekosuri! Don't come out, don't just touch them!"

"Ahhhhh~? Hurry and stop, Yoshiharu. You are touching~~! That is between the legs~?"

"So...Sorry. Sunekosuri seems to love touching girls' thighs!"

"No! Nono, if you touch me there, I'm going to die~ Ahn~! Noo~~!"

"Umm~ Senpai, where the hell did you touch Nobuna-sama..... Ah, hah~? Where did you touch her~! Ah, ahh, my strength....."

"There too! Touching both of them at the same time.... Sunekosuri, what a scary fellow!"

Yoshiharu is on top of the trembling Nobuna, while on Yoshiharu's back, it's the slim body of Mitsuhide who was "Uhhh" sobbing.

".....To....Too much, Senpai.... To...To actually do such a despicable thing.... Calling both of us together and making us take an aphrodisiac and then, touching us between the legs....."

"It's not between the legs, it's the thighs!"

"HAH, HAH, HAH.... I'M GOING TO CUT YOU DOWN MYSELF, SARU! I MUST EXECUTE YOU PERSONALLY! WHY DID YOU ASK JUUBEI ALONG TOO, IDIOT~~!"

"Kosuri, kosuri. As long as I touch humans, I won't be lonely anymore. With my hands, legs and tail, I'm touching both of them."

"EHHHHHHHHHHH~?"

"UHHHHHHHHH~!?

"WAIT~~, SUNEKOSURI~~! YOU BASTARD, YOU'RE TOO MUCH~!"

.....

.....

.....

Finally after a period of time, the drug wears off.

At a situation where they have no idea how, Nobuna and Mitsuhide were half naked as they sandwiched Yoshiharu and hugged him tightly, with "Hah, hah" moans coming out from them. But, suddenly, everything returns to normal like nothing had happened.

Just a little more and the trio will fall into the demonic path filled with lust.

It's only at times like this that Goemon won't appear! While lamenting like this, Yoshiharu had prepared to be "bathed" in the insults and scolding of Nobuna and Mitsuhide who are dressing themselves properly.

Yoshiharu can't defend himself.

And, it's most likely that they won't listen to my explanations.

"TO...TO...TO...TO...TO ACTUALLY MAKE US NUMB WITH DRUGS AND TOUCH EVERYWHERE YOU LIKE....!"

"I WOULDN'T HAVE REFUSED IF YOU HAD ASKED ME DIRECTLY, SENPAI IS THE WORST~! AND IT'S BOTH OF US TOGETHER! WHAT DO YOU THINK THE HEART OF MAIDENS ARE! PLEASE CHOOSE ONE OF US!"

"It's all a misunderstanding! It's true that drug is a painkiller! It's just that, I had totally forgotten about the side effect...."

"DI...DI...DID....DID...DIDN'T YOU TOUCH US!!?!? TOUCHING US H....HE...HERE AND T...TH....THERE!"

"YEAH, WE'VE BEEN MOLESTED! AND YOU USED SOME SMALL FURRY THING! Wh...What's that, that thing that feels so comfortable?"

"That... Umm, that is the doings of a demon.... Umm...."

"HUH? AREN'T YOU THE DEMONIC ERO-SARU?"

"Yeah! The Senpai today is totally an enemy of women!"

While dropping tears, Nobuna threw punches at Yoshiharu's chest.

"Owwwww~!?"

"I'M NEVER GOING TO BE ALONE WITH SOMEONE LIKE YOU IN A ROOM ANYMORE! NOT JUST THE TWO OF US, WHETHER IT'S THREE OR FOUR, YOU WILL ATTACK THEM, RIGHT~!? YOU CHEATER! BASTARD! MOLESTER! PERVERT! TO MOLEST THE BOTH OF US TOGETHER, YOU'RE THE WORST! UWAHHHHHH~!"

"Nobuna-sama, please don't cry! I Juubei am extremely sad too, my tears..... uhh....."

"You, can't you distinguish the things that you can or cannot do!? Do you think you can be so frivolous after being a daimyo of a province!? Or is this what you really are?"

"Please, I beg you, calm down and listen to me!"

"Yoshiharu.... I hate you~!"

Punishment~~!

Punishment~~!

Nobuna used all her strength to give continuous slaps to Yoshiharu's face till it becomes swollen and Yoshiharu thought (Am I going to be punished like this by the two of them....) as he collapsed onto the tatami.

Coming into such a fuss is Nene's grandfather, known as "Asano's Jii-san" appeared with his walking stick.

The Asano clan, due to Nene's god-brother, Yoshiharu becoming the daimyo of Northern Omi, had become rich from the lands obtained by the Sagara clan.

So, Asano's Jii-san had shifted over to Nagahama too.

"Ohh, geezer! You're here to save me, right? I'm in your debt!"

"Ohh. Isn't this Omi's Asai Nagamasa-sama? After seeing you, you have unexpectedly a dirty face. Compared to being Saruyashamaru, you are more of an ape."

"I'm Sagara Yoshiharu! Nene's brother!"

"Ohh, I see. There's urgent news from Harima."

"News? Harima?"

"The Ukita Naoie army who had become the vanguard of the Mori clans has attacked Harima. Now Harima, ahh, just where is it? The southern part of Ryukyu? Ohh."

"Wh...What? What~~!?"

Nobuna and Mitsuhide suddenly stopped crying.

"While doing such a dumb thing, the Mori clan has taken the initiative! It's all due to Saru being too perverted.... This can't be~!"

"What should we do, Nobuna-sama?"

"Riku is at Echizen. Manchiyo is at Wakasa, Sakon is at Ise. We can't make it in time even if I send them to Harima now."

"Juubei has just finish preparations for attacking Tamba, I can't just retreat now."

"If that's the case, Saru! Right now, bring Kanbei who is familiar with Harima and head out! Chase Ukita Naoie out of Harima!"

"Me?"

"The only one in the Oda clan who is free enough to give aphoristic to girls is just you. And also, I had originally planned for you to be the vanguard."

"I have just shifted to Nagahama castle, the manpower I have right now is just a mere 5000. The most important thing is, I don't have the experience to lead the army as a commander. Nobuna, how about you come along with me."

"You, do you understand what you did to your own master? In such a situation, I will normally execute you myself! I will pardon you if you can successfully stop the invasion of the Mori clan!"

"As long as Goemon comes back, I can be acquitted.... Uhhh~"

This time, it's 3 punches at his chest.

"Uhhhhhhh."

"I've decided. I will leave the Mori clan to you! You are the commander for the Chuugoku army right now! Until the Mori clan surrenders, never appear in front of me~! YOU.... BASTARD SARU!"

"Ehh~? Don't say impossible things! The opponent is the tyrant of Chuugoku! Not mentioning the thing about me being the vanguard, there is no chance I can force a surrender of that Mori clan."

"I've changed my mind."

"That's just you being rash and taking revenge!"

"Ahh? You are the hero who deceived Juubei and I to take an aphrodisiac, and planned to bed both of us. Isn't a thing like destroying the Mori clan a small thing compared to this?"

"Oi, don't be nonsensical. Won't that make our position of master and subordinate even further apart!? Kanbei! Where is Kanbei! Oi~, help me explain this~!"

"Hmph~ You are the worst to actually push the fault to a new retainer. Juubei, we are going back!"

"Roger! Until Senpai apologizes from his heart, I won't send out any reinforcements! I'm currently in the midst of conquering Tamba, I'm very busy and will never help you out!"

"How did things~~!"

Nobuna and Mitsuhide left Nagahama castle like a hurricane.

Being left alone in the tea room, Yoshiharu suddenly noticed.

".....When they scold me, both Nobuna and Juubei-chan are the victim as they are totally in sync. With this, I might just be able to avoid the Incident at Honnouji....?"

The women troubles that bothered Yoshiharu recently might be totally removed.

Kanbei's plan seems to have succeeded effectively.

But as the price, Yoshiharu has to face the Mori clan alone.

Once Nobuna and Mitsuhide's rage simmered, they should send reinforcements....

"Oioi. As long as Sunekosuri is possessing me, the fury of both of them won't simmer."

To the trembling Sunekosuri in his bosom, he greeted it.

"You, just when are you going to stop possessing me?"

"After I've touched many girls and not feel lonely, if not, I will keep possessing you."

The seemingly cute Sunekosuri revealed it's small face and answered Yoshiharu. That round eyes and small furry face, it's extremely cute. It's a plus point that it's as big as his palm. As long as Nobuna sees this.... As long as she knows the actual culprit, I should be forgiven. Actually, she might just "Ahh~ Kawaii~!" and become extremely happy.

But there is the possibility of "So this fellow is the actual molester, huh?" and squash Sunekosuri to

a bunch of meat.

"I don't have a clear idea. State clearly the day and time."

"If that day nears, you will know."

"Is that so? You yourself aren't sure?"

"Possessing a human and touching girls like this, a life of tickling girls is really very fun. I'm already not lonely. It's so lucky that Sunekosuri is an artificial spirit."

"I don't feel the least bit of happiness being a human! I can't get close to any girls now!"

"Sunekosuri will die from loneliness for not touching girls. Sagara Yoshiharu, you want such a cute Sunekosuri to die so tragically?"

"Don't use such a tearful expression to look at me!"

".....Sagara Yoshiharu. You shouldn't have any women troubles at the start? You shouldn't be popular with your looks. If you are really popular, the two of them just now at the tea room would be very happy "Touch us more~""

"Shaddup. Actually, I'm starting to think if I'm being too overly self-conscious!"

"Then get near to all kind of girls for Sunekosuri."

"I'm so envious of you. Suddenly, I have the feeling that I'm just the extra and you are the main body."

"That's it. You are too dense for noticing it so late. If there's no girls in the vicinity, Sunekosuri is going to sleep. The sleeping time for Sunekosuri is longer compared to humans."

"So lucky, this fellow."

Sunekosuri shrunk back to his bosom and began sleeping, Yoshiharu changed his thinking pattern.

Though Sunekosuri is a extremely troublesome fellow, but it will have to leave one day.

For now, let's just solve the other problem.

"The Mori clan... We can only send the vanguard out. If I don't hurry up now...."

The vanguard over at their side....

"The Mori clan's vanguard invading Harima.... Ukita Naoie, huh?

Ukita Naoie.

"Ah, huh~?"

Yoshiharu hugged his head.

Though he knows of his name, but the only thing he know is that his intelligence is very high.

"Won't my only strong point be useless now~~!"

"Geez, I have no idea what that idiot is thinking. Has some part of it's brain short circuited after

becoming a daimyo, or has his actual personality appeared now?"

Standing at the deck of the boat heading towards Azuchi castle, Nobuna looks at the moon reflected on Lake Biwa while puffing up her face.

"Well~ With this, Juubei won't be near him for now..."

Though she is looking forward to being alone with Yoshiharu, she had gone too far with her anger and before she could react, she had send Yoshiharu alone to face the Mori clan.

But, the Nobuna now is slowly becoming calm.

If the Mori clan activates the whole of their army, it will be a number surpassing tens of thousands. The manpower that Yoshiharu has is a measly 5000.

"I have given such an unreasonable order. If I don't head out...."

Once I reach Azuchi castle, I will send reinforcements over to Harima. Nobuna thought.

But, she does not understand Yoshiharu's action in the tea room.

"It might be because Yoshiharu likes me too much and had lost his senses. That drug, he might have planned to take it together with me.... It must be so. Juubei being together with me is totally out of both him and my expectations. Yoshiharu didn't ask us to take the drug, it's Juubei who took it without asking...."

Even so, I don't mind if it's just my body. Why did he even touch Juubei? As I expected, he's really a pervert! With this, the flames of fury began to burn brightly in Nobuna's heart.

What the hell is going on? To do such a perverted thing to other girls, it shouldn't be possible. Who does he think I am? I'm the demon lord of the sixth realm, Oda Nobuna. I will burn all who oppose me. Originally, it's not too much of me to personally execute him in that tea room.

"I shouldn't have let Yoshiharu see my dere face all this while. Just being sweet isn't the way to go, I must give him the whip sometimes. Or else who knows just how arrogant can that Saru be."

Nobuna called for Inuchiyo.

"I have to send out aides to give him a proper scolding! Inuchiyo!"

.....

There's no response.

"Ahh.... Inuchiyo had become Akahorushuu from an aide. Now I'm here in Echizen together with Riku...."

Not waiting for the Tenshuu to be completed, Nobuna had entered Azuchi castle. Riku, Inuchiyo, Manchiyo and Yoshiharu, all of them aren't around. The territories that the Oda clan are holding had increased too fast.

Though she had thought that using Lake Biwa, she could meet with anyone, but everyone had been so busy over Tenka Fubu and didn't have many chances to meet.

And her mother Lady Tsuchida, after that golden skull day, had refused to see her.

She had been closer to her dream, but the closer she is, the more lonely she gets. Nobuna thought.

Asai Nagamasa.... Oichi, after losing the fate of being a sengoku daimyo, she had been living a

complete life with Nobusumi as husband and wife and it seems that they are very happy now.

I want to live like that too.

There are times that I sincerely hope I can live a life like that.

But, the existence of "Oda Nobuna" is much too huge for this world.

Right now, she can't easily abandon her quest for Tenka Fubu. For her own dream, many samurais had lost their lives. It's only this that she can't do.

(It's ok for anyone to talk about me, a thing like the world, I can just pass it to Juubei. It's ok if I'm just a nameless wife of Yoshiharu. So, please be with me forever. After obtaining the world, if Yoshiharu is the one who pleads, if that's the case....)

Such a thing will never happen, while closing her eyes, she mumbles softly like talking to someone.

I'm so lonely.

My heart is so cold.

From a corner of her eyes, tears flows out.

(I shouldn't have come back. It's ok if we quarrel the whole night and not reconcile. It's better if I stay at Yoshiharu's tea room.....)

At Nobuna's back, a black shadow climbs onboard from the lake.

It's not a human.

Nobuna "Who's there?" turned her back, but that shadow had disappeared.

"It's my imagination. I must be really lonely tonight."

Is this shadow heading towards Azuchi castle and then sneaking into Kyo? The dark world of the era is already baring its fangs at Nobuna in ways that she can't expect.

Chapter 4 : Battle Start, Capturing of Harima

Not having a chance to rest at Nagahama, Yoshiharu had rushed directly to Harima.

It was fair skies today and Sagara Yoshiharu is on his way towards Kuroda Kanbei's castle, Himeji castle on a mountain path, bringing along his 5000 men strong troops.

The southern Harima connects it with the Setouchi seas, it's quite a beautiful place.

Alongside Yoshiharu, Kanbei proudly said, "How is it, this time round, you have no need to worry about your women troubles."

"As the price, we are now given the messed up order to start the war independant with the Mori clan.

"With Simon around, don't worry. If we take down Harima first, our numbers will increase greatly."

"It'll be good if all goes well. Anyway, are there any strong sengoku daimyo like Nobuna, Shingen or Kenshin around in Harima?"

Hanbei rode her usual mule-like horse on the other side of Yoshiharu and explained.

"Uhh, Yoshiharu-san. Though Harima had been fought over by 36 nobles, but there isn't a strong one among them that can be compared to the Oda clan or Asai clan."

"In simple terms, there have not been any changes from the Muromachi shogunate and has been maintained as a rural area?"

"Though not completely right, but it's more or less there. Uhh, the Oda clan is originally a small power in Owari but in such a short time, we have grown to such an extent, to be honest, there are many people who look upon us as midnight millionaires. As for Yoshiharu, there are rumors like, "Is he really a wild monkey?" things like that, I'm sorry, I'm sorry."

"I don't mind at all, but even if we are to fight the Mori clan, we the Oda clan have no base in Harima."

"Yes, that's why we can only borrow Kanbei's Himeji castle for now."

"How thick-skinned. Listen, I Simon had planned to give Himeji castle to Oda Nobuna and not to you, Sagara Yoshiharu."

This time, Hanbei swings her command fan towards the front.

"It's the Himeji castle in the front. Uhh, rather than a castle, it's more like a gathering place."

"Ahhh? It's a little too torn down than the Himeji castle I expected, are we lost?"

"Those who dare underestimate Simon's castle will not be permitted entry."

In Yoshiharu's era, Himeji castle is a majestic and famous castle proud of its own Tenshu, it's not just the national treasure of Japan but it can even be a world's heritage.

But in this era, Himeji castle is just a combination of a few small houses, it can be considered a mid level base at most.

Though the Kuroda clan is one of the 36 nobles of Harima, but rather than fighting, they are more skilled in commerce as they are known for not liking to fight.

So when a news like "The army of the Oda clan is coming in" reached the town, there was immediately a fuss.

Though Kanbei's father, Kuroda Souen had already retired and had passed down his position of head to Kanbei, during the time when Kanbei was studying abroad, he had stayed and guarded Himeji castle.

Such a Souen while saying, "Just what is going on?", he opened the gates and looked out. What he sees is his long time no see daughter, Kanbei in her strange namban attire riding right in the midst of the army.

"It's been so long, Chichie. Simon is now serving under the Oda clan and has become the vanguard in the war with the Mori and so, I wish to use the Himeji castle as the base of the Oda clan."

"Hoho~ I had expected that you wouldn't be satisfied with just being the master of Harima castle, Kanbei. Though the thought of you serving in the Oda clan to search for more chances to grow had crossed my mind before, but this is much earlier than I had predicted."

"But Takenaka Hanbei had already become famous in the Oda clan much earlier than me."

"The difficulty of serving under the Oda clan from Mino and Harima is totally different, don't be hasty Kanbei. Though you are quick on the uptake, but you have always been impulsive and hasty."

Though the retainers of the Kuroda clan were all saying "What should we do?" "Our princess is really someone hard to fathom." "If we serve under the Oda clan, don't we have to fight with the Mori clan?" as they start panicking, but Souen himself does not seem too shocked.

Yoshiharu jumped down from the horse and bowed to Souen.

"I'm the general of the Oda clan here to fight with the Mori clan, Sagara Yoshiharu. Though I'm really sorry, but our Oda clan have no bases in Harima and we can only temporarily use Himeji castle for now."

"Hoho~ I will give this Himeji castle to Sagara-sama, go ahead and use it as you wish."

"What are you talking about!? I'm giving this castle to Oda Nobuna, as a guarantee that Oda Nobuna will finance my research fees of my namban science."

"Wait a minute, Kanbei. Don't just use the castle as a guarantee."

Souen let out his unique "Hoho~" laughter.

"Sagara-sama, please be my Kanbei's friend. Due to her introvert personality, this daughter of mine has never been able to mix around very well with others."

"Is that so? She had used her tarot cards to stand at the top of the people just now."

"My daughter has been very smart from young, but this rural Harima is too small for her. There are times that it would seem that she had mixed with the crowd, but in her heart, she had been having the mentality of being superior to others."

Is that so? After hearing from Souen, Yoshiharu looked upon Kanbei who is at his side.

Those thighs that was revealed from her extremely short namban skirt that was supposedly be extremely modern compared to the sengoku era, it was extremely attractive.

Don't use such a lewd way to look at me! Simon did not even think twice as she kicked at Yoshiharu.

"My daughter loves absorbing knowledge and so, she had many teachers, but not any friends. She is very knowledgeable, but is always thinking by herself, though she's smart but she isn't very tactful. Hoho~!"

"Chi....Chichiue! Don't reveal Simon's black history in Harima!"

"I'm telling you this secretly. Because my daughter does not have any friends, she once summoned demons to play with her. Hoho~"

"Demons!"

"Chichiue, it's history that Simon learned omyouji! The current Simon has already changed to become a namban scientist cum strategist!"

"Don't tell me Sunekosuri is also.... If so, she's really pitiful."

"Kuuu, don't you look over here Sagara Yoshiharu, I will one day sent you back."

"Eh?"

"No, nothing at all."

"Souen-sama's request isn't very hard, Sagara-san. For now, let's just use Himeji castle."

"You have a point, Hanbei-chan."

Just like this, the Sagara corps stationed within Harima's Himeji castle.

Even though Souen keep repeating "It's yours.", but after considering, Yoshiharu entered Himeji castle with the intention of "borrowing" it.

"I will remember your gratitude, Kanbei's father! Ok, let's start the military meeting immediately!"

The current Sagara corps had totally no time to eliminate their fatigue.

Amidst the uproar "How will it turn out?" "I thought that Hime had finally come back, but who would have thought the Kuroda clan is now serving the Oda clan?" "Our future is worrying." of the Kuroda clan, Yoshiharu spread apart the map of Harima and started the military meeting.

And before that, Souen had already first said, "I'm going to look at the wheat in the fields." and left, the Kuroda retainers can only stay and listen to Sagara Yoshiharu and Kanbei.

"Why must Chichiue give this castle to Sagara Yoshiharu, Simon can't understand at all. Is Chichiue's head spoilt or something?"

"Uhh, it might be that Kanbei's Chichiue had predicted that it's time for the Oda clan from now on, just like Kanbei. You must have inherited your intelligence from your Chichiue."

"Chichiue has always been aloof. It's because of this that he didn't walk out from Harima even if he's an extremely smart person, but Simon is different."

"I want to be a wise old man like your father."

"Go ahead and be whatever you want, but Simon is definitely going to explore the world at the other side of the sea."

"Uhh, that's really like what Kanbei would say."

Kanbei turned her gaze onto the map of Harima and started to explain her strategy.

Since Sagara Yoshiharu is going to be sent back to the future, I can just grab back this castle after he's gone.

"Himeji castle is right in the middle of Harima, it's not too much to say that it's the heart of Harima. With this place as our base, we can send troops in all directions as we please."

Kanbei's voice is full of confidence, making Yoshiharu, part of her audience, nodded with agreement.

"To resist the Mori clan, we must first assume control over 2 castles. One of them is the Bessho clan's castle, Eastern Harima's biggest Miki castle. If this castle is held by the Mori clan, the eastern exit of Harima will be blocked and we will lose our retreat path back to the Oda clan territories."

"Miki castle, huh?"

"The other castle is between Western Harima and Bizen, Mimasaka's boundary, the small mountain fort, Kotsuki castle. In terms of strategy, though that castle isn't important but it is currently under siege by the Mori clan's vanguard, Ukita Naoie. If we abandon them, the daimyos of Harima will all flock to the Mori clan, it is of utmost importance! We must immediately send out reinforcements..... But..."

"But?"

"Simon had already sent out envoys to ask the daimyos of Harima over to Himeji castle. First, we are to persuade them to be the ally of the Oda clan, reinforcements can only wait after that."

"You called all the daimyos here? When did you do that?"

"Simon is a genius strategist, I can be fully efficient even if I'm doing multiple things at the same time.

"There's no time for us to take a breather, this is quite the tense situation."

"Fighting in Harima with so many forces at play is like playing a game of Go, the one who can ally himself with more forces will be the victor. Before the main troops of the Mori clan reach, we must first unify the daimyos of Harima one by one, cough."

While coughing softly, Hanbei explained Kanbei's strategy.

Looking at her endless coughing, Yoshiharu starts to worry about her body.

Even Kanbei look at Hanbei's pale face uneasily, but very soon, she turn her gaze back to the map of Harima.

"Among the daimyos of Harima, the master of Miki castle has the most power, if we can successfully have him as our ally, Harima is as good as Simon's."

"It should be Oda clan's, right?"

"Hoho, it's the same."

The time spent on waiting is just a single day.

With the head of Miki castle leading, after the daimyos of Harima heard "Oda Nobuna has lead her army into Harima." rumors like this, they had all rushed to Himeji castle.

They had arrived faster than Kanbei expected.

Just who will choose the Mori clan, and who the Oda clan?

Troubled over the choice that will decide whether they will be able to continue living, they had rushed over.

Yoshiharu chose to meet with the daimyos at the main hall.

But,

At first, after hearing that "Oda Nobuna had personally led an army into Harima", the daimyos had rushed over, but actually, the Oda clan had only send a small army and it's general is the unheard of Sagara Yoshiharu.

Since before Nobuna hired Yoshiharu, he was someone from the future with no status.

And in Harima who cares about tradition and family status, a proper bloodline is more important than anything else.

"What's with this man?"

"He looks just like a monkey, yet he wears a samurai's attire."

"Who knows where this vagrant comes from?"

"We are the nobles who have protected Harima ever since the start of the Ashikaga Shogunate."

"I don't mind if Oda Nobuna herself comes."

"To actually send a brat with no family status whatsoever and furthermore, he looks weird."

"Actually, why did Kuroda Kanbei not say anything to us before becoming a retainer of the Oda clan?"

Ever since he came to the sengoku era, this is the first time Sagara Yoshiharu sees such a divided group.

It goes without mention for the Oda clan who loves freedom, even Sakai and Kyoto is much better than this.

Terrified of strangers, Hanbei had long since hugged Yoshiharu's arm and trembled.

"It's ok, Hanbei-chan. At least a fight won't break out immediately."

"Uhh, it's so scary, I'm gonna be bullied, uhh."

"Don't just threw out daggers on reflex."

Kanbei had a troubled face too.

"As expected, there's no one in this bunch of idiots that has the intelligence to understand what Simon said."

Yoshiharu soon gave up on trying to persuade them himself, there is no weight in the words of someone without any family status.

"I beg you, Kanbei! Persuade them to be the Oda clan's ally! I don't think I can, so you who is a local here can only do that."

"Even if it's Simon, I have no weight in their eyes too, it's quite difficult."

"If we can persuade them here, you will have contributed significantly in this battle, Nobuna will definitely reward you greatly."

"There's no helping it, this is also to send Sagara Yoshiharu back."

"Eh? Me? Send, what does that mean?"

"Nothing."

"Say it clearly, I will mind it even more!"

Kanbei felt troubled.

For some unknown reason, the more she mixed around with this man called Sagara Yoshiharu, the more she can't hate him.

Though Yoshiharu is lecherous, but the only thing on his mind is to work hard for Nobuna's interests.

Even if I have let Sunekosuri possess him as a preparation to sending him back, and causing a rift between the relationship of Oda Nobuna and him, he has totally not suspected me.

Though she had thought of him as a dumb fellow at the start, but after actually talking to him, it isn't so.

Why does Yoshiharu trust me so implicitly, Kanbei can't understand this no matter how she thinks about it.

And there is one other matter that Kanbei had on her mind and that is about Takenaka Hanbei....

"Now...."

Kanbei walked to the front of the daimyos and started her speech.

"Gentlemen? Everyone, welcome to Simon's town."

Chan The ment? What is she talking about? A dialect from Kyoto? Though I heard she had went to Kyushuu, but she had really learned unnecessary stuff.

After hearing the whispers from the daimyos, Yoshiharu can't help but sigh (Don't just stir up an atmosphere of distrust.)

"Though I know it's hard to accept for everyone, but before the army of Oda Nobuna arrives, this Sagara Yoshiharu will be the commander in chief, but I don't care much about this Sagara Yoshiharu so you guys can forget about him but the Oda clan's master is Oda Nobuna."

The daimyos immediately whisper among themselves about the bad rumors against Nobuna.

"I heard she burn down Mount Hiei."

"And recently, she's starting to plan about burning the imperial palace."

"She had recently treat the skulls of Asai Nagamasa and Asakura Yoshikage as wine cups and drank from it."

Amongst them, the atmosphere of fear and distrust surrounded them.

"Simon has travelled to many countries, I think the only one who has the ability to unify Japan's sengoku warriors is Oda Nobuna. Ever since the Onin war, Oda Nobuna has been bringing new life

to this chaotic country, only through her can we change this closed island into a strong oceanic country, I the genius strategist can guarantee this! Have I been mistaken about the prediction of the future?"

But the daimyos of Harima can not keep up with the speed of Kanbei's mind, to her words, they said, "What's the Onin war?" "What's an oceanic country, is it a name of a snack?" "Is it edible?"

Though Hanbei worryingly said, "You speak too fast, Kanbei. You have to match the audience and speak properly." But Kanbei don't have the power to notice the anger in the hearts of the daimyos and had become furious over how once Kanbei starts talking, her thinking speed starts speeding up.

"The Oda clan does not care about family statuses, as long as one completes his work, he/she will be given the appropriate reward. If they perform exceedingly well in battles, they will become a trusted retainer in the Oda clan. The evidence is that even this useless Sagara Yoshiharu had been rewarded the 250k yield and was tasked with being the commander in chief in the Mori battle!"

Wait, if that's the case, Kanbei has became a trusted retainer of Oda Nobuna, and we have been totally abandoned. So that's how things are, if this goes on, won't we all be the retainers of Kanbei?

The daimyos of Harima can't stand this anymore.

"So everyone, please present your hostage to Sagara Yoshiharu and send reinforcements to Kotsuki castle!"

"WHO'S GOING TO DO THAT!"

The displeased Harima daimyos had all lashed out at Kanbei.

But most of them are only jealous.

"Why must we listen to the orders of you, Kanbei?"

"Think properly about the position of the Kuroda clan first!"

"Aren't you supposed to be an omyouji?"

"When did you forsake your own religion and immerse yourself in some barbaric religion from other countries!?"

"You must be trying to capture Harima for yourself so you have secretly gone and serve under the Oda clan, right!?"

"Did you yourself give any hostage to the Oda clan?"

"Uhh..."

Kanbei was speechless and sat down silently.

Here it comes again.

There is really no one who understands me in Harima.

All I see is darkness.

"Kuroda Kanbei! Don't just sell Harima to this brat just because you are a little more knowledgeable than us!"

"Exactly, and even so, how can we possibly win against the Mori clan with such a small army!?"

"Are you trying to destroy Harima!?"

"I heard Christians are all monsters that drink human blood!"

All the daimyos of Harima are guys and almost all of them are traditional and stubborn.

Even the currently popular princess knights becoming a master of a province is rarely seen.

Originally, they are already very displeased with Kanbei being the master of Himeji castle despite being so young, and just with their jealousy towards her, they shouted, "Scram out of Harima, you monster!"

A man's jealousy is really ugly.

"Yoshiharu-san, the situation is becoming much more dire for us."

Hanbei "Uhh", started weeping and Kanbei "Uh" had totally frozen in place.

"That's... That's why I hate Harima."

"I see, so basically, is this the jealousy towards the talented few? These fellows are afraid of Kanbei's intelligence and so are kicking up a fuss using me being the commander in chief."

"Sagara Yoshiharu?"

Like he's on the verge of exploding, Yoshiharu stood up, with his head lowered.

"YOU BASTARDS ARE SAMURAIS, RIGHT!? BEFORE THAT, YOU GUYS ARE MEN, RIGHT!? WHAT KIND OF A MAN ARE YOU TO FLING SUCH WORDS ON SUCH A SMALL GIRL!? TAKE ME ON IF YOU HAVE THE GUTS!"

Kanbei reflexively said, "Sagara Yoshiharu, you...."

"Though it's nothing to be proud of, but I'm the "Hanged man"! Till now, whether if it's being hanged or something, I do not care at all, now come at me!"

Though the daimyos of Harima were stunned by Yoshiharu for an instant, but they soon regained their composure.

"Totally barbaric, too rude!"

"I'm a noble of Harima!"

"How can we possibly believe in a girl that has forsaken omyoudou to believe in Christianity!?"

"Don't think that because you're a small girl, you can just toy around Harima's future as a temper tantrum."

"If this goes on, we all will be destroyed by the Mori clan."

"From the past, Kuroda Kanbei has been an arrogant and rude person, how can she expect us to treat her as a child now!?"

"Know some shame."

Kanbei didn't argue back,

Tears had already moisten her big eyes.

Yoshiharu finally understood what made Kanbei leave Harima in the first place.

And why did she travel around to Sakai and Kyushuu to learn namban culture ever since she's so small and devote herself under Oda Nobuna.

"You bastards are all so damn noisy!"

Yoshiharu feels anger deep from his heart.

Towards insults on himself, Yoshiharu can be so slow that he deflected all of it, but looking at how a bunch of mature men lashing out at a small girl, he just can't take it down.

And that small girl is Kuroda Kanbei, the renowned strategist of sengoku history.

"Now that the Mori clan's vanguard has attacked right in front of your eyebrows, a bunch of men are still here talking about things like family statuses, the word ignorant was invented for you guys!"

"What did you say!?"

"Listen, I came from the future, a future 400 years from now! The things you guys are talking about, unknown origins or low family status, these things you guys treat like treasure have disappeared completely in the future 400 years from now!"

"How rude is this!?" The daimyos of Harima had all stood up and came near Yoshiharu.

"The only name of warriors born in Harima that is left in history is Kanbei! You bastards will definitely be forgotten if this goes on!"

"You're ly....lying!!""

"I'm not lying! You guys said Kanbei wants to take Harima as her own? You're guys are so uncreative! The future stage that Kanbei will be active will never be a small place like Harima, it's Japan, no, the whole world!"

"Wo....World!? Where is that!?"

"I mean, THIS PLANET!"

"What'd you mean by this planet!?"

We have no idea what the hell this guy is talking about, but though we can't understand, confidence exudes out from all over his body.

The daimyos from Harima were totally overcome by Yoshiharu and can't even start to get jealous of Kanbei.

"The man who came from the future... Don't tell me, that rumor is true?"

"This tone doesn't seem like he's lying."

"It's true that he does not seem smart enough to lie through his teeth."

"Uhh, please calm down, Yoshiharu-san. These people aren't our enemies, but if we infuriate them, there won't be any room for negotiations."

Hanbei tugged at Yoshiharu's sleeve, and the latter "Ah..." and finally calmed down.

"Things like side characters should not be said, Sagara Yoshiharu." Even Kanbei can't take it and sigh.

"Didn't I tell you that you can't change history with just the strength of you yourself, there are countless people actually creating history, it's not good to classify them as side characters."

Same as Hanbei, Kanbei held onto Yoshiharu's sleeve, but her fingers are trembling slightly.

"So, I won't thank you for protecting me."

Looking at her moist eyes, Yoshiharu laughed bitterly and thought (How don't you just honestly say the words that make me feel happier?)

After discovering for the first time that Kanbei has a cute side, Yoshiharu feels a little closer to this girl.

"Kanbei, you're really a good person."

"It's not like that at all, Sagara Yoshiharu, you arrogant idiot. Don't keep talking and mess up history."

"Understood, you guys can go back."

Yoshiharu gave the order "I will send Northern Omi's delicacies "Mackerel vermicelli" as a gift, so go back now." to the Harima daimyos who had been silent halfway through.

This is the first time he sees Kanbei being so tame and putting a cute expression without any devious intent, Yoshiharu feels that even his rage had been blown away.

"You don't have to send over hostages."

"Why?"

"Beacuse there's not a need to. Those hostages are all your children, right? I can't hurt those children, so it will be meaningless even if I accept hostages."

"Ohhhhh, how magnanimous this is!"

After hearing that, the daimyos of Harima had all "Let's ally with the Oda clan" in their minds as they left Himeji castle..... It was supposed to be so.

But, it's unforunate that on Yoshiharu's body, there's an even scarier thing compared to his women troubles.

The master of Harima's biggest Miki castle is a young guy around 20 years old.

Maybe it's because he's young that makes him easily moved.

He was mesmerized by Yoshiharu's character and said,

"Sagara Yoshiharu-dono, please accept my younger sister as a hostage, no, please treat her as your god-sister!"

And then, he pushed a girl no older than 5 years old that was sitting on his lap into his hand.

This was supposed to be the instant that the daimyos of Harima and the Oda clan had allied together, it was supposed to be so....

But....

"This new older brother looks like a monkey."

"Oi Setsuko! Don't say unnecessary stuff! This man will be your older brother from today on!"

"Him!? Hmm, don't touch weird places!"

"Eh? Setsuko?"

"This new brother is a pervert! He used furry hands and keep touch Setsuko's crotch, ahhh!!"

"EHHHH!!! YO...WHAT DID YOU DO TO SETSUKO, YOU PERVERT!"

"It's not like this, the one who was touching is Sunekosuri! I'm not a lolicon!"

"Onii-chan, not there, huh? I....I'm going to leak!"

"Oi Sunekosuri! You were sleeping just now, why did you come and mess things up at such a critical moment!?"

"You demon! Your actions had smeared the reputation of the Oda clan! To actually do such a thing to Setsuko when she's still so small, unforgivable!"

"The rumors about the one from the future is a hopeless lolicon is actually true!"

Hanbei helplessly sighed.

"What a shocking fact, are you an idiot, Sagara Yoshiharu?"

"Isn't this because you had let Sunekosuri possess me, Kanbei!? Hurry and take it away from me!"

In the end, with a misunderstanding like "Once Sagara Yoshiharu is infuriated, he will become very scary, and will also be a pervert beyond what ordinary people can ever hope to understand.", the terrified Harima daimyos returned back to their castles without sending Yoshiharu any hostages.

From a good point of view, they no longer have the guts to oppose Yoshiharu and Kanbei and they won't become their enemies.

But from the bad point of view, the manpower the Sagara corps is still 5000, it's totally impossible to resist the Mori clan with that number.

Just when Yoshiharu and the rest were troubled, Souen walked in and said something very surprising.

"Hoho~, Kanbei. Though you're suave by contributing Himeji castle to the Oda clan without hoping for compensation, but you are not detailed enough. To let the Hime-sama of the Oda clan who was exhausted from Tenka Fubu be easy, you must send over your little sister, Shojyomaru as a hostage. If you are going to do that, how about sending her to the castle of Sagara Yoshiharu-dono?"

"Hmm? Though Simon doesn't feel that's necessary."

"Though you are knowledgeable, but your relationship skills need some brushing up. And if you send a hostage over to the Oda clan, the numerous daimyos might just imitate you."

"Is that so? But due to Sagara Yoshiharu revealing his perverted nature, I think there won't be any effect even if I do that."

It's Sunekosuri! Yoshiharu tried his best to correct him.

"And...."

"And?"

"Hoho~ This time, our opponents are the shrewd Mori clan and the despicable Ukita, they are not people we can easily win. Considering that the possibility of us meeting a mishap, we should at least send Shojyomaru to a safe place."

After hearing that, Kanbei unhappily said, "With Simon as the strategist, a mishap or something is impossible."

"Though it's true that your head is smart, but in terms of strategizing, the Mori clan is better, since you aren't skilled in planning devious schemes."

"That might not be so, Chichie. Actually, I Simon am currently secret planning to send Sagara Yoshiharu back to the future.... No, nothing at all."

"Hehe, didn't you say everything out? You are always like this, though you want to hide it, but you can't help but wish for others to know."

"Uhh...."

"Forget about strange schemes, Kanbei. It's unsuitable for you, do trust your comrades more. Shojyomaru is the first step that you form a true comrade relationship with the Sagara corps."

"Chichie, even if you say that, Simon will not send Shojyomaru over as a hostage."

But,

"Aneue, wars are so scary."

Around the same age as Nene, Shojyomaru poked her head out from behind the pillar as she trembled slightly. Kanbei immediately changed her mind.

"Shojyomaru feels scared, huh? I understand, how about going to Nagahama castle to play?"

"Ok, Aneue!"

"If Sagara Yoshiharu suddenly returns to Nagahama and does some strange thing to you, stab him to death with this dagger."

"Ok, Aneue!"

"Hmm~ Shojyomaru is so cute, come over and gimme a hug!"

"Ok, Aneue!"

"Huh!? So cute, so cute, cutie cutie!"

Basically, Kanbei is the type that will be cold to everyone, but her sister is totally different.

Kanbei's love for Shojyomaru had already reached the level of the nyankousou have for cats.

Looking at Kanbei's smile that came from her heart when she is hugging Shojyomaru, Yoshiharu laughed and thought (This change is a little too big, but it seems like this fellow is a girl after all.)

Looking at the sisters being so close to each other, Hanbei said enviously, "What a cute younger sister".

"Though I got a feeling that Nagahama is closer to being a harem of lolis, but there is Nene there accompanying Shojyomaru, there's no need to worry."

"Yes, Nene will definitely be a good companion."

Yoshiharu and Hanbei smiled and agreed to Souen's suggestion.

"Listen Sagara Yoshiharu. If you dare do anything strange to Shojyomaru, I'm going to kill you immediately."

"That's why I'm saying, I'm not a lolicon. And I can't leave Harima right now!"

Just like this, Kanbei sent her younger sister Shoyjomaru as a hostage over to Nagahama castle under her father Souen's persuasion.

"Of course, after this, the Harima daimyos all said, "I heard Kanbei had sent out a hostage." "The suspicions that she's trying to capture Harima for herself..." "With this, it's clear now." and had calmed down.

Though they still can't have any reinforcements, but with this, they had done all the preparations.

It's time to help out Kotsuki castle,

But for the first time, Kanbei's determination for forcing Yoshiharu back to the future had diminished a little.

If she didn't send him back, the future of Oda Nobuna will become totally messed up. Though due to Sunekosuri's possession, she had a little more time, but there's a limit to it. To save Oda Nobuna from her destiny of the "Tower", she has to send Yoshiharu back ASAP.

But every time she recalls the look on Yoshiharu's face when he was trying his best to defend her from the Harima daimyos, Kanbei's chest feels constricted, and her head starts to feel warm.

A thought in Kanbei's heart becomes more and more intense and that is, maybe she had finally met someone that can become her lifetime friend.

(A way to protect Oda Nobuna and not send Sagara Yoshiharu back to the future..... No, I can't think of any.)

Though Kanbei is starting to understand that she might have some big misunderstanding towards Sagara Yoshiharu, but what exactly did she misunderstand, she have no way to find out. Originally, finding out what others are thinking is not what Kanbei is skilled at and learning about tarot cards is meant to help with that.

And,

The future that the tarot card hints at Takenaka Hanbei troubles Kanbei too.

Though without thinking, she had put the card back into the pile without anyone seeing, but Kanbei had always wondered whether that was the correct thing to do.

The reason is... The card that Hanbei had drew when she is asking about her "health"

"How can that be, it must be because the tarot cards aren't extremely accurate. Because there's not much science involved, there must be a mistake somewhere, how can that be possible!"

For the first time in her life, Kanbei is at a loss of what to do.

She had not noticed that this had casted a shadow on her intelligence.

Kotsuki castle is a small mountain fort at the most western spot of Harima.

The daimyo there is considered as a small power in Harima, total forces amount to only 2000.

As the Mori clan's vanguard, Ukita Naoie had surrounded Kotsuki castle with his 10k strong army.

Normally, with such a castle, a force 5 times its strength will be able to conquer it if they had attacked it violently.

But Ukita Naoie did not choose to do that, but only surrounding it.

Though his retainers had all said, "If we delay any longer, the Oda army reinforcements will reach us." "I heard the vanguard of the Oda clan has already entered Himeji castle." and were very anxious, but Naoie himself had brushed them off.

And then, this day finally arrived.

"The vanguard of the Oda clan, Sagara Yoshiharu had lead his army of 5k and head towards Kotsuki castle!"

Hearing this, Ukita Naoie spun his short arquebus around his finger and smiled confidently, "Is that so? Is that so?"

"Did the daimyos of Harima lend their army to the Oda clan?"

"No."

"But it looks like they do not rely on the Mori clan, they must be observing the situation."

"If that's the case, Himeji castle is basically empty and Kotsuki castle is already ours anyway."

"Huh?"

"Himeji castle is too far, my lord. It's impossible to attack it now."

"It is definitely so."

Naoie revealed her sharp dog-like teeth and laughed, "Hahaha. Looks like no one among my retainers had seen through my plan."

"My lord has some plan?"

"Are you planning to assassinate Sagara Yoshiharu?"

"I heard there's a very strong ninja Hachisuka Goemon under Sagara Yoshiharu. Even if we send assassins, it will be useless. Of course, if I myself am the one to do it, things will be different."

"My lord, are you planning to sneak into the enemy's camp yourself!?"

"That's too dangerous, please reconsider."

Naoie waved his hand and said, "Relax. Even If I don't make such a dangerous gamble, the victor in this battle will definitely be me, hahaha."

Ukita Naoie does not have the experience of capturing castles by honorable battles.

Bizen and Mimasaka that this man owns are almost all obtained by using schemes, assassinations and betrayals.

"It's necessary to sacrifice a little, attack Kotsuki castle now, my lord."

"I agree too, the Mori clan is observing us at the back too."

"That is quite scary indeed. Kobayakawa Takakage seems to want my territories and as for Kikkawa Motoharu, I'm afraid the thing she wants is my life."

"So we should conquer Kotsuki castle ASAP."

"No, I won't attack Kotsuki castle, continue maintaining our siege."

"WHAT?"

"Why, my lord?"

"At least use your brain a little, if you guys are like this all the time, none of you will be able to revolt and cut off my head."

"W...We....We...We have totally no intention to revolt!"

"I...I...I...I...If we are disloyal, we will definitely be strike by lightning!"

"Hmph, it's more interesting to have a ferocious tiger-like retainer who bare his fangs at me all day."

Naoie swing his short arquebus at the retainers and laughed evilly, "Anyway, I have not assassinate any important person with this arquebus recently, how boring."

Naoie's retainers all trembled upon hearing.

"Listen, because of fearing the Mori clan, it's too dumb to waste unnecessary troops on a head to head battle with the Oda clan. Plotting is to see through the opponent's plans and devise a set of strategies against it, and my plan from now on is....."

The Sagara corps that left Himeji castle pitched camp on a small hill not far from Kotsuki castle.

They are able to look over at the camp of Ukita Naoie that was surrounding Kotsuki castle from here.

Till now, Ukita Naoie's army had been silently allowing Sagara corps to move around.

Even if Yoshiharu sent out scouts multiple times, the opponent did not react at all.

Yoshiharu who had expected that the battle would break out as soon as he reached felt that something was off.

Gashing his teeth, he said, "Even if we provoke them, they do not move at all. Are they ignoring us just because our forces are insufficient to face them?"

While coughing lightly, Hanbei observes the "Ki" of Ukita Naoie's camp.

"Yoshiharu-san, the army of Kotsuki castle is around 2000, but the Ukita army that surrounds Kotsuki castle is at 10k."

"10k, huh? Our manpower amounts up to 5k, if the fuss of Sunekosuri didn't happen back at Himeji

castle, this number would have increase a little."

"Yoshiharu-san, Kotsuki castle is too small, it's not suitable to capture the opponent's base."

"How about this, Hanbei-chan? We take the initiative to attack the Ukita army so as to break the containment?"

"Though Ukita Naoie is one of the 3 evils and is skilled in assassination and scheming, but according to my research, he is extremely skilled in commanding soldiers in the battlefield."

"Eh? The 3 evils, who is the other 2?"

"Uhh, the other two are the already passed away Mino's Saitou Dousan-sama and Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide-sama."

"Is that so, if it's them though they are called the 3 evils, but after actually talking to them, they are just misunderstood for being too modern with their thinking. Isn't Nobuna like this too? So, with this thought in mind, can Ukita Naoie be actually a good guy too?"

"Definitely not."

Hanbei starts to explain to Yoshiharu about the behavior of Ukita Naoie.

"Till now, all the warriors that died by Ukita's hand are almost all due to despicable traps. His most common technique is to act as his victim's friend to let them drop their guard before assassinating them. The first victim was his wife's father, and then, his god-sister's multiple husbands, that is how his territories increase."

"A true blue bastard, I am speechless."

Once he thought that he has to fight with such a demonic man, Yoshiharu wants to cry out.

Is it really good to drag Hanbei-chan into a fight with such a man?

"But that does not mean Ukita Naoie knows nothing about wars. In actual fact, he is extremely skilled in defending. If not, he would have been assassinated long before by the Mori clan if he just loves assassinations, uhh."

"It's hard to succeed if we tried to force our way in, and if we enter the battle personally, we might be assassinated. What a difficult fellow!"

"To provoke his opponent, he uses his short arquebus to assassinate the enemy's commander in chief. And then, he eliminates all of his opponent's army who attack him out of fury, such things have happened before too."

"Uwahh! Nooo!! I had hoped for a more honorable battle!"

"All in all, charging in without any plan will most likely result in utter defeat."

Kanbei who had just returned back to camp touched her nose and said loudly, "After actually observing the enemy's formation, Simon has already thought of a strategy!"

"Oioi, that's too dangerous Kanbei. The opponent is that Ukita Naoie, if you are careless, you might be assassinated, be more mindful of your own safety!"

"Simon knows there's risk involved, but Simon won't die here. Because Simon holds the destiny of helping Oda Nobuna's Tenka Fubu!"

"Did you do the tarot card divination on yourself?"

"Simon won't do it to herself, because the result will be affected. Anyway, Simon has discovered a small path that can sneak into Kotsuki castle just now! Let Simon sneak in alone and persuade them to cooperate with us and do a pincer attack against Ukita Naoie!"

"Kanbei, can you really sneak into the besieged Kotsuki castle?"

"I can."

"But what if you failed in persuading them, what will you do?"

"Saying "What if" is so rude, Sagara Yoshiharu. I will definitely succeed!"

At this moment, Goemon returned to camp and brought alone an envoy covered with wounds.

"Oh, Goemon!? Who is this soldier?"

"Ninnin, braving death, he's an envoy sent from Kotsuki castle."

"I...I have brought along a le... letter by the master of Kotsuki castle."

After the envoy struggled to hand over the letter, he fainted with numerous arrows sticking on his back.

What heavy injuries are this! Kanbei and Hanbei averted their gaze.

"Hurry and help with his wounds, Goemon. He could still be saved!"

"Ninnin, understood."

On the blood soaked letter, it wrote "When the smoke signal is raised tonight, we will open the Kotsuki gates and assault the Ukita army, please cooperate with us for a pincer attack."

"It's right on time, it save us from the effort of sneaking in."

"This suggestion is hard to reject."

Looking at the injured envoy, Yoshiharu made the verdict "He is really betting his life on it, this isn't a trap." If this is Ukita Naoie's scheme, the Ukita army will definitely not injured him this badly.

But Hanbei have a different conclusion.

"Uhhh, it's ok if they had agreed to our suggestion. The fact that the master of Kotsuki castle has not discussed anything with the Oda clan and made such a decision is too unnatural."

"You're too cautious Takenaka Hanbei. Always being so careful, where are your guts?"

"Kanbei, scheming is what Ukita Naoie is best at, we will really be in trouble if this is a trap."

"No risk, no gain. Simon has an important mission and can never die at such a place. As a strategist, you're too timid."

"Optimistic thinking is fatal to strategists, Kanbei!"

"It's because of this personality you have that you drew that card."

"Cardo?"

"No, I didn't say anything."

"Oh yeah, Kanbei. Use your tarot cards to check our luck in battle tonight."

"Simon doesn't like to use tarot cards for things like battle, we should rely on our intelligence for such things!"

"Ok already, just use it as a reference."

Kanbei said, "There's no helping it." and pull out her tarot cards and put it in front of Yoshiharu.

If it's in the past, she will definitely reject Yoshiharu's suggestion. But the Kanbei now has dark clouds covering her heart.

"Our luck in battle tonight, I'm drawing now."

"Uhhh, what did you drew?"

"Hmmm, the "Moon", huh? It hints "Hidden enemies, failure.", isn't a good card at all."

"The Moon", huh?

Hanbei tilt her head slightly and sink into her thoughts.

"Since it's an assault in the night, the brightness of the moon will be extremely useful to us. But looks like the moon tonight won't affect our battle at all."

"There isn't much of an effect, huh? Since you're the one who said that, that should be it."

Hanbei nodded and said, "Yes."

"Then Kanbei and I will lead the troops for an assault, Hanbei-chan, you stay in the camp to protect it."

"Understood, but please don't overexert yourself, Yoshiharu-san."

"With Simon as the strategist, there won't be any problems."

"I can understand that Kanbei being full of motivation from being thankful towards Yoshiharu-san who had defended you in Himeji castle, but as a strategist, you still lack a little cautiousness."

"Che, it's impossible for Simon to be thankful to that Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"Is that so, it's a different case from my point of view. Being protected by warm words for the first time by someone other than your family members, you can't express the feelings of gratitude with words."

Kanbei blushed immediately upon hearing.

"N....Not at all! In the end, Sagara Yoshiharu will only hinder my dream."

"Eh? Dream? What's that, Kanbei?"

"No....Nothing at all, geez!"

"Uhhh, Kanbei's "Ki" had became a mess after being agitated. If there's anything you can't think through, please discuss it with me. There's already.... not much time left."

"Time? Isn't there lots of time still? And Simon does not have anything that she can't think through!"

Hanbei smiled with difficulty and said, "There's no helping it then."

"Now, the two of you should take a step back and not quarrel anymore. OK then, let's start the assault!"

Though they had drawn an inauspicious card, but Yoshiharu wasn't affected by it. He believes strongly that fate is controlled by his own hands.

It's a new moon that night.

Under the moonlight, the camp formation of the Ukita army surrounded Kotsuki castle.

At the outskirts, Yoshiharu and Kanbei lead an assault troop amounting 2k and sneaked near towards a quiet area in the Ukita army's camp.

The rest of the 5k strong Sagara corps, a total of 3k is currently staying in the camp under Takenaka Hanbei's command.

"Looks like they are all sleeping, they have let down their guard just because our numbers are insufficient!"

On the horse, Kanbei snorted and pointed to the front.

"Look Sagara Yoshiharu, that is the signal for the assault."

From the rooftop of Kotsuki castle, a trail of smoke rises up into the sky, the castle gates had opened silently. Numerous soldiers rushed right into the camp of Ukita's army.

The Ukita army was instantly in a state of confusion.

"We did it! If Hanbei is here, she will definitely say, "The Ukita army's Ki is in a mess now."

"Things like omyouji is already outdated."

"When Kanbei is in Harima, weren't you an omyouji too?"

"The Simon now has already abandon the past and become the new generation's scientific strategist. As long as I can mass produce "Oh~ It stopped"-kun, Oda Nobuna will be able to unify Japan in 2 to 3 years time, even a thing like conquering the world won't be just a dream anymore."

"A humanoid machine used in wars has not been successful even in the 21st century. No matter how good Kanbei's head is, you won't be able to surpass the limit of the generations, it's better to be realistic."

"A prophet is never welcomed in his hometown"

"Say it in Japanese."

""A prophet is never welcomed in his hometown", this is Simon's favorite line in the holy bible. Though the Christian Jesus is a son of a wordsmith, no one in his hometown understands him."

"Eh, so?"

"The holy bible had already prophesized that Simon will receive suffering in Himeji castle, you must be shocked, right? Even the holy bible from across the wide oceans had recorded Simon's achievements, hehe."

Yoshiharu laughed bitterly and thought, (Though I'm a very confident person too, but compared to Kanbei.....)

"Ok, it's about time for us to attack too."

"Wait, Simon is currently digitizing the chaotic condition of the enemy formation and choosing a most suitable attack position."

"Digitizing? How do you digitize the chaotic condition of the enemy's formation?"

"With mathematical equations, quiet down. If I'm distracted, there will be a mistake in the result."

"Oioi, why did you start calculating with a book suddenly on the horse, and by the way, what's that?"

"It's a three dimensional equation, you didn't learn such a simple equation in the future? That's too big of a shock."

"Uhh, I played too much sengoku games so I didn't learn much of math."

"Ok, it's done. Right here, attack right at the enemy's demon gate!"

"Demon gate? I don't think the three dimensional equation can solve such a thing, don't tell me you are just acting, and the thing you are actually doing is the same as Hanbei-chan's omyoudou?"

"If a man is picky with everything, he will never grow up!"

"Forget it, everyone. Our target is the confused Ukita army right in front of us, CHARGE!"

Understood!

Got it!

GOOOO!!

The 2k Sagara army rushed in a straight line, right into the Ukita army's camp that was in a state of confusion from the assault.

Though their amount isn't much, but this troop full of Kawanami clan with Maeda as their head had all survived through the retreat of Kanegasaki, and under the precise orders of Kanbei, their strength had multiplied by two no, three times.

"The Oda army has attacked!"

"Run for your lives!"

In their sleep, the Ukita army who had suffered the pincer attack had premonitions of being totally destroyed.

"We succeeded! As expected, compared to the tarot cards, Simon's intelligence is better! Hehe."

"As expected of Kuroda Kanbei! When we capture Ukita Naoie, it will be our victory!"

Yoshiharu and Kanbei head towards the depths of the enemy formation.

The soldiers of the Ukita army are scattered, upon being assaulted, it takes them lots of time to form back into their formations, both Yoshiharu and Kanbei had believed this firmly.

"All are not permitted to kill surrendered soldiers! Let those escaping soldiers go! There's only one

target, and that is to capture the enemy's commander in chief, Ukita Naoie alive!"

"Ohh? Look there, Sagara Yoshiharu. The smoke signal is there again!"

"EH!?"

Turning in the direction Kanbei pointed, the roof of Kotsuki castle had another trail of smoke rising up.

"Kanbei, did the letter says anything about the second smoke signal?"

"What's going on, the army of Kotsuki castle had suddenly started attacking us!"

"Damn, we have fallen into Ukita Naoie's trap, Kanbei!"

"Don't tell me!"

"That terribly injured envoy was just a bait to lure us into the trap! During this period of time, Kotsuki castle had already been captured by Ukita Naoie! The surroundings and the envoy are all acts for us!"

"How can that be, how can that possibly be. That envoy is really having injuries close to death!"

"According to Hanbei, Ukita Naoie is someone who can do such a thing calmly."

"Even if it's Ukita Naoie, it's impossible. When did he capture Kotsuki castle?"

"No idea, but when we reached, Kotsuki castle was actively resisting the Ukita army, we've been done in."

""The hidden enemy" "The Moon" is hinting, huh? But..."

Kanbei violently understood why she, with all her intellect and wit was actually able to fall into such a simple trap...

Her current intellect and strategies had already been shrouded by shadows.

The cause of these shadows is because of Sagara Yoshiharu and Takenaka Hanbei, and she herself.

Right now, the only thing the two of them can do is to try their best to clear a path back to the camp.

But, that might be useless in the end.

During this period of time, the Kotsuki castle's army and Ukita's army had already surrounded Yoshiharu and Kanbei.

Their own forces had been forced out of the surround. The current Yoshiharu and Kanbei had been totally isolated.

Both Yoshiharu and Kanbei rapidly understand that they no longer have any way to escape.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, Simon has never had the plan to kill you, it's my mistake that it has become like this."

"I understand, it's all that Ukita Naoie who is too scheming and shrewd!"

The horse that Yoshiharu is on suddenly shook violently.

Neighhhh!!

Just when Yoshiharu lowered his body to not be shaken off by the horse, a bullet flew past his head.

"Uwahhhh!? What a close one!?"

".....Che, this guy is just too lucky, but I won't let you dodge it again!"

From the midst of the numerous soldiers surrounding them, a samurai walked out with his short namban arquebus.

This samurai had a well trained body, his seasoned face is full of mature charm. Within his stern gaze not losing to a fierce tiger, one can see his dignified nature from many years of a higher status, his slightly seperated lips revealed hard looking dog teeth.

"Who are you?"

Kanbei suddenly "Ahh" shouted loudly.

"Look at the insignia on that arquebus, Sagara Yoshiharu. This man is the "Princess Knight Killer", Ukita Naoie himself!"

"Princess Knight Killer?"

"Ukita Naoie's nickname."

Ukita Naoie laughed loudly on his steed.

"Correct, I'm Ukita Naoie! Who could have expected that you would fall into such a simple trap. Looks like the legendary Sagara Yoshiharu and Kuroda Kanbei are nothing extraordinary!"

"Seriously trying to kill your disguised envoy, and tonight, you had ordered Kotsuki castle to seriously kill your own troops, you are not a human anymore, Ukita Naoie."

Though Kanbei tried her best to raise her volume, but Ukita Naoie brushed it off and said, "What do you know, you immature brat."

"Sagara Yoshiharu, able to dodge my attack, you might really be a monkey. But that will only delay your death."

Ukita Naoie smiled sinisterly as he aims at Sagara Yoshiharu's head again.

"Wait, at least make me understand before I die, when did you capture Kotsuki castle?"

"The master's wife is one of the women who has dedicated her own life to me. She had imprisoned her husband and gave me Kotsuki castle, this is my way of doing things, wahahahaha!"

"Damn, such a ridiculous thing is on a level of art that I who is being called a pervert after my women troubles can never attain."

"Sagara Yoshiharu, though I don't have any grudges against you, but right now, the Mori clan twin sisters have been waiting for me to make mistakes, for my own safety, I will have you die here!"

(It's impossible to dodge, I'm going to be hit!) Sagara Yoshiharu hugged his horse's neck tightly and resolved himself to die.

"Uhh, if "Oh~ It stopped"-kun can be used in actual battles...."

"Oi, don't do unnecessary things, Kuroda Kanbei! My prey is only Sagara Yoshiharu, a brat like you can just escape back to Himeji castle."

"Simon isn't a brat."

"A brat, though you dream of being the best strategist in the world, but you are only at the level of easily falling into such a simple trap."

"Uhhh..."

Kanbei has no words for a retort, her big eyes are already full of tears, filled with regret.

Why did we lose, is it because we are lost from our path? Is it because a shadow had clouded my heart? Is it because we had ignored the result of the tarot cards? Or is it because we are anxious about trying to achieve something? Or because I want to save Oda Nobuna ASAP? Because I'm anxious to study overseas? Or wanting to repay Sagara Yoshiharu or not to wanting to lose to Takenaka Hanbei?

Different emotions and feelings intertwined in her head, she just can't think of a way to get out of this hopeless situation.

The only thing she understands to an absolute certainty is that it's her fault that Sagara Yoshiharu is in such a critical situation.

"Kanbei, this fellow's target is me. I will rush at him later, use this chance to escape."

Looking at Yoshiharu's determined expression, a warm feeling starts sprouting from Kanbei's chest as she shouts loudly without hesitating.

"I'm not running away!"

"Idiot, I'm begging you, hurry and escape!"

"The strategist is Simon, right!? The one who should be shouldering the responsibility of failure is Simon!"

"Who's the one who decide that!? If I just allow girls to die, the name of Sagara Yoshiharu will weep! Anyway, start running now!"

"No, I've accepted your kindness in Himeji castle."

"From now on, your participation is needed in many areas, that is your destiny! I have protected you because I wanted to see that happening, there's nothing for you to accept!"

"You are the idiot! Simon is only near you to chase you back to the future! Why weren't you ever suspicious of me!? Why do you trust me this much!?"

"Chase me back to the future? Can such a thing really be done!?"

"It can be done! As long as you exist, Oda Nobuna's destiny of Tenka Fubu will be messed up! This chaotic era will never end! Simon's dream of studying at the namban countries will never come true! So, Simon wants to chase you back to the future!"

"Kanbei..."

"You're annoying! Yet you...."

Yoshiharu shouted, "I don't care about myself, Kanbei, at least you must live on!" and interrupted Kanbei.

"The words I said in Himeji castle aren't lies! In the history I know of, Kuroda Kanbei will be the

best strategist in Japan! You are the best! Because the other genius strategist Takenaka Hanbei, she...."

"!?"

Kanbei's expression was frozen in an instant.

Just what is this Sagara Yoshiharu who came from the future talking about?

Don't tell me....

Don't tell me that card is hinting....

"Wait? Hanbei-chan? What Were you trying to say just now?"

Yoshiharu is currently in a life or death situation.

Though he had experienced it countless times in "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", but till now, that "event" he just can't recall starts to float into his mind in such a crucial situation.

But Sagara Yoshiharu (I must be imagining things, It's because I'm dying soon that my brain is malfunctioning...) had once again forgotten about that "event".

After shaking his head furiously, the last fragments of the memory had disappeared too.

"You had even forgotten what you're saying!? You are really an authentic idiot."

"No, I'm just confused, that's all. It's all good now, I'm back to normal!"

"Ahh.... Ahh, it's such a great help that your relationship is so bad, what a strange pair of superior and subordinate. Next, though I want to listen to this small skit between the two of you, but it's time for goodbyes."

Ukita Naoie is about to pull the trigger at point blank range.

Kanbei cried, "NO!!!!!!" as she dived, wanting to use her own body to shield Yoshiharu.

But Yoshiharu hugged Kanbei tightly instead and push her small body down, using his own back to block her from Naoie's bullet.

"I'm sorry for messing history up, Kanbei. I'm leaving Nobuna to you."

His smile is so gentle, yet filled with deep sorrow.

Finally, Kanbei realize that she had made a terrible mistake.

Sagara Yoshiharu isn't here to mess up Oda Nobuna's destiny.

Oda Nobuna's destiny had long been doomed by the sorrow hinted by the "Tower" card before Sagara Yoshiharu even appears.

Though she have no idea why, but Oda Nobuna will soon be enveloped by huge flames in the "Tower", and at the same time, those flames will mark the end of the love between Sagara Yoshiharu and her.

And this Sagara Yoshiharu who came from the future knows the exact destiny awaiting Oda Nobuna from the start.

(So to change Oda Nobuna's destiny, Sagara Yoshiharu actually.....)

As expected, this fellow is an idiot down to his core. If that's the case, why didn't he just use Simon as a meat shield and live on no matter what, big idiot!!

But, it's too late now that Kanbei knows.

"Farewell..."

He pulled the trigger.

To protect Kanbei, Yoshiharu did no movements to dodge or avoid it.

Ever since she had converted to Christianity due to curiosity, for the first time, no, maybe since she was born, Kanbei prayed hard to God.

This time...

The moon that was shining brightly over at Kotsuki castle was shrouded by dark clouds.

The whole hill was shrouded in complete darkness.

Kachang!

The bullet flew past Yoshiharu's head, brushing off his helmet.

Because of the moon being suddenly shrouded causing complete darkness, Ukita's fatal shot had also missed.

"Che! What a lucky bastard, but my eyes will soon be used to it!?"

A shout came from an unexpected direction, this time, it's Ukita Naoie's turn to be shocked.

"What!?"

"My lord! The enemy has invaded Kotsuki castle from a secret tunnel."

"In an instant, the empty Kotsuki castle was conquered."

"Enemy? How can that be possible, the main camp of Sagara's army show no traces of movements!"

"It's not Sagara's army!"

"The emblem of four squares, that's the Amako's heroes!"

The clouds scattered.

At the same time the moon appears, the old Amako clan's retainer who had conquered Kotsuki castle had charged right at Ukita Naoie.

And the one leading them, is the short hair bishoujo samurai wearing the crescent helm....

"....The new moon, please grant me suffering....."

Ukita Naoie's expression was instantly frozen but Kanbei and Yoshiharu had opened their eyes with shock.

"My name is Yamanaka Shikanosuke! For my wish to restore the Amako clan, I swore to be part of Sagara Yoshiharu's strength!"

Correct, she is the Amako clan general that was destroyed by the Mori clan, the boss of the Amako's

heroes, Yamanaka Shikanosuke.

When her lord's clan was destroyed, though she had reverted back to a drifter, she had continued defying the powerful Mori clan without any sense of fear. Though they can only see this girl's side view, the atmosphere exuding from her body had affected everyone present.

"It's the "Moon"... The "Moon" had helped Sagara Yoshiharu...."

Intense feelings rushed up Kanbei's chest as she was lost for words for a moment.

But Yoshiharu instead....

"Wh...What a beautiful and cute girl! This is a rarely seen proper bishoujo even in the sengoku era! To this sengoku era filled with all sorts of weird girls, she's a very important specimen!"

We've been saved! At the same time he was relived, Yoshiharu had changed back to his usual cheerful self instantly.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, you aren't just an idiot but a pervert too! What a big shocking revelation!"

"Look Kanbei, look at that pair of trembling breasts on horseback, that's the essence of beauty! This is too moving, I have finally transcended from bishoujos to Ane types! You must work hard and grow to be like a bishoujo like her!"

"Sunekosuri who is possessing you will become a pervert too, right?"

Receiving such a surprising impact, it's Ukita's army's turn to be confused.

The bravery of Yamanaka Shikanosuke and the fearless Amako's heroes charge was respected in the Chuugoku region as "Dead soldiers".

"Charge right into Ukita's army like this! There's only one target, and that is the head of Ukita Naoie!"

"OHHHHHHHHHHH!!!!"

Ahh, that voice is fabulous too... Looking at the gallant stance of Yamanaka Shikanosuke on the battlefield, Yoshiharu can't avert his eyes.

"I've found you, Ukita Naoie!"

"Damn! Though I thought you would pop up soon, but who could have thought I would be interrupted by you."

"Evil and sinister villian, fight with me honorably and die!"

But without hearing until finish what Shikanosuke have to say, Ukita Naoie ran away, with his back facing her.

"Che, though Shikanosuke is a samurai with remarkable martial arts, but I've never heard that she had such a level of intelligence, just what is going on tonight!?"

Ukita Naoie's speed at running away is the best.

Whether it's in the battlefield or the situation, he has the ability to see through the odds swiftly.

"Wahahaha, though I have lost to you in this battle, but the winner will be the one who survives in the end!"

"Coward! Fight me honorably!"

"It's only now that you can be happy, Yamanaka Shikanosuke! With my intelligence, the tide will turn soon enough, see ya!"

Ukita Naoie does not care about his own troops at all and escapes from the battlefield.

But even though the Ukita army was instantly in shatters after their commander escaped, but the speed of these soldiers escaping were all shockingly fast, like they are used to running away.

Yamanaka Shikanosuke wants to pursue Ukita Naoie, but with just a blink, he had disappeared.

Finally returning back to her calm state, Kanbei lightly tugged at Yoshiharu's sleeve and said, "He escaped so fast... Looks like he had a plan or something."

"We've been saved, my lord!"

"Order us to pursue!"

"It's too dark, we can't pursue him."

We won! Maeda shouted out loud, but Yoshiharu had more important stuff to talk to Kanbei.

"Sending me back to the future, huh? Can that really be done?"

"It can be done, but for that, I will need three "tools". Though two of them are currently in the territories of the Oda clan, but the last is over at Mori clan's."

"In the hands of the Mori clan?"

"No, that "tool" is deep in the Straits of Shimonoseki, but if we can find it and successfully retrieve it, we will be able to send you back to the future."

"Have you said this to Nobuna?"

"No, I was stopped by Frois. I have not talked to anyone else yet."

"I see... It might be better this way for now, but if I become Nobuna's obstacle one day, we will have to consider the matter about sending me back."

"You're ok with going back, Sagara Yoshiharu?"

"I'm here to fulfill Nobuna's dream, so if it's for her, I....."

Yoshiharu tried his best to endure the complicated feelings gushing up his heart as he didn't notice the corner of his own eyes becoming moist.

Looking at him, even Kanbei who isn't skilled in interacting with people understands painfully Yoshiharu's true feelings.

Yoshiharu entered Kotsuki castle.

In the Honshu of Kotsuki castle, someone unexpected was waiting for Yoshiharu and Kanbei.

"Uhh, I allowed Yamanaka Shikanosuke to enter Kotsuki castle from the secret tunnel and launched a attack without orders, I'm so sorry, so sorry."

Correct, it's the currently lowering her head and apologizing Hanbei.

"It's Hanbei's plan!? I've been saved once again by you!"

"No, it's not my plan but just a coincidence. After Yoshiharu-san and Kanbei went out, Yamanaka Shikanosuke had sent an envoy hoping to fight together with the Oda clan. Such a thing should be decided by Nobuna-sama first actually."

"But you immediately agreed, right?"

"Yes, didn't Yoshiharu-san drew the "Moon" card? So I immediately agreed myself, Shikanosuke-san is a renowned hero praying for suffering from the moon."

"I'm ashamed, this time it's Simon's fault, just like what you Takenaka Hanbei said, a strategist like Simon had developed doubt that she shouldn't have."

"Nono, the reason why we could react so swiftly is because Kanbei, you discovered the secret tunnel." Hanbei smiled as she consoles Kanbei.

Looking at Hanbei pale smiling face, Yoshiharu tilted his head and thought, "When I was forced to a corner by Ukita Naoie, I seemed to have thought of some extremely important "event" about Hanbei... Ehh, why can't I recall it now?"

"But this is the best, cough cough."

"You seem to be in agony, are you ok, Hanbei-chan?"

"Hmmm, as long as I don't go onto the battlefield directly, there shouldn't be any problem. After Kanbei came, I can finally relax and don't need to exert myself too much."

Really? Yoshiharu patted lightly on the back of Hanbei who was coughing non-stop.

But suddenly, Hanbei "Ahh" and retreated to a side.

Looks like Sunekosuri had once again touched Hanbei's thighs.

"It....It's itchy, Yoshiharu-san. Please don't release Sunekosuri!"

"It's Sunekosuri who keeps escaping on it's own, I have nothing to do with it!"

"Uhh...Uhh, if that's the case, I can only endure. Ummm, can you please don't touch girls' embarrassing places?"

"Oioi, you know, right? I'm not the one doing it!?"

"I'm really sorry, those were meant for Sunekosuri. Making Yoshiharu sound like an incurable pervert, I'm really sorry, uhhh."

Ahhh, what a troublesome spirit! Yoshiharu feels he don't even have the strength to retort.

"I'm reintroducing myself, Yoshiharu-sama. I'm the old retainer from the Amako clan, Amako's heroes boss, Yamanaka Shikanosuke."

After taking off her crescent helm, this short haired princess knight bowed deeply, facing Yoshiharu.

She had sharp eyes.

Even Yoshiharu who had met her for the first time understands immediately just how skilled she is in battle.

"Oh, ohh! Thanks so much just now! Due to you, Kanbei and I are saved!"

"No, from now on, I'm Yoshiharu-sama's retainer. I'm just doing what a retainer should do."

What a beauty, her figure is perfect too and with that bravery willing to stand against many all by herself, she is a perfect talent I can't ask enough for the Sagara corps full of lolis! Yoshiharu is so touched that tears flooded his eyes.

"All this time, I have lead the Amako's heroes to fight against the Mori clan who destroyed my main clan."

"Ahh, ahhh."

From such a close distance, he discovered she has a beauty unique to proper bishoujos as he becomes even more mesmerized.

"In the battlefield, I have won multiple times, the enemy commanders who I've cut down are countless!"

"Yo... You're strong! Your fighting intent is seeping out."

"But the castles we claimed were always snatched back by the Mori clan. Before knowing, our rations were gone, the soldiers ran and even my comrades had betrayed me."

"It must be the Mori clan using some sinister plan."

"It's at that moment that I heard Yoshiharu-sama had rushed over to Harima to fight with the Mori clan. From now on, please treat Shikanosuke as Yoshiharu-sama's slave and order me around harshly!"

"Ohhh, ah? Slave?"

"My wish is to defeat my sworn enemy, the Mori clan and restore the Amako clan. For this, I'm willing to accept whatever ordeals that will befall on me! Anything and everything, please order me around."

Yoshiharu is extremely touched.

Ahh, though from just outer appearance, she's the same type of girl like Katsue. But in fact, she's totally different, not just strong but polite, even calling me "Yoshiharu-sama". Different from Juubei who is clueless about the atmosphere, she isn't just the precious bishoujo in the loli filled Sagara corps, she is the ONLY pure bishoujo in the whole of the Oda clan! If it's the future, such a girl will be the perfect candidate for the captain of the female volleyball club!

Ahh, such a girl is actually wanting to become my retainer, I'm so happy.

Though both Hanbei and Kanbei said unhappily, "He's drooling..." "This is this fellow's true nature." but he himself did not hear all that totally.

"Yoshiharu-sama, though the army of the Amako's heroes is only 2000, but all of them are strong, capable of fighting many to one."

"Ah, hmm."

"From now on, I will address Yoshiharu-sama as "Master", no matter what you ask me to do, I will obey."

"Ma...Master!? Yo... You will really obey any orders, anything?"

Nono, I can't have weird imaginations!! Yoshiharu gave himself a slap.

"Yoshiharu-sama, you don't like a rural girl like me?"

"To me, you are very famous!"

"Really? Th....This is my honor."

Shikanosuke's face instantly blushed.

Sh...She's really a pure girl, totally different from the Owari girls. Girls from here are really attractive! Yoshiharu is so touched that he almost cried out.

Though he has no idea why is she praying for such an masochistic wish, but Yamanaka Shikanosuke is an extremely famous celebrity in the future 400 years ago for her prayers to the moon for suffering. Now, as a fan of the sengoku games, Yoshiharu can't feel happier than what he is feeling now.

"I'm so happy to be able to meet you, if I'm addressed by you as "Master", my heart will have problems! It's ok if you just call me normally as "My lord.\""

"Ok, then I will address you as "Yoshiharu-sama" then."

"Such a rare opportunity, please sign for me!"

"Sign? I'm a rural girl and have not much of any artistic exposure, I've no idea of this difficult Kyoto language. I'm really sorry, Yoshiharu-sama!"

"Ahh, sorry. What I said is a future language. It's ok if you just write "Suffering" on the colored paper."

"Actually, I'm only talking about this here. The thing about praying for suffering, I'm already thinking of giving up."

"Eh? Why?"

"After praying, suffering has really assaulting me by waves."

"Is it because you are still young and inexperienced?"

"My old master was eliminated and I can't win against the Mori clan at all. After being caught by them, I had to experience the tragic humiliation of escaping by asking to borrow their toilet so recently, I've started praying for "Unrelenting" to the moon."

"Though they sound the same, but they are totally different."

"Hmmm, but a thing like restricting oneself, I have already reflected deeply on it. To step into a new chapter of my life, I wish to change myself."

"Hmmm."

"But a happy life gained through that is too hypocritical, so I chose to give up in the end. Now, I've already changed this naive thinking to suffer even more, so I prayed to the moon for "Unrelenting Suffering""

"It mean the same, isn't it!? When are you going to release yourself from the agony!?"

"Through even more sufferings and ordeals, I can season my destiny even more and then, I can finally carve a new future!"

"You are too harsh on yourself, isn't it ok if you relax a little?"

"The more I sink in agony, the more my body warms up. Hah...Hah...."

"Why are you suddenly panting? Don't tell me Shikanosuke-chan is a M!?"

"Dou Ammu? I'm just a rural girl, I'm sorry for not knowing Kyoto's dialect."

"Ahh, ahhh. I used future language without knowing again, don't mind it."

"From now on, I will work hard to learn the Kyoto dialect, please forgive this ignorant Shikanosuke, Yoshiharu-sama."

After finishing her words, Shikanosuke kneeled down.

"It's ok even if you don't kneel down. It's my fault for using future language."

From just her looks and the tone of her words, Shikanosuke gave off a dignified impression, but in actual fact, she's totally opposite. Ahh, it's ok for her to be a little dignified since she's a beauty and a renowned person. How I wish I can bring her to Nobuna and let her witness how a true bishoujo should act! Shikanosuke-chan who suffered so much is so tragic.

"Lift your head, Shikanosuke-chan. In my corps, there isn't such a strong superior and subordinate relationship, everyone are friends."

Yoshiharu patted lightly on Shikanosuke's shoulders, and the latter blushed cutely and said, "Hmmm".

At this moment, sitting on Yoshiharu's side, Hanbei let out a small displeased sound and said to Shikanosuke.

"Umm, there's only one thing Shikanosuke has to take note. And that is to not go near Yoshiharu at all, or else things will definitely happen. No matter if it's to girls or Yoshiharu-san, they are all the manifestation of suffering."

"It's like that, just like what Takenaka Hanbei said."

Kanbei immediately agreed with Hanbei.

"Why did you say that, even to a rural girl like me, Yoshiharu-sama did not put on airs, he's an extremely gentle lord."

"You think that way, huh? Then draw a tarot card to predict if you can successfully restore the Amako clan."

"Though I don't really understand but ok. It will be good if I can draw a card filled with suffering."

"Don't intentionally draw bad cards!"

With a "Please let me draw a card filled with suffering..." Shikanosuke drew a card from the tarot pile of Kanbei.

And that card is....

"How is it, my destiny is that of suffering, right!?"

"Hmmm, this is the "Wheel of Destiny"."

"Wheel of Destiny"?"

"The time when you have to fight with your destiny will soon come. There's only one chance, once then, you must make the choice according to your own will."

"Really!? At that time, I will definitely choose a path filled with more suffering, without any hesitation! Ahh?"

Touchy touchy...

Touchy touchy...

Touchy touchy...

Squeeze squeeze squeeze.....

In the valley in between Shikanosuke's well endowed chest, a furry thing had ran in there and start touching her.

And at that moment, the only one sitting there mesmerized by Shikanosuke's side is Yoshiharu.

"Eh....Ehhh? Yoshiharu-sama, does this mean you want me to serve you tonight?"

"Ahh? What are you talking about?"

"Though it's our first meeting, but I will take this as an ordeal and try my best to accept it, this must be my fate!"

"Don't tell me, Sunekosuri again....!!!?"

"Though I've not been touched by guys till now, but since I'm already Yoshiharu-sama's slave, I will obey you. Please play with my body however you wish."

"It's not me! Look, both my hands are in the air! I'm innocent!"

"Umm, the moment when Yoshiharu-sama raise both of your hands, the strange feeling of someone touching my breasts had totally disappear."

"EHHHHHHHHHHH!?"

"It must be because the warrior blood of Yoshiharu-sama is raging. Do you want to vent all that animalistic lust on a pure virgin like me tonight?"

Shikanosuke bites hard on her lips as she starts taking off her armor and stripped.

"Everyone, I'm going to suffer my biggest humiliation of being played repeatedly by Yoshiharu-sama and forced to bear his child, but to restore the Amako clan, please forgive me."

"It's ok if you don't strip.... No, please don't strip anymore!"

Yoshiharu does not know where he should put his eyes, though he tried his best to prevent Shikanosuke from stripping herself naked, but everytime he touched Shikanosuke, Sunekosuri will "This girl's well endowed and bouncy breasts are so nice to touch." and start to feel her all around. Yoshiharu can't do anything at all.

At this moment, Hanbei and Kanbei displayed a shockingly good chemistry between the both of them.

"Kanbei!"

"Sim!"

With an exchange of gaze and coordinated breathes, they tied Yoshiharu up and threw him to a corner.

"Uhh, to stop the rampaging Sunekosuri, we can only do this, let's leave him tied up like this for now, Kanbei."

"Sim. But even without Sunekosuri, something like this will definitely happen."

"Uhh, I had thought the biggest suffering in my life is going to happen, you're not doing it anymore?"

After dressing herself up again, for some reason, Shikanosuke's face was filled with regret.

I see. So Shikanosuke-chan had already reached a state where she will feel uneasy when she wasn't faced with misfortunate, what a pitiful girl.

Yoshiharu starts to pity Shikanosuke.

"But wait, don't tell me I'm going to be tied up like this the whole night!?"

"Sagara-shi, what strange game are you playing, something big happened!"

The ninja Goemon who didn't appear all this while in battle suddenly ran in a rush.

"The eastern Miki castle had been conquered by Ukita Naoie! Our retreat path had been cut off!"

"What!? That fellow had ran away just now at Kotsuki castle, when did he....!?"

"And there's another bad news, something happened in Kyoto!"

The instant Yoshiharu heard this, he gulped a mouth filled with cold air....

His heart starts to beat loudly, almost like it's threatening to jump out from his throat.

Don't tell me....

Something happened in Kyoto....

No, it can't be.....?

No, it's impossible, it's far too early. That thing will never occur so early!

"The Incident at Honnouji", the conditions for that event to occur are:

Shibata Katsuie at Echizen.

Akechi Mitsuhide at Tamba.

Hashiba Hideyoshi attacking the Chuugoku's Mori clan.

Niwa Nagahide, Tsuda Nobusumi and Takigawa Kazumasu are all under their own orders and not by Nobunaga's side.

And so, with extremely few soldiers at his side, Nobunaga is in the situation where she is isolated in Kyoto....

And when Nobunaga is staying at Honnou temple defenselessly,

"That thing" happened.....

There is no point in saying whether it's early or late. Like what Kanbei said, the process isn't important, history will proceed towards a determined "result". As long as the conditions are fulfilled, "that thing" will happen. So even if Akechi Mitsuhide didn't revolt, Nobuna might still be

assassinated by some hired assassin in the end. If that's the case, though Yoshiharu had changed Mitsuhide's destiny, but he wasn't able to change Nobuna's destiny.

Those great heroes who left their name in history, their destiny does not belong to only themselves, but theirs will undoubtedly be intertwined by countless ordinary people. I'm too naive for thinking that I can use my own strength to change Nobuna's destiny if I just work hard enough!

Kanbei is the one that's correct!

Did I fail? In the end, did I not change Nobuna's destiny? Yoshiharu shivered and asked.

"Goemon, what exactly happened in Kyoto?"

"Not knowing who set it ablaze, most of the inner Kyoto are in ruins!"

FIRE!?

Don't tell me!?

Yoshiharu had forgotten to breathe.

No, he can't breathe anymore.

He tried his best to utter out with the last of his voice.

"That Nobuna, at that time, where is she, Goemon!?"

She won't say that Nobuna is in Honnou temple, right?

Because of his nerves and fear, Yoshiharu didn't just forget to breathe, he had even lost the ability to think.

The world surrounding him starts to darken.

"At Honnou temple....."

Goemon's voice suddenly feels far far away....

".....surrounded by flames..... She....."

AHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!

Sagara Yoshiharu collapsed.

Chapter 5 : The Future Meeting

"Uhh, don't jump to conclusions, Yoshiharu-san. Please calm down."

"What's up with you, Sagara Yoshiharu? To start panicking after such a small thing, I'm really start to doubt if you are the one who requested to lead the suicide squad at Kanegasaki..."

"Our army is currently in a very bad shape, Yoshiharu-sama. Our eastern Miki castle has not just been conquered with Ukita Naoie's wits, there is even a 10000 strong Ukita army pitching camp at the northern Mount Shosha. They have completed their surround, please abandon I Shikanosuke and order me to strike at the frontlines!"

"Don't just start fainting before hearing what others are saying."

When Yoshiharu finally opened his eyes again, he found himself lying in the room of Himeji castle.

On his side, Hanbei, Kanbei, Shikanosuke and Goemon were all looking at him worryingly.

(Was it just a nightmare just now? Because I'm too worried about Nobuna being at Honnouji that I had such a scary dream?)

Bham!

After being knocked on the head by Kanbei did Yoshiharu finally understand the situation.

"Ouch, this is real!? No...Nobuna.... Who killed Nobuna in Honnou Temple?"

"Sagara-shi? Hime-sama isn't dead, why did you suddenly start mumbling and get panicked all by yourself?"

"Eh?"

"Uhh, what Goemon said at Kotsuki castle is "Hime-sama who was supposed to be drinking tea at Honnou temple breathed in thick smoke and fainted while commanding the fire disposal team, but there isn't anything life threatening."'"

"Because of her stutter, the crucial parts were not heard properly."

"I'm so sorry for stuttering, but all in all, Hime-sama is safe."

"Nobuna is safe! Th...That's great!"

Finally, Yoshiharu calmed down, but soon after that, tears starts to flow down uncontrollably.

"Everyone, why did Yoshiharu suddenly burst into tears? I can't understand this at all."

"To think that Yoshiharu-sama worries so much for his master, he's really a model for retainers."

"It's not totally like what you said, Shikanosuke-chan."

Sitting up, Yoshiharu repeatedly let out breathes of relief as he wanted to regain his composure. At his side, Hanbei silently touched his head.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, I already know the reason why Ukita Naoie claimed Miki castle. The problem is with the master's wife. Not knowing when, the master's wife who had surrendered herself to him actively gave the castle over, not unlike that of Kotsuki castle."

"So that's how he did it, he planted the same bomb at different points of Harima."

"Uhh, the pitiful Bisho-sama had already brought along his little sister and escaped over to Himeji castle."

"But after they were defeated at Kotsuki castle, the Ukita army rapidly gathered again and started heading towards Himeji castle."

Seems like they are targeting Himeji castle which is currently weak in defenses.

"But Kanbei immediately saw through the opponent's intention and rushed back a step ahead of him and so, the Ukita army captured the nearby Mount Shosha as their base and Kotsuki castle has once again been snatched away by him. We are now stuck, uhh."

"Yoshiharu-sama, Mt Shozan is a Buddhist holy mountain known as "The western Mount Hiei", to think that Ukita Naoie actually chased all the monks down from the mountain, it's too much. Please order me to attack them!"

"Many things happened during the period when you lost consciousness, please don't start fainting like this next time."

"Ahh, I'm really sorry." Yoshiharu honestly apologized to Kanbei.

But Yoshiharu himself understands that he won't recover so quickly this time.

The impact is just too enormous.

Though it's just a false alarm, but with the territories of the Oda clan being expanded like in the history, the people that were fighting together with her during the days of Owari and Mino were all separated from Nobuna's side. Right now, the "Incident at Honnouji" will likely happen anytime.

Wanting to avoid this event successfully, just my strength alone is far too difficult. Due to Imagawa Yoshimoto being alive, the Ashiaga Yoshiaki who was supposed to be out has once again returned. Right now, the Incident at Honnouji may happen anytime, but Nobuna had forbidden me to tell her anything about the future, just what should I do.....

"Yoshiharu-san, if there's anything troubling you, please do not bear it alone and discuss it with Hanbei."

"Sagara Yoshiharu, after hearing "Honnou temple", you immediately panicked. Is that related to the future you know? Simon believes that Oda Nobuna will definitely be able to unify the world in the end, but looks like the future.... the history you know isn't like that, correct?"

"Uhh, aren't we comrades, Yoshiharu-san? Please allow us to share the pain."

"I understand, please tell me what happened in Kyoto for now."

Yoshiharu finally made up his mind.

There's still time now, though I might give lots of trouble to Hanbei-chan and the rest, but like what Kanbei said, just a person alone won't be able to avoid the "Incident at Honnouji".....

Just what happened in Kyoto?

During the Heian era, Kyoto was separated into 2 parts and were called, Sakyo and Ukyo.

But Ukyo which was situated in the moist areas was soon abandoned due to its unsuitability for living, with Sakyo flourishing alone.

But during the Sengoku era, Sakyo was once again separated into the Northern Kamigyo and Southern Shimogyo and starts developing in their separate ways.

Kamigyo, where the palace and the castle that Imagawa Yoshimoto lives, the Nijou castle is located is the place where the elite and rich merchants live.

And the Honnou temple that Nobuna stays in and Myokaku temple that Yoshiharu stays in, the Shimogyo are where the commoners live.

Those nobles and elites who gathered at Kamigyo do not wish to give up their benefits and despised Nobuna who had promoted the opening of the free market and abolishing of taxes.

And the new merchants who came from all corners of the country and had gathered in Shimogyo had fully supported Hime-sama who keeps abolishing old traditions.

Under the unrelenting hard work of Nobuna, these new merchants are slowly having more freedom in trading but in contrast, the nobles of Kamigyo is slowly losing the benefits they had previously.

Ever since Asakura Yoshikage who had always supported such benefits of the nobles had been eliminated by Nobuna, the nobles of Kamigyo were in a state of panic.

Among the nobles, a rumor like this was spreading.

The commoners of Shimogyo who welcomed Nobuna as the leader of men had already started to attack Kamigyo.

And the one inciting them into it was none other than the demon lord of the sixth realm, Oda Nobuna herself.

After assigning Yoshiharu as the commander in chief for the invasion of the Chuugoku region, Nobuna who hadn't rest at all had returned straight to Kyoto's Honnou temple from Azuchi castle and was immensely troubled by this.

"Why must I start burning Kamigyo!? Though I'm quite happy in seeing those annoying fellows of Kamigyo being burnt, but won't that incurred huge amounts of repair fees!?"

Though Nobuna had said such easily misunderstood words with disdain, but after winning a battle, instead of her ratings going up, the fact that they had gone down had given her quite an impact.

At that night,

Nobuna was drinking grape wine with Sen no Rikyuu in the tea room.

As per usual, Rikyuu was wearing her trademark black gothic lolita attire and her expressionless face as she prepares her unique tea ceremony that was infused with namban alchemy.

After destroying the Asai Asakura clan and the golden skulls incident, Nobuna's mother had since cut off all ties with her. And right after that, Sagara Yoshiharu had done such a thing in front of her and with the comrades who had been with her since Owari not around her, the Nobuna now is filled with all kinds of troubles.

But the one who is giving her the most painful of headaches is Ashikaga Yoshiaki.

Under the assault of Matsunaga Hisahide, the Ashikaga shogun who had been utterly destroyed had once again returned like an evil spirit. Even Nobuna did not expect this at all.

"Rikyuu, how should I go about handling the matter of Ashikaga Yoshiaki?"

"..."

"Those fellows at Kamigyo all wants to chase Imagawa Yoshimoto out from Nijou castle and take Ashikaga Yoshiaki back to Kyoto. They are all against my policies, what a bunch of fellows who aren't willing to give up their benefits."

"(Tonight, Kamigyo's merchants employed vagrants to make a mess around Nijou castle.)"

"It seems to be so every night recently, but the mental strength of Imagawa Yoshimoto is abnormally strong, how can she not mind it at all when she's being despised so much."

"(Rather than her mental strength, it's more of her being slow on the uptake.)"

"Hehe, even if Rikyuu says she's slow, but there are times when one has to be like that to move forward. Sorry, without noticing I've started to miss the days when Inuchiyo was my aide."

"..."

"But it's ok, I have employed many smart aides in Kyoto."

Rikyuu silently cautioned Nobuna, "(It's better to employ aides from Owari and Mino who are more trustworthy, a place like Kyoto is too easy for unknown people to mix in.)"

"You have a point, but there are just too few people in Owari and Mino that have enough upbringing to communicate with the palace and nobles."

"(Though it might be as you say, but the danger of employing someone from Kyoto is just too high.)"

"There isn't much time, I must now rush to Harima immediately. That tiny amount of soldiers that Saru has is totally not enough with the full force of the Mori clan, I heard the daimyos of Harima are bullying Saru and not giving him any manpower."

"(To persuade the daimyos of Harima, we need at least 20k of "soldiers for show")"

Nobuna sighed and said, "What's with me? Why was I so restless then? It seems like I just can't calm down when it comes to Saru."

"(That's the proof that your heart is with him. A person's heart is extremely mysterious, the deeper the love, the harder it is to remain calm.)"

Rikyuu use her own methods to console the anxious Nobuna.

Though Rikyuu didn't say anything, but she has the skill to communicate with others without the need for conversation.

"It's far too rash to ask Saru who is just ruling over Nagahama to face the Mori clan with so little manpower. But right now, Riku, Manchiyo and Juubei have their own work on their hands and can't help, I'm the only one who can go to Harima personally."

"?"

Rikyuu seems to feel something and looked at the small window in the tea room.

"Why? It's not like you to be so panicky."

"!"

"Eh? A fire?"

"!"

"It's true! Damn, it's at the direction of Kamigyo and the palace!"

"..."

"The wind is strong tonight, if this goes on, it's going to be much worse!"

We need to put out the fire! Nobuna stood up immediately.

"..."

"If we leave it alone, the palace and the Kamigyo will be reduced to ashes. We need to find the origin of the fire and destroy all the surrounding buildings to prevent the fire from spreading!"

Nobuna rushed out of the tea room and shouted, "Give me a horse!!" and set out.

The soldiers that were gradually gathered can only try their best chasing after her

"Kamigyo is on fire! If this goes on.... Anyway, we need to put out the fire!"

In this era, there's only one way to stop the spreading of the fire-Destroying all surrounding buildings

While evacuating the residents, Nobuna and her soldiers destroy the buildings according to this method.

But while the merchants of Kamigyo were fleeing to the shrine that the soldiers were protecting, they were saying.

"This is the fire that Oda Nobuna set ablaze herself."

"To reduce the whole of Kamigyo who oppose her to ashes."

"Yeah, the timing is just too perfect."

"Being asked by the commoners of Shimogyo "Burn all of the enemy merchants in Kamigyo" and even taking the money from them..."

As they all keep talking about "Nobuna's conspiracy".

In the midst of fighting the fire, Nobuna did not notice that she had fallen into the trap at all.

And there's an evil shadow mixed in this conspiracy that Nobuna can't even imagine.

"It's too strange, the fire does not seem to have weakened at all! Just what is going on!?"

Though Nobuna and the soldiers rest tried their best, but the fire still mercilessly spread towards the whole of Kamigyo.

"That is...!?"

We must protect at least the palace!! For that, everyone are to retreat to the last line of defense.

At this time, from the midst of the flames, high as the sky, Nobuna saw a black shadow.

"What's that!?"

It's a ghost.

On the black shadow's head was a sharp horn, its hands, no, claws seem to be able to pierce through anything.

It readies itself for a lunge.

The black shadow amidst the fire seems to be a living creature as it seems ready to lunge.

Nobuna can't help but shout, "How can this be possible, a creature like this shouldn't exist in this era!!"

The ghost turned over, and their gaze crossed.

Near Nobuna's ears, she can almost hear a howl filled with grudges.

"I'm... burning."

"Burn to ashes amidst the flames of hell, haha, hahahaha!"

This is a laughter that a human is definitely not able to let out!

Grudges.... ghosts and demons.... Why are things from the ancient era appearing in front of me?

There isn't time now to fight with such a thing, if we don't end this sengoku era fast and strengthen Japan, this country will be colonised by the namban countries.....

The shadows of the ancient era, hurry and scram back to the era of the past. To me, a cursed spirit binded by this era isn't needed in this era, what it needs is the future, someone that can push this country towards the future. Correct, it's him who has come from the future.....

"Hahahaha! A lass like the flowers, scatter within my grudges!"

After being surrounded by the miasma spread by the ghost, Nobuna's consciousness started to blur.

Before falling from the horse and losing her consciousness, Nobuna thought.

(What the hell is this? Why did it curse me? Save me, Yoshiharu...)

On that night, no one but Nobuna saw the ghost.

Everyone thought that the princess had breathed in thick smoke and fainted. And so, they had carefully brought Nobuna back to Honnou temple.

But, Nobuna who was invaded by the miasma did not wake up again.

Himeji castle,

Knowing that Nobuna's life isn't in danger, Yoshiharu sent Yamanaka Shikanosuke away, leaving only Takenaka Hanbei, Kuroda Kanbei and Hachisuka Goemon the three of them as they started a secret meeting.

Though Shikanosuke who was being sent away was weeping, "So you can't trust someone new like me with the important things yet, huh? Yoshiharu-sama... Ahh, what a suffering...", but Yoshiharu insists.

The meeting is prepared by Kanbei's father Souen in the small tea room.

"Goemon is nowhere to be seen."

"I'm at the ceiling, don't mind me."

"Yamanaka Shikanosuke is just too pitiful, Yoshiharu-san. Is it really ok to not call her over?"

"Yeah, because if the actual person involved is here listening, there will be the opposite of what I want."

"Aren't we talking about Oda Nobuna's future, Sagara Yoshiharu? Is it related to Yamanaka Shikanosuke?"

"During the period when I was being mistaken about Nobuna, I suddenly thought of Shikanosuke-chan's future. The things that I'm going to talk about from now are very important, please listen to me seriously."

Yoshiharu lowered down his volume.

"The reason why I'm able to know of the future, you guys should know, right? Those knowledge are from the game by sengoku SLG's greatest work, "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou"."

"I have always wanted to ask, what's this "Geimu"?"

"This so called "Geimu", is it a history book like that of "The Tale of the Heike"? Cough cough"

"Though "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou" had recorded many people and stories of the sengoku era, but it's different from a history book, for example..."

Yoshiharu picked up a chess piece.

"First, a certain incident happened, in the future language, we call it "event""

Saying this, Yoshiharu set the chess piece on the ground.

"Mmm"

"Hmm, this chess piece is an incident?"

"Next, the second incident happened, and the third, the fourth..."

Saying all that, Yoshiharu arrange the chess pieces into a row.

"To record these incidents from the start to the end in chronological order is called a story, simply said, it's a path with no other paths branching out of it."

"Yes, stories are all about the order, it's uncommon to see a situation where the story continues without an order."

"You are trying to say cause and effect, Sagara Yoshiharu. Take "The Tale of the Heike" for example, due to the flourishing of the Minamoto clan, the Heike clan slowly declined and finally perished. In this story, countless incidents intertwined together one after the other to enact into the ending. So what is it you want to say?"

Yoshiharu scattered the chess pieces to different parts of the floor and said.

"In the world of the game, different events are separated in a mess like these chess pieces, and not like a straight line like in the story."

"What do you mean, Yoshiharu-san?"

"Take for example, for an incident to happen, various conditions are needed, the second incident is the same too. No matter how you choose to act, as long as the various conditions are met, a new incident will happen. What that creates the world of the game isn't a big path but countless paths."

Kanbei snorted.

"Isn't this what Simon told you about the way history pushes forward? No matter what you Sagara Yoshiharu do to force a change of the direction of history, nothing will change in the end, this is what Simon taught you!"

"Mmm, till now, I always thought that I could change history as long as I made a different choice. But when Ashikaga Yoshiaki who was supposed to be eliminated appeared, I rejected such a naive thought. Like what Kanbei said, this world isn't in a straight line, even if we temporarily change the direction it is going, once the conditions are met, the incidents in history will happen again in another way and in the end, it will reach the end that I know of. Just like this, this world is proceeding in the way it is determined."

"Different from the world of "Geimu", countless people have created this world with their own will."

"Yes it is, Kanbei. But just from the structure, the events of the real world and game are extremely similar. Till now, I have always wanted to change the direction of the incidents, but right now, I understand. To prevent an incident from happening, the most important thing is to not let the conditions be fulfilled!"

Hanbei lowered her head as she sneak a look at Yoshiharu and asked.

"Uhh, Yoshiharu-san, you said that this future that "can not be changed" can actually be changed. From this, can I defer that our future will proceed in a bad direction?"

Yoshiharu nodded.

"As for Shikanosuke-chan, in "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", the incidents that has Shikanosuke-chan has a total of three. The first is her determination like the monks' Sokushinbutsu, the "Praying to the moon for suffering.", the second is "Yamanaka Shikanosuke's servitude to the Oda clan". These two events have all happened, but the last event is named, "Death of Yamanaka Shikanosuke.""

"Yoshiharu-san."

"This is quite a detestable "evento""

Due to his nerves, Yoshiharu's voice starts to tremble.

The responsibility of saying the unfortunate future of his comrades, the uneasiness, different kinds of emotions are holding sway of Yoshiharu's heart.

But Yoshiharu had already decided to take a step forward.

"In the history that I know, Shikanosuke-chan did not restore the Amago clan, after being defeated by the Mori clan and captured once again, she was assassinated during the time she was captured and sent back. To the end, she had held onto her loyalty and righteousness."

"As long as princess knights were to become nuns, won't their lives be spared?"

"According to Shikanosuke-chan's character, she will never become a nun to live on. It's because of

this tragedy of Shikanosuke-chan that the people of 400 years later still remember her as a hero."

"How can this be" Hanbei let out a lament and become silent. But Kanbei instead let out a laugh and said, "As long as Simon is here, there's no need to worry. If we win, such a thing won't happen."

"Even if the commander in chief is the unreliable Sagara Yoshiharu who will start fainting due to trivial things, as long as Simon and Takenaka Hanbei are here, a thing like losing will never happen."

"But it is the fact, now that Shikanosuke-chan serves under the Oda clan, it's no longer impossible that the third event will happen anytime."

"Cough, according to Yoshiharu-san's theory, there must be conditions for the third incident too, as long as we know the conditions, there must be some ways we can avoid it."

"I'm sorry, I just can't recall the required conditions, I was supposed to even be able to write the walkthrough too."

"So only Shikanosuke-chan lost, the Sagara corps did not receive any damage?"

"Yeah, so from now on, we must try our best to move together with Shikanosuke-chan, and definitely not let the Amago heroes be at the frontlines on their own."

"Sim, I understand, then without any delay, let's tell this to Shikanosuke."

"Wait, Kanbei! If this is known by Shikanosuke-chan, she will definitely say, "I will never let everyone bear with me the fate of suffering" and will charge ahead alone, hoping to die!"

"Exactly Kanbei. Shikanosuke's sense of responsibility will often make her overexert herself. If she knows of this incident, she will definitely think, "Since my fate is to die in the battlefield with regret, then before I drag Yoshiharu-sama into my cursed fate, I should just charge forwards gallantly and bear this fate myself.""

"Hmmm, what a strange person."

Yoshiharu continued to proceed with the meeting.

"Though I have always thought I could change the history by myself, but from now on, the help of comrades is definitely necessary. If I were to change the history by choosing a different path, I can do something even if it's me alone. But to avoid a certain incident, just a person's strength is far from enough, the return of Ashikaga Yoshiaki to Japan made me understand that."

"Hmmm, leave it to Simon then."

"Though I'm not very useful, but I will try my best, cough."

"I do not mind even if the legend of Yamanaka Shikanosuke is not spread to 400 years later. What I want her to do more is to live on as a girl and help her realize the wish of restoring the Amago clan. Isn't the Amago clan descended from the Izumo daimyo, there won't be any clash with Nobuna's quest of Tenka Fubu, will there?"

Still the same, wanting everything and not willing to give anything up... From the ceiling, exasperated mumbling of Goemon can be heard.

"From now on is the most important part. It's because this is an extremely extremely important matter, so please do not reveal this to anyone else. If there's a chance, we will increase the comrades who know of this secret."

"The most important part is...?"

"Nobuna-sama's future, cough cough."

"Yes, if I tell Nobuna herself, my head will definitely roll. So, I had promised her to never tell her anything. Now that I can't rely on just my strength alone to stop the tragedy of history, I can only shamelessly plead to you guys for help. Please, please help me."

Hanbei and Kanbei looked at each other at the same time.

The always energetic, optimistic and cheerful Yoshiharu who will rush into any sort of hopeless situation with a smile, for him to reveal such a weak expression is the first.

He is afraid of something, extremely afraid.

Hanbei smiled and held onto Yoshiharu's trembling hand.

"Yoshiharu-san, when I decided to help you, I had already placed my life in the hands of Nobuna-sama and you. So please don't be scared, I will always be by your side no matter when."

"Thanks, Hanbei-chan."

"Since with Simon around, any problem will be easily solved, so just say it out now."

Suppressing the uneasiness in his heart, Yoshiharu said the future waiting for Nobuna.

From the analysis of the return of Ashikaga Yoshiaki and the trajectory of history that Kanbei said, Yoshiharu who had always beared everything by himself understands the logic of "Just the strength of he himself isn't enough."

Even if he keeps choosing a different path, history will still return back to the original ending point in the end.

Different from stories, as long as the needed conditions are gathered, the fated incident will happen.

This is because history is jointly created by countless people's will.

From the time she was born, Oda Nobuna's fate had been tied together with this country's fate.... no, with the world's fate. A huge "power" that Yoshiharu cannot stop by himself is pushing her towards the ending point of "Incident at Honnouji", but all these, he wasn't able to tell Nobuna.

Right now, the help of comrades that he can trust are definitely necessary.

With such a determination, Yoshiharu revealed everything to them.

And the words that he said caused the elites Hanbei and Kanbei, even the ninja who had always been able to remain calm, Goemon to turn pale.

"Nobuna wasn't able to unify the world. Just when she was about to fulfill her wish of Tenka Fubu, she was betrayed by her retainer and ended her life in the flames of Honnou temple."

After that, he seems to have said something else, but Yoshiharu can't remember at all.

Ever since being lost in the sengoku era and bearing this huge burden all by himself, explosive emotions caused his tears to flow down uncontrollably.

"Revolt? How can that be, that person should know that with that, we won't be able to catch up with the progress of the namban countries and what ending it will bring us! Just who is the one who revolted!?"

During the midst of his daze, Kanbei seems to have shout several times, "Just who is the one who revolted!?"

But just this, Yoshiharu will never say it out.

How can he say of a revolt that has not happened yet.

"I still don't know if the one that I know of will revolt right now! And according to Kanbei's theory, as long as the end is the same, the one revolting can possibly be anyone! It's also possible that it might not be a retainer but some unknown assassin!"

Shouting like this, Yoshiharu swallowed the name Akechi Mitsuhide deep into his gut.

Only the fact that Mitsuhide is the mastermind behind the "Incident at Honnouji", Yoshiharu will never agree with. If it's the her that he knows about, it will never be possible! There must be something wrong about it, maybe Mitsuhide who was defeated was given the crime of being the mastermind, a case of framing someone. The more he mixed around with this girl Mitsuhide, the more he understands her character, the more Yoshiharu is unwilling to believe that she is able to do such a thing.

From the ancient times, the winner takes all, the history books are all about the glorious history of winners.

Even if Mitsuhide is the mastermind, and under the judgment of Yoshiharu, he had forced himself to make her disappear from the stage of history, there will definitely be someone else who will cause the "Incident at Honnouji".

The criminal is just a chess piece that can be easily replaced.

Even if all of the Oda clan retainers are eliminated, the suspects are too many to count.

As a revolutionist, the divide between Oda Nobuna and the traditionalists will never disappear. It's never easy to change the world, those unwilling to give up their benefits will definitely organize themselves to oppose her and Ashikaga Yoshiaki is the symbol most worthy for their act of opposition. Though we have supported Imagawa Yoshimoto as the new shogun, but as expected, we are unable to remove the existence of Ashikaga Yoshiaki.

The life of Oda Nobunaga is to keep fighting, wanting to guide Japan from it's ancient traditions, but in the end, he wasn't able to win against the traditionalists.

After Oda Nobunaga was defeated, Japan did not enter the navigation era.

As Nobunaga's successor, after failing in a war, Toyotomi Hideyoshi hated the foreign missionaries and soon, isolated Japan from the world.

Though after Hideyoshi's death, the Tokugawa clan who started the Edo shogunate isn't so opposed to overseas culture and had been into foreign commerce, they had opened up many trading ports along southeast Asia.

But after Ieyasu passed away, the Edo shogunate chose to lock down their country and their suppression of Christianity started to become more violent. From then on, Japan went into a long nightmare, devoid of any contact with the world.

Though after they had gone through many ordeals and finally bucked up, but Yoshiharu wants to see the other possibility of another world. Take a look at the Japan that did not go through the lockdown of the Edo shogunate, going along with Oda "Nobuna" into the wide world for all sorts of

adventures, a totally different future....

So, it's not important who is the criminal.

The future that the flow of history is flowing towards to isn't the Tenka Fubu that Nobuna, Yoshiharu and Kanbei had hoped, but to the actual Incident at Honnouji....

This is the most important thing.

Yoshiharu bowed down deeply towards Hanbei and the rest.

Instead, Hanbei gently touched his head and responded.

"Though Yoshiharu-san has always maintained that cheerful smile, but within that smile, there seems to be an unspeakable pain. That pain isn't about yourself, but for the others. Now, it seems like that pain is for the future of Nobuna-sama, right?"

Yoshiharu nodded silently.

Hearing Hanbei's gentle voice, he feels like sobbing out loud.

But after bearing so much pain and saying everything out, what man is he if he starts crying.

Yoshiharu tried his best to endure as he sits up straight.

"I... am alive to fulfill Yoshiharu-san's dream, please do not bear such a heavy burden by yourself. Hanbei will protect both Yoshiharu-san and Nobuna-sama, even if Hanbei herself isn't enough, we have the greatest elite, Kanbei with us right now."

The smile on Hanbei's face now is totally not that of anything he has seen in the world, if the "Angel" that Frois speaks of really exists, that will definitely be Hanbei who is currently smiling. Looking at her clear smile, Yoshiharu suddenly had a bad premonition, but he might just be thinking too much as he held Hanbei's hand and said "Thanks.".

"What do you plan to do, Yoshiharu-san? If we can't avoid it, how about we let Nobuna-sama "die" in Honnou temple, and then, under the protection of Yoshiharu-san, she begins her second life...."

The way that Nobuna used on Asai Nagamasa who had to "die" no matter what is applicable on herself too, what Hanbei is trying to express is this.

But Yoshiharu said, "Impossible." and shook his head.

"That fellow won't be able to abandon her own dream. If she really abandoned it, than she will no longer be Oda Nobuna, even if it's for the soldiers that have died on the battlefield, she will never give up on the fate of "Oda Nobuna", she will never do that even if she dies. That's just how she is."

"Yes, Nobuna-sama bears the fate of Japan, totally different from other daimyos."

The importance in history of Asai Nagamasa and Oda Nobuna is totally different, there's just too much difference. Oda Nobuna isn't just a daimyo of the sengoku era, her existence cannot be replaced, after being reminded by Yoshiharu, Hanbei noticed this.

"As long as she's alive, that fellow will continue to be Oda Nobuna no matter how much it hurts, and I who have come from the future will not be able to replace her, I must clarify this first."

"I never thought Yoshiharu-san had considered so much, you have been trying your best all by yourself all this while, the Yoshiharu-san who has been enduring all this while is just remarkable, uhh."

"This is all thanks to Hanbei-chan and you guys, but from now on, Hanbei-chan will be dragged into this battle with the future too."

"Hmmm, do drag me in. To use all my intellect for Yoshiharu-san is the reason for my existence. Just the fact that Yoshiharu-san is able to share all his secrets with me, though it's not tactful, but Hanbei is extremely happy now."

(So that's it.) Kanbei who finally cleared her mind looked at the side of Yoshiharu's face in a daze.

The theory that she had once held, "Along the path of Oda Nobuna unification of the world, Sagara Yoshiharu is a huge obstacle." is definitely wrong, but...

(To actually die in the hands of her own retainer just before she unifies the world....)

This fate is just too sad.

It's far too difficult for Kanbei who had been optimistic all her life to predict such a future.

But after actually thinking about it, she herself who had not done anything can no longer stays at Harima, how can Oda Nobuna who has been fighting with the corrupted traditions all this while stay in this country?

(So what the "Tower" hints is this sad fate of Oda Nobuna, the "Tower" drawn on that card means the Honnou temple. There, Oda Nobuna will lose both the dream of Tenka Fubu and Sagara Yoshiharu.)

Even if I can change it, I'm afraid I can only save one of them. To let Oda Nobuna fulfill her dream of Tenka Fubu and having Sagara Yoshiharu is too difficult.

This point, should I tell Sagara Yoshiharu right now?

No, though it might be better if I say it out, but I should hold it in for now.

For a long time, Kanbei had been living in her own world, even the job of a strategist that deals with human relations, she had thought that it can be done with just intelligence. But right now, she understands that that is not enough at all, a true strategist must first be able to understand the hearts of other people.

At the same time she realizes this, she starts to slowly understand Takenaka Hanbei's intentions.

(Maybe, Takenaka Hanbei had long since know of her fate, that card.... Since she already knows, how can she be so calm? Does she wants to be by Sagara Yoshiharu's side till the last moment? Not asking for any reward.....)

Is this the true strategist, Kanbei can't help but ponder.

Since I already know of Oda Nobuna's future, I must start understanding Hanbei's future ASAP. I must still be able to do something right now, I can definitely change it. Kanbei decided in her heart.

But Yoshiharu's burden is already heavy enough, she can't continue adding onto it.

"Cough, Sagara Yoshiharu. It's true that Simon said the future cannot be changed, but what Simon is saying that a dumb fellow like you will never be able to change it, if it's an intelligent elite like Simon, a thing like changing the future is nothing to be afraid of."

"Oioi, this is totally different from what you said, Kanbei!"

"If you are so depressed because of Simon, I apologize now."

"Ah, its ok if you don't apologize, it's all thanks to Kanbei that I noticed that I can never change the future with just my strength!"

"Ahh"

While saying "Thanks", Yoshiharu touched Kanbei's head.

"Do....Don't touch me!"

Kanbei launched a punch right at Yoshiharu's nose.

"Ouch! You aren't cute at all!! Learn from Hanbei-chan a little!"

"I refuse, Kanbei does not need to learn from Takenaka Hanbei, I will one day surpass her!"

"Uhh, you guys are like brother and sister."

"Really?"

"That's too rude, how can Simon be like the little sister of this Sagara Yoshiharu!?"

Kanbei puffed out her cheeks, turned her face away and mumbled softly, (This is to repay for his gratitude, he's the one who protected Simon in front of all the Harima daimyos by himself.), but since she's being too soft, Yoshiharu did not hear it at all.

"I'm really sorry for being depressed! From now on, I'm going to work hard!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu, let's put the matter about the future aside and consider our current situation, Ukita Naoie has surrounded us and we are now unable to retreat."

"Exactly, Nobuna-sama is now sick in bed, the reinforcements won't be coming, uhhh."

"What's there to fear about Ukita Naoie, we have the renowned two "bei"s as comrades right here!"

"So Goemon isn't your comrade now? Guuu."

Gosh, I've forgotten there's another person on the ceiling.

"Ah, no. It's because you hide too well that I had forgotten about your existence, hurry and come down."

"If Sunekosuri wakes up, it will be too dangerous, I will just stay in the ceiling."

"Sunekosuri is sleeping sweetly now, look. Come down."

"If that's the case, ok then."

But the four of them within the tea room didn't notice there's another one outside.

".....Ara ara, my master is just overexerting herself, she knows that she don't have much time left."

Yes, it's Zenki.

Even if it's his master Hanbei, no one expected that Zenki who was patrolling within the castle had overheard about their future meeting.

Zenki who had been maintaining a certain distance with the world of humans is also concerned about the affairs of the human world.

"It should be extremely difficult to save Yamanaka Shikanosuke in such a situation, the Sagara

corps has been cut off from their retreat path and is in danger. And there is an even larger tragedy waiting for them, how troublesome..."

Oda Nobuna wasn't able to unify the world and was betrayed right before her dream was fulfilled. Such a tragedy had occurred in the past?

It's a long long time ago, when he was still a human, there wasn't such a tragedy even in that era.
"Even the fate of Shikanosuke is considered small."

Sagara Yoshiharu is a guy who wishes to have everything and is not willing to give up even at the last moment.

How naive he is...

But what that touched Hanbei's heart is this indescribable naivety.

Zenki sighed deeply and said with a bitter smile.

"Looks like it's time for me to be the bad guy."

On the plains east of Himeji castle, there was a river named Yumesaki.

From this river that flows down from the peaks of Mt Shozan, one can gaze upon the base of Ukita Naoie.

After the end of the future meeting,

Kanbei called Hanbei alone to join her for a stroll along Yumesaki river.

"When Simon was still small and known as Kanbei, I always played here, things like catching kappas or drifting along with the river, always being scolded by Chichie."

"Harima is a really good place. The mountains, rivers and seas are all so beautiful. Why must people choose to fight wars in such a beautiful place?"

Hanbei's complexion looks better.

But Kanbei who had learnt Omyoudou too understands instead the "ki" in that small body of hers is becoming even weaker.

"Takenaka Hanbei, the time at Nagahama castle, when I did the divination for health for you...."

"Now that you mention it, you did not show me, right?"

"The one you drew was this."

Saying that, Kanbei passed Hanbei a card.

From just a look, even Hanbei who isn't familiar with namban culture instantly understands what it meant.

"This is "Death", you can't live much longer."

"I've been exposed, seems like I just can't hide it from Kanbei... Hehe."

Once again, a clear smile was on Hanbei's face.

Looking at her smile, Kanbei can't help but shouted, "Why aren't you treating this as a big matter!?"

"With such a talent yet you have to die so young, can you really accept such a fate!? Why didn't you search for a way you can continue to live on?"

"The flow of history cannot be changed, this is what Kanbei said too, right"

"Even if you can't do it by yourself, but with all of us, there will definitely be a way! Do you know just what Oda Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu's future will become if you die!?"

"It's ok now, after Kanbei came, some parts of Yoshiharu-san's heart will definitely have a premonition, even if I collapse, it's ok since Kanbei is around."

"That fellow?"

"Yoshiharu-san adores this era, so he must have definitely heard something about Takenaka Hanbei in the future, no, maybe the trivial stuff that I did wasn't passed down through the ages, but Yoshiharu-san definitely knows about Kanbei's future."

"When the Ukita army was surrounding us at Kotsuki castle, that fellow did say, "In the history that I know of, Kuroda Kanbei will be the best strategist in the world from now on." and I felt weird about it. With Takenaka Hanbei alive, how can Simon be the best, the most I can be is a substitute."

"Yoshiharu-san must have felt something wrong too, but his character is just too optimistic and cheerful."

"With just Oda Nobuna alone, he is already near collapsing, he won't be able to bear your fate too."

"Mmm, this has already exceeded what humans can withstand. To girls, especially the princess knights of the sengoku era, Yoshiharu-san just loves them too much."

"Previously, when he suddenly recalled about the future of Yamanaka Shikanosuke, it has already exceeded his limits."

"This is already a burden that he can't bear alone. Wanting Yoshiharu-san to bear our cursed fate by himself is just too cruel."

"But is this really ok? Are you ok with Sagara Yoshiharu not noticing till the very end?"

"Of course, all the hard work I've done till now are to not let him notice it, but I have long since understood that I can't hide it from Kanbei."



□

"You must have seen through that Simon is here to chase that fellow back to the future, right?"

"Even I can't see through you to that extent, but it's true that I felt you have some ulterior motives. But I've relaxed ever since Yoshiharu-san trusts Kanbei very much from the first time he met you, and after knowing that Yoshiharu-san has someone he can rely on after I'm gone, I can rest my mind."

"..."

"Kanbei, originally, my fate is to retire into Mt Botai and die alone, that is truly unfortunate. Being able to cross paths with Yoshiharu-san is the greatest happiness in my life. It's him that gives me the meaning of life and for that, I'm really thankful."

"Thankful, how can that be, WHY!?"

"The wars of today are based upon the "curse" of the city of Onmyudou Kyoto. Onmyouji should disappear along with the old era, but without knowing it, Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san had been wrapped up in a battle with the evil spirits of the old era. And for that, I must do something, I'm fated to disappear along with my shikigamis."

"With that said, don't tell me the reason why the dragon vein disappeared suddenly is because..."

"It's I who did it, together with Zenki-san."

"WHAT!? From what Simon thinks, you are the type that is born weak and without absorbing "ki" regularly, you will continue to weaken. If you do such a thing, your body will...."

"Mmm, it will deteriorate even quicker."

Kanbei just can't believe what she was hearing.

"WHY DID YOU DO THAT!?"

"Rather than living a few more years and not doing anything, if it's to help others, those that can inherit my dream, even if it's to shorten my lifespan, isn't it a kind of happiness to help?"

Saying, Hanbei's face once again had a smile clearer than anything.

Almost like she does not care what will happen to her.

That smile that had seen through everything, accepting that her fate is that dying without able to see the fruits of her labor.

Understanding that, Kanbei can no longer look at her smile.

Though she tried her best to endure, she was unable to suppress the sobs coming out softly.

"Just from "ki" Kanbei's strength is much stronger than mine, and your talent is 10 times that of mine who is always engrossed with Onmyoudou. After I'm gone, I'm leaving Yoshiharu-san and Nobuna-sama to you, Kanbei."

"I Simon....."

"Currently, an extremely terrifying spirit is by Nobuna-sama's side. Now that the onmyoudou has been greatly weakened, an evil method must have been used to create such a strong spirit. The fire from a few days ago must have been caused by it. I don't have the strength to subdue that spirit anymore, Kanbei, use your namban science to defeat it."

"DON'T START GIVING OTHERS YOUR OWN WORK! DO YOUR OWN STUFF! AND SO, LIVE ON!"

Of course, I wish to live on too, but that is a dream that will never come true. Saying that, a shiver can be seen in her smile.

Like smiling now, yet crying in the next second, her face was that of a complicated expression.

Kanbei averted her gaze.

"Aren't you the one who understands the messed up ways of Sagara Yoshiharu!? The sadness that is assaulting him now has far exceeded what humans can withstand, the one who is supposed to stay by his side to support him is you!"

"The ones that Yoshiharu-san can rely on isn't just me alone, he has his friends, and relatives."

"If you are to die, he will definitely not be able to take it!"

"That's why with you Kanbei around, I can finally relax. I'm leaving Yoshiharu-san to you."

"I don't wanna! Simon isn't a stupidly good person like you so you should do your own job!"

The water that flows from the Yumezaki river is so clear.

And Hanbei's heart is like the water, clear without a hint of dirt.

"Return immediately to your hometown to rest, Takenaka Hanbei! If you rest and don't exert yourself, you can definitely extend a little of your lifespan!"

"Currently, Yoshiharu-san is in a crisis, and we can't expect the reinforcements of Nobuna-sama. This might be the last battle I can be by Yoshiharu-san's side as his strategist. I beg you, till "that moment", can you not tell anyone about my status?"

"WHETHER IT'S MIKI CASTLE OR MT SHOZAN, SIMON WILL CONQUER THEM ALL BY HERSELF! YOU ARE NOT TO DO ANYTHING, YOU GOT IT!?"

But compared to herself, Hanbei worries more about Yoshiharu and with Kanbei now.....

"Kanbei, a strategist is to remain calm and undisturbed by anything, or else your vision will be clouded by shadows. Please do not force yourself and do any dangerous things for me."

Kanbei didn't respond but in her heart, she had decided very strongly.

And that is, "As long as Simon use all her intelligence and wit, she will definitely be able to change Takenaka Hanbei's fate!

Chapter 6 : The Prelude of Chaos

"The Ukita army is attacking from Mt Shozan~nya!"

"Again!? Just how many times does this make!?"

"Once we face them they will retreat immediately, if we chase, we will be ambushed. And with Mt Shozan being a dangerous place, the way they use the territory as a means of defending like a steel wall makes us unable to launch a full out assault on them with the amount of forces we have.

"My Lord, our soldiers are all extremely tired~nya"

"Damn it, I had no idea there was a natural fortress like Mt Shozan near Himeji castle."

After Miki castle was captured, the Sagara corps which had their retreat path cut off, was being harassed repeatedly by the Mt Shozan's Ukita army.

Northern's Mt Shozan, southern's Miki castle, the Sagara corps was not able to handle these two huge enemy formations.

Though the best way right now is to concentrate his forces to attack a single place, but unfortunately, the Sagara corps does not have the manpower for that.

If they launch a full out assault on a single area, the other side will definitely attack the empty Himeji castle.

Nobuna, who had fainted in the Kamigyo's fire had not regained consciousness, they couldn't expect any reinforcements.

And the Harima daimyos chose not to help either side, as they wait for Yoshiharu to fight it out with Ukita Naoie.

Using chess terms, Sagara corps were nearing checkmate.

Today, Yoshiharu who was finally infuriated rode his horse and launched an attack at the Ukita army across the Yumezaki river.

The soldiers could only frantically follow such a Yoshiharu from behind.

"Now the only way left is to get right in there and capture Ukita Naoie!"

"It's too dangerous, my lord. That fellow is a specialist in using his short tanegashima~nya!"

"This is a trap~nya. Ukita Naoie had planned to provoke us, and when my lord appears on the battlefield yourself, he will take the chance to snipe you!"

"I know, but our rations are depleting soon. If this goes on, our morale will drop to the bottom."

Suddenly, a bullet flew past Yumezaki river and hit Yoshiharu's helmet.

"Uwahh!?"

"MY LORD!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

"General!!!!!!!!!!"

"It...It's ok, the bullet did not pierce through the helmet, but that was a close one!"

"Lucky!"

"Kanbei used the armor of "Oh~It stopped"-kun and modified this helmet, although it adds to the weight it's quite reliable."

"Che, you whose only good point is your good luck, there won't be any problems if you had just given us Shikanosuke, stay on your toes from now on!"

Seemingly waiting, the Ukita army's soldiers appeared at the opposite side of Yumezaki river.

Right in their middle was the mumbling Ukita Naoie as he spins the tanegashima on his hand.

"Listen Sagara Yoshiharu! Oda Nobuna has already been defeated at Kyoto. It's not just luck with the ladies, even the luck on the battlefield has swayed to my side so hurry and die quickly!"

"Your side's Mori army has not arrived yet, right!? Who's giving up now!"

"Haha, I'm sorry but my reinforcements will soon be here."

"Then why did you keep attacking every night like you had no time to spare?"

"Che, if I don't make any contributions before the Mori army arrives, I will be in a difficult situation. Soldiers, take Sagara Yoshiharu's head!"

"Uwahh! You aren't planning to run away this time!? They're comingggggg!"

"Are you an idiot!?"

In a blink of an eye, the Ukita army rushed through the Yumezaki river.

Though Yoshiharu steered the horse wanting to retreat, but due to the river, he couldn't gather much speed.

"My Lord, let us fight for now~nya."

"Hurry and escape~nya."

"Damn, have I overextended myself? Looks like I can't be compared to Tokichirou-jii-san after all!"

Looking at Sagara Yoshiharu and the rest who would soon be surrounded by the enemy, a small group of soldiers who had crossed Yumezaki river from the updrift appeared from the rear of the Ukita army in the nick of time.

"Sufferings, Yamanaka Shikanosuke is here! Fight 1 on 1 with me, Ukita Naoie!"

The strongest forces in the Sagara corps, the Amago heroes had arrived!

"Che! You're here to ruin my fun again!? The pig samurai Shikanosuke would never be able to see through my plan. Looks like there's quite an intelligent advisor in Himeji castle!"

Of course, Ukita Naoie does not have the intention to fight with Yamanaka Shikanosuke.

Shikanosuke is to be captured alive.

"Hmph, since it'll become more advantageous the more this drags on. All forces retreat back to Mt Shozan."

As per usual, the Ukita army seemed to be very skilled in retreating.

Though Shikanosuke tried her best to chase them, but it's the Ukita army who is faster than her in

retreating as they had retreated back to Mt Shozan in the blink of an eye.

"Are you alright, Yoshiharu-sama?"

"I...I'm saved! Why did you come here, Shikanosuke-chan?"

"It's all the instructions of the strategist. I have orders to circle them from the back through the up drift the same time Yoshiharu-sama heads out."

"Strategist? Umm, which is it? Because there's two."

"Both strategist gave me the same order at almost the same time. In the critical moment, those two are like actual sisters, being able to be in the same mind and have such good teamwork."

"Kanbei and Hanbei-chan are in the same mind? What a rare thing that is but no matter what, I'm just too rash today, sorry."

"There's no need for apologies, by not doing anything, we won't be able to change the situation. When I'm fighting with the Mori clan, there were many times that I had overextended myself before I had noticed it, but now..."

"We have the two strategists with us."

"Exactly, no matter the situation, they will definitely be able to think up of a miraculous plan to turn the tides."

With the help of Shikanosuke, Yoshiharu was finally able to return to Himeji castle; what a close one.

After a while, Yoshiharu noticed that he had died ridiculously in that half-hearted battle and his body starts to shiver uncontrollably.

No matter if it's Okehazama or Kanegasaki, he had relied on his will to live to hang on, but now, he had been forced into a corner by Ukita Naoie totally unprepared.

"I see, because there weren't any fierce battles, I have become restless and lost my wits."

Yoshiharu finally understood that the enemy this time was totally different from the enemies he had met previously. Ukita Naoie isn't the kind of opponent he can win against with just his guts and will!

"Anyway Yoshiharu-sama, didn't you turn me away and hold a secret meeting a few days ago?"

Shikanosuke seems to be angry.

"During that, just what did you guys discuss?"

"Ahh, that... I will definitely tell you about it in the future, but now isn't the time."

"I can understand that Yoshiharu-sama is unable to trust me who has served you for such a short time, but I did feel a little lonely. I must hurry and make some big contributions to have Yoshiharu-sama's trust."

"How can I not trust the one who saved me? Shikanosuke-chan has saved me a couple of times now, I'm so indebted to you and have great trust in you."

"Then why did you refuse to tell me about the contents of the meeting?"

"Umm....."

Yoshiharu is troubled, not mentioning about Nobuna's matters, the choice letting Shikanosuke know about her fate might be obvious.

But,

"No matter what order it is, I will happily accept. Even if I'm abandoned, or being thrown into a trap and die, I do not mind at all, because suffering is my fate!"

With these words from Shikanosuke, he couldn't tell her anything.

He has to take into consideration even that special way of thinking, Yoshiharu was getting an even bigger headache.

"Touchy touchy"

"Ah? Again, Yoshiharu-sama? Why does Yoshiharu-sama love my breasts so much?"

"It's no...not me!?"

"There are only the two of us right now, who can it be if not Yoshiharu-sama!? Not letting me attend the meeting and yet doing such a thing to me. Does Yoshiharu-sama not see me as a warrior!? What humiliation!"

With tears of regret, Shikanosuke left.

No need to ask, it's all the doings of Sunekosuri.

"Why must you wake up at the exact moment that I'm alone with Shikanosuke-chan!?"

"I just love to touch that girl, it's such a regret that you can't touch her, so I'm trying my best for Sagara Yoshiharu's sake too."

"Behave yourself a little!"

"Cough cough, there's a guest, Yoshiharu-san."

Coming in to receive Yoshiharu, Hanbei had brought along an unexpected guest.

"Looks like you are becoming more like it, Sagara-han, it's been a long time."

"Geezer, you're Sakai's Imai Soukyu!"

"That's right, I'm being called over by Takenaka Hanbei-san."

"How did you do it? Himeji castle should have been surrounded."

"That is true in terms of land routes, but if it's through the sea, I can reach here without wasting much time."

"Oh yeah, ships! Himeji castle is right by the sea!"

"If it's military boats and there are any slight movements, we will be attacked by the Mori clan's Murakami navy. But if it's just ordinary merchant boats, as long as we don't do anything serious, the Mori clan won't interfere and..."

"And?"

"I have business relations with the Mori clan and is their important supplier for their weapons, ammunitions and rations. So if it's my Imai boats, the Mori clans will not harm them and will even

protect them."

"I see, then why are you here today? It must not be for leisure purposes, right?"

"First is the shipment of rations, they are all hidden at the bottom of the boat."

"What good timing!"

Once he thought of the soldiers not starving in the battlefield, Yoshiharu couldn't control himself, as he held onto the well-built hands of Imai Soukyu and thanked him profusely.

"I have gambled my whole fortune on Hime-sama. If Sagara-han is defeated right here, the Imai clan's days are numbered too. When the time to invest comes, one will invest in it, that's being a merchant."

"You said "first", so there are other things?"

"Takenaka-san had thought of a strategy that could break out of this situation and I'm in charge of providing a few materials."

"Strategy?"

While coughing, Hanbei explained to Yoshiharu.

"Yes, I had always been thinking of a plan to capture Miki castle without a battle. And the conclusion I had is to dig ditches and erect towers all around Miki castle, as we surround Miki castle totally, an example is to build a castle outside another castle."

"We are the ones being sieged, but we will be surrounding Miki castle?"

"Exactly, the commander in Miki castle now is Besho-sama's wife. She's a total amateur in terms of fighting, if there aren't any orders from Ukita Naoie, she can't make any flexible decisions. Cough cough, at the same time we cut off supply lines into Miki castle. We will break off any contact between Ukita Naoie and Miki castle."

"Can we do it?"

"Yes, because of their master being banished, the soldiers at Miki castle have low morale. I'm only suggesting an idea, but if Kanbei who is skilled in engineering and namban science can design and supervise the Kawanami clan on the spot, we will definitely be able to build a castle that no one in this country has ever seen in a short time."

"It's true that if it's Kanbei, she will be able to think up of some strange weapons, no, maybe she had thought of it long ago."

"And I will deflect the Ukita army here in Himeji castle, leave the commanding here to me."

"Will Ukita Naoie attack?"

"Yes, right now, we are using all our wits to anticipate the next move of the opponent. Once Ukita Naoie notices the crisis at Miki castle, he will attack recklessly, and it will be quite a fierce battle. But even if I sacrifice my life, I will definitely defend it, as I'm skilled in defensive battles. Once we have held our ground against the opponent's first wave of attacks, the cautious Ukita Naoie can only choose to retreat back to Mt Shozan. Cough cough, cough cough, cough sorry."

Looks like Hanbei's body is worsening day by day.

Hanbei had been coughing previously, but the frequency and the severity had reached abnormal

levels, while patting her back, Yoshiharu said worryingly.

"You are too sick, hurry and rest! Leave the frontlines to me and Shikanosuke-chan."

"No, it's ok if it's a normal opponent, but with Ukita Naoie as the opponent, without the help of a strategist, you wouldn't even be able to fight. Wasn't Yoshiharu-san being lead into a trap gradually today?"

"But..."

"Yoshiharu-san, once we capture Miki castle, the conquering of Harima will be half done, and..."

Wiping the pale expression off her face, Hanbei said with a serious tone.

"The Yoshiharu-san now did not have the capabilities to be a province's daimyo and commander in chief. Only by passing this trial can Yoshiharu-san grow into a true leader."

Like a changed person, the expression and tone Hanbei had right now was filled with intensity, being frightened by that intensity, Yoshiharu could no longer retort.

"Sagara-han, before Hime-sama wakes up your most important mission is to hold on to Harima."

Under the repeated reminders from Imai Soukyu, Yoshiharu nodded his head but Hanbei's weak appearance was just too unusual.

"Don't tell me.... but how can that be?"

An (Don't tell me Hanbei-chan had some incurable illness?) unease enveloped Yoshiharu's heart.

"Takenaka Hanbei's sickness looks to be very serious? How can that be, you are just worrying too much."

That night, too worried over Hanbei's health, Yoshiharu went over to Kuroda Kanbei's room, wanting to discuss it with her.

But sitting on her namban child and spinning the globe, Kanbei did not seem to mind it at all, a look of totally not caring about Hanbei's health.

"As long as Hanbei-chan is on that geezer's boat and returns to Nagahama, she will feel better, but Hanbei-chan is being stubborn and refuses to go back, just what should I do, Kanbei?"

"You are overthinking things, Hanbei's idea of surrounding Miki castle is a great idea, Simon will definitely design an entirely new way of sieging castles for you to see, you who has two world renown strategists by your side, why are you still so nervous?"

"Really, Kanbei? Is Hanbei-chan's health really alright?"

"Sim, no problem."

"I see, I might really be too nervous. Hanbei-chan had said that I lack the capabilities of being a commander in chief and can only grow after capturing Miki castle."

"Aren't you going to rest? I heard idiots treat thinking like sleeping, and you who originally had no intellect at all, no matter how you think about it, it's useless."

"Geez, can't you say it in a less hurtful way?"

"Simon wants to continue working now, I have to concentrate on the plan to surround Miki castle."

"Then I wouldn't disturb you anymore."

After Yoshiharu left, Kanbei finally made up her mind and took out the tarot cards.

"In divinations, not finding out about his or her own fate is a common sense. Even if he or she tried to find out about this fate, it will only cast a shadow upon their intellect and cause the fate to worsen.... But..."

Wanting to change Hanbei's cursed fate of dying young, she can only use this forbidden method.

"Tonight, Simon is going alone to Mt Shozan to try and persuade Ukita Naoie to join the Oda clan with all her might. Though it's a long shot but if it's successful, Harima will be conquered in a night."

According to Kanbei's own predictions, the chances of success are extremely low.

Often betraying people, Ukita Naoie isn't trusted by the Mori clan.

If he was really persuaded to defect here, he would definitely be a big contributor and rewarded heavily by the Oda clan.... But in contrast, the betrayed Mori clan will definitely raze all of Bizen Mimasaka to the ground in a fit of rage.

And the Mori clan's strategist Kobayakawa Takakage is known to grab opportunities, now that the Sagara corps is isolated in Harima due to Ukita Naoie's schemes and Nobuna having an accident, she will definitely not let this chance go and will soon lead the army over personally.

Once the Ukita army and the Mori clan successfully combined their forces, it's impossible to ask even that betrayer Ukita Naoie to defect.

If one is to gamble, now is the time!

But the chance of success isn't even 10%.

"Wanting to change the huge fate of Oda Nobuna, thus extending that best strategist in the world, Takenaka Hanbei's life is absolutely necessary!"

Once I win, the Sagara corps will be out of this crisis and Hanbei will no longer have any excuses to not rest.

Her feeble life might be able to be saved.

"Whether Simon can change history will all depend on tonight, will my plan be a success or...."

Kanbei clenched her teeth, drew a card from the tarot cards and put it on the table.

On the card, a lonely traveler is with a dog.

And the card was upside down.

A reversed position!

Such a card hints at...

"The Fool"

Kanbei shut her eyes, not speaking a word.

"Uhh, I can't find Kanbei anywhere."

"Sagara-han, Kanbei-san disappeared."

Early morning the next day, the Himeji castle is in an uproar.

And the uproar's reason isn't anything else, but the ex-master of Himeji castle, Kuroda Kanbei had suddenly disappeared.

Kanbei's house was empty.

Only the completed; surround Miki castle plan was lying on the table and on it, different kinds of weird and new inventions.

"Maybe, it's my fault."

Somehow, Hanbei's face suddenly turned pale.

"But, how I wish I'm thinking too much."

The deity that seems to have seen through everything, the face of Hanbei now is filled with big drops of tears as she runs around Himeji castle trying to find Kanbei frantically.

"Don't rush, I will find her back right now!"

Saying that, Yoshiharu flipped his body over the horse and started searching around Himeji castle's perimeter.

But Kanbei could not be found anywhere.

Before he noticed it, Yoshiharu was already right by Yumezaki river.

Right in front of him is Ukita Naoie's base, Mt Shozan.

Mt Shozan had been totally fortified to become a fortress, anyone going near it recklessly would be sniped instantly.

Chasing to this extent, even Yoshiharu had to lower his head.

"Just where did you ran off to? You, did you know just how worried we are?"

Yoshiharu is out of ideas now.

Though he had no idea where Kanbei ran off to, but somehow, he had a bad feeling about it, Hanbei is acting very weird too.

"Oi, Sunekosuri, wake up!"

"What's up?"

Saying with sleepy eyes, Sunekosuri poked it's head out.

"Kanbei ran away from home, do you know where she went? I had search everywhere near Himeji

castle."

"Nuu, ran away from home?"

"Ahh, that fellow loves to spilt hairs. If we don't hurry and find her something bad might happen."

"Not counting the period she studied and apprenticed away from home, Kanbei isn't the type who'd run away from home."

"Why?"

"Though Kanbei has a sharp tongue she is actually a child that is scared of being alone and she hates the feeling of being by herself."

"Now that you mention it, Souen did say that when she was young, Kanbei did summon demons as her playmates to fight away loneliness."

"It's the same reason Sunekosuri was created with namban science, Kanbei does not have any friends."

"So she is doing the exact same thing as the time she is learning Onmyouji!"

"But Sagara Yoshiharu, ever since she came to your side, Kanbei's heart has become much softer, though it's not on her face but Sunekosuri understands."

"Then where did Kanbei went?"

"Don't know, but definitely not running away from home."

"If that's the case....."

Yoshiharu is that type of person who cares for his comrades more than himself.

So till now, you haven't been able to get used to this chaotic era.

So, he had a fatal weakness for a sengoku warrior, of "Not being able to abandon anyone when he had to choose between the two".

But even so, Yoshiharu had never thought of changing himself.

(Anyway, when Kanbei was still small, she used to swim in this river, did someone treat her like a kappa? But even if that is in the past in the sengoku era where they can even produce tanegashimas, Kappas don't exist, most probably.)

Just when Yoshiharu was letting his mind float around,

A "splash" was heard suddenly.

A dark and wet creature is floating on the surface.

"It...It appearedddddd! It's your mate, Sunekosuri! Hurry and fight with the demon!"

"Sunekosuri isn't a demon, it's an homunculus created by Kanbei."

"Isn't it the same!?"

"What are you talking about, it's me."

So the small creature that suddenly appear in the river isn't a kappa but Goemon.

"Uwah? Goemon? Why did you suddenly surface from the river?"

"Ninnin, this is to have more time to escape."

"Escape?"

"I had sneaked into Mt Shozan."

"WHAT!?"

"But I nearly died, that mountain is totally hell for ninjas."

Now that she mentioned it, Yoshiharu noticed Goemon's right wrist was hurt, and on it, a piece of cloth torn from a ninja garb.

"Are you alright!?"

"Last night, I coincidentally discovered Kuroda-shi walked into Mt Shozan by herself."

"Eh?"

"I can't be wrong, only Kuroda-shi will wear that sort of namban hear, definitely not Souen but Kuroda-shi."

You see, didn't I say that she didn't run away from home!? Sunekosuri said proudly in Yoshiharu's bosom.

"Wa....Wait, just what is going on!? And what happened to Kanbei after that?"

"Beacause she didn't come out after a long time, I sneaked in because I was worried."

"It's ok if you bite your tongue, but say it in a single line, Goemon!"

"Although Mt Shozan is hell for ninjas I have finally sneak into the deepest part."

"Th...Then?"

"There I overheard a conversation between enemy soldiers."

"Though there's no concrete proof..." Saying that, Goemon hesitated, but she had said it all to Yoshiharu after all.

"Because Himeji castle was forcefully taken by Sagara-shi, bearing a grudge, Kubrobda-shi debfbectebd obvebr to Ukbbitba-sbhi.(Kuroda-shi defected over to Ukita-shi)"

"Kuroda Kanbei had defected over to Ukita Naoie!?"

Though Yoshiharu had given orders to keep the news from spreading somehow a leak emerged and spread throughout all of Harima, even to Kyoto from Sakai.

And this rumor wasn't based on nothing.

At first, Kuroda Kanbei had lent her own castle to the Oda clan due to circumstances. Though Yoshiharu had agreed due to various considerations but Kanbei's father Souen had wanted to give Himeji castle to Sagara Yoshiharu.

During that, saying "Why must it be given to this Sagara Yoshiharu?" with a face full of displeasure, that look of Kanbei's was witnessed by many people.

And with Ukita Naoie capturing huge amounts of Harima castles through his "schemes".

It wouldn't be strange for Kanbei to have defected to Ukita Naoie at such a time.

Kanbei had joined the Sagara corps as a strategist, but with a senpai like Hanbei already in the Sagara corps, Kanbei could only be second.

Also their extremely close relationship; that of a pair of siblings between Sagara Yoshiharu and Takenaka Hanbei did not give Kanbei any room to insert herself.

In such a situation, Kanbei who had always seen herself as the smartest person the world would be naturally displeased.

In the end, a rumor like this "With her awkward situation, Ukita Naoie had persuaded Kanbei to defect successfully." emerged.

Right now, the little sister of Kanbei, Shojyumaru is staying in Northern Omi's Nagahama castle of the Oda clan as a hostage.

And the northern part of Kyoto, the Kamigyo district had just been reduced to a pile of ruins by a large fire.

Kyoto was spreading, "Oda Nobuna has personally fanned the commoners to reduce Kamigyo which supports Ashikaga Yoshiaki to ashes." such vicious rumors.

People were even discussing among themselves whether Nobuna was planning to burn the palace down too.

Everyone in Kyoto was terrified, not knowing what's the next step for Oda Nobuna who is actually unconscious in Honnou temple.

At such a crucial moment, Kanbei's little sister, Shojyomaru is the first to be impacted.

"If Kanbei really betrayed them...."

"Oda Nobuna will definitely execute her sister."

"It's ok if it's a guy, but for girls, she won't actually execute her, right?"

"That's so logically speaking, but that's the demon lord of the sixth realm."

"If that's the case, won't that Sagara Yoshiharu be in danger too?"

"He might be dragged in too."

"If it's that demon lord; she might burn down Kamigyo in a fit of rage."

"Even if it's the sengoku era, this is far too cruel."

The reason why a rumor like this emerged was because of the "Golden skulls" incident. Nobuna used to reincarnate Asai Nagamasa into Oichi, but that's far from being the whole reason.

Someone was intentionally spreading vicious rumors of Nobuna secretly.

Forking out huge amounts of money to bribe the newspaper merchants to print news that would harm Nobuna; those exact people.

In the palace,

"Hohoho, that damn lass Oda Nobuna is dead for sure this time."

"Ha, the effect of spreading rumors is slowly starting to show. Right now, no matter what I say about Oda Nobuna, those commoners will believe all of it."

The one currently talking is the black toothed Maro, Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa and a slim man, the Sakai merchant, Tsuda Sougyu.

Behind Konoe, a big built man was sitting there silently.

Wanting to overthrow Nobuna while keeping it a secret from Himiko, Konoe Sakihisa had thought of a new plan.

"This is the strength of words, even if it's such a unthinkable rumor, once it's printed, it will be treated as a true story."

"Rather than good rumors, the foolish commoners love vicious rumors. Rather than ordinary stories, they like strange stories even more."

"But that fire at Kyoto incident really scares I Maro. If the palace is really destroyed, I will be finished too."

"There's no helping it, since monsters aren't someone we humans can fully control."

"I had asked Tsuchimikado to take note of it. He actually brought that along and said it's an "evil spirit", but if we had not believed him then, things will not have gone so smoothly."

"Haha."

"But I never expected that damn lass Oda Nobuna to actually survive through."

"Her luck is so terrifyingly good."

"That good luck ends here, now that the Tsuchimikado clan, Ashikaga shogun and I Maro are teaming up, we will definitely chase that destroyer out from Kyoto. If Ashikaga shogun is able to return, I Maro can finally relax."

At this moment, Tsuda Sougyu asked at the man sitting behind Konoe Sakihisa.

"Anyway, who is this person behind you?"

There is a big built man with a monk's attire, due to the curtain, one could not distinguish his looks.

"He is helping I Maro as a strategist in this anti-oda faction. Though I can't tell you guys his real identity yet, but who he is will definitely shock everyone."

"Oh, he must be some very famous person."

"That goes without saying, and he had already thought of the next step to force Oda Nobuna even more into a corner."

"What, the next step is?"

"Hohoho, Oda Nobuna isn't an opponent you can kill easily. Even if one poisons her, as long as Matsunaga Danjo and Manase Belchior are around, it's impossible to finish her off."

"You have a point."

"So we need to spend some time, slowly and surely pushing Oda Nobuna into a corner."

At this moment, Tsuda Sougyu emphasized again, "Once this Oda Nobuna matter is taken care of, you will give Sakai to me, right?"

Revealing his black teeth, Konoe Sakihsia laughed, "Hohoho, that goes without saying. Our fates are tied together now."

That "Next step" happens within the Honnou temple that Nobuna lies unconscious.

Because she was invaded by the miasma during the encounter with the evil spirit at the fire of Kamigyo,

After that night, she had been bedridden. Today, she was unconscious on the bed as well.

In a house beside her, the renowned doctor Manase Belchior is talking to the aide that was recently hired.

"She will recover in a few days more, not bad, not bad. An unknown illness like this, it's more effective to use traditional medicine rather than namban medical techniques. Though the effect of traditional medicine isn't obvious at first, but it is slowly helping her."

"That is the best, as expected of Manase-sama."

In this batch of aides that was recently hired, the one that Nobuna used the most is a 17 or 18 years old girl.

She had a decent and distinguished look, her pair of big eyes shines with a smart glow.

Even Nobuna whose standard for bishoujos is extremely high was very satisfied with her looks, and the ero-doctor, Manase Belchior's bad habit of saying "Not bad, not bad" as he feign an accident while extending his hands towards her breasts had once again relapsed, and the ending is obviously...

"This can only be said, "Stop joking around" once again."

Piak.

The aide dodged Manase Belchior's hands elegantly and sent a thrust right into his chest.

"Kuu, cough cough cough, nicely done, Aide-san. Looks like Nobuna-sama can't get up from the bed today still."

"Ok I got it, she won't be able to get up."

While crying "Ouch, it hurts. The aide this time is really merciless.", Manse Belchior left Honnou temple and brushed past Settsu's envoy.

Once Settsu's envoy entered Honnou temple, he immediately shouted frantically, "Please see this, Hime-sama."

"What happened?"

"Something bad happened at Harima! After Miki castle, even Kuroda Kanbei has defected to Ukita Naoie!"

"Stop sprouting nonsense about such things, is there any proof?"

"Though there isn't any concrete proof, but Kuroda Kanbei had disappeared from Himeji castle!, now everywhere is rustling with the rumor that she had defected over to Ukita Naoie, the Sagara corps is in the brink of collapse!"

"I understand, I will report this to Hime."

"There's one more thing, what should we do about the hostage, Shojyomaru?"

"I got it, come again tommorow."

"Please help me inform them because this matter will affect our allies too. Both Settsu and Yamato show signs of movement!"

"Oh, Yamato's master Matsunaga Hisahide is indeed an evil person, well known for betraying her master."

"Right now, the Ashikaga Yoshiaki currently residing in the Mori clan is distributing huge amounts of letters inciting them to revolt, if the rumor of Kuroda Kanbei defecting is written in it too, it will definitely bring along even more defection! Please ask Hime for instructions immediately!"

"Ok, I got it."

The aide ask the envoy to wait for a while as she entered Nobuna's bedroom by herself.

For the longest time, the aide did not return.

"Are you done, Aide-sama!?"

The panicking envoy can't help but raise his volume as he shouted into the house.

After another short while, the aide finally returned.

"Sorry for making you wait, I Manmi Senchiyo had received the orders from Hime-sama."

"Ohh, what should we do about the hostage? Like I thought, we should show mercy to calm our allies down, right!?"

"Execute the hostage publicly right away, that is what Hime-sama said."

"Ah?!"

"There's no room for suspicion on the matter of Kuroda Kanbei defecting. Execute the hostage Shojyomaru immediately, if Sagara Yoshiharu resists, he and his retainers are to be punished accordingly, those are Hime-sama's orders."

"Im....Impossible!?"

"Tell Sagara Yoshiharu to execute Shojyomaru immediately, if you defy my orders, all retainers in the Sagara corps stationed at Nagahama castle will be dealt the death penalty."

"How can this be!? How can Hime-sama give such orders!? No matter what, we shouldn't execute that child....."

"Just like you said, the situation is becoming more and more serious, Hime-sama should be trying to

scare those who dare to revolt using this matter."

"Sagara-sama will never accept such an order!"

"If that's the case, then completely destroy Nagahama castle. A small castle that has not finished building, as long as Hime-sama leads her army personally, it will be razed to the ground within a day."

After the new aide Manmi Senchiyo smiled and transmitted the stunned envoy "Nobuna's orders", she left.

The latter's shoulders kept shivering from rage as he lowered his head and left Honnou temple, heading towards Harima.....

"Sagara-sama, though I can't believe it too but Hime-sama had given such an order, "Execute Shojumaru immediately", if not all of Sagara-sama's retainers in Nagahama castle will be dealt the death penalty.... I...I will retreat for now."

Taking Imai Soukyu's merchant boat, the envoy reached Harima and gave Sagara Yoshiharu who was currently supervising the surrounding of Miki castle "Nobuna's orders".

Likely being afraid to see Yoshiharu's anguished look, the envoy had lowered his head and left before Yoshiharu could answer.

And Sagara Yoshiharu who was originally looking at the map of Miki castle was unable to utter a single word after hearing the orders.

(Just what is happening, Nobuna? No matter how much you like being angry, you aren't the kind of person who would give such an order.)

Though he wished to say that, but his overly shocked throat just couldn't utter a single word.

"Just what is going on?"

Just from repeating these words repeatedly, Yoshiharu seemed to have used up all his strength.

Kanbei would never defect to Ukita Naoie, Nobuna would never easily listen to such a rumor. It should originally be so, but why had she gave "Execute Shojomaru immediately" such an order?

Right now, due to the help of Hanbei's idea and the design left by Kanbei, the surrounding of Miki castle was going smoothly with amazing speed.

Just like what Hanbei predicted, Ukita Naoie who had been stationed at Mt Shozan panicked. immediately he began to move his troops around seriously in a rare move.

Soon, he will start attacking the weak Himeji castle with all his strength to break the surrounding of Miki castle.

But Hanbei and Yamanaka Shikanosuke who had long expected this had since lead the Amago heroes and guarded Himeji castle.

Today morning, under Hanbei's command and Shikanosuke's gallant actions, they had successfully repelled the Ukita army's recon attack.

Because of the sudden disappearance of Kanbei, the work that Hanbei have to tend to personally had increased with abnormal speed.

She had repeatedly went to and fro between Miki castle and Himeji castle, with the minimum amount of soldiers guarding Himeji castle and at the same time, working on the surrounding of Miki castle, it can be said that she had used up all her wits.

But the current Hanbei had a strange atmosphere around her, like a single candle in a gust of wind, the flame ready to extinguish any time.

Yoshiharu was worried about Kanbei's safety and at the same time, worried about Hanbei's body.

But at this time he received Nobuna's unbelievable "order".

"Nobuna would never say such a thing, but I can't let Hanbei-chan overexert herself like this, just what should I do?"

Yoshiharu tried his best to think by himself, but no matter how he worked that brain of his, he just couldn't think of a good way.

The only thing that might work is that he go to Kyoto and meet Nobuna himself.

But now that the Miki castle battle is going smoothly, if he threw the work to Hanbei and returned himself, there was a feeling that Hanbei's body would worsen from the extra work.

At this moment....

"Cough cough, Yoshiharu-san, did Nobuna-sama gave some ridiculous order?"

Yoshiharu wanted to hide it, but Hanbei is the strategist after all.

Wanting to hide the fact from the observant her was impossible.

After rushing to Himeji castle during the night and battling with the Ukita army till dawn, Hanbei had now rushed back to Miki castle, to Yoshiharu's side.

Though Yoshiharu touched Hanbei's head while trying to persuade her, "Don't force yourself, hurry and go rest, Hanbei-chan.", but ever since the moment that Kanbei disappeared, Hanbei had never obeyed such orders from Yoshiharu.

"Himeji castle is safe, due to Ukita Naoie being too anxious, he has misjudged the situation. Right now, he must have noticed that he won't be able to make it and will not attack Himeji castle for the time being."

"Hanbei-chan, Nobuna will never give an order like executing Shojyomaru."

"I understand, there must be some kind of a trick within. The bigger the organization, the easier the contents of the order could be changed. The expansion of the Oda clan is way too fast, the transmitting of orders can not keep up with the pace and is now in a state of chaos."

"Then let's ignore that order."

"Cough, cough, that can't do too. Now, due to Kanbei's disappearance, the stability of the Oda clan has been shaken, if Yoshiharu-sama disobeys Nobuna-sama's "order" now, the Oda clan will fall into an even greater chaos."

"Kanbei will never betray us, I'm going back to Kyoto to explain it to Nobuna."

"It's useless, from what I see, I'm afraid you can't even get to meet Nobuna-sama now."

"Can't see her? Why did you say that?"

"I think the communications between Nobuna-sama and the retainers has been obstructed by some anonymous people close to her."

"People close to her? Who?"

"I have no idea now. Anyway, leave Shojyomaru to I Hanbei."

"No, how can I add on to Hanbei-chan's workload!?"

"Yoshiharu-san, I'm afraid the reason why Kanbei disappeared is because of me."

"Why did you say that?"

"Yoshiharu-sama is currently at the most dire of situations, so please do not lose yourself no matter what happens. All you need to do is to concentrate all your might onto the surrounding of Miki castle, leave Shojyomaru-chan to me."

Why is Hanbei looking so frantic now? Although Yoshiharu feels strange about it, but in the end, he decided to believe that Hanbei had a plan for Shojyomaru.

Just how much time did she spend on thinking such things!?

Once again, Yoshiharu caressed Hanbei's head.

"I got it, I'm leaving it to you."

"Thank you, and..."

"Hmmm?"

"Sunekosuri is touching my thighs now, uhhh."

AGAIN!? There will be a day I will turn this furry demon into a meat stick! Yoshiharu decided secretly.

"But even now, we still have no idea on the whereabouts of Kanbei, it's been so long."

"Uhhh, it will become clear within these few days. I have already sent Goemon to investigate a few places with high possibilities."

"I can put my mind to rest if Goemon is doing it, but she does not have any self-awareness of being a retainer samurai!"

"Even if it's for Shojyomaru-chan, we need to find Kanbei ASAP."

"Staying here and not doing anything is too hard for me, should I hurry and search too?"

"No, now that the surrounding of Miki castle is at such a crucial point, how can the commander in chief leave? If Yoshiharu-san really did that...; you are too rash."

(Recently, Hanbei-chan is much more harsh in her expectations of me.)

"Someone of great caliber should train to be unfazed even in the face of great danger."

I will one day become a guy of great caliber to show Hanbei-chan.

No matter what hardships, I will definitely believe that we will overcome it with our comrades.

Even if Kanbei has disappeared, even if Nobuna has given such a ridiculous order, I will endure it as the head of the Sagara corps, keep enduring it.

Yoshiharu firmly believes that he will definitely pass through this ordeal.

(But somehow, I feel that Hanbei-chan who has been training me had become frantic, what's this unease that I just can't shake off?)

To handle Shojyomaru's matter, Hanbei left and soon after, a slim Kuroda Souen with a monk's attire came over.

"Why did you come, geezer!?"

"Ahh, Kanbei has too met with a problem she can't solve. The strange rumors in Himeji castle had spread, saying Oda Nobuna had ordered the immediate execution of Shojyomaru or that it's all Kanbei's fault."

Souen smiles with a smile that seems to seen through any mundane matter as he looks at the crisis that had befall onto the Kuroda clan.

"There's no need to worry, geezer. Shojyomaru will be fine, I had asked Hanbei-chan to handle it."

"Hoho..... I can relax now that it has fallen to her, this is all caused by my Kanbei's ignorance, I'm really sorry for that."

"Geezer, do you know where Kanbei has gone? Though I want to search all possible places, but there's not enough manpower."

"If that child can't understand the logic of not doing everything by herself, no, maybe she had understood it, that's why she had betted everything she has on this problem that she can't solve. It's just like her to make such a mistake."

Souen seems to know where Kanbei is right now.

"If you had given it to Takenaka Hanbei-sama, I'm sure she will find Kanbei immediately. But at that time, the Kuroda clan will definitely be in a state of chaos, leave this to me. I will definitely not let any of the Kuroda clan betray Sagara-sama."

"Uuuuu"

Kuroda Kanbei is being imprisoned in the depths of Mt Shozan.

This prison was formed by reshaping a natural cave after Ukita Naoie conquered Mt Shozan.

Without any sunlight, it was extremely cold and dark in the prison throughout the year. The ceiling was very low too, a person can't even stand up straight.

The moisture was extremely high too, at such an environment, different types of insects had appeared and the stench lingering around the area causes Kanbei to can't even breathe at the start.

Holding on to the "fool" card tightly, Kanbei can no longer remember how many days had she been

imprisoned here.

At the start, she had came to Mt Shozan alone,

but don't mention about trying to persuade Ukita Naoie with her eloquent skills, she can't even meet Naoie before being thrown to this prison.

In the end, it is as the tarot card had hinted.

The reverse "fool" hints:

Foolish actions,

Recklessness,

Isolation.

But to change Hanbei's fate and more so, changing Nobuna's fate, Kanbei bravely ignored the tarot card's warning and bet her life on it.

Actually, she herself understands that this will most likely fail.

But she must gamble on that miniscule possibility.

If everyone starts caring for themselves and no one wants to bet their own life, how can it be possible to change the huge tides of history.

Kanbei thought.

Even now, she does not feel any regret for her decision then.

She must do it,

There's only one thing she does not understand.

(I was prepared to be killed immediately after failing, but why does he spare my life?)

Maybe Ukita Naoie thought that she is much more useful alive.

It's just this feeling of solitude that makes it hard to bear.

Kanbei is someone who is afraid of loneliness.

Without anyone beside her, she will have no one to talk to. No matter how fast her brain works, how many ideas she can think of, without anyone listening to them, it was all meaningless.

Kanbei understands this deeply when she is still a kid in Harima.

During the time she is creating Sunekosuri, the chant that Kanbei chanted was "My heart's solitude and pain is hoping for some warmth. Awake, someone who can filled this thirst of mine."

Though she always hold herself as the smartest person in the world, but the loneliness in Kanbei;s heart, she can't tell that to anyone. Such sadness drove her to chant the spell to create a "friend".

But at that time, at least Rikyuu sensei is by her side.

But now, there's only darkness left.

Even whether she can survive and meet the others is unknown.

(If at least Sunekosuri is around...)

During the time Kanbei drew out the "fool", she had already known of her fate. The fool is a vagrant, someone who only has a small dog as its companion.

At first, the reason why she created the artificial spirit Sunekosuri during the period she was studying was also because she can't bear with the loneliness.

But after meeting with Oda Nobuna and being asked to join the Sagara corps, everyday had become fulfilling. To Kanbei who does not have any companions, her lonely heart is healed by Sagara Yoshiharu and his companions. Oda Nobuna who thirsts for the world overseas same as her, the one who came from the future, Sagara Yoshiharu who completely accepts herself and though is wittier than her and a much more accomplished strategist, Takenaka Hanbei who is always humble, they nourished Kanbei's soul which had become thirsty from solitude.

(Letting Sunekosuri possess Sagara Yoshiharu is truly a mistake. He is in fact trying his best to save Oda Nobuna, and being captured by Ukita Naoie is all because I was reckless. Simon always acts before thinking things through, if it's Takenaka Hanbei, she won't make such a mistake.)

Because of her disappearance, the burden on Hanbei will definitely become even heavier, it might even cause her death to approach earlier.

It might even be that she is already...

This... is this part of history too?

Not just the naive Sagara Yoshiharu, even I can't change history just by myself.

Humans can't survive alone, a world with just yourself is no different than that of hell.

Sudden noises of footsteps disrupted the deadly silence in the underground prison.

"Who is it?"

Ever since she had been imprisoned here, there wasn't any signs of people around.

"Umm, I had brought some water and riceballs."

It's a voice only a small girl will have.

Outside the metal bars, a small silhouette slowly approaches.

For the first time in days, Kanbei spoke.

"You are...?"

"I will be back, please forgive Otoo-sama."

Kanbei crawled towards the metal bars.

Not just due to hunger, her legs won't move as she wants due to long periods of not extending fully.

Food and water was given into the cell.

With tears flowing down, Kanbei stuffed the rice ball into her mouth.

She does not know who is this small girl.

But once she thought that she had not been forgotten from this world, Kanbei broke into tears of happiness.

But after eating the rice ball and finishing the water,
That man who is almost like the personification of disaster appears at the entrance of the prison.

Ukita Naoie,

Has he just finish from a battle, his body is filled with scratch wounds.

But his face was filled with a gloating smile.

"Yo Kuroda Kanbei, you're still alive, huh? Hmm? What's with that plate?"

"...."

"Che, that Hideie brat, huh? She's not listening to me at all."

"Hideie? Who is that?"

"What good does it do me to tell you that?"

Naoie said while mercilessly giving a kick right at Kanbei who is before the metal bars.

Looks like he had just lost a battle.

From this, looks like Takenaka Hanbei is still alive.

Upon understanding this, Kanbei once again have the courage to live on.

"Oi Kanbei, since you are a young girl too so I'm giving you a chance to present yourself to me. I am the "Princess knight killer", hahaha!"

Kanbei stare at Ukita Naoie furiously.

Born with heaven's blessing and received extraordinary wit, there are some people like this man who do what they want according to their desires.

If she had not met Oda Nobuna, she will definitely not understand the meaning of using her own intelligence for others and will definitely waste her life away.

"But a small girl like you who haven't even mature isn't fit enough for me to use my short arquebus, no, maybe I should use a cannon who can't shoot due to the moisture?"

"I have totally no idea what you are talking about, what are you here for?"

"Ahh, after capturing you, I had forgotten all about it. But the Sagara corps are unexpectedly resilient, even without you, they are impenetrable."

"You spread the rumor of Simon defected over, right?"

"Oh, it's a good plan, right? Looks like as long as Takenaka Hanbei is still around, no matter if it's conquering Harima castle or capturing Yamanaka Shikanosuke alive will prove to be extremely difficult."

Takenaka Hanbei is still alive as expected.

Finally, Kanbei can see a light amongst this darkness.

"If I'm not careful, Miki castle will be surrounded with a bunch of never seen before weapons and tools. And it's at this critical moment that the Moris start heading out to Harima. If this goes on, my Bizen and Mimasaka will be in danger."

Ukita Naoie spins his short arquebus and said the main point.

"If you want to live on, be my strategist. As long as we can defeat Takenaka Hanbei and capture Yamanaka Shikanosuke alive, you will be the undisputed best strategist in the world. You don't want to starve to death in this hellish prison, right?"

As if boasting about a certain victory, Ukita Naoie laughed sinisterly.

If she rejects him, he will never just let her go like that.

But the shivering Kanbei said "no" nevertheless.

"Hoo, you're quite brave, huh? I had thought that Kuroda Kanbei isn't an idiot, am I wrong?"

"Definitely no, Simon will never betray her companions."

"Companions? Ha, you shouldn't be around them for too long, right? But forget it, since I had thought you will not simply relent from the start, I had prepared many torture tools."

"!?"

"If the target is a child, my cannon is now useless. Now that I can't capture you through the pleasure of climaxing and I don't have the time to wait for you to grow up, looks like there's only torture left."

Naoie took out several black sacks.

"Sorry about this, missy but if the Mori's are here, I will be dead meat. For my current position, I had killed countless people, but I don't want to fall into the situation of my territories being taken back and I committing seppuku, though there's nothing to complain about too! Come, choose one that you like."

Kacha kacha.

Kanbei's jaws starting shivering on their own due to fear.

Looking at the sinister smile of Naoie approaching, Kanbei feels that her heart had almost stopped pumping.

"The sack on the right has a grass poison that makes your face grow huge bloats, making you extremely ugly. The middle sack has an insect poison that makes you unable to walk for the rest of your life if it's injected into your knees. The one on the left has a poison that makes all your hair drop to the ground and they will never grow back. Actually, all these aren't supposed to be used on girls and you are quite the beauty too, sooner or later, you will definitely be quite the looker. Ahh, upon thinking that, I can almost cry with regret, but there's no helping it, this is all for the 50k kan of Bizen and Mimasaka!"

"Uhh, uhhh..."

Kanbei covered her face and started crying.

SAVE ME!!! Wanting to shouted out.

Even if she use (Samurais aren't supposed to cry.), the sobs in her throat can't be suppressed.

But only "I surrender", Kanbei will never agree to say these words no matter what.

If she tried to live on and surrender, she will have no face to see Takenaka Hanbei ever again.

And if she really do that, she will never be able to compare herself with Takenaka Hanbei.

It's just her looks being destroyed, her hair being uprooted, and not able to walk for life.

If you are a samurai, endure them, Simon!

Kanbei shouted like this at herself countless times.

But tears still flows down, not heeding her wishes.

"Oioi, don't cry! Won't that makes me a baddie!? Even I am unwilling to do such a thing to a small girl! But if I don't do it, the one who will be dead is me! You spoilt princess who had always stayed in the castle without a care in the world might not understand, but this world is filled with killing and misfortunate! If you want to blame, blame it on your bad luck that you are born in this chaotic era!"

"UWAHHHHHH!"

"Ahh, enough! I can't take it, why must I do such a thing!? I got it I got it, I won't do anything hurtful to you, just say "I surrender", alright?"

Suddenly, Ukita Naoie changes his attitude, he smiled gently and lightly caressed Kanbei's head through the metal bars.

I can't surrender! Though Kanbei's heart is shouting out like this and wants to resist, but she is slowly losing the ability to resist further.

Just when she is about to say "I surrender",

Kanbei can see a flower on a vine behind Naoie.

Till now, Kanbei had not noticed such a weak plant.

In the cave where not even sunlight is able to shine in, the weak vine is still trying it's best to grow.

Even if no one sees it, the flower continues to bloom.

That flower warms Kanbei's heart like Hanbei's refreshing smile.

Hanbei she, for Oda Nobuna's dream, for Sagara Yoshiharu's ambition, she had bet her short life.

And I'm still living, knowing full well that Naoie has no plans to kill me.

Why am I crying non stop like this!?

I can't be like this!

"Hmmm? Why did you suddenly stop crying?"

Kanbei didn't avoid Naoie's gaze and said.

".....I refuse, Simon will never betray her companions."

"If you want to torture me, do as you wish. But "I" will never relent."

TL Note: The "I" used here is that of "boku", the male version of "watashi"

"I?" Mystified by how she addressed herself, Naoie said to himself.

"Nono, you should be a girl, though I didn't see it but it should be."

But before he can react, she had retorted, "Are you an idiot!?"

"Why aren't you listening to me!? Though humans are like insects in my eyes, but even I had my own resolve! The beauty of the "Princess knight killer" is to never kill any girls, but to use them to contribute all of themselves for my ambition!"

"Your resolve is applicable to Simon too?"

"Ahh, become a nun now! Abandon the sword and the mundane status and I can at least spare your life! This is a privilege only princess knights have!"

"Simon is already into Christianity, I can't convert just to live on."

"Ahhh!! You don't look like someone who believes in deities no matter how I look at you, why must you be so resolute at such a dumb thing!?"

"Though I'm not filled with faith like those devout believers but I will not do a thing like surrendering just to extend my life. If you want to ask why, if I surrender here, Simon's heart will be used to giving up and I will lose to you completely, human hearts are like this."

Ahhhhh!!!! Ahhhhhhh!!! Naoie roared.

"I don't understand! I don't understand! Do you know what will happen if you continue like this!? Do you know what exactly are you thinking about now!?"

"Simon had received many gratitudes from companions, Sagara Yoshiharu trying his best to protect me at Himeji castle, Oda Nobuna acknowledging my talent and Takenaka Hanbei teaching me what a strategist should look like."

"What about it!? If you die, won't it become nothing!? Stupid idiot! You are an immature brat after all!"

Naoie took out his last trump card.

"Are you really ok with this!? You maintaining your loyalty is totally meaningless! Though you maintain your stand of not betraying your companions, but Oda Nobuna, she....!"

Naoie's words once again shook Kanbei's stance.

"Oda Nobuna had ordered Sagara Yoshiharu to execute your little sister!"

From shock, Kanbei roared out in an instant, "You liar!"

"You liar you liar you liar, if it's the two of them, they will never do such a thing!"

"I'm not lying, Oda Nobuna is a demon lord who can do a thing like using Asai Asakura's skulls as her wine cup. She had threaten Sagara Yoshiharu that she will kill all of his companions if he did not execute your little sister! From the start, Oda Nobuna had never care about the life of your little sister. Without any proof, she had ordered an execution of an innocent girl, she is an evil lord even more than me!"

"You're the one who did it, right? What tricks did you do to deceive Oda Nobuna!?"

"I'm not the culprit, but it must be someone's plan. It's rumored that Oda Nobuna had been possessed by a demon, Kyoto is filled with miasma right now."

From the expression of Naoie, he does not seem to be lying.

Kanbei is panicking.

"Is it true, Shojyomaru she...?"

"It does not matter whether she had fallen for it, but your little sister being dead is already an unchangeable fact."

" Shojyomaru she... Shojyomaru she..."

"All of the Oda clan are your little sister's enemies!"

"No, they are my comrades, Shojyomaru is definitely alive. Simon trust her companions!"

"AHHHHHHH! I just can't get through to you."

At this time, a shot of light reflected at the back of Naoie.

"Pass this card to Sagara Yoshiharu!"

Without thinking, Kanbei threw the "fool" in her hand over at the light's direction.

"Ah? Who is it?"

Naoie turned his head and found a small ninja with a black ninja attire who had sneaked into the prison while hiding her presence.

After the ninja used all her strength to grab the card Kanbei threw over, she easily dodged the slash that Naoie "Wait a minute!!!!" slashed at her and said to the Kanbei behind metal bars.

"....I will pass on your feelings, please live on, Kuroda-shi. We will definitely save you."

Kanbei nodded wordlessly.

The ninja's speed is astonishingly quick.

In one breathe, she had jumped out of the underground prison and into the forest.

"Che, since we're at a bright spot now, that means this short arquebus can be useful already!"

Chasing right after her, Naoie kept shooting at her.

Looks like Naoie who is currently filled with bloodlust did not realise that this ninja who had covered her face is actually a small girl.

The shooting skill of Naoie is top notched. If he isn't from a warrior family, he will most likely be a professional assassin.

The bullets kept brushing past the ninjas head and legs through the tree branches.

But by bending the joints of her legs and hands and with the unsystematic movement of a ninja, she had finally dodge the risk of getting hit directly by Naoie.

"Ku, what a tough opponent."

"Stop right there! I will never let you return alive!!"

"Looks like saving Kuroda-shi won't be easy."

"Will I let you escape!! Ow... Ouch ouch!"

Naoie stepped onto the spikes that the ninja placed and start shouting in agony.

And at that instant,

With a boom,

A smoke bomb exploded in the woods.

"Oh!?"

Not giving up, Naoie rushed into the smoke to find the whereabouts of the ninja.

But the ninja is long gone.

Shouting at the long gone ninja,

"LISTEN NINJA! SINCE YOU GUYS HAVE FOUND OUT THAT KANBEI HAD NOT DEFECTED, THAT BRAT NO LONGER HAVE ANY USES! I WILL KILL KANBEI IMMEDIATELY!"

Even if he can no longer see the ninja, Naoie continues to run around in the woods of Mt Shozan while shouting.

"I'M NOT SCARING YOU GUYS! BECAUSE OF THE THINGS YOU DONE, MY RESOLVE IS NOW GONE! I'M REALLY GOING TO KILL HER!!!!"

Chapter 7 : Shooting Star

When Goemon returns to Yoshiharu's side, the time is already midnight.

The huge surround of Miki castle had totally cut off all connections Miki castle had with the world.

The design that Kanbei thought of had also surpassed any common sense of Japanese sieging methods.

One of the key reasons is the countless amount of watch towers.

Soldiers in those watch towers can use the namban imported telescopes to observe any movement in Miki castle.

The other key reason is the combination of fences and deep ditches.

Putting the newest namban imported cannons by Imai Soukyu in huge mobile towers allows huge impact on the defensive structures of Miki castle from a high attitude.

Such a never seen before mobile tower is due to Kanbei using Nobuna's suggestion of putting "Oh~ It stopped" wheels to design a sieging weapon. Though it still can't be used on mountainous terrain but in flat grounds, it can be moved slowly.

Unable to attack, the soldiers in Miki castle can only silently look at these never seen before huge weapons being assembled day after day with astonishing speed.

It is no longer possible for Ukita Naoie to transport rations over to Miki castle by land routes.

And the sea routes had been totally cut off due to the Amago heroes.

Coming back into camp, even Goemon can't help but be impressed over these legendary weapons and with Hanbei's talent.

She had created stuff that can only be considered a scientific idea, such an extraordinary thing is truly shocking.

The era is moving forward.

"Why are you always coming back with your clothes in tatters, Goemon? Don't overexert yourself too much."

Yoshiharu personally receives Goemon.

"Takanaka-shi guessed correctly."

"So like what we expected...."

"Kuroda-shi is being imprisoned in the prison at Mt Shozan, I cbabn't savbe hebr jubst by mbybselbf (I can't save her just by myself.)"

Goemon handed over the "fool" that Kanbei passed to Yoshiharu.

Though Yoshiharu does not understand the meaning behind the card but the small dog being the only companion of the lonely vagrant fits the image of Sunekosuri and Kanbei.

"Looks like Kuroda-shi headed towards Mt Shozan alone to persuade Ukita Naoie, but she was captured unfortunately."

Yoshiharu understands the reason why Kanbei passed this card over to Goemon.

The one that the card is hinting is Kanbei herself.

"That fellow said herself that a person alone will never be able to change history so why did she hide this from us and do such a dangerous thing by herself?"

His eyes feel funny like it's close to crying but it isn't the time to shed tears.

A day earlier, no, a second earlier, I must save Kanbei ASAP.

"But, it's a little complicated, Sagara-shi."

"What's with it?"

"The fact that I had confirmed that Kuroda-shi is alive had already been discovered by Ukita Naoie. Naoie-jii-san said he is going to execute Kuroda-san."

"Executed?"

"Kuroda-shi had not defected, but the current situation isn't good."

"Yeah."

"The security there will definitely become even stricter. Saving Kuroda-shi will definitely not be easy, we need to keep that in mind."

"We don't have time now."

Just when Yoshiharu is thinking hard for a strategy, Hanbei brought along a small girl.

"Cough cough. Ukita sent over an envoy, Yoshiharu-san."

"Hanbei-chan, didn't I tell you to go rest already?"

"It seems to be something urgent."

The envoy that Ukita Naoie sent is an extremely young and small girl.

But she seems to be very calm as she came deep into the enemy's territory.

The girl seems to be of different origin, both her hair and eye color are different from the people in this country.

She's quite a bright child.

"I brought my lord's letter, I will wait here for your reply. If there's nothing else, excuse me."

The girl politely left the letter behind and walked out of the tent.

And Yoshiharu who received the letter was shocked by the content of the letter.

"What's the content?"

"Since you guys have discovered that Kuroda Kanbei had not defected, there's no need for me to spare her life, I will execute her, but...."

"Uhh, "but..."? What's next, Yoshiharu-san?"

"I had not received any orders to kill Kuroda Kanbei. All the Moris care for are the conquering of Harima and the capturing of Yamanaka Shikanosuke. Now it looks like I just need to capture

Yamanaka Shikanosuke before the Mori troops are here and my position will be secured."

While reading Naoie's letter, Yoshiharu's hand was trembling with rage.

"The Mori troops will reach Harima in 10 days. Before then, if you agree to use Yamanaka Shikanosuke as an exchange, I will return Kanbei unharmed, but if you don't, the day that the Mori troops arrive will be the day that Kuroda Kanbei dies, treat it as a reward for pushing me into a corner."

Finishing the letter, Yoshiharu roared, "UKITA NAOIE YOU BASTARD! WHAT THE HELL IS THIS SHIT!?"

The rage boiling in his heart has reached the point where he doesn't even know what to vent it on.

"I will never give Shikanosuke-chan away! I know of this piece of history, the Mori clan have no mercy whatsoever for their rival, the Amago heroes. Shikanosuke-chan who is not willing to surrender or become a nun will definitely be killed! But if this goes on, Kanbei.... It's just 10 more days till the deadline."

"Sagara-shi, just like what I had been saying, it's time we have to give up on a side."

"Stop saying things like there's no way we can't have everything, Goemon! Lives aren't like oranges when we can just throw it away simply!"

"Sagara-shi! As the commander in chief, you must have the resolve and courage to abandon something at the critical period."

"Uhh, I Hanbei will immediately begin to think of a way, we will definitely save Kanbei from Mt Shozan, put your mind at ease."

"Don't give yourself more burdens, Hanbei-chan. You haven't been resting these few days, right!?"

"This is my mistake."

"I beg you, hurry and go rest. I had even forced the matter of Kanbei's little sister on you."

"As for Shojyomaru-chan, I had arranged things according to what is needed. Cough cough."

"Don't tell me she was really executed?"

"She was "executed", such a rumor was spreaded."

"If Hanbei said this, there must be some other arrangements."

"Compared to this, Kanbei's situation is more important, cough, cough cough!"

Suddenly, Hanbei's coughing became much more intense.

It's different from the coughs all this while.

Even when Yoshiharu is patting her back, Goemon giving her a ninja's secret medicine, the coughing does not seem to show any signs of stopping.

"Goemon, hurry and lay Hanbei down!"

"Mmm, this is definitely not a usual cough."

Yoshiharu carried Hanbei who had overexerted herself and fainted out of their camp.

Passing through countless fences and towers and moving forwards with a speed to not shake Hanbei....

To confirm the direction of Hanbei's camp, Yoshiharu lifted his head and looked at the sky.

The night sky of the sengoku era's Harima is extremely bright.

Because of the clear air, the sky is full of stars.

The black sky littered with huge amounts of bright stars that Yoshiharu had not seen before in the 21st century,

(Is this the so called milky way?)

But in contrast,

Hanbei's body is this light,

so light that he could barely feel any weight on his back.

Is she this slim?

I had been relying too much on this child, unreasonably pushing much stuff on her.

The surround of Miki castle,

This virtual battle is slowly lowering Miki castle's morale.

Being unusually talented as a strategist, Hanbei-chan had always been thinking of "a way to fight without anyone dying".

And Kanbei had fulfilled this dream of Hanbei-chan by using her namban science.

But,

But there's a feeling that I had forgotten something very, very important. Though not knowing why, but Yoshiharu's unease in his heart is becoming more and more intense.

"Yoshiharu-san."

Hanbei who should be sleeping whispers by Yoshiharu's ears.

"Please bring me to a small hill that can overlook Miki castle."

"Sleep, the night wind isn't good for the body."

"This is to observe the "ki" from Miki castle, I beg you."

Yoshiharu had no choice but to listen to Hanbei and brought her to a small hill nearby.

Supporting herself with Yoshiharu's shoulder, Hanbei slowly sat up and looked wordlessly at the far away Miki castle.

Why?

Why did I bring Hanbei-chan here!?

Resting her head on Yoshiharu's shoulder, Hanbei said,

"When Yoshiharu-san was carrying me, I had already thought of a way to save Kanbei."

"If we attack Mt Shozan now, Kanbei will be in danger. So we must create an opening to force Ukita to attack us."

"Opening?"

"Though Kotsuki castle is currently conquered by Ukita, the defense is extremely weak. Please allow me to break a small troop to fake an attack on Kotsuki castle. Terrified that his retreat path is cut off, Ukita will definitely be uneasy."

Hanbei's intelligence is astonishing.

"Now that the eastern Miki castle is being sealed, Ukita must definitely not wish that the Kotsuki castle at his back be taken by us."

While coughing non-stop, Hanbei was explaining the battle strategies without stopping.

"And though it's a little dangerous but please allow Shikanosuke-san to stand at the forefront of the troop. Wanting Shikanosuke-san, Ukita will definitely lead his troops personally. After capturing Kanbei, if he can successfully capture Shikanosuke alive, his promise with the Mori clan will be considered completed and his position will become stable."

Yoshiharu nodded.

"Of course, this is just faking it. While observing the Ukita army's "ki", I will choose a suitable time to trap them at Yumezaki river with "ambush from all sides". But if they suffer heavy losses, they will definitely retreat back to Mt Shozan so I will fake losing to try and drag things out."

"Ambush from all sides, huh? How nostalgic, Nobuna and I were almost completely defeated at Mino due to this strategy. That commanding of yours at that time is almost artistic."

"Though it's not considered perfect, but this is already what I can do for the last time."

"Hanbei-chan?"

"Using this chance, please ask Goemon and the Kawanami clan to save Kanbei. Ukita is never an opponent that is easily deceived, so I who is in charge of delaying him and Goemon and Kawanami clan who is in charge of saving Kanbei is absolutely necessary, cough cough."

"Will it fail if I'm the one commanding the troops?"

With a solemn face, Hanbei said,

"Yes, both Yoshiharu-san and Shikanosuke-san lacks the ability to use "Ambush from all sides" effectively, so it must be me."

"I got it, then when should we implement it?"

"Goemon needs some time to prepare, but if possible, it's best to do it tomorrow."

"Yeah, Kanbei's situation is extremely worrying, I hope nothing bad had happened to her."

"Though Ukita Naoie is one of the three evils, but mysteriously, he had never harm females, he might have only not fed Kanbei, but there's nothing to worry about."

"Then why?"

"But this time he had his life at stake here too, and cough cough..."

"And?"

"If this plan isn't executed when my body is still hanging on..."

Hanbei had always been enduring with just a breath,

But her limit had finally been reached.

"....."

In Yoshiharu's hand, Hanbei's slim body suddenly collapsed.

Yoshiharu can't utter any sound.

In an instant, it's almost as if even his heart had stopped pumping.

Unbelievable and unable to think.

But there's only one thing he understands clearly, almost as if he had always known that it will be like this.

And that is, Hanbei's life is almost over.

She can't even cough anymore.

"Yoshiharu-san, I'm sorry but I had reached my limit."

Yoshiharu can not bear to look at the smile of Hanbei anymore, blaming himself in his heart that he had relied too heavily on this child.

"Yoshiharu-san."

"Don't speak anymore, conserve your strength."

"Now that I'm still conscious, there are things I want to tell you."

Hanbei's words are in bits and pieces.

"Sorry, I... As expected, I want to be complimented by Yoshiharu-san "Well done...", that's why I had not been truthful with you, sorry."

Hanbei looked at the sobbing Yoshiharu, smiled and continued saying.

"Zenki-san and I had been destroying the seal of Kyoto."

"Seal?"

"To protect the commoners from demons invading, the Heian era's Kyoto was built with Omyoudou as the foundation, but that seal is the culprit for attracting countless evil spirits with Sutokunokami-sama as their leader to Kyoto."

"Really, are there really evil spirits in the sengoku era?"

"Evil spirits resides in the hearts of humans. From a long time ago, Kyoto had been absorbing the hatred, anger and sadness bred from the commoner's hearts. That city's passing through of time had long since stopped, along with the change in all the commoner's hearts. The Onin war that killed countless people a hundred years ago had always....."

"If we don't change the hearts of the people, we won't be able to end this era filled with wars?"

"If the world is to believe that spirits have no actual body, someone with a strong will is required to lead the superstition... and that person is Nobuna-sama."

Hanbei mumbled to herself in harsh tones. (And I... am just someone helping out in a corner.)

"At Mount Hiei, the reason why I extinguish the holy flame is to let the hearts of those people who are afraid of spirits have new hope."

"Then, don't tell me we have been wrong and Mount Hiei's holy flame had not been truly extinguished!?"

"Whether the holy flame had been extinguished isn't important, from the day that the future queen, Nobuna-sama had surpassed the ancient authority of Mount Hiei, there had been a huge change in the hearts of the people in Kyoto. The huge tide of Ki flowing at Kyoto, that is the dragon's vein and the strength of omyouji weakening is precisely due to this change."

"Hanbei-chan, have you been doing all this by yourself? Working hard to end the era of omyoujis... I did not notice it at all."

"The dark era of being afraid of spirits will soon end, with Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san, we can definitely end it and then, what's left is the era where people can live under the bright sunlight."

Yoshiharu finally understands everything.

The reason why Takenaka Hanbei wants to fight the dark world all by herself,

And the reason why her illness had deteriorated so suddenly.

"The reason why Hanbei-chan's body became so weak is because of this too?"

Hanbei leaned onto Yoshiharu's arm and nodded lightly.

"I had a weak constitution from birth and needs to absorb "Ki" from different Seimei shrines scattered around periodically to extend my life."

"But now that the dragon's vein had been cut and "Ki" had been severely weakened, Hanbei-chan, why... why did you do such a thing!?"

"Yoshiharu-san, it's you and Nobuna-sama who gave me a reason to live on, from now on, please allow Kanbei to succeed my dream."

"I'm already happy enough to be able to meet with Yoshiharu-san." Hanbei smiled and said.

Yoshiharu had never felt such intense hatred for his own stupidity.

He can't even speak anymore.

He had already noticed there was something amiss, but had always felt that it's impossible and had not cared about it and after sometime, it had completely slipped out of his mind.

It's not that he can't recalled it, but he had been rejecting it, not willing to acknowledge the bad memory related to Takenaka Hanbei.

"Oda Nobunaga no Yabou"'s final event related to Takenaka Hanbei.

Takenaka Hanbei died due to sickness during the siege of Miki castle.

(But now, it's already too late, why... why did I...)

But even so,

According to history, Takenaka Hanbei had lived past 35 years old.

And this girl who is lying in Yoshiharu's bosom did not even reached 15.

It's too early.

It's not the time yet.

It's something that will happen a long time later, even if I did not notice it now, it's still ok, there's still time.

Yoshiharu thinks so in his heart.

But Hanbei-chan had shorten her own life for me.

"If we want to remove the darkness in people's hearts, if we want to sever the dragon's vein completely, we can't not have you, Hanbei-chan! Return everything to normal! We can only do it if you're alive!"

"No, Nobuna-sama's enemies aren't just the sengoku daimyos. The one which will really stop Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san's dream is the ancient and rotten heart of this country which rejects change."

"Don't speak anymore, hurry and rest on a bed now."

"Your romance, the quest of Tenka Fubu and the dream of heading out onto the seas will be obstructed by a thought like "This country had been cursed, it will never change" and the spirits in people's hearts. Omyoujis, Shikigamis, demons and spirits should all disappear in the past eras. A future like the coup in Honnou temple will definitely change, the path that I chose isn't wrong... That's what I believe in."

"The Incident at Honnouji..."

"It isn't important who is the culprit, this had not even been decided yet. It's the rotten heart who rejects change that wants to destroy Nobuna-sama, with modern terms, it's the people who are possessed by the spirits who are obstructing Nobuna-sama dream of opening the gates to a new era."

The speed that Hanbei is talking is becoming slower.

Yoshiharu hugged Hanbei tightly and cried silently.

(I'm such a bastard, idiot!) Shouting like this countless times in his heart.

But Hanbei used the last of her strength to console Yoshiharu.

"If we want to change the history, you can't waste your energy on a meaningless thing like my fate."

"Just concentrate all your strength to change the fate of Nobuna-sama."

"Be sure to save Kanbei, it's only her who can replace me to help Yoshiharu-san and Nobuna-sama, she will definitely prosper at the other side of the sea."

Slowly, Hanbei's voice become softer, to the point of almost inaudible.

Yoshiharu lifted his head and look at the sky.

A shooting star flew past Yoshiharu and Hanbei's head.

Suddenly, Yoshiharu thought of a legend.

The fulfilling of a wish by wishing upon a shooting star three times.

No idea if anyone can actually hear this prayer.

But I don't care who it is, whether it's God, or Buddha.

Even if it's the devil...

Yoshiharu wishes in his heart.

(I don't care what happens to me, I don't mind even if I have to give my life to you, so please...)

(Save Hanbei-chan.)

(Save Kanbei.)

(Save Shikanosuke-chan.)

(Save Nobuna.)

Though he wants to have 4 wishes,

But he can only repeat each of them once before the shooting star disappears.

Yoshiharu despaired. (Can't I protect anyone?)

He suddenly thought of the words that Goemon had been warning him all this while.

"I'm such a bastard, idiot!" This time, Yoshiharu can't hold it in finally and cried out loud.

"Yoshiharu-san."

Hanbei does not even have the strength to open her eyes.

Her body heat is coming down quickly.

Like she's talking in her sleep, she kept calling Yoshiharu's name.

"I... I'm here, Hanbei-chan."

"Kanbei and I, one of us did live on, right? A thing like both of us not being saved did not happen, right?"

Hanbei's consciousness is starting to blur.

"It's true that in the history, only one survived, but history can be changed!"

"Yoshiharu-san, my choice is correct, right? Please tell me the truth."

"This..."

"Who survived in the history?"

Yoshiharu hesitated.

It might be only an instant, or it can be for a long time.

If he lied, it's like he had done an injustice to Hanbei-chan. Yoshiharu finally made up his mind but this resolve torments him.

"It's Kanbei."

That's good.

Hanbei mumbled.

And then, like she is finally at ease, she... smiled.

Like she's having a good dream.

"Kanbei's little sister..."

This was already Hanbei's last sentence.



Though she seems to want to say something, but it's already inaudible.

Just like this, Hanbei lose all consciousness, like she's sleeping.

Even if he shakes her or patted her, it's of no use.

Even if he begged her, cried at her loudly and prayed.

She did not wake up.

The last bits of life in Hanbei's body seems to have slipped out.

Yoshiharu have a premonition and that is, she will never wake up again and will die in her dreams.

"UWAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!"

Yoshiharu roared as she lifted the unconscious Hanbei and ran down the cliff.

Jumping onto the horse, he speeded towards Hanbei's camp.

Yoshiharu can't speak anymore, the only thing escaping his mouth is his quick breathes.

The things that happened ever since he had met Hanbei seems to flash through his mind like a movie.

And these thoughts stabbed Yoshiharu's heart like sharp blades.

When he came back to his senses, he had already put Hanbei's body down on the bed.

Though her chest was still heaving slightly, but her weak breath seems to look like it will disappear

anytime soon.

"As long as Master is alive, I can still maintain this form, but I will disappear with Master in the end."

Zenki said softly.

"Master will not wake up again, she can last another 10 days or so."

"10 days..."

"Kuroda Kanbei's execution is at 10 days later too, they might really have some fate with each other."

Yoshiharu's face had already been dirtied by the tears pouring from his eyes, Zenki patted his shoulders.

"I..."

"Don't feel down, this is the path that Master chose. This country needs to open a brand new door and move towards the future. Even without you, Omyoujis are destined to disappear."

"Hanbei-chan should be able to survive. If I did not mess around, she should still survive!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu! If you are still a man, you should stop saying things like this! Do you want to tarnish the will of Master!?"

After being slapped by Zenki, Yoshiharu suddenly stopped crying.

Yeah.

If I give up right here, Hanbei's will, dream and hard work will evaporate into nothing.

Yoshiharu bite down hard on his lips and grab hold of his ankles.

Even when his nails and dug in so deeply that it drew blood, he did not noticed it at all.

"I understand, now isn't the time to cry. I will head forwards without stopping!"

Ho... Zenki narrowed his eyes and said.

"As expected from Sagara Yoshiharu, you have the expression of a man in an instant."

"I will definitely save Hanbei-chan, Zenki! Even till the end, I will never give up, no matter who objects, I will not listen at all!"

"How do you plan to save her?"

"If it's due to the dragon's vein being severed and causing the "Ki" to weaken, I can concentrate all the "Ki" onto Hanbei's body, it will definitely work!"

"What a naive way of thinking, but this idea can't work."

"Then hurry and tell me a way that works, Zenki!"

"I'm as weak as Master. Right now, I can't do anything."

"How about the rest? Are there other Omyoujis who have enough strength to save Hanbei-chan?"

"I can't say about strength, but there is an Omyouji who is kind in nature."

"Where is that person!? Hurry and tell me!"

"I said already, all omyoujis are currently losing their strength. Though they aren't in a situation that even their lives are weakening like Master, but as a spellcaster, they are a far cry from the past."

Then are there other ways, there must be a way! Yoshiharu kept moving towards Zenki.

"Though there is one, but getting that is almost impossible."

"That? What's that?"

Zenki smiled like a fox and said.

"In the Shousouin of Todai Shrine, there is a treasure named Ranjatai."

"Ranjatai?"

"It's the best Aloeswood passed down from Tang dynasty in the Heian era, of course, it's not just a piece of Aloeswood, but an elixir that grants immortality. An unbelievable amount of spiritual power resides in it, just a small piece from it will replenish the Ki that Master is lacking. Though the Ranjatai isn't enough to cure Master of her illness, but extending her life is more than enough."

"As long as she survives, Hanbei-chan's illness will definitely be cured one day!"

"Though Belchior Manase who is skilled in both traditional and Namban medicine is unable to cure Master of her illness, but Namban medicine is just starting to develop."

Then hurry and tell me the way to obtain this Ranjatai! Without knowing it, Yoshiharu had grabbed onto Zenki's shirt.

"Oioi, Ranjatai is the supreme treasure of the palace, it's not something we can easily get a hold of."

"But there's still a possibility!"

"If you do such a messed up thing, the history will become even more chaotic. It's precisely because Master is worried about this that she said nothing to you, even I had no plans to tell you at the start."

"Use your brain and think, a thing like Ranjatai isn't easy to get. Even if we donated huge amounts of money to the palace through the nobles, I'm afraid we won't have enough time before they agree. It's even worst if we obtain it through brute force, Oda Nobuna will become a public enemy!"

But Yoshiharu is currently in his own world.

Even if Zenki had explained all the logic, he does not have any intentions to back down.

"Then we will steal it, if Goemon goes, we can definitely get it. All we need to do is cut off a piece that we need and return it back!"

"Let's not mention the fact that it's not a treasure we can obtain within a few days, if you send Goemon to Shousouin, what do you plan to do with the execution of Kanbei 10 days later?"

"AHHH!"

"No matter what method you use, you can only save one of them. I wish to respect Master's wishes, but if this goes on, you can't even save Kuroda Kanbei!"

"Yeah, if it's not Hanbei-chan, we can't even use the "Ambush from all sides"."

Right now, what lies in front of Yoshiharu is a tough decision.

He does not know which path is the correct one.

Though he tried his best to think, but he can't do it in the end.

I'm not one of those thinkers from the start.

I'm Sagara Yoshiharu.

My heart is roaring, roaring to not give up on anyone of them.

Roaring that there isn't a future that he have to sacrifice his companions!

Yoshiharu shouted, "Zenki, since you won't be disappearing for now, substitute me for a while!" as he walks out of the tent.

"Where are you going?"

"Honnou temple! I'm going over to Nobuna! If it's her, she will definitely obtain the Ranjatai for Hanbei-chan!"

"Without the permission of the palace, if we are to forcefully take it, the rumors of Oda Nobuna wanting to destroy the palace will become even more intense, once the Oda clan becomes a public enemy, everything is finished."

"I won't let Nobuna become a public enemy! But I will definitely not let Hanbei-chan die! I will obtain the Ranjatai with the proper means and then save Kanbei!"

"Are you an idiot, what can you do with just 10 days? And there are many unusual circumstances surrounding Oda Nobuna in Kyoto. You should understand just from the strange order of executing Shojyomaru! You are forcing it."

"The matter about Shojyomaru, Hanbei-chan had arranged it properly?"

"Yeah...."

"Nobuna thinks the same as me! As long as I explained the reasons, she will definitely help me!"

Yeah, if it's Nobuna.....

If it's Nobuna, she will definitely understands me!

But the spirit that Hanbei called "Ancient spirit" is now lurking in Kyoto and at Nobuna's side.

Because Nobuna had breathe in miasma during the fire of Kamigyo and fainted, she had finally regained consciousness and sat up after receiving Belchior Manase's treatment.

But even now, the rational Nobuna does not understand just what is the spirit that appears in the fire.

She sipped some tea and starts to gather her thoughts.

"Just how many days did I lose consciousness? Yoshiharu did not just stand there and die in Harima, right?"

"Yes."

Answering Nobuna's summons, the new aide Manmi Senchiyo walked in.

Amongst the aides that Nobuna hired from Kyoto, this Senchiyo is the most quick witted, sensible and efficient out of all of them.

Not just familiar with the Kyoto culture, she's smart, like Mitsuhide without her weakness of not able to sense the atmosphere and loves to daydream.

To the current Oda clan, a talent who knows etiquette and is familiar with the Kyoto culture is extremely important and Senchiyo's family status is good too.

Some day, I will raise her as a general and then a daimyo. Nobuna had plans like this.

But at this moment, Senchiyo said unbelievable words.

"During the period when Hime-sama was bedridden, rumors that Kuroda Kanbei had defected over to the Ukita clan had spread far and wide."

"Harima? Such an unbelievable thing that even idiots don't believe, it must definitely be a ploy by the Mori clan, right?"

"But it's a fact that Kanbei had suddenly disappear, an order had been given for Sagara Yoshiharu to execute the hostage Shojoymaru, Kuroda Kanbei's sister."

Hearing this, the teacup on Nobuna's hand dropped onto the floor.

"Yo... You gotta be kidding? Just who gave that order!?"

"I'm sorry, but it's Hime-sama, you yourself who had given the order."

"You liar, I have no memory of giving such an order!"

"I heard Hime-sama said that with my own ears. Is it because you were deluded from the fever and did not remember?"

"How... No way... Then what happened to Shojoymaru now?"

"She was executed at Nagahama castle."

"Saru isn't someone who will accept such an unreasonable order to kill such young girls!"

"But that is a fact. Hime-sama had given the order, if he did not execute Shojoymaru, the companions that Sagara Yoshiharu left in Nagahama castle will all be implicated. I'm afraid he had made a very difficult decision too."

Of course, these are all lies woven by Senchiyo, it goes without saying that it's perfectly normal for Nobuna to have no impression at all.

Though she did not remember, but Nobuna thought she had said something dumb when she lose control of her emotions during the time she is deluded.

In the first place, the reason why she sent Yoshiharu alone to Harima when the reinforcements are not in place is also due to she losing control of her emotions.

(Because of my rash character, I had said such a thing during the period when I'm dizzy? But no matter how I explain this, no one will believe me.)

(I can't face Yoshiharu and the rest anymore!) Nobuna sobbed in despair.

At this moment, Senchiyo continued saying without mercy.

"I'm really sorry but it had been discovered later that Kanbei did not defect but was captured by Ukita Naoie."

"!?"

"Though Kuroda Kanbei was not given food in the underground prison, she had hold on to her loyalty for Hime-sama and endured through the ordeal."

"Ah, ah..."

Like she was unable to hold herself up, Nobuna fell onto the tatami mat.

It's all over.

Whether if it's Harima or Yoshiharu...

He will definitely treat me like the demon lord of the sixth realm and despair.

I had betrayed my companions.

Betrayed those companions who have the same dream, irreplaceable companions.

(But I really can't recall me saying such a thing, just what is with me? I don't understand myself anymore already, save me Yoshiharu!)

Senchiyo retreated out of the room wordlessly, leaving Nobuna herself to lie on the tatami mat and sobbed.

Evil spirits' leers can almost be heard from the surroundings.

"Why can't I see Nobuna! Let me through!"

"I afraid not, Hime-sama is still sick and bedridden. She can't meet anyone in at least 10 days."

"I know so let me through! She should at least be able to do a thing like talking it out!"

"No, guards! Chase Sagara Yoshiharu out! She is here to meet Hime to escape from the battle of Harima!"

"Yes, Senchiyo-sama!"

"The current you is unbelievable, hurry back to Harima, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"No! I'm here for Hanbei-chan!"

Yoshiharu had rushed to Kyoto without any rest but was stopped outside the door at Honnou temple by the aides, unable to meet Nobuna.

Leading the aides and guards, Senchiyo had totally ignored Sagara Yoshiharu and had not given him any chance to explain.

"Right now, Hime-sama's health is the most important. If I allow some baseless words to disrupt Hime-sama's rest, her health will worsen again."

"BASTARD!!!!!! I DON'T CARE WHAT THE DOCTOR HAVE TO SAY, LET ME MEET NOBUNA RIGHT NOW!!"

"No, the current you have no right to meet Hime-sama, Sagara Yoshiharu. If you want to meet her, conquer Harima first!"

"Stop joking! I don't have time now! If I don't bring the Ranjatai back now....!"

"Please return to Harima immediately. I will really give the order to shoot the next time."

The archers all around had drawn their bow and aim at Sagara Yoshiharu, yet he was still roaring at Senchiyo, "YOU BASTARD, JUST WHERE DID YOU COME FROM!? WHO THE HELL ARE YOU!?"

But facing such a Sagara Yoshiharu, Senchiyo did not change her expression and said.

"From now on, the aides will be in charge of taking care of Nobuna-sama. The frontlines generals should just fight at the frontline."

Her tone makes it clear that she has no intention of changing her mind.

After that, Yoshiharu did not give up and tried to sneak into Honnou temple multiple times, but every time, he was stopped by Senchiyo.

Like really planning to kill Yoshiharu, she mercilessly shoots at him.

And so, Yoshiharu was hurt all over.

And every time he failed in sneaking in, the security at Honnou temple becomes even stricter. In the end, it's at a point that even a single fly can't fly in.

While doing all this, the sun had started to set.

Ever since Owari, the trustworthy companions always by her side are all absent now.

Mituhide is at Tamba, Nagahide at Wakasa, Katsuie at Hokuriku, Kazumasu at Ise and Nobusumi at Northern Omi.

Now, no matter how furious Yoshiharu gets, he can't think of a way to change the current situation.

"I can't waste anymore time, but I just can't meet Nobuna, damn!"

Being forced to a corner, Yoshiharu decided to take a gamble as he heads towards the palace.

But not through the main gate, but over the walls.

Right now, even if we are to go through the nobles to obtain the Ranjatai, we must wait for a few months, and it will most likely be rejected.

But if he was able to meet with Himiko directly and explain his reason to her, he might just be able to get permission.

Maybe, when he climb over the walls, he might just find Himiko-sama in the courtyard.

Yoshiharu had already resolved to die.

He knows himself that this is just too rash.

But his anxious heart had overwhelmed his rationality.

If this goes on, Hanbei's life will really be at its end.

Kanbei's execution date is closing in day by day.

The current Yoshiharu don't have any other way but to rush ahead without caring about anything.

But this gamble that Yoshiharu bet his life on ended with failure.

"Just what are you doing, you dirty fellow!"

Standing in the courtyard on the other side of the wall isn't Himiko but the Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa.

The rain that started raining during dusk had drenched the whole of the courtyard.

Not caring getting drenched, Yoshiharu kneeled in front of Konoe Sakihisa.

Even if the mud had smeared all over his forehead and had gotten into his eyes, Yoshiharu tried his best to lower his head and beg Konoe Sakihisa.

"Please give me the Ranjatai, just a little, I beg you!"

But Konoe Sakihisa stomped on Yoshiharu's head and mercilessly force it deep in the mud.

"Don't say such idiotic words, you fool! Who is going to give such precious Ranjatai to a lowly guy like you. I Kampaku will never agree!"

He kept sneering and scolding Yoshiharu.

But Yoshiharu endured.

Keep enduring in the mud.

If he gives up here, he can't save Hanbei.

So no matter what kind of humiliation, he must endure it through.

"Then how about this, I don't mind if my life is used to change for the Ranjatai, please give it to me!"

"What arrogance, do you think it's ok to talk to the Kampaku with such an arrogant tone?"

"I beg you, please give the Ranjatai to me, I beg you!"

"Idiot!"

In the torrential rain, Yoshiharu's head and abdomen were kicked by Konoe Sakihisa as he fell countless times.

"Uhh..."

Even the inside of his mouth is full of wounds.

Puking a mouth of blood, without any spot without wounds, Yoshiharu mumbled the same sentence half consciousness as he crawled towards Konoe Sakihisa.

"I don't care what you do to me, please give me the Ranjatai, I beg you."

"Stop putting your dirty face near me!"

Sakihsisa shouted as he kicked right at Yoshiharu's face, causing the latter to lose consciousness and fell into the mud.

Sakihsisa looked at the unconscious Yoshiharu in contempt and order to his aides.

"Throw this monkey out!"

"I don't have any other ways. Can't I save Hanbei-chan and Kanbei?"

Sunekosuri crawled out from Yoshiharu's bosom and licked his muddied face as he was being thoroughly beaten up and thrown out on the streets like trash.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, buck up~nya."

"You're still there?"

"Yeah, Sunekosuri who loves humans is right here~nya."

Yoshiharu looks like Sunekosuri whose eyes that is extremely similar with Kanbei, can't hold it in and finally cried out.

Himeji castle,

The news that the master Kanbei had been captured by Ukita Naoie and will soon be executed had reached the retainers of the Kuroda clan.

"Just what is going on!?"

"Why must Hime suffer like this!?"

"I heard if we hand over Yamanaka Shikanosuke, we can get Hime back."

"At this critical moment, where did that Sagara Yoshiharu disappear to?"

"After executing Shojyomaru-sama, does he plan to abandon Hime too!?"

"Let's tie Yamanaka Shikanosuke up right now to get our Hime back!"

"Exactly!"

The Kuroda retainers who were already dissatisfied with the giving away of Himeji castle over to an unknown Sagara Yoshiharu are now close to going berserk.

Their master Kanbei had been innocently wrapped into the clash between the Oda clan and Mori clan, she had now fell into the hands of Ukita Naoie who was "famous" for his evil ways.

And, Shojyomaru who was given to the Oda clan as a hostage was executed with Oda Nobuna's order.

In such a situation, it was obvious that the retainers will become extremely angry.

Though the Kuroda clan wasn't an authentic local clan of Harima but all the masters of the Kuroda

clan had been very generous to their retainers and people and so, the retainers were all united and extremely loyal.

They were all furious over the meaningless death of Shojyomaru and Kanbei's misfortunate as they wept for them.

Someone even shouted that Yamanaka Shikanosuke brings bad luck.

"Those fellows kept failing in the battles they stir up to restore the Amago clan. From my point of view, they won't succeed no matter how we help them."

"Yeah, Yamanaka Shikanosuke is definitely tied down by the fate of suffering."

"The reason why those brave warriors under her keep being defeated in battle was also because of her fate of suffering."

"Now even our Hime and Shojyomaru had been implicated by her misfortunate.

"Though Hime is a little strange, but she's the smartest person no one can beat, it's too strange for such a person to fall into Ukita Naoie's hands."

"Tie Shikanosuke up and hand her over!"

"Now that Sagara Yoshiharu isn't around, this is the best chance."

In the critical moment that it won't be strange even for those Kuroda retainers that had gathered in Himeji castle to start a revolt,

"What do you plan to do, old master?"

"We can't take it anymore, please don't stop us."

"We want to tie Yamanaka Shikanosuke....."

Though he was surrounded by furious retainers, Kanbei's and Shojyomaru's father, Souen's expression did not change the slightest.

Like he's drowsy, he messed up his hair and said.

"Hoho... It will exactly be what Ukita Naoie wants if we starts fighting among ourselves. That man is skilled in making the enemy doubt themselves and then eliminate themselves, don't you guys understand this?"

"We do!"

"He intentionally set up a bait like a hostage exchange to make us fight among ourselves."

"But understanding aside, we will never allow Hime to die just like this!"

"There's still me Kuroda Souen in the Kuroda clan. Now that Kanbei is captured, I'm the head of the Kuroda clan, if you guys want to revolt and finish the Kuroda clan, kill me first."

Looking at the silent retainers yet with their shoulders trembling, Souen said softly.

"Kanbei had entrusted herself and her dream onto the Oda clan. When she's around Sagara Yoshiharu-sama and Takenaka Hanbei-dono, the joyful and spirited expression on Kanbei's face is the first even for me. So the Sagara corps is the true home for Kanbei. As a father, I respect Kanbei's decision and will not betray the Oda clan no matter what. Trust me, trust Sagara Yoshiharu-sama."

Towards these words of Souen, the retainers have no words of retort.

But they aren't that easy to completely persuade.

Not knowing just how long he can suppress the anger in his retainers' hearts, Souen laughed out loud "Hoho, how troubling..." as he messed with his hair again.

"It had became like this, Yamanaka Shikanosuke, what do you have in mind?"

There were two people looking at all of these from outside the room.

One is Zenki who had disguised himself to replace the unconscious Hanbei.

And the other is Yamanaka Shikanosuke.

"It will be good if there's any way to save Kanbei, but I just can't think of any good ideas using my head. And I can't really exchange myself with Kanbei, if not, the resurrection of the Amago clan will never happen..... Just what should I do?"

"This is something you yourself have to decide."

"Is there any plan?"

"I have one, but now that my master had lost her consciousness, wanting to execute that plan.... It's extremely difficult."

"Both Hanbei and Kanbei is in such a situation, where did Yoshiharu-sama disappear to at such a critical moment, did he ran off?"

"Sagara Yoshiharu isn't such a guy, he should be knowing his limits at Kyoto about now, and will be returning soon."

But to Shikanosuke, the only impression left to her is that Sagara Yoshiharu is someone who will touch her breasts all the time.

"Though he is our commander but Yoshiharu-sama is really perverted. He isn't just unreliable but untrustworthy too, it makes me suspect whether did he really work hard to save the 2 strategists."

"Oh..." Zenki curled his lips up like a fox.

"I'm a demon so I had always kept my silence on the matters of the human world. But I will take today as an exception, I feel that rather than your skin, Sagara Yoshiharu wants to touch your heart even more."

"What, then who is the one touching me?"

"There's a demon-like thing called Sunekosuri that is possessing Sagara Yoshiharu, it is the one touching you."

"A demon-like thing? Why did such a thing..."

"Sagara Yoshiharu fancies a girl with all his heart. Simply said, to save that girl from her fate of demise, he doesn't care even if he had to bear the reputation of being a pervert."

"For a girl he fancies? Such a thing..."

This is the truth, Zenki declared.

"That girl" that Shikanosuke can think of can only be Hanbei or Kanbei, these two who are always

by Yoshiharu's side.

"That girl is Hanbei?"

"Wrong."

"Kanbei then?"

"It's not a small girl, but a girl around the same age as you, and she is not part of the Sagara corps."

"I don't understand, since it isn't Hanbei or Kanbei, why did Yoshiharu-sama work so hard for the both of them?"

"To that fellow, all his comrades are like his family, a hopeless naive idiot who is gentle to everyone and does not want to lose any of them, especially a princess knight like you. He holds a great amount of respect to you guys who fight in the battlefield with unwavering will."

"Even me....? But he totally does not look like the way you talk about him."

"Haha, though many things are in fact done by Sunekosuri but it's also a fact that Sagara Yoshiharu is very lecherous."

Zenki and Shikanosuke looked upon the moon floating in the night sky, as they slowly talked about the secrets buried in their hearts.

"Sagara Yoshiharu knows about the fate of many famous warriors, including you, Yamanaka Shikanosuke."

"My fate?"

"You wanna hear it? You will regret it though."

"I will never escape from my fate, please tell me."

With sharp eyes, Shikanosuke looked at Zenki.

"If that's the case...." Zenki start saying.

"Just like what you've seen, the current Oda clan has no more strength to support the Amago heroes. Yamanaka Shikanosuke, you will be caught by the Mori clan, and then, following through with the loyalty to the Amago clan, you will die and the dream of resurrecting the Amago clan will vanish with you. This is your fate that Sagara Yoshiharu told me."

Suddenly, all Shikanosuke can see in front of her was darkness.

If Sagara Yoshiharu said so, it was definitely the truth.

"So it's like this, my wish will not be fulfilled in the end, huh?"

Tears of anguished flowed down from Shikanosuke's face.

Actually, Shikanosuke herself understands that the lifeline of the Amago clan had long ended.

"It isn't just a sad thing, Yamanaka Shikanosuke. Your tragedy of unparalleled loyalty are well known even in the future of 400 years later. Isn't it the highest honor for a warrior to leave your name down through the ages?"

"It's because of this that I had devoted my life to resurrecting the Amago clan. Humans will eventually die, rather than shirking your responsibility to continue living, I would choose to go

through with my beliefs to the last second, I do not want to lose to my own weak self."

Shikanosuke thought of the divination that Kanbei had done for her before she got captured.

(When I drew the "Wheel of destiny", Kanbei had explained, "The time when you have to fight with your destiny will soon come. There's only one chance, once then, you must make the choice according to your own will.", now is "that time", right?)

"If that's the case, I will fight to the last moment." Shikanosuke decided

Since, my life had long been forfeited.

But, the words that Zenki said next shook Shikanosuke's heart.

"But Sagara Yoshiharu said, I don't care if the legend of Yamanaka Shikanosuke was unable to spread 400 years later, he wants you to live on, and then, he wants to help you fulfill your wish of resurrecting the Amago clan."

"!?"

The resolve that Shikanosuke had just gotten hold of was shaken violently.

Sagara Yoshiharu is such a man, huh?

"That man wants to change the twisted fates of all his comrades, but that path is way too hard. A thing like saving all his comrades can't be done just by resolve and so, it had became like this. My master had fallen and can only slowly wait for the descent of death, the date of the execution of Kuroda Kanbei is nearing day by day. Without the help of the Oda clan, you will soon be killed during the battle with the Mori clan. Wanting to save everyone, yet unable to save anyone."

"Yoshiharu-sama wants to free me from my cursed fate, and it caused such a turn of events?"

"In the end, it can't be fulfilled and if Sagara Yoshiharu keeps going on with his reckless ways, I'm afraid..."

"Those who shouldn't die will lose their lives?"

"I can't say for sure, but there's such a possibility."

Shikanosuke starts to recall.

The time is now back to her original clan, the time when the Amago clan had just been destroyed.

No matter how many enemies she fought by herself, no matter how many victories she achieve in battle, but like fate had already abandoned her, before she noticed it, she had lost any hope of victory.

Shikanosuke isn't a stubborn fool, she herself knows that she can't win.

Ever since young, she had always been thinking about sacrificing herself during the battle with the Mori clan.

The reason why she pray to the moon for suffering, is also because she feels that there's only the path of being destroyed together with the Amago clan left.

But,

After hearing the words of Yoshiharu,

She understands that such a path of mutual destruction isn't a way that samurais should die but to open a new path through the numerous ordeals.

"He wants me to continue living, though Yoshiharu-sama knows about my fate, he continues saying such a thing."

"That man will not give anyone up even if it's the last moment, even if he had to sacrifice his own life. From a certain perspective, he is even more greedy than Ukita Naoie. Because of his strong desires, he will rather give up on himself than to give up on his comrades."

"....."

"It's the same during the time at Kanegasaki. He is a man that is laughed at as an army's commander, but....."

Zenki inhaled deeply and continue saying.

"....But if this goes on, both my master and Kanbei will die, we must avoid this no matter what."

In the end, Yoshiharu wasn't able to get the Ranjatai and can only drag his bruised body back to the frontlines of Harima.

But this time, even Yamanaka Shikanosuke had disappeared.

Yoshiharu can't help but ask Zenki who was sitting on the strategist seat replacing Hanbei.

"Just what is going on!? Don't tell me....?"

"Calm down, Sagara Yoshiharu, it's not like what you think. Yamanaka Shikanosuke is only making a choice according to her own fate."

"Choice?"

"She asked me to say this to you: "If I can use this cursed life of mine to save Kanbei who must not die, I will smile and welcome death."

"Don't tell me you told her her fate, wait, how did you know!?"

"YOU KNOW THAT IT WILL BECOME LIKE THIS AFTER TELLING HER, WHY DID YOU TELL HER ANYWAY, ZENKI!?" Yoshiharu roared as he swings his fist at Zenki.

But he didn't feel his fist connect, no matter how many punches Yoshiharu threw, all of them just passed through Zenki's body.

Almost like Zenki wasn't there in the first place.

"Ha, ha, ha... Yo... You bastard, just what did you do!?"

"Don't be so restless, Sagara Yoshiharu? Don't you understand, now that we can't get the Ranjatai, I will definitely prevent a thing like letting Kanbei die causing the last wish of my master to not be fulfilled."

"Even so...! Ukita Naoie will never fulfill his promise! Even if Shikanosuke-chan went over, he will never release Kanbei!"

"It's true that there's such a possibility, but this is the only way left to steer this out of control history back to its right tracks. It's in this possibility that Yamanaka Shikanosuke bet everything on, just like Kanbei had bet on that minuscule possibility to save my master previously."

"So if Shikanosuke-chan dies, Kanbei can live on? When those whose fate was to vanish into history were to choose to vanish on their own accord, those who should survive will survive, are you trying to tell me this?"

"Though the chances aren't big but Yamanaka Shikanosuke had already bet everything on such a possibility."

"I will definitely not accept such a reason! This world isn't a game! There's no need for Shikanosuke-chan to bear other people's ordeals!"

"Then do you have any way to save all three of them at the same time?"

Zenki's depressing words cause Yoshiharu's knees to go limp.

The culminated sense of defeat over the past few days assault him all at the same time.

(It's over, there's no way out.)

Even Sagara Yoshiharu had collapsed, but at this moment...

"What kind of an expression are you having now!? Just like a whipped dog! You're the man who said, "I will never give anyone up.", Sagara Yoshiharu! Since you said you can do it, then you must hold on no matter what ordeals is facing you! If not why did you come to this world!?"

Zenki's loud reprimand reignite the courage in Yoshiharu's almost despairing heart.

To see this aloof shikigami actually getting so agitated about other people is a first.

"If you give up just because of such a little ordeal, then don't talk about saving Oda Nobuna! IS YOUR RESOLVE ONLY AT SUCH A LEVEL!? FIND A MIRROR AND LOOK AT THAT PATHETIC LOOK OF YOURS NOW! DO YOU HAVE THE FACE TO LOOK AT THOSE COMRADES WHO GIVE UP THEIR LIVES AT KANEGASAKI TO PROTECT YOU!? DO YOU HAVE THE FACE TO SEE MY MASTER HANBEI!?"

"Nobuna... Hanbei-chan..."

Yoshiharu opened his eyes.

I can do it! We don't have the damn time to worry about problems like whether we can do it or not.

I can only do it!

Right now, I can only use this life of mine and do what I can!

Hanbei-chan, Kanbei, Shikanosuke-chan, Nobuna, they are currently deep in their own twisted fate.

I.....

The thing I can do for them right now.....

(There's nothing I can't do, the reason is I'm still alive, since I'm not lacking a limb, if I rushed on ahead, I can definitely do something! Is that right, Hanbei-chan.....!)

I still have this life of mine!

Who's going to say a thing like I can't do anything!

As long as this body can move, as long as I still have a breath in me!

Even if this body of mine spoils, I'm going to fight on with my will till the end!

Yoshiharu resolves to do anything even if he have to die.

But this is never being suicidal due to despair.

There's an obstacle to grabbing onto all of them, and that's Yoshiharu himself.

One right hand, one left hand and a pair of legs.... The things that humans can grab a hold of is limited.

So I had to abandon myself and turn into an empty bag, only with this can I hold everything.

I must have come to this world for this.

The mental nerves of Yoshiharu that was pushed to the limit had entered into a new realm.

A situation that if he can't surpass, anyone will go crazy, Yoshiharu had finally surpassed it now.

(I am no longer the past me who is holding the secrets in by himself, even if I can't, I have comrades who had inherited my wish of "changing Nobuna's fate", just like how Hanbei-chan had entrusted her wish to Kanbei. All this while, I had been observing and thinking with my own perspective, but it isn't the same now. I have comrades now, since they are comrades who had inherited my will and dream, they can't die so easily, isn't that so, Hanbei-chan?"")

Hanbei's selflessness, Shikanosuke's resolve, Zenki's reprimand and Kanbei's courage had all helped Yoshiharu surpassed the insurmountable wall.

"I understand! Zenki! No matter what others said, I will never give anyone up! Come at me!"

The courage burning in Yoshiharu's heart is currently burning like a fire pillar.

"Though I had wasted 3 days in Kyoto, I have a week left. I'm going to personally command the "Ambush from all sides" to save Kanbei! Attack Todai shrine to snatch the Ranjatai! Whether if it's a traitor or a sinner, I'm going to do it all! The worst that can happen is just a seppuku!"

"There's something you shouldn't forget. A week later, the tens of thousands of Mori clan will reached Harima."

"Once then, all we need to do is to sent them flying!"

"That's impossible, we don't have the time or the manpower, what can we do with just resolve? I had already spoke so much, now think it through."

"Ahh, I'm an idiot, I don't know any ways and I'm slow. I only know to charge on to open a new path! As long as I'm alive, there must be some way, Zenki!"

Zenki sighed and said, "What a hopeless idiot..." as he narrowed his eyes.

"Then so be it, you who wants everything. First, chase Yamanaka Shikanosuke back."

"That goes without saying!"

Yoshiharu galloped off to chase after Yamanaka Shikanosuke.

At this time, a shooting star passed by Yoshiharu's head.

Looking at it, Yoshiharu shouted.

"Save Hanbei-chan, save Kanbei, save Shikanosuke-chan, save Nobuna! Save Hanbei-chan, save Kanbei, save Shikanosuke-chan, save Nobuna! Save Hanbei-chan, save Kanbei, save Shikanosuke-chan, save Nobuna! I did it! Before the shooting star vanished, I said it three times! I will not rely on God or Buddha again! Come at me, suffering! There are no longer anything that can stop me!"

"Sagara-shi, you had finally resolve yourself to not give up anything except your own life, then I can't ignore this any longer."



At his back comes the voice of Goemon.

He can felt a shudder in his bosom.

"Ahhh, Sunekosuri, Goemon, let's go!"

But at this time, Yoshiharu did not know that the huge shooting star above his head did not disappear but had become a dark red demonic star.

After receiving the news that "Shojoymaru had been executed", Nobuna had been sobbing non-stop at her room in Honnou temple.

And by Nobuna's side, the evil spirit full of grudges were always close by.

It's at this moment that news came from Yamato that Matsunaga Hisahide had been persuaded by the Mori clan to revolt.

The full out conflict between the Oda clan and Mori clan, the famous "Battle of Harima" is about to start!

Volume 9

Chapter 1: The rout of Harima (Part one)

"I've heard that Takenaka Hanbei-sama has contracted an illness"

"Hanbei, huh?"

"Yeah"

The location is within Harima's Mt Shozan, the underground prison where the Mori clan's vanguard, the Ukita army's main camp is stationed. Originally planning to persuade Ukita Naoie but was instead being captured and imprisoned here, Kuroda Kanbei was whispering softly to the two visitors who were separated from her by the iron bars.

Kuroda Kanbei was born in Harima, yet in spite of her youth had already become the master of Himeji castle.

Furthermore, due to her extraordinary talent, she, along with Mino's Takenaka Hanbei were both called the 'Twin Genius Strategists'.

But now she was simply a pitiful girl struggling against hunger and thirst while being confined in an underground prison.

"Here, have some onigiri Kanbei-sama"

Concealed from Naoie, the girl, who just from her manner of speaking and someone who looks like her servant beside her, one could tell that she had a good upbringing, brought food and water for Kanbei.

Were it not for the girl who brought food and water together with news of the outside world from time to time, Kanbei would have probably reached her physical and mental limit a long time ago.

If the Sagara Corps did not hand the newly joined Yamanaka Shikanosuke from the old Amago Clan, over to Ukita Naoie, Kanbei would have been executed the minute the Mori arrived.

And what was more important compared to this, no, compared to anything was,

"No, before Hanbei recovers, Simon does not want to eat anything."

"Please, you need only to focus on surviving now."

"It's exactly as Yakurou says, Kanbei-sama"

Originally, the only one who brought food for Kanbei was the girl with the good upbringing.

This time, accompanying her is a blond haired girl with blue irises.

"You have my gratitude, but it's about time you should tell me already, who exactly are you?"

"This young princess is Ukita Naoie-sama's only daughter, Hideie-sama"

"Yes, I am Hideie"

"I see. Then the 'Otou-sama' you speak of referring to..."

"Please forgive Otou-sama for everything he has done."

The girl who called herself Hideie whimpered while drawing a cross on her chest.

"And I am a merchant's daughter under the orders from my lord to specifically escort Hideie-sama. My Japanese name is Konishi Yakurou while my Christian name is Augustine."

The blond, blue-eyed girl raised the cross in front of her chest to show Kanbei.

"You are both Christians?"

"Correct"

"The one who persuaded Hideie-sama to convert to Christianity was Yakurou, my father and foster mother who are in Sakai engaging in trade are both devout Christians."

"Speaking of Sakai's Konishi clan, could it be that your father is that Konishi Jyoucin sama?"

"Indeed"

"Sakai, huh... How nostalgic. But why would Konishi-sama's daughter is working under Ukita Naoie in Bizen?"

"It was when I was working at an acquaintance's shop as an apprentice..."

"There's quite some distance between Sakai and Bizen."

"I-It's not like I escaped because I got into trouble!"

Looks like Yakuro caused some trouble in Sakai.

"So for some reason you went to Bizen, and at that time caught the eye of Naoie?"

"Yes, my lord has always wanted to be able to groom his only daughter, Hideie-sama into a kind-hearted ruler. That's why he had appointed a devout Christian to be the body guard of Hideie-sama."

Humans really are such complex creatures, Kanbei inadvertently thought.

To Ukita Naoie who from a nobody, used various schemes to become the daimyo of Bizen and Mimasaka's 500k yield, should any man obstruct him, he would use various underhanded means to eradicate him.

And if they are women, they would be treated as tools, discarded once they outlived their usefulness.

To think that a man who use his notoriety in order to survive would hire a devout Christian to take care of his daughter ...

And to groom his own daughter to be a kind-hearted ruler ...

This was really too surprising.

"In order to survive, Otou-sama had done many evil things, but he himself knows that after the end of this chaotic era, despicable people like himself will lose all his place in the world. Therefore, he wants Hideie to be a magnificent daimyo who is loved and respected by the people as well as her retainers."

This whispering Hideie was completely different from her father who was nicknamed 'Infinite Wickedness', she was just a down-to-earth girl.

Although she was still young, yet she seemed to be as pure as a nun.

However, the one who picked Konishi Yakuro to be Hideie's guard was after all the wicked Ukita Naoie.

"I see, Ukita Naoie is also a wise man, but since he has these intentions, why does he not change his way of living?"

"My lord always says 'I'm definitely going to Hell anyway' and turns a blind eye to the teachings of Christianity'."

Yakuro appeared to be slightly annoyed but she quickly shook her head and continued.

"And there's another reason why I'm appreciated, Simon-sama, and that is navigation."

"...Navigation?"

"From Sakai to Hakata, then from Hakata to abroad, I've been aboard ships to various places in the world and seen many different sights since young, and as you can see, I look like a Nanban person, so even if I am abroad in a foreign country, it wouldn't be so obtrusive."

"Sailing huh? Simon too has a dream of boarding a big ship and travelling throughout the world, but..."

The deadline for the sentence is approaching.

At the same time the Mori army arrives at Harima, Kuroda Kanbei would be executed.

Due to the fact that Kanbei was locked in a small and narrow jail and being malnourished for a long time, Kanbei's lower leg muscles had begun to shrink.

Even if somehow she could acquire the key to open the jail door, she could no longer even stand up using her own strength in her current state.

Her dream would be shattered while still remaining a dream.

"God will never abandon Simon, therefore please have faith in Sagara Yoshiharu-sama"

"Indeed, if he really were as outstanding as what Kanbei said he was, he'll definitely come."

"Simu, that man really is good, to the extent where one would think he is too good. Caring about everything with his soft heart. Wanting to do everything right, yet because of that delaying, thus hindering his plans and so regardless how many lives he has, the ending will not change, definitely."

"I had met him once, but he didn't seem very reliable."

"He does look a little strange, but still, he is bighearted."

"If so, he'll definitely come to save Simon, we'll too act according to the situation."

"That's impossible, Simon's legs can no longer move, much less allow her to walk. Furthermore, if Simon really escapes, you gals will definitely incur Ukita Naoie's wrath."

"Uuuu... Hideie already does not want Otou-sama to sin anymore, his 'Definitely not killing women' characteristic is the only redeeming point left of Otou-sama who bears the nickname of 'Despicable'."

"As fellow Christians following Christianity, we'll definitely find the key to release you, Simon!"

"But just Hideie and Yakurou is a bit..."

"Without external manpower, in other words Sagara Yoshiharu-sama's help, this would be too difficult..."

Sagara Yoshiharu will definitely come, this was what Kanbei believed.

Thus, for that moment, she must do what she can to preserve her strength, and not allow her mind and body to grow any weaker.

But also, right now to Kanbei, what's even, even more important to her than her own life was...

"Is Hanbei still alive? Was Sagara Yoshiharu able to save Hanbei? Even though I'm worried, but right now, the only thing Simon can do is pray."

Correct, compared to Simon's own life, what she placed more importance on was precisely the comrade she found on the battlefield, the genius strategist, Takenaka Hanbei's life.

Hanbei must have had a plan to save Kanbei's sister, Shojyomaru.

Therefore, this time it was up to Simon to save Hanbei.

"So I definitely have to live. Continue to live, and return to Hanbei's side."

Kanbei forced down the onigiri that was stuck in her throat.

Her stomach's condition was quite bad, even if she ate some food, not much nutrients would be produced.

However, Kanbei had decided not to shed tears any more.

Even if she wanted to, it would be until the moment where she would finally be reunited with Hanbei, it would be tears of joy.

"Kobayakawa, Kikkawa, are we still unable to have a showdown against Oda Nobuna?"

"In just a few days, our Mori army will be able to reach Harima."

"Right now, the frantically panicking Ukita Naoie is aggressively attacking Harima."

"Well well, so to say, the minute the Mori's main army reaches Harima, the result of the battle would have already been decided. Right?"

Inside the main formation of the Mori army, Ashigaka Yoshiaki, the Ashigaka clan's new shogun, exclaimed while waving a fan with the word 'Banzai' and started dancing.

And the twin beauties by her sides were the famous female generals - The "Mori Twins".

Kobayakawa Takakage,

Kikkawa Motoharu.

This pair of sisters were supposed to assist Mori Terumune, the young head of the Mori family, but in fact, they controlled all power in the Mori Clan.

"Even though we cannot make such an assertion, it is true that the situation is developing in our

favour."

The younger sister, Kobayakawa Takakage is a famous general who is constantly on her toes and kept her calm no matter what, with the nickname of "The Wise".

"Chūgoku's okonomiyaki are the best, let's fight with the fake Kyoto's okonomiyaki house."

The elder sister, Kikkawa Motoharu, is the Mori Clan's number one when it comes to battles, and is nicknamed "The Valiant General". She is a talented swordswoman who mastered 'Iai', a figure of smooth and controlled movements of drawing ones sword from its scabbard, striking or slashing an enemy, removing bloodstains from the sword, and then sheathing the sword back in the scabbard. All of it is in a matter of seconds.

She constantly wore her headband with 'Greater Mori' written on it in order to differentiate herself from her sister.

It was said that when they both quietly stood side by side, even close friends and retainers could not tell who was who.

"Onee-sama, please control your Aki dialect in front of the Shogun."

"Uuu... sorry Takakage."

However the minute they spoke, one could immediately tell the difference from the two.

After the rightful heir to the title of Shogun, Yoshiaki returned to Japan from the Ming Empire, the dominant Mori Clan in the Chūgoku region, mobilised forces in order to fight with the Oda Clan after receiving Yoshiaki's plea to 'assist her in getting to the capital.'

The young head of the Mori, Terumoto, was left behind to defend Aki.

While the Mori Twins departed from their base of Aki, leading their main army and proceeded through Bingo and Bichuu and finally arrived at Bizen, while protecting Ashikaga Yoshiaki,

For the Mori Clan who lorded over the Chūgoku region, Bizen was their easternmost territory.

Any further east would be Harima where the Mori Clan's Ukita Naoie and the Oda Clan's Sagara Yoshiharu were engaged in fierce fighting. After Harima was conquered, Settsu would also swiftly follow, and after Settsu, all that was left would be Kyoto.

The rapidly expanding Oda Clan who had just finished defeating the Azai-Asakura alliance had its forces scattered on and pinned down at multiple battlefronts.

The intelligent Kobayakawa Takakage had discovered the fact they could only strike now while Oda Nobuna have not stabilised yet..

But even though Kikkawa Motoharu did not think so deeply, she was overcome by the sentiment of 'Since I've been asked by Shogun-sama, then what I need to do is to use all my efforts to charge towards the capital!'

There's another reason for Motoharu's motivation, and that was ...

"The one who leads the Amago Clan's remnants, Yamanaka Shikanosuke, should have already defected to the Oda side. This time, I definitely must defeat Shikanosuke in a duel!"

The Amago Clan which came from Izumo originally wanted to seize the prize of being the ruler of the Chūgoku region and thus fought against the Mori Clan which controlled it.

Though eventually, the Amago Clan was defeated and scattered, but the old Amago Clan's retainer, the fierce general Yamanaka Shikanosuke, with a heart of loyalty that surpassed normal people, continued to move around stirring up trouble, in order to 'revive the Amago Clan'.

Against the overwhelming difference in quantity and quality of the army, supplies and economic wealth of the Mori Clan who had taken over the Chūgoku region, the Yamanaka Shikanosuke who led a small band of guerrillas (even though it sounds impressive, in actual fact they were nothing more than a bunch of dejected soldiers) had no chance of winning.

Even the Amago Clan's original family head had already surrendered to the Mori Clan and was living a comfortable life in seclusion.

However, Yamanaka Shikanosuke's stubbornness also surpassed normal people. Regardless of how many defeats she suffered, after a while she would yell "Grant to me the Seven Misfortunes and Eight Pains!" and challenged the Mori to battle once more.

Even though her knowledge on the art of war was practically zero, yet Yamanaka Shikanosuke was so strong to the extent with just a spear in her hands, she had caused the Mori Clan a great deal of trouble.

There was also one time where they finally succeeded in capturing her alive after lots of effort. However, while persuading her to serve the Mori Clan, she actually used the pretext of going to the toilet to escape and soon, she had continued her guerrilla attacks.

Yamanaka Shikanosuke was not just a fierce general who only knew how to fight; the fact that she was one of the few Izumo bishoujo was also very well known.

When Shikanosuke was still a prisoner, the soldiers of the Mori Clan were shouting things like "We've suffered a lot because of that bastard!" "I nearly died so many times!" and pushed their way into the jail seeking revenge. But the sight of the imprisoned and sullen Yamanaka Shikanosuke's beautiful figure caused them all to lament: "Ah...What a beautiful girl." "I'm dying from bliss..." and like servants, prostrated themselves before her and from then on delivered large quantities of Hiroshima's delicacies to her everyday.

But to think this kind of princess knight would use the excuse of going to the toilet in order to escape!

On a certain day, the imprisoned Shikanosuke requested to her guards.

"Th...This is too embarrassing, but because I ate too much of Hiroshima's Okonomiyaki, I have a terrible stomach-ache now. I...I can't endure any longer. Pl-please let me go to the toilet. Hah... Hah...."

At the sight of Shikanosuke who was wearing a sweat-stained garment, pleading in a low voice while trembling slightly, the guards felt excited, no, concerned and had immediately escorted her to the toilet. But no matter how many times Shikanosuke went, she continued to hug her stomach while her face contorting in spasms of pain, and with sweat pouring off her body.

The guards, after looking at the princess knight who was beautiful as a flower contorting her red blushing face and slender body due to the pain, and her hard to conceal expression of shame and agony, became more and more excited, no, was unable to carry on watching. They exclaimed 'This is too pitiful' and went to get some medicine for her. Making full use of this opportunity, Shikanosuke crawled through the toilet passage in order to flee outside the city.

Motoharu flew into a rage after hearing that Shikanosuke escaped.

A maiden actually crawled through the toilet passage in order to escape?!

"Does she still want to marry someone?!"

"Does she really enjoy suffering through deeds that other people can't even tolerate thinking of?!"

"Or is she trying to say that she would rather suffer this kind of humiliation rather than submit to the Mori Clan?!"

"Could she possibly be trying to say that the Mori Clan is no better than toilets?"

"No, it should be like comparing the Clan to be no better than faeces!"

The enraged Motoharu yelled "Never again will I show mercy to her!" and since then had viewed Shikanosuke as her lifelong sworn enemy and was determined to hunt her down even if it took her a lifetime.

"Shogun-sama, we will be commencing the battle in a while, I will definitely personally lead the troops against Yamanaka Shikanosuke!"

"Oh ho, even though I don't quite understand, but you're quite pumped up Kikkawa"

"Only bastards who treated the Mori Clan as no better than faeces can I never forgive."

The Takakage who was standing at the side coughed lightly.

"Cough cough, Onee-sama, please control your behaviour for wanting to seek duels on the battlefield."

"Why should I, Takakage!"

"This is not a question of 'why', Onee-sama. You are the pillar supporting the Mori Clan, the founder of the Mori Clan, in other words, our father, Motonari, has already passed away, and the Mori Clan's Second Generation, our Onii-sama, died young while the current Third Generation is still young and immature, if at this time we were to lose even you, the Mori clan would really be destroyed."

Even though the Mori Clan was a family with a long history, but in actual fact, the only daimyo was only the Mori Twin's father, Mori Motonari's generation.

So internally, among the members of the Mori Clan, Mori Motonari was called the 'First Generation'

The first generation had a son and two daughters,

His son, Mori Takamoto, became the Mori Clan second generation after Motonari's passing.

Compared to his father Motonari who was nicknamed "Genius Tactician", Takamoto who was a very kind and sincere person was completely different.

Furthermore, he was a bishōnen.

The one who had perfectly integrated the constantly expanding Mori Clan's territories due to the constant warring of his father and sisters was the second generation Takamoto.

While Motonari's two daughters, in other words Kikkawa Motoharu as well as Kobayakawa Takakage, were sent to the relatives in the Mori Clan when they were young as sisters'. They returned later to the Mori Clan and became the Clan's pillars under Takamoto's arrangements.

The cunning Motonari as well as the ones who inherited Motonari's intelligence and strength, the 'Mori Twins' constantly expanded the Mori Clan's territory, and the second generation head, Takamoto, who treated people generously and ruled over the citizens of the new lands benevolently.

This, is the secret to Mori Clan's great strength.

".....Onii-sama was poisoned by someone. The most respected person in Mori Clan was Onii-sama, to think that someone as honest and pure as him would have people wanting to harm him, I find it hard to believe even now."

Even Motoharu who is always strong lowered her head sadly at this moment.

Yoshiaki silently patted Motoharu's shoulder.

"Onee-sama, it was because Onii-sama was too kind and never suspicious of others that he got tricked."

"Who could have guessed that that evil old man would dare poison Onii-sama, and with a 'I won't harm any humans or animals' look."

"Otou-sama changed completely after Onii-sama's passing..."

"Even if this was karma, why Takamoto but not me!?" Otou-sama grieved so much that he seemed to age decades overnight, and then took 'Do not covet the world' as a mantra, putting down his ambition of conquering the world and choosing to live quietly for the rest of his life."

"Otou-sama entrusted Onii-sama's child, the Third Generation Terumoto to us siblings. The Third Generation is still young, the path in this chaotic age in front of the young head of the family is very grim, so the least we can do is let Onii-sama's son live on."

"This is my personal opinion." Takakage said as she began to explain to Motoharu.

"Otou-sama is a legendary talent who will obtain the world if he expand his territory a little more, he will never lose his edge with just age as a reason."

"Why do you think so?"

"In the past, in order to acquire the immense advantage of overseas trade, Otou-sama fought against Otomo Sourin in order to attain supremacy over Kitakyushu."

"Oh, speaking of Kitakyushu, that's really an intimidating and hellish country."

Even the martial Motoharu said " intimidating and hellish country", Kitakyushu's might can be clearly seen.

"The minute we leave Chūgoku. Yamanaka Shikanosuke will immediately appear and cause trouble, forcing us to give up and withdraw from Kyushu to reinforce Chūgoku. Aaaa, if only Shikanosuke didn't exist...!"

"Otou-sama at Kitakyushu was also shocked at Otomo Sorin's inborn talent. The latter had accumulated a great number of cannons while trading with the Nanban, even developing an extremely scary weapon, the 'Ozutsu', while protecting the missionaries who were building monasteries everywhere. When we were in battle, even the Nanban ships joined his forces and began firing on us. His territory seems to have already transformed into a foreign country. "

The shocked Yoshiaki interupted and asked, "Then why did Kitakyushu become the way it is now?"

The Motoharu who devoted all of herself to her sword firmly believed that there's nothing to fear

about Nanban.

"Kitakyushu is a hellish country, Otomo Sorin indulged in the Nanban culture, having no regards for Gods and Buddha and instead only worshipping the foreign God. That's why the retainers of Otomo spilt up."

It might be just as Motoharu said, but what the intelligent Takakage thought of was much deeper.

"Onee-sama, I think the reason Oto-sama parted us with 'Mori Clan does not covet the world' as his final teaching was because he was afraid we would fight among one another and cause Japan to completely become Nanban territory one day."

"Wuu, th-this is too difficult to understand Takakage."

"The chaotic era has already lasted for a hundred years and this country's technological improvements have also halted for a hundred years. However during this period of time, the Nanban countries have constantly improved, their ships had even managed to sail to us here."

"Wuu, explain it a little clearer."

"The Nanban are very strong, and their strength lies not just in their ships, but their weapons and technology. Their missionaries have great mental strength that far surpass that of ordinary people too. Through his dealings with the various Nanban countries, Oto-sama understood the simple fact that if this country does not unify as soon as possible, there will come a day eventually where we will be utterly annexed by the Nanban. In order to prevent this, the Mori Clan must thus abandon its desires and make an effort to contribute back to Japan, I think this was what Oto-sama was trying to say."

"Is it that popular 'conquering the world' idea?"

"It's not just that, even though there are numerous warlords competing with each other for the world, the Mori Clan can still determine who can truly be the hero of the ages, this kind of power is something we still have."

"And if no one is capable of that?"

"Once then, even if the Mori Clan becomes the ruler of the world, Oto-sama's spirit in heaven will not rebuke us."

Currently, the person closest to being the ruler of the world would be the capital's Oda Nobuna.

Takakage explained to her Onee-sama and Ashigaka Yoshikage, "Whether Oda Nobuna is the hero who will end this chaotic age, or the demon of the sixth realm that will destroy this country, we shall witness it for ourselves in the coming battle."

"Takakage, is there a need to question the fact about that fellow being a demon lord? She is the mastermind behind the burning of Mt. Hiei and Kamigyo, and most importantly, she took under her wing two of the 'Three Great Evils' of the world: Saito Dousan as well as Matsunaga Hisahide as her companions."

Yoshiaki also echoed loudly, "That's right, that's right, it is that Matsunaga Hisahide who drive the Ashikaga Shogunate out from Kyoto, this Oda Nobuna who befriended her is also a traitor! Maa, I've already written a letter to Matsunaga Hisahide though, if she is willing to become our companion then I'll write off all her past offences, to be willing to write such a generous letter, my tolerance level is not ordinary eh!"

"As expected of Shogun-sama, Matsunaga Hisahide is a frequent rebel, she may really become our ally."

"Onee-sama, hasn't our Mori Clan already taken in one of the 'Three Great Evils', that Ukita Naoie as a companion, I don't think we have the right to talk about others."

"When I wanted to behead him, it was you who stopped me from doing so."

"The Mori Clan puts righteousness first and will never kill surrendered generals, of course the Yamanaka Shikanosuke who pretended to surrender but escaped in the end is an exception."

"The Oda Clan isn't the same, the whole being of Oda Nobuna exudes an evil aura."

"Onee-sama, the Mori Clan's first generation, our Oto-sama was not really kind too. If anything, the strategies he employed in order to attain victory were also evil. Anyone who covets the world should already had the awareness that they will be labelled as evil, no one can obtain the world without dirtying their hands."

Takakage thought extremely far ahead, not only for the future of the Mori Clan, but the future of Japan.

She inherited Motonari's wisdom as well far-sightedness.

To put it simply, the Motoharu who inherited Motonari's courage could never surpass her own sister.

The siblings understood each other completely, and supported each other's shortcomings.

"Oho, it must be as you said then."

Motoharu candidly believed Takakage, this was one of her strong points.

"The Mori Clan who rose to prominence by relying on betrayals and underhanded tactics, attained a good reputation was due to a large extent to Onii-sama's goodwill. Oto-sama often said that if Onii-sama were not around he was afraid he would have been known as wicked by the people of the world."

"Onee-sama, exercising schemes to attack and conquer territory, having the courage to shatter old customs and traditions, as well as the capability to govern over these countries for a so called hero, these three qualities are all essential and none of them can be omitted. Only having enough wit, courage as well as good values can one truly commensurate with the world. Saito Dousan, Matsunaga Hisahide as well as Ukita Naoie could be termed as heroes by all, but because they all lacked values they were therefore unable to attain the world."

"All three of them lacked trustworthy and competent subordinates?"

"Perhaps it is so, they started from scratch and had already used their maximum effort in order to become the master of a country and city, not having the spare energy to set up their own family and make displays of their benevolence to wipe off their notoriety, especially that Ukita Naoie, his position is especially gloomy."

Ukita Naoie was the child of a family of warriors who lost their land and fell out of grace.

Compared to the merchants or common citizens who were originally born with nothing to their name, the path set in front of a child from a disgraced warrior family who had to retrieve what it had originally lost was much more arduous, Takakage said.

Ukita Naoie, who had even used his wife as a tool to climb up the social ranks is always alone.

Even though he finally had a daughter when he was middle aged, but she was still young.

"Onee-sama, in actual fact, our Oto-sama's circumstances were extremely similar with Ukita Naoie, like Ukita Naoie, Oto-sama's parents passed away early, and due to his retainers betraying him, he had lost all his land, endured untold hardships before he managed to climb up from the bottomless abyss and revive the Mori Clan's name and become a Daimyo."

"Oho~"

"The only difference was that Oto-sama had a blessed family, the birth of Onii-sama as well as we siblings eased Oto-sama's belligerence, or else i'm afraid Oto-sama would be shouldering a bad name no worse than Ukita Naoie's."

"Oho~, in this chaotic Sengoku era where fathers are forced to fight and kill their sons, we siblings are so blessed to be born into the Mori Clan, ho ho."

"It is indeed so, Onee-sama ho ho ho."

Yoshiaki also raised her hand and said "I have good relations with my Ani-ue as well"

Even if one took the 'Three Great Evils' as an extreme isolated example,

Takeda Shingen,

Uesugi Kenshin,

Otomo Sorin,

Even if one were to be born among the family of a daimyo, but in order to take control of the Clan, numerous heroes were being forced to turn against their parents or relatives were numerous in this chaotic war era.

The interior of Oda Nobuna's clan was not harmonious as well.

Nobuna's biological father as well as foster father Dousan had both already passed on, her biological brother vied with her for the position as head of the family, and now she was on bad terms with her biological mother.

"Takakage, how can a person who can't unite her own clan end this chaotic era and bring peace to the masses? Someone shouldering the burden of the destiny, and at the same time wielding enormous power will eventually be unable to resist their heart's temptations and become a demon that brings disaster to both citizens and country."

"It might be just as you said Onee-sama, remember the time when Oto-sama, with a serious face tried to teach us three siblings about the principle of 'Three Arrows are hard to break', you had broke the three arrows with a snap? That speechless expression of Oto-sama then..."

"Cough cough, Takakage, didn't we agree to treat that incident like it never happened?"

"Did we?"

"Takakage, taking your point about a harmonious clan, as expected, only the Mori Clan is capable of being the rulers of the world."

"Hmm?"

"I'm not too sure about the situation on the Eastern side, but among the Western daimyos, the only family with the reputation of a harmonious clan is the Shimazu, but the distance between the

Shimazu and the capital is too far."

"The Oda Clan can be said to be filled with talent now, amongst them, there might be people comparable to Onii-sama in terms of virtue."

"Someone who is comparable with Onii-sama in terms of virtue? Even if we're just talking about it it's something very hard to imagine, someone as superb as Onii-sama is impossible to find now Takakage!"

"It need not necessarily be a man, it could even be a princess knight, it matters not whether it's a male or female."

"Anyway, as long as it's not a man as great as Onii-sama, I will never get married, but someone of that calibre is really too hard to find."

"....Same here Onee-sama, because Onii-sama was too excellent, I find myself unable to love anyone else, no matter whom I encounter I inadvertently compare him to Onii-sama and in the end only increase my disappointment."

"Ne~ Takakage, the intelligent you should be able to answer me, if this goes on would we really remain single for the rest of our lives?"

"..."

"D-don't remain silent!"

The siblings fell silent at the mention of this painful question, but Takakage was the first to buck up.

"Cough cough, in summary, we just need to test the true strength of the Oda Clan in the coming battle, the Ukita Naoie who is infinitely wicked is the best possible person for the job, would Oda Nobuna who had been forced into a corner reveal her true face as a demon king and cause her retainers to split or..."

"Would she awaken to become a true hero, at the same time, hidden among her retainers, someone with virtue would also be exposed."

"This gamble which involves everything of the Oda Clan would certainly test whether she can commensurate with the world."

"Haa, Takakage, you really think too deeply and far-sighted, for the muscle-brained me, this is a bit..."

"Ha ha, life is but a dream eh"

Takakage smiled,

Motoharu was unable to understand the meaning of this sentence.

Even though no one knows if Takakage, who tried her very best to act for the Mori Clan and Japan's future, had a 'sense of self' within her, but Motoharu could understand Takakage, who possessed a determination whom no one could ever imagine to repress her 'sense of self' and not reveal it, more than herself.

"What you have said is a bit difficult for me; in short, the Oda Nobuna who argues within her family can't do it. The only one who can commensurate with the world, is Ashigaka Yoshiaki who has good relations with her brother, which is obviously yours truly! ho ho ho"

It would appear that it's too early for the young and immature Ashigaka Yoshiaki to understand the

meaning of those words.

There are only a few days left before the arrival of Mori Clan's army.

Currently the Sagara Yoshiharu as well as the Ukita Naoie, currently on Harima's land, are continuing their offensive-defensive battles

Sagara Yoshiharu who was appointed as the great general fighting against the Mori Clan used the Himeji Castle in Harima's centre as a stronghold surrounded the Miki Castle that Ukita Naoie sparked the betrayal of.

Ukita Naoie occupied the north-west of Himeji Castle, the natural fortress Mt Shozan, and used it as its stronghold, and imprisoned Yoshiharu's strategist Kuroda Kanbei in the underground jail of the mountain.

Ukita Naoie, the Mori Clan's vanguard for the assault on Harima received two orders from the Mori Twins.

The first one was to secure and defend a stronghold in Harima to prepare for the Mori main army's arrival.

This mission was already accomplished when Mt Shozan was captured.

However, it was a pity that the Miki castle, which occupied a strategic location in east Harima to cut off the Sagara Corps's retreat path, was already encircled by Yoshiharu on a scale that shocked people, nobody thought that the Sagara Corps could use such a small amount of soldiers to accomplish such a task.

While the other task was a difficult one; it was to capture Yamanaka Shikanosuke, the old enemy which gave even the Mori Clan headaches alive.

This mission was not completed by Naoie even up till now.

Yamanaka Shikanosuke as predicted joined the Sagara Corps and became a strong force.

If Ukita Naoie was unable to capture Yamanaka Shikanosuke alive before the Mori Clan's main army arrived, then his lands would be confiscated by the Mori Twins.

To the current Ukita Naoie who had used many schemes to get to where he was now, the Mori Clan was originally his enemy.

But the Ukita Naoie who had conquered Bizen and Mimasaka, geographically was sandwiched in between the Oda Clan which was increasing in power and the Mori Clan and in order to survive could only pick the option of joining the Mori Clan known for its righteousness.

However, the words and deeds of Ukita Naoie up until that point had given him the notoriety of having no credibility, seeming to many people as the representative of those who have no credibility or loyalty.

So even if he could not accomplish his mission and really had his land taken from him by the Mori Twins, he also could not complain, in reality, asking him to commit seppuku to apologize would not be surprising.

The Ukita Naoie who understood this point better than anyone else could be said to be desperate.

So he declared thus to Sagara Yoshiharu

"If you do not hand over Yamanaka Shikanosuke before the Mori Clan's army arrives, I will execute Kuroda Kanbei."

If Yoshiharu did not make a decision soon, he would lose his irreplaceable companion Kanbei.

But at this critical point Yoshiharu's other strategist, Takenaka Hanbei had also fell ill and fainted, and was in a critical condition where she might die anytime.

According to Zenki, if one wanted to extend Takenaka Hanbei's life, the Ranjatai in the Shousouin of Todai Shrine was indispensable.

The Ranjatai was the secret treasure of the Imperial Palace.

Without the permission from both the Imperial Palace and Nobuna, it would never be given to Yoshiharu.

But Nobuna who is in Kyoto was unable to leave Honnou-ji due to breathing in the misama from the Kyoto Fire.

Even if Yoshiharu personally went there, he would be obstructed by her new aide and prevented from meeting her.

Yoshiharu had also tried sneaking into the Imperial palace but was caught by the Kampaku Konoe Sakihsisa, and given a vicious beating, leaving him full of injuries.

If this continued, Hanbei's and Kanbei's lives would both be in danger.

Nobuna seems to be very strange recently too.

The companions during the Owari, Mino times were all scattered.

The time taken in order to seek their help would be too great.

Precisely during the time where Yoshiharu headed towards the capital, Yamanaka Shikanosuke, in order to save Kanbei, headed to Mt Shozan alone.

The greatest crisis of Yoshiharu's life was just placed before his eyes.

Compared to himself, dying on the battlefield, the suffering of being unable to save his comrades was much more difficult to endure.

This was not just talk,

Dying on the battlefield warranted only a moment of pain,

But the regret of being unable to save one's own comrades would last a lifetime, not vanishing till death.

Yoshiharu clearly understood this point.

If Kanbei who had devoted her own life to Nobuna and Yoshiharu's dream can survive, he had something he wish to tell her.

And that was --

"Wait Shikanosuke!"

He finally caught up!

Yoshiharu who had desperately chased after Shikanosuke finally caught up to her at a path towards Mt Shozan, right by Yumesakigara riverside.

Above their heads, a star that exudes unholy radiance -- the star of disaster slowly revealed itself.

Shikanosuke did not wear her armour, even her iconic crescent moon helmet was not with her.

She had already resolved herself for death.

"Yoshiharu-sama? Why did you come!?"

Shikanosuke glared at Yoshiharu, as if saying

I've already made my decision.

Please don't come and throw my feelings in disarray!

But Yoshiharu did not back down, he stuck out his chest and yelled

"Obviously it's to bring you back!"

"What are you saying? If you bring me back, Kanbei would be executed!"

"Ukita Naoie is not the kind of person who obediently follows what he promised, even if you go, he would not return Kanbei! Furthermore..."

"Furthermore?"

Just as Shikanosuke was about to cross the Yumesakigara River, Yoshiharu jumped off his horse and looked straight at Shikanosuke while walking towards her.

"I will never leave a comrade in the lurch! I will not be confused over the question of who should I save anymore! In order to be capable of holding everything in my hands I have already decided to turn myself into a bag capable of accommodating everything!"

"I... am not your companion"

Shikanosuke also jumped down her horse.

But this was not to receive Yoshiharu.

Her whole body radiated intense killing intent.

"I had always fought because of my own wish to revive the Amago Clan, the reason why I joined the Oda Clan was only to make use of the Oda Clan's military strength, and never having any intention to swear fealty to you, a nobody like you should stop being so full of yourself."

Even if Shikanosuke was not armed, she was still extremely strong.

However, Yoshiharu did not stop walking.

Shikanosuke used various unfamiliar vicious language to put down Yoshiharu, praying in her heart that he would just give up.

But still, Yoshiharu extended his hand towards her with all his strength.

Shikanosuke wanted to hit that hand away, but her lips started trembling because of her sorrow.

It was as if she was unable to endure the use of her abusive words against Yoshiharu.

(How bad can she be at lying)

Yoshiharu thought as he yelled at Shikanosuke,

"YOU LIAR! Then why would you want to sacrifice yourself in order to save Kanbei!"

"That's because I've already given up on restoring the Amago Clan, I didn't expect that the Oda Clan had weak to this degree, I had despaired and wants to seek death!"

"LIAR! SOMEONE WHO HAD GIVEN UP HOPE WOULD NEVER HAVE THOSE KIND OF EYES! I WILL DEFINITELY BRING YOU BACK!"

"It's easy to say that, do you think you can defeat me?!"

"I CAN!"

"YOU CAN'T!"

Yoshiharu bent his body, extending his arm to hug Shikanosuke's waist.

However, he could not catch her.

Before he managed to grab her, he suffered a heavy knee-strike to his abdomen.

That sudden impact almost made him vomit out everything in his stomach.

Yoshiharu was literally sent flying into the Yumesakigara River.

The river water was extremely cold, as cold as ice.

Yoshiharu pulled himself onto shore.

"Why didn't you dodge it, isn't dodging your speciality?"

"I will not dodge."

Yoshiharu dragged his body which is already on the verge of total collapse and resolutely stood in front of Shikanosuke again.

"You obviously don't have any other talents besides evasion!"

How true, Yoshiharu smiled bitterly to himself in his heart,

"Yeah, I am weak, originally I wasn't even fit to be a warrior, if I did not have this evasion ability which was dubbed 'Ball-dodging Yoshi' I would have died countless times already."

"That's why...."

"But Yamanaka Shikanosuke, I will definitely not dodge your attacks."

"Enough! Please don't care about me any longer...!"

"Because of the commander's, my own weakness, Hanbei, Kanbei as well as yourself, don't have any choice but to shoulder all the burdens, becoming like this now! But from today on, it won't be like this anymore! I will become stronger! I will show you that I can become a true commander of the Sagara Corps!"

"If you take another two or three hits of mine directly, you will really die!"

"Even so I will never give up!"

"Why! Why must you do things to this extent?!"

"YOU NEED A REASON TO SAVE A COMRADE IN DANGER?!"

Yoshiharu clenched his teeth shut, and used all of his strength to once again rush towards Shikanosuke.

Grabbing her waist is impossible,

Then I'll aim for her legs,

But this time what struck Yoshiharu was an elbow.

His back suffered a heavy blow from Shikanosuke's elbow.

By the time he reacted he was already knocked into the mud,

Sand and mud filled his mouth,

Above him was the sound of Shikanosuke's tearful, stuttering voice.

"You.... should have.... avoided that elbow."

However Yoshiharu did not have any intention to dodge,

He had already resolved himself to endure whatever Shikanosuke dished out at him.

Since he was still breathing,

He had to stand up again.

Even if his vision is blurred, and his knees trembling, he had to stand.

"PLEASE DON'T STAND UP AGAIN!"

Yoshiharu understood.

The reason why Hanbei was so weak but yet was unwilling to rest even till the last minute.

Yoshiharu now finally understood it.

When your companions are stumbling in pain in front of your eyes at the crossroads of destiny.

How could one say 'Enough already, I have already tried my best so the outcome doesn't matter.' words that mean giving up midway.

".....Kanbei was the one who dreams of holding the title of the most intelligent person in the world, boarding a ship to travel the world to learn, that's why she came to the side of Nobuna, the one she was Nobuna who has the dream of 'Tenka Fubu'"

"....What?"

"So I was unable to look at the dreams which Kanbei and Nobuna embraced differently."

"What exactly are you talking about....!?"

"They have the same dream so even if their final destination is different, they are still walking on the same path, that's why they are friends."

"It has nothing to do with me! Izumo's Amago Clan is completely inconsequential to you! I am simply a girl from the countryside which has been discarded by the era!"

"From the time I came to this world I always wanted to rely on my own power to save Nobuna, but that's wrong, just relying on my own strength is definitely insufficient, what's more important are partners who can inherit my will, because I am a fool to noticed this much time has already elapsed, but I can still make it in time!"

Once again,

Yoshiharu got into the stance of grabbing Shikanosuke's waist in front of her

However, he understood that he could not match the speed he once had at the beginning.

His knees were constantly trembling,

If he suffered another hit from the knee, his chin would definitely be shattered.

"P-please don't force me any longer"

This is the first time Yoshiharu seen Shikanosuke crying her eyes out.

"I am simply a girl from the countryside who doesn't know anything besides Izumo, other than being loyal to the Amago Clan I don't know and can't do anything, if even you were to die here for someone like me then what should I do?!"

"To talk about yourself like that when being so strong, what a bad habit."

Yoshiharu rushed forward,

"In my world, whether its wars or generals, all of them are done by men, even though there are female solders, but basically it's done by men, however-"

"Enough, please give up...! Let it end here!"

"However, Yamanaka Shikanosuke was really magnificent, Nobuna, Kanbei. Hanbei too..."

Shikanosuke rapidly struck out with her leg,

This leg was aimed at the middle of Yoshiharu's face,

Oh damn, it's not a knee strike,

"No matter how painful it is, even if my body breaks, I definitely won't give up."

So she intends to use a concussion to knock me unconscious.

".....Not yet.....!"

Yoshiharu jerked his leg out

And he managed to restabilise his upper body in the instant before he fell down.

Large amounts of blood immediately gushed out from the depths of his nose.

"Uwawa ... this is bad, even though I subconsciously panicked a bit but still it's become like this, it doesn't matter anymore."

"Why, just why would you go to this extent for me...?"

"Don't ask what you already know, haven't I at least been saved twice by you Shikanosuke, that time at Kozuki Castle and now here at Yumesakigara.... Eh?"

"Eh, when I talk huge amounts of blood from my nose pour into my mouth."

There's no way to speak properly like this, cough... cough, looks like if I don't tilt my head upwards, there's no way I can continue."

Yoshiharu who noticed this point hurriedly made some gestures in front of his chest.

"...Sorry, even though my gestures aren't very clear but I really have been saved by you many times, no matter how many times I repay you it's not enough."

"I only did it for the Amago Clan! Not for you! Anyway, the retainers of a daimyo family which has been destroyed are simply discarded chess pieces! As long as I haven't given up on my loyalty towards the Amago Clan, I am simply a mercenary to be thrown away! Companions or something...!"

Yamanaka Shikanosuke was the child of a retainer of the Amago Clan, until the instant when the Amago Clan was destroyed, she was always fighting the Mori Clan.

Even when the Amago Clan was destroyed, Shikanosuke did not serve other daimyos, but continued to fight against the Mori Clan in order to 'revive the Amago Clan'

However, Shikanosuke who has led the remnants of the Amago Clan cannot even remember how many times she has been betrayed.

Even if they were allies or companions who swore to fight together, they eventually defected to the Mori Clan, sometimes even at critical junctures where they were one step away from restoring the Amago Clan.

The initial battles for revival were also like that, the alliance against the Mori Clan fell apart at the last moment and caused Shikanosuke to taste defeat.

Mori Motonari was a genius who was proficient in the art of war and was called the 'Sengoku era's number one intelligent general'.

But the stupidly honest Shikanosuke only knew how to 'trust her companions'

When she was young, the Amago Clan which she was formerly from had mistrust within itself due to Mori Motonari's scheme; half of the reason for their eventual destruction was because of fratricide.

Shikanosuke who had found that disgusting, swore to herself in her heart 'I definitely will not betray others, suspect others or lie to others'

However Shikanosuke who retreated back to Izumo to engage the Mori Clan in combat once again suffered the old Amago Clan's citizen's betrayal.

They leaked to the Mori Army the secret passages leading towards Shikanosuke's stronghold and caused her to lose badly once again.

Even the citizens of Izumo already defected to the Mori Clan, the civilians who wished for the revival of the Amago Clan were almost non-existent.

Yet Shikanosuke who understood this in her heart was still unwilling to give up her ambition,

She did not have any personal grudge against the Mori Clan,

However the only thing she wanted to prevent at any cost was the fact that the Amago Clan that she served would be so easily forgotten by the people.

Is it bad for someone like me who can't keep up with these chaotic times where power is everything to exist?

Power decides everything, if the idea that betrayals and revolts were common occurrences was not changed in people's hearts, this chaotic era would not end.

So even if the Mori Motonari who destroyed the Amago Clan died due to an illness, Shikanosuke did not give up on fighting.

"However, since when did it start happening?"

The comrades who chased the same dream left her one by one.

Maybe it was when she shifted the front line to the Inaba east of Izumo that it happened.

Inaba's daimyo, Yamana Toyokuni was expelled from his home city due to a rebellion from his own retainers and encountered the wandering Yamanaka Shikanosuke, Shikanosuke said 'If you are willing to help me restore the Amago Clan, I and the Amago heroes will help you retake Inaba' and then really went to help Yamana Toyokuni wrest back control of his territory.

"You really fought for me, take Inaba as your territory."

Yamana Toyokuni was a frail youth, even though he was proficient in his knowledge and his elegance but he did not excel in combat.

Even though Shikanosuke simply handed Inaba back to him, but he did not think that he could repay his debt in such a way.

So he begged Shikanosuke to become a Clan elder of the Yamana Clan.

However Shikanosuke did not accept it,

"I only wish to revive my former Clan in Izumo."

"I cannot treat my benefactor like this, accept at least in name"

"In that case I'll accept your good intentions in name only, before I retake Izumo I'll lend my strength to Yamana-sama"

Yamana Toyokuni cried while thanking Shikanosuke for her kindness, and gave her the citadel's mansion while he moved to the outer city.

However, this Yamana Toyokuni had also abandoned the agreement to help Shikanosuke retake Izumo in the end, using the time of Shinakosuke's departure from Inaba, he defected to the Mori Clan.

Shikanosuke had to steel her heart and lead the Amago heroes to attack their previous ally Yamana Toyokuni.

However this was not out of hate for Yamana Toyokuni,

Inaba was in the immediate neighbourhood of Izumo and was the only way to access it.

Shikanosuke's military rations were also stored in Inaba,

If Inaba was not recaptured, the Amago heroes would lose their path of retreat and become an

isolated army and be completely destroyed in Izumo.

Therefore, it was a must to attack.

As the current opponent was not the Mori clan that was proficient in strategy Shikanosuke won a victory.

However she had no plans of killing Yamana Toyokuni from the beginning,

Shikanosuke did not bear hatred towards him,

No matter who it was, everyone would seek refuge with the Mori Clan for their own personal gains and interest.

Maybe this is what's known as 'Human Nature'

Even the foolish and straightforward Yamanaka Shikanosuke understood this now.

Therefore it was a must to make her own dream become purer.

The Shikanosuke who encountered the Yamana Toyokuni who was prostrated on the ground helped him to his feet and pleaded to him again,

And once spoke of her own dream.

"Yamana-sama, I will return Inaba to you so please assist me in reviving the Amago Clan, I don't need your army, all I need is for you to loan me military rations and grant me passage."

"Shikanosuke-sama, do you not intend to kill me?"

"My enemy is only the Mori Clan who destroyed the Amago Clan."

"Why, just why are you so free of desires?"

"It's not that I have no desires, but that it has already been filled by my dream."

"I don't understand, if you killed me, Inaba would be yours, in order to retake Izumo, isn't Inaba indispensable?"

"If I really use such unjust means to retake Izumo, then in the future, there will be nobody who will be willing to follow the Amago Clan. Battling on requires a dream to fight for, if this point is lacking, then it's just mindless slaughtering."

However Yamana Toyokuni was unable to understand Shikanosuke's dream,

"Shikanosuke-sama, please listen to this ordinary person's words, people who can understand your dream in this chaotic era do not exist, your heart is too beautiful, if this goes on, you will have no way to continue surviving."

"It's not that I'm beautiful, but rather this country is too chaotic, therefore someone like me who fights for his dream is extremely important to this country."

"Shikanosuke-sama, a dream is just a dream, your courage and ferocity has already resounded throughout the western provinces, why don't you serve other daimyo?"

"I had devoted my loyalty to the Amago Clan, loyal retainers don't serve two lords."

"Even if it's not your true intention it is fine, all you need to do is pretend on the surface, nobody can see through another person's heart Shikanosuke-sama."

"I cannot do that."

"As long as remember your old master in your heart it's not considered a betrayal, furthermore, the fact that you're not the kind of person to betray others is well known."

"It's not like that, I had once surrendered to the Mori Clan but escaped after betraying them, and it's something I had planned on doing before faking my surrender."

"This is not considered betrayal, but military tactics, why are you so strict on yourself?"

"There have already been countless matyrs who have given up their lives for my dream, I cannot sully it."

Yamana Toyokuni was so touched that he cried, and vowed "This time even if I must bet my life I will help Shikanosuke-sama"

Shikanosuke believed that those tears were sincere and returned Inaba to Yamana Toyokuni.

Then in order to complete the revival of the Amago Clan returned to the battlefield to fight against the Mori Clan.

All of this was to retake Izumo,

.....

However,

When Shikanosuke was fighting a bloody battle, Yamana Toyokuni, terrified of Mori Clan's power, once again betrayed her.

Their retreat route was cut off,

Supplies was gradually exhausted,

The shaken army eventually lost to the Mori Clan.

Just a little bit more again, Shikanosuke once again was unable to fulfil her dream due to her companion's betrayal.

"People's hearts are fickle, with no certainty, this is what's known as mortals" The letter which Yamana Toyokuni sent was written thus.

In that instant that Shikanosuke heard of Yamana Toyokuni's betrayal again, a certain something broke in her heart.

'I prayed hard to the moon for the Seven sufferings and Eight pains, but I neither prayed for betrayal by my companions, nor prayed for myself being unable to trust others'

Even if she moaned such in her heart, it would not help her situation.

The troops and supplies needed to attack Inaba again in order to retake Izumo were already gone.

Even the army's daily expenses were unable to continue, and in the end she had no choice but to steal and rob.

Her dream was sullied,

The companions who chased after the same dream as her left her one by one,

Shikanosuke started to not place her trust in others.

She finally realised that she who rigidly adhered to revive the Amago Clan was simply a buffoon.

So, a person like her is now reduced to becoming a mere thief.

No, I can't continue falling like this,

Shikanosuke who was forced into a desperate situation finally gave up her principle of 'Loyal retainers do not serve two masters' and entered Harima seeking refuge from Sagara Yoshiharu.

After 'something' broke in her heart due to Yamana Toyokuni's betrayal, Shikanosuke might have misplaced her aim and methods..

The tragic wish to revive the Amago Clan had at some point become a beautiful voice in her heart, seemingly like a last line of defence, protecting her heart on the verge of collapsing.

Therefore even while serving Sagara Yoshiharu she always had her heart sealed shut.

To the Oda Clan who wanted to unify the world, reviving the Amago Clan was simply a tantrum thrown by a country bumpkin.

Izumo was but an insignificant little place,

"They will not understand my dream, therefore."

"I will never trust anyone anymore."

"If I trusted someone and was betrayed again, I'm afraid that I would really give up living as a human."

Probably becoming a ghost, Shikanosuke instinctively understood this.

Therefore a thing like swearing the oath of loyalty towards Sagara Yoshiharu as well as Oda Nobuna has never happened in her heart.

It should be like so,

Henceforth as well——

She could not bear the taste of betrayal once again,

The only one that could be trusted was the old Amago Clan

For the reason why,

"....The reason is, because the Amago Clan has already been destroyed, it does not exist anymore.
So—"

So they definitely won't betray me.

"Stop this bullshit!"

The dejected grieving Shikanosuke suddenly took a slap to her cheeks,

Raising her head, she found Sagara Yoshiharu, who had been standing in front of her with a Nio-like face.

[1]

He was furious,

Furious to the point that his eyes had turned blood red.

"You're not a ghost, Yamanaka Shikanosuke! You're still alive!"

No way to retort,

With her knees suddenly losing strength, Shikanosuke involuntarily covered her face with her own hands.

"I am simply a fool who is satisfied with passing a good reputation onto future generations."

"Lies! If it was really like that then why are you crying!"

Not comprehending exactly why.....

Even when the Amago Clan was destroyed she did not shed tears, yet they are flowing down continuously.

"I heard from Zenki that I could not revive the Amago Clan, and in the end lost to the Mori Clan and was executed, that is my fate."

"A fate like this, I will change it no matter how many times!"

"...If this goes on I will have no 'face' to meet my companions who generously charged to their death for my unfinished dream, therefore at least...at the end, for someone...for someone's dream"

Unable to trust others anymore, it should have be like this.

However after the sight of Hanbei and Kanbei entrusting their dreams to their companions with those kinds of actions, something in her heart starts to stir again.

That heart which was supposed to be broken started beating again, Therefore Shikanosuke thought that sacrificing her own life to save Kanbei was the only way to repay that kindness,

"REJECTED! I! WILL NEVER LET YOU USE THE METHOD OF DYING BEFORE YOUR DREAMS ARE FULFILLED IN ORDER TO LEAVE YOUR NAME FOR THE FUTURE GENERATIONS!"

Being hugged,

Her body was hugged.

Her heart... was also captured.

In the span of a few days this girl underwent a tremendous change.

"Being alive yet wanting to give up your life, such a thing, I don't agree! There're some words I still haven't told Hanbei yet, but eventually I will tell her! You as well! Live on!"

"... My dream, no one will...."

"...We're here! We will definitely revive the Amago Clan for you! Sagara Corps will go with Yamanaka Shikanosuke to fulfil her dreams and fight till the end! So live on!"

There was no confusion in his words,

The tears streaming down had absolutely no deception.

Everything was from his heart,

Shikanosuke instinctively understood this.

Similar to herself who in order to save Kanbei was willing to abandon her life without hesitation.

This person too, if it was to save his companions he would be completely fine with abandoning his own life.

Even if he died, as long as the dream was inherited by his companions, then he is alive.

At this moment, the hearts of these two embracing people's were joined.

Yeah,

"I have already become a member of the Sagara Corps, Shikanosuke is a companion of the Sagara Corps,"

"I swear to the moon to never betray you! Even till death!"

A kind of feeling surged through Shikanosuke's chest, this kind of feeling was not simply loyalty towards a master,

Instead, it was an even freer, even wider, even more profound ray of light that illuminated Shikanosuke's heart.

"I too, absolutely will not betray my lord, even till death"

After she said that, Shikanosuke tightly clung to Yoshiharu and cried loudly.

To the south of Himeji Castle there was a fishing village.

The village's name in Kanji was 'Utsushize' pronounced as 'Aga'

This fishing village was built in the Yumesakigawa River estuary had an assortment of markets as well and the temple of Nyankousou.

This rural setting was imbued with a vigour and vitality

Maybe instead of a fishing village, calling Aga a port city would be more appropriate.

Today, at a certain part of the fishing village, at a silent shrine Yoshiharu, Shikanosuke as well as Zenki's figures appeared.

"With my master being unable to command the battle, the plan of utilising a feint against Ukita Naoie to delay him and using that opportunity to rescue Kanbei, we can only ask Granny Aga to help."

In a corner right in front of a shrine that was hidden by vegetation, Zenki said.

"Granny Aga?"

"Granny Aga is Harima's extremely famous Onmyouji, rumour has it that she's more than a hundred years old, but in reality nobody knows her real age."

Shikanosuke said, "Are we asking her to replace Hanbei-sama to command the battle?"

"Goemon and the rest have already been sent to Yamato to steal the Ranjatai, now besides Yamanaka Shikanosuke who will command the feint unit as well as Sagara Yoshiharu who will command the Kanbei rescue team, there are no other plans." "I have to be a ninja this time?"

"Being the core warrior for an assault is my forte, but complex commanding is a bit..."

"Therefore we need to ask Granny Aga for help, many Onmyouji(s) had served as military advisors, and Granny Aga is the strongest among them."

Zenki smiled as he said an incantation towards the shrine.

Creak

The shrine doors crashed opened.

"Could that Granny Aga be in this shrine?"

"That's correct, she's a bit of a strange one"

"This shrine is really strange, could that ladder lead deep underground"

"Apparently, Granny Aga lives underground"

"This could not possibly lead to the underworld could it?"

"You want to give up Sagara Yoshiharu?"

"Of course I'll go down!"

"I will also go my lord"

"Shikanosuke-chan, that 'My Lord' makes me feel uneasy."

"That's because my lord is my lord. Also, my lord you shouldn't be calling me with the '-chan' honorific anymore, I'm not a small kid so please call me by name and address me properly."

"Understood"

"Heh heh, when did the relationship between the two of you become so good to start talking with your fists?"

"I'm not a man Zenki, but a Bishoujo in her prime"

With Zenki in the lead, they walked in a line deeper into the underground.

Upon reaching there, a great deal of large glass tubes, globes, various boxes with frogs and mice reared inside, countless books as well as a steaming cauldron were in sight inside the dark room.

The old granny stood in front of the cauldron and stirred the unknown concoction filled inside it.

"Oh my! What special visitors, I never would have thought you'd come to this Harima's rural countryside." She spoke after noticing Zenki's presence.

From sight alone it was impossible to determine her age, One hundred years? Two hundred years? No, maybe longer,

She wore a tattered haori and was focused on stirring whatever it was she was cooking with her spoon.

The Yoshiharu who was looking at her subconsciously thought 'This is no Onmyouji, she's obviously a witch!'

"You look so hale Granny Aga"

It seems like Zenki and this Granny Aga were very intimate,

"Hee hee hee, you turned into a shikigami? My ancestors suffered major losses at the hands of the shikigami you created."

"It's nothing, it's my just desserts, I'm now repaying the debts that I had owed"

"What are they saying my lord?" Shikanosuke whispered into Yoshiharu's ear, but of course Yoshiharu also did not know,

"Hee hee hee, the me who relied on you to do business could not carry on, furthermore, a good portion of my shikigami could not be summoned anymore, so I could only sell some books regarding Harima to make up my loss."

While speaking, Granny Aga used a thin finger and pointed at the large number of books in a corner.

"Hee hee hee, those are all my writings to kill time"

"And the one who has read finished all of these is only my unworthy disciple Kanbei." Granny Aga put heavy emphasis of the phrase 'unworthy'.

"I travelled Harima, and recorded the geographical features, customs, history and unbelievable legends, even though it's not a surprising thing, but it has many uses on a battlefield, therefore those Clans who are intent on maintaining their hegemony are willing to offer high prices to buy them, hee hee hee"

"What I recommend is the book that recorded the supernatural incidents in Harima 'Wandering Testament of Banshu', if you purchase it now I can give you a 30% discount." Granny Aga grinned and added.

Her mouth does not have any teeth anymore,

Wawa, Yoshiharu involuntary gasped, Shikanosuke who was by his side also trembled slightly.

Only Zenki remained unfazed and said,

"Ara~ The age of Onmyoujis and spirits is going to end soon, the strange incidents happening in Harima have also reduced no?"

"Hee hee hee, it underwent a great reduction, Zenki, you guys must have destroyed the dragon veins of the lands eh?"

"He he, That's right"

"All I need to do is continue to use these elixirs of longevity and I can still survive for another one hundred years without any problem, however, you and your master are about to die."

"Hehe, to a shikigami there's no such thing as death, it's just returning to the heavens."

"Your master should be roughly the same age as Kanbei, but her body is much more frail, to leave this world at such a young age is such a pity, hee hee hee"

"It is precisely to not let her die that we've come here."

"Oya, didn't you guys come here for the sake of helping Kanbei. If it's anything concerning that disciple of mine, then forget it. She abandoned the Onmyou Arts, and instead was keen on whatever Nanban Science."

Granny Aga worked her lips into a sneer and continued "I heard that she rushed to persuade Ukita Naoie without discussing with you guys and in the end got captured, furthermore she would be executed in a while, that child was always stubborn and impatient since young, it would seem that this habit can't be corrected even till death."

"Be it Kanbei or my master Hanbei, both of them will be saved, but the deadline is only five days away."

Upon hearing this, Granny Aga could not help but frown,

"I originally thought you weren't such a naive man, but it seems that even my eyes deceive me."

"The person who said this was not me but Sagara Yoshiharu-sama"

Granny Aga,

Sagara Yoshiharu

The two of them formally exchanged names,

"I am Sagara Yoshiharu, a general of the Oda Clan, the commander of the army against the Mori, as you know, my military strategist Kanbei is about to be executed by Ukita Naoie, please lend me your assistance, Oba-san, we're almost out of time!!"

"Call me Granny Aga, what was my former name? Oh right right, Ashiya Doukai, Harima's great Onmyouji Ashiya Doman's descendant, I think it was the sixtieth generation?"

"Sixtieth generation? You're past your prime already Oba-san"

"When you're old you have a bad memory, tee hee hee, my ancestor Ashiya Doman-sama fought against a certain clever Onmyouji playful as a fox." "Anyway, please, lend me your strength."

"Ara ara, what should I do tee hee hee"

"The incident involving Hanbei has already been entrusted to Goemon to handle, we want to save Kanbei out from Mt Shozan!"

"Oh, if it's Mt Shozan I have very detailed knowledge of it, I even have a map"

"Oh, you're a great help!"

"As long as it's related to Harima, I know everything, however in exchange the price for this knowledge is very high, tee hee hee"

Zenki explained the plan to Granny Aga,

Shikanosuke-chan replaces the Hanbei who is currently in a coma to lead the feint unit and lure Ukita Naoie out of Mt Shozan, then directing the battle like Hanbei to cause the battle to drag on, Yoshiharu will then use this chance to replace the Goemon on her way to Todai Temple and together with Zenki infiltrate Mt Shozan to search for and rescue Kanbei,

"What a complex strategy, tee hee hee, letting this foolhardy warrior take command of the battle

"and this little brat to do a ninja's work, using normal ways it would take at least a decade"

"That would be too late, the minute the Mori Main Army arrives in Harima, Kanbei would be executed, and the time left is only five days, that's why we need your help."

"The me who relied on Zenki had her business destroyed, Kanbei had already abandoned the Onmyou Arts and devoted herself to Nanban Science, so I don't have a reason to help you"

"Please emphasise a little! Come on!"

"Brat, the cost of my help is really high, lately I have been having headaches over the recent disappearance of my shikigami"

"Shikigami?"

"How about this, after you die give your soul to me, tee hee hee, after your life as a human has ended become a ghost and serve me, let this be my compensation"

"Wait, how can-!" Even though Shikanosuke tried to protest but Yoshiharu immediately without any hesitation answered.

"I understand, let's go with that!"

Granny Aga after hearing it examined Yoshiharu's face,

"Hoo~, you're obviously a brat yet having such a heroic face surprisingly, you have my admiration"

Zenki gave a wry smile and said "It's a result of my master's influence"

"Alright brat, what I said just now was but a scare, due to Zenki and that little missy Takenaka Hanbei, Omyoudou will soon disappear, let this be my last job as an Onmyouji"

"Eh? Then the matter of compensation?"

"The descendant of Ashiya Doman who should be a hated enemy of Zenki joining hands together to add a final touch to the Onmyou History, isn't it fitting?"

"Eh? Eh? Just what is Zenki actually?"

"And you who without any hint of hesitation is willing to give up your own soul for my unbecoming disciple, what the hell are you guys still standing there for, hurry and start training!"

"Really? Thanks so much Oba-san!"

"My lord, we've done it!"

"Boy, I already told you to not call me 'Oba-san' already, don't take me for a fool, nyee hee hee"

Granny Aga eventually promised to help Yoshiharu and Shikanosuke practice to accomplish the seemingly impossible plan,

What the Shikanosuke who would lead the feint unit had to learn was definitely not the 'Ambush from all sides' tactic that was impossible to learn in a short time, but the Ashiya Clan's 'KiMonTonKou' military tactic that was passed down their clan from generation to generation.

[2]

While Yoshiharu as the commando unit infiltrated Mt Shozan had to learn one of the ancient arts of the Onmyouji that existed till now 'Art of Invisibility' —— a technique to let oneself disappear from

the sight of others.

Granny Aga told them that they could learn these techniques in three days,

"Logically, to let a novice learn this sophisticated art is near impossible, so the help of Zenki and I is definitely essential, and should suffice."

"I'm extremely grateful."

Yoshiharu at this point in time felt overflowing happiness and gratitude in his heart.

A glimmer of light could finally be seen in the darkness.

Even he himself subconsciously said "Wait for me Kanbei"

"Oi oi Sagara Yoshiharu, if you want to learn a skill completely in three days which is supposed to take a long time to learn, half-baked actions are not enough, it's still too early to relax."

"I understand Zenki! It's finally time for us Sagara Corps to begin our counterattack!"

"Yeah! I will also ambush! Sacrifice! Die on the battlefield! Striving with this kind of resolution my lord!"

"Shikanosuke-chan, those three phrases are NG words"

"I'm no longer a child, please use my name Shikanosuke to call me my lord, this is part of the etiquette of being companions, or is it that my lord actually in his heart hasn't thought of me as a comrade, Ah this is also part of the Seven sufferings and Eight pains."

Haa ha haa, Shikanosuke for some reason gasped for breath,

"Okay Okay, I understand Shikanosuke!"

"Please, call my name with a brusquer and tougher tone"

"What's wrong? Never mind, if Goemon handles it, we don't need to worry about the matter regarding Hanbei anymore, I finally can see the dawn!"

"Oh? Sagara Yoshiharu, since when did you start calling my master using her name?"

"Ara, now that you mention it since when did it start?"

"He he, my master has finally been recognised by you as a mature woman huh? It's something worth celebrating"

"Maybe it's so, I only understand that if I take Hanbei for a child it's too disrespectful."

"So my lord is saying that I'm more childish than Hanbei, when I obviously have a nice body, ah right, it has to be talking about my brain. Then obviously my lord thinks of me as childish, right my lord? Ah, is this also one of the Seven sufferings and Eight pains?"

"Don't go into wild flights of imagination! Speaking of which isn't Sunekosuri still asleep? Oi Wake up!"

Pomf, Sunekosuri extended out its little head from Yoshiharu's chest.

Sunekosuri was a man made artificial spirit made by combining the efforts of Kanbei and Rikyu, it looked like a small dog which could be placed on one's palm perfectly.

"If I'm seen by the granny will I be put inside the cauldron and cooked? Tremble tremble"

"Of course not, after we reach Mt Shozan we need to rely on your nose to find Kanbei, please don't be asleep at that time."

"Don't cook Sunekosuri, don't cook Sunekosuri!"

Finally saw a ray of hope and had a renewed sense of fighting spirit, the trio of the Sagara corps,

As well as one pet...

Granny Aga put down the spoon in her hand and slowly said,

"Yareyare, I originally thought that girl who was overly smart would find this life to be a rocky one, but at least she found a good master."

"I say boy, there's one thing that has to be prearranged," Granny Aga continued "No matter what happens after this, you cannot give up on your training, or else you can never learn the 'Art of Invisibility', there's no problem right? Tee hee hee."

"Ah, bring it on! Let's immediately start training now!"

As he said that Yoshiharu forcefully beat his chest once,

Pa!

"It hurts, it hurts!"

Subconsciously exerting too much force, Yoshiharu accidentally smashed Sunekosuri flat,

"Ah Sorry!"

"Meat that has been pounded will have a more tender taste, right? Don't cook me, don't cook me!"

"About that, you don't happen to have a phobia of cauldrons right?"

Like this, the Sagara Corp's counterattack commences in three days.

Chapter 2: The Revolt of Matsunaga Danjo

In this sengoku era, Yamato is still called the “Kingdom of Gods.”

Even after the moving of the palace over to Kyoto, the Buddhist influence did not reduce at all but was instead opposing the control and intervention of the samurai.

In actual fact, it was the monks of Koufuku temple that had control over Yamato with their force comparable to Mount Hiei.

A saying goes by that those samurais who came from Yamato were all monks from Koufuku temple who had once again embrace the mundane life.

And close by Koufuku temple was the Todai Temple which was also known for it's giant Buddha statue.

Known as the destroyer of traditions, Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide, ever since the time when she was a retainer general for the Miyoshi clan, had always been fixated and persistent on ruling Yamato.

Since her submission to Nobuna and passing over the command of the capital over to her, Hisahide had been putting all her heart into ruling over Yamato, and the tension between her and Koufuku and Todai temple had been rising day by day.

There are a total of two bases that Matsunaga Hisahide can reside in Yamato.

The first being Shigisan castle, built on the spectacular and a natural fortress, Mount Shigi. Though that place is easily defended, it is far from the heart of Yamato, and that was Nara.

The other being Tamonyama castle, a fortress that was build after destroying a mountain temple located right on a path between Kyoto and Nara. On it's peaks, the fortress can easily looked upon Koufuku and Todai temple.

It's for the precise reason that Matsunaga Hisahide wishes to one day finish things off with her destined enemy, the Koufuku temple that she had build this frontline base right in front of them.

Hisahide was a war orphan who lost both her parents during the massacre between the Buddhism forces of Kyoto and had seek refuge in Koufuku temple when she was small.

However, rather than the Buddhist teachings, it was the skills with the Juumonji spear which Hisahide learned in Koufuku Temple.

They were a powerful armed group similar to Mount Hiei, well known for being the best when it comes to spearmanship.

Not long after leaving Koufuku temple, Hisahide was feared in the capital for her outstanding Juumonji spear skills.

In battles, she had said many times that she wanted to burn down the giant Buddha statue of Todai temple, which is the Nara Buddha.

With the blood of Persians running in her veins, Hisahide did not acknowledge this country's tradition and authority at all.

In Kyoto, she assaulted the Ashikaga clan, destroyed the Ashikaga shogunate and had even coerced Nobuna to burn Mount Hiei.

Though the worst case scenario of burning Mount Hiei was avoided in the end, the monks of Mount Hiei was still stripped of their military power and lost it's strength to threaten the palace.

The reason why Nobuna's reputation was becoming worse every day might have been because she was relying heavily on Hisahide who had been destroying this country's tradition and authority repeatedly.

To this sengoku era, Matsunaga Hisahide is like a poisonous scorpion exuding a demonic light.

And right now, she is leading her troops inside Tamonyama castle at Nara.

Tamonyama castle was a strange mountain fortress too.

It has a four level Tenshu that had never been seen in Japan before.

Under moonlight, it's pure white walls reflect a gentle light.

But it's roof tiles are pitch black.

Outside the castle, various flowers like mustard plants, roses form a weird garden filled with beautiful flowers.

But once one enters the castle, they could see never seen before golden pillars and mysterious wall paintings from other countries.

Such a strange castle form a distinct contrast with the traditional Todai temple and that might be Hisahide's intention.

Tonight, a bright shooting star was dragging it's long tail as it flew past the sky.

In the darkness, a bunch of people was silencing their footsteps as they walked the streets of Nara.

"What a strange castle, my eyes are all dizzy from it."

"Boss, this is the rumored Tamonyama castle, huh? There's a distinct difference between it and a Namban styled castle."

"Uhh, I don't understand it's taste."

"But it's quite compatible to that unlucky jinx."

"I heard the princess of the Oda clan plans to build a Tenchu imitating this at Azuchi castle."

"That is because Hime looks upon Matsunaga-shi like her own mother."

"Talking about this, I had been feeling weird all this while, just which parts of each other did they feel attracted to?"

"It might be that they both loves to burn things up, haha."

Correct, this bunch of people is the lolicon squad, Kawanamishuu that follows the loli ninja, Goemon.

After becoming the chief of the Sagara clan, Goemon was still wearing her ninja garb and being active as a ninja.

Yoshiharu had once persuaded her, "You are already a famous samurai now, at least choose your symbol for yourself". But Goemon had chose the "卍" without thinking.

Isn't this a ninja still!? Yoshiharu can't help but retorted but Goemon had replied with a hint of hesitation, "I'm a ninja for life."

Seeing the Kawanamishuu looking at Tamonyama castle and being distracted, Goemon ordered, "Don't look at it."

"Let's not think too much about Matsunaga-shi, our mission is to steal from Todai temple."

"Uhhuhh, Matsunaga Hisahide's breasts are needlessly big and her whole body exudes such a lewd atmosphere, what an evil woman...."

"But shouldn't we ask her for help, Boss?"

"Yeah, we don't have much time."

"It's the critical period right now that decides whether will we be able to save that serious and strict Hanbei-chan."

"Even if Matsunaga Hisahide wants my body in exchange, I will give that evil woman my purity while shedding blood tears!"

"Me too! Though I will definitely bear unrecoverable wounds for the rest of my life if I hand my body over to that old woman."

"But this is to save the cute Hanbei-chan."

"CORRECT, BASTARDS! CUTENESS IS JUSTICE!"

"If it's to protect Boss's life, I don't mind even if I have to hand over my butt to that Sagara brat."

"You can't call him a brat anymore, Sagara Yoshiharu is now our master. Call him the lord."

"Yeah! If it's for the boss, I can even be the lord's pet!"

Uhh, nobody want the bodies of you guys.... Though Goemon mumbled softly but no one seems to hear it.

"Ara, it's lucky that my lord is a straight guy without any interest in young girls and men's buttholes. What a relief."

"For now, we should greet Matsunaga Hisahide, Boss!"

"Even if we can't get her help, she won't obstruct us."

"Yeah yeah."

"But she might want us to give this muscular body over to her as reward."

"Uhh, somehow, I have a premonition of stepping on a tiger's tail."

But it's true that the Todai temple is extremely close to Tamonyama castle.

If it's just a greeting, it won't take up much time.

"Then let's greet her then."

"So that's it then, Boss, let's do it."

"It'll be bad if we activate any strange traps if we sneak in, let's enter from the front door."

Goemon curiously looked at the various strange decorations of Tamonyama castle too.

Different from Japan's ninja and Onmyouji, Hisahide is well versed in the illusions from other countries.

At the junction towards Todai temple, Goemon and the others turned towards Tamonyama castle but at this moment...

"Eh?"

"The gates of Tamonyama castle opened?"

"It's so late already, what the hell are they doing?"

"Are they welcoming Boss?"

"No...Noo, the Matsunaga army is moving out!"

"WHAT!?!?!"

That fluttering flag was indeed Matsunaga Hisahide's symbol.

Spearman squads...

Cannon squads...

Bowman squads...

There were a few types of soldiers that even Goemon and the rest didn't see before.

And the soldiers of the Matsunaga army all looked abnormal.

Their eyes were all cloudy as they kept sprouting nonsense.

As if they are drunk or they are already not of this world.

"The enemy is at Kyoto!"

"The master is going to attack Oda Nobuna right now!"

"Our master Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide-sama is the true ruler of men!"

It's a revolt! The vice-captain of the Kawanamishuu Maeda can't help but shouted out.

"Why did Matsunaga Hisahide suddenly revolt!?"

"This goes beyond any common sense!"

"It might just be her habit!"

"Yeah! She had attacked the princess of the Oda clan in Kyoto before."

"Here they come!"

The Kawanamishuu left the road and hide in the forest.

Not long after, the soldiers with a drunk face walked past the Kawanamishuu one after the other.

At this moment, Goemon who was hanging on a tree branch suddenly thought of something.

"...Uhh... Don't tell me this is that future that Sagara-shi had said before....!?"

The current Nobuna that is in Honnou temple has only a few aides and body guards.

And what's worst is that Nobuna herself had collapsed.

"The Sagara corps is at Harima, Akechi-shi is at Tamba, Niwa-shi at Wakasa, Shibata-shi at Echizen, Takigawa at Ise... Uhh, Hime-sama has no one guarding her!"

Nara is very close to Kyoto.

Much closer to the Oda clan generals scattered everywhere.

If one was to revolt, now will be the most opportune moment.

All this makes Goemon think about that future that Sagara Yoshiharu had once told her about... The Incident at Honnouji.

But why this moment?

"This is the worst."

"It's what you're best at, Boss. Choose between the two, whether to steal the Rajantai or to stop the revolt?"

"Ahhh! If it's Sagara-shi, he won't abandon both Takenaka-shi and Hime, zhat(what) should we do!?"

"Our boss had been infected with the lord's bad habit."

"But such a boss is just too cute!"

"Shut up! At least let me stop Matsunaga-shi! If we can't stop her, we will pink oh samping.(Think of something)."

"No Boss, that woman is too dangerous!"

"We will go too!"

"Not allowed to follow."

After she said that, Goemon stepped on a tree branch and jumped out.

"BOSSSSSS!"

In the short amount of time that Goemon and the Kawanamishuu talked, the situation had become even more complicated.

The Matsunaga army had set ablaze a patch of forest in the territory of Koufuku temple, burned through a path and started their attack.

The shocked monks were shouting, "Uwahh, Danjo attacked!" as they gathered in panic and started a chaotic battle with the Matsunaga army.

Their opponent is their arch enemy, Matsunaga Hisahide.

It's that Matsunaga Hisahide who escaped from Koufuku temple and become the master of Yamato after repeatedly revolting and fighting against the monks.

It's that Matsunaga Hisahide who declared that she will burn down the great Buddha of Todai temple,

and the one who allied with Oda Nobuna who almost burnt Mount Hiei.

Though the monks of Koufuku temple who gathered are panicky, they did not let down their guard.

No, it's more like, they were already prepared for such a moment.

"You're finally come, huh? Enemy of Buddhism, Matsunaga Hisahide!"

"When the jinx star shone brightly high up on the night sky, I know it will become like this!"

"The Buddha had already give us a premonition of your intentions!"

"Listen everyone! We must protect the Buddha statue!"

But there's still a problem, the one that Matsunaga Hisahide is betraying is the enemy of Buddhism, Oda Nobuna who attempted to burn Mount Hiei.

"If we fight Matsunaga Danjo, won't we become the allies of Oda Nobuna?"

"Rather than Oda Nobuna who we never met before, it's the enemy right in front of our eyes that's more important!"

"If you guys still have the time to talk nonsense, they have already attacked here!"

"The foolish Danjo, isn't it ok to ignore us if she wants to invade Kyoto?"

"This situation really makes me wonder why did she build a Tamonyama castle on the path that connects here to Kyoto."

"She must have not want us monks to pincer attack Yamato which will become an empty castle."

"Looks like we both look at each other as destined enemies."

"I don't even know just how much frustration I had bottled till now, but tonight we have something planned, it's time to settle the debt!"

The opinions of the monks are totally in sync, and that's to "fight it out with Matsunaga Hisahide."!

"...Sorry, umm, there's something I don't know if I should say, if we fight against Matsunaga now, won't we be helping the Oda clan? Our situation will be kinda weird, we should think through it."

There's only one monk called Tsutsui Shouken who asked everyone for restraint.

But at this moment, almost all the monks had charged right into the side of the Matsunaga army and started the battle.

"Don't fear, we have the Buddhist guardian, the three head and six arms Asura's protection!"

"Tonight, let us destroy the enemy of Buddhism, Matsunaga Danjo!"

There are a few monks too who had the Asura's talisman hanging on their chest before charging into the enemy's formation bare-handed.

For one, this is to motivate their allies, the other is to wish for the powers of Asura to shock the enemy.

"Hahaha, this is our secret plan. The enemy's soldiers will soon fear the powers of Asura and scatter!"

"Exactly, ordinary soldiers have no guts to be the enemy of Buddha."

This isn't just a simple battle.

The enemy is that Matsunaga Hisahide who betrayed Koufuku temple, betrayed Buddhism.

So even if they use such an extreme method, it will definitely be forgiven.

But the enemy Matsunaga army's soldiers had a confused expression even when they are right in the midst of the battle.

No, after seeing the talisman of Asura, they seem to become excited.

"..... Answer our prayers, Ahura Mazda."

"....Who decides the trajectory of the sun and stars."

"..... Who decides whether the moon wanes."

".....Please bless us with your intelligence, Ahura Mazda!"

They snatched the talisman on the body of those monks as they started moving forward in a crazed manner.

"What? What are these people talking about!?"

"Why, why aren't the power of Asura punishing them and yet?"

"It even blessed them with its protection!"

I don't understand... The unease was spread amongst the monks in an instant as their formation collapsed soon after.

Facing the fearful monks, the Matsunaga army showed not a hint of mercy as they extend their hands and snatch their Asura talisman.

"UWAHHHH!"

"SAVE ME!!!"

Seeing that the frontlines had collapsed, the monks at the back pulled out the second secret weapon that they had prepared just for Matsunaga Hisahide.

The secret weapon that the monks of Todai and Koufuku temple had prepared together is...

"Don't retreat! The divine beast from the south is here!"

"The deers are here!"

"Ngeeh! Ngeeh!"

Correct, it's the deers

Shikas(Deers) had been viewed as a divine beasts from ancient times.

Though it might not be useful against the demonic Matsunaga Hisahide, the normal soldiers will never have the guts to attack them.

Upon releasing them, the trained deers aimed their sharp antlers and charged towards the Matsunaga army.

But this plan was still useless towards Hisahide.

"Biiiiooooohhh!"

"Wha...."

"WHAT IS THAT!?!?!"

"BIIIIOOOOOHHH!"

"UWAHHHHH!"

From the midst of the Matsunaga army came never seen before huge beasts, their roar easily make the deers trembled in fear.

The queen from another country, Matsunaga Hisahide was riding on a huge beast that had a long nose as she commanded the soldiers in battle.

"WHAT IS THAT!?"

"MO...MON....MONSTERRRRRRRR!"

That was an elephant.

Hisahide leisurely sat on the elephant she bought from Namban, on her hand was a long smoke pipe.

"Hoho, there's only one thing I want and that is the head of Oda Nobuna. All who opposes me will die, haha... Hahahaha"

The deers who never seen such a huge animal had all turn their heads around and escaped to the depths of the forest.

The monks had no more leeway to think about a thing like what will happened if they become the allies of the Oda clan.

The things happened right in front of their eyes were the actual disaster!

If they didn't defeat Hisahide right here, it was without a doubt that Koufuku temple and Todai temple would both be reduced to ruins by her.

There's no doubt about it.

Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide plans to use this revolt to eliminate all the enemies obstructing her, which are Nara's shrines and temples, reducing all of them to ruins.

"Allow me to enjoy the pleasure I should have enjoyed the last time I tried burning Mount Hiei."

The fire in the forest is getting bigger.

During the midst of the fire, Hisahide suddenly shouted out loud.

"..... Ah....Ahahahahaha, burn, burn it all! Burn all and everything to ashes!"

Her voice is extremely weird, almost as if she was possessed.

"De....De....Demon!"

"Ju...Jus....Jus....Just what is she!?"

The monks felt fear from the bottom of their heart.

If this goes on, the five towers that the Koufuku temple is so proud of will be burned down! If we can't protect the Buddha statue, the Todai temple's great Buddha and the Shousouin that has all the treasures will.....

"Why... Why do you hate us monks so much?"

"Ya... Yamato is a province of gods, we will never hand it over to a demonic woman like you!"

The monks were furiously thrusting the spears in their hands by the elephant's feet but with a single swing of the long nose of the elephant's nose, it sweeps the monks like a grass cutter.

This is a never seen before beast from another country.

Even if they want to attack, they have no idea just where the weak points are.

And...

"..... Answer our prayers, Ahura Mazda."

"....Who decides the trajectory of the sun and stars."

"..... Who decides whether the moon wanes."

".....Please bless us with your intelligence, Ahura Mazda!"

Even if they were cut, the soldiers of the Matsunaga army continued to march forwards with a confused face.

"Bastard Danjo! Don't tell me you gave these soldiers mustard poison!?"

"These fragrance, it can't be wrong!"

Hisahide propped up her smoke pipe and said while she narrowed her eyes.

"Foolish humans, that deity that you guys know as Asura is Ahura Mazda~"

"Ahura.... what!?"

This woman's state of mind is definitely abnormal now.

How scary...

At this moment, under the brilliance of the jinx star in the sky and the eyes of Hisahide who was shining with a brightness unique to only predators, it's almost like she had turned into the goddess of a different religion.

But it's definitely not a loving goddess.

But a goddess of destruction with an air of crazed passion, filled with rage towards this sengoku era that's filled with contradiction.

"You ignorant people who had locked yourselves all this while in this small island country, I will teach you all out of kindness of my heart. Ahura Mazda is a Persian god that disappeared in the long flow of history. It is the first god who judge justice and evil, a god that summons disasters in this world and the god of destruction that gives the final judgment over fools."

No...

This woman right in front of them is totally different from the Matsunaga Hisahide who always

have an alluring smile on her face.

Her two eyes exude a golden brilliance.

Both eyes are as if they are ones from a snakes, staring at it's prey.

These are evil eyes!

So this is her real nature!?

This had far surpassed that of a poisonous scorpion!

"Matsunaga Danjo! If you aren't kept by Koufuku temple when you're small, you will have perished amidst the flames of war!"

"Had you forgotten the gratitude?"

"Remember the teachings of Buddhism!"

Ku.... Kukuku...

Hearing them, Hisahide laughed out loud.

Her laughter was so cold that it would freeze anyone who heard her to the ground, but the smile on her face was as attractive as a goddess.

"Gratitude? The only things I remember are the pain that those hypocrites gave me as they torture me, all the while forcing upon me the ideology of women being dirty, as well as the skills of using a spear to kill!"

Just by locking gazes with the current Hisahide was enough to tighten your heart.

As if the evils facing her could not find any place to hide.

No, where had I seen this pair of eyes...

Asura...

These are the eyes of Asura!

"....Sc....Sc....Sca.... Too scary....!"

"Stop! Don't look over here!"

The monks finally started to cower.

But Hisahide continued to lead the soldiers controlled by drugs forward.

"I Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide, under the name of Ahura Mazda orders to destroy all who abuses the name of gods and Buddha to blatantly militarized themselves, torture women, shaken the country and continued to take from the people. Burn Todai and Koufuku temple down to ashes!"

But the Shosoin of Todai temple contains the Rajantai that must be used to save Hanbei.

At this moment, Goemon finally reached her.

She dropped down onto the saddle that Hisahide was sitting on the elephant.

"Are you insane, Matsunaga-shi!?"

"You're wrong, Ninja. This is the true me."

"To save Takenaka-shi, the Rajantai inside Todai temple is necessary."

"What about it? I want to burn down Todai temple, all who opposes me shall all be burned too."

"Looks like even if I persuade you not to revolt, it's useless!"

"Correct, before I hugged the head of Oda Nobuna which is still flowing fresh blood with my two hands, I will never stop."

"Why... Why did you do such a thing to Hime who you doved(lover) as a daughter!?"

".... It's because this inauspicious star is just so pretty..."

Looks like she herself had been affected by the mustard poison... Goemon analyzed.

If this was the case, I can only kill her.

"....Your life, I'm taking it."

Goemon slashes apart the roof of the saddle and threw a shuriken at Hisahide.

And then, using the opening where Hisahide used the smoke pipe in her hands to deflect the shuriken, Goemon charged at her with a dagger in her hands.

The place she aimed could only be one.

And that was the neck of Hisahide.

"Can't let you burn Todai temple."

"It's useless..."

Goemon suddenly found herself being fixated in the air, unable to get near to Hisahide at all.

"Huh?"

It's the puppets.

A puppet in the shape of a girl was tightly wrapping herself to Goemon's body.

The hands of the puppet turned to a weird angle, like the tentacles of a squid, they snatched away Goemon's freedom.

The puppets are just dolls, and not a living thing so they will not emit any killing intent.

Not discovering this point is the reason why Goemon lost.

At this moment, the red eyes of Goemon and the golden eyes of Hisahide were crossed gazes.

The always calm Goemon let out a confused sound.

"....Matsunaga-shi....!?"

"Shut up, Ninja. Stop talking, die."

Kacha....

From the air, flesh blood start gushing out...

and lands on the heads of the soldiers by the legs of the elephant.

"Uwahhhh!"

"Bo....Boss...!"

"Yo...You gotta be joking....!"

Using the chaos, the Kawanamishuu who planned to climb up had all let out shrieks of shock.

And the Matsunaga army was scattering those monks, filled with resolve to die as they shout "If we retreat here, Buddhism and Yamato will be destroyed!"

Kyoto, Honnou temple.

On her bed, after hearing the new aide Senchiyo reported, "Matsunaga Danjo had revolted at Yamato."

Nobuna only said "Dearuka..."

and keep staring at the ceiling, not moving an inch.

The smart bishoujo aide Manmi Senchiyo was in actual fact a spy that the Kampaku, Konoe Sakihsisa sent as part of the anti-Nobuna force.

She had faked Nobuna's order and asked Yoshiharu to "execute Kuroda Kanbei's younger sister" and the one who stopped Yoshiharu from talking with Nobuna at Honnou temple was her too.

After gaining Nobuna's trust, Senchiyo started to sow discord in the Oda clan from the interior.

Konoe Sakihsisa had once employed an assassin to try to snipe Nobuna.

But in the end, it failed.

Not just having extremely tenacious will to live, she had the famous doctor Belchior Manase on her side and Matsunaga Hisahide who was well versed in using poisons.

In such a situation, assassinating Nobuna in a day was extremely difficult, so Senchiyo employed a long term technique like slowly tightening the noose on Nobuna's neck.

And Nobuna did not notice Konoe Sakihsisa's schemes and Senchiyo's true identity till now.

Just by looking, Konoe Sakihsisa was just a normal official with black teeth and pale skin.

And to unify Japan, Nobuna had tried her best to get together the ruined palace.

Abandoning the century long war, the Ashikaga shogunate was no longer suitable to rule this country. Nobuna was considering to change the forgotten palace to a symbol that represents the new unified Japan.

So the idea that the leader of the officials to try his best to eliminate her, no, to be dumb enough to do that had not entered her mind at all.

"The "self-proclaimed shogun" Ashikaga Yoshiaki that the Mori clan supported had sent letters persuading them to surrender to all the daimyos of the provinces, even to the generals of the Oda clan which were scattered everywhere."

To make Nobuna even more suspicious, Senchiyo continued to say.

"I think Matsunaga Hisahide is under the influence of Ashikaga Yoshiaki, such a situation will likely happen elsewhere too."

Nobuna has no more ideas.

Because of the golden skull incident of Asai Nagamasa, she was despised by her birth mother, Tsuchida Gozen.

Though she did not have any impression, she had given the order of executing Shojyomaru and had betrayed Yoshiharu and Kanbei.

And now, even Matsunaga Hisahide who was like her second mother had finally betrayed her.

(Danjo had once betrayed me too, but it was to test whether I have the potential to rule the world. It's different this time, Danjo had truly abandoned me.)

Anger? No, she did not have such an emotion in her heart now.

(It's I who betrayed my companions first, this is just what I deserved.)

Tears were once again flowing out despite her wishes.

Following her birth father, even her god-father Saitou Dousan had passed away.

Unrecoverable cracks had formed in the relationship with her birth mother and now, even Matsunaga Hisahide who was like her god-mother had betrayed her, she had lost the irreplaceable Sagara Yoshiharu and Kuroda Kanbei who bears the same dream of crossing the vast seas.

(It's reasonable that I will be abandoned by Yoshiharu after the order of executing Shojyomaru, but why even Danjo....?)

Why did things become like this, just why...?

"....Uhh.... Uh.... Uhhh...."

Nobuna's strong heart started to collapse.

She did not know that Senchiyo is currently celebrating in her heart (Everything is going smoothly, with this, all will be over!)

"Hime-sama, I had chosen the list of retainers that are most likely to revolt, with the start of executing Matsunaga Hisahide, please eliminate the traitors of the Oda clan."

The list that Senchiyo had prepared includes, Sagara Yoshiharu, Akechi Mitsuhide, Shibata Katsuie, Niwa Nagahide and Takigawa Kazumasu, all core members of the Oda clan.

Though she had prepared this list long ago and had planned to submit it once the chance presents itself, but even Senchiyo herself did not expect that the "chance" will come so soon. All these are thanks to Hisahide "timely" revolt.

Rather than assassinating Oda Nobuna herself, this is the determining strike. Using Oda Nobuna herself to clear the Oda clan's retainers, the Oda clan will definitely be destroyed. Just by thinking all these, Senchiyo can't help but laughed out in her heart.

".... I.... I see."

"Please give the order to execute them."

"....But...."

Nobuna can't not hesitate.

The names on the list are all irreplaceable companions that had fight with her from Owari and Mino.

Though she had made an unforgivable mistake.

But even so, she don't believe it no matter what.

"Hime-sama, to stabilize the Oda clan, the master have to clear off all unstable elements in the interior of the clan! If we don't take this chance that Matsunaga Hisahide had just revolted, we won't make it in time!"

"....I can't."

"If you can't do it, Hime-sama will be killed!

"....Such a thing... It's impossible."

"The proof had already been assembled."

"....Impossible... This is impossible!"

Senchiyo bite down on her teeth.

A little more!

Even when she had been forced to such an extent, Nobuna did not abandon her trust for her retainers.

"Shibata Katsue and the rest had been feeling jealousy over the fact that Sagara Yoshiharu had been tasked with being the commander against the Mori clan."

"Such a thing isn't possible, I don't believe it!"

"And after reaching Harima, Sagara Yoshiharu had a beautiful princess knight named Yamanaka Shikanosuke as his subordinate as he immersed himself everyday in debauchery with her."

"....Eh?"

Senchiyo finally discovered Nobuna's weak point.

So this is it, huh?

Nobuna's weakness is the rumors about Sagara Yoshiharu.

For some reason, compared to the rest of her retainers, only Sagara Yoshiharu was unable to obtain all of Nobuna's trust.

And the essence of it is because she was filled with suspicions over Sagara Yoshiharu's pervertedness.

Though she feels that it might be a little childish, but Senchiyo had decided to attack here.

"Yamanaka Shikanosuke was a vagrant who once served the Amago clan. Her beauty had been known as the no 1 beauty of Amago as she had always been fighting for the sake of reviving the Amago clan. And, Yamanaka Shikanosuke.... Her breasts are much bigger than Hime-sama."

"Br....Breasts!?"

It's effective.

Though I don't know why, but it's effective!

"Sagara Yoshiharu had agreed that as long as Yamanaka Shikanosuke use her body in exchange for his help to obtain Izumo and Shikanosuke had also agreed to become Sagara Yoshiharu's wife. From then on, the both of them had been immersed over each other's body."

"....Th....Tha.... That Saru....!"

"After having her breasts touched by that uncouth monkey, for some reason Yamanaka Shikanosuke had an enjoyable expression on her face. And the fact that Sagara Yoshiharu is a lecher is already a well known fact."

"Du....During the time that I had been sobbing over the fact that I had killed Shojoamaru by accident, that fellow actually brought a woman back to camp and ru....rubs her breast....!"

Senchiyo shouted out in her heart (Damn it...)

The eyes of Oda Nobuna who should be in depressed had somehow started to emit sparks of anger.

Her whole body was exuding scary vibes.

Damn, that strike just now had an opposite effect!

Should I have continue elaborating on the revolt of Matsunaga Hisahide?

Not serving Nobuna long enough, Senchiyo did not have a complete grasp of her complicated emotions.

"Please wait, Hime-sama! Rather than Sagara Yoshiharu, please do something about Matsunaga Hisahide's revolt! According to reports, Matsunaga Hisahide had already moved out towards Kyoto! If we can't even hold on to Kyoto, the anti-Nobuna forces will definitely be roused up. Please give the order to attack!"

"But... right now I only have a few aides and small amounts of bodyguards. Such a tiny amount of manpower isn't enough for battle."

"But Matsunaga Hisahide does not have any intention to show mercy, and if we ran away from here, we will be ridiculed by everyone."

"....."

Nobuna had seemingly lose any motivation to live on.

Her reason is telling her to bear the ridicule and live on...

But after betraying Yoshiharu and Kanbei, I had been abandoned by Danjo. I had lose the right to be the ruler of men now, right?

When Yoshiharu had attacked both Juubei and me in that tea room, that lecherous behavior of him had been exposed.

"....I can never get it, huh?"

Nobuna finally discovered the fatal weakness buried deep in her heart.

(Being despised by Mother, there's a huge hole in my heart that I can never fill. There might be a time that I will do cruel things that even I myself don't believe.)

It's enough already.

I had lost Danjo, lost Yoshiharu and lost Harima. I betrayed others and had been betrayed by others too... It's enough already, a thing like the world....

A thing like the world, I should give it to Juubei who is luckier than me and had grown up basking in her mother's love....

Just when Nobuna is about to say the line that gives up everything, suddenly....

"Oh~ hohohoho! To actually dare block my path, what a bunch of rude aides!"

Someone that no one expected suddenly budged into Nobuna's bedroom.

"You will disturb the princess."

"Please return."

"You can't go in."

Though the aides tried their best trying to stop her, they were all kicked off by elegant kicks.

"Oh~ Hohoho! Nobuna, how's your body? This Seii taishogun Imagawa Yoshimoto had personally come to see you! Ima! Gawa! Yoshi! Moto!"

Correct.

This unexpected person is the current shogun puppet, Imagawa Yoshimoto.

The multiple lines of defense that Senchiyo had spent her time devising had all been forcefully trepassed by Yoshimoto's elegant kicks.

Looking at this, even Senchiyo can't help but let out a lament.

"Just what did you come here for?"

"Who are you? I'm here to talk to Nobuna."

"Ehhh, it's just a little more.... No one called for you, hurry and go back!"

"That can't do."

With a thud, Imagawa Yoshimoto's feet landed right in the abdomen of Senchiyo who was charging over.

"Imagawa style, secret technique of soccer, "Dancing wind of the white bird", there's still much for you to learn, aide."

Uwahh, with a lament, Senchiyo's whole body twisted as her head landed on the tatami mat.

Nobuna was shocked by what happened in front of her.

"Yo...Yo...Yo...You.... You.... What are you doing here? I did not call you."

"Even so, when the biggest thing in history is happening, I will appear since I'm the Seii Taishogun."

Seeing Yoshimoto opening up her fan and laughing loudly, Nobuna can't help but stood up and shout...

"....Everything is already over! The real shogun is back, everyone are thinking that it's me who burn Kamigyo! Saru had cheated on me and I had even ordered Saru to execute Kanbei's younger sister! I had become a true demon lord of the sixth realm! I'm alone already!"

At the same time she was shouting loudly, tears were pouring out again.

"It's obvious that Danjo would abandon me! Tenka Fubu is finished already!"

But Yoshimoto was still "Oh~ Hohoho" laughed loudly.

"Well well, just because you did not come out of Honnou temple at all, I had personally came to visit you. I did not expect that great Nobuna-sama to actually wish to give up the quest of Tenka Fubu?"

"I already said, I had betrayed my companions and been abandoned by them! Walking the path of the demon lord by myself is something that I can't bear!"

PIAK!!!!!!



Nobuna's vision was violently shift to the side all of a sudden.

After half a second of delay, she then discovered that she had been slapped by Yoshimoto.

"....!?"

"Nobuna? When did you become so weak? Where did the you who was so gallant in the Battle of Okehazama go to?"

Yoshimoto was furious.

"During that time, you were misunderstood by almost everyone, and ridiculed like an idiot. But even so, you had only been moving forwards the path that you firmly believed in, that's what a true hero is! And now just when you've achieved something, why are you shutting yourself in a room and crying non-stop like a coward!? Are you the Oda Nobuna that I had acknowledged?"

"....Yoshimoto"

"How could you.... You are the one who defeated me! Then replacing Imagawa Yoshimoto to unify the world is your inescapable fate. Use your hands and courage to achieve it! You had once defeated I who lead a huge army under unfavorable terms! But now you...."

Nobuna feels her eyes starting to regain strength.

"I will never agree to a thing like surrendering before even fighting, I will never acknowledge it!"

Yes...

I had always been charging at the forefront of the troops.

Even if no one understands me...

Ever since meeting Yoshiharu, understanding each other and having the love Dousan and Danjo poured on me like I'm their daughter, I had lost the composure of the "Fool of Owari".

(I wish for Yoshiharu and Danjo's love with all my heart but after knowing the feeling of being loved, I had forgotten the principle of "Forging my own fate with my own will.")

Ever since that fire of Kamigyo, Nobuna who was lost was finally revived at this moment.

She had gotten back the real her.

But there's only one thing...

Only one thing that she can't forgive herself no matter what.

"I've betrayed Saru, during the time I fainted, I had given the order to execute Shojyomaru, only this..."

This is the only wound that can't be healed in Nobuna's heart. Upon thinking here, she once again had the urge to give up on herself.

But Yoshimoto "Oh~ Hohoho" laughed instead.

"Though Sagara Yoshiharu has a monkey face, he was the best man in the world that even I acknowledged! How can he accept such a dumb order silently!?"

"!?"

"That man will never kill girls! Nobuna, is that your extent of trust towards him!?"

"....But..."

"Sagara Yoshiharu is the world's biggest lecher who can't even abandon me who was the enemy of the Oda clan! So even though it's still a small girl, he will definitely save her!"

"....Yeah....!"

Yeah...

If my order was a mistake, Yoshiharu will never obey it.

And there's also Takenaka Hanbei beside Yoshiharu.

Those two will never obediently execute Shojyomaru.

"Why did I feel troubled, I believe in Saru... Believe in Yoshiharu!"

"Yeah, that man would definitely trust you and had long since discovered that there's something amiss in that order."

"Yeah! You're right!"

From god knows when, I had become fearful over losing Yoshiharu's love.

And so, I misunderstood,
and become suspicious,
as well as being passive and weak.

But as expected, I should obtain everything with my own hands.

Whether if it's the world, or Yoshiharu...

And Matsunaga Hisahide's heart, I will definitely show you that I will get it back!

The shadows clouding Nobuna's heart all this while was scattered at this moment.

"A life of 20 years..."

She started to sing the Atsumori softly.

This part of the Atsumori was sung before she headed out to battle with Imagawa Yoshimoto at Okehazama.

A life of 20 years,

Compared to the age of the world,

It is fleeting like a dream.

Is there anything,

That lasts forever.

Hanging on her waist the tiger skin and calabash,

Nobuna changed to the attire while she led Inuchiyo and the rest in the city and walked out of the bedroom.

"That's the way, Nobuna. Lead the aides and guards to battle it out with Matsunaga Hisahide!"

"....Yoshimoto, I won't thank you, but instead, I will build a Nijou castle for you."

"If so, I won't thank you for that too. As a shogun, having a castle for herself goes without saying, oh ~hohohoho"

"I'm going out to battle Danjo now, are you joining as shogun?"

"Uhh, ow ow ouch... I'm actually ill... and going back to Nijou castle now."

"Oi~!"

Like the wind, Yoshimoto ran down the walkway in an instant and with a blink of an eye, she had disappeared.

After saying such things, she still hate fighting? Even Nobuna was shocked by this scene.

"Give me a horse!"

While walking forward, Nobuna gave the order to attack.

"Hi...Hime-sama, please wait."

"Senchiyo! Go and gather all of the aides and guards! I'm going out to face Danjo!"

"Ro...Roger."

"Where's the army of Danjo right now? Have they entered Kyoto?"

"No...Not yet. Matsunaga Hisahide is fighting with the monks of Koufuku temple at Nara. Unexpectedly, it has been going on for quite a long time."

"Eh? Koufuku temple?"

Weird, if they had ignored the monks, invade Kyoto and assault Honnou temple right away, I would have died instantly but why....

Nobuna have no feelings of hatred or anger towards Matsunaga Hisahide.

Even now, she admires her like her own mother.

That smiling face filled with love and her dangerous maternal side of her that uses poison to drug her just because she had put in too much feelings are all ways that she shows her love.

She did not forget the gratitude of being saved by Danjo during the retreat of Kanegasaki.

But why did she betray me, I must ask her the reason myself.

If it's because I do not have the capacity to be the ruler of men, I will prove to her that that's wrong.

For now, I must face Danjo on the battle.

"Manmi Senchiyo, since you suggested this battle, you will be the vanguard!"

"Eh? But I don't have any experience in actual combat, a heavy responsibility like the vanguard, I'm afraid..."

"No arguing! I will be standing at the forefront of the troops together with you, battle with me!"

"....Ye....yes."

"If you have any military talents, I will raise you to be a commander."

Nobuna's spirit had fully recovered by now.

Though Senchiyo had made various small actions in secret, the main force that confused Nobuna to that extent was actually the miasma released by the evil spirit at Kamigyo.

If that spirit controlled by Tsuchimikado released the miasma once again to Nobuna, it might go their way again but that's beyond what Senchiyo can control.

And once one was tainted by that miasma, recovery wasn't easy at all.

Both the mind and body should have been slowly tainted.

But who could have thought that Oda Nobuna was able to revive completely in such a short amount of time, this was far beyond what Senchiyo had predicted.

The mental strength of those with the talent to be the ruler of men are truly frightening. If I've known this from the beginning, I will have ignored master's order of "Don't try assassinating, destroy Oda Nobuna's mind slowly instead." and kill her myself when she's in a coma.

But now, it's too late to cry over spilled milk.

Oda Nobuna's mental strength and her luck are abnormal.

I might fail too if I had tried assassinating her then.

Senchiyo decided in her heart (I can only treat this battle as a chance for the Oda clan to kill each other.)

"Roger, I Manmi Senichyo will risk her life to contribute for the Oda clan."

"That's the way."

And so, a small amount of troops started to move out from Honnou temple.

"The destination is Yamato, Nara!"

Changing back to the attire of the "fool", Nobuna moved at the head of the troops while Senchiyo and the rest of the aides moved in a hurry behind her.

Moving from Kyoto to Nara needs less than a day.

And that's why Nobuna can't understand why did Matsunaga Hisahide waste her time by fighting with the monks and giving up the chance to kill her.

But at the same time, this give rise to an opportunity to forgive Matsunaga Hisahide.

Hisahide and Dousan was once a pair of lovers.

But due to the huge gap of their age, I had been suspecting whether "Dousan was a lolicon"

From her heart, Nobuna did not wish to kill Matsunaga Hisahide.

But the spies that Konoe Sakihsia had put by Nobuna's side wasn't just Manmi Senchiyo herself.

Like the wind, after they passed through Mount Inari, they reached the huge lake connecting Kyoto and Yamato. From the depths of the lake, a huge black shadow rushed out to attack them.

The horse instinctively felt fear and won't move no matter how their masters urge them.

Nobuna and the aides had no choice but to stop.

"You.....!"

Correct.

This huge shadow that emerge from the depths of the lake was the same spirit that infected Nobuna with its miasma at the fire of Kamigyo.

But at that time, the spirit was just a translucent shadow.

It can't let out any sound too.

But now, it have an alien-like body formed by blood red muscles.

There's no face, nor anything that can be called skin.

Both it's eyeballs and the nerves on it's face are bulging out.

It's voice was very similar to a human too.

A voice very close to a young man.

Somehow, it was filled with sadness, and at the same time, a voice filled with hatred.

"I didn't expect that you could stand again after you were infected by my miasma, Nobuna. Was my miasma not enough?"

(I seem to have heard this voice somewhere) Nobuna noticed this.

While hugging the horse tightly to soothe it's uneasiness, Senchiyo who was behind Nobuna laughed in her heart, (The spirit had mutated! You won't be able to win it with such a puny amount of soldiers, you Oda Nobuna! Be infected by it's miasma again and die.)

Takenaka Hanbei, the Onmyouji who was well-versed in defeating demons and spirits wasn't here.

Even if their opponent is a monster, Shibata Katsuie and Niwa Nagahide who can continue to fight without losing their calm weren't here too.

Though he was always running his tongue off, Sagara Yoshiharu who will always find some strange way to get all of us out in a crisis wasn't here too.

The opponent wasn't a samurai and not even a human. There is no way of knowing how to defeat it.

But I was caught unaware by it in Kamigyo.

I won't lose to it again.

A spirit who had forgotten what it is...!

I will definitely surpass you!

Leaving the trembling aides behind, Nobuna charged right at the spirit.

"DON'T DISTURB ME! I'M GOING TO MEET WITH DANJO RIGHT NOW!"

The spirit started crying,

"Oda Nobuna! I'm going to pull you into the darkness where not shred of light exist, together with your heart...."

Chapter 3: Saving Kuroda Kanbei

At the Aga shrine, Yoshiharu and Shikanosuke are currently doing their training.

“Cough cough cough.....”

Yoshiharu was tied upside down to a tree branch with a rope, while his head was soaked in the well, suffocating and yelling “ah...ah...ah...ah...”, he was finally pulled up after he struggled and turned voiceless.

“Ha...ha...ha...ha...ha...ha...”

Just after a breath, he was thrown back to the well again.

Such reckless training was going on and on..

“Cough... What is the meaning for such a training...?”

Being hanged upside down and drank tons of waters, Yoshiharu, whose stomach had already become a water tank, protested while holding his lifeline, Zenki.

“Enough talk. This training is to let your presense disappear in the face of enemies, an art of invisibility. This is a necessary training.”

“I could only imagine this as a type of swimming skill.

“The one who will cast the invisibility spell will be I who will be going with you. All you need is to learn the spiritual state of nothingness.”

“Spiritual state of nothingness....cough.”

“Regardless of what kind of pain, until the level where one can't even feel the difficulties of breathing, it's to this extent that you can't be disrupted by the surrounding, and becoming one with heaven and earth.”

“.....I understand theoretically..... But won't I die before reaching this limit?”

“Only by reaching this limit alive can you erase your presense from the enemies after I had cast the art of invisibility. If you die then you can't save Kanbei. That's it.”

“..... Wait..... My current situation..... I feel like I've seen this somewhere? Ah! That's right! Kanbei's tarot cards!”

While being hanged, Yoshiharu shouted and gusted water from his mouth.

“『Hanged Man』 ! Your tarot's divination was correct Kanbei! Alright! Let's settle this in a go!”

“Hoho, you suddenly became so motivated.”

“Wait for me, Kanbeiiiiii!”

Next to Yoshiharu, Shikanosuke is also starting training at Aga shrine.

Taking off her shirt and only using both hands to barely clutch her breasts, Shikanosuke was doing a Kekkafusa on the side of the sacred tree.

In addition, Shikanosuke is also blindfolded with a cloth.

Granny Aga hang herself on a tree branch with a hemp rope while rotating above Shikanosuke, while occasionally making a “Hey!” sound, using a keisaku to hit Shikanosuke’s snow white skin hardly.

“... Ah! That hurts...”

The blindfolded Shikanosuke doesn’t know when she will be hit again and at which place, so she will need to endure the pain of the whole body trembling again and again.

“Ha... Ha... Ha... What a suffering of Dukkha. Hit me more. More!”

“Hey, hey, hey. The skin already became red, but her motivation seems to be increasing still. What a girl.”

“Hahaha..... The whole body was beaten into bright red. Ah, this is Dukkha.”

“The stratagem tactic of Qi Men Dun Jia is to sense an enemy attack by their movement.

Without using your eyes, using only sense to feel the movement of keisaku, you will pass if you can do it. Hehehe.”

Dong!

Ah! That is my br-breast.... Don’t thrust in there. It hurts!

“Oh ho. The hand that clutches the breast has loosened. Hehehe, although Zenki doesn’t look over here, but the kid could see everything clearly.”

“Iyaaaaaa~!! My lord, please stop looking!”

“S-Sorry! Your breast is b-bigger than I imagined!”

“Please don’t explain it!”

“It’s bad. You are getting so far away from the spiritual state of nothingness.”

Zenki loosen the rope in his hand. Yoshiharu’s head drop into the well.

“Cough cough cough.....”

“Eh, my lord? Did you just sink into the well?”

“A brat that could not resist looking at naked girls, this is youth, hehehe.”

“Ha... Ha... My lord actually saw Shikanosuke in such an embarrassing state, this is Dukkha.”

“Next strike!”

“Ah? Your mind has captured the movement of keisaku!”

WHACK!

“Ouch! Shikanosuke is such a bad child, so I was being punished like this. Ha...”

“Hey! You should be dodging the keisaku. Why did you go hit the keisaku on your own?”

“..... Cough cough! Hey! I finally got out from the well, why am I still seeing Shikanosuke naked? At least let her wear her shirt!”

"Sob..... I sense my lord is troubled... This is Dukkha"

After several training sessions, Yoshiharu and Shikanosuke were totally exhausted, so they decided to take a rest.

However, it was only a short time.

Wearing their shirt while panting heavily and, the both of them climbed up to a big tree trunk by supporting each other.

"..... Cough cough. It is already evening, can we really be able to catch up? Tomorrow is the day of war, but we're still unable to reach the spiritual state of nothingness."

"I can already feel that my lord is troubled."

"Ha... The matter of rescuing Hanbei and Kanbei is so urgent, yet my mind is still being distracted by a girl. How I wish a hammer can appear and hit my head fiercely."

"My lord wants to challenge the Dukkha too? If you don't mind, I have a Japanese sword with me!"

"Do you want to kill me?!"

Suddenly, a shadow appears in front of Yoshiharu.

"My lord! Big trouble!"

The identity of the shadow wasn't Goemon, the one he's expecting, but the deputy minister of Kawanamishuu, Maeno Nanigashi.

And he was injured all over his body.

Yoshiharu guessed that something unexpected must have occurred at Yamato. "What happened?"

"Matsunaga Hisahide of Yamato has revolted!"

"What did you say?"

"This is the second time! Worst of all, her main camp is located at the Tamonyama Castle in front of Todai Temple's Shosoin. The Armed priests and the Matsunaga army started a war there, we can't get close to Shosoin at all!"

"G-Goemon is there right? Goemon somehow should have a way to solve this right?"

Maeno Nanigashi who was kneeling on the ground, roared while tears were dropping from his eyes.

"... Boss was... Boss was... Boss was defeated and killed.... AHHHHH!"

That demonic woman used the skill of puppet!

Boss was trying to stop her revolt, but has been killed!

We wanted to follow our boss and commit mass suicide, but in order to report this matter to our lord, my brothers yelled at me to come here.....

"It's no good! We are already..... BOSS!!!!"

Maeno collapsed on the floor, and began to cry.

Shikanosuke cried out too "How could this happen....."

At this moment, Yoshiharu himself did not even notice that he had stood up.

“..... Matsunaga Hisahide..... to think that you actually betrayed us again at this moment! Why?
Why did you betray Nobuna? I will never forgive you!”

“Wait kid! Where do you think you are going?”

Granny Aga came down from the tree branch and used the keisaku to hit Yoshiharu’s shoulder.

“To Yamato and get revenge for Goemon! Nobuna’s still sleeping at Honnouji, she is still in a dangerous situation now!”

“Idiot!”

His forehead was hit.

Yoshiharu didn’t sense the attack, so he couldn’t dodge it.

His eyebrows are broken, and the blood sprays out.

“Ouch! What are you doing?!”

“Hehehe. Don’t allow your heart to be shaken, you can’t even dodge the keisaku in front of your eyes in such a situation! Idiot!”

“Ugh...”

“Didn’t you promised? For three days and three nights, no matter what happened, that you will not stop training.”

“... Ugh...”

“You won’t be able to master the art of invisibility this way.”

“Damn...”

Yoshiharu took a few deep breathes.

Calm down.

If I was plagued by my anger, all the efforts till now will be in vain.

“Brat, are you giving up on saving Kanbei?”

“There is no way I will give up, but due to my greediness, all the forces have been scattered... And Goemon...”

“Idiot! What use is there for any regret now!?.”

“Baba. First was Hanbei, and then Goemon, have I been too dependent on them?”

“Do you think it is annoying for people that you are depending on them?”

“..... No.... Goemon.... She.... She is my partner. Partners who have entrusted their dreams and life to each other.”

“If you are in the position, will you regret it now?”

“Of course not.”

“That lass called Oda Nobuna, is she the kind of person that can’t surpass such a situation?”

“...No.... Nobuna isn't that weak of a person.”

“Hehehe. If that's the case, I will stop here then.”

“... Yeah.”

Maeno roared, “In place of the young, fair skin boss, the Kawanamishuu will definitely rescue the young, crybaby and fair skin's Hanbei! My lord, you must rescue that young, tsundere and watery skin's Kanbei!” Saying that, he leaps to the other side of the cypress tree.

It seems like they've already resolved themselves to steal the Ranjatai, even with the cost of their life.

Towards Maeno who is showing a dead face, Granny Aga said.

“Wait! That person called Goemon, is she really dead?”

“That..... No..... Er.....”

“Where did the corpse go?”

“The boss's corpse..... It disappeared somewhere...”

“Stupid! Really stupid! If you didn't see the corpse, then don't decide whether she is dead!”

“Yeah! Boss might be injured and is now looking for a place to hide?”

“There is such a possibility too. Hehehe.”

“Thank you so much, Baba. Ohhh! I suddenly feel much more energetic now!”

A spilt second later, Maeno's figure disappeared in the darkness.

The dead face he showed just now had vanished without a trace.

“Seriously, things like delusions and imagination, they are useful at a time like this. Those who are in the battlefield, still need an imagination called dream.”

“That is hope.”

“With this, the man won't start seeking death. Hehehe.”

“Then all you said just now was a lie?”

“Shikanosuke, there's only a tiny difference between lies and truth, and there is no way humans like us can figure that out. What's more, we are at Harima. Incidents happening in Yamato, how can someone like me without any clairvoyance know about them?”

Yoshiharu lowered his head and muttered “Spiritual state of nothingness, I think I understand it bit.” “The phrase that Nobuna always sing 『Dreams are like delusions』, I finally can understand. I finally know what she's praying when she's singing the Atsumori.”

“Brat, what will you do? Go to Yamato or continue to stay at Harima?”

Yoshiharu endured it, the impulse to go to Yamato to confirm the status of Goemon, and to rescue Nobuna who had collapsed from Hisahide's army.

Yoshiharu decided to take all the fruits and put it in the bag named "Sagara Yoshiharu".

Believe in the companions that hold the same dreams, overcoming the trials in front of them. This is

the meaning of taking in all the fruits.

Believe in Goemon, believe in Nobuna.

Everything is not over yet.

The Incident at Honnouji has not been confirmed yet.

The Oda clan's retainers were scattered all over, the conditions of occurrence have seemingly been all fulfilled.

But the fated retainer, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide has not betrayed Nobuna yet.

The Matsunaga army did not charge into Kyoto but fighting with the armed monks at Nara.

In this case, there is still time for Nobuna to react..

Even if Nobuna's army is small, but there is still time.

If it's Nobuna, she still has the determination of breaking through the impossible.

With this, we can definitely overcome all the difficulties.

So I want to defeat the enemy right in front of me too, with everything I have!

To endure, Yoshiharu cross his arms, with his nails digging deep into his skin, to the extent that blood can be seen flowing out.

"I'm staying at Harima! I must learn the art of invisibility before dawn!"

"My lord, I will try my best too!"

"Yeah. Everything will be decided tomorrow, Shikanosuke. Our friends are scattered all over. Now, the only ones who can rescue Kanbei is us."

"Yes!"

"Hehehe." Granny Aga laughed with happiness.

"The main army of the Mori clan is going to reach Harima in no time. Tomorrow is the only opportunity, can I really master the art of invisibility by tonight to rescue Kanbei?"

"Certainly. And I believe in Goemon. Shinobis have the ability to fake their death to escape. I had once been saved by Hanzo when he used fake my death... So..."

I'm out of words...

It might just be a dream.

Perhaps it's a delusion of hope instead. But...

This is not a dream that I should be having by myself. So.

"I believe that Goemon is still alive!"

Next morning.

In the west coast of Yumesakigara full of mist, the Sagara corps led by Yamanaka Shikanosuke appeared.

Shikanosuke took the lead and crossed the river.

"All forces! Forget about Mt.Shosan! Our target is to recapture the Kozuki Castle in West Harima !"

Wearing her Crescent Kazuno helmet. Yamanaka Shikanosuke had resolved to forsake her life here.

But this resolve isn't made from her desire to die.

This is the task force that will become the bait to lure out Ukita Naoie.

Trying her best to hold on the time to rescue Kuroda Kanbei, that's the determination of her resolve.

"If we successfully recaptured Kozuki Castle before the Mori army enters Harima, Ukita Naoie at Mt. Shozan will thus be cut off from his retreat path and be isolated. After that, we will defend Kozuki Castle and cut off both armies. So pace up!"

Shikanosuke leads the veterans of Amago's Ten Heroes, the veterans of Kanegasaki who joined Sagara corps, and though the numbers are small, the warriors of the Kuroda clan who have the mindset of "Rescue our princess" had also joined the force.

Kuroda family retainers' force, not more than hundred men, that joined to siege Miki castle, was deeply touched by Shikanosuke who is willing to rescue Kanbei to challenge Ukita Naoie. They sent a team of elites to take part in the battle.

However, if Shikanosuke can't apply the techniques of Qi Men Dun Jia along with Granny Aga, it is still possible for them to be utterly defeated by Naoie who have a number advantage.

"Hehehe. A tactic formed at the last minute , will it succeed?"

Granny Aga that assists Shikanosuke was riding a cow and advancing leisurely. "Won't riding a cow be a problem?"

"The essence of my tactic is to watch the armies moving back and forth rapidly, but in actual fact , my army is stationary."

The demonic star at the sky is shining.

Is that the star of Matsunaga Hisahide, the star of betrayal that is feared by the soldiers?

Shikanosuke is praying ,even though they couldn't see the moon above their heads anymore, she is still praying.

"This is not for me, it is for my master, for Kuroda Kanbei-dono, please bless me with the Dukkha!"

Hearing what Shikanosuke said, the confusion of the armies disappears in an instant.

"Everyone, we must emerge victorious in this battle full of hardships. We will never give up!"

"Oh!" the armies cried.

"Breakthrough Mt.Shozan from the front, proceeding by pretending to retreat but advance in reality, pretending to advance but retreat in reality! Let's go!"

"Zenki, Shikanosuke had started to move."

"Certainly. Ukita Naoie is an intelligent person, he will soon notice that it was a decoy. Let's go now."

Sagara Yoshiharu, who was holding the map from Aga shrine's granny, started to move deep into Mt. Shozan.

There was only Yoshiharu and Zenki the both of them.

Although they had encountered Ukita army's scouts many times, with the art of invisibility, they were able to pass through with their lives intact.

Hiding while climbing the steep mountain road, climbing while hiding again. There is no time to rest up.

“Zenki, the scouts, they're here again!”

“Calm your mind down. Chant the mantra.”

While hiding in the bushes, Yoshiharu and Zenki chant the mantra together.

The guards had almost ran right to the front of Yoshiharu.

“Was that my imagination?”

“It seems like there is no one there.”

Shaking their heads, the guards went back the way they came from.

After the presence of the guards disappears, Yoshiharu and Zenki resumed climbing.

“But it's really strange. Why didn't the guards see me?”

“No. just that you are thinking that you are hidden, that's all.”

“I think?”

“Your belief will be infect their minds. Of course, I am the one who started the infection.”

“Is this an illusion? It's more like hypnosis.”

“Although I'm much weaker now, I still have this degree of power.”

The sight suddenly became clear, the rugged mountain road appeared in front.

While having a birds-eye view of Himeji Castle, Yoshiharu opened the map that he got from Granny Aga.

“There are a total of five possible places that have an underground prison. Kanbei should be moved out from the prison that Goemon discovered, there should be only four possible places left.” Yoshiharu muttered.

Far away, the sound of screams and collision of weapons can be heard.

War had been ignited on the foothill.

Obviously, Ukita Naoie has sent the main bulk of his force into the battlefield. In order to capture Shikanosuke, even the number of scouts had decreased significantly.

“We don't have time to search them one by one. Zenki, we'll split up.”

“No. The art of invisibility can't be done without me. You will be found if we split up.”

“Then you could call out Sunekosuri to trace the smell of Kanbei. Hey, get up! It's your show time!”

“Nyun.... I can't get up in the morning....?”

It seems that Sunekosuri that was possessing Yoshiharu still wants to sleep. It doesn't want to come out at all.

"Too lazy! This concerns the life of your master!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu, quiet down."

"Oh, yeah."

"Sagara Yoshiharu, let's head for the next location first. My power is weakening while we're talking."

"The effect of talisman started to wear off?"

"Correct. And of course, I will disappear too if my master dies."

"If you disappear now....."

"It will be the end then. I will go back to heaven."

Zenki seems to rarely talk about itself.

Although it's a Shikigami, apart from exposing its fox appearance occasionally, there's nothing different from a human.

And it's this Zenki, who had started to tell little by little when climbing the mountain.

"Before being summoned as a Shikigami by master, I was in a deep slumber, Sagara Yoshiharu."

"Deep slumber?"

"Away from all human contact, taking a short break. There was a time that I had once lived as a normal human being."

"As a human? Then you and Granny Aga are an old acquaintance long ago?"

"It's just that I had some bad blood with the ancestors of Granny Aga."

"Ancestors? The Onmyouji of Ashiya Douman or something like that? Seems like a really old story."

"After all, Granny Aga is Doman's sixtieth generation."

Zenki looked up at the endless sky above him.

"Before I went to slumber, I decided to not be bothered about the human world. Tangible objects will break one day. Even if you want to protect something, there is no reason to do so till the end. If you protect it, you will only impede the would be change and growth of that person. This is not only applying to people, but to a country as well."

"Don't talk about something so complicated. I don't understand it."

Zenki is trying to express something, but Yoshiharu can't take it in.

He is just not the kind of man who will talk about old stories at times like this.

"When I was first summoned as Shikigami by my master, to her who had woken me up arbitrarily and commanded me, I revealed the evil side of myself."

"That should be before Hanbei met Nobuna and me right? What did Hanbei want to do before she

summons you?"

"She told me that she wants to become a military strategist to train the ruler of men, and ending the chaotic era. The more interesting thing is she wants to change this human world into a world that's filled with empathy, wipe the country of all resentment and grudge and let the world of darkness come to an end. That's why, she need my power."

"In term of modern language, it is to end the Middle Ages."

"It means Onmyoudou will be totally useless. I thought she was a strange Onmyouji then."

"And so you became a Shikigami of Hanbei?"

"No, Master's body was already sickly by then, cutting off the dragon veins means shortening her own life. I feel that her weak body and delicate mind won't allow her to chase her ambition. So I told her to just be thankful that she is still alive, live peacefully for the rest of her life and to abandon her ambition and leave it alone. I told her the truth."

Zenki's voice stops suddenly.

"So, Hanbei....."

"She didn't even shed a tear, like she had seen through everything in a short moment, she muttered to herself, only revealing a very troubled smile. Master knew she didn't have much time left, and due to her introvert character, she knows that it will be very hard for her to find a lord she can serve. And so, she summoned a dangerous Shikigami like me, it must be Master's last gamble."

".....Is that so?"

"When master was going to give up, when even her own aspirations and ideals has almost been forgotten and when she live a peaceful life, she was forced to serve Mino's Saito Yoshitatsu in order to repay Ando Mamoru Iga who brought her up. But....."

"But.....?"

"But Master met a person whom she can entrust her ambition, and that person is you, Sagara Yoshiharu."

"....."

"Master said you are unafraid of death and continues to forge ahead, it was much more meaningful than being alive but unable to do anything. Compared to that determined expression she had on and the time I first met her, she seem to have totally changed to a different person."

"Hanbei made such a big gamble on me....."

"At that moment, I seem to finally remember the feelings I had as a human being but long forgotten."

"....."

"You are the necessary man needed for Oda Nobuna to open up a new era. The princess of the Oda Clan needs you too. After I overheard the conversation at Honnouji, I am very certain of this too."

"Is that so....."

Zenki's faint smile suddenly disappears.

“Sagara Yoshiharu, I am telling you this before it is too late. If we both fall into the jaws of death, you must immediately abandon me to make sure you survive .”

“What? I can’t do such a thing.”

“You must. I will disappear sooner or later, but this country’s future needs you. You must understand the meaning of my master gambling her life on you, Sagara Yoshiharu.”

“… Hanbei…… Huh…”

Sunekosuri suddenly show her head from the back of Yoshiharu.

“Sob sob, this is really a touching story.”

“Sunekosuri, you should tell me that you are awake!”

“Uhh.... Uhh..... I'm Crying, the whole Japan is crying, nuuu.”

“Cut the crap out and start to work. My pocket isn't a warmer.”

“I wanna rest somemore, nuuu.”

“Start working! If not I am going to put a stick through your ass and BBQ you at the fire.”

“Buru buruburu. Ah! Found the smell of Kanbei♪”

“Really?”

“Really, nuuu!”

The direction that Sunekosuri pointed is a steep rolling downhill.

The view is bad as the trees grow thick on both side of the road.

“Zenki, although it looks dangerous, according to the map, it should have three possible places at that direction.”

“Then let's go.”

“Yeah.”

“If we're right, the guards will increase. Once then, we will be using the art of invisibility to erase our presence.”

“Invisibility while moving?”

“I will help you, let's go.”

Yoshiharu chanted the mantra and moved down the hill.

They encountered several guards during their way.

(I'm not here, I'm not here, I am just an illusion)

Because he chants the mantra strongly, and with the help of Zenki, they went through all the guards one by one.

There is still plenty of power left for Zenki, but Yoshiharu was nearly at his limit.

Once his heart becomes shaken, the spell will be broken.

Do not be impatient, do not be angry, don't be anxious.

I must concentrate to retain the spiritual state of nothingness, otherwise the spell will be broken.

After passing through a corner,

Yoshiharu muttered "we've gone through half, we're almost there." And while he's moving forward.

Bang!

A bullet flew right at the head of Yoshiharu.

"Although I can't see them, there is someone there!"

It is Ukita Naoie.

The one who was supposed to be at the battlefield, Ukita Naoie.

It is shot from another side of the corner, a total blind spot that Yoshiharu, with his guard down couldn't dodge it.

Yoshiharu was shocked by the instinct and sense of smell of Ukita Naoie, who shot on something that he couldn't see.

Just a bit more.....

It might be because of his state of mind now, with his heart shaken, he might had not totally erase his presence.

No matter what –

"I will not be fooled by this degree of bait, the one who is battling Shikanosuke on the battlefield is my substitute!"

Facing Ukita Naoie who had ambushed them, there is no way that ordinary people like Yoshiharu can avoid it.

No matter how good he is at dodge ball, there is no way that it's faster than a bullet. What's more, it's a snipe from a total blind spot.

Are we going to fail already?

Is it impossible to achieve the dream of putting all the fruits in a bag.

Am I going to die here with the ambition inherited from Hanbei?

However...

"Sagara Yoshiharu! Go!"

There is a person that moves faster than bullet exists.

It is Zenki.

Zenki move in a wind-like speed and stand in front of Yoshiharu, and the bullet hit its right shoulder.

Zenki broke the art of invisibility and shown itself.

"Zen..... Zenki! You....."

“You’re still not yet been seen by people. Go now! Run to where Kanbei is! Rescue Kanbei!”

“Didn’t you told me that you are afraid of Tanegashima’s bullets..... Won’t you disappear?”

“Quit nagging if you are a man!”

“If you disappear now, you can’t come back anymore!”

“Shut up and go!”

The eyes of Zenki told Yoshiharu that this is the final farewell.

“... Ohhhh!”

Yoshiharu charges forward.

Towards Ukita Naoie and hitting him with his head.

“Wah!”

This is the invisible Yoshiharu’s header.

Ukita Naoie was fell down head-first, letting go of his handgun that he was holding.

At the same time, the art of invisibility that had covered Yoshiharu broke.

Looking at Yoshiharu who had suddenly came out of nowhere and riding on his body, Ukita Naoie shouted out in surprise “You.....! Where did you come from!”

“You idiot! Why are you still here! Go and rescue Kanbei now!”

The right arm of Zenki had already disappeared.

“Shut up! I will beat this guy up first before rescuing Kanbei together, Zenki.”

“How stupid can you be?!”

“Ah, I am just this stupid, okay!”

“Now that Omyoudou is slowly vanishing, I will disappear no matter what!”

“Yet you haven’t disappeared now! Aren’t you still alive?!”

“You are really.....”

Yoshiharu continued raining a barrage of punches on Naoie’s face.

But his punches didn’t hit.

Yoshiharu was kicked at the stomach, and he was pushed away. His waist heavily hit the tree trunk on his side. It’s so painful that he can’t stand.

Ukita Naoie was roaring and standing up.

“Wanna win against me bare-handed! You are too naive, kid!”

“Cough, cough.....”

The cornered Ukita Naoie is like a wounded lion.

With a resolve to fight until the end, he powerfully kicked on Yoshiharu’s face, which have fallen to

the ground.

In the nick of time, Zenki used its only hand to pull Yoshiharu's body up.

"Cough, cough..... I thought I would be able to win without firearms..... Didn't expect him to be this good bare-handed....."

"Sagara Yoshiharu, run!"

"My gun, where is my gun damn it!"

Zenki and Yoshiharu rushed down the hill.

Ukita Naoie who lost his handgun didn't chase them and the distance between two of them and Ukita Naoie became farther.

But their destination is obvious, the underground prison that confined Kuroda Kanbei.

"I won't let you escape!" Ukita Naoie finally found his gun.

Bang! Bang!

Their backs are aimed and opened fire.

Yoshiharu's whole body can feel the killing intent of the bullet.

All of his hair stood up.

They're almost reaching the underground prison that held Kanbei.

It is just a little more.....

"Seems like this is the end, Sagara Yoshiharu, farewell."

All of the sudden, Zenki threw Yoshiharu's body towards the front and kicked him.

Looking back, he had started a confrontation with Ukita Naoie who had cut off the branches with a sword while chasing them.

Zenki's chest was shot by two bullets.

".....Uhh....."

Shikigamis are very afraid of bullets.

They are more vulnerable to bullets than humans.

Zenki's chest starts to melt.

"You deserve it! One person down. Sagara Yoshiharu, you are going to die here too!"

Saying that, Ukita Naoie was however blocked by an invisible wall.

Zenki released all of its remaining energy.

Wanting to settle things once and for all.....

"Ukita Naoie, I won't let you kill this man. You will have to kill me if you want to advance." Its body starts to crumble like sand.

Even so, Zenki still moves forward.

Using all of its power on every step to move towards Ukita Naoie, whose expression was distorted by terror as he was shouting “You... You monster!”.

The distance between Yoshiharu start to become bigger.

“Sagara Yoshiharu. The confused Ukita Naoie won’t have a way to deal with you now. Leave him to me. Don’t think about other things, just hurry up and rescue Kuroda Kanbei!”

“..... Zenki..... Are you really intending to disappear here.....!”

“Sagara Yoshiharu, you really are a total idiot. I can’t believe that I will be moved by a foolish man like you.....”

“Wait! Wait.....”

“I can’t believe that I could still cry. I thank you from my heart.”

“No! Don’t disappear!”

“I said already, stop your nonsense! Grow up! This is a parting with a friend! Endure it!”

Zenki’s words changed Yoshiharu’s expression instantly.

“You’re willing to recognize me as a friend..... Zenki.”

“This is really an annoying topic. Don’t tell anyone. Farewell, my friend.”

“.....!”

Yoshiharu clenched his teeth, turned around and started to run.

He ran to the underground dungeon that imprisons Kuroda Kanbei, alone.

He doesn’t want to let Zenki saw his tears so he didn’t let out any voice.

If I let out any voice, Zenki will know that I am crying.

He will definitely scold me that for not growing up yet.

So, I ran without letting out any voice.

With a devil-like expression, Ukita Naoie uses the bullet to blast away Zenki’s presence, while approaching Zenki and shouted “How can I let you get away!”

Using this weapon from Nanban, they are able to disperse this country’s magical power which had existed since ancient time.

“The Onmyouji era had already ended. Now the people are creating a new era, with me..... That’s good.”

Zenki closes its eyes.

The only regret he has is he’s unable to defeat the spirit that appeared at Kyoto.

But that ghost will soon be sent back into the darkness by the leaders of this new era, such as Oda Nobuna.

And that will not be far away.

Finally, the time is about to change.

The chaotic country which had stagnated for a century is about to be reborn.

The people who used the spiritual powers of the fox deity, called it Onmyoudou and trapped this country for years...

The people who had protected the country but due to their overwhelming strength, had also delayed its progress...

With the ancestor of the Tsuchimikado clan returning back to heaven....

I had never expected that the final moments turned out to be a longing filled with hope..... I really hate to part with this world, Zenki thought.

“Sagara Yoshiharu. Bring my master into the new world.”

A sound of a gun fire can be heard from Mt. Shosan’s mountainside.

“Argh.....”

Yoshiharu didn’t look back.

Running at a narrow downhill road that appears on the bamboo forest.

I had promised to keep all the fruits to myself..... I did promised...

But, my strength isn’t enough.

Yoshiharu didn’t stop.

I can’t let Zenki’s sacrifice be in vain.

The moment to be sad can be leave till after I save Kanbei and leave Mt Shozan.

Only a small distance left between Kanbei.

“Sunekosuri, is this path correct? Is there the scent of Kanbei?”

Sunekosuri’s head came out from his bosom.

Both its ears and eyes are drooping.

“It is correct ~nuu.....”

“Hey, come on, you are going to meet your master, cheer up!”

“Zenki already returned to heaven yet Yoshiharu still have this spirit ~nuu.....”

“Of course! It is not the time to depressed!”

“Ah. Why is it raining on a sunny day, and it’s a storm ~nuu.”

“It... It’s a sun shower! A fox must be getting married somewhere.”

[2]

“..... What, it turn out be monkey’s tears.”

“Shut up!” Yoshiharu shouted.

“And there’s snot too!”

“Wait, don’t incite me anymore! Ah?”

At the end of the bamboo forest was a never seen before scenery.

“How could..... the road split into three?”

“...nuu.”

“The map that Granny Aga gave me shows only one direct road to the dungeon!”

There’s no time to hesitate, but they must choose the correct way before moving off.

“W..... Wh..... What now-nuuu!”

“Sunekosuri, which road has Kanbei’s scent? You should know that.”

“Let me smell..... Ah, I found it!”

“Where!?”

“All three roads have the smell of Kanbei.”

“What! Now is not the time to joke around! Or else I’m roasting you!”

“Don’t roast me! It’s true- nuu.”

“So, this is a trap that Ukita Naoie planned, huh?”

A death trap might await if the wrong path is chosen.

Even if there isn’t any trap, I could still be lost in the mountain.

I can’t use the art of invisibility without Zenki.

“Which one is the correct path, Kanbei? Where the hell are you Kanbei!?”

A cold voice suddenly rang out by Yoshiharu’s ears.

“...That bad habit of you can’t be corrected, calm your mind down.”

“Zenki?”

“Turn to the right path, there will be someone waiting for you by the pond.”

This somehow ironic voice is without a doubt, Zenki voice.

This is not any illusion, till the very end, you are still leading me.

Then there is nothing to hesitate anymore.

“To the right side!”

Yoshiharu runs toward the right path with full speed.

He rushes through the bamboo path.

The vision suddenly becomes wide, leaving the bamboo forest, there was a pond.

Two girls are waiting for Yoshiharu.

One of them is wearing a bright colored kosode, a little Japanese girl.

Another one of them have a pair of azure eyes, previously acting as Ukita Naoie's messenger and visited Yoshiharu, a well-mannered princess knight.

Both of them have horses by their side.

"You guys are?!"

"Nice to meet you, Sagara Yoshiharu-sama. I am Ukita Naoie's daughter, Ukita Hideie."

"I am Hideie-sama's aide, Konishi Yakurou from Sakai. This is the second time we meet."

"Yakurou, Yakurou, when Otou-sama saw through Sagara Corp's feint and suddenly wanted to increase the road, I was really worrying about it."

"Because I did put a candy at the right side of the road as a mark."

"Yeah, as expected of Yakurou, you are really intelligent, hehe."

Yoshiharu stopped and shook his hand.

"No nono, I didn't see any candy at all."

"Wh... What did you say? Where is the candy I put?"

"Most likely eaten by a bird?"

"Ah! That's bad!"

"Then... How did Yoshiharu-sama knew which one is the correct path?"

"I don't want another fox's wedding again, so please, it's better if you don't ask....."

Hideie and Yakurou look at each other with an unbelievable expression.

"Why are you guys here?"

"You are coming here to rescue Kanbei-sama, right? This is the key of the underground prison."

Hideie took out a golden key from her breast and put it on Yoshiharu's hand.

"Ukita Naoie is still chasing me from the back, I will tell you the reason on the way to the underground jail that imprisoned Kanbei."

Yoshiharu jump up to the horse, shouted "I'm relying on you" and moved off.

Yakurou rode on another horse, while Hideie cling to her tightly.

"We had heard about Yoshiharu-sama from Kanbei-sama, she said that you are a kind-hearted person that hate killing."

"We master and servant are both Christians and are friends with Simon-sama."

"Yoshiharu-sama, I want you to rescue Kanbei-sama and with it, rescue my father as a result too."

"Ukita Naoie? It's hard for me to say it out, but I really want to....."

"We don't need you to believe, but Otou-sama has a human heart too."

Hideie's little hands are holding a silver cross while tears are coming out from her eyes.

She appears to be a kind-hearted innocent girl.

It's hard to imagine she is that Ukita Naoie's child.

But, it is true that the face of hers and the big eyes has some resemblance with Naoie.

"Although Otou-sama was known to be infinitely wicked, the people he killed are only limited to men. And to women, even after he had finished using them, he will not finish them off. As for children, he will never hurt them at all. He has this side of him that nobody knows....."

"But now, he imprisons Kanbei and wants to execute her."

"This is because if he didn't catch Shikanosuke before Mori armies' arrival, then he will need to give away Bizen and Mimasaka."

"To let me inherit Bizen and Mimasaka's 500K yield of land which Otou-sama spend his life to acquire, he was going to lose his last remaining humanity....."

"If he breaks even the taboo of not killing any women, my lord will really become a total demon."

"Many times, Hideie tried to force him by threatening suicide, but a Christian is prohibited from committing suicide... Sob sob....."

Behind Ukita Naoie's countless sins, pain was felt deep in her daughter Hideie's heart.

Can't the act of her own daughter joining Christianity stop Naoie?

No, someone who was able to raise such a good, innocent daughter, is definitely not a demon, Ukita Naoie must be a good father.

Hey, Sagara Yoshiharu, you must not be controlled by anger and turned into a demon too. Zenki whispered by his ears.

Cut off all the cycle of resentment here.

This is probably what it means by ending the era of warring states.

Felt like it would be admonished.

"Was Kanbei being tortured? Is she alright?"

"Yes. Otou-sama did threaten her several times but didn't torture her. Though the movement of her body was limited, but other than that she is safe."

"Her muscles might have atrophied, she should be alright after a hot spring bath."

"Really...?"

Looks like I haven't lose yet, Yoshiharu thought.

If Kanbei had been tortured and her whole body filled with wounds, I will surely ignite the flame of anger and revenge and become a demon myself, but I can still retain my sanity as a human.

Yoshiharu reached the cave entrance while looking at the sky.

"I know, I will never let Kanbei get killed."

"Thank you very much....."

"You must walk from here onward. The prison is at the end of the dungeon."

Jumping down from the horse, Yakuro led Hideie and Yoshiharu into the dungeon. At the cost of

sacrificing Zenki, Yoshiharu had finally arrived.

At the other side of the iron bar, Kuroda Kanbei is waiting for him.

“Ah, how slow, Sagara Yoshiharu.”

Although she lost some weight, but Kanbei’s smile was still the same as her normal smile.

Yoshiharu feverishly opened the lock with the key and opened the door.

The feelings that had been suppressed exploded.

Sunekosuri who showed its head from Yoshiharu’s chest shouted “It’s raining heavily nyun!” But he really can’t hold back anymore.

“Kanbeii!”

He has no idea what he’s talking about.

“Don’t leave me without me knowing you idiot!”

“..... I’m not an idiot, I’m a maiden!”

“Shut up! It’s still too early to declare yourself as a maiden! You little brat!”

“Is Takenaka Hanbei alright?”

“I won’t let Hanbei die! You now should worry about your own life. Worry about Shojyumaru.”

“Shojyumaru was safe, I believe in my companions.”

“You.....”

Yoshiharu was crying aloud while embracing the small Kanbei with all his power.

What’s with the world genius?

Kanbei. You are, really stupid. An incurable idiot. Conceitedly coming to Ukita Naoie’s place, there’s a limit to being nice. Making me put in so much effort and making others worry about you so much. As a strategist, please think a bit before you act. Idiot idiot idiot!

“Yoshiharu, let go of me. It hurts.”

“Shut up! If I let you go then you will disappear again! I won’t let you go anymore!”

“..... I won’t go, again. I won’t disappear like that again.”

“Then promise me!”

“I won’t go..... I won’t leave without saying another word again.”

“If you still act as you wish next time, I definitely won’t forgive you!”

Sunekosuri jumped into Kanbei’s bosom.

“This is still the comforting place after all.”

The act of Sunekosuri hiding itself in Kanbei’s bosom became a trigger.

“Wu.....”

Embraced tightly by Yoshiharu, Kanbei began to cry loudly.

As if all the tension was release, an unstoppable sobbing occurred.

“Uwaaaa..... Uwaaaaa!”



□

A non stop sob.

What's left of the remaining moisture in her weakened body turned into tears and flowed out.

Infected by them, Hideie and Yakuro who was standing at the side shed tears too.

In order not to disturb the reunion of Yoshiharu and Kanbei, they stifled their sound.

“Uwaaaaa! I'm really scared... It's really painful..... Yoshiharu... Yoshiharu!”

“Just cry it out! A child should act like a child and cry all you want!”

Yoshiharu's voice was mixed with tears, and was unable to hold back his emotion.

What was Kanbei's mentality when she came to this mountain alone?

Why did she chose such a cruel fate even when she had drawn the 「Fool」 card with your tarot?

When she heard that Nobuna had ordered me to kill her own sister from Ukita Naoie, what was Kanbei thinking at that time? How can she endure this?

She didn't mention a thing about her sister Shojumaru, which means that she already treats and believes me as her companion.

In such a musty and narrow underground prison, she still believes in me, believing that I won't betray her.

There are still many gentle stuff I want to say to her....

But too many thoughts flooded in my mind, making me unable to figure out how to express it.

“..... You are still alive. Thank you.”

Finally, I forced this line out with all my strength.

Kanbei buried her face into Yoshiharu's chest, sobbing softly.

Hideie and Yakurou remind Yoshiharu.

"Yoshiharu-sama, it will be troublesome if Oto-sama found this out."

"Go down the mountain. We will guide you through a secret passage with no scouts."

Yoshiharu and Kanbei are now deep inside that enemy camp alone.

And Ukita Naoie is approaching.

"Yeah. I will leave the showdown with Ukita Naoie after I bring Kanbei back to safety.

The Mori army will also arrive at Harima by tomorrow or the day afterward.

Although he was wise enough to saw through that Shikanosuke was acting as bait, but because of paying too much attention on this, Ukita Naoie forgot his original objective – to capture Shikanosuke.

Without him on the battlefield, there should be no way that Shikanosuke will be captured.

The cornered Ukita Naoie should be unable to make the right choice already.

"Let's go, we're leaving Mt. Shozan."

Yoshiharu is stroking Kanbei's head and stood up.

Kanbei who had been imprison in this narrow dungeon for so long, her leg muscle should already got limped and unable to move.

It also consumes her stamina a lot.

Maybe because she was tired due to crying, Kanbei was asleep at Yoshiharu's shoulder.

Yoshiharu carried Kanbei on his back and walked towards the exit.

They mounted a horse and ready to leave.

Hideie and Yakurou also mounted a horse and led Yoshiharu.

"Yoshiharu-sama, someday please help Oto-sama....."

"Ah, I'm in debt towards you, so I sure will!"

The four people, riding their two horses were walking down the mountain at the secret passage.

However,

"Hideie-sama! It's the lord! The lord had caught up!"

"Huh?"

"What?!"

At the end of the passage, there is a man waiting for Yoshiharu.

It's Ukita Naoie.

"You bastard! How dare you trick my daughter!"

His eyes were filled with rage and madness.

"Otou-sama, it's not like this! Yoshiharu-sama....."

"My lord, please be rational!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu! You dare to trick my daughter, I will never forgive you!"

He fired the gun all of a sudden.

But it's lucky that there's still quite a distance between the two of them.

Naoie had lose his calm, causing his accuracy to drop.

Yoshiharu seized the rein tightly, and barely dodged the shot.

"Hideie is my flesh and blood daughter! I spent my whole life to get Bizen and Mimasaka's 500K yield, they all belong to Hideie! I won't let Mori or Oda take it all away!"

Riding a horse, the furious Ukita Naoie charged over, ready to close up the distance to give Yoshiharu a final critical hit.

Yoshiharu didn't retreat a single step, why?

The difference level when they're both bare-handed was so obvious.

But I'm confident. I will never lose to this man again.

It was from that time when I carried Kanbei at my back.

"Ukita Naoie! You are the one who imprisoned Kanbei in the first place, right!?" "Don't pretend to understand me, you little brat!"

"Didn't you have a rule that you won't kill a girl?! Do you really plan to degrade yourself into a samurai who will kill even a girl?!"

"If it's for Hideie, this is nothing!"

"Your daughter does not want you to turn into a demon because of such a thing you know!"

"Ukita Clan's family matters are none of your business, you little brat! What do you know about our family?!"

"I do not know anything! Look at how old you are, don't go all chuuni with the way you're talking!"

"If the Ukita clan isn't inherited by Hideie, my life... no, my mother's life would be totally meaningless!"

"Mother?"

"My lord is totally confused because Hideie was being taken away." Yakurou said. Then, Hideie who was clinging to Yakurou, suddenly jumped from her horse and onto Yoshiharu's leg.

"Otou-sama, Hideie does not wish for Otou-sama to become a demon. Allow me to be killed by Yoshiharu-sama here!"

Hideie was serious. Even Yoshiharu understands that Hideie wasn't acting.

Because of her pure nature, Hideie entrusted her life, which was most valued by the Ukita Clan to Yoshiharu.

“If the fact that I Hideie disappearing is able to save Oto-sama, then.....”

“Hideie, wait! Sagara Yoshiharu! YOU BASTARD!!!”

“Yoshiharu-sama, I am very sorry. Christians are prohibited from committing suicide. So please cut Hideie’s throat.”

“Yoshiharu-sama! No!”

Yakuro tried to stop Yoshiharu.

Yoshiharu pulled out a knife slowly and quietly.

Then he put the knife to Hideie’s pure white throat.

“I know, Hideie. In order to remove the demon in Ukita Naoie, it seems that I have to shoulder the burden of having the demon instead.”

“Yoshiharu-sama..... Thank you very much.....”

“This is to repay my debt to you who saved Kanbei. Farewell, Hideie.”

“Yoshiharu-sama? What are you doing?! This is not something you can afford to do even if you are rich!”

“Yakuro! Take my soul as compensation.”

“Wait, Sagara Yoshiharu! I’ll give Kanbei back to you! I’ll let the both of you leave this mountain! Please stop! Please stop! Only her..... No!”

“It’s too late, Ukita Naoie. You are the one who cornered your daughter to this point.”

Yoshiharu made a slashing movement, and blood immediately gushed out everywhere.

Just a little more but still unable to.....

Unable to reach Hideie.

Like a soul that was out its shell, Ukita Naoie’s fell lifeless from the horse.

His eyes had lost all it’s radiance, and his surroundings started to blur.

He saw the figure of his dead mother.

“Oka-sama.....”

The Ukita Clan was serving the daimyo of Bizen.

Naoie’s grandfather was famous due to his loyalty to his lord.

Naoie’s father was very capable and a good strategist, his mother was also even been called as Bizen’s beauty.

His parents’ relation were very good, the young Naoie grew up in a loving and caring surrounding that included his grandfather and parents.

But for the Ukita Clan to be defeated, it was not a defeat by the enemy’s strength, but it was the betrayal of their colleagues that have the same lord.

His grandfather was deceived by his colleagues and was eventually killed.

This insidious strategy was all done just to take the seat of chief retainer.

The lord had also abandoned the loyal Ukita Clan.

The Ukita Clan then lost their home and scattered away.

Fearing of being assassinated, his wandering father can only feign insanity.

Even so his father couldn't be saved.

During the time of wandering, he died before rebuilding his family.

Naoie always believed that this was the doing of those traitors that killed his grandfather and had want to exterminate his whole family.

Having to leave his home at a young age, Naoie was treated as a taboo or a plague due to his case.

The retainers that were willing to follow him were also few.

Samurais that had lost their territory will be in a such pathetic state.

Even the land to farm was also gone.

And finally the retainers degenerated into bandits to snatch for food.

Already deprived of the reason to return to the samurai world that's intertwined with betrayal and conspiracies.

Already deciding to give up on the Ukita Clan's revival, and live a carefree life.

If I really need to become the bad guy, it's better to become a bandit than being starved to death.

But seeing the falling son, Naoie's mother decided to issue a petition to the lord, hoping to rebuild the Ukita Clan.

The lord replied.

"Be my concubine, and I will give Naoie some land."

Despicable and full of greed.

Naoie who had even her beautiful mother taken away was furious

The actions of his lord towards the always loyal Ukita clan infuriates him. He cursed the world of samurai and went berserk.

With the resolve to die together with his mother, Naoie led his companions, a bunch of bandits to burst into the lord's mansion, but without any traces of sadness, Naoie's mother even greeted his son with a gentle smile.

"Why, Oka-sama! Why!"

With a gentle but beautiful smile, his mother soothed Naoie's rage.

"It's all for you Naoie-sama....."

Even now, Naoie cannot forget her mother's smile at that time.

Knowing that he was being loved by his mother.

So.

“At that time, I vowed!”

I must kill all the betrayers of Ukita Clan, the lord will also be destroyed by me! No matter how wicked the strategy may be, no matter how others insult me, I will definitely kill all of them!

Even if I have only my last breath, I must get my mother back.

So he killed the samurais.

To increase the Ukita Clan’s territory, to become more powerful, he showed no mercy to those samurais.

First, he murdered his wife's father.

Initially, it was to celebrate for the snatched land.

The Ukita Clan will surely revive!

This is Mother’s long-cherished wish.

His second wife’s father was also been killed by him.

By using various treacherous and sinister methods, he killed all his hateful enemies one by one.

Gifting his blood-related sister away as a wife, then killing the man when he let down his guard.

This method was repeated countless times.

Everyone believed that “I didn’t do anything wrong, so I won’t be betrayed, right?” So no matter how many companions Ukita Naoie killed, everyone still believed him.

“The one who believes is an idiot!” Naoie laughed out loud in front of those killed companions.

However, he spared women and children.

Even if he wanted to, he will recalled his mother's smile during that time and become unable to do it.

Somehow, at some moment of time, when plotting any strategies and assassination, Naoie had decided “kill all men, and only take advantage of the women.”

(Why? Because I believe they will love me, those girls that become pawns in my strategies will say this to me while smiling.)

“It’s all because of you Naoie-sama...”

No matter what kind of women, even if they are bad, the expression they had while smiling and saying that is just like Bodhisattva.

It’s the same like Mother.

The bright smile might just be the reason of Naoie's life...

The resentment and tragic expression on his wives and sister-in-law after Naoie betrayed them were also filled with their love to their family.

However, after countless times of betrayal and assassination, when Naoie destroyed the lord to rescue his mother, his mother was no longer in this world.

Just when he had committed such heinous sins and will soon have his wish fulfilled...

The rest of Naoie's life was just so magnificently useless.

(Even so)

"It's all because of you Naoie-sama."

As long as women say this to me with a smiling expression, I won't be able to leave this spiral of murder and betrayal.

(Humans are really hard to understand.)

The more I betrayed, the more I been called demon, the more women surrounded me. Every time when I finished using one of them, there will be more waiting.

Smiling and saying "It's all because of you Naoie-sama."

It's only then that I believe that I wasn't abandoned by Oka-sama and had always been loved.

I can't get out from this already.

I can only be a wicked demon for my whole life, until the day I die.

Until the day my daughter, Hideie was born.

"Since I had always slept with women for my ambitions, and not having any descendant, I had always believe that Ukita Clan will end with me."

Yet, Hideie was born.

"..... I didn't expect that I will have a descendant at my age, a daughter, Hideie."

My mother sacrificed herself for me.

Someone evil like Ukita Naoie is okay even if he was assassinated out on the streets. Those were already been discarded along with his humanity.

But my daughter, no, Hideie who inherited the blood of my mother, I want her to inherit the Ukita Clan.

"I must let her inherit the Ukita Clan, those 500K yields are all hers.....!"

Ukita Naoie lays face down on the floor as he crawls to Hideie.

"If not..... For what reason did my mother..... For what reason did she live..... And for what did she died for!"

Naoie shouts from the bottom of his heart, with all his might.

"The women that loved me are happy to be used by me. It must be. It must be like this!"

Hideie lays on the ground and didn't move an inch.

Naoie's dizziness wouldn't stop, he couldn't even stand up.

He was screaming continually, not stopping even to catch his breath.

Perhaps it was too much of a shock that he couldn't catch up the breathing.

He was unable to move forward anymore.

"Hideie..... Hideie..... answer me....."

Is this retribution?

Is this because I abandoned my only daughter?

Is this because I brought her up too innocent?

I kept what's left of my humanity all for Hideie.

But now, I had drove my daughter to death.

In the end, all I did was to betray and hurt those women who loved me?

A thing like letting the women around me live on, can't I do that at all?

Since my mother was taken away by the lord, I have lost my mother forever. Should I have scream out in agony then?

“Sagara Yoshiharu, this is my defeat.....”

Sagara Yoshiharu picks up Hideie’s corpse in silence.

His hand was covered with blood.

Yakurou was clutching a cross, performing a Christian prayer.

“Please! I give you my life! I hand Bizen and Mimasaka over to you!”

“..... Is that true, Ukita Naoie?”

“It’s true! So please, use the power of the future to resurrect Hideie.....!”

“Fine.”

Yoshiharu pokes Hideie’s face.

Hideie suddenly opened her big eyes and stared at Naoie.

“..... Otou-sama I’m sorry..... If I didn’t do this, Otou-sama won’t listen to my words, so I lied to you.....”

“Hideie?!”

“I made a deal with Yoshiharu-sama, and we acted this out. What Yoshiharu-sama cut is his own hand.”

“It was too deep, and it hurts like hell now! Hideie-chan, please treat my hand.”

“Yes.”

“For a moment I don’t know what’s happening, but it was good my lord! But do you intend to give all Bizen and Mimasaka to Yoshiharu-sama?”

At least you should at least leave about ten percent or so, Yakurou thought in her head.

Naoie felt like yelling at her as she is still holding a cross in her hand.

The strength in his body was slowly recovered.

Naoie suddenly stood up and snatched Hideie from Yoshiharu’s hand.

“Idiot! How could I give it to him!”

“You bastard, Hideie worked so hard to act and you didn't change at all!”

“Give me a break! I was tricked so badly by you and you're still spouting nonsense!? If you want it, take it from me in a fair fight!”

“You didn't fight any war, only relying on assassinations to seize new territories, who are you to say that to me!”

“Shut up kid! Won't a war kill many of your retainers? Isn't the most efficient way to kill the enemy's boss?”

“Besides, you know the reason why are you doing bad things and yet you can't stop yourself? Why is that!?”

“Hmmpf! If I change myself now, those women that has been used by me will not be happy doesn't it!”

“Who cares about that shit! Look at all this blood pouring out from my hand, it hurts like hell!”

“Didn't you did that to yourself!?”

“Shut up! For starters, this is for Zenki!”

Yoshiharu raise the arm that is not injured, and gave a roundhouse punch right at Naoie's face.

Because Naoie was holding Hideie with both his hands, he couldn't defend himself at all, and was hit in the face with blood spewing out from his nose.

“You deserve it!”

“You..... Despicable, Sagara Yoshiharu!”

“Ukita Naoie, you cannot win against me anymore!”

“Shut up! Sagara Yoshiharu, how dare you humiliate me! I will definitely kill you!”

“I'm not afraid of you anymore! Even though you are the one who killed Zenki, but I will let you go because of Hideie and Yakurou!”

“What did you say? Don't get too cocky, you brat!”

“Next time we will settle this on the battlefield, Ukita Naoie.”

While carrying Kanbei on his back, Yoshiharu rode the horse and leaved the place quickly.

Naoie wanted to aim at Yoshiharu "Damn, with Kanbei blocking, I can't shoot at all."

He gave up on it.

Because Hideie, who was in his arms, glared at Naoie.

“In actual fact he could have killed Hideie. That person is Hideie's life saver.”

“That's right, my lord.”

“..... Che, can't help it then.”

Finally, Yoshiharu escaped from Mt. Shosan by carrying Kanbei.

Naoie can only smack his own lips, and feel that one of his teeth is broken.

“..... I shouldn't have had a child after all.”

“So what now, my lord? Become allies with Yoshiharu-sama?”

“Yakurou, do some calculations. His army is limited, the winner will be decided when the Mori Army arrived, isn't it?”

“It is still not decided, there's still the Oda Clan.”

“The Oda Clan? There will be no such thing as reinforcements coming.”

“They might, not to mention that Yoshiharu-sama owes us a debt.”

“How could there be?”

“There is!”

“Yakurou, the problem here is who will emerge victorious, whether if it's the Mori or Oda Clan. In the end, we will only ally with the winning side.”

If dragged into long-term war, Oda Clan with more territories will mostly win the battle, but now Mori Clan has overwhelming advantage on numbers. Naoie muttered to himself.

“Yakurou, next time if you let Hideie meet with that bastard again, I will kill you also!”

“M... My... My lord. I... I... I am a girl you know?”

“Annoying, a Sakai merchant's daughter does not count as girl!”

“When... When did the Sakai... Sakai people offend you my lord?

Naoie seems to be furious of his humiliation right in front of Yoshiharu..

“Bastard! How dare he to toy with me! I definitely won't let go that monkey!”

Next to Naoie, Hideie was looking at the other side of the foot of the mountain with a melancholic expression.

“Yoshiharu-sama, please be safe.....”

“Kanbei, we are out from Mt. Shozan, a little more and we will meet with Shikanosuke and leave Himeji Castle!”

“..... Munya..... I'm sorry, I fell asleep.....”

“Sleep, just sleep.”

“Wu...” Kanbei who was being carried at the back, opened her eyes and let out some sleepy voice.

However, just beyond the mountain, Yoshiharu saw an unbelievable scene.

At this moment.....

The Mori Army which was led by Kikkawa Motoharu and Kobayakawa Takakage has already crossed Kozuki Castle and came to Mt. Shozan, ready to surround the diversionary troops led by Yamanaka Shikanosuke.

The amount of their troops are almost like clouds in the sky.

High morale, ordered movement with not a trace of confusion.

Looking at the sudden appearance of Mori Army, the diversionary troops led by Shikanosuke had lost their escape route.

Even if they want to escape, Yumesakigara is right behind them. If they were to try escaping through the river, total annihilation is obvious.

And if they were to turn back and fight, the result will be the same.

Shikanosuke was now at her wit's end.

“Damn..... This..... Ehhh.....? How could this be?”

“Yoshiharu, it’s the Mori Army, They are here already.”

“Shikanosuke is surrounded! This is bad! The numbers of diversionary troop is small, it’s impossible for them to withstand this kind of army force!”

“What now, Sagara Yoshiharu?”

“What what now, Shikanosuke is gonna die if this continue. I’ll breakthrough the enemy line and save Shikanosuke! Kanbei, find a commoner's house to hide yourself!”

“I refuse. A weak soldier like you going to the battlefield without military adviser, it'll definitely be an instant death.”

“You had just been rescued and now you’re going to dive into death again?”

“No, only if you bring Simon can your chance of survival increase.”

“Even if there is a military advisor, there are no soldiers! This chance of survival didn’t become any better!”

“Around 0 to 10%, at least I can guarantee that it isn't 0, right?”

“Get off Get Off!”

“I refuse. Simon wants to repay her debt.”

“I’m just doing things my way, you don’t have to feel indebted or anything”

“But, you gambled your life to rescue Simon, didn’t you.”

“It goes without saying! We aren’t master/subordinate but friends.”

Kanbei smiles with a troubled face.

“Friend huh. Calling a military advisor a friend, humans from the future really are weird.”

“It’s not, friends are friends. In Japanese they called ‘tomodachi’.”

[3]

“Fufu..... I see... Then let me repay your ‘friendship’.”

(They said the word ‘friendship’ in English)

“‘Friendship’? A friend’s ship?”

“You really are an idiot, ‘friendship’ means friendship.”

So this means you still doesn't want to come down from my back, Yoshiharu was troubled.

“It seems that the Oda Clan didn't send any reinforcements here, Onee-Sama.”

“Yeah, because Matsunaga Hisahide of Yamato has revolted.”

“A revolt at such a time.”

The Yamanaka Shikanosuke's troops who had tried to drag things out with the Ukita clan by attacking and retreating after were in total chaos in the face of the Mori Army, which had come earlier than expected.

Sitting in the main camp of the Mori clan was the small and elegant shogun - Ashikaga Yoshiaki.

At her side, there are the Mori twins with the exact same look.

Kikkawa Motoharu and Kobayakawa Takakage.

To the Mori clan who have a large amount of soldiers, Shikanosuke's diversionary troops are like a small pea in which they can easily crushed with just their superior numbers.

“Takakage, the enemy general looks like Yamanaka Shikanosuke.”

“Nee-sama, we can finally settle things with that eternal enemy.”

“That, that princess knight that is fiercely fighting her enemies is Yamanaka Shikanosuke? What a fierce display her spear technique, marvelous.”

Ashikaga Yoshiaki, who was using a telescope to observe the battlefield, let out a sigh.

“Oh? Who is that soldier carrying a girl on his back? To think that he actually stormed into the Mori Army, does he plan to commit suicide?”

“I'm not sure....?”

“Probably a soldier who had overslept.”

Ukita Naoie, with a dejected face rushed into the Mori Army's main camp. He didn't expect that the Mori Army will reach Harima so early.

Should I defect in order to repay Sagara Yoshiharu, no, he made me show my ugly side right in front of Hideie, I will be utterly disgraced if I don't kill him. But if I did, I need to consider the possibility that the Oda clan might be stronger than the Mori clan in the future but I do not have the time for this anymore.

“Wait! I will definitely capture Yamanaka Shikanosuke alive! I will definitely kill Sagara Yoshiharu! Please give me a little more time!”

Motoharu stared at Naoie with a cold gaze.

“The time is up, shouldn't you commit Seppuku now?”

“This! This gaze of a girl like she's staring at an insect is making me crazy..... No! Please wait!”

“..... Such a disgusting man.”

“The elder sister of the Mori twins I want to clean up the name of the ‘Princess Knight Killer’, please allow me to fight against Sagara Yoshiharu!”

“You don't wanna admit to that tainted name of yours, then die.”

“Please wait! If I didn’t kill Sagara Yoshiharu by myself, my heart would be too frustrated with it!”

“Onee-sama, it’s due to Ukita Naoie that we can so easily surround that Yamanaka Shikanosuke.”

The trembling Takakage stopped Motoharu who picked up a small knife.

“As expected of Kobayakawa Takakage, you still acknowledge me.”

“However, if you harm or kill the hostage, Kuroda Kanbei, then commit seppuku on the spot.”

Takakage slightly narrowed her eyes.

“No! I’ve already returned her to Sagara Yoshiharu without injury.”

“That’s good. Kuroda Kanbei is my friend. You really escaped from death, Ukita Naoie.”

Wh...What a close one..... Sprouting cold sweat, Naoie sighed out in relief.

That expression of Takakage was reminiscent of her father – Mori Motonari, the aura of someone with a cold gaze.

The Mori twins had really inherited the blood and talents of Mori Motonari.

Even without that demon-like strategist Motonari around, opposing these two sisters will definitely be fatal.... Naoie trembled while thinking.

“Did you hear that Takakage. He sent the hostage back, maybe he already become allies with Sagara Yoshiharu.”

“I did not! I returned her because I was threatened! He is a demonic bastard that took my daughter as a hostage! He was also the one who killed Kuroda Kanbei’s sister! Sagara Yoshiharu was an even more wicked man than I am!”

If Yoshiharu heard this conversation, a fuss will certainly break out, but Naoie will do anything in order to survive. Now that Hideie is back at his side, he is in high spirits.

“Is it? Then go capture Shikanosuke, the battle is done anyway.”

“Takakage, your treatment to this fellow was too naïve.”

“Oh, then I’ll be right back! Sagara Yoshiharu, this time I will kill you for sure!”

Naoie vigorously rushed out from the main camp.

“The earliest one who succeeds in the Oda clan, Sagara Yoshiharu. The one who claims that he had came from future. Will he be a fraud even better than Ukita Naoie or a man we should meet at least once?”

“Takakage, Sagara-kun is about to be annihilated. The trapped Sagara Yoshiharu will become a dead body in this battlefield.”

“Yeah, and if the thing about he killing Kuroda Kanbei’s sister is true, he’s the same as Ukita Naoie, no, it’s much worse. We cannot let him live.”

“Abandoning the Sagara army just because a revolt is happening, the Oda clan isn’t something good too.

“Oda Nobuna does not have the talent to be the ruler of the world. Bring me the heads of Yamanaka Shikanosuke and Sagara Yoshiharu, save Miki castle and then immediately bring the army to Kyoto

to drive off the Oda clan.”

“This doesn’t seem like what the careful Takakage would say.”

“Onee-sama, I’m a little angry now. The Oda clan was saying things like Tenka Fubu, yet right now they are in such a pitiful state. The one who is known to have the talents to be the ruler of the world is just dragging the war out right now. I feel that we have to destroy her completely.

“As expected of the Mori clan, your ambition is as high as the sky.” Ashikaga Yoshiaki opens up her fan and started laughing “Ahahahaha”.

Isolated in Harima, the Sagara corps is now facing utter destruction.

Chapter 4: Comet

“Rikyū? It’s dangerous, come down quickly!”

“.....”

“Eh? Namban’s alchemy can defeat ghosts?”

A huge ghost is preventing Nobuna from going to Yamato at Lake Ogura

The aide was terrified and said “Putting the size of the army aside, how are we supposed to deal with this?”

Tea Master Sen no Rikyū while riding a horse, wrapped her small body with black clothing and walked towards Nobuna.

“Isn’t alchemy a technology of turning iron into gold? It’s unreasonable to use those alchemy things to fight.”

Nobuna was worried about Rikyū and tried to stop her.

To begin with, Nobuna didn’t even recruit Rikyū to be part of the suicide squad. Also, how did Rikyū manage to come to the side of Nobuna like a shadow?

“.....”

“What? Alchemy is only a technology to produce gold, isn’t it?”

“..... (Choking)”

The ghost was also confused.

The petite young Tea Master who wore a Namban style black robe is definitely not an average person/an unusual person.

However, the confusion only lasted for a moment.

“Anyone who wants to protect Oda Nobuna has to die!”

The ghost facing Rikyū swung down its arm.

Rikyū opened her small lips.

While her little fingers tucked in four tea caddies, she shouted with a young tender voice.

“With the name of Philippus Aureolus Theophrastus Bombastus von Hohenheim, I command you, let those wandering souls return to the four elements.”

A whirlwind suddenly appeared in front of the horse that Rikyū rode.

The tea caddies’ lid flew up but it hadn’t been touched.

The four types of powder inside spread out.

Black powder.

“Spirit of Earth – Black!”

White powder.

“Spirit of Water – White!”

Golden powder.

“Disappearance of Spirit of Air – Golden!”

Crimson powder.

“The burning Flame Serpent – Crimson!”

The four color powders mixed in the wind then, a fire started to burn.

The whirlwind suddenly became a flaming whirlwind and burnt brightly.

The golden powder was probably pure gold and the black powder must be gunpowder.

Nobuna wasn’t able to guess the identity of the remaining two powders.

Nobuna didn’t know whether it was an alchemist’s secret material. Or maybe the unknown substance was refined by Rikyū herself.

It was not from Onmyoudō.

It was also different from the illusions that Matsunaga Hisahide used.

Nor was it any secret ceremony of Christians.

A “technique” that Nobuna had never seen before, appeared in front of her eyes.

“Foreign camouflage skill has no effect on me!”

The ghost opened its hand, and tried to smash Rikyū’s small body.

“Philippus Aureolus, Theophrastus Bombastus von Hohenheim. With your guidance, destroy that evil spirit!”

The flame tangled around the arms of the ghost.

And it covered up the ghost’s whole body.

It was not an illusion.

It was a real flame.

In addition, the ultra-high temperature was a heat that nobody had seen at Japan.

“This is not an illusion..... But..... It’s just a flame after all! For me who had discarded the form of a human..... For me who has the body of steel.....”

The ghost was still approaching Rikyū.

But it couldn’t.

The fire at its body still continued to expand.

The irregular body that surpassed the limit of a human body, started to melt at this ultra-high temperature.

“You..... You are.....”

Bang! The ghost’s right arm exploded.

“Oh.....!”

“Solvent that can dissolve everything, destroy the body and soul of this wandering ghost.”

“... Who are you...”

Rikyū close the tea caddy, at the same time when the small lid let out a small ‘bang’ sound.....

A large explosion roared and the whole body of the ghost had blown away into small pieces.

The flames which surrounded the ghost also disappeared.

Lake Ogura has become peaceful once again.

Nobuna and the aides looked at Rikyū with an unbelievable expression.

“Rikyū, the move you used just now, was it magic?”

“..... (Shaking her head)”

“It seems that alchemy tradition has used the word of magic, but that’s not magic? Alchemical work, solvent, can become a weapon and blow the ghost up? That’s really a terrifying Namban technique!”

“..... (Nodding)”

“What exactly is that solvent?”

“..... (Hum)”

“During the alchemy experiment, the substance that dissolves is a ‘burnable liquid’? Using such a dangerous thing in the tearoom? The destruction is just too strong.”

“..... (Hum)”

“Hey? You mean it was supposed to be used when dealing with Matsunaga Hisahide, but you just used all of the material in that one match?”

“..... (Looking down)”

“Also, the opponent is Harima..... If Kuroda Kanbei isn’t present, then there is no way the spell can be completed and there will also be no way to kill the ghost.”

“..... (Nodding)”

She’s remaining silent, but Rikyū wanted to tell Nobuna that ‘The regeneration of the ghost’s body still needed some time, so move on to Yamato now’.

Nobuna told the aides and the retainers that ‘The ghost won’t appear anymore, march on!’ After that, she rode the horse and went South to where Yamato is.

It seems that Rikyū brought the material of the solvent with her to deal with Matsunaga Hisahide’s Persian illusions.

Repeated refining and fusion of the substance, and able to manipulate the substance of the alchemy at will, it’s the latest technology at the time, which later became the foundation of modern science.

Rikyū noticed that that material that was used for alchemy could be used as a weapon.

However, the weapon that Rikyū prepared had been used for another purpose.

Nobuna still didn't know the identity of the ghost.

But there was one point that Nobuna knew pretty clearly.

The Onmyoudō and the mysterious clans' ancient spells were not working in this new era anymore.

Tanegashima's overwhelming destructive power and the Namban's technology known as alchemy.
Also the Iron Giant that was built by Kanbei using Namban science technology.

And Matsunaga Hisahide who uses ancient Persian illusions, perhaps she's also one of the stars that were destined to be destroyed.

“.....”

“Never mind Rikyū, thank you. You already have no more weapons, so don't fight with Danjō.”

Yes.

The one who will deal with Matsunaga Hisahide was Nobuna herself.

Nobuna must overcome Matsunaga Hisahide with her own power and will.

Nobuna's body was filled with energy.

“Seriously, Nobuna's luck is really good. The ghost that was created by Tsuchimikado's spell has also been destroyed by the Tea Master.....”

Manami Senchiyo impatiently thought, ‘if this state continues, Oda Nobuna would defeat Matsunaga Hisahide’.

The path to Yamato is straight to the South.

To the center of Yamato, Nara.

By the time Nobuna reached Nara, the Matsunaga army had already surrounded the armed priests at Todai Temple's Shosoin.

Why would Danjō fight the armed priests at Nara when it's unnecessary? Nobuna starts to have a suspicion.

If they ignored the armed priests and directly attacked Honnoji, Nobuna would probably already have committed seppuku at Honnoji by now.

No matter what, this was the second time that Matsunaga Hisahide revolted.

I must find the reason of this rebellion.

The first rebellion was to test the ability of Nobuna.

An assault at Kyo when Nobuna was absent that cornered the shogun, Imagawa Yoshimoto.

That time, Hisahide's doing was straight to the point.

So this procrastinated rebellion is.....?

“Those rebels are fighting with the armed priests. So let's break their formation, break their morale

at once!"

Even if she's unable to read what Hisahide is thinking, Nobuna was still giving orders while riding her horse.

"Charge!"

"Hime-sama, this is dangerous!"

Manami Senchiyo advised to 'set up the camp here, observe the fight between Hisahide and the armed priests, and wait for the right time'. But Nobuna didn't take that seriously.

"I'm now going to fight Danjō with my life! Senchiyo, you must come too!"

"So it means that I will also fight?"

"Yeah. If you want to have an important post as a retainer at Oda Clan, managing internal affairs is not nearly enough. Anyone who can't bet their life at the battlefield is not needed by the Oda Clan."

"..... Yes....."

Senchiyo isn't really worried about Nobuna.

If Nobuna herself became the vanguard, the aides that were looking up at Nobuna would also bet their life to fight with Matsunaga Hisahide.

If it's other daimyo, it's still okay, but Matsunaga Hisahide herself was far too dangerous.

(Rather than a daimyo, Matsunaga Hisahide was more like a monster. I am just a spy. Although it's not that I can't fight, but to fight with that unidentified monster..... Don't joke around.....)

Although Senchiyo was in a panic, they were already at the center of the battlefield.

There was no way to escape now.

If she escaped, then she would be treated as a traitor and be arrested and executed. Even if she wasn't executed, she could no longer become an aide anymore.

If she wanted to continue to be a spy and complete the task, then the only choice was to gain some achievement here.

No, it's far better to assassinate Nobuna during the chaos.

Yes, when Nobuna and Matsunaga Hisahide are fighting each other, that is the best chance,

Senchiyo finally noticed.

Matsunaga Hisahide's someone who has been adored as a mother by Nobuna.

Nobuna will definitely lose her cool by the intense passion.

If that moment comes, Nobuna will be assassinated.

(Even if Matsunaga Hisahide saw me, it will not pose a problem. She is also revolting because she wants to kill Nobuna. She won't stop me, and maybe, she will even use her evil spell to help me.)

Senchiyo has made her resolution.

Assassinate Nobuna while she's being distracted by Matsunaga Hisahide.

I stayed at the side of Nobuna just to do this!

If this is so, then there is no more reason to fear Matsunaga Hisahide.

Rather, she could be considered an ally.

(But for Oda Nobuna to not suspect me as a spy even once. She is being called a devil but the truth is she's just a good person. It's terrible to be so spoiled.)

Senchiyo leaked out a cold smile with cruel eyes.

Nobuna rushed towards the battlefield without knowing anything.

“It’s there! See, the one who is riding the elephant is Danjō! Charge!”

“Elephant?!”

Nobuna pointed out the direction.

A long-nosed monster was outlasting the armed priests and gives out “Oh...” sound.

The armed priests are shouting “Let the deer army on!”, “Ashura, please bless us！”, but were still wiped out by the monster, as they had no knowledge on how to fight an elephant.

It was like an adult beating a child.

For this scene to be shown in front of her eye, Senchiyo was totally speechless.

“That elephant is an animal from the other side of the sea, I've even seen it at Sakai!”

“Hime-sama, please wait!”

Nobuna and Senchiyo were riding the horse in a line and rushed to the front of the elephant.

At the back of the elephant, there was a colorful sedan chair.

The person in the sedan chair was Matsunaga Hisahide.

Waving a tobacco pipe while looking arrogantly at Nobuna.

Nobuna shouts against Hisahide.

“Danjō!”

Matsunaga Hisahide split the smoke and started to talk.

“Too slow, Oda Nobuna. If I directly attacked Honnoji, you would have already been dead by now.”

“Why? Why? Why did you betray me? Is it because I'm incompetent? I will change..... So, please come back!”

“Why did I betray you? Because the comet is too bright.”

“Comet?”

“I can't cause a fuss if I'm with you. You opposed me to burn down Mount Hiei, opposed the plan to kill all the armed priests, and protected Mount Hiei and the name of the armed priests! You also

opposed me to kill all the armed priests at Kōfuku-ji, and also opposed the plan of burning down the Nara temple!"

"Kōfuku-ji? You mean Kōfuku-ji?"

Nobuna have no memory regarding the event at Kōfuku-ji.

As for the plan of burning down Mount Hiei, the stronghold of the enemy, it was indeed stopped at the very last moment.

However, Nobuna felt that something was wrong from Hisahide's words.

Nobuna had once drunk a medicine made by Hisahide, so she didn't remember if she really opposed the plan of burning down Mount Hiei.

It's all thanks to retainers like Takenaka Hanbei and Sagara Yoshiharu that let her return to normal and stopped the burning plan.

But she wasn't that hostile against the Nara temple.

Nara was a God state at Yamato, a country that even a Warring State daimyo can't get in easily.

So even Nobuna didn't even dare to interfere with Yamato, so she left everything to Matsunaga Hisahide who had her headquarters at Yamato.

"What? Really? I didn't know this at all!"

"The one who wants to burn down Mount Hiei is Danjō!"

"That's it. That guy is the one, who was against us armed priests for many years, the enemy who wants to burn down Tōdai-ji's Great Buddha!"

"Oda Nobuna protected Kōfuku-ji and Tōdai-ji's armed priests from Danjō?"

"That is why Danjō betrayed Oda Nobuna!"

The armed priests were shocked by this unexpected fact, and begun to praise Nobuna.

(What's going on? Did that woman took some wrong medicine and started talking nonsense?)

Manami Senchiyo, who was eyeing the chance to assassinate Nobuna, stayed behind Nobuna and was shocked by the sudden situation where the armed priests were shouting "Protect Oda Nobunadono!" "She rushes to save us with a small force!" while starting to regroup.

(There is no way it can be done.)

Matsunaga Hisahide continued.

"Also, the other day when I planned to burn down Yamato's Imperial Palace and kill Himiko, and was ready to set fire at Kyoto. But Oda Nobuna, you once again stopped me and protected the Himiko. From the very beginning, you didn't plan to destroy this devoured world!"

So that was the truth! Now I know the truth about the fire at Kyoto!

Danjō not only attacked the Shogun, but also attempted to kill the Himiko!

Oda Nobuna protected Himiko-sama!

"Come to think of it, the ancestors of Oda family..."

“Oh, it seems like they were priests at Echizen!”

“It’s not the enemy of Himiko-sama!”

The armed priests stared at Matsunaga Hisahide, who is riding at the top of the elephant and laughing like an evil demon.

They didn’t even doubt the words of Hisahide.

Only Nobuna felt that the words of Hisahide showed some hypocrisy.

“Danjō! What are you talking about...? Look at my eyes, Danjō!”

“I want to use the flame of Ahura Mazdā to destroy everything of this nation, you are different, Oda Nobuna! You, rather than destroying this nation, you tried to rebuild this nation covered in flames. The path we have chosen is the exact opposite! You absolutely cannot become my lord!”

“Danjō! Wait!”

“Guys! Oda’s elite force is strong! Let’s retreat and defend Tamonyama Castle!”

Hisahide led the elephant and started to retreat from Todai Temple’s Shosoin.

Matsunaga’s army also started to retreat.

“Ohhh! We’ve been saved!”

The armed priests who were both physically and mentally exhausted after the war with Matsunaga Army, began to cry and embrace each other, “Nobuna-sama, thank you very much!” “We will never forget this kindness of yours!”

The Matsunaga Army started to get confused.

“Hime-sama, we cannot go to Tamonyama Castle. Tamonyama Castle is a castle that is not suitable for defense.”

“Go to Shigisan Castle, Yamato’s biggest and hardest fortress should be there.”

“Even if it were surrounded by Oda, at least we could still withstand for a few months, after the time come, Mori’s Army that broke through Harima will come back and aid us!”

“The number of Oda’s Army is only few in the first place, so there is nothing to be afraid of!”

“This is the best chance to destroy Oda Nobuna!”

“A retreat here? What is exactly the reason of this rebellion?!?”

The effect of the mustard had passed, so the soldiers started regain their sanity.

Facing the retainers who were riding their horses and complaining, Hisahide chose to remain silent.

“Wait! Danjō! Tell me the reason! Why would you... Why would you do such a thing?!?”

Suddenly, an explosion happened at the back of Nobuna who was chasing Hisahide.

Taking a look at the back

A smoke was coming out from the back of Todai Temple’s Shosoin.

“That was Yamato’s Shosoin..... it exploded?!”

At the same time.

Nobuna’s concentration that has never been off since she met with Hisahide, broke at that moment.

Manami Senchiyo, who stopped her breath, followed Nobuna at her back and finally found an opportunity to assassinate her.

“Oda Nobuna, your life is mine!”

Senchiyo rode a horse and approached Nobuna silently.

She already reached the distance where she could kill anyone with only one stab.

Nobuna who had been distracted by the Shosoin was unaware of this.

(Hum. Although I’ve been ordered not to assassinate you, but I shouldn’t miss such a great opportunity. This was surprisingly easy.)

At the moment when she wanted to pull off a small knife...

“Nin nin. I won’t let you do that.”

Senchiyo was pulled down from her horse from the back.

There was a small shadow clinging behind her.

“You this..... Are you..... a Shinobi.....?!”

No response.

(A mistake! There should have been no shinobi when we departed from Honnoji!)

I’m also an experienced shinobi, but to be attacked so easily from behind.....

Then Senchiyo lost her conscious.

One of her vitals was punched, and she fainted.

When Nobuna noticed and asked “Where is Senchiyo?” Manami Senchiyo had already disappeared from the battlefield.

The movement/action of Matsunaga Hisahide has been full of contradictions.

While she declared a rebellion, Nobuna who had been at Kyoto’s Honnoji should have been in a totally vulnerable state, but instead of attacking Nobuna, they wasted their time at Nara with the Koufuku-ji’s armed priests, and lost the opportunity to strike at Nobuna.

Nobuna brought a small force and came to Nara with the determination to fight to death, but Hisahide had ordered her army to retreat instead of confronting them.

They didn’t even go to Yamato’s biggest and hardest fortress, the Shigisan Castle but went to Todai-ji Temple’s Tamonzan Castle.

Although it’s being called as Tamonzan Castle, but the truth is, it’s more appropriate to call it a hill city. The luxurious castle tower and its exotic flower garden had taken Hisahide a lot of effort to work it out to this state. But as a defensive stronghold, it’s far too fragile and it’s on a plain, so it’s basically done once it has been put under siege.

Nobuna had only a small number of aides and retainers, but even Nobuna herself didn't expect that all armed priests of Kōfuku-ji declared "It's the time to return the kindness of the Oda Clan who protected us from Danjō!" and joined Nobuna's army.

Although Hisahide had been complaining about Nobuna at the elephant, but in fact all the content was the exact opposite of what people thought of Nobuna, and the truth changed to Nobuna saving the Buddhist forces and Yamato's Imperial Palace from the hands of Hisahide.

After hearing their conversation, all armed priests joined Nobuna's force all of a sudden.

The one who became a Yamato samurai from the armed priest at Kōfuku-ji and the one who has the most authority among them, Tsutsui Junkei, had decided to join Nobuna's army by stating "Let's join the Oda army for the time being."

The smoke at Todai Temple's Shosoin was extinguished down immediately.

Although there were small commotions, but it didn't cause a big fire, and they were able to put the fire off without much trouble.

Apart from Manami Senchiyo suddenly going missing, incredible luck came to Nobuna one after another.

Finally, Nobuna and the armed priests surrounded Matsunaga Hisahide's hideout, the Tamonzan Castle.

Around midnight.

Matsunaga Army's footmen who were still enthusiastically worshiping Hisahide started to let out sighs one after another.

"Am I dreaming?"

"What are we actually doing?"

"The Matsunaga Clan is already done. Run, run away!"

With the expression as if the possession of the army were released, the majority of the soldiers ran away from the castle.

Nobuna ignored those soldiers

There no longer remained anyone inside Tamonzan Castle who could protect Matsunaga Hisahide. Except for that scary illusion master, Matsunaga Hisahide herself, it was almost an empty castle.

Nobuna also didn't listen to the idea of the armed priests to burn down the castle.

Along with Rikyū, Nobuna entered Tamonzan Castle.

This was to persuade Matsunaga Hisahide to surrender.

Nobuna still couldn't understand the reason behind this rebellion.

The actions of Hisahide who had rebelled, no matter how Nobuna thought about it, it was definitely as stupid as choosing death herself.

And when Hisahide cursed Nobuna in front of those armed priests, it wasn't the truth no matter how you looked at it.

Some of those words were intended to help Nobuna clear the misunderstanding that the world had

on her.

What's more, Nobuna didn't even feel that Hisahide was really unsatisfied with her.

Hisahide and Nobuna should be in a mother-daughter relationship.

Nobuna had already lost her foster father Saito Dosan.

She couldn't handle losing Hisahide too.

"I must save her no matter what."

"Welcome, Nobuna-sama. I've been waiting for you."

Nobuna and Rikyū went inside to the castle tower.

Matsunaga Hisahide was waiting at the golden tea fort as the master.

The floor, roof, walls, and even the tea equipment, everything was made from gold.

Even the door and ceiling beam were also made from gold.

Matsunaga Hisahide used a totally different smile from the battlefield, a gentle smile to welcome Nobuna and Rikyū.

"Unfortunately, this is all gilded. I still lack the money to build an all pure gold tea fort."

"It is....."

"..... (Heartbeat)"

Rikyū seems like wanting to say that this was completely the opposite idea of Gothic Lolita gold tea fort and was totally not the idea of this country's people. She was shocked until she turned speechless.

Nobuna and Rikyū were sitting in front of Hisahide, who was holding the world treasure – Hiratagumo, and looking at the golden tea set.

It seems like it has no poison at all.

"Yamato, a country of Mahoroba."

Hisahide started to sing out an ancient poem.

"Thou foolish child, hiding in the mountains, Yamato city's comet"

"Is that?"

"Ufu, there was a time in Yamato, that it was spelled beautifully as "Sora-ryū Hashi" and what I want to point out to you is. In the words of "Sora-ryū Hashi"(宇流波斯), you can find the word "Persian" in it" (ED note: Literally translated as Persian Comet.)

"Danjo's homeland"

"The Persian that came from the western continent was shipwrecked in this island. And that Persian was my ancestor, and just like the Persian God Mazda which was known as Ashura, things have changed, and the Persian culture has continued to be passed down in this beautiful land of Yamato."

“So that’s why Danjo never left Yamato”

“In Shosoin’s shrine temple, there are ancestral treasures from Persia, so I wanted to take it back.”

“It’s because it’s the treasures of your ancestors’ right?

“No, those monks just wanted to erase all Persian related things like it never existed in the first place. And they closed this country, twisting the history and making them the one and only that built this country, and they even refused fellowships from other countries”

And as a result of this war, just like Yamato, this county would someday be swallowed by the Namban. Hisahide then laughed.

“We don’t have much time. Please open the eyes of this country, Nobuna-sama”

“Then Danjo, why did you rebel? You, wanting to kill me, it’s a lie right?”

“In order to make a new world, the old world needs to turn into ashes. You need a nasty fellow to give a fatal blow to the old power. But the destroyer must not come to the new world.”

Hisahide said this fluently.

“Kofukuji and also Mount Hiei, will be forever grateful to Nobuna-sama and will not attempt to stop you in your crusade if you cut me down.”

It was still not over. For some time she was silent, as if she’s preparing words scrupulously.

“With this, the notoriety of Nobuna-sama will be greatly reduced and all of your wrong actions, will be undone by the witch, Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide behind the scene.”

“Danjo?”

“The Yamato soldiers that were fighting the armed monks will stop and the country of Yamato will have peace at last.”

“So you are saying that the soldiers of Yamato and armed monks will separate and the monks will disarm themselves and go back to Kofukuji?

“Yes, Yamato will have peace, and after you have cut me down Nobuna-sama, they will surely show mercy and they will let you pacify Japan”

“No way, you did this for my sake?”

“I wonder, if Nobuna-sama had led a troop, I might have killed them”

Hisahide snapped her finger.

From the ceiling, there was a body that suddenly dropped and was now swinging.

It was Manami Senchiyo.

“Senchiyo?”

“ She is an enemy spy”

POOF Another shadow appeared in front of Nobuna.

It was Goemon.

“Goemon? Why are you here?”

“I, in order to swave(save) Takenaka-shi, had gone to Mt. Shosoin to steal *STUTTERING* The Ranjatai but, in my stead, Matsunaga-shi had already(already) stolen it..... uuuhhh~”

“Save Hanbei? Ranjatai?”

“I’m not good at talking long sentences Matsunaga-shi will explain the rest”

“Danjo, what’s going on?”

“While you were sick, this Manami Senchiyo here blocked all the letters that were sent to you by your retainers, planning to isolate you and putting a crack in your relationship with them, thus making the spying easier for her.”

“Then the order about the execution of Harima’s little sister came from her?”

“Yes, it was Manami Senchiyo who ordered it”

“Is this true!?”

“Hime-sama, Kuroda-shi’s little sister is safe, Takenaka-shi had revealed the truth about it”

“..... Ah~~ thank goodness~~”

From Nobuna’s eyes, tears of relief could be seen.

Now that the tension has vanished, tears won’t stop flowing from her eyes.

“I, I was so scared to face Harima and Yoshiharu, I was regretting it so much. Thank goodness..... really, thank goodness”

“Hahahaha, it can’t be helped if my cover is blown now, but I will not reveal my employer!”

Senchiyo shouted while still being tied up.

“Nobuna-sama, with the alchemy of Persia. I will make her throw up the name of her employer”

“Alchemy?”

“The name of it is “Flower Gods spell”.”

Hisahide had taken a bag from her bosom.

Inside the bag, there were various colourful powders.

An intense sweet aroma had covered the tea room

In the corner of the tearoom that was covered by a brilliant fragrance, Hisahide read another line from the Kojiki (古事記か). (ED note: Kojiki is a record of ancient chronicles of Japan, including myths and legends. <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kojiki>)

“Flowers bloom and wither in twenty days, to the frenzied excitement of a city of people.”

The tied up Senchiyo who had drunk the content of the bag was struggling with sounds “uh, no... no~!” but you see a sigh of ecstasy in her teary eyes.

“It is an ancient poem composed by Kayama Koji of the Tang era about a poppy flower when emperors and the beautiful courtesans still roamed the land. It was about a ruler who had forgotten to do his duties because he favoured Youkihi too much. And Youkihi admired the poppy flower”
(ED note: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Youkihi> ; A high-courtesan in Tang Era.)

Nobuna nobs "Kayama Koji, it's about Haku Rakuten right?" (ED note:
<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hakurakuten>)

"One of the raw materials of this potion is poppy flowers that were blooming in my garden inside Tamonyama castle. Since the time Youkihi had admired the poppy flower, it was also known in that country as "Kao (花王)" and "God flower (花神)", but what they don't know is that this is a traditional medicine that came from the west"

Said by Nagahide.

Youkihi, who came from the west and deceived the emperor by alluring him with her beauty and fragrance. The beautiful courtesan who has fascinated the whole of Great Tang had Persian blood in her veins.

Youhiki did not admire the flower because of its beauty.

In order to manipulate emperor Xuanzong, she needed the raw material "God flower (花神)" to make the Persian potion, that's why she needed a large amount of poppy flower.

Senchiyo moaned while trembling.

"I won't talk; I'll commit suicide huh? I can't bite out my tongue"

"You have already been affected by my skill; I deprived your freedom to use your mouth, so that you can't bite your tongue out. Now, who ordered you?"

Hisahide stuffed something in her mouth.

However, Senchiyo choose to spit it out of her mouth."I have taken it out, Matsunaga Danjo do you really think a petty trick can stop-" but suddenly, "Ugu~!" she lost consciousness and became motionless.

"She- she died."

"Senchiyo!?"

Nobuna ran and held her but Senchiyo didn't breath anymore.

It's warm. The body was still alive but her heart was not beating anymore.

"Well, killing a young and beautiful maiden is such a waste. So I played a little and put a spirit that will stop her heart from beating"

" But, she still died " Nobuna mourned for Senchiyo's sake.

"This is a technique that only works to Fuma ninjas. So this lass, is one of the Fuma ninjas then?"

"Fuma? Why would a ninja from the Houjou clan of Kanto region even be here in Kyo?"

"Perhaps, the one behind this conspiracy is Konoe Sakihsisa"

"Konoe? That black-tooth bastard? Really?"

"Please don't be fooled, he might not have an elegant appearance, but he is a master of conspiracy. Please don't underestimate the Fujiwara clan who had reigned in the Yamato's Imperial Palace for years, Nobuna-sama"

"Why, why would the Kampaku of the Yamato's Imperial Palace do this? I can't understand it!"

“Because of his own ambition to manipulate this country, he is the man who deceived the pure Uesugi Kenshin and tried to dominate Kanto once, that’s the kind of man he is”

“Even so”

Nobuna still couldn’t believe it.

“Even though many believed that I destroyed the Ashikaga Shogunate and attacked Ashikaga Yoshiteru, but the true culprit was Konoe Sakihsisa who ordered me and destroyed the Shogunate from the inside”

Konoe Sakihsisa was so ambitious that he is willing to go that far.

Nobuna suddenly frowned and said “I was careless” while grinding her teeth.

She thought that the government officials just know how to held tea parties, but she now learned that she was making light of them.

“Maybe he had an agreement with the Houjou clan. Now that he had abandoned to conquer Kanto, he might be planning to control the Yamato’s Imperial Palace while there is still confusions.”

“Control the Imperial Palace? Nobles with authorities? Why all of a sudden? You’re joking right Danjo?”

“For him, the only one who can rule this country were nobles with powers; he is that kind of monster, and he realized that you are nuisance for his ambitions”

“Danjo, even though Konoe Sakihsisa is a conspirator, the soldiers won’t move just because of a conspirators’ whim. Setting aside the old thinking of Uesugi Kenshin, all of that is impossible!”

“Yes, Konoe learned this too in the Kanto region. So now, he has a strategist, a strategist who hide himself in the shadows. That person, without a doubt is a strategist that has a prided experience in this bloody battlefield. Including the Houjou clan, that person will surely convince more famous warriors”

“Who is that strategist?”

“Well, they are just using Konoe Sakihsisa for their own ambitions. He is surely a dreadful strategist. For them, Konoe Sakihsisa is just a pawn for their ambition”

“Who would do such a thing?”

“I don’t know, the doll that is my eyes and ears don’t know to that extent and it’s already gone. And my hands are already full in thinking of a way to save a girl in Harima.”

Hisahide had placed a strange black thing in front of Nobuna.

The length is 5 feet long and the weighs 305 momme.

“This is the treasure of Mt. Shousoin, the most valuable treasure in this country, the Ranjatai”

“So this is the rumoured Ranjatai”

“Until now, only a few were allowed to cut a piece of Ranjatai in Yamato’s Imperial Palace. Starting with Ashikaga Yoshimitsu who gained tremendous wealth in the golden age of the Muromachi Shogunate, Ashikaga Yoshinori who tried to unify the world and fought Mt. Hiei and Kanto, Ashikaga Yoshimasa who had holed up in Ginkaku castle causing the Onin War, and the Toki clan from Mino who was overthrown by Saito Dousan because they were being overachievers”

The Ashikaga Clan who knew the effects of the Ranjatai that gives longevity had made elixirs of longevity for their long reign and waited for it to grow back, but the Toki clan had cut some of it while being unaware of its value, giving Saito Dosan a reason to revolt and take the Toki clan's wealth. This is also the reason why I stayed young and beautiful after I taken dose of it. Hisahide explained to Nobuna.

"I have heard that it is a fragrant wood, but it looks like a stone..... no, rather, It's like a shiny jet black jewel"

"..... *BADUMP**BADUMP*"

This is a very rare treasure and close to the "Philosopher's Stone", which is the ultimate goal of alchemy. Rikyuu showed her thoughts with a sign.

"When I was pretending to be dead, Matsunaga-shi used that time to steal it" *STUTTERING*

"Thanks to her, we safely escaped from that place."

"Goemon! Why were you playing thief with Danjo!? You know that this is a valuable treasure of Yamato's Imperial Palace right!!?"

"Auuu~, it's for Takenaka-shi's sake."

"Hanbei?"

"Nobuna-sama, please bring this to Sagara Yoshiharu-dono in Harima immediately."

"Why did Takenaka Hanbei want it?"

"That lass, has an illness and she won't live long, however, if she can take a dosage of Ranjatai, it's possible to prolong her life for a while, or so I heard."

"Hanbei's days are numbered?"

"Just to steal the Ranjatai and save Takenaka Hanbei, Sagara Yoshiharu-dono was prepared to raise a revolt against Nobuna-sama if necessary."

"No way, then Danjo?"

"When she heard the story, Matsunaga-shi said that Sagara-shi does not need to raise a revolt and clash with Hime-sama." *STUTTERING*

"Let me who was known to always revolt, do it."

It seems that many events happened while Nobuna was sick in Honnoji temple.

The reason for this was Manami Senchiyo who blocked the reports before reaching to her.

Goemon tried giving her the reports properly.

"..... Unyaaa~, I'm too tired to speak anymore."

Because she was stuttering too much, she gave up on explaining.

"When you don't need it anymore, return it to Yamato's Imperial Palace. Please report that you found it, and if they asked why it got so short, tell them that it got blown up by Danjo, who blew it up in a Hiragumo."

"Blown up?"

“It was me who burned up Todai Temple’s Great Buddha. Then Nobuna-sama said that if I surrendered the Hiragumo, she will spare me, but the traitor Matsunaga Danjo rejected your offer and said that she won’t give this Hiragumo to anyone. It’s a little underhanded to lie, but no one will suspect it.”

Hisahide closed her eyes, and then showed a gentle smile.

“Danjo, I can’t.....”

“And also, because I already rebelled once against Nobuna-sama, no one will doubt about it. You let the Tsukomogami eggplant to live under the sun. But I answered that this priceless Hiragumo is more precious than my life, and refuse to give it to anyone.”

Nobuna’s eyes became wide open.

“Then Danjo, if I said that “I’ll pay it” at that time, what will you do?”

“Yes, then I will say “I’ll blow up together with my Hiragumo”. If this news reached the streets of Kyoto, this will surely become a hot topic.”

“Then, you’re intending to die from the very beginning!?”

“Today, I burned the halls of Todai’s Hall of the Great Buddha. Who would have thought that I will have bad karma; that this Matsunaga Danjo will have retribution, and the one who will grant that retribution will be Nobuna-sama who is even the one pacifying this country.”

Nobuna finally understood.

Matsunaga Hisahide intends to die and shoulder all the grave notoriety of Nobuna.

From the very beginning, causing a stupid rebellion like this to die, fighting the armed monks willfully, and surrounding the burned Shosoin of Todai Temple, and cooperating in stealing the Ranjatai.

And to deliberately chose to burn the Great Buddha on this day, as her death anniversary.

Just to make the people think that Buddha’s punishment has finally given to her.

“Danjo, you When did you plan to die and shoulder my notoriety?”

“Perhaps at Kiyomizu Temple. When I saw Takenaka Hanbei, that young girl had already resolved herself.”

“Hanbei’s resolve?”

“In order to open up a new path to the new world for this country’s people, that girl resolved herself to go head on even though this would mean that she would suffer the most if the old world got destroyed. When I saw that figure of hers, the lost soul in me was saved”

It seems that Hisahide couldn’t be convinced to stop anymore.

“Even at that time when we sieged Mount Hiei, I also lost to Takenaka Hanbei. If we really did extinguished the eternal flame, there was no need to kill the armed monks in the first place. Indeed, she is truly the Komei of this modern time. Her wisdom was more bountiful than me.”

Everything that happened here was planned long ago.

“By stealing the Ranjatai, I’ll be able to return the favor by saving her life, but to die in Yamato, it

kind of feels that this is fate.”

“.....”

“I almost forgot. While we have the opportunity, please take this medicine to Kuchiki Shinano in the west of Omi. He helped us escape in the retreat of Kanegasaki. Nobuna-sama, after my death give a dose of this to him and his sanity will come back.”

“..... Dearuka..”

Nobuna regretted that she didn’t realize the resolve of Hisahide much earlier.

Such a thing, I do not want that!

“I think it is time for me to leave. With this, the Oda clan will lose their notoriety if the culprit died. And please don’t let me live, I already raised two revolts against Nobuna-sama, they will question the integrity of your Tenka Fubu, so we must do this.”

“I can’t!”

“Nobuna-sama, someday people will die. And by that time, we must say goodbye to our loved ones.”

“.....No~~!

Nobuna started to cry and flew to Hisahide chest.

Hisahide then softly stroke Nobuna’s head.

“The Viper is already gone~! And Danjo is also leaving me too~~!? This is too much~! You’re so cruel~!”

“This is the rule of this world.”

“I don’t care~! Please, I beg of you~! Please don’t leave me~~! Danjo~!”

“Nobuna-sama, please don’t be so spoiled by me, because we won’t see in this lifetime anymore. And from now on, you must succeed in pacifying of this country”

“.....No~~!

Her words did not come out anymore.

“Nobuna-sama, there’s no time to waste anymore. You must pacify this country as soon as possible, and sail out to the sea. And my homeland... in the far west, please have a look at it with your own eyes.”

“Your also coming with me Danjo~!”

“Geez, please don’t act too spoiled. Dousan and I had already given all we had for you.”

“.....Danjo~?”

“I won’t give the thing you hope for, I won’t spoil you. You’re not a child anymore, you’re the one who will stop this horrid war.”

With Hisahide’s kind words, Nobuna’s tears had stop.

It felt like a mother who is scolding her child.

“Your heart is not empty anymore. That emptiness that you feel, please fill it up with me and Dousan’s memories and please, don’t turn into a demon lord.”

Nobuna slowly left Hisahide’s embrace.

Her lips were trembling.

And with eyes that’s full of sadness.

But still, Nobuna understands that she must not cry in front of Hisahide anymore.

She has gone back to her seat and drank the last tea made by Danjo.

“Nobuna-sama, if ever you are crushed by loneliness, please rely to your loved ones that are around you.”

“Can I, really, do that?”

She can’t speak any long words anymore.

Because if she does, her tears would flow out again.

Nobuna could only say little words now from her mouth.

“Yes, you don’t need to be afraid. You always held precious things within you, even now, but if you always do that, you’ll get tired from depression. Me and Dousan had noticed this too late.”

“I’m, not tired

“You have a lot of friends. And also, there is Sagara Yoshiharu-dono who jumped through time just to be by your side. Please be more honest to your feelings.”

“De.....,aru.....ka”

She had drunk the bitter tea.

The tea party in the golden tearoom was coming to its end.

Goemon disappeared without a sound.

And also Rikyuu “.....Hiragumo.....” murmured in an anime-ish voice and then bowed and left the tea room.

And the last one, Nobuna while biting her lips stood up.

In her thin arms, she was embracing the Ranjatai.

While hugging the dead Manami Senchiyo who seems to be still alive, Hisahide smiled suspiciously.

“Nobuna-sama, tonight, please pay attention to the sky because today there will be a comet to appear.”

At dawn today

Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide with her Hiragumo, exploded at Tamonyama Castle.

It was the same day that she burned down the Todai Temple’s Hall of the Great Buddha.

Matsunaga Hisahide who was like a monkey, that had caused rebellion in this war was now burning

and passed away.

Matsunaga Hisahide had failed her rebellion and blew herself along with Hiragumo. In that day, a burning flame ball that was crossing the sky had been seen by the locals and feared it. They called it “Danjo’s star.”

Chapter 5: The rout of Harima (Part two)

Around the same time,

Wakasa

Facing the Coast of Japan Sea, this land, governed by Niwa Nagahide was gradually stabilizing.

“The forces of the Oda clan are coming!”

Reactions like this aren't few and from that, riots were abundant at first, but the gentle Nagahide steadily and quietly settled things down, and was able to grasp the hearts of the people of Wakasa in time.

Nagahide likes to listen to the opinions and reports of various people for work-related matters and though it takes time, the work done is reliable.

Leading the Northern troops, Shibata Katsue was facing the formidable enemy Uesugi Kenshin.

Being assigned with the role of the guard of the capital, Akechi Mitsuhide is currently launching a furious attack on Tamba.

Takigawa Kazumasu who had almost single-handedly conquered the vast country Ise by herself was now embarked on strengthening her naval forces.

Being appointed as the commander of the Chuugoku conquering forces, Sagara Yoshiharu is currently fighting with the Mori clan.

Out of the 4 Oda clan Devas and Saru, only Niwa Nagahide is peacefully being the master of Wakasa.

Of course as a Daimyō, Nagahide have her own "Niwa clan retainers" that belongs to her but all they were unhappy about not having any achievements from the peaceful work they are doing..

In Wakasa, there's no land that Nagahide can conquer nor enemy Nagahide had to face..

And so, there's no achievements that can be achieved like what the retainers hope.

“Our princess is just not ambitious enough.”

These were the remarks of her vexed retainers.

To the retainers, Nagahide would always ignore it with a smile.

“There must always be someone doing the backstage chores.”

Using this tension lacking sentence to handle her retainers.

But ever since Nagahide came to Wakasa, she does not seem to be in the spirit of things..

Her complexion was not too good.

And there is no vitality in her either.

Among the retainers, there were rumors why is she like that. "Hime-sama actually wanted to go to the forefront" "It seems so" "Even though she said that this is 100 pts and was the right thing to do, but in her heart it's a 0 pts"

But in fact, she was not depressed because she is the Daimyō of Wakasa now.

But the true reason was that now all of the retainers were scattered, she was worried for Nobuna and Yoshiharu.

While looking at Wakasa bay from the window of her Honmaru, Nagahide decided in her heart.

For Nobuna's ambitions and dreams, she couldn't understand.

Nobuna's existence has surpassed the common sense of the people of this country and was far beyond removed from this era.

Like the sea in front of her eyes, the dream of Nobuna was too vast.

Nagahide couldn't understand why an unprecedented genius like her would suddenly appear on this small island that has no world-renowned heroes.

Perhaps the prayers of the people of this country that wishes to end this dreadful cycle of war led to the birth of Nobuna in this country.

However, Nagahide understands more than anyone the maiden heart of the girl named Nobuna.

Nobuna's heart will, in different situations and different times, show different expressions on her face.

At times when she's calm, she was like a wave that gently sways at the shore of a beach, and she's like a raging tsunami when she's angry.

And when the people see that face full of fury, they tend to look upon her like a demon.

Her love was too deep.

Not just her intellect and talent, even on the extent of her emotions, she was abnormal.

Is the fact that she was not loved by her mother Tsuchida Gozen as a child related?

(When Nobuhide-sama died, the heart of Hime-sama was in a verge of collapse.)

Oda Nobuhide had found the latent potential in her and has continued to encourage Nobuna and at the day of his funeral.

Nobuna had barged at the funeral with a foolish appearance which consists of a sword hanging on her waist with a gourd and a hairstyle for a widow.

Furthermore, she took the incense from the memorial tablet of Nobuhide and thrown it while angrily shouting "Father!" and left furiously after that.

As the eldest, Nobuna has the right to inherit the position of daimyo than Nobukatsu but this resulted to another problem.

"Oda clan will surely collapse if we let this princess inherit the family estate", said by Tsuchida Gozen that was still furious at Nobuna for messing up the funeral of her husband.

Nobuna's chief adviser, Grandfather Hirata had said that he was willing to prepare his own funeral to amend for what her lord had done but the new lord had left the place after hearing it.

And Nagahide followed after her.

She thought that Nobuna might have gone to the festival where the late Nobuhide had always

brought her every year at Tsushima for sight-seeing.

And as Nagahide expected, Nobuna was there in the port of the river.

Every items and equipments were sprawled all over the place and some makiwara ships were washed away in the river.

Nobuna, with her mouth bend in a “^” character, was glaring with teary eyes at the vast blue sky.

“So here you are Hime-sama”

“So it’s Manchiyo, de aru ka”

“It’s not “de aru ka” Hime-sama, what you have just done there was very improper, 0 pts”

“Hmph, it’s just a waste of time; even if we held many more funerals, it won’t bring father back”

“Even so, you must not make any more trouble, what would happen if the people that follows you turned against you Hime-sama?”

“Then how about you Manchiyo?”

“.....Hime-sama. Looking at the sky is good and all but please don’t directly look at the sun. It will blur your eyes”

“I know that, you don’t have to say it”

“How about wearing the Namban black glasses?”

“Wearing glasses is not really my hobby”

Nobuna’s tantrum has ended at that moment.

And she was also at her limits playing a brave front.

While showing a gentle smile in her face, Nagahide let Nobuna rest in her lap and when she was fully laid down in her lap, Nobuna started to cry.

“Hurting yourself is not good; your Otou-sama won’t be happy seeing you like this you know? 0 pts”

Nagahide said this while gently stroking Nobuna’s hair.

Ever since she served this obscure little princess that was younger than her, Nagahide have committed herself to understand the true heart of Nobuna.

The more she understands the loneliness of Nobuna, the more she gets frustrated that she doesn’t have enough power to help her.

But she still stayed by her side.

Because this was the only thing she could do to support her.

“Perhaps this is my duty for now” this is what Nagahide had thought at that time.

In actuality, this role was originally for Tsuchida Gozen as her mother.

Or this should be the case.

But strangely, Tsuchida Gozen had rejected Nobuna.

And this was already happening ever since Nobuna was a child.

“When we learned that the Namban missionary had died, Hime-sama was also hurting herself like this.”

“..... Dearuka.”

“In times like this, please let me pamper you; it’s not good to hurt yourself, I’m sure Hirate-dono would surely say the same thing.”

“Grandfather Hirata, won’t die right?”

“Hime-sama....”

“..... Manchiyo, all the people that I loved have all died. Those people who are willing to understand and believe me died one by one.”

After losing that Namban missionary, one of the few people that understand Nobuna, her loving father Nobuhide died too; a deep despair and loneliness that a normal person couldn’t bear was invading her, this is what Nagahide felt.

Someday.

Someday, will there be a someone who could truly understand this girl with a petite body that has a hidden huge dream? Nagahide wondered when that day would come.

“I don’t believe what Hime-sama has said, it’s too unreasonable, so don’t think it that way okay? Hime-sama.”

Nagahide gently raised Nobuna and held her in her tight embrace.

“Please Manchiyo, stay away from me or I might give you some misfortune, it’s better to be not too close to me.”

“It was just a coincidence.”

“No it’s not! Look at my mother who despise me, she is very healthy~!”

“Hime-sama, you must not say a word that hurts yourself”

“Manchiyo too, you will also die!”

“I will never leave your side Hime-sama”

At that time, Nagahide have resolved herself that until that “someone” appears, she will stay by the side of the princess.

“And fortunately, I am fool. So I’m sorry, but I will never leave your side Hime-sama, and don’t worry, I won’t die before Hime-sama does, 50pts.”

With bright red eyes and a messy face, Nobuna gave a hug at her.

“Hime-sama, following the burning in Kyo, Matsunaga Hisahide of Yamato had led a rebellion against us”

“What should we do?”

Nagahide had returned to reality from her reminiscing by the loud voices of her retainers.

Because she's a fool, she couldn't understand Nobuna's dream.

However, she could read the hearts of the people around her.

That's why she could tell that Matsunaga Hisahide had her reasons why she needed to revolt and picked this timing to do it.

Nagahide was vaguely able to tell the intention of why Hisahide did this.

"Quickly, all forces march to Kyo"

Nagahide had stood up slowly.

"Perhaps with this, the scattered retainers of the Oda clan will be able to unite together again, but taking into account the feelings of Hime-sama, this is only 50 pts."

Nagahide's retainers couldn't understand what was the meaning behind the words of their lord was.

While they are thinking why their lord only graded this incident by 50 pts, they bent their heads like that of a "P" character and were wondering whether it was good or bad.

"Losing something will surely make her strong but the question is how to fill the void in her heart, and right now she is in a very unstable condition and it might overflow. At this moment, Hime-sama was having a hard time"

Kaga

Shibata Katsuie who was leading the Hokuriku district troops from Echizen was now in the neighboring country Kaga and was going to Daishoji Castle where the Uesugi army was based.

There are 3 countries between and before Echizen and Echigo, and this were Kaga, Etchuu and Noto.

Depending on who will win, either Shibata Katsuie or Uesugi Kenshin, they would be able to have these 3 countries by themselves and this would greatly affect the flow of the warring state period in their favor.

While Uesugi Kenshin was battling Takeda Shingen at Kawanakajima, at that moment Katsuie had marched out in Echizen. There was a truce between the Oda clan and Takeda Shingen for this event.

But Ashikaga Yoshiaki had interfered and became the mediator between Takeda and Uesugi and thus the battle had ceased and they reconciled.

Because of this, Uesugi Kenshin had barricaded all the possible escape routes to Echizen for Katsuie and her troops to retreat.

And Uesugi Kenshin was leading her Echigo army in lightning fast pace to invade Kaga.

And currently, the Uesugi army has made Daishoji castle their base and was waiting for Katsuie's troops for a decisive battle.

Katsuie had steeled herself not to siege Daishoji castle recklessly and would only do it if there is chance and she was even willing to wait even if it takes years for that, and if by chance that opportunity came, the Hokuriku district troops anxieties might vanish, while thinking that, Katsuie

was gobbling her onigiri.

And of course, with miso in it.

The people of Owari in the Warring State period like it that way.

Katsue said that this food that contains miso in it was an excellent food in the battlefield diet.

The trinity of the rice, salt and miso is just the best.

If it's said in the modern day, it's calories, salt and protein.

And she could eat the whole onigiri in one bite.

However.

“Wh- what? Matsunaga Hisahide of Yamato had revolted against Hime-sama?”

“.....This is the second time she did this”

“Wh- why did this happen!? What will happen to Hime-samaaaaa!?”

Maeda Inuchiyo had reported the “revolt of Matsunaga Hisahide”, while muttering “I want to eat some rice cakes.....” with tear-filled eyes to Katsue.

“Let’s march back to Kyo and help Hime-sama quickly, Inu!”

“.....But”

“Huh? What’s wrong?”

“..... The Uesugi army is just in front of us here, if we retreat now, Katsue will be labeled as a deserter and your reputation might get ruined”

For Katsue who was known as a brave general, being labeled as a deserter would haunt her for a lifetime.

Furthermore, the enemy in front of her was known as the “God of War”, Uesugi Kenshin.

She won’t let herself retreat that easily without a fight occurring between them.

“Huh, even though I want to help Hime-sama, I don’t even know how to get out of this place, I’m not that good at thinking!”

Katsue shared her onigiri reluctantly to Maeda Inuchiyo who was muttering “I’m hungry”.

“Inu, eat this”

“..... *MUNCH*

“Sorry, I don’t have any rice cakes here”

“.....Those words, it kind of reminds me of Ojii-sama”

“Oh, the Chief Adviser? How nostalgic, it really did feels like it’s a long time ago.”

Nobuna’s father, the Daimyō Oda Nobuhide of Owari had continued to fight Imagawa Yoshimoto of the East and Saito Dousan of the North, and even though he kept losing a battle after battle, but because of this man’s unyielding heart, he was feared at that time.

However, he was still young when he suddenly got ill, and even when he received many treatments

and prayers, he eventually still died.

According to one theory, the cause of his death was eating too much miso. The salt that came from his favorite miso had accumulated in his body and had triggered his blood pressure to rise and because of this, some of his blood vessels in his brain were getting clogged and while this was happening he made some "Uh!,oh!,Uhh!" sounds, and eventually resulted to a stroke and his death.

Being the successor and was labeled the "Fool Princess", Nobuna in a foolish appearance had barged at the funeral and took the incense from the memorial tablet of Nobuhide and sprawled all of the content and it shocked all the retainers that were present that day.

It was said that the Princess was so angry that time that she attempted to kill all monks that offered a prayers of healing to Nobuhide.

"It is the end for Oda Clan of Owari" this was the talk of the town folks.

Because of this rumors, some of the retainers advised that the second child, Nobukatsu-sama (And at present is called Nobusumi) should succeed the position.

At that time, Katsue was still the chief retainer of Nobukatsu.

But even at that time, Katsue's loyalty lays only at Nobuna.

If this continues, the princess' position would be in danger.

But at that time, the grandfather-like figure to Nobuna and Inuchiyo, Chief adviser Grandfather Hirate was there.

And because of Katsue and Grandfather Hirate's persuasion, the retainers that supported Nobukatsu have stopped advising this and Nobuna's position as the lord was saved.

However, Katsue was not good at things that uses the brain and was only good at eating like Inuchiyo but much faster than her.

So with his withered body that you won't be surprised if it collapsed suddenly, Grandfather Hirate who had sworn loyalty to Nobuna, was the one who almost did all the persuasion.

At that moment, Nobuna who just lost his father was in a daze so she wasn't able to do a thing back then.

Then one day.

Grandfather Hirate suddenly called Katsue and Inuchiyo to an old Tea room and asked them to assist him in his seppuku.

"I will, commit seppuku so that to amend for the "Foolish act" Hime-sama have done, in that Man's funera-, *COUGH*"

Katsue was in a panic.

'Sto- sto- stop it! Chief adviser!"

"No, I won't stop, Gonroku"

"Call me Riku!"

Katsue involuntarily smacked Grandfather Hirate and had let out a "Guha!" sound, and Granfather was almost taken to heaven.

“Guhhaa!!, Granny? Its Granny, am I in the river of Styx?.....”

Thump.

“Ah! Sorry Chief adviser, please don’t die!!”

“..... Katsuie killed Jii-sama”

“Ah! i- it’s my fault!?”

“..... Wait a minute~! Inu! Let’s forget about the funeral for now, if the news that the Gonroku have beaten an old man to death it would be an outrageous scandal! Uh, uhh *SOB*”

“.....Jii-sama is still alive”

“Uwaaaaaa~! Good grief, Chief adviser is still alive~!”

While coughing, grandfather Hirate got up and narrowly escaped death for now and tried to persuade Inuchiyo and Katsuie why he wanted to do this.

“Listen, Gonroku and Puppy, I can’t blame Hime-sama for being irrational right now, losing his loving father in such a young age, I know the feeling very well. However, if this continues the Oda clan will be dividing to factions.”

“Didn’t I say call me Riku~~! *SOB*”

“..... So that’s why you want to commit Seppuku?”

“That’s right, if it’s me her adviser who have been together with Hime-sama ever since she was born will have a funeral, she will surely stop her foolish acts. Hime-sama is truly a sweet child; she will certainly listen to this old man’s last wish”

It was a good story but the ending was way too tragic.

“I already have a terminal illness because of my age, my days in this world is already nearing its end but being able to offer this body of mine for Hime-sama, I’m truly happy”

However, the usual deadpan Inuchiyo strongly opposed by saying “No~~!” with eyes bright red.

“NO! NO~! NO~~! If Hime-sama heard that you committed Seppuku-!”

Inuchiyo didn’t continued what she was saying. No, she couldn’t continue it because she was crying too hard. “Uh! Uhh~! Uuhhh~~! Uwaaa~~!” her wail could be heard outside of the Tea room.

Her emotion burst out and she repeatedly said “NO! NO~! NO~~!” like that of a child that was throwing a tantrum.

So Katsuie was the only one who could convince him to stop.

Persuading others was not Katsuie’s forte, as it was proven last time. But she has no choice; she needs to convince this old man to stop.

“Sh- she is right! You mustn’t do it! Of all the people here you should know it very well Chief Adviser; you’re just going to hurt Hime-sama even more, so please don’t do it!”

“Ahh, Gonroku, you”

“If someone like you who is precious to Hime-sama that she even look up as her Grandfather dies because of her, Hime-sama’s heart will surely can’t bear it and it would leave a scar for the rest of

her life~!”

“.....I see Gonroku”

“Even if Hime-sama does straighten her act, surely one day her emotion will overflow and it will happen again, she doesn’t need to see you at your funeral~! What she needs is you being by her side~!”

“I have always thought that you are just a brute warrior with a cow-like breast..... but I didn’t know that you could read Hime-sama’s heart that I should have been able to do too”

“Even I don’t know the world Hime-sama is talking about. But she is not a fool! I just said it myself that Hime-sama had just lost her father, what would she think if the Chief adviser who was there for her ever since she’s born, the one that she looks up as her grandfather also died, I don’t know what she will feel about this, Hime-sama will surely~”

“Gonroku is absolutely right, because of my old age I get confused so easily these days”

“I said call me Riku~!”

BANG!*

“GUHAA~! Will you stop that Gonroku? If this continues I’ll really die!”

“If chief adviser just called me Riku, this should have been finished already!”

“Is that so? I’m really getting old to forgot about that. *COUGH*”

“Grandpa, please don’t die ok?.....I’m hungry”

“Hey, will you stop crying already!”

“Puppy, I don’t have any rice cakes but I have rice balls, come here and eat it”

“.....*MUNCH*”

“Good thing you like it, but I kind of feel bad because it’s not a rice cake”

Because of Katsue and Inuchiyo’s strong objection, Grandfather Hirate had cancelled his own funeral.

After that, the terminal illness of Grandfather Hirate had progressed, and he eventually retired and in his sickbed in Shirotaku and was being watched by Nobuna, Katsue and Inuchiyo, and his relative, and after that Grandfather Hirate have peacefully passed away.

It was a pleasant death.

Even without committing seppuku, Grandfather Hirate’s concern was conveyed to Nobuna.

And after Grandfather Hirate’s death, Nobuna’s foolish acts have ceased.

“..... At that time, Katsue was able to stop grandpa, even though you’re a muscle head”

“Muscle head!? It’s none of your business~!”

“And your boobs are too big”

“That’s even more none of your business~~!”

“Frustrating, be cursed”

“Hmm? What do you mea- “

“..... You were able to save Hime-sama and grandpa, so thank you very much”

PEKORI* Inuchiyo bowed while stuffing her mouth with onigiri to Katsue.

“Stop that Inu, anyway if we just fight them once and lose, we have a valid reason to retreat”

“..... Losing, we will lose in purpose?”

“Even if my name gets tarnished, if it’s for Hime-sama, I’ll gladly do it.”

“..... If that really happened, you might have problems in our clan in the future”

“I don’t care. I only fight for Hime-sama’s dream. I can’t face the chief adviser if I did things that opposed what I promised to him that day.”

“..... Then Katsue is”

“Uesugi Kenshin is known for her justice, if we escape tonight she will chase and annihilate us but if we fight her courageously, even if we are defeated and retreated, the god of war will surely give mercy to us and let us escape”

“..... Katsue will never going to get married”

“Wh- wh- wh- why~~!”

“..... The way you live is way too awkward”

“It can’t be helped~! I like Hime-sama~!”

“..... Your only interested in girls?.....”

“A- a- a- a- ar- ar- are you stupid~~! I didn’t mean it in that way”

Katsue and Inuchiyo, “Let’s get defeated by the Uesugi army and retreat to Kyo shall we?” “..... Let’s do that” have come to that decision.

Ise Inlands

The Kuki navy fleet had now reached the Kumano Beach that is facing the Pacific Ocean.

The Kuki pirates’ promised servitude to Takigawa Kazumasu had changed themselves and were now worthy to be called a “Naval Fleet”.

And on the flagship deck, Takigawa Kazumasu and Kuki Onee-san were just lazily sun bathing while watching the schools of whale, and to add to it Kuki Onee-san was exposing her stomach and as per usual were not doing their works.

And both of them don’t want to go back to the land anymore.

“What a nice weather, this must be what they call “clear blue sky”, isn’t that right Kuki~”

“Yes! Under this vast blue sky and this large sea, one can forget the worries that she is not in a

marriageable age anymore~!”

“But I think you should be bothered about your marriage though, kusu kusu”

“But in our entire fleet, there is not even a single man around here~!”

“But we have, that fellow that came from Namban, the one with the stunning red hair. Giovanna-chan right?”

And apparently, that Giovanna that who knows when she got in friendly terms with Kazumasu and her pirates was in the deck doing some chores while eating some special delicacy of Ise, the Anko mochi.

“..... This Anko mochi is delicious, too delicious. It’s so delicious that I can eat this forever
*MUNCH**MUNCH**MUNCH*”

Ever since Giovanna came, the rations of the Kuki pirates were diminishing in a rapid rate.

“Hime-sama~! Even though she looks and acts like a man that person is a woman~!”

“Is that so~?”

“Yes it is~!”

“Then at this rate, if you can’t find a man, why not just pick a woman~? Kusu kusu”

“Hime-sama, you’re so cruel~! If this Kuki Yoshitaka, that is the Captain of the famed Kuki pirates would become so low to marry another woman, then I’m better off being a bait to the whales than to get married~!”

“I see, and here I was thinking that this cute princess will be Kuki~’s bride, but if you say it like that then I better give up now~”

“Ahh~! No, if it’s Hime-sama, it’s another matter, and if you want we can held the ceremony right now~!”

“Boss~~!!! Don’t monopolize Hime-sama for yourself~~!!!” these were the complaints of the girls of the Kuki pirates while dropping their works just to complain to their boss.

And at the same moment.

A pigeon has nested itself in the head of Kazumasu while gently landing.

“Mu? A carrier pigeon that has a letter for Hime-sama?”

“Oh, it’s not a letter from Frois-chan but from Orugan-chan (Translator note: its Organtino) that accompanied her to Kyo. Is this a Love letter? Is it because he can’t take out this cute little princess from his mind that he sent a love letter to me?”

“No, he is the type of guy that just seeing a girl makes him scared so I think that’s not the case here”

“But if he overcame his fear and started to love Hime-sama if that happens, tsk~”

“So what does it says”

“Yamato’s Hisashi~ had rebelled. Right now Nobuna-chan is in a pinch, that’s what it says”

“Hime-sama, even though your good at giving pet names, isn’t that nickname too forced?”

“Anyway, Hisashi~ or Matsunaga Danjo right now is in pain”

“What should we do? Shall we go back?

“kusu kusu. We already reached Kumano beach, it’s already too late to go back”

“Yes it’s already too late but if this continues, what will happen to the Oda Clan?”

“Umu If Nobuna-chan dies it’s the end for the Oda clan”

“I will always follow Hime-sama until the end, and will obey whatever you decide”

The previous name of Kazumasu was Takigawa Sakon and was the daughter of the Koga ninja.

The house of Takigawa was one of the upper class among Koga ninjas and could be said to be the best among them because they are not just ordinary ninjas.

The Koga ninja was a kingdom itself and have a hidden fortress that was deep in the rugged mountains, and they have a very few contacts with the outside world.

With the exception of when they receive a job as a ninja.

However, for Kasumazu, it was a place that only gave her anxiety and pressure when she was there in the Koga clan.

Even though they call her “Hime”, for some reason, they kept their distance from her.

Is it because of the ability of Kazumasu?

Even the loving father that pampered the young Kasumazu, by the passage of time did the same and treated her like a child that is being kept just because of being asked by a friend.

And one faithful day, Kazumasu heard some rumors from the maid servants. “That child doesn’t have the blood of the house of Takigawa”.

After hearing the rumors, Kazumasu anxieties grew day by day, thinking that she might not be a member of the Koga clan.

And then followed an unexpected accident or perhaps an assassination, her father died but his body’s whereabouts now were not found.

The young Kasumazu had fled from Koga after that.

And became a rouge ninja.

Or should have happened back then.

She blindly fled to the sea.

She wants to know and see the vast sea and did not want to bother anything related to the Koga ninjas.

And at midnight, Kazumasu had fainted from hunger at the Tsushima port town of Owari,.

On the river, there were countless lantern-carrying marikawa ships that were being washed away by the stream.

Just a little more and I could almost be able to ride that boat but my body won’t listen to me anymore.

While the small drums beat, a beautiful maiden that was not from this world had appeared and walked to the place where Kazumasu lies.

And this maiden knelt down and helped the tattered Kazumasu to get up.

And this beautiful but sharp maiden, for some reason looks so lonely behind her smile.

“What’s the matter? Are you lost, what’s your name?”

“..... A rouge ninja of Koga, Takigawa Kazumasu”

Kazumasu knows to herself, that this maiden was not one of the ninjas who came to bring her back, this is what she understood.

Such eyes full of loneliness, Kazumasu didn’t see this kind of eyes in the Koga clan.

“I see, you’re so young for being a rouge ninja, you’re really something that you were able to come here in Tsushima from where you come from”

The maiden caressed the cheeks of Kazumasu.

This was the first time in a long time that someone showed kindness to her.

Then Kazumasu started to cry.

“I, I don’t have any place to call my home anymore”

“Why? You can go back to Koga right?”

“..... The sea, I wanted to see it”

“The sea? Why?”

“My position as the princess of the Koga clan is now gone. But if I go to the other end of the sea, perhaps maybe.....”

The word that she wants to say came to stop there.

And now she was embraced by the maiden and then she started to cry even louder.

“I beg of you, will you take me in, Hime-sama?”

The maiden whispered to Kazumasu “Me too, I don’t have a place to go back too” and after that she made Kazumasu to stand.

“Then shall we go, Sakon”

“..... Where?”

“To Dance”

“Is there a festival tonight?”

“In my life, everyday is a festival, Sakon”

“Everyday”

When the maiden gave a bright smile, it was clear and refreshing, but more importantly, it was very beautiful.

For Kazumasu, this smile that the maiden showed to her.

And she have thought that she won't ever forget this smile for the rest of her life.

"From now on, let's be together forever, even in the other end of the sea"

"Hime-sama?"

"Oh my, I just reminisced something from the past"

"For someone so young, I don't think such bitter words suit you"

"Well, I just can't forget when Nobuna-chan said "please~, let's find a place to rest~♪" and that night we shared a passionate rest together. Kusu kusu"

"I'm so jealous~! Grrrr~"

"Kuki~, even though Nobuna-chan is stingy and sucks at preparing tea, to me, she is like my Aneki so it's a given that we come to her aid if she is in a pinch"

Kuki Yoshitaka has rolled up her sleeves.

"Then it's settled! But then again, it took quite some time before you decided, right! Let's go!"

"Well, I kinda at lost because if we go to her we will lose our leisurely trip. Kusu kusu"

"I can't get enough of that mischievous smile Haa~ Haa~, but If we don't hurry and go back to land from Ise. It will be too late for us to help"

"If we follow the sea route, we are now in Kumano beach of southern tip of Kishu. So let's sail to north and land to Sakai and then start to move from there."

"Yes ma'am! With the blow of the wind right now, this might work~!"

"Kumano beach has a strange flow of current, so Kuki~ are you okay with that? Kusu kusu"

"For the Kuki pirates, no, for the Kuki navy fleet, the ocean is like our backyard so don't you worry about it Hime-sama!"

"The fleet that is in front of Kumano beach had simultaneously steered their wheels.

While going north, Kazumasu remembered the promise she made with the maiden that she danced with in the night of the festival of Tsushima.

"I want to go with Hime-sama, no; I want to go with Nobuna-chan to the other side of the sea"

On the west bank of Lake Biwa, there was the Oumizo Castle that was being erected there.

The castle was surrounded with water making it a natural water fortress, and this architecture technique was learned by the wise Mitsuhide.

While at the bank looking at the vast lake Biwa, the master of Oumizo Castle, Tsuda Nobusumi was lost in thought.

Yamato's Matsunaga Hisahide had revolted.

And now, his sister Nobuna that was at Kyo, is in a dangerous situation.

For Nobuna who loves to raise arson, thinking that no one would rebel against her was a foolish way of thinking.

Even though he's weak, this is not the time to hesitate and go to Kyoto.

And he promised that his life was for Nobuna to use.

But still, he was a little anxious.

So he waited and watched the situation at first.

He wanted to be forgiven, but he wanted to stay here in Oumizu castle even for another day.

Because.

"Oichi's condition yesterday and even now is still pretty bad"

So.

Oichi or once called Asai Nagamasa, Nobusumi's first wife, had suddenly collapsed one day at midnight.

This morning, the doctor Manase Belchior had rushed there to look in Oichi's condition.

"Today and tomorrow are critical for her"

That's what Manase Belchior said.

Nobusumi was hoping to stay with her at least after she passed the critical stage.

Matsunaga Hisahide still had not siege Honnou Temple, and instead she was wasting her time battling the armed monks in Nara.

Besides, if Hisahide really had siege Honnou Temple, Nobusumi should already have received reports that "Nobuna is dead" by now.

I know that Aneue would be fine even if I'm late to assist her, but if I leave now, I don't know what would happen to Oichi.

"Huh? What am I thinking, it's a given that there are no other options but to march and assist Aneue, but even though I said that"

And first of all, for Oichi and his sake, Nobuna bared the unpleasant title of "the demon that slain Nagamasa and made his skull into a cup and drank from it" for deceiving the country for their sake.

Oichi understood this too.

(That's right. It's not because I'm worried about Oichi's condition, it's just because I'm just weak. Who was the one who gave us these blissful days? It was all because of Aneue. Who was the one that sacrificed herself so that we could enjoy this country and build our home, it's all thanks to Aneue right?)

I don't need to say good bye to Oichi, I'm just going to Kyo to help.

Nobusumi had decided.

He was going climb up the castle and go to the bedroom of Oichi.

However.

Surprisingly, Oichi was at the hall, waiting for his return, no, she was seeing him off.

“Kanjuro, please immediately march to Kyo, this is not the time to worry about me, please help Aneue right now”

“Wh- why are you here Oichi, you should be resting right now!”

“I’m sorry if I made you worried Kanjuro, but I’m fine, I don’t have any illness at all”

“Eh? You don’t have one? But you were just suffering the other day right?”

“Yes, but according to Doctor Manase Belchior, I’m in fact

And suddenly she fainted and Nobusumi was in panic, thinking about “the revolt of Matsunaga Hisahide” ”Oichi’s sickness” and “Nobuna’s dilemma”. It took some time before he could “cool his head” in the bank of the lake.

“But he said that today and tomorrow are critical for you right?”

“Yes, it was a little dangerous but I overcame it”

“No, I think it’s really is an illness!”

“No, it’s not an illness”

“I don’t understand what you’re saying! Where is doctor Manase~!?”

“He left to for a long journey because Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide had revolted”

“What!? I can’t understand a thing about this anymore~!”

Oichi helped Nobusumi who was so confused right now and told him the results of Doctor Manase Belchior’s examination of what was happening in her body.

After hearing it, Nobusumi was like a someone who’s been stroke by a lightning.

Is that so?

So that was it.

Now I get it!

“Aha ha ha, I’m, as usual, is such a big fool, I actually thought that Aneue is going to be alright, why I why did I think something that stupid!”

“Is it because of this that you won’t leave our home, Kanjuro?”

“As if! I was going to your room to say good bye! Because I will immediately march to Kyo!”

“I see, I’m sorry if I didn’t cleared things up to you immediately”

“Oichi no, I’m the one who needs to apologize. I’m the one who was at lost because of this crisis, but I was also worried about your body Oichi

Oichi then said “you’re such a kind man, that part of you is really the same with Aneue” with a wry smile.

“Kanjuro, don’t worry too much here and go to Aneue’s aid. Take care, my love”

“Ok, I’ll be going then!”

There was a mountain fort located at the west side of Tamba.

Akechi Mitsuhide who continued to march toward Tamba to pacify it was at the base of Yakami Castle and was waiting for them to surrender.

There were many powerful nobles from different countries in Tamba.

Mitsuhide had persuaded all of these nobles one by one to ally with the Oda clan and with time, the nobles had come to their side one after another.

Of course, the world of the Warring States isn't kind enough to allow all the nobles of Tamba to be persuaded through just negotiations, eventually there would have to be a bloodshed.

So to not waste her time, Mitsuhide didn't pursue anymore those who refused to give deference to the Oda Clan.

To prove them that the era of the Oda clan is coming, Mitsuhide had confronted these nobles to make them understand this, even if it meant using force.

In military or diplomatic meetings, Mitsuhide was able obtain victory in both of them.

And in this busy cycle, she was also able to supervise the construction of Oumizo castle where Nobusumi is the master.

Certainly, she was able to perform it all perfectly.

And the only one remaining to be siege was the renowned mountains fort of Tamba, Yamaki castle.

“If I could quickly pacify Tamba, then Sagara-senpai can happily marry me~”

Recently, this was the only thought that runs through the head of Mitsuhide who was full of vigor.

Although Mitsuhide only has a few troops with her, because of her silver tongue and intelligence, she was able to persuade the nobles of Tamba to ally to the Oda Clan and win wars in systematic ways and strategies without flaws and was now in a favorable situation.

However compared to Sagara Yoshiharu who was now in Harima having a hard time, Mitsuhide was not even having any problem at all in Tamba and was proceeding at a good pace, Mitsuhide was faster in pacifying this country than Yoshiharu who was struggling to do so.

One could say that this conquest was destined for Mitsuhide.

Yamaki castle was the worst type of enemy and was not surrendering even after a month had passed.

The casualties keep increasing, time is dragging and resentment was rising while days pass.

So the master of the Yamaki castle was encouraged by the others to surrender to the Oda clan.

Mitsuhide was favoured in high respect by the powerful nobles of Tamba.

And so they won't break the promise they made carelessly.

Even if there were problems in the nobles, once she uses her silver tongue, they would always succumb to her offer.

"Now, if you do not serve the Oda Clan, you might lose your independence and have an income gap of 30 years. But if you join us now, your income will grow 3 folds compared to now, and you will be able to enter all you want to the Oda Clan's prestigious hot springs, but of course there will be funds taken worth 1 month for the use of the facilities. We also have retirement benefits, we will give you 1 cup of tea a day, because I don't mind doing that much. Now! Pledge loyalty to the Oda Clan and have a vast and happy future~!"

With such fast pace to give a long speech in such a short time, the nobles were twisting their neck and were saying "Umuu, it's kind of incomparable" and pledged deference to the clan clueless.

Of course, the reputation of the Akechi military troops was really good with the people.

And at long last, the master of Yamaki castle succumbed to her offer.

And with this, the pacification of Tamba was completed.

"Now that I have finally pacified Tamba, shall I go to Harima and aid Sempai? Well, even though Juubei doesn't want too, he IS my future husband so I think it's better to assist him."

Mitsuhide was in good spirits that day.

While she was at her base, she was humming "Now that I conquered Yamaki castle~ shall I go to Mount Atago and kill some time there~" in a highly competent way.

However, the bad news that "Yamoto's Matsunaga Hisahide had revolted" came.

"Wh- what!?"

These rumors did not only spread in Mitsuhide's base but in the whole of Tamba too.

The Akechi troops were also anxious because of this.

But the one who was panicking the most was Mitsuhide.

Spraying the tea that was served to her from her mouth, she quickly stood up from her seat.

"Th-th- th- th- th- that's why~! I said to cut down that revolutionist while we have the chance No-No- No- Nobuna-samaaaaa~. N-no, it's that right? She was to- to- to- too kind to us.....!"

But thinking those things right now was useless.

Thinking things out will be just waste of time.

Right now, she needs to withdraw out of Tamba.

"Qui- qui- qui- quickly prepare the troops, we will mar- mar- mar march out of Ta- Ta- Tamba to help Nobuna-sama!"

However.

"But if we march out from the captured Yamaki Castle and leave the newly pacified Tamba"

"The powerful nobles of Tamba will raise their complaints"

"And we will do pacification all over again"

"And Yamaki Castle will restock and ready themselves and it would be impregnable the next time we return"

The retainers strongly opposed the idea and saying “we must not withdraw out of Tamba!”.

“What are you talking about? You, who do you think is more important, the nobles of Tamba or Nobuna-sama!!”

“If it’s her, she will survive somehow”

“Yes! The princess of Oda has survived a deadly gunshot once; she will surely be able to overcome this crisis!”

“So to summarize this, we must not go to where Hime-sama is.”

“And if we do it all over again, it will take some years to pacify Tamba again”

“And this might result in a problem for our Akechi Clan!”

“Why are you saying selfish thing like “this will be a problem for the Akechi Clan” you big fools!” Mitsuhide furiously chastised her retainers who were usually kind on a daily basis.

“Stop spitting out useless things, and ready the troops to march out!!”

“But!”

“If it takes some years before we pacify Tamba, what will happen about the talk of marrying Saru-dono?”

“It isn’t going to be legal even in papers!”

“..... Aahh!!”

It worked.

For Mitsuhide who was blindly loyal to Nobuna, this was her only weakness and contradiction.

And it’s was Sagara Yoshiharu.

Mitsuhide once said “to eliminate the bad rumors surrounding Nobuna-sama, I’m letting Sempai marry this brilliant me” and had no doubt that these two were only in a master and servant relationship. And even though she already saw their tryst but she’s still gleefully saying to herself that “If Sempai and I get married~ we will live in our large love nest~”, her retainers that saw that their lord was acting weird could obviously tell her true intentions.

And so the retainers used this against the lavishly in love Mitsuhide.

Also, they were always reminded by the sick mother of Mitsuhide that “I want to see my daughter in a wedding dress and get married” repeatedly.

So now, the retainers of Mitsuhide were suddenly in a situation that they forged the “Hime-sama and Saru-dono must get married” pairing.

“Is that okay, Hime-sama!?”

“While we are pacifying Tamba again, Saru-dono might, no, will certainly find a wife in Harima!”

“And if its Harima were talking about, it will definitely be the Akashi”

“And if we’re talking about Akashi, you’ll remember the Octopus princess and the “Tale of Genji” where the Akashi is famous too!”

“That’s the place where “Hikaru Genji” cheated!”

“The Akashi might use their octopus-like tentacles to seduce Saru-dono, Hime-sama!”

“If it’s the Octopus princess, she’ll definitely do it!”

“There is no mistake on that!”

No, maybe it might be the Oda clan princess..... “

For the first time, Mitsuhide flinched ever since this discussion started.

“Su-su- su- such an a- a- a- absurd thing~~”

She was in a state where she was shaking and might collapse at any moment.

“Sagara-sempai won’t get seduced by that Octopus princess even if she abducted him, but more importantly, if Sempai pursued his forbidden love for Nobuna-sama”

Mitsuhide wouldn’t get confused or puzzled in the matters in Tamba but if suddenly thrown with a question related to the “marriage with Yoshiharu” she doesn’t know what is good or wrong.

When it comes to Yoshiharu, Mitsuhide couldn’t think calmly as usual.

(Please, tell me what to do, Sempai)

Then she remembered the words of Yoshiharu.

Once, when Matsunaga Hisahide did her first revolt, Mitsuhide stayed at Kyo because she was assigned to guard the place; she was in a situation full of despair and confusion back then.

With just a few people, Nobuna and Yoshiharu rushed to Kiyumizu temple just to help her.

At that time, Yoshiharu saved her, and he said it with a heavy voice with a face full of sadness that Mitsuhide would never forget.

“If you ever find yourself uncertain in the future, remember this image of the bloody love triangle that happens in this burning Kiyumizu temple! And how Nobuna appeared in a hideous appearance and fired her Tanegashima earnestly just to stop this bloody love triangle to kill you!”

“Huh~? Wait its kinda wrong! My memories got altered~! But first of all, somehow in my head Sempai blurted another word from the future~”

“Oh my god! Hime-sama’s one man show has started~!”

“Your right~ Hime-sama, take care”

“I’m just tired because of work~!”

“Wait~! The right memories just came in~”

What is this “love triangle”?

“If you ever find yourself uncertain in the future, remember this image of the bloody battle that happens in this burning Kiyumizu temple! And how Nobuna appeared and fired her Tanegashima earnestly to stop this bloody battle to save you !”

Yes.

The one who saved her from being attacked by Matsunaga Hisahide were Nobuna and Yoshiharu

who rushed to Kiyumizu temple with only just a few people to save her.

And now, Nobuna is in a crisis because of the “revolt of Matsunaga Hisahide”.

Now she wasn’t lost anymore.

Nobuna, who sometimes smacks Mitsuhide, had once shown her true self to her.

This was when they were at Odawara and snuck into the camp of Date Masamune when they heard that Yoshiharu died and were going take revenge for him.

“Humans, will always be honest when they’ve lost someone, now that I think about it, we were always quarrelling right?”

“..... I may be blessed with splendid retainers, but I had thought that Viper’s dream and my dream can only be succeeded by Juubei”

Nobuna’s other self.

Two people were looking at the same dream.

Surely

When Nobuna dies, that will also mean the end for Mitsuhide’s life.

The distance between the two of them, as well as their soul, was that close.

So close that they fell for the same man.

But, Mitsuhide didn’t perceive her love and didn’t tried to understand Nobuna’s romance.

Because if she learned this, it’s going to have an irreversible result.

Just a little bit more...

Just a little bit more, I want this relationship to continue.

So, Mitsuhide made a decision to remain unaware of it.

Once she noticed this, the fear that those souls will make different decision invades her.

“It is very regrettable that we will discard the newly pacified Tamba that did not take too long to conquer.”

“So, Hime-sama, have you changed your mind?”

“Of course not~! I’m one of Nobuna-sama’s retainers, it’s a given that I must help her~!”

“No, well umm”

“But, what will happen with your marriage to Saru-dono?”

“Such a thing can just wait; and Tamba won’t go anywhere too!”

“Oohhh~!!”

“The Hime-sama who always gets panicked when we bring up the “marriage with Saru-dono”, was able regain her cool”

“Is this really okay.....?”

“I kind of feel that something is wrong here.....”

Nagahide snorted “Fuuun” while riding her horse.

“If Saru-sempai can’t wait for me to pacify Tamba, then he can just have Octopus princess of Akashi, Men! March toward Kyo!!”

At that time, the cold wind toward the stronghold of Mitsuhide has been blown down from the summit of Yamaki castle.

And all the banner of bell flower crest was fluttering in the wind.

Akechi Mitsuhide had left Tamba and had marched to Kyoto.

“Hiihi, what a pain, the Mori army surrounded us in all direction; they’re more superior in number than us, Hiihi”

“Granny-sama! Can you use that “Art of War” of yours to get us out of this mess!?”

“Hiihi, That’s impossible, I can think a plan or 2 if we were in a castle but it’s a different story if we are in the field”

“My apologies, the Mori army came earlier than expected, it is my fault for forgetting to gather information beforehand”

“No no, this is the limit of us Oumiyoji’s, and the art of war has changed now, it’s not the same as back in my time”

Yamanaka Shikanosuke who had led the feint troop, was able to read the movements of the enemies, and thanks to the effort of Granny Aga who gave directions and pointers to her, they were in a favorable situation, and have successfully attracted the Ukita army to the west side of Yumesakigawa.

Shikanosuke had led 3000 troops, consisting of the Amago Heroes and Kuroda Clan’s retainers.

There were approximately 5000 troops that are still left in Miki Castle to guard it and were deemed untouchable.

On the other hand, Ukita’s armies who have gone down the mountains to catch Shinkanosuke numbered at 9000 troops.

This 90% larger Ukita army had flooded forward to the 3000 troops of Shinkanosuke.

Shinkanosuke was once a reckless warrior who goes to the battlefield and doesn’t even know when to retreat, but after she was trained by Granny Aga and learned the art of war, she had now become a Miracle warrior in the battlefield. She could now perceive the enemy’s strategies and give good orders at crucial times.

However, she couldn’t possibly learn it all in just 3 days; so Granny Aga became the strategist to prevent Shinkanosuke from running wild in battlefield.

Both of them splendidly stalled the Ukita army and let Yoshiharu and Zenki sneak to Mt. Shozan.

Along with Ashikaga Yoshiaki, the elites of Mori, the Mori twins have personally led the Mori army and came in a much earlier time than expected.

Though not too sure, Granny Aga estimated that their total troops were overwhelmingly around 40000.

In the left wing, there were more than 20000 troops that were being led by Kobayakawa Takakage.

And in the right wing, there was Yoshikawa Motoharu who led the more or less 20000 troops.

And if the Ukita Army is added, it would be a large army of 50000 troops, and was now marching in the plains of Himeji; this is the largest army ever seen in the history of Harima.

Shinkanosuke has thought that the Mori Army needed some time to stock their ration and weapons because of their numbers, therefore she was convinced that they would be late to arrive.

But, there was a champion in the Mori's naval fleet that was known in the Seto inland sea.

While the foot soldiers marched on land, the provisions were deployed from the sea.

"Please retreat Granny-sama! While My Lord is saving Kanbei-dono, I'll stall them here as much as possible!"

"Well, Zenki has already left and gone to heaven, so until the end, I'll just stick as "the loyal retainer" for a while. Hihih!"

"Zenki-dono is already dead?"

"That guy is a big shot you see, so knowing when he breathed his last would be simple, but even though he is already in heaven, he could still do some tricks. I can only say one thing about it, he is truly remarkable."

"Then that means My Lord is"

Shinkanosuke was grinding her teeth as she say "no..."

"Hey~!!"

In the field full of enemies, there was a one man who was able to push forward from it.

"Shinkanosuke~! Granny~! Kanbei is safe now~!"

The one riding on the horse was Sagara Yoshiharu.

And he was even carrying Kanbei on his back.

Even though they saw this suspicious monkey who was going to Shinkanosuke's side, the Mori army didn't even lift a finger against Sagara Yoshiharu and let him pass.

They didn't even think that the renowned general "Sagara Yoshiharu" was this man.

Shikanosuke was flabbergasted.

"Wh- why did you come here my lord?"

"What do mean "why?", because Shikanosuke is in trouble, that's why I'm here"

"My Lord is really~, a big idiot~! We were just planning to stall the Mori army so that you can have some more time you know? And now we just saved Kanbei-dono~! What's the point of all of this if

you too get stranded at the rear~!”

“I did not come here to die you know. Now, leave it to me”

“Then, do you have a plan!?”

“..... I’m working on it”

“No you’re not!”

When they saw that Kanbei was safe, the Kuroda retainers were shouting “Hime-samaaaaa!!”“Sagara Yoshiharu is, is~, is a real man~!!”“Wait.....!! Why did you bring Hime-sama into this death pit, you stupid MONKEYYYYYYY~!!” They were busy being happy, angry, and depressed at the same time.

“..... We don’t have spare time to retort to them”

Just as Kanbei said.

The Mori clan was moving as they speak.

Furthermore.

“Uhhhhhhh, don’t forget that the Mori army is coming here, and if they arrive here, they’ll definitely capture Yamanaka Shikanosuke with all they’ve got”

With a fierce face, Ukita Naoie was in the frontline holding his short tanegashima and did not rush toward Yoshiharu and the others.

He was like a different person compared moments ago who keeps saying that “It’s my loss~!!” and now has a villainous smile on his face.

“Wait a minute~! Ukita Naoie you bastard~! Didn’t we just have an agreement a little while ago~!!”

“Hu~h, what are you talking about, the great me won’t sulk just because I lost once, but I’m the kind of man who doesn’t dwell on yesterday’s mistakes and will look forward to tomorrow~!”

“It’s not from yesterday, it’s just a little while ago~!!”

“Shut up!! The Mori army is already here and if I ever did what you said then I’m as good as dead! Well, if the Oda gave you reinforcement and the tides were in your side, I would have considered it though~”

Kanbei said “Sunekusori!” in a loud voice, and Sunekusori came out with “pyyoonn” sound and attacked Ukita Naoie in a huge flying squirrel form.

“Give up already, and die for me will ya? Sagara Yoshiharu Wha-!?”

“Touching man is not my hobby nyu~ but I’ll do my best nyu~ touch touch touch”

“Som- something is stuck in my chest~! Sto-stop! Stop it~! Hya hya hya hya hya 14:50, 17 May 2014 (CDT)!!”

Sunekusori had dropped to Naoie’s chest, and was now tickling him without stopping.

Stop~! Don’t make me laugh~~! If the Mori saw me laughing like this~ they might get the wrong idea that letting you guys free~~!! Gee hya hya hya hya!!”

Naoie was now unable to aim his small tanegashima and was shaking in his horseback.

“Oohhh~!!”

And now he just fell.

This was the second time he fell in this day.

“Giyyaaa~!! My waist Oh my waist~!! What will happen to the women of my country if my precious waist is~!! Giyyaaa!!”

He fell hard in the ground and now, he looks like he is in extreme pain.

But it still doesn't change the fact that Yoshiharu was surrounded by an army of 50000 troops from the Mori Clan.

“My Lord, we the Amago heroes will open a path and cover you from the rear, please flee with Kanbei-dono”

“Is it a bad idea that I rendezvous with Shikanosuke? and here I thought I was thinking calmly”

“Sim, it was a bad idea, but yeah. That's just like you”

“Even though I trained you hard, humans always do what they're used to doing, you guys really failed as my disciples, hihihih”

“I'll stall the Yoshikawa and Kobayakawa army as much as possible, please leave the rear to me. My Lord, may the good fortune follow you.....! ”

At this time and moment, in the west bank of the Yumesakigawa, the luck of the Sagara corps have seemed to be depleted.

No, that's not it. That was not the case for Yoshiharu and Kanbei; they believe it from the bottom of their heart.

If they stall some more time, they could surely protect Shikanosuke, they will definitely come.

“We're just in time! Men!! Cross to the other side of Yumesakigawa and prepare yourself for a decisive battle against the Mori army!! ”

Just like that back in Owari, the fool figure Oda Nobuna came.

With a gorgeous armor, she led a large army in the east bank of Yumesakigawa.

And in the right side of Nobuna, there was the bellflower crest in a hill.

“What in the world are you doing, seriously, Sagara-sempai always gives us a headache, but don't worry, Akechi Mitsuhide is here now”

It was the bellflower crest of Akechi Mitsuhide.

Furthermore

“Shi- Shibata Katsuie has come, from Kaga, and was defeated by Uesugi Ke-Kenshin, it was on purpose okay~! It was on purpose~”

“..... We were seriously running away The Uesugi army Are so scary I thought we were gonna die back then”

“It was on purpose~!! Damn you Saru~! It was your fault, I'll make you pay for this~~!”

The two who purposely(?) lost their battle and has arrows stuck in their tiger hat and armor that they look like a hedgehog were Maeda Inuchiyo and Shibata Katsuei.

"Everyone simultaneously rushed to Kyoto to save Hime-sama but we did not expect to take this in our advantage, and together with Hime-sama, we marched to Harima to give some reinforcements, which we don't have much of a choice cause it was inevitable. With this, Oda clan is now able to have a reunion in a long time, 90 pts. "

Niwa Nagahide said with a smile.

"Why not make it a full points~! A ha ha ha~~"

"Well, if we lose here in Harima, it's all over for the Oda Clan"

"Then look at Aneue, she is overflowing with energy, we couldn't possibly lose~!"

Tsuda Nobusumi.

He had miraculously rendezvous with Nobuna and gone to Harima to help Yoshiharu. With this, all the power house of Oda clan is here.

Now, the Mori army was shocked and the tables were turned.



"Over there, they have 50000 troops, and here we also have 50000. No, 60000 troops, but are we already going to battle? Dust will fall to my skin; I really hate it when that happens"

Takigawa Kazumasu troops who suddenly appeared from south of the Mori army without crossing Yumesakigara came in the flank of the Mori army.

When the Kuki naval fleet that was being led by Takigawa Kazumazu landed to Sakai from Kii by sea, Imai Sokyu said "Hime-sama has already neutralized the revolt of Matsunaga Hisahide of Yamato and is now marching to Harima at this moment" and so continued their sail and were now going towards Harima.

Fortunately, the wind has blown good that Kazumasu was able to catch up to the Oda army.

In the Mori clan, they have great confidence for their naval fleet that was a known pirate in Seto inlands.

And in comparison, the Oda clan was not good in expanding their water territory; yes, their navy fleet has little achievement so they underestimated them.

So they did not expect that Kazumazu that was in Kii, to navigate and arrive here early with a large navy fleet.

Kazumasu who was known as a lord that was semi-independent, that doesn't work for the Oda clan but will only move if ordered, so the Oda clan was really fortunate that she moved by her whim.

And there was another problem for the Mori clan, in these plains where the Mori army was surrounded and stopped, even if she's advised to not come by the Mori twins, Ashikaga Yoshiaki who said "I want to go too~!" was also in the battlefield.

If the young Ashikaga Yoshiaki was not here, the calm Kobayakawa Takakage might have wanted to have their final bout with the Oda army as is.

However, they must not let the young shogun to die here.

Takigawa Kazumasu who has used a shortcut using the sea to come in Yumesakigawa and the Oda army who had come by foot to come to Yumesakigawa, now the Mori army was trapped between the two. Kobayakawa Takakage didn't expect this things to happen.

Takigawa Kazumasu who came by the sea, didn't need to bother crossing Yumesakigawa.

And she came out from the flank of the Mori army.

But they were still fortunate because this was not a surprise attack.

But if Takigawa Kazumasu's troops attacked the flank of the Mori army, they will surely collapse.

"And to think that the scattered Oda clan will come to Harima all at once this should have taken a month to do so"

Takakage Kobayakawa had stopped her mouth when she heard "Attack~~!!" Yoshikawa Motoharu yelled in her horseback.

"Onee-sama, please stop. Retreat to the west with your men, let's rebuild the situation where we can attain victory"

"Takakage, don't falter, our military forces are almost just the same as them."

"I too am reluctant about this, I had already prepared a plan if they ever have reinforcements, but I didn't expect for the Oda army to send 50000 troops and to sum it up Takigawa Kazumasu also arrived in Yumesakigawa and now the situation looks too grim for us and our chances to win are way too slim, so we better retreat for now, it's a shame but we could not catch the big fish of Harima"

"Uuhhh, how mortifying"

"Onee-sama, this is my mistake because I underestimated the unity of the Oda clan, The Oda clan is much stronger than I expected, and I concluded that they are not strong willed. However-

"The bonds between retainers should not be overlooked. They should have been scattered in Hokuriku, Wakasa, Ise, Tamba and Omi but in such a short amount of time, they were able to gather together to march to Harima. An amazing speed that is contrary to common sense.

"Yes, the bonds of the retainers and that strange marching speed, especially the naval fleet. If we don't do something about these two, then in decisive battles there will always be a gamble, we must

not expose this to the young shogun”

Yoshiaki said “why should we retreat~! Nobuna is right in front of us~! Let’s defeat her now~!” with an angered expression but Takakage didn’t even flinched and stayed expressionless as usual.

It was admirable that she could still stay calm in this crisis their facing.

“This is something that I didn’t expect, at this rate, we will surely lose so let’s strategically retreat and make a plan to win”.

“We did not lose right?”

“Yes, we will just retreat strategically for now, the Oda army is scared of us so they will not pursue us”

“But if they gave us chase?”

“If that happens, Onee-sama will lead her troop to annihilate the pursuing troops while guarding us from the rear; she will cut them down for sure”

Ou~! If the Oda clan blindly underestimate us, this Yoshikawa Motoharu will definitely cut them down~! Ohh~!”

While shouting “Princess Cut~!” Motoharu took out her short sword and Yoshiaki squealed “Hhiiii!” and got scared.

When they received the report that Ukita Naoie have hurt his waist because he fell from his horse. Kobayakawa Takakage frowned and said “he is a cunning man as ever” and taking this to account, the favor now lies with the Oda clan.

“Order Ukita Naoie to retreat his men and go back in his base, while we will withdraw from Mt. Shozan to go west and cross Ibo River and take refuge in Kozuki castle”

She ordered the whole of the Mori army.

And the rout of Harima has now with only a brief standoff of armies concluded its first act.

Of course, in the head of Kobayakawa Takakage, she had already strategized a new plan.

“Sister, the sea is in our favor, let’s go and fight the naval fleet of Oda with our own naval fleet.”

“Then, you’re finally mobilizing the Murakami naval fleet, Takakage?”

“If this war take some time, in that kind of war, systematic strategy is important, so that’s why we will take the sea because the Seto inland group will surely win, and to take back Miki castle, we must first take down the naval fleet of Oda that has landed to Harima”

“Right, the Seto inland pirates, Murakami naval fleet are indeed invincible”

“But there is one problem, the Oda army won’t just stand and wait, they might attack us from the back while we are doing it”

“It seems that Matsunaga Hisahide who had led a rebellion in the Oda clan by the letter of Shogun-sama has now fallen”

“That event, even though it’s not planned, was a great a favor to us, Onee-sama”

“Leave it to Ashikaga Yoshiaki~ I will send a lot of letters to those who once serve the Ashikaga~. Even though Matsunaga Hisahide is now dead, we still have many supporters~”

The young Ashikaga Yoshiaki was motivated and was making many “letter from the Shogun(?)” while thinking it’s for the sake of reviving the Ashikaga clan.

Now the young Yoshiaki had saw the Oda clan, she was burning with vigor to fight

Now that the Mori army had retreated to Kozuki castle, Mt. Shozan and Himeji castle was now under control of the Oda clan.

The largest contributor, Granny Aga had not taken any reward at all, “The time of the Omyouji’s has come to an end, so I don’t need any of that, just say to Hanbei and Kanbei that I’m off now. Hiihihi” she said this and disappeared without a trace.

They say that she already followed Zenki in the other world.

Kuroda Kanbei was reunited to her father, Souen and the Kuroda retainers at Yumesakigawa.

“Ho ho~it seem that Takenaka Hanbei had saved our Shojoumaru” when Souen said this to Kanbei, the real truth about the command from Nobuna to cut down Shojomaru to Yoshiharu was also being revealed.

The truth that Konoe Sakihisa had a Fuma ninja planted to infiltrate her base and when she was sick, saw an opportunity and had gave a false order.

Kanbei who from the very start didn’t suspected Nobuna, in Yumesakigawa, Nobuna hugged Kanbei and said “When you were captured, I wasn’t able to move I’m sorry” while crying and did not let her go for some time.

Kanbei replied with a troubled face “if I enter an onsen, then I’ll be just fine, but though this is not bad once in a while” with teary eyes.

However, there was no time to chitchat here because someone is in danger here in Harima.

It’s not about Katsue who kept saying ”I did not lose to Kenshin at all~~!!” or Mitsuhide who said that “I may be back at square one in pacifying Tamba, but don’t worry Sempai! We will definitely get married~!” and not also Nagahide who was in deep thought ”As I thought, Matsunaga-dono did it for Hime-sama sake that’s why she was an ideal retainer. Perfect pts” or Goemon who is whining ”Unyaa~~!, the Kawanami group is chasing me~~!! They wanted to pat me cause I’m alive!!! Unnyyyaaaa! Don’t come near me!!!” or not even Nobusumi who said to Yoshiharu ”Hahahaha~~ I didn’t see you for a while but you look much manlier now Saru-kun~~. Now you are one step closer to me~” innocently and also Shinkanosuke who ”I wanted to honorably die in battle with the Mori” was talking to herself and Inuchiyo who said”..... I’m hungry” the shout of her soul. All of this was said in rapid succession while the retainers of the Oda clan were going back in full speed from Himeji to Miki castle.

That person is in Miki castle.

Every second counts.

In one corner of Miki castle, there is where Takenaka Hanbei was sleeping, and when Nobuna and the others came back, she was now already in deaths doorstep.

But, ”Danjo-chan was such an amazing pharmacist, studying the art of longevity and was able to

make one in just 3 years but just died like that, how regrettable" Doctor Manase Belchior suddenly appeared in Miki castle and was able to come in a nick of time to save Takenaka Hanbei.

"So everyone is here. Now, give the Ranjatai to me. Hurry~ hurry~"

If she took the Rajantai stolen by Goemon with Hisahide's help from Todai temple's Shosoin, Hanbei will recover and extend her life temporally.

Nobuna said to Yoshiharu, "This is the inheritance of Danjo, here." and threw the Rajantai over.

Manase Belchior cut a small piece of it, grind it into powder and dissolves it in the water before pouring it into a black teacup prepared by Rikyuu.

"....."

Let her drink it right now, we can still make it and she'll wake up. Rikyuu said.

With Nobuna leading, the Oda clan members stood by the side as they observe Hanbei's sleeping face.

Kanbei said something about not letting them look at her crying face and started sobbing while covering her face with her namban hat.

"....Yeah, we finally made it!"

Nobuna relaxed and said.

"But Nobuna, how do we let her drink the Rajantai?"

"Ah, you got a point, Saru. We have to wake her up for her to drink it...."

"But Hanbei had exhausted all her strength and can't wake up."

There's no more time, right now every second counts. Manase Belchior urged them. "It's decided then.", Yoshiharu said.

"I will let her drink it with my mouth!"

"Dream on! You ero-saru!!!"

"Senpai, don't fool around!"

"Don't stop me! There's no longer any time left!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu, you can't do since you're a pervert. Let I Simon feed her with my mouth."

"Eh?"

"Before I swallow it all, I will feed it to her.... Uhh..."

"Ahhh....! What are you doing, Kanbei?! But a kissing scene between Hanbei and Kanbei!? This isn't so bad itself, a sudden event!!"

"In such a touching scene, Sagara-dono is still the same getting all horny like a monkey, 5 points."

"I'm not being horny, Nagahide, I'm just being touched!"

Kanbei had finish feeding the medicine.

Yoshiharu shouted, "HANBEI!!!" and rushed forwards. With a swoop, he hugged the small waist of

Hanbei.

Those eyes that can't be opened originally gradually started to open.

".....Ah....Yo...Yoshiharu....san....!?"

"HANBEIIIIII!!!"

The clear eyes of Hanbei is right in front of him.

Yoshiharu kept shouting with all his might.

His waves of tears can no longer distinguish between snot, tears or spit.

Hanbei hugged Yoshiharu back, but she did not shed any tears.

With a gentle smile, she looked at Yoshiharu.

"What's this? Won't this show that Hanbei is much more mature than me? Aren't the sobbing me the same as a child? I see, damn, this is the worst!"

"....Yoshiharu-san. You called me Hanbei directly just now."

"Ah, ahhh! I'm sorry, Hanbei-chan."

No, I'm overjoyed, please call me Hanbei directly from now on."

Hanbei hugged Yoshiharu tightly.

Hanbei's body was no longer cold.

Such warmth.

TL Rant: Sorry guys, gotta do it... Such warmth, much loli... Wow wow...

No, it's hot.

The heart is beating in high speed.

"To be hugged tightly like this by Yoshiharu-san, it's almost like a dream."

Yoshiharu had saved this smile.

Zenki, Shikanosuke, Kanbei, Nobuna, Goemon, Matsunaga Hisahide, Granny Aga, Ukita Naoie, Konishi Yakurou and Mitsuhide...

If anyone of them was missing, Hanbei could not have been saved.

Though her illness wasn't cured.

But as long as she's alive, we can find a way to cure it.

As long as she's alive...

"But.... I lied. I'm back now.

Slightly troubled, Hanbei smiled shyly. Yoshiharu caressed her head light and said.

"I'm sorry, Hanbei. Zenki disappeared due to protecting me. Matsunaga Hisahide became a traitor to get the Rajantai and had killed herself...."

The truth that was hardest to say, they must be told first.

Hanbei finally cried.

"....Uhh, if I had lived on, I'm really sorry."

"No, they will be happy if Hanbei had survived."

"Hanbei, that thing about Shoyomaru, I'm really sorry."

Though Nobuna had lowered her head to Hanbei but in her heart, she knew how Hanbei will respond.

The strategist Takenaka Hanbei is one of the smartest person in the world.

The truth that Nobuna can never give such an order, she would have seen through it from the start.

Just from her intellect and her heart.

"Shoyomaru-chan was actually hidden by me in this army."

"Eh? Here?"

"If one was to hide a tree, he would hide it in a forest. *cough* Shoyomaru-chan, you can come out now."

"Yes."

She came out.

From under the namban bed that Hanbei was sleeping, Kanbei's younger sister, Shoyomaru appeared.

With a "Yosh~", she slipped out.

"Shoyomaru~~!"

Kanbei knocked away the obstructing Yoshiharu and hugged Shoyomaru tightly.

Since Yoshiharu had let go of Hanbei instantly, he was unable to dodge Kanbei's charge.

"Aneue!"

" Shoyomaru Shoyomaru Shoyomaru Shoyomaru Shoyomaru!"

"Aneue Aneue Aneue Aneue Aneue Aneue Aneue!"

Hanbei smiled awkwardly on the bed as she looked at the hugging sisters silently.

"....."

The head of Sagara Yoshiharu was knocked onto the namban table. Though Rikyuu was protesting silently, the current Kanbei did not care about all those right now.

While hugging Shoyomaru with one arm, Kanbei strike's Hanbei's palm in celebration.

"Sagara Yoshiharu's head is bleeding, but it's not a bad idea for him to release some of his pent-up heat, 95 points."

"Correct Nagahide! Damn Saru, you deserve it!"

"Good, he's pitiful enough."

"....I'm hungry."

"I Shikanosuke wants to meet my family too. But the battle with the Mori clan had just started, such suffering..."

Shikanosuke hugged Yoshiharu and said, "My lord, wake up!" "I will bandage you up." and then, she tear up her shirt to bandage Yoshiharu's head.

"Well, it's just deserts for that Saru who use an aphrodisiac and tried to attack both Juubei and me. That's all well and good... Anyway, that fellow hugging Saru, who the hell are you? Don't tell me you are the rumored....."

"Exactly, who is that woman? When did Senpai's camp have such a beauty? Don't tell me it's senpai's concubine?"

"Sorry for the late introduction. I'm the incarnation of suffering, Yamanaka Shikanosuke. I had devoted my body and heart to my lord. For my lord, I will not back down from the hardest ordeals! No matter what torture I receive, I will never betray my lord. Hahaha!"

"Dearuka, you've been fired."

"Why!? Ahh, what a dukkha."

Nobuna said with ice-cold eyes and a calm demeanor.

Still hugging Shojoymaru, Kanbei tugged on Nobuna's sleeve and said, "Simon had something to confess too."

"Eh? What is it, Harima?"

"I hope you will reconcile with Sagara Yoshiharu."

"I....I won't. It's another matter if Saru comes and apologize himself. He is a pervert who employ that woman with such a lewd figure, alright?"

Looks like I had been despised by Nobuna-sama without I knowing anything, what a dukkha. "My life is without any hint of sweetness." Shikanosuke said while nodding, while Yoshiharu hugged his head and said at the side, "The misunderstandings are getting out of control."

Though Nobuna had personally leaded reinforcements over to Yumesakigawa, she still seems to be angry over what happened at the tea room.

By saving Hanbei together, I had thought that she could finally calm down. Who could have expected that she starts to get jealous over Shikanosuke?

I beg you Kanbei. Now that Hanbei had worken up, this is the best chance for Nobuna to reconcile with me. Yoshiharu prayed.

"Sagara Yoshiharu isn't a pervert. No, though he's a pervert, but he didn't cause the incident in the tea room."

"Then who is it?"

"The culprit who touched both of you is Sunekosuri who was possessing Yoshiharu. It's it who crawled into Yoshiharu's bosom and touched both of you."

"Sunekosuri?"

"It's an artificial spirit that I Simon had created with Rikyuu-shisho."

Kanbei opened the bamboo container on her waist. From it, a fur ball organism peeks its head out and looked at Nobuna.

".....I'm Sunekosuri, see see, I'm so cute."

Nobuna "Waaaa!" and.....

"So this fellow is the real pervert, huh!?"

"To actually dare do such a thing, I'm destroying you, I must destroy you!"

With Nobuna and Mitsuhide combining forces, Sunekosuri was driven out from the bamboo container and stomped on.

"You enemy of women, it's useless even if you act cute. Stomp you to death!"

"Ahhh, Sunekosuri! Ho....How can you be so cruel....!?"

Kanbei tried to stop the both of them, but their fury was still rising.

"Uwahh! Sunekosuri will be stomped flat!"

"Sunekosuri is a female, not a pervert. I just want to get close to people. Don't step on it.... No...!"

Being stomped flat, Sunekosuri begged. But the response of Nobuna and Mitsuhide are...

"Fe...Female? You're a female and yet you dare crawled into Saru's bosom? You bitch!"

"You had been getting close with Senpai and sniffing his scent, right!? So you think you can do whatever you want because you're an animal, huh? Go and die!"

"STOP, STOPPP!"

It just make things harder for itself.... Hanbei smiled helplessly.

What a dukkha, I'm so envious... Shikanosuke said while trembling.

"Nobuna, Juubei-chan, it's time to stop. If you want to vent your anger, vent it on my body then. Kick this kind me who was framed but did not agree at all."

"Then I shall grant you your wish! You just can't change that bad habit of being frivolous even when you're forced to a corner. I just can't believe you, you cheating bastard."

"Taking a big breasted beauty as your concubine behind your fiancée's back, I don't understand you at all, die!"

"Uwahhh? Shikanosuke isn't like that, it's a misunderstanding!"

Hoho, even Akechi Mitsuhide had lost her mind because of Yoshiharu, Kanbei smiled. Hanbei smiled too and replied, "Yeah, since Yoshiharu-san is so thick-skinned."

Though everything had came to an end, the current Oda clan has no time to organize a celebration feast.

Now, Nobuna have to start military meetings to prepare the battles throughout the country, as well as the final battle with the Mori clan.

Everyone had left their posts to come here, we can't waste meaningless time here or else problems will arise. I must reposition each of their troops.

On the other hand.

"To recuperate Hanbei-chan's illness and Kanbei's legs, it's better for them to go to Arima for their hot springs.

Following Manase Belchior's suggestion, Hanbei and Kanbei was ordered to head towards Arima Onsen in the inner regions of Settsu's Mount Rokkou.

"Hanbei are you alright? Do you want me to send you to Arima?"

"Yes, thank you."

"Wait, Sagara Yoshiharu, why didn't you ask whether Simon is ok?"

"You're alright, right? Won't you be ok by soaking in the hot springs for a few days?"

"This is too biased! Looks like there's a need to finish things off one day."

Yoshiharu was uneasy and started immediately to prepare for a long journey.

"Goemon! Come together with us to Arima. When I'm gone, protect them properly.

"....Geez, can't you give me a day to rest. Using.... ninja.... as he wants....."

From outside the tent comes Goemon's cold response.

"Mori won't be waiting obediently. We have to act ASAP.

"Ninnin, got it."

"My lord, Shikanosuke is going too. I will rub my lord's back in the onsen."

How thoughtful..... Wait a minute! I will be killed by Nobuna and Juubei! Yoshiharu noticed.

"I'm sorry Shikanosuke. Stay here to lead the Sagara corps. You are our troops second in command."

"....I'm getting the feeling of dukkha. But I'm happy that my lord trusts me."

After sending both of them to Arima, he will have to rush back to battle the Mori clan.

Goemon is safe, Hanbei and Kanbei had both returned to my side. Though the conditions were all fulfilled, the Incident at Honnouji did not happen, Nobuna and Juubei are as close as sisters. Bastard Zenki, you listen! I'm full of energy right now, to the point that I can't even sit down at all! Yoshiharu shouted.

With the help of our companions, we had finally surpassed the ordeals of Harima.

Shingen and Kenshin are both around. The battle with the enemy, the Mori clan is still ongoing, but the current Oda clan would never lose.

Mitsuhide and Katsue were saying with a face of contempt, "Who you're calling? Are you in heat?" "Everything I looked at you, your face is becoming more like a monkey."

"Nobuna, just how long will the effect of Rajantai last?"

"It's ok to use all of the Rajantai on Hanbei. Bring it to Arima."

"Oi Nobuna, isn't that a little bad?"

"What's so bad about it, that Rajantai will forever be Danjo's."

For an instant, a hint of sadness flashed past Nobuna's eyes.

How I wish to hug her tightly to cheer her up right now.

But, Nobuna had become much stronger compared to the time we last met.

Very soon, she had raised her head and shouted energetically, "It's time for the military meeting!"

To actually surpassed the ordeal of the revolt of Matsunaga Hisahide alone and without me by her side, good job. Yoshiharu thought.

"Then I will move out with Hanbei and Kanbei then!"

Aren't you being too hasty, Senpai? Mitsuhide tried to stop him but Yoshiharu said, "Good things aren't worth waiting."

Yoshiharu entered his own tent and started preparations.

Now that Hanbei's body had become much better with the effect of the Rajantai, I have to send her to Arima right now.

At this moment...

Nobuna sneaked in by herself.

"Eh? Aren't you in the military meeting?"

"I said that I have a few things to think by myself and sneaked out."

She was with a face of displeasure as she pouted.

"I wanna reconcile with you... I will forgive you about that incident in the tea room."

"Geez, you just don't trust me at all. When I heard that you had ordered the execution of Shojyomaru, I trusted that you won't give such an order."

Yoshiharu feels, though it had been a long time since they are together alone, but being too obedient here will actually make Nobuna say that I'm a pervert, so I should just adopt a touch stance here.

In actual fact, he can't wait to rush up and hug Nobuna in his arms, consoling her "It can't be helped about Hisahide, you've done a good job." But Yoshiharu can't be honest.

Because if he had rushed over to hug her, he might just naturally pushed Nobuna down.

"Uhh, Uhhhhh...."

Damn...

Nobuna is crying...!?

"I'm...I'm sorry, I said too much. I don't mean it that way."

"I'm wrong, I'm wrong, ok!? Because I had sent Yoshiharu to fight with the Mori clan on impulse. And letting Hanbei suffer quite alot in Harima too... It's all because I'm so impulse! I'm sorry!"

"Eh? You are actually.... apologizing?"

Yoshiharu didn't move from his spot, but Nobuna had thrown herself into his bosom.

"Oi, what if someone sees? This will definitely destroy their dreams."

"....I don't care about those!"

"Nobuna, you're too loud. Calm down, this isn't a tea room."

"You are to blame!"

"Oi!"

Nobuna refuse to leave.

What's with you going to the hot springs after we had finally meet!? Nobuna mumbled non-stop in Yoshiharu's chest.

"Why, why did you let Sunekosuri possess you? Was there any reason?"

"Th....That's because.... it's Kanbei's prank."

"You liar. Yoshiharu, do you have something hidden from me?"

How I wish to tell Nobuna about the Incident at Honnouji.

Wanting to tell her about the future and then find a definite safe place to hide her away.

But Yoshiharu suppressed this urge.

Nobuna is far too smart. If he had told her about the Incident at Honnouji, she will definitely start thinking who is the culprit, and get troubled over this. Finally, she will become suspicious of everyone and developed a wall between her and the retainers, causing her future to go in a bad direction.

But, if it's the current Nobuna.... She might just surpassed my "prediction".

What should I do?

No, wait. If I want to make a decision, I should discuss it with Kanbei, Hanbei and Goemon first.

It hasn't happen yet.

It may not happen in the future too.

Even if I can't do it alone, I have companions that I can share my secrets with.

Just like changing Hanbei's fate, Nobuna's fate can be changed too, theoretically speaking.

(I'm an idiot anyway. So I should discuss it with Kanbei, hanbei and Goemon first, and then find a chance to talk to Nobuna. Nobuna had get over Matsunaga Hisahide's death, so even if I tell her the future, she won't say a thing like executing me.)

Right now, I should just tell her half of the truth and apologize to her.

Yoshiharu caressed Nobuna's cheek and said softly by her ear.

"I want to maintain some distance with you for a period of time, since the rumors are spreading."

"Huh? Because of such a reason? Are you an idiot...?"

"Yeah, I'm an idiot. This won't happen again, forgive me, Nobuna."

"Still acting? Can our relationship be hidden just by that monkey brain of yours? There should be other reasons, right? Like cheating with that Yamanaka Shikanosuke or something!"

"No...Not at all. Will I ever do anything harmful to you? Please forgive me!"

"Hmph. How can I believe you who always don't reject Juubei firmly when she's forcing marriage on you."

"I had done so all the while. It's just that Juubei-chan have a little problem with facing the reality."

"Really? You kissed Juubei a few times already. Even more than you kissed me, right?
Unforgivable!"

"Those are the times when I had lose consciousness and was suddenly attacked by her. Though I'm someone who like girls like Tokichirou-jii-san, but there's only one that I want to kiss... Uhh..."

"....Hmm..."

"....No....Nobuna...."

"....."

An unexpected strike, Yoshiharu was hit in the face.

Who could have thought that....

Nobuna will actually initiate a kiss.

I don't want to seperate from her.

Just like a baby bird wanting food from it's mother...

This emotion, this feeling can not be told in words.

His brain is total blank.

This is a battlefield tent, everyone is nearby. If I don't maintain clear-minded right now, Nobuna's Tenka Fubu will be all for naught.... Though Yoshiharu tried his best to maintain his mind, but he was still immersing herself into the delicate body of Nobuna who was kissing him, making him shout in his heart, "Don't endure it anymore, just push her down!".

I love Nobuna. Though Nobuna did not say it out, but her body was telling him about her feelings.
Nobuna... I.....!

"....No....buna..."

"....Ha...."

Nobuna shifted her lips, gasping for air.

Blushing and panting, a big drop of tears suddenly dropped from Nobuna's eyes.

Happiness, sadness, anger and bliss.

Different types of emotions are exploding in Nobuna's small body.

What a pair of beautiful eyes, Yoshiharu gasped.

"Hey Yoshiharu. Why can't we be joined together, why?"

This is the rule of this world that has nothing to do with us.

Yoshiharu thought truthfully.

"We can."

"Really?"

"Yeah, I'm serious."

"Really, really?"

Yoshiharu was so agitated that his body trembled as he said.

"Yeah, I... love Nobuna. I will never give you... to anyone."

"....Really? Though even if it's a lie, I'm still happy."

"It's no lie. I love you, love you the most."

It's not enough. Just by words, it isn't enough. Yoshiharu feels sad suddenly.

"Just saying isn't enough to convince me, show me proof."

Nobuna was having the same thinking.

Yoshiharu kissed the Nobuna who was waiting for his reply while closing her eyes.

We have finally taken a step forward. Yoshiharu thought.

The both of them had started on the path with no return.

Everything is meaningless now.

Just once...

Even if this is the last time...

Just like this...

Right here...

Let's do it. When their lips were once again entwined together, they decided.

"They aren't here... Don't tell me Nobuna-sama had went to flirt with Senpai?"

"Where did she run off to, Hime-sama?"

Yoshiharu and Nobuna was forcefully pulled back to reality.

Abandoning their companions, rejecting the reality is something they can't do.

To not let the dream of Tenka Fubu go to waste, they have to prepare the opportunity, time and location that they can do it.

The next time, we must prepare a secret place that Juubei-chan can never disturb, a secret yet perfect place for the both of us to meet.

Yoshiharu caressed Nobuna's cheeks and said with his eyes.

"Hmmm.... As expected, we can't do it in the tent, Yoshiharu."

"Yeah, Juubei-chan and Katsuie are near already, the two most troublesome person."

"Yeah, if I go back late, the ones that mind the most are those two. It's ok if it's Riku but Juubei won't be easy to handle, what a headache."

With a little hint of reluctance, Nobuna kissed Yoshiharu's lips lightly and separate herself from him.

".....Let's end it here today, I've decided to return to Azuchi."

"Oh, Azuchi castle, right?"

"Before you return to Harima from Arima, come over then. If it's there, we don't have to worry about others disturbing us."

"Has the construction of the Tenshu been completed?"

"It's still early, but we can stay in the Honmaru tower.

"I see."

"That's it then, come back earlier to see me, ok?"

"Yeah, I will be early."

"It's a promise."

"....Love you, Nobuna."

"Ok, if I'm empty headed and disturbed again, those two will be able to see through it, hehe."

Nobuna laughed as she sneaks out from Yoshiharu's tent.

In the tent alone, an unexplainable unease starts to creep out from his heart.

If one was to force an explanation...

(To actually initiate a kiss, I can't imagine she is that tsundere yet timid Nobuna. Nobuna had really get over the death of Matsunaga Hisahide and became an outstanding ruler of men. The retainers are all united too. Maybe, I won't be needed in the Oda clan soon... No, could I have been the root of trouble?)

It will... become like this.

Will it? The optimistic Yoshiharu should not have such a mindset.

But what's lucky is...

When Yoshiharu walks out the tent, he had totally forgotten about this.

"What's the rush for, Saru? You can finally be together with Aneue, is it really okay if you don't spend a night with her?"

Because he was suddenly lectured by Nobusumi who did not have to attend the military meeting and was strolling outside.

"Shhh. Don't let Juubei-chan and Katsuie heard you, I will be killed. Anyway, didn't Oichi come too?"

Yoshiharu hurriedly change the topic.

And with that, he heard an alarming truth.

"Actually, Oichi's nausea from her pregnancy has been becoming much worst. At first, I thought she was sick but it turns out to be pregnancy's nausea. So she won't be able to be on the battlefield for now. Hahaha."

"Wh.....Whatttttt? You actually let Oichi be NTR-ed...!?"

"Damn Saru, what nonsense are you talking about? That's definitely my child without a doubt."

'UWAHH!

"Wait, with this haven't you won me by quite an amount, Nobusumi.....!?"

"Eh?"

"S....Su.... Such an enviable thing like making a child, I have not even experienced it before....!?"

"Sa....Saru, aren't you a couple with Aneue too?"

"The difference between us is miles! YOU BASTARD, TO ACTUALLY BETRAY YOUR FRIEND AND CLIMB UP THE STAIRS TO ADULTHOOD.....!?"

I cried!

The disappearance of Zenki, reunion with Kanbei and the tie when Hanbei woke up, I had not shed a tear. It's the first time that I experienced such an agonizing pain! Yoshiharu was totally dejected.

I can't take it lying down.

Though I myself have no idea why, but I just can't accept it. HOW LONELY, SO LONELY....!!!!

I...I...I had backed down at the last moment for just how many times....!!!

The cool gentleman that release his ultimate skill "I love you." to Nobuna had long since to exist.

"But, Oichi and I are husband and wife!"

"YOU BASTARD! TO ACTUALLY BETRAY MEEEEEE!?"

"Don't push me down, Saru, Uwahhh?"

"YOU ARE THE ENEMY OF ALL 21ST CENTURY OICHI FANS! MY EXPERIENCE LEVEL IS ONLY UP TO THAT OF KISSING, JUST WHAT COLOR IS YOUR BLOOD!?"

"Uwahh, I don't understand the things you are talking about."

"Wh....When can I do it with the girl I like!? Let the end of the world come! I'm going to curse all reajuu! Bontenmaru, let me become the Antichrist!"

"Umm.... Saru, you're quite pitiful, huh...?"

Yoshiharu can no longer control his own words.

(AHHH! I'M SUPER ENVIOUS OF NOBUSUMI! I CAN'T WAIT TO GET TO AZUCHI CASTLE!)

Though he wish to shout it out like this, but he can only "WRYYYYYYY!"

"Cough, what are you doing? Stop it now, Yoshiharu-san, I can't bear to witness such a pitiful thing."

"Boys are really like monkeys."

On a namban style carriage, Hanbei and Kanbei peeked their head out and said.

"Uwahh! Don't tell me both of you saw it? Do...Don't look at me!"

"We aren't that relationship, haha!"

"Shut up! What disgusting things are you talking about, Nobusumi!?"

Yoshiharu wasn't suitable to be troubled.

Being cheerful and keep running all his strength, this is what Yoshiharu should be like in the Sengoku era.

At the same time, this cheerfulness and optimism had given Nobuna and the rest courage and hope.

So...

To protect Yoshiharu's smile, the world renowned twin "beis" Hanbei and Kanbei are here.

Redrawing their heads, Hanbei and Kanbei talked in a volume that Yoshiharu cannot hear.

"I'm a little uneasy, Kanbei. If we achieved Tenka Fubu, will Yoshiharu-san say, "My mission is completed, it's time for me to return to the future." Cough."

"I'm the only one who knows the method to return to the future. One of the required "tools" had already sank deep in the Dan no ura so there's no cause for concern."

"But, when the completion of Tenka Fubu is near, if the forbidden relationship between Yoshiharu and Nobuna-sama was exposed to the world, Yoshiharu-san might return to the future to protect Nobuna. Just like Matsunaga Hisahide did for Nobuna-sama, and Zenki choosing to return to the heavens for us."

"Hmph, as long as the world's top and second strategist cooperate, there's nothing impossible.

"Hehe, how Kanbei-like."

"Ah, is that so?"

Kanbei suddenly held Hanbei's hand.

".....Hanbei, the gratitude of saving Shojyomaru, I will use my entire life to pay back."

"This life of mine was saved by numerous miracles. In the end, Kanbei had tried to change my fate by going to Mount Shozan. So we did not owe each other.

"Hmph, I Simon didn't went there to save you. It's only to achieve a contribution bigger than yours so I can have the title of best strategist."

"Cough, I've already seen through Kanbei's heart."

"Hmph.... Ah, Kanbei."

"Hmmm?"

"I think this is the beginning of a beautiful friendship。" "これがうつくしい友情のはじまりとお

もう"

"So...Sorry, Kanbei, please speak in English...."

[1]

"Wasn't Simon's heart seen through by you. Then you should understand if I speak in Japanese."

"Thi.... Cough cough... Are you bullying me?"

"Here starts the true bullying!"

"Ah? There's something near my butt.... It...Itchy...."

"We still need some time to find the way to cure your illness. So you will be staying for quite a long time in the Arima Onsen, right? To not let you be lonely, I will let Sunekosuri accompany you, hehehe."

"Please take care of me, I'm looking forward to hot springs!"

"It really itches.... Pl...Please take care of me too."

"Oi oi Kanbei, don't bully Hanbei anymore. It's about time we set off."

Comes Yoshiharu's voice from the side.

Kanbei is still the same, Yoshiharu smiled on the horse.

With the golden carriage, Yoshiharu starts to head out slowly.

It's extremely rare in this sengoku era Japan, more like, this namban style golden carriage did not really fit in and was one of the belongings of Matsunaga Hisahide.

Yoshiharu feels like Cinderella sitting on the pumpkin carriage.

The flash of uneasiness had disappeared long ago.

(Good, that's how you should be.)

From the wind, one can almost hear Zenki's voice.

Chapter 6: Set Sail, For The Naval Battle!

In the Setouchi Sea there was the pirate king and his clan members.

The Murakami Navy.

A pirate corps that was born from the sea and survive with the sea.

At the back of the Mori Clan's rapid growth was their strong support.

Even though they had an alliance with the Mori Clan, the Murakami Navy did not lose its independence as a pirate corp. It could be said to be a feeling similar to loaning the land which was useless for the pirate corps to the Mori Clan.

They had no interest in the land.

Only the sea, was the world where they lived.

The Murakami Navy's leader was the legendary "Pirate King" Murakami Takeyoshi.

"The Murakami Navy is the strongest at sea, let them properly experience this."

"Whoever is the ruler of men on land has nothing to do with us pirates."

"Alright, let us go have a big fight!"

"Hmm, Leader?"

"Where's the Leader?"

"Probably delivering a meal to the missionaries locked in the brig"

"Again? Isn't it alright to just leave him as it is?"

"Catching those missionaries was a good thing but leaving them around is such a hindrance, ah when is the ransom going to come?"

"Always clamouring for us to send him to Sakai."

The legendary "Pirate King" Murakami Takeyoshi was swinging his huge body mass as he climbed down the stairs leading to the hull of the ship.

Why would he be interested in missionaries who were captured at sea?

Although he was caught by pirates on a foreign sea, thrown into a prison where he could not see the light of day, and only given simple food and very little water, the young missionary with tinted glasses and long black hair was generally unruffled with eyes so calm he seemed to be in a church praying instead.

Even when faced with a crisis like a storm which could capsize the ship, he still sat motionless in a meditating posture.

'What an amazing foreigner,' Murakami Takeyoshi could not help but thought.

"Missionary, today's meal, Anago Meshi."

"Gracias."

One could hardly see any anger and hatred from the missionary towards the pirates who were his captors.

"Missionary, when you attempted to cross the Seto Inland Sea by boat, you did not pay the required toll. You're 100 years too early to ignore me, the King of the Setouchi Sea."

Even though Murakami Takeyoshi was in an alliance with the Mori Clan, but he still kept the unshakable belief that he was the "Pirate King" of the Setouchi Sea.

In the Battle of Miyajima that the Mori clan achieved a miraculous victory in subverting the Chuugoku Region, they had the strong support of the Murakami Navy too. [\[1\]](#)

After the death of his ally Mori Motonari, 'For him, I have to protect the young Mori Twins,' was what Murakami Takeyoshi thought.

Murakami Takeyoshi's huge build, grace, bravery, experience, ability, all were fitting with his name as the 'Pirate King'.

'The foreign missionary who risked his life to come to this island nation at the fringes of the world

was really an interesting fellow,' As Murakami Takeyoshi held great interest to him.

"Even if you're a missionary you're no exception, when is the ransom going to arrive?"

"Please take me to Sakai."

"Sakai again? What is there exactly?"

"I came to Japan in order to meet and enlighten the queen, please sail towards Sakai."

'Shut up, I'm the captain of the ship and I'm talking to you about the ransom now."

"This ship will sail towards Sakai. It was determined by the Almighty Lord. And I will then educate Japan's queen after landing at Sakai."

Regardless how he threatens him, they did not have any effect on the missionary.

Different from the country's monks who only knew how to meditate.

"Sakai has countless Christians, there should be those among them who are willing to pay a ransom for you missionary, what's your name?"

"Cabral. Pedro Cabral."

In the darkness, a light flashed from the missionary's eyes.

"I am the new head of Japan's branch of the Domnus faction."

Beneath the quiet exterior of the missionary, lurked a ferocity.

Ordinary people would not be able to see it.

But Murakami Takeyoshi saw through it.

'A missionary with the eyes of a hawk,' he thought.

"As per God's will, I will turn Japan into a kingdom of God, and change this country for Him. Helping the queen to convert into a faithful servant of God."

The missionary spoke fluent Japanese.

Yet Takeyoshi was unable to understand the meaning of his words, a kingdom of God?

But it seemed that this trip would be full of fun.

Takeyoshi gave a hearty laugh.

"Listen up. We are about to engage the Oda Clan's Navy in battle. It's different from the battles on land, the battle will continue until one side is completely wiped out. Whether you can safely reach Sakai, will depend on how efficacious that whatever God you believe in is."

Not far from Sakai was Osaka's Honbyo temple.

The Nyankousou headquarters standing near a river delta.

They were very energetic today too, and their dried bonito was really delicious

Nanban soccer game's schedule was all in her head today too. The young leader with cat ears and tails, Kenny's comedy act had ended with a big success.

Kenny returned elated from the break room.

"Just by relying on repeating the segment of 'Glasses, where are my glasses' continuously and receiving critical acclaim ~nya. Even if Magoichi is not around, myself, Kenny-sama's popularity did not diminish in the slightest nya~.

The partner for the comedy, Saika Magoichi, rarely had time to come to Osaka due to her mercenary work requiring her to travel frequently.

So recently, Kenny let her younger sister, Kyonya with black ears and a black tail to be her partner in the comedy.

Even though Kyonya was a silent character and not suited for comedy acts, but as long as they had the strongest move in Osaka's history 'Glasses, where are my glasses?' it did not matter who the partner was.

And the incident that will shock this Honbyo temple's history happened on this day, just when the two sisters were resting in the break room together.

"... ... Aneue, it seems like something fell off nya."

Not sure if it was for cosplaying, Kyonya who was in a black cloak picked up that particular 'object' that fell onto the table.

"Nya? This is... ..."

"Onee-sama, This is a cat's ear nya."

"Nya. NYAAAAAA?!"

Kenny hurriedly touched her head.

Gone.

Something was gone.

The cat ear on the right of her head was gone.

At some unknown point in time, it fell like a withered leaf.

"NYAAAAAA? What should I do Nyaa?"

"Ah, the cat's ear on the left side, also fell off nya."

"NYAAAAAA?!"

The Kenny who had lost both her cat ears looked like a normal human girl.

But that's not the point.

Honbyo Temple's leader was a living god.

It's precisely because they had inherited the cat god's lineage that they had natural cat ears and cat tails, a necessary requirement before they could become the leader of the Nyankousou faith.

But the cat ears that showed off this divinity (It would be better to say felinity) actually fell off!

This was not something to be joked about..

"Aneue, what should we do~nya?"

"Wh-wh-what should we do. We-we-well as long as we st...st...stick the cat ears back on my head, and do-do-don't let them fall off again, it sh-should be fi-fine nya!"

"You want to deceive the believers nya?"

"D-d-deceiving them is not the problem now nya."

"Ah, Onee-sama, your cat tail also feels loose, it feels like I can pull it off nya."

'Nyawuwu,' Kennywa wailed.

"Noooooooo! If even my sainted tail is gone, Kennywa will completely become human, it'll be impossible to continue being the Nyankousou Temple's leader nya!"

Hastily pressing down on her tail.

Guu (Peeling Sound)

"AH! MY TAIL! MY SAINTED TAIL WAS TAKEN DOWN NYAAAAAAA?!"

"... ... Aneue, it's the end nya."

Kyonya patted her sister's shoulder.

"T-the e-e-end?"

"Nyankousou Temple's leaders occasionally had these things happen to them. Aneue's human blood was thicker compared to the blood of the cat god."

"Why doesn't Kennywa know of this sort of thing nya?"

"Kyonya learnt this from Honbyo Temple's hidden books nya. Aneue's constitution had changed as she grew older, and thus became ordinary person nya."

"Nya?!"

Ah, in her interest in comedies and Nanban Soccer she didn't have the time to read books nya, Kennywa lamented on her knees.

"Aneue, deceiving the believers is wrong. You should just become a normal human nya."

"Wh-wh-what's going to happen to Honbyo Temple nya."

"Aneue you are already a human, please don't add 'nya' to the back of your sentences nya."

"... ... Wuuwawa.....How did it become like this..."

"Nyankousou Temple's new head shall be me Kyonya nya."

"Eh?!"

"Only a cat god can become the Honbyo Temple's leader, there's no other way nya."

Shashasha.

Kyonya's subordinates entered the break room and helped the dejected Kennywa up, attempting to bring her to the main gates of Nyankousou Temple.

"W-wait! At least let me perform on stage.....there's still the Nanban Soccer competition.....!"

"Nanban Soccer competitions are also going to be terminated nya."

"Kyonya?"

"I just received a letter from the Ashikaga Shogun asking us to join the fight against the Oda Clan. Honbyo temple will thus follow our first agreement and fight against the Oda Clan~nya."

"How can this...?!" After we finally avoided the battle.... Kyonya, wait....!"

"Defeating the Oda Clan which is advocating Christianity to dominate the world, and then build a cat temple countrywide."

Kyonya covered her mouth with her hand and snickered.

It was a ridiculously dark laugh.

"Possessing the greatest military strength of Japan, yet only knowing how to play soccer, Aneue you were too soft nya. If this goes on, this country would be stolen by Christianity nya. We Nyankousou has to fight nya."

Looks like she genuinely wants a war with the Oda Clan.

"Magoichi! Call Magoichi here! Someone!!"

"It's a pity. Goodbye nya, Aneue."

"Kyonya nyaa~!"

Only the cat god was allowed to be the leader and monarch.

Nyankousou Temple's rules were extremely strict.

After putting on civilian clothes, Kennya was secretly chased out of Honbyo temple.

It was unclear whether the only person that she could count on, her partner Magoichi, was currently in Saika.

Being driven out from her post as the leader was something inevitable. Kyonya's view of wanting to oppose the Oda Nobuna who protected the Christians and allowed them free access from Kyoto, Azuchi and Sakamoto was understandable too. However, waging a war will always be the last resort. Oda Nobuna hated religious factions that armed themselves and participate in wars. If Honbyo Temple really fought with the Oda Clan, the ones who would suffer, would be the large numbers of the disciples of Nyankousou.

But Kennya who had already turned into an ordinary human girl was already powerless and could only lament about how had things became this way.

Is this the result of enjoying the gag of 'Glasses, where are my glasses'?

Because she had used the gag bought from Matsudaira Motoyasu, and so was abandoned by the god of comedy?

No, this common way of speaking, is without any sense of presence, my presence is so weak....!

"Sa-Sagara Yoshiharu, please stop my sister, I beg you..."

Kennya who was driven out alone was currently walking in the streets of Osaka while holding a

crutch.

No one noticed this ordinary girl who had lost her characteristics and had a weak presence was actually Kennya.

Azuchi castle's Tensho was still under construction.

That was a high building unprecedented in Japan's history

Nobuna intended to live in this tower in the future.

But the tower's completion was still a long ways away.

After ending the Harima military meetings, Nobuna headed up the path from the bottom of Mt Azuchi towards the castle keep.

The Oda Clan was about to engage the Mori Clan in a decisive battle.

Even though the Mori Army retreated to Kozuki Castle, they did not have the intention to retreat from Harima.

Uesugi Kenshin had utterly defeated Shibata Katsuie in Kaga, but she did not occupy Kaga nor pursue the retreating Katsuie but instead returned to her base, Echigo.

After retreating from Kawanaka Island Takeda Shingen had barricaded herself in her room in Kai while planning her next move. While Kanto's Houjou Ujiyasu was secretly scheming of expelling the Uesugi Clan from Kanto while Uesugi Kenshin was not around.

Therefore, Kenshin withdrawal was also partly due to thanking Shibata Katsuie's upright way of fighting and letting her escape on purpose.

The Uesugi Kenshin who took war as a form of art also had a side like this.

How Takeda Shingen, who seemed to not have given up on her ambition to enter Kyoto, would move was still not clear. Yet the Oda clan's only enemy now was the Mori Clan.

That was because....

The Kyoto Fire was caused by Matsunaga Hisahide. And Oda Nobuna had protected the Japanese Imperial Palace from Hisahide's hands.

This information already spread to Kyoto's and Sakai's citizens.

Even though how she did it was unclear, it was Hisahide who spread this information.

Hisahide had perfectly executed the meticulous plan for her death anniversary to be on the day where the Todaji temple's giant Buddha was burnt.

Even the comet streaking across the sky was used and named the 'Danjo Star'

'Danjo. I will definitely end this chaotic era and head towards the other side of the sea.'

The Oda Clan's various armies were arranged as below.

Shibata Katsuie and Maeda Inuchiyo would once again head to Echizen and face Uesugi Kenshin.

And at Gifu, Tsuda Nobusumi will be at the helm with the Mino Three as his advisors. They will shoulder the important task of defending against the Takeda's western expansion together with Matsudaira Motoyasu.

And at Sakai, Takigawa Kazumasu will be despatched here together with Kuuki. This is for the upcoming navy battle with the Mori clan.

Understanding the difficulty of invading Harima by land, the Mori clan would definitely mobilise the Murakami Navy known as the strongest band of pirates in Japan. Nobuna and Mitsuhide's opinion on this point were the same.

While in Harima, besides the Sagara Corps, there was now the inclusion of the 'It's more important to help Senpai first compared to Tamba.' the Akechi Mitsude Army.

Even though Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide two combined armies did not have the numbers to engage the Mori Clan in a decisive battle, but it was more than sufficient to hold Himeji Castle to the death.

If they were to attain victory in the imminent naval battle, then Miki Castle would be compromised. Once Miki Castle fell, Harima would be conquered.

'Yoshiharu with Juubei at the frontlines fighting side by side..... Even though I'm a bit worried it should be fine. Before returning to Harima, Yoshiharu will come to Azuchi, furthermore.....'

Furthermore Nobuna shrewdly arranged for Rikyu to be dispatched to the Sagara Corp. "This time the greatest credit goes to Saru who held off a large number of enemies with his small amount of troops. For this I've decided to allow Saru to host tea parties. So Saru, you better study the way of tea from Rikyu." This perfect excuse was born from an idea that flashed through her head..

'Rikyu will silently help me observe Yoshiharu and Juubei and not allowing their relationship to become more intimate.....she should help me observe them properly.'

Nobuna herself returned to Azuchi. Making preparations to engage whichever faction who made a move against her, be it the Uesugi, Takeda or Mori, in a decisive battle.

If she was in Kyoto, it'd be difficult to deceive others.

It's gonna be soon.

A few more days and it'll be fine.

After sending Hanbei and Kanbei to the Arima Hot Springs, Yoshiharu will come to Azuchi.

Nobuna lay down forming a 大 with her body in the castle keep's tea room and waited for time to pass.

How long.

The passage of time, was simply too slow.

The sun simply did not seem to set.

Once again, she felt deeply about the fact that Saitou Dousan and Matsunaga Hisahide were no longer present in the world.

After returning from Harima, and by herself, such a feeling would constantly flood her heart.

Since when did this start to happen?

There was once the foolish thought of 'Even though Danjo treats me so gently, she's not my biological mother.' appearing in her mind.

Why did she have this kind of stupid thoughts?

Even if they were not blood related, Matsunaga Hisahide was Nobuna's mother too.

Being overly spoilt by her mother, soothing her pains by feeding her with many kinds of medicine, sometimes even feeling heartbroken.

However, she did not have such memories with her biological mother Tsuchida Gozen.

Remembering the times spent with Hisahide, they seemed so familiar.

If the trauma that her mother brought upon her heart could not be cured, Nobuna might have to bear the sorrow of not receiving Tsuchida Gozen's motherly love and thus being unable to love anyone else. Matsunaga Hisahide understood the scar in Nobuna's heart and thus filled up the void in her heart permanently.

So Nobuna could fearlessly take the initiative and kiss Yoshiharu.

It should be like this.

'... ... How lonely... ...'

The moment she understood how nice it was to be loved she lost Matsunaga Hisahide.

She wanted to cry out suddenly.

She had been enduring all this while.

Even in front of Yoshiharu, she did not mention her grief of Hisahide's loss. She endured it. To prove to Yoshiharu that Oda Nobuna had already gotten over Matsunaga Hisahide's death and matured and hoping to make him relieved. Hoping to make Hisahide happy. So, she tried hard. Summoning her courage and kissed Yoshiharu.

Yet the feelings of love and hate that Nobuna held were stronger and more intense than anyone else.

To not be brought down by grief.. That's impossible.

Holding back her urge to cry...That's impossible.

But right now, there was no one near Nobuna.

Even if it was for one night.

She wanted to hug a person while wailing her heart out..

Expressing how weak she is...

In order for this sadness to not be brought over to tomorrow.

Cheering up from the grief of losing Hisahide as soon as possible.

Hoping that there was someone who could stay by her side.

'... ... Wuu"

The tears in her eyes caused the ceiling to be distorted.

Just then.

Someone entered the tea room.

"Hime, you did a good job enduring. Full Marks."

It was Nagahide.

Maintaining a smile, silently sat at Nobuna's side.

"Manchiyo, how did you get here? What about Wakasa?"

"Before the completion of Azuchi castle, I will stay here."

"But we can't leave Wakasa alone."

"Wakasa sooner or later has to be handed to suitable vassals. Yet I will remain Manchiyo for eternity."

"... ... Manchiyo."

"The position of a Daimyo controlling a country, is too heavy a burden for me. Therefore, I hope to be able to remain by Hime's side, as long as Hime permits that is."

"Manchiyo.....!"

Nobuna hugged Nagahide while crying loudly.

"Danjo died, Danjo she..." Nobuna began wailing like a baby.

When her father died, Nobuna also hugged Nagahide while crying.

'However, the me compared to then has matured a lot. Doing my best at Harima, not fooling around, retaining the attitude of someone who would conquer the world to the end, even enduring in front of Yoshiharu.'

"I'm not wrong right, Manchiyo. Danjo didn't die in vain. I... ...Became stronger, right?!"

"Of course."

"I'm so scared. But... I'm really scared. The people who I loved dying earlier than me....!"

"To think you still have these kinds of thoughts. Before I gave you full marks , seems like I can only give 10 marks."

Nagahide used her finger and raised Nobuna's bangs.

The unchanging smile from the times she was an aide tenderly wrapped around Nobuna.

"Hime, please rest assured. I will not die. I vow that I will live longer than Hime, even if it's only for one day."

"... ...Wuu ..."

"No matter when or where I'll accompany you by your side. Besides, the current Hime is different from the time when you lost your father. The him that you've been waiting for has already appeared eh?"

"... ... Appeared... ...?"

"Correct, Sagara Yoshiharu-dono."

Nobuna nodded her head slightly.

"Hime. After Tenka Fubu is realised, all of us should go to Tsushima for the Tenno Festival. This time we'll also bring along Yoshiharu-dono."

[2]

"... ... Un."

"Let me see once again Hime and Kazumasu's cute dance oh."

"... ... Un."

"The next time you see Yoshiharu-dono, let out all your pain from losing Matsunaga Hisahide and let him spoil you."

"... ... Un, I will."

Nagahide stroked Nobuna's back and said slowly.

"Hime.

When sorrow occupies your heart, please feel free to call this Manchiyo.

Manchiyo will always be on Hime's side whatever the time it is.

Now, even though it's can still be considered unfounded words.

But Hime and Yoshiharu-dono.

The time where the two of you are together, will definitely become a reality."

Recently, in Kyoto's Rokusho river, there was a storyteller that appeared as sudden as a shooting star who attracted the attention of a large number of passers by.

If the people who knew Manmi Senchiyo saw her, they would think that she was a bishoujo modeled exactly like her.

However, their garments were completely different.

Extremely gorgeous and assertive.

The girl led a sacred deer with a shining golden Persian carpet draped on its back.

The deer draped in luxurious and gorgeous decorations was like a colourful float on Gion Matsuri accompanied the girl, while the girl herself had a Persian carpet as a shawl draped over her shoulder, and tied a leopard skin around her waist, was smoking on a long pipe, leisurely walking.

[3]

" Flowers bloom and wither in twenty days, to the frenzied excitement of a city of people."

Suddenly, peony petals fluttered above the heads of passers-by. Reading it in storytelling tone, "The Matsunaga Hisahide, confused by the shining Hisahide comet in the sky, had committed heinous crimes, and was punished by Oda Nobuna, who led a small number of troops, and is as adorable as these peonies" and was battered by the applause of the passers-by.

"It was akin to magic."

"Amazing, amazing."

"Little lady, can you tell us your name?"

The lunatics of the crowd started to cry for the girl's name.

"I don't have a name."

The girl, leading the deer at Rokusho river slowly sucked on her pipe, silently, gently, revealed a smile.

"That's right. My name is, Flower Goddess——"

The girl gazing at the peony petals floating in the sky, whispered.



No, the peony flowers had already withered.

In this chaotic era, flowers that bloomed proudly had already drifted away. The fruits produced have also been inherited. All of it was given to that particular person. [4]

Anyway, the effects of the Ranjatai were simply shocking.

It should be said to be kind-heartedness. Because she could not bear to let that young Ninja wither like thus, so in the room filled with flower goddesses, she let her drink the boiled Ranjatai.

The results were like what you have seen.

No one could have expected that she was able to continue looking at her dream with such a form.

A body with two souls dwelling in it. For the her now in this age, if one wanted an analogy, it would be the core of the fruit which was known as the 'dream'

Therefore ...

"My name is, Kashinkoji, a resident from the world of dreams."

Volume 10

Chapter 1: The Oda Clan's Rest Day

"Uhh... The Arima hot springs is just too good. I feel like I've been reborn."

Our master, Sagara Yoshiharu was currently enjoying the outdoor hot springs that was able to gaze upon the Arima streets and Mt Rokkou.

Arima was a shiny hot spring street that was in the inner regions of Settsu's Mt Rokkou.

Hearing that the Arima hot springs was able to heal many illness, Nobuna had bought the best hot springs in the higher regions and modified it to be a resting place for the injured soldiers of the Oda army.

Currently gazing upon Mt Rokkou and enjoying the pleasures of the hot springs, Sagara Yoshiharu had actually just reached Arima, along with the Sagara corps' strategist's Takenaka Hanbei and Kuroda Kanbei.

Though Yoshiharu will head to Azuchi castle right away but since there's a hot springs here, he should clean his body up.

"Hanbei and Kanbei had reached Arima safely. Next is to finally be alone with Nobuna at Azuchi castle. I...It...It...It's so nerve wrecking..."

Successfully climbing up the positions of the Oda clan to it's top 5, Yoshiharu finally had an army of his own and had started a fierce battle with the Mori army at Harima.

Not just Yoshiharu himself, his comrades had suffered life threatening danger too, truly a never ending crisis.

While surrounding the Mori forces at Miki castle, Yoshiharu had a tough battle with the Mori army. But with the reinforcements of the Oda clan reaching Harima, the Harima battle stagnates to a standstill.

Takenaka Hanbei's illness worsened and being always energetic and free from illness, Kuroda Kanbei was imprisoned for a moment of time causing the nerves on her legs to stiffen.

That's why the 2 maiden strategists of the Sagara corps had come along to recuperate at Arima hot springs.

Right now, the Oda and the Mori armies are in a state of rest.

It's the best that Hanbei, Kanbei and Shikanosuke are all alive. Yoshiharu entered a relaxed state he had not done in a while.

Immersing his whole body in the Arima famous "Kinsen", which was a yellow-brown colored hot spring, Yoshiharu was in a full relaxed mode, with only his head poking out of the water.

But it's the Sengoku era now, there had been an example of Outa Doukan being assassinated when he's relaxing in a hot spring.

Enjoying the outdoor hot springs by himself, Yoshiharu saw 4 person jumping in too!

"Uhh. Ummm... Yoshiharu-san, allow me to wipe your back."

For some reason, Takenaka Hanbei the genius maiden strategist was wearing a deep blue school swimsuit.

Blushing bright red, she seems to be repaying the debt of Yoshiharu saving her life by trespassing in the hot spring.

"This is to repay the debt of you saving my life, don't you avoid it!"

Similarly wearing the school swimsuit, Simon Kuroda Kanbei the namban scientist strategist.

For some unknown reasons was a label on her chest "Kuroda Ichiryuu".



□

"Th...The...The....There's no way I'm wearing a school swimsuit or something!"

Refusing to wear a school swimsuit and instead wearing a loincloth was Goemon.

"Nii-sama, I can't wait anymore and so I rushed here!"

Yoshiharu's younger sister, Nene.

Because she's still a child, she wasn't wearing a school swimsuit or a loincloth.

So as to say, naked.

Butt naked.

If those Kawanamishuu bastards were to know of this, they will not say another word and murder Yoshiharu first.

"Oi, you guys? Why did you guys enter the male hot springs!? Wait! What's with that school swimsuit?"

"Hehehe, how pathetic Sagara Yoshiharu. Your ambition to peek upon Simon's insanely cute and tender skin had been stopped."

"There's no such ambition!"

"Though I want to repay my gratitude but we can't tolerate showing the world's twin "beis" untainted skin to you pervert with a lolicon soul, you will have to be contented with this."

"Uhh, Kanbei had rushed out the school swimsuits that had existed in Yoshiharu-san's world."

"Hehehe, I Simon is a genius after all. As long as I wear this school swimsuit, there's nothing to be embarrassed about and at the same time, I can prevent Sagara Yoshiharu turning into a horny monkey!"

"The school swimsuit is tightly wrapping around my skin, it's a little embarrassing. Uhh..."

"Is it, Simon is feeling that her battle strength had increased."

"Kanbei, your swimsuit is too small. Your white butt is revealed a little. So your skin color wasn't brown but tanned."

"I said that from the start! My skin color wasn't brown!"

Hanbei and Kanbei, the two genius strategist was laughing while in their school swimsuit attire.

The fair Hanbei was wearing a deep blue school swimsuit and the tanned Kanbei was wearing a rare white school swimsuit.

Their skin color and the color of their swimsuits forms a strong contrast, their school swimsuits fit the pure and cute Hanbei and the energetic Kanbei.

"Oh...Oh. I see. Oi, Goemon! If you want to enter the hot springs with me, wear the school swimsuit too!"

"The loincloth embodies the soul of a ninja. I don't want a future school swimsuit."

"The loincloth does not cover the upper body at all! I could see it clearly!"

"Sagara-shi is different from those lolicons of Kawanamishuu, my small breasts isn't *^&)*hkljhklj...."

"....Sorry. Don't force yourself to speak long sentences. Set the usual limit of 30 words will do."

"Sh....Shut up!"

"Anyway, be more reserved, at least cover your breasts!"

"Eh, your face is really red. Has Sagara-shi been infected with the lolicon illness too?"

"Who could have thought that I will be shaken by the impact caused by this school swimsuit scene in the sengoku era?"

"Well, I will dive into the water, so there's no need for concern."

"Why did you dive!?"

"It's a rare chance so I can do some water training. Ninnin."

Saying, Goemon dived into the yellow-browned water and only breathing from a bamboo stick.

"Oioi.... Well, Goemon is such a person, forget it..."

"Anyway Kanbei-dono, don't Nene have a school swimsuit?"

"You're the one who say you wanna come all of a sudden, so I can't do yours in time."

"I'm really sorry for Nene to be naked. Uhh.."

"Well, making the young Nene wear a school swimsuit will actually be a little perverted, so it's ok for Nene to be naked.

"Though I don't really understand but is it really like this, Nii-sama!?"

Nene happily jumped in too and sat on Yoshiharu's lap.

I didn't expect to reunite with Nene, I'm in too much bliss. Thinking so, Yoshiharu can't help but feel like shedding tears.

"Nii-sama, siblings entering the hot springs together is really good!"

"Yeah. If Nobuna's Tenka Fubu was realised, it's not a bad thing to enjoy the hot springs everyday with Nene at Arima, I'm starting to like this Arima."

"Ohh, a life of hot springs! It's quite good, Nii-sama!"

Just when Yoshiharu was carassing Nene's head and healing his mind and body...

Wearing school swimsuits, Hanbei and Kanbei were hugging his arms from both sides, saying "Let me help you wash your body." "Let me help you." as they goes near him.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, there's no need to struggle. I Simon will repay the gratitude with grievances as per what was indebted!"

"How can you pay me back with grievances? Oioi, don't come in so close!"

"Uhh. Why did you escape? Don't avoid us, Yoshiharu-san."

"Though I'm not a lolicon but I will be embarrassed if it's like this!"

"Uhh, your face become as red as a monkey. How interesting, tickle him, Hanbei."

"Then Yoshiharu-san, allow me to tickle you. *Tickle*Tickle*"

"Ahahahaha, stop it!"

Hurry and stop, your breasts are touching my arms... But the shy Yoshiharu was unable to say it out.

"Nii-sama, so this is how being popular is like! As expected from a master of a province! I'm ok with anyone of the strategist, hurry and give birth to a baby!"

"Nene, I don't have such a relationship with Hanbei or Kanbei!"

"I Nene had always been looking forward to the successor of Nii-sama. Now that we're here at Arima, we should get some dried plums from Rinkei temple!"

"Rinkei temple's dried plum?"

"It seems to be called "The plums of pregnancy". After you give it to a girl and let her soak in Arima's hot springs, they will instantly be pregnant!"

"Uhh. Please do give me one...." Hanbei said softly and Kanbei said instead, "What? If I eat it I will be pregnant with Sagara Yoshiharu's baby? We must remove such a terrifying thing!" with a fearful expression not like a namban scientist strategist.

"Both of you, please eat the plum of pregnancy! Nii-sama! Hurry and create your successor. Let both strategist be pregnant!"

"Wait Nene. Just how pervert of an existence you want me to become!?"

"Uhh. Ummm, Yoshiharu-san. Why did you stiffen all of a sudden? Don't tell me you feel like bullying me after seeing me in a school swimsuit attire?"

"Hanbei-chan. Don't lower your head and mumble, you are almost inviting people to bully you?"

"Correct! Uwahhh. I'm bullying you now! Tickling your leg!"

"Kanbei, stop. Hehe."

"Uwahhh...."

"Hehe, stop, please stop. It's so itchy."

"The two strategist are as close as sisters."

"At least worry about me who is sandwiched in the middle, Nene! I can't take it anymore, if this goes on, the soul of the Kawanamishuu will awaken inside my heart, it's going to awaken!"

Anyway when did their relationship become so good? Yoshiharu was thinking in his head while being sandwiched by Hanbei and Kanbei.

"It's a good thing for them to be close, but to be unreserved to the point of sandwiched a man between them to flirt is.... Ahh!?"

"Wa? Where are you touching me with your face, Sagara Yoshiharu? I had already tried to suppress it with the school uniform but in the end, you still turned into a monkey!?"

"Kanbei, you are the one who push your butt onto my face. *Pant*"

"Ahhh! Don't pant at such a strange place!"

"Uhh. I can't lose to Kanbei. I want to flirt with Yoshiharu-san too.... Ahh, but it's so embarrassing, I can't take it a step further....."

"Nii-sama. This is the so called harem, right!?"

"It's not. The age of the girls in my ideal harem is too different!"

"Cough, you had such a good time, huh, Sagara-shi? This is the pinnacle of being popular? They are all kids."

Goemon's unhappy voice emitted out from the bamboo shoot.

"Ehh, I'm so embarrassed. Anyway, Goemon be careful not to faint. Just how long do you plan to dive?"

"To actually have a mixed bath with 4 cute ladies, what a huge pervert. If the Kawanamishuu see this, they will definitely cut you into pieces."

The strange and small animal hiding in the hair of Hanbei, the artifical spirit, Sunekosuri was staring at Yoshiharu.

"Shut up, or else I'm BBQing you for dinner."

"Don't eat Sunekosuri, I beg you."

Sunekosuri don't want to become a BBQ-ed spirit and hide into Hanbei's hair again.

"Uhhh, don't bully Sunekosuri, Yoshiharu-san."

"Anyway, why are the Arima hot springs yellow-brown? When you scoop it up, they are clear but when it's in the spring, it's yellow-brown. How mysterious."

"*Lick* This spring water taste salty, spicy and bitter, Nii-sama."

"There are many types of Arima's hot springs. This yellow-brown one is called a "Kinsen". The spring water of "Kinsen" had huge amounts of iron and it's said that iron is beneficial to recuperating."

"Haha, I see. it's the same logic with why blood is red. Hanbei is really knowledgeable."

"I Simon knows such things too!"

"Hoho. The effects of the Rajantai is extremely potent. I estimate we can return to the battlefield if we recuperate in Arima for a month."

"Don't push yourself, Hanbei-chan. You should rest more."

"....Yes."

The young genius strategist, Takenaka Hanbei from Mino almost lost her life from illness during the surround of Harima's Miki castle but due to numerous miracles, she was able to smile and soaked in this Arima's hot spring.

This is the result of Yoshiharu, Kanbei, Matsunaga Danjo and large amounts of companions saving Hanbei from the fate of her dying.

"Hanbei's skin is really fair and the spring water of this Arima's Kinsen makes it even fairer... Huh? Nono. When did I start mumbling about such things?"

"Hehe, you said it all out, Yoshiharu-san."

"Looks like I'm really tired. Maeno once told me, creatures like men will feel despair towards gods due to the fatigue from battles and finally crave the healing of their soul from innocent girls, this is the instinct of the sad creature called men."

"I see, then don't stand on ceremony and crave healing from Nene, Nii-sama."

"*Shiver* Isn't that limited to the Kawanamishuu only?"

"Hehe. The battlefield is a cruel world that lies in the boundaries of death, I seem to understand a little too. The gods will only look upon us from the heavens and will never give us a helping hand."

"Yeah."

"But, the heavens will sometimes give us mysterious things like the Rajantai."

What's so great about it? One day I will analysis the logic how the Rajantai cure all illnesses. Kanbei laughed.

"Hanbei, you are already an outdated strategist so just rest here in the Arima hot springs. From now on, it's I Simon Kuroda Kanbei's era! I will use this opportunity to scatter the flags of "Kuroda Ichiryuu" all around the world!"

"Uhh...Pitiful Kanbei. Hanbei is saved and you will forever be the second strategist... It's all my

fault...."⁴

"Oi! Sagara Yoshiharu! Don't start shedding tears for some weird reasons!"

"In the future world, you become an embarrassing protagonist in "Niryuu no Hito", and was remembered in karaoke songs from it too. ♪A life of failed meetings~♪ What is it for~♪ Uwahh, it's too sad."⁵

"Though I don't really understand but it really seems sad, Nii-sama."

"Ahh, it's too sad."

"Shut up! Stop with your future language. Seriously shut up about "Second rate"! Once I hear that, Simon's heartbeat will hasten and I will run out of breath!"⁶

"TL Note: Niryuu means second rate.

"Eh? Kanbei, is that love? Do...Don't tell me towards Yoshiharu-san, Kanbei.....?"

"Not at all!"

"What, Kanbei-dono can have Nii-sama's baby!? What a harem, Nii-sama!"

"That's not true. Anyway, I always thought Kanbei is naturally brown, but from the sides of the school swimsuit revealing the white butt, it's actually tanned."

"Oi, who are you saying that her butt is white? Control yourself a little, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"Why? You are just but a kid."

"Your attitude towards me is too different compared to Hanbei!"

"Calm down a little. Eat more of the Harima delicacy sand eels to get more calcium. With your jumpy, rash and bratty attitude, you won't become a top rated strategist."

"Die! Go and die!"

The stress accumulated in the long battles had been fully released in today's fuss.

But the chaotic era wasn't over.

Though the Oda clan had gradually conquered the areas around the capital, in Chuugoku there was the Mori clan, Kai's Takeda Shigen, Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin and Kantou's Houjou Ujiyasu... There were still many strong enemies.

Right now, the vice commander of the Sagara corps, Yamanaka Shikanosuke and the reinforcements Akechi Mitsuhide is at the base Miki castle surrounding the Mori clan at Harima. But soon, the Mori army will soon rushed over from the west to reinforce them and the 2 armies will be in a standoff again.

To break through the stagnated situation, the Oda clan had to take the next move.

Hanbei said softly.

"This new life that Zenki had blessed me with, I will cherish it to change this country filled with

⁴ TL Note: In history, Hideyoshi is wary of Kuroda's talent and ambition and had imposed many restrictions upon him.

⁵ TL Note: "Niryuu no Hito" is a book that depicts the life of Kanbei.

⁶ TL Note: Niryuu means second rate.

war and for Nobuna-sama and Sagara-san's dream."

"Wrong Hanbei, it should be my, Simon's ambition."

"Yoshiharu-san, now that the Harima battle has stagnated, the main bulk of the battle with the Mori clan will shift to the sea."

"A navy battle, huh?"

"The Mori clan has the pirates that rule over Setouchi seas, the Murakami navy as their allies. Though the Oda clan has its navy too, but no matter if it's the scale or the experience, they are inferior. Furthermore, the opponent is well versed in the tides of the Setouchi seas and the topology of the seabed, it will be a tough battle."

Kanbei can't help but knitted her eyebrows.

"If the Murakami navy control the Osaka bay, the saltpeter needed for the arquebus can't be supplied from Sakai."

"Correct. In actual fact, the Mori clan's minister, Kobayakawa Takakage plans to use the Murakami navy to seal off Sakai and send supplies from the sea to Miki castle. If Sakai is sealed, the supplies of black powder to the frontlines of Harima will be cut off."

"They aren't just smart, they are careful, unlike the reckless Simon. They will be quite reliable if they are our comrades, but now that they are our enemies, they are extremely difficult to deal with."

"Not acknowledging Nobuna-sama, the Ashikaga shogun is at the Mori clan, so it goes without saying that the Mori clan will stand at the shogun's side. Uhh..."

"So will the Murakami navy stand on the Mori clan's side too?"

"Probably."

"Though Murakami Takeyoshi is a pirate king that does not submit to anyone, he thinks favorably of the Mori clan."

"Since allying with the Mori clan at the Battle of Miyajima, the Murakami navy had been maintaining their independance while helping the Mori clan. There might be a relationship between them that we outsiders don't know."

Though the Oda army has battles everywhere, their greatest enemy right now is the Mori army facing them in Harima.

The Mori clan's commander, Kobayakawa Takakage was trying to break through Harima to let the child shogun Ashikaga Yoshiaki reach the capital.

"Oda Nobuna's dream is to navigate the seas after unifying Japan. To fulfill her dream, the Oda clan will need a very strong navy from now on, a navy that the daimyos which are always eyeing the lands will never have."

"Japan is an island country surrounded by oceans. But the samurais are just worried over the small lands and totally ignoring the sea trade routes, and had allowed the pirates to take the oceans for themselves. Uhhh..."

"Oda Nobuna is currently trying to unify the sea and land, changing this country from the foundation up."

The conversation between the world's strategists was quite difficult.

"Simu..."

Hanbei and Kanbei seems to be totally in sync, just by looking at each other, they can seemingly transmit their thoughts to each other.

"The Honbyo temple which have friendly relations due to the namban soccer with the Oda clan may once again be enemies with the Oda clan to help Ashikaga shogun."

What? That can't be, right? The optimistic Yoshiharu did not think so.

"Kanbei is thinking that way because she did not attend that namban soccer match."

"Uwahhh! You're trying to say a latecomer like me is ignorant, right!?"

"Nono, listen. We the Oda clan had a strong relationship called "Glasses glasses, Mikawa's gag" with the Honbyo temple and the Saika clan through the hot-blooded soccer match. Furthermore, Magoichi-nee's relationship with me is quite close."

"Uhh. Yoshiharu-san is flirting with everyone and not knowing about a thing like women troubles."

"It's not that relationship with her, Hanbei-chan? And you are quite talkative today."

"Excessive display of desire is the proof of being energetic, it's not that bad."

"Desire?"

But Kanbei was shaking her head at the side.

"You guys are just too optimistic. Not everyone had accepted the result of that soccer match. Though they might have lost the match, they will definitely win the war. There will be some who think like this."

"Someone who just won't admit their loss, I think there's just Kanbei, right?"

"Shut up!"

Hanbei decided and said.

"Yoshiharu-san, the Ashikaga shogunate is the start to the "Onin war" that plunge Japan into a century long war, and is at the same time the representative of the chaotic era and the ancient imperial power. If Nobuna-sama wants to do a face-lift of this country, the face-off with the Ashikaga shogunate is unavoidable, this is an obstacle that she has to surpass."

"Ah, it's like this, huh?"

"An era cannot be easily change. A change will definitely face opposition. There will probably be someone who reject the idea of co-existing in the Honbyo temple."

"Kenna will suppress those people. Though she may look like a fool who only laughs "Nya nya" stupidly, she is a smart fellow who has a wide vision. It will be alright, nothing will happen."

"Nobuna-sama must let the people witness the new world. The nyankousou believers believe that they will go to paradise if they die for Honbyo temple. Christianity has a similar belief too. Both of them are similar in that they both give the people hope in times of despair. But Nobuna-sama has to give them hope to live in the new world."

"Gags and soccer matches aren't enough?"

"Those new culture will really heal the people's hearts when the time of peace comes? But it's the

sengoku era now, we have to make the people understand that the current era is changing and the wars will end."

"Can we really do it, Hanbei-chan?"

"Though it's difficult, but this is something that only Nobuna-sama can do. And...."

"And?"

"Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin-sama is gradually realizing that Nobuna-sama is the demon lord of the sixth realm that destroys Japan's regulations. She wants to head towards the capital, not even caring about his rival Takeda Shingen-sama. I heard she had been shutting herself behind closed doors, considering whether to fight it out with the Oda clan."

"Isn't Uesugi Kenshin unable to draw herself out from the battle with Katsuchiyo? She was thinking about going to the capital but gave up in the end, right?"

"No. Uesugi Kenshin is fighting to restore the regulations of Japan. Thinking that the Ashikaga shogun is proper is common sense. If she proclaim to restore the Ashikaga shogunate in the name of righteousness, Takeda Shingen won't be able to stop her too."

"I....I see. So the coming back of Ashikaga shogun is this troublesome....."

"Correct. To achieve victory for Nobuna-sama in the battle with the Mori clan, we will need to think of a way to stall the northern hero, Kenshin-sama. And the reason why Takeda Shingen is unable to go to the capital is because of her battle with Kenshin-sama.

"Uhh. Simon feel the progression of the era is going faster than she thought. Looks like I will have to bring forward the matter that Oda Nobuna asked me to."

"Matter? Oi Kanbei, it's such a rare occasion that we come to Arima for a vacation, you planning to go off so fast?"

"Well, of course I will have to wait for my leg to recover."

"Ummmm, what kind of a job is it? Is it something that you can't even tell me? Uhh..."

"I'm really sorry but I have to keep it a secret from you. Yay, I won Hanbei! Kuroda Ichiryuu!"

"Though it will most likely be for naught, but since you are so adamant on being the best, you might just be the protagonist in a show."

"Damn you Sagara Yoshiharu. Don't use strange future language while looking at Simon with pitiful eyes!"

"Both of you are looking far into the future, as expected of Hanbei and Kanbei. But let's end this topic here for now. We should recuperate and have fun!"

"Ahh, you are really an idiot!"

"Hehe, but it's true that it's beneficial to clear the head. Let's do it then."

"Nii-sama, Nene wants to do the Tarot divination!"

"It's not divination."

Yoshiharu fondles Nene's head.

"Yeah, Kanbei. Do a romance divination for me too. There's a huge battle of life waiting for me at

Azuchi."

"Didn't I show you your romance luck before? It won't work for now."

"That "Hanged Man" last time was right on the spot, so I really trust you. This time please help me again! This time round, it's really a matter that I beg my life on!"

For some reason, Hanbei suddenly interrupt at this moment.

"There are times that the tarot card isn't accurate. Hehe."

"Yeah. Hehehe."

Kanbei laughed while narrowing her eyes too.

"????" "The relationship between you guys is a little weird. Anyway Kanbei, take the tarot cards out."

"The namban tarot cards will be wet from the spring water, geez."

Though she said that, Kanbei took out the whole deck of tarot cards.

"Please, give me a good card! Yosh!"

"Uwahh, you used too much strength. The card flew out!"

"Sorry, sorry."

"Nii-sama, here it is! It's this, right!?"

"Ahh. We won't be able to know whether it's reverse or not with this. With the difference of the position, the explanation will change too."

"And so, what's the card?"

The card that Yoshiharu drew is "Empress".

Is there such a card in the tarot? Yoshiharu tilted his head.

"What kind of a card is this?"

""Empress". It looks to be a queen card but in actual fact, it isn't. A queen is 女王, but the empress is actually 女帝。 The empress is much more powerful. Using the Tang dynasty as an example, it's like a king and an emperor."

"Ohoh. The back of empress-sama has angel-like wings, how beautiful!"

"Hehehe. Isn't the empress holding a globe-like cube? This signifies that she is the ruler of the present world."

"Kanbei, there's a cross sticking into the globe, what's with that?"

"The cross signifies the mental world, the authority of the religious world. So as to say, the empress controls not just the present world, but also the mental world. This is different from the queen who is just the ruler of the present world."

"Then the romance of Nii-sama...?"

"If it's in the upright position, it means a "marriage, pregnancy, birth" future is waiting for you."

"Ehhhh? So as to say, EHHHHH!?"

"Ohhh. Nii-sama is finally going to have a child!? The successor to the Sagara clan is born! Congratulations!"

Nene was happily jumping around and Yoshiharu was shouting while having a nosebleed instead.

You gotta be joking? Who could have thought that my first night with Nobuna will have a baby....? Wait, I have not prepare my heart stillllll!"

"Kanbei, please render the divination just now useless. Uhh..."

"WHY, HANBEI!?"

"Hanbei-dono, your expression is scary...?"

"It's not divination but tarot! And my explanation isn't done yet. If it's in the reverse position, it signifies "Obsessed with their relationship and neglecting the surroundings, finally causing their relationship to break down." Just which future does it actually signifies, we won't know because Sagara Yoshiharu, you sent the card flying."

"It won't be like this. No matter if we are willing, both Nobuna and I had grew in this battle, especially Nobuna. So it will be alright?"

"Uhhh, Correct. Nobuna-sama had surpassed the death of Matsunaga Danjo and become much stronger. So Kanbei, you should really render this divination useless."

"I said it isn't divination! Don't think of it like Onmyoudou!"

"Just who will Nii-sama spread his seed to? This is making me so happy, Nii-sama! Ohh, don't tell me...? Don't tell me it's Nene? Is it Nene?"

"Ah. A child won't be able to give birth to a baby."

"How disappointing!"

Uhnya. It's about time I'm going off. I can't take it anymore. Goemon said with a hint of tears as she float up.

"Ah, sorry, Goemon! Your water skills is too perfect that I forgotten all about you halfway."

"Uhnya. A ninja's training is really hard. I almost become a cooked squid."

"Oi Goemon, I told you to cover your breasts! I don't understand the logic of your shame!"

"Sorry, I didn't notice because I'm dizzy. Anyway, that smoke is....!?"

"You mean that smoke signal, Goemon?"

"Looks like it's a binja(ninja) kathering(gathering)!"

"Calm down, Goemon. I can't understand what're you talking at all!"

"It's almost like she's possessed, what godly acting skills!"

"I'm not acding(actng)!"

It's such a rare sight to see Goemon being this panicky. Yoshiharu can't help but tilt his head.

"This is the signal that the Kaga will soon host a ninja gathering."

"Really? A ninja gather? Ahh, a celebration or something like that, right?"

"Though it's kinda like that, but it's not!"

"Hmmm? What happened, Goemon?"

"....The time to choose and abandon something might be near. Please prepare yourself.

In a rare moment, the red colored eyes of Goemon was a little wet.

"Oi, Goemon?"

"I'm going off then, sorry!"

With a "pa" and countless droplets of spring water splashing everywhere, Goemon disappeared.

"She disappeared in an instant. Anyway, does ninjas do a countrywide gathering irregardless of their clans?"

"She's fast, just like a cat, Nii-sama."

"Uhh... To actually abandon Yoshiharu-san and head straight to Kaga, looks like it's quite serious."

Hanbei looked towards the smoke signal and narrowed her eyes spiritlessly.

"The return of the destroyed Ashikaga shogun, the Honbyo temple, though is still our ally but has many followers and Uesugi Kenshin-sama who is wavering between the old regulations and the new world. The gate towards the new era won't be easy to go through. Nobuna-sama who fights to end this old era might have never seen before ordeals waiting for her."

"It's ok, Hanbei. Tenka Fubu is already half done. As long as we put our strength together, we will be able to surpass any ordeals. Isn't Hanbei currently alive!?"

"Yes, correct. I'm afraid this might be the biggest obstacle in the path of Tenka Fubu, and the greatest ordeal."

"The reason why Hanbei is alive is all because of Simon's impressive performance, hehehe."

"Anyway just rest for now, and recover your strength gradually."

"Eat more plums so you can have the strength to give birth to a baby, Hanbei-dono!"

"Yes, I will, Nene."

No matter what obstacles, Yoshiharu will move forward without fear.

Even if I know there's a hopeless event like the Incident at Honnouji in the future, I will never give up. Just like what he said, Yoshiharu looks forward in his life.

But, just by using "strength" won't be enough to end the chaos in this country.

Hanbei quietly said the words predicting the hardship facing Nobuna's future.

"To end this chaotic era, we need to let the people witness the true form of a new will, a new hope. And the one who presents all these is Nobuna-sama herself...."

Early in the morning, Yoshiharu left Hanbei and the rest at Arima hot springs and left alone. Through the streets that Nobuna had fixed, he arrived in Azuchi late in the afternoon with a high speed boat by Lake Biwa.

To fulfill the promise to meet up in the still under construction Azuchi castle with his master, Oda Nobuna.

Azuchi castle is a water fort by Lake Biwa.

And the Tenshou that is still under construction has the specialties of a mountain fort.

Having not been in Azuchi castle for quite a while, the construction speed can be said to be extremely speedy.

A new town had already been constructed by the foot of the castle. The "No matter their family status, they can trade freely and without tax." Rakuichi Rakuza policy that Nobuna had implemented had attracted all kinds of people.

The fact that Azuchi that had recently just been a pile of weeds had developed with frightening speed to be a top trading city had made Yoshiharu speechless.

Just like the ancient rome, the streets are wide and clean.

With the help of the soldiers obeying the strict law "Those who dare steal a cent from the commoners will be executed", it's very safe too.

The construction of the St Jesus school, Seminario was going on too.

"Ah, Yoshiharu-san, it's been a long time."

Overseeing the construction of the school was the youngster missionary, Organtino.

At the back of Organtino, the Mount Hiei monk Shogakuin that had been building Frois statues throughout Japan was shouting, "Oi workers! Build the hold mother, Frois-sama statue right here!"

"It's been a long time. Anyway, what's those troubles you had the last time?"

"Ah, you still remembered that, Yoshiharu. Thank you."

"Now that I have the chance, I Sagara Yoshiharu will clear any troubles anyone have perfectly!"

"Ab...About that trouble, it's better to talk about that some other time."

"Could it be that he's troubled by being called "Kappa" by Nobuna?" Yoshiharu thought.

"Anyway, this is the legendary school? What a spectacular stone structure."

"Nobuna-sama wish to cultivate people who are well-versed in both the namban language and Christian culture and go to Rome first for Nobuna who is busy with Tenka Fubu."

"A sengoku version of an imperial ambassador. Let's hope she don't write a letter the Roman pope with an arrogant attitude."

"Nobuna-sama herself seems to want to learn the European language, but I'm busy with the construction of the school and had no time to teach her...."

"She is really becoming more and more not like a Japanese. I who is from the 21st century don't even know how to speak English."

"Though Nobuna-sama is the queen of Asia but her curiosity for the other side of the sea might be even stronger than European pirates or adventurers."

"Though Nobuna-sama loves mountain-climbing, she loves the limitless oceans even more. She was obsessed with the Tsushima port during the Owari period."

"She really loves to explore the unknown world. Kiyosu castle, Komaki castle, Gifu castle and now Azuchi castle, sengoku daimyos who keep shifting their home base can only be Nobuna-sama."

The huge and free city that Saitou Dousan had once wanted to build at Mino free the people from the authority and regulations is now right in front of Yoshiharu.

And the multi-storey Tensho never seen before in Japan castles and is now standing right at the top of Mt Azuchi is gradually nearing completion.

"Azuchi is clean and safe with an atmosphere of freedom. Not even Europe has such a beautiful and clean city like this."

"Anyway, where's Frois-chan?"

"Frois-sama isn't here, there's a little problem...."

"Problem?"

"The new Kyushu branch chief of the Society of Jesus had went missing from his trip from Kyushu."

"He met with some trouble?"

"I think probably not."

"What kind of a person is he?"

"....An extremely scary person. As a clergy, he does not fear God at all."

"That's interesting. Just what kind of a person is he?"

"Anymore and I will be speaking behind people's back, how about some other time...."

This person actually make Organtino be this scared, but with a mentality of (Anyone organization will have their own politics.), Yoshiharu did not mind it much.

Saying his farewells with Organtino and going through the popular "Nobusumi head shop" buying different kinds of things, Yoshiharu came to the foot of the Tensho of Azuchi castle, the product of namban construction techniques with the traditional styles of Japan. Lifting his head, he can't help but exclaimed, "Wow, what a sight!"

Not just being magnificent, the stone walls surrounding the Tensho with the outer appearance of the Tensho itself had all fused the namban, Japanese, Chinese and Persian styles and can be said to be Nobuna's unique style.

(In the history I know, the Incident of Honnouji happened. This dreamlike Azuchi castle was destroyed in a few years after it's completion too. But, I will not let such a thing come true. We will protect Nobuna's dream.)

Reaching the gates of Azuchi castle, one could see the small frame of Maeda Inuchiyo.

Becoming his neighbor once Yoshiharu become Nobuna's retainer, she's an important companion

that had helped him in many occasions.

In a rare sight, she did not wear her tiger hat today.

"Oh, Inuchiyo, you haven't return to Echizen yet!?"

"....Going tomorrow. Today I will be moving furniture into the new room at Azuchi castle."

"Ahh, moving house, huh? Has my new room be prepared too?"

"Yes, beside Inuchiyo's room."

"Hahaha, neighbors again!"

"Yes, Inuchiyo and Yoshiharu is bound by fate."

"Maybe."

"Inuchiyo... might be destined to bear a baby for Yoshiharu someday."

"A dog bearing a monkey's baby? Haha, that's too ridiculous."

"....Uhh."

Becoming unhappy for some reason, Inuchiyo grabbed Yoshiharu's hand, said "Here" and brought him up a huge flight of stairs.

What's this! Bi...Big! And the straight stairs are going endlessly! Yoshiharu lamented.

"Oi. Isn't the path to the main keep normally a swirl? Why is it straight?"

"She loves straight paths. That's Hime-sama's character."

"And it's too wide, what will we do if the enemy attacks?"

"....Won't it be fine if we don't let them attack, and we don't have to worry about the road winding halfway."

"Halfway?"

"The two sides of this straight path are all the retainer's room. To get to the main keep that Hime-sama is staying in, one has to walk to the end of the path and go through a winding path not unlike a labyrinth to the top.

Even if anything happen and the rooms of the retainers on both sides had fallen, Hime-sama's main keep is safe. Inuchiyo commented expressionlessly.

Oda Nobuna, what an evil woman. Yoshiharu once again feels so deeply.

"And this stairs is just too long! I'm so tired, I can't even catch my breath!"

"....Inuchiyo is tired too."

"Hoo...Hoo... Making the retainers climb a mountain even when they are going home, that fellow is really a S.... Hoo..."

"Yoshiharu, the stone steps were taken from the Buddha statues, if we step on it we might suffer retribution."

"Ahhh! That fellow is even S towards deities!? Even I who had came from the future is scared

now!"

"Hime-sama said "Who cares about stone statues, they are stones anyway so just use it." and because we are lacking in stones, we used lots of statues."

"It may be so, but it's still scary."

Not sure if it's Inuchiyo being tactful about Yoshiharu and Nobuna, she said "I think I better dry my tiger hat." and left towards her room after bowing.

And so, Yoshiharu who becomes alone continued the climb up.

It feels like he is Jesus who was forced to climb different mountains.

Finally, he reached the first floor of the soon to be completed Tensho.

In front of the door, the only one with common sense, Niwa Nagahide is waiting with a long sword.

Nagahide is a princess knight that was like Nobuna's elder sister.

Though she's not good in leading soldiers in the frontlines, she had exceptional talent in the supervision of the construction of this never heard before Azuchi castle and the various supplying to the frontlines.

"You're really slow, Sagara-dono. 70 points."

"Ah, Nagahide? Why are you here?"

"If the secret meeting of Hime and Sagara-dono is once again disturbed by Akechi-dono or Shibata-dono, it will be 0 points. I'm tired of it being like this every time, so I will personally guard the both of you this time."

"Ohh, it's like the Ōoku of the Edo castle, it's a little embarrassing."⁷

"Are you thinking of me as a sister-in-law, one point."

"Nono!"

"I won't enter the Tensho, relax."

"Cough. Nagahide, no one will disturb us today? If Juubei was to appear again, Nobuna and I wont tolerate it anymore. There will definitely be bloodshed."

"Yes. I will not allow even cats to go near. And I feel that it's about time for Hime to be joined with the one she loves. Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide-dono had used her own life to filled up Hime's empty hole in her heart.

Matsunaga Hisahide had bore all the bad reputation of Nobuna and disappeared in the flames of Tamonten castle at Nara along with the famed tea set, Hiragumo.

No one suspected about the fact that she had committed suicide.

"I see, yeah. I feel that I had matured from the different ordeals in my heart from the battles of

⁷ The Ōoku (大奥 great interior?) refers to the harem of Edo Castle, the section where the women connected to the reigning Shogun resided. Similar areas in the castles of powerful Daimyo were also referred to by this term.

Harima. I dare to say that I will never regret anything that happened after I joined with Nobuna."

"Sagara-dono has a look of a really mature man now, Hime-sama's taste is good. 50 points."

"Oi, shouldn't it be full marks here? Why was 50 points deducted?"

"Yeah, if I have to say, looks, I think... It's only considered full marks for the lover of Hime-sama to be more suave."

"How could you use an innocent smile to say such fatal words to a man... Women are really scary.... Ah, I've lost all confidence... A person like me....."

"Hehe, it's a joke. hurry, Sagara-dono. I'm opening the door, hurry and go in."

"Ah, ahh..."

The time to fulfill the promise of meeting with Nobuna is finally here....

With the "World's best bishoujo".... No, such a thing isn't important anymore. The instant that the time to join with Nobuna is nearing... Yoshiharu is filled with emotions and could not say anything.

Thinking back to the days when he had been companions with Nobuna and the rest, he went through the door towards the Tensho with tears in his eyes....

"It's already dark, how slow!"

Nobuna suddenly send a kick coming.

That beautiful kimono image of her was destroyed completely.

Not expecting this memorable Azuchi date was started with a kick similar to the Owari days, Yoshiharu received a fierce impact and flew away not befitting someone with the nickname of "Dodgeball Sagara".

"Uwahh!?"

Because Nobuna had been waiting excitedly all this while, her eyes had already became bloodshot and had totally gone into her demon lord of the sixth realm mode.

Jumping right onto Yoshiharu's belly, she swung her fists mercilessly.

"Hime. I can only give 3 points this time, it's about time you think of a new way to greet him." Nagahide leave this harsh comment before disappearing from their sight.

"That 3 point should be given to Saru, right!? Making his master wait from morning till now, to actually have the cheek to be this late! Death! Execution! Seppuku!"

"Wait, wait a minute! Calm down!"

"You must had been flirting around, right!? Is it Juubei? Or Yamanaka Shikanosuke that weird woman? Don't tell me it's Frois!?"

"Not at all. I was late because I was enjoying the hot springs!"

"I...I...If you had been in the hot springs with girls, I'm killing you!"

"Sorry but they are just lolis, please forgive me!"

"Ahh, just how long do you want me to wait! Let's go to the top now!"

Nobuna did not seem to be able to wait anymore as she stop her interrogation of Yoshiharu and started climbing up the stairs.

"Has the top been completed?"

"Just the frame, both the interior and exterior had not been completed. But it won't collapsed suddenly so relax."

"Oh? The area of the Tensho that pierce the clouds! This is really an exceptional high rise structure."

"I had gone through the namban temple's designs. The gothic style of construction seems to be in trend in Namban. High rise buildings seems to be the embodiment of the hopes of people trying their best to go the heavens.

It's my dream and Tenka Fubu's symbol for Azuchi castle to absorb different countries' culture, saying that, the glimpses of Nobuna's face from the side captured Yoshiharu's attention.

Ah? This fellow, why do I get the feel that she's become prettier.... The beating on his chest become even faster.

While chasing Nobuna as she climb up the stairs, Yoshiharu gave her a rare praise, "To actually think of building a structure like this. You must have put in quite some effort on just gathering able workers, you're really something."

"....." Feeling shy, Nobuna did not reply.

"But, this Tensho is build from wood, right? Won't it break from the height?"

"The wood that was used as the pillars was taken from trees that was as tall as 8 storey buildings from Mt Kiso so there won't be any problem."

"From Kiso? Isn't Kiso at Shinno, that's Takeda Shingen's territory?"

"They were originally supposed to be use for the construction of Ise grand shrine, so Shingen won't be able to say anything much. I had spent huge amounts of money to buy it through under the table means."

"Is dismantling the stone Buddha not enough? Now you don't even let the wood from Ise grand shrine go? You are really a fearless princess knight!"

"It's because of the endless desire for this intangible things to save this sengoku era that it can't end. I will destroy all these superstituous things that binds the people hearts."

Nobuna's eyes glittered with a bright light as she said this endlessly wide dream.

This Azuchi castle's different levels was decorated with Confucianism, Taoism, Buddism, Persian and namban drawings. And the main keep was designed to emulate the Seiryouden of the Yamato Gose, fully preparing to have Himiko stay over.

So as to say, Azuchi castle had all the gods and deities from different countries together and will attract pilgrims and tourists from all over the world.

"You actually plan to shift the Gose over to Azuchi? This is already different than suffering

retribution!"

"No way. I just want to let Himiko-sama visit Azuchi during the festival, that's why I build a building the same as the Seiryouden in Azuchi castle."

"It's already something for you to have this rationale. If you overdid things, there will be people thinking you have ulterior motives. They had already been talking about us."

"Stop talking about this, Yoshiharu. Let's enjoy the night scenery from Azuchi castle tonight."

"Yeah. The sun had already set completely."

They are at the top.

It is a small room too simple for the ruler of men. Windows at all walls, the streets and Lake Biwa under Azuchi castle could all be seen.

"Well, the renovation isn't done so the furniture isn't here yet."

"There's the fragrance from the wood. The feeling of a new building, wow, there's the whole Lake Biwa right outside the window!"

Yoshiharu was excited like a child.

Nobuna looked at such a Yoshiharu while smiling lightly.

"Yoshiharu, you should know too. I will one day travel through the seas to Luzon, India and namban. This Azuchi castle's Lake Biwa is just a rehearsal for my dream castle."

"Such a majestic castle is just a rehearsal? You are really extraordinary."

"Osaka which is the nearest to the largest namban trading spot, Sakai is the most suitable place, but it's the territory of the Honbyo temple."

"This country is surrounded by seas, we can have any amount of piers we want."

"Yeah, Kyushu's Hakata is not a bad choice too."

"Hakata, huh? I wanna go there at least once. There's a godly Tonkotsu ramen there. Anyway, is there ramen in this era?"

"I'll show you. After fulfilling Tenka Fubu, I will prove that Earth is round by taking the boat to navigate around the world!"

Using military strength to force the samurais that were fighting over the lands of this small island to succumb and then explore the boundaries of the world. Nobuna looked at Lake Biwa as she revealed a gentle smile.

"I will develop this Japan to a trading country surpassing Spain and Portugal. For this, I have to clear up all the ancient grudge that had been gathered during these few centuries."

"Dearuka..."

"What's with you snatching my trademark phase!?"

After losing her god-father Saitou Dousan, Nobuna had lost Matsunaga Hisahide which she looked upon as her mother.

But having surpassing the sadness, Nobuna had truly matured.

Soon to spread her wings and fly as Oda Nobuna who had not just carve her name onto Japanese history, but a hero that shone throughout the world's history.

I will definitely protect Nobuna's smile, Yoshiharu swore again.

"....Go towards the other side of the ocean, Nobuna."

"Uhm."

"Once then, take Juubei-chan and Kanbei together. Hanbei might be seasick though."

"Yoshiharu, you too."

"Yeah."

"Before my dream is fulfilled, Yoshiharu will always stay at my side, right?"

"Uhm, I promise."

"My dream isn't just Tenka Fubu, that's just the start."

"Uhm."

"....I had planned to jump into your chest and wept, "Danjo died" after you had arrived, how strange. Just by looking at Yoshiharu's face, I feel like my heart had been healed."

"It's not because of me, you are the one who had become stronger."

"Is that so?"

"Yeah. You are no longer alone. Viper-jii-san and Danjo's dream had now been inherited in your heart, isn't that so?"

"It might be."

"You have the strength to realize your dream, an exceptional talent and mental strength. Though you have numerous bad points too, but you are gradually become the hero that this country's people are looking forward to and you will one day be that hero. As long as this Azuchi castle is completed. we can tell this country's people to welcome a new era."

"...Do...Don't praise me so much. I will be embarrassed."

"Though I don't know why I had travelled to this era alone. But it's the best that I can help you after coming here. There might not be another one more happy than me in this era."

"....."

"I'm just a common high school student originally, but after coming to this sengoku era, I understand a lot more. Humans will one day die, a human's life is unbelievably fleeting. So we have to cherish it, but if we meet with someone who shares the same dream, then death will no longer be the same."

"Yoshiharu."

"So Nobuna, my life, please use it as much as you wish."

"....Not using it at all, Idiot. You won't die even if you're killed, right?"

"Yeah. What am I talking about? I must have been too excited after being at this Tensho of Azuchi

castle."

"It's all your good luck that allows you to survive all those countless close brushes with death. I forbid you to make me that worried again."

"Sorry. But Nobuna, you have to live on."

"Eh?"

"For someone like me who can live on by not giving up on anything can only be ones who had given up on their own life. But, you must live on no matter what happens."

"....Because I'm someone needed in the future?"

"That's half of the reason. But the other half is my wish. As long as you are alive, I can...."

"Huh? If....If you die when you are risking your life, what am I going to do. Do...Don't say such a selfish thing...."

"So...Sorry."

(Tug)

Nobuna's little finger tugged on Yoshiharu's sleeve.

"Yo....Yoshiharu. Th....The bed had been prepared so....Ummmm...."

"Eh?"

Returning to his sense, he found Nobuna blushing as she trembled on her feet.

Both of them gaze upon each other at a distance that they can feel their breath.

"....."

"....."

They were unable to move like being tied down.

There are numerous times in the past that they can surpass such an instant.

But regrettably, the walls are thin. Especially under Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide's watch, they were stopped at the last minute every time.

But right now, Mitsuhide is at the Harima frontlines, far from Azuchi.

And that second watcher, Shibata Katsuie is at Echizen.

And with this bedroom in Azuchi castle that pierces the clouds, it's prepared by Nobuna for Nobuna herself... to be more exact, for Nobuna and Yoshiharu.

Unless they had wings, no one will be able to see them meeting each other at the top of the Tensho.

So as to say, for Nobuna to join with Yoshiharu who don't even have any family status, they had to be at a high location like this place.

"Yoshiharu. We must spend tonight together."

Yoshiharu fell into Yoshiharu's arms as she whispered.

Nobuna's slender figure was as hot as flames.

"Manchiyo is guarding the door, we must be full marks today."

"Le....Let's hope. But isn't there a saying that things will happen more than twice?"

"I'm not that stupid, though I'm a fool. But..."

But?"

"Wasn't there a saying that even the Buddha can only tolerate 3 times? If Juubei don't learn from previous occasions and continue to interrupt us, I will execute her under the charge of leaving the frontlines without permission.

Revealing an evil smile, Nobuna had prepared a sword in the room.

"I really don't feel that this is a joke if you said it, don't say anymore! This is a flag that can never be raised!"

"Hey, Yoshiharu. Danjo told me in the end. The one that had devise all those schemes was the Yamato Gose's Kampaku, Konoe Sakihsisa."

"It seems to be. It's a little different from the history that I know so I didn't notice it, sorry."

"And there seems to be an even darker mastermind behind Konoe. But as long as we finish Konoe, the schemes will all shatter."

"Eh? Another mastermind? Don't tell me.... Imagawa Yoshimoto-chan?"

That empty head puppet shogun is actually devising a terrible scheme in the dark!?

I see, that's why I didn't notice it! I've been too naive! Women are really scary! Yoshiharu was very shocked.

Idiot, how can that be?"

"Yeah~"

"No matter who is hiding in the shadows, they are people who can't stand in the light, as long as we stop Konoe's plans, all will be fine."

"Yeah!"

"The days that we have to hide from everyone to meet up won't be long. Once I unify this country and become the true ruler of men, I will definitely make the world acknowledge my relationship with Yoshiharu."

Can we really do it? Yoshiharu was troubled.

The walls of family status in this era is much thicker than Yoshiharu had thought from the modern era.

The ruler of men joining with an unknown person, this isn't just a matter of revolting against his master. Using modern language, it's a huge matter like destroying the Yamato Gose, Yoshiharu noticed it recently.

But he swallooed all these words down, silently caressing Nobuna's head.

"It will be good if that day comes."

"It will. If we aren't acknowledged no matter what, we will head towards the other side of the seas

with a big boat."

"Haha, yeah, as expected from Oda Nobuna."

"But, we have a shortage of manpower because we expand our territory so fast at such a short amount of time, where are there able generals?"

"It's not enough with Kanbei and Shikanosuke joining us?"

"Omi had a famous clan called the Gamo clan. They sent a child hostage called Orio. She is an outstanding talent comparable to Juubei. Extremely willing to learn, she studies the ancient stories of Japan to the Christian bibles, to the point that she go to the spot that the legends are at."

"With the modern language, a geek, huh?"

"I want to formally let her be my god-sister."

"Not a retainer but a sister?"

"Orio agrees with my ambitions, an extremely innocent and cute child that swore to do anything for Tenka Fubu."

"Ohh, I see. Isn't that good?"

"And the Gamo clan won't easily stand lower in position with the Oda clan. But if their successor, Orio become my relative, the Gamo clan's attitude might change."

"Yeah. The Asai clan too, they had once disobey Oichi's wishes and revolted against the Oda clan."

"If they had disclosed Oichi's gender in the first place, things won't be like this."

"There're matters that cannot be disclosed. There's no helping it.

"It's unsettling to let Kanjuurou manage Mino which is the neighboring province of Takeda Shingen. Oichi who is more reliable than Kanjuurou is already.... Umm... Because she's pregnant, she can't go to the frontlines."

Though Nobuna's brother, Tsuda Kanjuurou Nobusumi had a childish face, he had already married in secret.

The other party is "Nobuna's sister" Oichi, though it can't be announced.

But in actual fact, Oichi's true identity isn't Nobuna's true sister, but "Saruyashamaru" who had once managed Omi, the crossed dressed Asai Nagamasa.

"Why did you let Nagamasa become your younger sister, Oichi? Won't this make Nobusumi and her be siblings, they are husband and wife."

"But, if the matter that I make Kanjuurou cross dress to be my sister called Oichi is exposed, won't I lose the people's trust. I must follow up with my lies."

"But with this, the two of them had to hide themselves."

"They won't be able to show their faces until everyone had forgotten about the name and looks of Oichi and Asai Nagamasa anyway. So this isn't that bad too."

"I see, you thought far ahead."

"Really?"

"Well, they are better than us who will meet our death once we are exposed. And they had a child, them! Just when did they do it!? Oh yeah, during the time at Odani castle? Damn it, damn it!"

"And I want a younger sister."

"So this is the reason!?"

"Though I have many aides, but I don't have a younger sister? And I want to tell Oichi herself that she feels like my sister."

"If you want one, just take in Inuchiyo or Kazumasu-chan that you doted on into the Oda clan."

"Why don't you understand how difficult it is for a master of a province to keep her retainer as a god-sister. It's almost impossible to marry your own retainer."

"But if it's the Gamo clan who had just submitted to us, making their hostage a sister will be different. I see, so it's like this."

"If it's Ukon, I had wanted to make her my sister the first time we met. But that child just don't give me her reply and it becomes hard now."

"If it's a male master, it will be easier for this kind of things. A princess daimyo sure had it hard."

"Yeah. If you married a retainer, what will you do if he took over your clan? So a marriage with a retainer had always been forbidden. Ah, how good you had it, Oichi, to be able to bear the child of the one you love."

Nobuna lifted her head and looked at Yoshiharu's face.

"....Me too, I want to bear Yoshiharu's child."

"EHHHHHHH!?"

Ahhhhh

Nobuna's embarrassingly lowered her head.

(Ka...Ka...Kan...Kanbei's tarot is on...o....onc....once again accurate?)

Though Yoshiharu prepared himself due to Kanbei's tarot, he was still too shocked to the point that his heart had pumped out his chest.

"....I....I don't have any siblings. Th... The lands of the Od... Oda clan is becoming much much more, and a man's life of twenty years. Fo...For the future, i...it's a.... about time for me to.... to b... bear a child. It's n... not like I want your child to succeed my country, b...but... you see...."

"Wa...wa...wa...wait. E...Ev...Even if it's not like this, to compete with Nobusumi...."

"A....at least three children. I had thought of the names."

"Wait, Nobuna. The impact of you raising your head and saying this is just too strong!"

"From the oldest to the smallest, "Kimyou" "Chasen" "Sanshichi".

"Can it don't be this unique!?"

"It's too troublesome to think anymore, if we had a fourth one, let's just call it "Nin"."

"Did you think of the child's feelings by having their own mother calling them "Nin"?"

"Compared to this, they are looked upon as humans rather than those who is called "Inu" or "Saru"?"

"So you had not been looking upon Inuchiyo and I as humans!?"

"That's why, umm.... To...Tonight.... Yoshiharu's child...."

"No....Nobuna."

".....Let me bear it."

There had never be a tenser moment in his life.

Not even in the battles of Sunomata, Kanegasaki or Himeji had his heart pumping like never before.

"No....Nobuna. Or should I call you Kichi?"

"Up to you, as long as Yoshiharu can be by my side to call my name."

The both of them was embracing each other now, looking at the same dream.

Meeting at the battlefield of Owari, fighting together at Okehazama. Conquering Mino with Sunomata Ichiya castle. The retreat of Kanegasaki during their march to the capital and the surround of Nobuna with Takeda Shingen at the helm.

No matter how wide the range of battle had become for the Oda army, no matter how much the distance between the two of them are, their hearts are always looking at the same dream.

Seemingly never-ending, yet almost feel like an instant, the storm-like days...

As long as they can suppressed Konoe Sakihisa who had been scheming against Nobuna in the dark, Nobuna who had controlled most of the capital can defeat her enemies.

Tenka Fubu can be realized too.

Once then, what should I say? Will my existence steer Nobuna's fate into a bad direction? Yoshiharu had abandoned such a worry now.

How can I abandon such an important person and leave?

(Even if my strength isn't enough to stop the Incident at Honnouji, I can just die for Nobuna there. Though Hanbei and the rest might be sad, but I'm here to change Nobuna's fate.)

Carrying Nobuna's slender body up, he softly put her onto the floor.

Nobuna held onto Yoshiharu and closed her eyes.

"I always thought that I'm alone, but no one had been loved as deeply as me. Viper, Danjo and you, Yoshiharu."

"Finally you noticed."

"I had always been shutting my eyes, till the time everyone forced my eyes open."

The whispering Nobuna's smile is unbelievably brilliant, making Yoshiharu unable to look at it for long.

And so, he caressed Nobuna's fair forehead.

It's almost like she's had a fever.

"Hey, we must definitely go namban-style tonight, say I love you, Yoshiharu."



□

"Uhh, th....that...."

"You can't say it? Don't you love me?"

"How can that be. I...It...It's just that I'm nervous! This is too heavy no matter if it's towards you or me!"

"The hero of Kanegasaki is so timid."

"I like you too much, just this word "like" is fitting enough."

"If you don't say it, I'm chasing you out of the Tensho."

"Then you say it first!"

"No, Yoshiharu first. If you want to kiss me, say it now."

"Nope, I wanna kiss first."

"Eh? Ahh.... wait...."

Yoshiharu uses his lips to seal Nobuna's lips.

It's been too long, as the both of them kissed each other.

".....Nobuna...."

"Yoshiharu, I beg you. Say I love you."

Yoshiharu can no longer resist.

"I....I get it. No... Nobuna, I...."

All this while, I had doubts over the joining with Nobuna.

But there's no longer any now.

After hearing Nobuna who was always not honest with herself saying "I want Yoshiharu's child", if I run away now, can I be considered a man, a human? I will forever be a monkey. To prove that I'm a human, I will suppress my nerves to realize Nobuna's wish. Yoshiharu decided.

But at this moment, a thought flashed through Yoshiharu's head, (Don't tell me Juubei will turn into a spirit and rushed in?) and then, it happened.

"Umm. I'm sorry to disturb. There's something extremely urgent I need to report."

A small girl's voice rang out behind Nobuna and Yoshiharu's back.

Due to her presence being too weak, both Yoshiharu and Nobuna did not notice that she had been inside the room all this while.

The sun had completely set and the room was gradually darkened. She who had been sitting in the corner of the room can be gradually seen now.

"It's been awhile. Good night, I'm Kennya."

This fellow that has almost zero presence is that living god at Osaka's Honbyo temple, Kennya!?

"EHHHH? KENYAAAAAAA?"

"Isn't Nagahide guarding the door, how did you get in!?"

"Actually, ever since I was chased out from Honbyo temple and become a normal commoner girl, my presence had been extremely low, just like a shadow."

"Li...Like what you said, you are really like another person?"

"Wait, Kennya? What happened to your cat ears, and tail?"

"They had all fallen off. So I had lost the right to be the master of Honbyo temple and had been chased out."

"EHHHHHHHHHHH?" (The both of them exclaiming together.)

"I deserved death for disturbing the both of you, but this is extremely urgent. Because my partner Magoichi isn't around, so I can only come here to seek your help."

"Just what happened? Anyway, since you know of our secret, don't you think you can go out alive!"

"Wait, Nobuna. Kennya had already lowered down her head and pleaded with us, it must be something big."

"If this goes on, Honbyo temple will destroyed the truce with the Oda clan. Please save the believers and my sister."

The words of Kennya brought a huge impact to Nobuna and Yoshiharu who thought that they are near to finding the mastermind behind Konoe Sakihisa and the realization of Tenka Fubu.

Kennya used a weak voice to talk about the story.

With the Osaka's Honbyo temple as their headquarters, the Nyankousou is the strongest religious organization of Japan.

Though it's a new power without much history, its believers spread through the capital, the northern areas, the Hokurikudou region, the Tokaidou region and Chuugoku region. If they armed themselves, their strength surpassed any sengoku daimyo greatly.

Their headquarters Honbyo temple was surrounded by numerous rivers, turning it into a huge water

fort.

Though their name comes with a "temple", but the difficulty in conquering it can be comparable to Houjou clan's Odawara castle.

And Honbyo temple has a close relationship with the strongest arquebus mercenary, the Saika clan. If they defended Honbyo temple together with the Saika clan, they can easily defend for 10 to 20 years.

The recently ex-Honbyo temple master had once thought of conquering the country and had fought against Nobuna while holding up the flag, "Tenka Funya".

"Then, I was incited to act after hearing the rumor that Nobuna had killed off all the monks after burning Mount Hiei."

If this goes on, the two will kill each other while fighting for the seat of the ruler of men. Knowing of this history, Yoshiharu put in all his effort and finally make Kenny and Nobuna reconcile. It should be so.

But now, Kenny had appeared in front of Nobuna and Yoshiharu in such a pathetic state.

"Just like you've seen, my cat ears and tails, so as to say, my right as the head is lost. This must be because of the result of my sharp tongue and arrogant self."

"Wait, are you being sarcastic towards me?"

"The head of the Honbyo temple had been succeeded by my younger sister, Kenny. Kyonya thinks that samurais and the Honbyo temple can never co-exist and oppose to being in peace with Nobuna-sama. She wants this country's religions to be managed by Honbyo temple, wanting to control both religious and commanding authority over this country. Only with this, she thinks that this country will have piece."

"A tough-head, huh?"

"To die for Honbyo temple and go to the heavens, surrounded by the Nekogamis and having a blissful life forever, this convenient law was used by Kyonya. With this, all the believers will turn into soldiers not afraid of death.

"Why is there such a troublesome law!?"

"Honbyo temple had always been seen as an evil sect by the ancient Buddhism forces and had been suppressed many times. The believers whose fields had been grabbed by the soldiers for rations and forced into a corner gradually started fighting back... And so to remove the fear of the believers, such a belief was born."

Like what Kenny said, Honbyo temple was once a small Buddhism sect. But there are complicated matters surrounding the eighth master, Nyanya, which was said to be a half demon as her mother was a Nekomata from Shita forest.

The believers who followed the strange master of Honbyo temple are those powerless commoners who had lost everything in the war and does not care about being wrapped up in the fight with the old Buddhism forces.

Nyanya looked painfully at the suffering believers and said, "Cats don't kill cats, and so they are a higher being compared to humans!" and in the end, it was received with praise "Bravo!" among the commoners and have explosive popularity.

Afraid of the now being hailed as the commoner's hero, Nyanya and Honbyo temple which had become increasingly stronger by gathering the people's hearts, the old Buddhism powers and Samurais began assaulting Honbyo temple, and from then on began their days of pursuit. At this moment, someone proposed, "Let us help Nyanya-sama." and with a bunch of cat lovers, they gathered and armed themselves to become a fighting force.

Yoshiharu nodded.

"Honbyo temple who loves being relax and cute cats had such a past, so this is the result of the chaotic era, huh?"

"Huge amounts of believers all hope for Nyankousou to build the country up and gradually, my heart too was lit with the ambition to become the queen of this country. Originally, a religious kingdom shouldn't be a kingdom built in the real world but in the mental world. But after the temple had huge amounts of wealth and military strength, we gradually became a powerful entity like the samurais. Just like Mount Hiei, Honbyo temple had already...."

"The master of Honnyo temple who was supposed to control the mental world had started to crave the control of the actual world."

"The law that was used to protect ourselves had now forced the believers to immerse themselves in fighting."

She was as expected a clever person. After losing her cat ears and cat language, she had been giving me this feeling, though her original personality had totally broken down. Yoshiharu thought.

"Kenya. It's normal for the people to feel despair for the useless samurais, gathered together under Nyankousou as its believers and revolt. It's a kind of natural result by the old powers gradually being corrupted for Honbyo temple to become like this today."

The authority over the actual world should belong to Nobuna-sama who does not belong to any religious party. Kenya shook her head and said.

"Right now, this country should stop having religious forces arming themselves up to build their own kingdoms. But my sister had not completely give up on her ambition like me and is planning to start a war again."

"If the Nyankousou believers were to build the country, the believers and the non-believers would be separated, causing the country to be split in half. There are many who likes dogs better than cats."

"Kyonya thinks that by banning the evil namban religion that Nobuna supports, all the people will become believers."

"Had my ploy of supporting namban Christianity to suppress Honbyo temple and the old Buddhism forces been exposed?"

This could incite the war between Christianity and Nyankousou if we don't handle things properly, Yoshiharu sighed.

"Nobuna. If we start the battle with Honbyo temple, your Tenka Fubu will be delayed for 10 years. And the more you kill the believers, the more you lose the trust of the people. And there's still the Saika clan, if Magoichi-nee joins Honbyo temple, things will become difficult."

"Saru, though Magoichi's soccer skills are impossibly good, but Imagawa Yoshimoto is stronger than her, right?"

"Magoichi-nee's original skill is her marksmanship. You too should have seen how she who had joined Bontenmaru had force Takeda's cavalry to retreat.

If one was to use the Romance of the Three Kingdoms as a comparison, she would be the sentimental Lu Bu. And the destructive powers of the arquebus must not be underestimated. Yoshiharu nodded and said.

"Takeda's cavalry? Aren't you the one who commanded them and won?"

"Oh, maybe. Hahahaha."

"And there's so many snipers under Magoichi, why does she become a mercenary, won't it be better if she herself joins in the battle to obtain the world?"

"She has zero interest in such things. Compared to the world, she's much more interested in finding the best man in the world, right? Anyway, just what kind of a man is that, I don't understand at all."

"....You really an idiot, isn't the best man in the world here?"

Nobuna whispered. But as Yoshiharu was thinking with all his might, he missed the rare compliment by Nobuna.

"It's just a little more. Nobuna unifying the world and ending the chaotic era, letting everyone enjoy a dreamlike peaceful world. Just a few more years and history can flow in a good direction."

"The one who thinks like this is only you who came from the future. The endurance of the people who had lived through the centuries of battle in this country had already long past the limit. Once someone incites them, they will even join a revolt easily."

"As long as they could see the completed Azuchi castle and the streets, they will understand the coming of a new era!"

"But it's not completed yet, and we need time to spread the news of Azuchi over to the whole of Japan."

"Yeah.... The speed and accuracy of transmitting information is just too different from my era. There isn't internet or TV in the sengoku era."

With this, isn't all our efforts for naught? I don't wish for Nobuna to become the demon lord of the sixth realm. I must stop it from happening no matter what. But, I can't come up with any good ideas. Yoshiharu bite his lips hard.

"Huge amounts of believers are beginning to think that they rather live a peaceful life than revolting through the namban soccer matches. But my sister was possessed by my previous ambition and the order of the master of Honbyo temple is absolute."

"I see. But, the matter of chasing Kennya-chan out went too smoothly."

"It's the same for the dropping of the cat ears, compared to it being a coincidence, it's more like the timing is just right."

"Recently, Ashikaga Yoshiaki-sama had sent letters multiple times asking me to fight Nobuna-sama. The Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa had asked me to help Ashikaga shogun go to the capital in secret too. Maybe my sister had been preparing to chase me out of Honbyo temple all this while without me knowing."

"What? That Konoe again? That bastard, unforgivable!"

"Though Ashikaga Yoshiaki-sama is in Mori-sama's camp, but Konoe-sama seems to have visit Sakai's Tsuda Soukyu-sama. I heard it on the route here, though my cat ears are gone."

"Tsuda Soukyu had something to do with Konoe's schemes? Where did you hear such a top-secret info?"

No one recognize me as Kennya so I can hear any rumor in Sakai, any house and any info I can get. Kennya smiled forcefully.

"And now you escaped Nagahide's watch and come into the Tensho. Just like a invisible person, stronger than a ninja."

"It's my fault. I was thinking for Himeko-sama and did not send out spys in Yamato Gose."

"Goemon had always been working for me and don't have time to help the Oda clan with it's spying activities. But don't the Oda clan had it's own ninja?"

"You talking about Ukon?"

"Yeah, isn't there Kazumasu, let her sneak in then."

"She's not a ninja. She herself really wish to forget about the times when she is in Kaga, so I don't wish to make her do any ninja jobs."

"I see. Kazumasu-chan loves the sea, huh. Sorry."

Kennya once again sat in a seiza position and lowered her head.

"And I'm really sorry to write those rumors about you two at "Kennya Monthly". The printing machine bought from Namban is fun to play with and I can't help but print a bunch, it's my responsibility."

"Ahh! There was such a magazine! Those magazines that keep saying bad things about me in the capital, like Saru and I being a couple and spending everyday with each other."

"Kennya has not love before and do not understand that the relationship between the two of you is such an admirable matter. All this while I had been doing things just because it's interesting, I'm really sorry and deserve death."

"Well....Well, it's not totally fake about the things in the magazine. And it's not something admirable, so don't mind it."

"I Kennya swore to never expose the relationship between Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-sama and protect both of you with all my strength."

"De....Dearuka...."

It's a little uncomfortable suddenly hearing Kennya being so uptight. Nobuna sighed loudly.

"Yoshiharu, head towards Sakai right now. Catch Konoe and stop his scheme! Wrapping the people into fighting isn't something a kampaku should do. Unforgivable!"

"Ummmm, Nobuna. We're not making babies anymore?"

"Huh? Now isn't the time to do that, are you an i...id...idiot?"

"So...Sorry! Just asking!"

"Leave it to later! We need every second now, you do understand how many lives are involved

here?"

"Oh, yeah."

"Th...There's no helping it. I... If I...I am to be pregnant like Oichi now, s... such a tense situation, I...I can't handle it in time...."

"Ye...yeah.... But with that atmosphere just now, I'm so hot right now... Someone think of something...."

"W...Wh....Who gives a damn!"

Nobuna tried her best to suppress the heat from her body as she stood up to call Nagahide.

"As expected it's hard to have both the world and Yoshiharu. But I'm not giving up, just like how Yoshiharu not giving up to the end to save Hanbei, Kanbei and Shikanosuke's lives."

"Nobuna, you...."

"If I'm in the situation that I have to choose between the world or Danjo, I will choose not to give either up!"

Yoshiharu understand, just why is the current Nobuna being even more brilliant and the resolve she made in Harima.

Suddenly, he finds it hard to swallow.

Anyway, Nobuna does not seem to forgive Konoe Sakihisa.

"Konoe had crossed the line that should never been crossed. As someone standing at the top of the officials, he actually incite the samurais to fight with the people. I don't care if he's the kampaku or the head of the Fujiwara clan, if he don't give me an answer I'm happy with, his head is

Flames of fury towards Konoe was burning in Nobuna's eyes.

"Prepare a horse!"

"Ummm..." Kenny said by Nobuna's side.

"There's the thinking of being equal status in this country for a long time. Even if you obtain the world through military strength, a ruler of men marrying a suspicious individual from the future can never be acknowledged by both samurais or commoners. If this goes on, it's impossible for us to get married. Even if we have children, the identity of the father must be kept secret."

"I understand such a thing! That's why I've been troubled all this while! I wanted to just eliminate the ancient traditions of this country once and for all and build a totally new country."

"Wait Nobuna. Don't just destroy the Japanese traditional culture just because of me!"

"Of course not. Though I won't, but I can't help but feel frustrated! Don't you feel that too?"

"Of course, but it's your bad habit to always think to the extreme. Someone who can bear your bad reputation like Danjo is already gone."

"Uhuhh"

"Though there's a risk to bear a new bad reputation, but it's worth to take a gamble... If you make a deal with Konoe-sama using this chance, you might be able to marry him properly."

With a single sentence of Kennya who can't bear to look at the tragic fate, a huge change of history will soon happen in this country.

"With Konoe? Me?"

"A deal? Right now, with Nobuna's character, it's a little impossible."

"Saru, what's with that about my character, what do you mean? If you don't give me an explanation that I'm happy with, I'm having your head!"

"That's the exact thing I'm talking about!"

Nobuna and Yoshiharu thought, (Don't tell me, is that....) (Can such a thing be possible?) as they looked at each other blushing.

"Konoe-sama is the one who stand at the top of Yamato Gose's officials, the position of Kampaku being the highest position. Ironically, Konoe-sama is the only one who can let them be together."

Chapter 2: Kampaku Fujiwara Yoshiharu

In western Harima, there stood Kozuki Castle.

The overlords of Chuugoku, the Mori Clan's fifty thousand strong army assembled together to rescue the Miki Castle that had been surrounded by the Oda Clan.

On this day, the little girl that had inherited the ancestral name of Ashikaga, which was also known as the Shogun Clan, Ashikaga Yoshiaki, ascended the hastily made Tenshu and was using a telescope to peer towards the east where Himeji Castle was located. [1]

"Ho ho ho, rejoice Kikkawa, Kobayakawa, Honbyo temple has already sent us a reply, they said that they would respond to our call to arms and engage in battle with Oda Nobuna!"

Ashikaga Yoshiaki who had fled to the Ming Empire before returning to Japan, pleaded for the Mori Clan for assistance and during this period of time had not stopped working her brush thereby living up to her name of 'Shogun of Letters'. The content of the countless numbers of letters generally was badmouthing Oda Nobuna who ignored the authority of the Ashikaga Shogun Clan and created the current Imagawa Shogunate as well as empty promises like 'As long as I am able to return to Kyoto, I will definitely reward you with lots of territory.' but in any case, she still officially inherited the position of Shogun from her predecessor, Ashikaga Yoshiteru.

Therefore, the 'Mori Twins' assisting the Third Generation Mori Clan Head, Terumoto in other words, the twin daughters of the Mori First Generation, Mori Motonari, Kikkawa Motoharu as well as Kobayakawa Takakage decided to support her, choosing to oppose Oda Nobuna and thus sending their troops to invade Harima.

However, the Oda Army had shown an unexpected unity, not only was the Mori Clan's stronghold of Miki Castle completely surrounded by the Oda Clan, furthermore, the Kuki Navy also took to and appeared on the field of battle, thereby turning the war into a stalemate,

On the other hand, Ukita Naoie who was the lord of Bizen and Mimasaka and had taken the field as the vanguard of the Mori Clan accidentally fell from his horse while in a battle and hurt his back, eventually had to pull back from the battlefield due to the pain.

Therefore, the strategist general Kobayakawa Takakage who controlled the Mori Army's San'yodo's divisions as well as their navy, came up with a grand strategy to break the stalemate and break the siege of Miki Castle through the use of naval combat which was her forte and was currently making preparations for it. [2]

"Onee-sama, even though we intend to seize control of the sea of Osaka and then use this sea route to resupply Miki Castle, but we need to first acquire the support of Honbyo Temple first, let's let the garrison of soldiers at Miki castle endure a little longer."

At the younger sister, Kobayakawa's side, Kikkawa Motoharu whose head had the 'Greater Mori' headband wrapped around it was lying down while reading the Sengoku Yamato Monogatari 'Taiheiki'. Whimpering and crying 'Wuu, wuu, beautiful warriors life once again dissipate, ahhh, the tears won't stop' while writing something, she seemed to be wallowing in her subtle hobby of completing the story of beautiful generals which was fabricated through appropriate means.

Even though Kikkawa Motoharu was undoubtedly a ferocious general, yet when she was not fighting, she had a great deal of excess energy and concentration. Therefore, Motoharu, who was uninterested in real men, indulged in these fantasies.

"Cough, exhibiting this kind of perverse hobby similar to that of Fujoshi is a bit... Onee-sama."

"The San'yodo divisions as well as the navy were all placed under your command Takakage, all I

need to do is listen to your instructions and go cut down our adversaries."

"Osaka's Honbyo Temple itself is a fortress-port that is hard to attack, furthermore in Ise, Echizen, Omi and Mikawa they have a huge amount of followers, if they rise in revolt in all these places, the Oda Army will definitely be pinned down and unable to move against us. By then, Oda Nobuna can only set up a massive blockade by building up cities in Osaka's surroundings."

"Like the great fortifications that they built outside Miki Castle, Takakage?"

"I'm afraid we need to quickly send troops and rations to Honbyo Temple as soon as possible, the decisive battle against the Oda Army should be a fight between soldiers, and should not implicate the believers of Nyankousou to take up arms due to this incident, or else, it would involve more innocent civilians and thus bog down the war, making this country even more chaotic."

Kobayakawa Takakage frowned due to this 'unintended situation',

"Onee-sama, if this goes on it would no longer be a test of whether Oda Nobuna possesses the capability of becoming the overlord of the world."

Even though it was unstated, Takakage euphemistically expressed her unspoken disapproval for Ashikaga Yoshiaki to drag Honbyo Temple into the conflict through her letters.

'Wuu, could I have done something wrong?' Ashikaga Yoshiaki lowered her head.

"I... I only wanted to replace my Onii-sama who wanted to end the chaotic era but was setback on the way as the Ashikaga Shogun, so...so I continuously wrote letters around the clock...Wuu...I'm s-sorry."

"Shogun-sama, the world is not something expressed in a few sentences, but something that affects the lives of countless people, it does not simply end in a war of words, should something go wrong, it would cost a great deal of people to pay the price with their lives."

"...I'll keep that in mind from now on, I'm sorry Kobayakawa."

"With this realization, please continue to advance along the path that you believe in."

'I understand' Ashikaga Yoshiaki nodded her head with an expression of being rescued.

"I understand only one thing Takakage, and that's battle, even if I perish in battle it's just a warrior's job."

"That's right Onee-sama, speaking of which, we'll have to ask the Murakami navy for help this time again."

"Do you still remember? That decisive battle at Miyajima that decided whether or not we the Mori Clan would become the overlords of Chuugoku, and we made our brother..."

Kikkawa and Kobayakawa let out a sigh at the same time, the two sighs coincided to sound like there was only one sigh, this let Ashikaga Yoshiaki who was at the side enviously feeling that they really were a pair of good sisters.

"Even though the master is still very young, but as long as the Mori Twins are around, the Mori Clan can remain secure, yet I, after separating from my Onii-sama, am so lonely, wuu."

"Shogun-sama, even though Takakage and myself looks the same, but we are completely different, furthermore, there was a time where our relationship in the past was quite bad."

"Un, every time we saw each other we would argue without end, and got scolded by Otou-sama many times."

"What, it doesn't look like it at all now."

"This was the blessing of our late Onii-sama."

Kobayakawa Takakage looked at the Western sky, with her face revealing a lonely expression.

Murakami Takeyoshi was currently in the Setouchi Sea commanding the ship to advance towards the east.

The Murakami Navy's objective this time was to sail across the Akashi Strait to reach the vast Osaka Bay from the beaches of Harima.

While the violent waves raging in the sea around them seemed to imply the fate of the Mori Twins.

In that famous battle of Miyajima, the reason why the Mori family's 'First Generation' Mori Moronari miraculously was able to turn the tide against an enemy which had an overwhelming difference in strength, was largely due to the fact that the Murakami Navy mobilized to come to the aid of the Mori, the pirates abandoned their own interests and formed up into suicide squads, bravely charging headlong into battle, beheading the commander of the Sue Army, Sue Harukata as well as a large number of enemy troops. [3]

However in this chaotic Sengoku era, the men that were not supposed to die had passed away one by one.

After the Second Generation, Takamoto as well as the First Generation, Motonari's passings, the Mori Clan appointed the young 'Third Generation' Mori Takemoto as the head, while Motonari's twin daughters Kobayakawa and Kikkawa became the rudder of the large ship of the Mori Clan.

However the Mori Twins had no definite idea on what to do after they unify the country.

Especially the 'Strategist' Kobayakawa Takakage who always had the opinion that 'After Oto and Onii-sama passed away, the Mori Clan in it's current state does not have the capability to lord over the country, as even though I am the 'brain' of the clan, I do not possess the ability to foresee the future of this country.'

Therefore, the Mori Clan that had eliminated it's strong opposing foe, the Amago Clan and became the overlord of Chuugoku followed the First Generation Mori Motonari's teaching of 'Do not covet the world'. Yet in order to continue their Clan's reputation to the end used the excuse of 'To test if other people have the capability to become the conqueror of the country' to wage war.

'But even so, to think that the Mori Twins would use 'supporting Ashikaga Shogun' as a reason to go against Oda Nobuna completely, things that happen in this world really are unable to be understood by humans.' Takeyoshi could not help but think,

What's more, even the Honbyo Temple that was on good relations with the Oda Clan also defected to the Ashikaga side and entered the fray.

"Observe, Motonari, Takamoto. I will live to be a hundred years old, precisely because the two of you hastily went off, Kobayakawa and Kikkawa, those two brats can only be protected by me."

Kobayakawa Takakage entrusted the Murakami Navy to do two things.

The first task was to blockade Sakai, the important trading port of the Kinai, effectively cutting off the Oda Army's supplies, such as saltpetre etc, a part of Takakage's long term strategy. [4]

The other task was to send troops and rations to Osaka's Honbyo Temple.

Of course, the Oda Clan had its own Navy, so to achieve these two tasks at the same time was extremely difficult,

Even the Murakami Navy could only do these tasks one at a time.

However, Murakami Takeyoshi still brimmed with confidence.

Even though the Oda Army had accumulated a lot of experience since the Battle of Okehazama on land, but that was completely different in naval combat, at most their navy was only used to support their army on land.

In comparison, Murakami Takeyoshi once led his pirates during the Battle of Miyajima and crushed the Sue Army which had an absolute advantage in numbers, and true to his name was the Pirate King.

There was an insurmountable gap between the two.

"I want to live for a long time, the battle that is forthcoming is most certain to be the toughest fight since Miyajima."

'However, this means that sooner or later we have to go to Sakai, doesn't that mean we would be acting in accordance of the wishes of that strange Catholic boy that not only refused to pay a toll, but also tricked us to pull him out of the sea.' Murakami Takeyoshi suddenly thought of this.

The Murakami Navy that was based in the Setouchi Sea had assembled to explore the sea a few days ago at Dan no Ura near Shimonoseki, [5]

By the time they noticed, they had already captured the young Nanban missionary headed to Sakai from Kyushu's Bungo.

That missionary was a bishonen with long black hair, he had a tall and thin stature, and even though he looked like he did not have much strength, yet his calm composure did not change in spite of the intimidation and even beatings of the pirates.

Wanting to cross the Setouchi Sea yet not paying the required toll to the Murakami Navy.

"I do not have any copper coins, nor gold and silver on me."

After a body search, the pirates realized that the missionary was indeed as poor as he said he was.

Even though the Pirate King Murakami Takeyoshi who possessed the build and stature which everybody had to look up to greatly admired the courage of this Nanban missionary who sailed to Japan from the other side of the world, however, the Setouchi Sea was the Murakami Navy's territory, they could not allow him to pass just because of the fact that he was Nanban.

"Oi Christian, to cross this Setouchi Sea with its dense reefs alone would be similar to suicide, we'll bring you to Sakai, though it won't be free."

After hearing this, the missionary spoke in a soft tone to Murakami Takeyoshi.

"At the seabed of Dan no Ura there lies a great deal of treasure."

When Murakami Takeyoshi asked him why as a Nanban he would know this sort of thing, the missionary simply smiled and answered,

"I understand the History of Japan more than you guys."

But what was in the treasure chests the Murakami Navy who believed the missionary's words fished up from the seabed was not gold, silver or precious gemstones, but rather a few dirty beads,

"This kind of gemstones are called Magatama, they are the true treasures that can change human history." [6]

The pirates who felt that they were being made a fool of originally wanted to tie the missionary up

and sink him into the depths to feed him to the fishes, however, their leader, Murakami Takeyoshi felt an increased interest in the missionary, and this spared his life and locked him in a prison.

The reason why he would spare the life of the missionary was probably because of the fact that even though the missionary was in a life-or-death situation, his eyes did not show the slightest trace of fear and panic.

Furthermore, this young missionary who was already left the ships' jail, was currently standing silently beside Murakami Takeyoshi.

His name was Pedro Cabral,

The new branch chief of the missionaries in Japan

In the jail cell, Pedro predicted that the ship would sail towards Sakai with a crystal clear smile, and that he would meet Japan's Queen ashore there.

His smile was truly similar to the smile of the Son of God.

However if one observed him carefully, his eyes still had a ferocity rivaling wild beasts.

"I will turn Japan into the Kingdom of God."

Pedro who declared thus seemed to be like a ferocious tiger clad in a sheep's skin.

"Hou...Kingdom of God eh, in other words making Japan a Catholic country?"

"My goal is more lofty than that that, I want to make God truly descend to Earth."

"WHAT?!"

"All you need do is but look eh, Setouchi Sea 's king. The reason I came back to the past was to change the history of humankind as God does not exist."

Pedro's toneless words created a stir in Murakami Takeyoshi's heart.

"Even though the Catholics don't want to admit that your prediction is correct, but for this match, is really my loss, it's probably called fate I suppose, in one of the next few days, I'll put you ashore at Sakai."

"Thank you, however, now is not the time for me to personally go ashore at Sakai, I will let someone who is both a Christian and a samurai of the Oda Clan use the Magatama on my behalf to pave the way into the future."

"Ho? Compared to exotic people like you, it's easier for samurais to move around. However, does that samurai have the same dream as you?"

"No, everyone has a different dream, but for now sending the Magatama to Sakai is good enough, in the end, everything will happen according to my plans."

"Then what do you intend to do after that?"

"I will quietly wait for the appropriate time for me to take the stage, before that time, I will head back to Kyushu to make preparations to build the Kingdom of God, Furthermore, the anti-Christian forces of the Shimazu are increasing in power too smoothly."

"Really...underneath that weak, thin appearance of yours lies a will of steel, how similar to Mori Takamoto, it's too wasted for you to be a missionary."

"Mori Takamoto?"

"A late brother, the elder brother to the two brats I'm protecting now, but he because of a plot by some silly people he passed away."

"Hey, Setouchi Sea's King, are you going to fight for your family again?"

"Ara, if I had to say it then it would be like that, even though those two brats have no blood relation to me but they're still family, I'm brothers with Mori Takamoto!"

"Even though you look so ferocious, you're really a real man."

"Speaking of which Catholic, why did you want to abandon your family to come to this island in a foreign country?"

"I have no family."

"Ho?"

"I am alone in this world, my heart does not love, I neither have anyone I love, nor family members should I protect."

Even though Gaspar said this, but Murakami Takeyoshi observed something ever-so fleeting in his eyes, as though he was trying to hide a wound that he wanted to be healed in his soul.

'This man who came from the distant Nanban alone, traversing the seas might seem crazy, but maybe he has some painful past,' Murakami Takeyoshi could not help but think.

"The King of the Setouchi seas, if one loved his own family, he would become someone who would hate anyone who wasn't in his family, in order to protect his own family members, he has to fight with people outside his family. Therefore family is the cause of hostility between people, as well as the reason why people fight among one another. You Japanese are like children, deeply loving your own family members, yet it's precisely because of this deep love that you also possess deep hate, this deep love of yours is the real reason why you guys are involved in this messy war. "

At the border junction between Settsu and Izumi, there was a bustling trade city, Sakai.

Nobuna and Yoshiharu were currently riding their horses without rest towards the Tennoji which the merchant Tsuda Sougyu operated.

"I say Nobuna, if Matsunaga Danjo knew that Konoe Sakihsisa secretly was conspiring, why would she silently let this slide?"

"As a samurai, if one entered Kyoto, it would be unavoidable to be involved in a battle with the Kuge and their fiendish political maneuvering and being subjected to trials that offer all kinds of suffering. Danjo personally experienced this point. She probably wishes that we are able to pass this trial using our own strength".^[7]"

"Even so, if she had told us earlier..."

"Danjo must have taken my impatient personality into consideration and came to the conclusion not to tell me this piece of news earlier. We must try to avoid confrontation with the Imperial Palace at all costs, if I were to lose all rationality and set fire to the palace then this chaotic era would never have a day where it ends."

"Actually...now that I think about it it's true that Hisahide did not make a move against the Imperial Palace, she only attacked Ashikaga Shogun and set fire to Todaiji only."

"Even though Danjo often said that she wanted to burn this country to ashes, but in her mind she really wanted to quickly end this chaotic era, and not have any more war orphans like herself, otherwise, she would not use these kinds of ways to help me."

"Sounds reasonable, Hisahide took all the criticisms of you on herself while Hanbei and Zenki

uprooted the ancient evil nested in Kyoto."

"Uh, no matter how you look at it I've received a great deal of people's blessings."

"Later, as long as you apprehend Konoe, then no one in Kyoto will be your enemy, but afterwards you need to avoid sinking into the mire of going against the populace again..."

"For that, we need to resolve the battle with the Nyankousou, Yoshiharu."

"Ah, in order to not let Hisahide and Zenki's sacrifices be in vain I will definitely find a way!"

"Heh Heh Heh, as long as Osaka's Honbyo Temple and Chuugoku's overlord Mori Clan ally together and conquer Sakai, the Oda Army that always relies on guns as its main force will be like a toothless tiger. Furthermore, the Nyankousou followers are rising in revolt everywhere, ha ha ha... I can say that I've already won!"

"My business rival, Imai Soukyu won't stay rampant any longer, Konoe-sama, when the Ashikaga Shogunate is revived, please remember to let our Tennoji House become the Shogun's imperial supplier."

On this day, the Kampaku, Konoe Sakihsisa and Sakai's powerful merchant Tsuda Sougyu gathered in Tennoji House's tea room, secretly discussing how to treat Ashikaga Yoshiaki who was currently with the Mori Clan as well as the Nyankousou alliance details. —

Suddenly,

"Konoe! You have nothing to say now!"

"The evidence is iron-clad!"

A ferocious looking Nobuna and Yoshiharu kicked open the sliding door and barged in suddenly. Konoe Sakihsisa was shocked, crying out "WHAT!!!" as he stood up.

Tsuda Sougyu was so shocked he dropped the 'Shokoubunrin teapot' he was holding in his hand.

"Oda Nobuna? Wh-wh-why did you appear here?!"

"Konoe-sama, please quickly escape from my shop's secret trestle in the back!"

"I'm afraid I have to disappoint you, the trestle behind your shop has already been sealed off under my orders by Sakon."

Before acting, Nobuna already made contact with Takigawa Kazumasu and her Kuki Navy, ordering them to secretly enter the port, now the tearoom was completely surrounded by Nobuna's troops from all sides,

Furthermore, Nobuna who barged into the tearoom had a Tachi strapped on her waist. [8]

"From Kanegasaki when Azai betrayed me suddenly, I had already suspected you guys hiding a lot of conspiracies from me, ara, even though there are so many I can't even count them all, but to think that even Kanto's famous Fuuma Clan could also be controlled by you, it really is a 'great' plan eh?"

"You disrespectful fool! Carrying weapons into the tearoom is a grave crime, according to the law, taking your life is legal! Don't mess around! I am talented in the art of swordsmanship that can even deal with experienced assassins!"

Konoe had once made Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin be the Kantou commander and proclaim himself as the Lord of Kantou, a man skilled in martial arts who once intend to rule over the whole of eastern Japan.

But because he was born into the famous Fujiwara Clan, he had been using his language as befitting

his title, furthermore coupled with his normal attire as well as his black teeth, he looked physically very weak, this was a big reason why he was able to successfully hide this part of him from Nobuna and the others.

At this moment, if Konoe brought a blade with him, perhaps he would have charged forward and cut down Nobuna and Yoshiharu who underestimated him.

However, 'if' did not exist in this world and Konoe was without any weapons currently.

Konoe, who had been forced into a desperate situation suddenly bulged his eyes and let out a huge roar.

"IF YOU WANT TO KILL ME THEN GO AHEAD! YOU AS WELL AS THE NANBAN CHRISTIANS ARE TRAITORS WHO WANT TO DESTROY THIS COUNTRY! HOWEVER, EVEN IF I DIE I WILL NEVER RECOGNIZE THE PUPPET KANEKAWA SHOGUNATE!"

Nobuna hearing this also did not back down.

"Listen up Konoe! I'm not a destroyer. I want to let this declining country immersed in chaos to have a rebirth!"

"Shut up! This country is declining because of you barbaric warriors! You all have forgotten to follow us, the Fujiwara Clan and our past glory under Himiko-sama!"

"How long ago was it since those incidents happened? The times have changed! Now the era where the people who became Nyankousou believers are rising in revolt and is no longer the decadent era of borrowing of the Kuge's authority, bloodlines as well as using oratory skills to be able to control a country."

"Ye-ye-yeah, it's because of you Samurai who did whatever you want that Japan would be as unruly as it is now, strength is why this hellish world woke up, it's precisely because of people who have a noble lineage but think that they have strength that they rose in revolt everywhere."

"You're wrong, it's because people's hearts slowly began to mature!"

"The Christians who believe in foreign and exotic Gods are the ones that incur sin in this country! You people are but a bunch of traitors who grovel to the Nanban, trampling on the authority of Mount Hiei!"

"I only want to do business with the Nanban countries as equals, and then turn Japan into a completely new powerhouse! For just something as trivial as power on this small island country, do you want to let the war continue forever?"

"Shut up! Brute force will never be able to end the social upheaval of this world! We can only truly create a new country by once again pushing Himiko-sama to the pinnacle!"

"You who think like this have too narrow of a perspective, do you intend to drive us all out of this country by resisting the Nanban countries?"

"Then of course I'll make sure the Nanban are all completely defeated!"

"To think you would actually say such an unrealistic thing. I say did you even use your brain...do you want me to send you to Nanban to take a look?"

"Are you intending to turn me into shark bait?! The magnificent Mount Fuji is definitely something I want to go and see, but I will definitely never leave Japan!"

Konoe gathered his remaining will and roared,

"Oda Nobuna! I have long seen through your greedy ambitions! Just by becoming this country's queen will not satisfy you! You definitely intend to replace Himiko-sama in the end and become the

new Kami yourself!" [9] "Haah? What did you say I would do? Why do you even say so?"

"The evidence is that you had already occupied the Atsuta Shrine in Owari and Ise's Grand Shrine, which hold an importance on par with the Gose. [10]"

"Ah? What are you talking about, I wonder. It's not as complicated as you said it is!"

"Of the Three Sacred Regalia passed down for generations by the Gose two of them are kept by the Atsuta Shrine and Ise Grand Shrine, the fact that you are collecting the Sacred Regalia, which cannot be missing when holding divine rituals, one by one is the most compelling evidence against your intention to replace Himiko-sama and declare yourself as Kami!" [11]

"It's simply a coincidence! The only things I like collecting is equipment for Tea Ceremonies, I have completely no interest in whatever Regalia!"

"I heard that you intend to relocate the Gose to Azuchi Castle."

"I have never thought of relocating the Gose, I only planned to build a palace dedicated to Himiko-sama."

"Stop this sophistry! What's more you made your own Clan vassal, Takigawa Kazumasu become Ise Grand Shrine's miko and borrowed the shrine's authority to conquer the entirety of Ise! Under normal circumstances how could an Owari countryside samurai become the distinguished Ise Grand Shrine miko?!"

"How would I know? But it's probably because Sakon is very cute?"

"Rubbish! Even if they were somewhat run down after experiencing long years of war and chaos, but the Grand Shrine would not be as casual as you say it is!"

"You're not allowed to casually belittle the Ise Grand Shrine, one of this nation's three great shrines!" Konoe roared.

"Listen up! The Gose in the past selected a retreat from Himiko-sama's Clan to take on the post of the miko of Ise's Grand Shrine! Therefore the Ise Grand Shrine as well as the Gose have the same bloodline! What qualifications does a mere countryside ninja have to take on such a sacred duty!"

"Sakon is no longer a ninja, if you dare use the term 'Countryside ninja' to call my sister again, I will never let you off easily!"

"Waaaaaaah! Every time I tried to ask Ise Grand Shrine why they would pick that kind of miko they would always stall, I understand now, it must be because you bastards threatened to burn down Ise's Grand Shrine!"

"Enough Konoe, don't go too far and engage in whatever conspiracy, anyway no matter what attempts you make, it will all be stopped by me!"

At this juncture, Yoshiharu already could confirm it, confirming that no matter how provocative Konoe was, it would be unable to waver Nobuna's faith.

Because in Nobuna's heart lived Saito Dousan, Matsunaga Hisahide as well as other countless retainers who gave their lives willingly for Nobuna's dream.

"Wooo, so this is the pressure of the conqueror of the world that has broken through countless life and death situations to mature..."

Being skewered on Nobuna's burning gaze, Konoe's will finally reached his limit.

"Carefully thinking about it, it would seem like I helped her to mature by constantly giving her trials..."

Konoe who noticed this point seemed to be engulfed by a sense of powerlessness, too weak to even

continue all the yelling.

"It's my loss, go ahead and kill me."

Hearing Konoe say such a thing, Yoshiharu involuntarily shouted excitedly "The victor has been decided!"

Kampaku Konoe Sakihsisa was a massive obstacle blocking Nobuna's path to being the conqueror of the world.

Nobuna who faced such a great hurdle did not flinch, and instead in a head on confrontation used her own strong will to overcome him.

It would seem that Nobuna who inherited the will of Matsunaga Hisahide after her passing became much stronger again.

"Business is similar to war. It would appear I completely lose everything to the Oda Clan's Imai Soukyu."

Tsuda Sougyu made his last resignation and like a tea master, he sat down and started savouring tea, saying 'This is the last cup of tea'.

"Konoe-sama, please do as well."

"Even if I go down here, my will shall never dissipate, but I'm really worried about Himiko-sama's future."

"I already said I did not have the intention to destroy the Gose already, Konoe."

"Saying such a thing again, the capital already is swarming with rumours that you want to destroy this country's identity and then go and marry that monkey over there. If a Daimyo were to not care about the difference in status and marry a lowly retainer, it would definitely cause a stir and eventually lead to public support turning away from you."

"Isn't it completely the fault of you distributing pamphlets everywhere that caused these rumours?!"

"If you were really innocent then how could my rumours have any effects, you want to obtain the world, and also want to marry that monkey, you who want to achieve this unrealistic ambition, other than becoming the new Kami, there's no alternative way is there."

"...Myself, becoming the new Kami..."

Upon hearing Konoe's words, Nobuna's eyes flashed a gleam of light.

"Oi oi Nobuna, don't tell me you're going to..." Yoshiharu uttered while grasping Nobuna's hand

"That's right, let's make a deal."

"Wai- It's best for you to forget that deal, Konoe will definitely not agree to it. Heck, he might even spread an even worse rumour of you."

"How can I just forget it, I came to Sakai just for this."

"But still Nobuna, you shouldn't be too reckless. Kenny was living as a 'Living God' and thus did not know that her idea was not so feasible."

"Konoe, the first condition of the deal is to stop the Nyankousou rebellion, if the situation goes on, you will involve countless innocent civilians!"

"Wuuu..."

"I've already prepared the letters, now immediately go as the messenger to Honbyo Temple."

"Don't go too far..."

"Come and persuade him too Tsuda Sougyu, or else this Tennoji house as well as Sakai might become a sea of flames, yes?"

'It's precisely because you always say this kind of stuff without warning that you caused so many misconceptions,' Yoshiharu could not help but lament in his heart, followed by an obvious sigh. However, the person in question, Nobuna half-closed her eyes with an apathetic expression.

Of course, realistically she did not have any intention of razing Sakai to the ground.

However, Tsuda Sougyu did not know about this point, his face immediately became ashen.

"Ko-Konoe-sama, Oda-sama is someone who will really do as she says, if she only wanted my life I naturally would die without regrets, but Sakai cannot be turned into ruins without rhyme or reason. I beg you, please protect Sakai!"

"Wuoooh, this woman is really an demonic arsonist!"

Even though he gritted his black teeth to the point where they would crack and shatter, but Konoe decided to make concessions in the end. "I understand, I will immediately go as a peace envoy to Osaka."

"With this we can prevent a war with the Honbyo Temple." Nobuna acclaimed while flashing a satisfied beam on her face.

"I can already see the ending, as long as you embrace your unrealistic ambitions, sooner or later you will change and reject anything divine as well as Himiko-sama, even if you really have no intentions now, it doesn't matter, it's simply a matter of time."

Nobuna slowly and elegantly placed the Tachi back in her scabbard.

"Regarding that problem Konoe, whether I can prevent it or not depends on your decision."

"What, so it all depends on my decision?!"

"Anyway I'll spare your life for now, as for the suggestion I'm going to give you should properly consider it after you get back, however, should you dare to secretly conspire against me again next time, I will definitely cut you down with no hesitation whatsoever."

"You...just what exactly is your condition?"

"After I conquer the world, you must take Saru as your adopted son and let him inherit the Fujiwara Clan!"

'Bang!' Konoe Sakihsa fell onto the floor.

"WHAT EXACTLY DID YOU JUST SAY?!?!"

"Ah, of course your current position of Kampaku must also be passed down to Saru, and then Kampaku Fujiwara Yoshiharu is born!"

Nobuna had a delighted expression as she finished and seemed to be extremely satisfied with the idea she just presented.

"How is it? If it's the Kampaku boss of the Kuge, he should have the qualification to be the queen's companion no? Then nobody will utter a single word of complaint."

Konoe as well as Tsuda Sougyu after hearing Nobuna's 'Suggestion' were so shocked that their jaws dropped.

"Wha-wha-wha...I have no words for this..."

"Konoe-sama is the Fujiwara Regent Clan's elder, not only is he from a noble but he also comes from an illustrious bloodline, to make this magnificent Konoe-sama adopt Sagara Yoshiharu whose

origins are unknown is a bit..."

"Wha-....!!!! To ask me to turn over the Fujiwara Clan over to this vulgar, lowly monkey...you might as well use your blade to kill me now, it would definitely be much better than adopting this monkey. This is simply too terrible, what a nightmare!" [12]

"I never expected that Oda-sama is such a person devoid of common sense, you guys must have not had it easy too."

"I'm quite indifferent to whatever Fujiwara Clan, anything is fine, but even if you don't want to let Saru inherit the Fujiwara Clan, there's also no problem. All you need to do is quickly give the position of Kampaku to him and then disown him, give him a new surname, then it'll be fine, like this the Fujiwara Clan can be saved."

"Wuu...Shut up, I refuse! Even though I really wanted to say this but if I refuse you, you eventually will replace Himiko-sama. In order to protect Himiko-sama, I will have to sacrifice myself."

"What sacrifice? Doesn't this also fulfil your loyalty?"

Konoe seemed like his soul was sucked out of his body and went limp.

However, in his defence, no matter who it was if one was placed in this kind of totally unpredictable situation and given the ultimate choice it probably would be no better.

"Okay, so what's your answer?"

"Even if it was truly my choice, but I'm unable to immediately give an answer now, something as huge as this needs to undergo deliberation by the Fujiwara Clan as well as all the Kuge and myself before a definite answer can be reached."

"You don't have much time! When I conquer the world you need to immediately give me an answer!"

"Wuu...I-I understand."

Burnt out.

Konoe's pale grey pallor was reminiscent of the colour of ash after a fire burned out.

"Hehe, with this there's hope for our future together, Yoshiharu." Nobuna said while smiling broadly.

This was a true, heartfelt smile.

"Hah...I am also considered to be a man who does not want to give up anything and desperately works hard to achieve my goals, but if I were to compare with you...I'd definitely lose..." Yoshiharu sighed.

After experiencing these things, even Yoshiharu was a little stunned.

Nobuna and Yoshiharu remained in the tearoom and began to prepare to write a letter to Honbyo Temple.

While Konoe as well as Tsuda Sougyu, who were shocked to the point of exhaustion, trudged away from the tearoom and walked towards the trestle at the back of Tennoji House.

"It seems like I really have to head to Osaka, help me prepare a boat please."

"Understood, if Konoe-sama is able to successfully able to stop the Honbyo rebellion you incited yourself, Nobuna-sama will definitely forgive you."

"I never thought that even the Kampaku would have to run around doing errands for Oda Nobuna,

wuuu....."

"For us, to have our heads still attached to our shoulders is already a really fortunate thing."

"All you need to do is offer the Shokoubunrin teapot then you can still stay in Sakai, as for me, not only the Fujiwara Clan, even the Kampaku position was taken by her! Furthermore I cannot refuse, or else Himiko-sama would be in danger!"

"The Oda Clan also has a Priest's lineage, even though Oda-sama does not seem like someone who would fear the gods, but after her victory at Okehazama she did not trouble the Atsusa Shrine, if you look at it this way, she probably would not harm Himiko-sama."

"We can't become careless just because she has the lineage of a priest, I don't think that just by giving up the position of Kampaku to that monkey we will be able to appease her, if that lost Regalia, the Yasakani no Magatama, falls into Oda Nobuna's hands, then what should we do..." [\[13\]](#)

"Er..."

"If I successfully stop the Incident of Honbyo Temple, then Oda Nobuna's ambition of conquering the world would be 80% complete, even if Ashikaga Shogun is around, and the forces of Takeda as well as the Uesugi Clans will delay each other."

"Then does strategist-sama have some sort of plan? He is Konoe-sama's expert after all."

"Don't mention it, just when things were going our way he had to completely disappear...even the Tsuchimikado brat is no where to be seen, AHHHHH! What a bunch of fence-sitters."

Konoe who had been forced into a desperate situation a few moments ago was so angry that he was about to be tongue tied.

"Please look over there Konoe-sama, that fleet that is blockading the port must be the navy rumoured to be led by Takigawa-sama right?"

Konoe squinted his eyes and gazed at the fleet not far off from them.

On the Atakebune, the flagship of the fleet, stood a small Miko. [\[14\]](#)

The young Miko seemed to be unable to sit down for even one moment and was jumping around doing a series of sophisticated gymnastic exercises on deck.

While the female pirates around her were applauding while watching her.

"Hime-sama is especially agile today."

"Even though normally you're very cute, but today you're even cuter by 30%!"

"Sakai is such an interesting place with all these Nanban ships and Nanban merchants around, so I have particularly high spirits today!"

The Miko as well as the female pirates were happily playing, not noticing the appearance of Konoe and the others.

However,

"Sakai's takoyaki is too delicious, how can it be so good? I feel like I'm about to get addicted to this. *munch munch munch*"

Among the female pirates, there was a strange Nanban wearing armour mixed in with them.

If we were to use modern language to describe her, it would be a stateless person.

But anyway, they were a joyful group of pirates.

"Hmm, so that little girl wearing that white miko garb is the rumoured Takigawa Kazumasu. Tsk,

being a miko yet having a Nanban temperament."

"It does seem so."

"However, ...she's really young...ah?"

"What is it Konoe-sama?"

"Ah, it's nothing, maybe it was an illusion. How can it be... unless..."

"? Konoe-sama?"

"This, this incident must be quickly verified."

"Konoe-sama your face has turned green, what exactly has happened?"

That's correct,

Konoe who had been in the midst of the echelons of Yamato Gose at this point in time perceived something that not only Tsuda Sougyu but even Nobuna and Kazumasu did not know the secrets behind.

At this time Kazumasu on the far off deck shouted towards Konoe as well as Tsuda Sougyu,

"Because it's something urgent I'll have to directly disturb you from here at sea, is Nobuna-chan currently in the tearoom?"

"She's indeed in the teahouse, ah, why do I have to do something reserved for an aide?"

"Here's Honbyo Temple's letter of notice for the commencement of hostilities that they sent out, as well as the declaration of war from the Murakami Navy."

".... Eh? You must be kidding, right?"

"The declaration says the Murakami Navy will attack Sakai tomorrow, seemingly because Sakai befriended the Oda Clan and are thus their enemy. It seems like they want to burn down the entirety of Sakai into ashes tomorrow. Kukuku."

"AHHHHHHH! WE WEREN'T IN TIME AHHHHHH! EVEN MY LAST CHANCE TO REDEEM MYSELF FOR MY FAILURE WAS LOST AHHHHHH!"

"WHAT?! THE SETOUCHI SEA PIRATES WANT TO RAZE SAKAI?!?! KONOUE-SAMA IT'S BECAUSE YOU PLANNED THE ENCIRCLEMENT OF THE ODA CLAN THAT IS GOING TO CAUSE SAKAI TO TURN INTO A SEA OF FLAMES!"

"It's not just my responsibility alone, didn't you also plan this conspiracy with me!!"

"AHHHHH, to think that I am actually going to die in the flames of war which I fanned myself, this must be retribution."

Konoe as well as Tsuda Sougyu hugged each other and blubbered, "Now that it's come to this..."

"...We can only leave it to Oda-sama"